

Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

Aryan Practical Idealism

(transcripts of 37 episodes of philosophical & strategic discussion held in the Fall of 2020.
For more such discussions read the compilation "Nordlux Bellator")

Index

The Secret of Degeneration *(with Bruno Cariou, translator of Julius Evola's racial works)*
3-43

Revolt Against the Jewish Matrix *(with Bruno Cariou, translator of Julius Evola's racial works)*
44-97

Childhood's End *(with Nordlux Bellator)*
98-134

"Manu: For the Man to Come" *(an analysis of the work with Hyperborean Mandate)*
135-166

The Authenticity of Adolf Hitler *(with Bruder Christopher from Germany & Nordlux Bellator)*
167-220

Aryan Eugenics *(with Hyperborean Mandate)*
221-245

Aryan Literature *(with Hyperborean Mandate)*
246-288

Black Sun Media interview
289-335

Blueprints for White Survival & Jewish Demonic *(with Patrick Bateman, aka. Patrick 3Stacks)*
336-380

Communications *(with Hyperborean mandate)*
381-408

Current South Africa Situation *(with Arend Naiman of South Africa)*
409-454

Julius Evola's Racial Doctrine
455-478

South Africa & The Occult War *(with Arend Naiman of South Africa)*
479-527

White Wisdom & War *(with Ra)*
528-611

The History of South Africa *(with Arend Naiman of South Africa)*
612-680

Part 2

681-699

Bill White Prison Letters *(with Patrick Bateman, aka. Patrick 3Stacks)*
700-726

Black Sun Media interview #2	727-764
Part #3	765-806
Entartete Kunst (with Hyperborean Mandate)	807-849
Entartete Literature (with Hyperborean Mandate): Part #2	850-875
Entartete Literature (with Hyperborean Mandate)	876-883
Exposing Shills (with Hyperborean Mandate)	884-935
Freemasonry (with Southerner)	936-960
Hell-th: Jewish Dysgenics (with Hyperborean Mandate)	961-990
Jewish Drug Lords & Appalacian Culture (with Patrick Bateman, aka. Patrick 3Stacks)	991-1044
Jewish Terror Psyop (with Arend Naiman of South Africa)	1045-1058
David Duke & Varg Vikernes (with Nordlux Bellator)	1059-1109
The Postmodern Condition (with Doomguard)	1110-1167
dragonspaw interview [freemason crypto-jew disinfo agent]	1168-1190
Lockdown in the Technocracy of OZ (with Appolonian Slumber, aka. Dr.Frazani)	1191-1223
Nazbol Psyops, Aryan Solutions (with Nordlux Bellator)	1224-1268
Numerology #1 [with crypto-jew masonic agent, aka dragonspaw]	1269-1305
South African Resistance (with Arend Naiman of South Africa)	1306-1322
South Africa's James Bond (with Arend Naiman of South Africa)	1323-1332
Storms of Baal & The Mud Flood (with Southerner)	1333-1383
'The Balk' & Serpent's Walk (with Hyperborean Mandate)	1384-1420
The Wisdom of Ra & the Pragmatics of War	1421-end

NOTE: the discussions were held in the Fall of 2020 and have not been edited. Therefore the reader should take into consideration that not all words or terms are correctly spelled.

"THE SECRET OF DEGENERATION"

Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM



API: The Secret of Degeneration

Welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. We have on again Bruno Carriou, who is a translator of Julius Evola's works and a scholar and independent researcher into matriarchy, pantheism, and the cybernetic control grid that enslaves this world and its relationship to Judaism as well. Welcome again Bruno.

Hello, thank you for having me on your show again. We make sure this time it doesn't go on and on and on. Six hours was just too much.

Yeah, most people they don't have a tolerance for that. Yes, exactly. And as we have just said, well, speaking of talking about those issues requires a lot of energy.

I mean, probably more energy than most people will spend in their entire life when talking, you see. Yeah, more important things in six hours than most people will ever say during their whole life. Yeah, I'm being quite nice with them when I say that.

Well, I'm not sure, where do you want to start in terms of the questions? Should we just go through the question list? Yes, in a sequence. Okay. So the first question that I had in mind was to discuss the COVID hoax and the theater of the real.

So the COVID is obviously a hoax, as most people are aware in this community. Yes, I think that more people than they think are aware that it's a hoax. They may not call it a hoax, but that's the idea they have on their mind, you see, among people.

They're starting to recognize that it's a simulation, basically. I'm not saying that they are starting to. There's no awareness growing, growing awareness.

No, what I'm just saying, and this is an impression I have, although I happen to live in a area where there is a very large representation of the most stupid people in France. So although I happen to live in such an area, I get the impression that in other areas in France, people are not as gullible and sick as they are here. This is the impression I have.

It's not that they've started to realize that something's wrong. It's just that right at the beginning, I think that they could feel that something was wrong with it. Maybe they're connected to a collective consciousness or something that enables them to sense that.

It might just be common sense. Yeah, maybe. It might just be common sense.

Where are the dead? Right. Yeah, that's true. There's so many inconsistencies in their story, in their narrative.

Yes. And while people tend to be grossly pragmatic and grossly realistic when it comes to matters such as work, money. So people, for example, who have had their shops or

restaurants or bars closed because of the measures that have been taken purportedly to fight that hoax, are just not happy.

Yeah. So it's starting to affect them at their level. Yes.

And they are looking for answers. And of course, some of them are challenging the official version. I guess that's why they have to have all sorts of subversions and various variations on the narrative so they can deceive people more and try to manage to get away with what they're trying to do.

Frankly, I haven't been in touch with the news for a long time. It's just one radio program that I listen to every Friday just to get the Zeitgeist of the week. That's all.

Because otherwise, I mean, it would be foolish to follow the news knowing that it's all lies. Yeah. You immerse yourself in a theater of the real, basically.

Yes, exactly. Yeah, exactly. And this is basically sound pollution, nothing more.

But having said that, as you realize, it's necessary from time to time to get the Zeitgeist. So the narrative, well, I don't know what it is now as we speak. I don't know.

I don't think they have changed it so much because it boils down to a very simple, simplistic idea. There is a virus. You may all be killed if you don't follow the measures that we are taking to protect you.

And as far as the gullible ones are concerned, I mean, they must feel so privileged to feel that they are protected. So they love it. About half or 60 percent of the population, they love it because it's the principle of pastoral power.

It's based, in fact, and the whole, I mean, the whole democratic joke is based on vanity, on playing with people's vanity. Yeah, they actually think that they have power, but they have none. Yes, power or that somebody is caring for them.

This is something I realized quite some time ago. I'm not a genius. I'm just saying that when you observe what the reactions, the actions of people, you see that the democratic regime, the democratic atmosphere rather than the regime, the atmosphere that living in a democracy creates is based on playing on people's ego and vanity, vanity.

Oh, there are so many people right now feel so vain because they think they are protected. People are caring for some people care for them, you see. Right, exactly.

So the notion of the pastoral power relates to the priests of the order of Melchizedek and Masonry, and then that has its origin in probably the Middle East in the sort of priestly caste, lunar spirituality. Is that correct? Yeah, it's not a probability, it's a certainty. So the whole paradigm of today's world is basically a Judaic priestly caste paradigm of power.

Semitic would be more appropriate. Semitic, because well, my whole work on panic power started when I said to myself that I needed to check what Foucault says in his writings about the origin of pastoral power, not just because I didn't believe him, but because I had to check for myself. That's what I always do, by the way.

And that's it. It was the starting point of that work to about one year and a half ago. And he tends to focus on the Jews.

But really, before the Jews developed that conception of political rule, other Semitic peoples had developed it. So that's the notion of the priest king or the shepherd king? Of course, it's developed in priestly circles. There's no doubt about that.

But since priests are still ruling today, you see, that makes no difference. It makes no difference at all. Priests are still running the show, except that they change clothes.

That's all. So now they're basically hiding behind the facade of being a representative of the people. But that still is, in a way, the pastoral power's function is to represent.

Yes. And you are the sheep as well as the ship. But that would be another conversation.

But I'm just mentioning it in passing for your listeners who want to inquire about the coincidence, the phonetic coincidence, and there are plenty of them in English, between sheep and ship. But let's move on. Does that get into international maritime law also? Exactly.

Yeah, it's a combination of pastoral and maritime law that has been implemented for the past millennium, since the Church developed the first bureaucratic government in Europe in the 12th century, with the Gregorian Reform, so-called Gregorian Reform. So it's kind of a mix between sea law and maritime law, and the notion of a pastor, of a shepherd who governs his sheep. Yeah, it's kind of a mix.

It would be very interesting to investigate it, but at the same time, clearly, maritime law plays a large part in the current system. Anyway, pastoral power plays on people's vanity and on people's, I would say, quite natural desire to be cared for. There's something about human nature, in quotation marks, of course, human nature that is essential, fundamental.

People cannot live, cannot operate emotionally without feeling that they are cared for, you see. And pastoral power plays on that, on that very fundamental human feeling. Is that why they decided to destroy the nuclear family, so that they could concentrate power in the state, and the state would be like their substitute caregiver? There would be much to say about the so-called nuclear family, but yeah, well, of course, yes.

This is not a subject I'm too interested in, but now that you mention it, yes, of course, instead of a proper family, many, instead of having a proper family, many people find

themselves alone. So they feel, of course, completely neglected. And this COVID thing, you know, is very effective, because it speaks to those people who live alone, who don't, who don't, who are not cared for.

And this is very cunning from those people to play on that string. Right. So that's like the phrase, we're all in this together.

So in other words, we are all in this together. This is a pantheistic motto. We are all in this together.

Bear in mind, let us bear in mind that this motto comes from afar, from almost the beginning of time. I don't want to be too bombastic, but pantheism is probably the oldest, the most ancient belief on earth. And we are all in this together.

It's just the modern translation of the notion, the concept of whole, the big whole. Yeah, so that's like Nuit and Hadith in Egypt. Yes.

And Hadith is the pastoral priest king. Yes. Another coincidence, phonetic coincidence that I cannot but point out here is that which exists between whole, W-H-O-L-E and whole, H-O-L-E.

You see, it's a big whole. Yeah, so basically, we're all living inside of a Pisces, or a ship, which is other goddess. Yes.

That's Bucurekt, as Bachofen called it, the mother state. Frankly, I have trouble in conceptualizing the link between pastoral power and this maritime law on which modern law is based, at least in Anglo-Saxon countries. I think it could have something to do with the captain of the ship as the priest.

Of course. Yes, of course. And of course, it's universal because the water is everywhere, and the water probably refers to the waters.

It's maternal. It's maternal. Yeah.

It also refers to the waters as in like a cosmic or cosmos. Foucault elaborated on this point when discussing the etymology of what was the word again? Oh, yes. The Greek word gobernoi, which has been translated into English by cybernetics.

Okay. So that's the net that you refer to. Yeah.

K-U-B-E-R-N-I-N-A-I. It means it's that part of the ship which you use to navigate. I just can't remember the word.

Let me just find it. Yeah. So the net is basically the matrix.

Also. Yeah. But let's not bring the matrix into that.

Yeah. On the ship, you've got the rudder. Yes.

R-U-D-D-E-R. Yeah. Right.

Well, this word in Greek is *gubernoi*, and it was translated, what it was used by those who invented cybernetics to call their science. So I think it was the job of a German scientist. I can't remember his name.

But anyway, cybernetics is nothing else than the rule on the seas. You see? So it's power applied to basically like the sum total of being? Yes. Cybernetics is at the root of computer science.

Internet derives from computer technology. See, when we own the net, we own the sea, definitely. Right.

That's why they call it surfing the world wide web. Well, yes. Yes.

Well, whatever W-W-W means here. I think that's numerology for something. Yes.

I told you. Yeah. I told you offline that numerology may have been a science.

There may still be people who, well, who know what they're doing in numerology. There are the keys to it, but we don't. And so there are so many people who let just the imagination run wide when dealing with numerology.

This is not a field where I find myself to be very confident. Yeah, it's pretty clouded in mystery, I guess you could say. You find on YouTube, and I'm sure even on Bitchute, hundreds of people going wide about numerology.

Anyway, they will find what they want to find. To use numerology, you need to have the keys to it. It is a science.

But anyway, coming back to the W-W-W might just represent the waves. Right. That's true enough.

Yeah. It looks like waves. Sorry? It looks like waves.

And obviously, words and language, the characters are always structured to have a cult meaning or meaning that just relates to either metaphysical realities or just simple concrete realities. That's what they look like. When you have eyes to see waves.

Three waves. Yeah. Is it Masonic again? But back to this psychological driving force behind the pastoral power and pantheism, COVID is, as I said, very effective in getting people to think that they cared for.

And I just want to say that I don't think they've changed their narrative, but just keep on telling it, telling it on and on. But the only question at this point that arises is how long

are they going to make it last? Well, I think they're going to make it last for as long as it's necessary for them to create massive destruction and massive unification of the people as a reaction to that. Without death.

Well, I think they can orchestrate quite a lot without much fallout in terms of infrastructure or so-called human resources, as they call them. In my last study, in a footnote, actually, I gathered all the main hypotheses about the reason for that COVID-19 operation. And my answer was that that operation didn't need to be conducted for them to achieve most of the goals people assume this operation is made to achieve.

Let's take the first credible one. Migrants, or so-called migrants, invaders. Some people have it that it was the operation seen COVID-19 was conducted to allow more invaders to invade European countries incognito.

Well, did they need that to import further tons and tons of Africans and Asians here? Not sure. I'm not sure. They've always got some excuse to make up.

Yes, of course. Did they need that excuse to create more fictitious money? Did they need to? No, because they could just print it up. Exactly.

When you say print, well, yes. Just print it up on their banking system. Yes, yes.

Enter in some digits. Yes. I'm just trying to reflect on those hypotheses, knowing that some of your listeners might have listened to programs, to shows in which they are discussed and often considered as the truth, you know, conspirationists and so on.

There's also some people who claim that it's done for the purpose of forcibly vaccinating the population. Yes, but you need to be very consistent. People need to be very consistent with themselves.

I Why? Why wouldn't they they pretend they have not a virus, a vaccine? Why wouldn't they? Why wouldn't they what? Pretend they have a vaccine. Why would they pretend they have a vaccine? Why wouldn't they pretend they have it? I don't understand what you mean. Well, they could pretend they have found a vaccine and inoculate people with more poisons.

Well, that's that's my view. I think that that's at least part of it, that they're trying to achieve all of these purposes as well. But they're also trying to use COVID as a means of, you know, engineering enough chaos so that they can institute their Zion government.

Yeah, well, just just to say that this vaccine hypothesis is not that doesn't seem very credible. They could pretend they have one. Wouldn't they? Yeah, but the thing is, they're they're probably trying to use that to inject people with poisons to depopulate the.

The Western world, basically. I think we are far too many whites because most of them are just Negroes inside. So for me, another, you know, theory among conspiracists is that they are trying to depopulate, if not the West, at least the world.

This is the facts show that this is this theory is completely wrong. It's been now 30 years, at least, since some people claim among conspirationists that the Rome Club, the Club of Rome, planned in the early 80s to plan a depopulation, well, plan to depopulate the world. But I have tried to find that document.

I found it. There's no talk. There's nothing about that in that document.

Which document is that again? There's a couple, I think. I can't remember off hand. It's the document which is pointed at in most, well, in those conspirationist articles that deal with that subject.

It's a famous document by the Club of Rome. 1980, I think. But I've read it.

There's nothing about that. They do have the Georgia Guidestones also. Yeah, it speaks of population.

Yes, but it doesn't hint at any plan of depopulation. Doesn't. There's so many lies propagated by disseminated among conspirationists.

It's awful. But anyway, the facts show that not only... I think this, if I could just interject, I think that this document is called Dialogue on Wealth and Welfare. Exactly.

Yes. Those who propagate this kind of lies do not realize that depopulation is in stark contrast with the capitalist ideology. Capitalist ideology is based on one word.

It's growth. Now, growth means quantity. Quantity means population.

Well, I think at this time it's what they're trying to do is just synthesize socialist, liberal, whatever you want to call that, with capitalism to make communitarianism. But it accommodates both, basically. So it's just a more government-regulated state capitalism.

Yes. But anyway, to sell, they need people, you see, to buy their goods. They need people.

And the more people they have, the best for them. One billion and a half Chinese, for instance, hmm. So I guess the notion of that is largely just fear-mongering for the most part.

Fear-mongering. You wonder whether these people who have been disseminating that lie for years and years, where they come from? Sorry, but you think the population of Nigeria, take Nigeria, in the past 20 years, it has gone from 15 million to 50 million. Fifth,

and not to mention Nigeria or the Philippines.

So come on, give us a break with your depopulation theory and let's move on to something more serious. I mean, each time there is a global crisis, all those conspiracies come back with a depopulation theory. It's just annoying.

I mean, very annoying, because we are adults, but there are teenagers who are against the system and who are not as experienced as we are. And they are likely to be misled by those theories that are just hoaxes. That's why they created them in the first place, just to keep the population confused and in a state of fear.

So that's why I said that we may wonder where they got that idea from. Maybe someone in the government, well, inspired them. I don't know.

I'm not saying that all conspiracists on the net who uphold that hoax are agents. No, I'm not saying that. I'm just saying that they are either sick or intellectually very slow.

All right. So let's come back to where we started. Otherwise, we keep on talking for hours and hours again.

So what that is, then, we're discussing the Internet of Things. Are we now? The cybernetics? Yes. And my last remark about the COVID is really, how long are they prepared to make it last? I don't have the answer.

You don't. So let's go back to the Internet and the pantheistic connection. So, yeah, obviously, the Internet is sort of like the waters or the waves, which is sort of like the cosmos.

I think that might have something to do with the Hebrew Kabbalah, too, with the Ein Sof, or the boundless light of nothingness. Well, the astral light. Well, actually, the Kabbalah owes, may owe more to Christian speculations on the relations between God and man than Christian speculations owe to the Kabbalah, you see? Right.

I guess the Kabbalah was sort of developed more in the Middle Ages than anything. Yes. I heard that they actually stole some of the Germanic conceptions as well.

According to Guido von List, they derived it in part from the Kala of the Germans. The Kala? K-A-L-A. Yeah, I'm not familiar with that.

That's what he says anyway. That's what Guido von List says, but we can never tell if Guido von List was not just a tool of theirs as well. Well, yes.

To me, it's mumbo-jumbo. I've tried, but no. I've read a few pages, but I'm generally able to realize quite quickly whether a book is of interest or not.

And no, I found it to be mumbo-jumbo. Yeah, he says that the fleurs-de-lis have all sorts

of secret meanings and occult properties. Once again, let's be very cautious about our imagination.

Yeah, it does seem pretty fanciful and contrived, most of that Arminist conception of things. It's also being pushed by Stephen Flowers, who is affiliated with left-hand path groups. Although Flowers, from what I've read from him, is a rather reasonable person.

Yes, but he was also involved in some type of higher-level masonry, child rape, and so forth, left-hand path circles that he was involved in. Well, I don't know. I haven't seen him.

I had a few emails with the guy. I was trying to get Jörg Landsvand-Leibefeld's *Ostero* translated from the Fete Fractur script, and he wanted like \$250,000 to translate 1,000 pages of Jörg Landsvand-Leibefeld's Stephen Flowers. Yes, he is.

Many people are, of course, when money is a driving force behind what they do. Pretty much, yeah. Yeah, but that doesn't mean he is a raper.

No, there's other evidence that suggests he is, but I guess that's sort of an irrelevant point for the most part. But he is sort of pushing Zoroastrianism as well, which I think is somehow related to Christianity as like an origin of that, somewhat similar, like a Jewish creation in Persia. Yes.

You were talking about the Kabbalah, though, and how Christianity influenced it. I was just pointing out that the influence of Christian theology on it is probably as strong as the influence of the Jewish speculation on it, you see. We are talking about mutual influences.

Yeah, reciprocal conditioning, and it's both lunar spirituality and Semitic in its origins. Yes, but the worst thing is that these speculations didn't remain speculations, they were turned into technology. Right, that was the organized church? Well, no.

The state craft, the ship of state? It's just that these speculations about the relations between man and their God were applied and applied to the technological domain when the means started to exist, to make them real. It's not a chance if the first theories about technological progress were developed in monasteries and in the church in the early Middle Ages, you see. Basically, the theory is that man can become God, right? Yeah, I guess that sort of derives from Baal worship.

They consider themselves Baals. Well, I don't know if in Phoenician religion there is a theory akin to it, I don't know. But it seems to me that the Christians were the first to come up with the idea that man could become God.

And some fathers of the church, two of them, went so far as to claim that man can become, well, like God, plural, plural, not God, plural, God. That's in Phoenicia they had

that conception? Yes, we're talking about Justin the Martyr, second century. He's one of them.

Who wrote that book, Hebrew Phoenicians and Judeo-Berbers, Introduction to the Jews and Judaism in Africa? Who wrote it? Which scholar? Who wrote it? I couldn't tell you. I simply forwarded it to you. I haven't read it, but I would like to.

It does seem relevant, but I just haven't had the time. But it's on top of my reading list. It's hard to read because the text is garbled.

The guy's name is Nahum something or other, but the text is garbled. Right. Yes, but you see, there is a PDF of the book, of the actual book.

Yeah, the ones that I have are just scanned copies. So I guess I didn't download the original, so I should probably do that and check it out. But the important thing is that the whole ideology of progress stems from that idea that man can become God, God, the whole of it.

Because you see, how do you become a God? Or God? Well, basically, I think they use their just ritualistic magic and so forth. No, no, no, no. At some point, you see, you've tried, tried, tried, but in vain.

There is at some point, yes, the idea that you will never manage it. So you need machines. Okay.

And that ties into the transhumanism of today. Exactly. Exactly.

Transhumanism is basically the coronation of the man-God as the theory of man-God as elaborated in Christianity. That's why they call it the coronavirus, because they're crowning themselves king. That's, yes, it has to do with the crown, yes, and so with the king.

You must realize that the king in ancient Rome, for example, was in disrepute. Romans, early Romans hated kings. They did away with them, by the way, as you know.

Yeah, well, there was Caligula in Rome as a good example of the corruption of kings. Yes, but even before that, I mean, Rome had a few kings, but they, well, they were top-down. And what we call the Republic followed.

Isn't that more plebeian and democratic? Because Evola, I believe, conceives of the priest-kings or the, you know, the kshatriya caste as being like a warrior priest-king, doesn't he? Isn't that what he propounds? Not to say that you are, but... Yeah, yeah, René Guénon too propounded that idea. Well, I mean, it's very debatable, very debatable. I think it's only in a further stage that we find a priest-king.

But the early Aryans, as we mentioned last time, didn't have any priests. So I... Well,

Eric, what was their community like? Was it like a national socialist type community in a way? It was a small community. Right.

Small communities without any caste to start with. Just everybody is like their own person and then they just work with their collective group. But surely when society or when societies form and things become more complex, then there becomes a differentiation of labor and so forth and a differentiation of caste.

Exactly. Yeah. A creation of caste.

Yes. The caste only appeared when they moved to... when they were settled in India. So I guess that could be a criticism of Evola's works in so far as he is taking it up.

He's trying to go back to the Aryan traditions. But what that really means for him is just the preservation of his aristocratic caste system, which was a sort of further fall of man into more rigidified units that were stratified and in a way divisive to some extent with one another. Yes.

Anyway, the division of labor was a catastrophe. And that's what... that's basically what... the reason why the early communities imploded. At the same time, though, I guess.

So in other words, perhaps if we could say in your idealized state of affairs, that it would be more like a somewhat of a libertarian conception. Well, we have to think of, I don't know, communities of perhaps three, four, five, three, four, five hundred people. Right.

So in other words, like a village conception or hamlet. Yes. Yes.

So and without caste, as I said. So does it make it a more egalitarian society? No, because women didn't have access to any major position. Well, I guess their position would be the traditional role of taking care of children and the elderly and sick and, you know, the household and so forth.

Yes. Yes. But there was no sharing of women as it is propounded in some millenaristic sects in the Middle Ages or later.

Right. Like communism. Yeah.

Or even in Plato, there's no community of women. Right. As far as we know that we know.

Yes. I always looked upon Plato's work as pretty effeminate, actually, especially the figure of Socrates. He seems to be sort of a classical world proponent of the cosmopolitan mongrel.

He is, definitely. Well, in fact, he may have been a mongrel. Yeah.

If you look at a bust of his face, type in Socrates bust in a search, you'll see a sort of ugly looking, negrified look to him. But bear in mind that this bust was, well, made not during his lifetime. OK, so I guess we don't really know entirely what he looked like.

He may have been made just during the Renaissance. Yeah. So that could have been a forgery, so far as we know.

Oh, yeah. Just the character of Socrates in the works of Plato. Obviously, his character was mediated through Plato's imagination and recollection.

When I suggest that he may have been a mongrel, I'm referring to two sources, but two sources that, you know, two Greek sources. But we don't know more. They just hint at the possibility that he was, well, his father or his mother was not Greek.

But his whole philosophy smells of all the, I mean, the worst, worst, smells of the worst ideas that have shaped the world as it is nowadays. That's why they teach that in school still. They never teach Aristotle really so much.

They only teach Plato. I don't know. Plato, I mean, they've moved on.

Plato, that was fine for centuries. They had literate people lobotomized by Socrates. And yes.

But now I think they've moved on. They don't even need the history now. Like Francis Fukuyama said, the end of history.

Yes. So they move on to something even more radical. Yeah, because it's not a question of trying to convince people who are rational agents, because there are no rational agents anymore.

They're just like nodes in the system, in the cybernetic control grid. Definitely, yes. They're basically like computer chips that are programmed to play certain functions in the giant computer.

More or less, yes. Yeah, we would drift here to the matrix theory. Yeah, it makes sense that that's what Jews want to do, or whoever these entities are who control the Jews or whatever genetic stock that they have, this Mediterranean Jewish stock from the Near East, the Levantines, as Francis Parker Yawkey called them, that they're probably possessed by some type of entities or something and they want to derive the soul energy of people.

But I guess you'd almost certainly not agree with that or not be able to affirm that that's true or false. But that's my speculation anyway. No, I haven't said that I disagree or agree.

It's just that... That's speculation? That it's speculation? No, I wouldn't say that there are

mere speculations. I would just say that it fits with one's own experience, or it does not. Right.

Yeah, in my experience, these entities are definitely not entirely so-called human. They're not conscious as an autonomous entity. And that may very well be a result of whatever influences from above, as Evola called it, Inferhuman or whatever, the forces of disintegration that are influencing them as a sort of like cybernetic robot that's taken over to engineer these circumstances.

And they're not a fully conscious entity, but that's related to the this cycles of time, how things have become more and more technologized. And so it's basically subverted the autonomy of so-called human consciousness from the previous Hamlet model to the caste system, which degenerated to democratic, priestly caste rule in today's society, becoming more technologized as things have gone forward. Machines.

Machines could be materializations of non-human entities. May very well be. And they're just constructed or created from ideas that are, or thought forms that are put into the bio-computer brains of the so-called humans.

And then those humans make those and then those entities can use those to further enslave, just like in the Terminator movies, right? In Terminator 2. As I said, machines could be the form they use to manifest themselves on our plane of existence. But I haven't read that in a book or speculated about that. It was just that one morning, that has happened a few times since I was suddenly woken up.

Well, I was waiting for the bus and it was somewhere else in mind. And I was woken up, in quotation marks, by the roaring of an engine. I turned my head and saw it was a truck.

I did think at that very moment, I thought it was some sort of, the sound of some sort of beast, really. Yeah. Well, it looks like in Maximum Overdrive by Stephen King, if you're familiar with that movie.

No. It's a movie where the machines are basically possessed by entities and then they come to life. Emilio Estevez was in it and they basically trapped them in a diner and they have to fight against the machines to survive.

No, I'm not. I've just seen one movie taken from one novel. That's one of the reasons why I try not to watch too many movies, not to let myself be influenced.

Yeah, because that's what they want to make them for. They want to influence your mind. Yeah, exactly.

But you see, it happens from time to time that someone tells me about a movie, about a scene or a few scenes in the movie that reminds me of hypotheses I've made, and this is a very good example. Yes. When you also watch most people driving their cars, there is

something quite disturbing about it, in a sense that they look like and behave like they are the master of something.

They could very well be mastered, I think. It's interesting. A lot of the gang stalkers around here who are gang stalking me, if I see them drive by in the vehicles, they'll always accelerate their vehicle and they just stare ahead crazily like they're not even human beings.

They're a cybernetic robot that's controlled and they're their faces. They don't look like they have any real human expression. You probably go out more often than I am.

Not so far. I've been inside in the last few days. I just basically stay inside and use my cardio equipment because I don't want to be set up in a false flag operation by these gang stalkers.

Hmm. Still, I barely see any face. Even when I'm out, I try not to look at too many people, you see, because you may have trouble when you meet someone's eyes.

I'm speaking by experience. There are far too many people out of their mind out there for me to venture into that kind of relationship with people we don't know. I told you the other day, and this is a point not many people think about.

You see, how many people do we meet when we go out? What do we see? It depends who you are and where you are. Sorry? It depends who you are and where you are. Let's say you're going downtown.

You stay there, let's say, for 30 minutes. You'll see probably around 50, 70 people during those 30 minutes, right? Yeah, it just depends on how big the town is and how busy it is, of course, but probably on average. On average.

Okay. But the point most people, it's a very simple point, most people don't see is that we are not made to see so many people we don't know in such a short period of time. Our brain is not made for that.

Yeah, I'm sure that causes a lot of stress responses, like a fight or flight state. Subconsciously, social life is a trauma. The brain is not conceived to think about two ideas at the same time.

In the same way, the brain is not conceived to deal with so many unknown people, foreigners, in such a short time. That's why social life is a trauma, subconsciously, of course. Yeah, I guess that's sort of, you know, in the ancient world, we just had our farms, and we were in the countryside, and we were having a relationship with the natural environment.

That enabled a harmonious state of consciousness, whereas now, with all the technology

and the urbanization, it's become basically like living in a war zone. That's why people in the city are so aggressive. Even nowadays, there are still people who experience that lifestyle, I don't know, in Wyoming or places like that.

Maybe all those they see in a day, they know. They don't see any foreigners. They don't see any people they don't know.

They live on a ranch, and there's no trauma for them. But someone who spends an hour or two downtown at rush hour is traumatized day after day. And this may well explain why people have lost gradually their mind throughout generations.

Living in town is a trauma. It is. And that's why the so-called archons or those who control whatever, the Jews and so forth, that's why they want to take the land away from the peasants, like it says in the protocols, we will take the peasants from the soil.

We want them packed into the cities because they can subject them to the trauma, and then when they release whatever sort of stress response, then those entities feed off their energy that they release. That's not deep down. People are still, despite fashionable clothes and so on, they are still very, very close to the beast.

Yeah, well, you can see that in their behavior whenever there's riots, mass riots and so forth. Their reptilian brain is what is what leads them subconsciously, of course. But it's the reptilian brain that reacts when the person is confronted with tens, hundreds of foreigners in an hour or two in cities.

And this affects every person subconsciously. And because it affects them subconsciously, the effects are even deeper, stronger and more harmful. Simple things like that are nowadays completely forgotten.

That's why it's better to live in the most primitive conditions in the country than in the city. I've basically come to that conclusion myself now that I know more about their control system and their cell towers, all the ways they have of enslaving you in the city and creating massive traumas. It's sort of like a trap.

They entice you with the prospect of bread and circuses, of money and pleasures, and then they just basically use that illusion of benefit to basically drain you of your energy. There's something to do with draining the energy, indeed. Yes.

That's why they have their monuments on ley lines and around rivers and so forth that can transmit energy, you know, like phallic symbols. Good point. Loki, pause.

Two minutes, right? Okay, yeah. I'll just continue to discuss those issues related to the so-called archons and technology. Obviously, there's a transhumanist agenda, and Elon Musk and various other Jews are big pushers of the agenda.

Then there's the figure of the golem in Gustav Merink's novel of the same name of Rabbi Lo of Prague. This has always been a Jewish conception of this magical construct made of inorganic materials that is inhabited by some sort of entity and that does the bidding of the Jews or those who control the Jews. So, clearly, it appears that this is what is being done and what their intention is, is to try to maybe bring or enable entities to operate on the earth, these archons or whatever you wish to call them.

The demiurge, as Serrano called it, that the Jews are basically terraforming the earth. I think it was Jay Widener, another Jewish conspiracy theorist, who had said that they're trying to terraform the earth through chemtrails and various other electromagnetic technologies, like HAARP technology, so that these entities can have an atmosphere in which they can operate. That is revealed predictively in predictive programming like Stephen King in his movie Maximum Overdrive from the 80s, and I'm sure the Matrix movie also.

That's almost certainly what their intention is, ultimately, is to basically trap everybody into some sort of literal shell that they could just drain their energy, because in Japan, they have sleep tubes where people just sleep. They want them to be more and more small. So, we go from the origins of the Aryan on hamlets and farms.

You are independent, you're autonomous. Ultimately, they want to get you in a five-by-five apartment blasted by electromagnetic fields and smart technology. So, everything you do is controlled, and then they can just cut you off if you're not a good slave using the social credit system as part of their cybernetic control grid.

Basically, not only they want to control you, but they want to control you with the end goal of basically stealing your soul from you, so they can vampirize it, because that's what they are, is a vampiric entity, this demiurge or archon, archontic force that is working with the Jews on the earth, and if not all Jews, then almost all Jews, at least those who have power and control, but almost certainly most, if not all. In addition to probably others of similar genetic stock, who are either bred, interbred with Jews, or who are of a similar nature that has that schizophrenia gene, the DNST3 gene, or whatever other genetic stock that enables these entities to basically possess them. Mm-hmm.

You are talking about possession. Yeah, that's my thought, that basically like the Matrix movie, they're pretty much trying to get to the point where they take everybody from their previously autonomous state, and then they just make them into like a human battery that they can drain their energy from. I think the two issues are not necessarily connected.

I mean, the battery, people being used as batteries, and possession. They're not connected? I'm not saying they're not, I'm just saying they may not be. Difficult to say, of course.

What's the connection between those issues for you? Well, between a human battery, basically we're just soul food for them. We're like energetic food that these entities feed off. No, but between a human being as battery, as a battery, as being used as a battery, and the notion of possession.

Well, these entities are basically possessing them so that they can feed off their energy. Because they're like an astral parasite that parasitizes their energy. So, even though they might very well be self-destructive, because they're non-physical entities probably to whatever extent, they still use physical bodies, even if it leads to their own destruction of that physical body.

And they do so when you're in a certain vibrational state of consciousness, sort of fear and anger and rage, low vibrational frequency. That's why they want people to drink liquor and do drugs and hang around in bars and things like that, because it puts you in a low vibrational state of consciousness. And probably why they have those cell towers and so forth, so that they can manipulate the electromagnetic spectrum and put you into that state of consciousness that enables these entities to efficiently feed off you for as long as possible, while you're forced to work.

And what work is, is just your release of energy so you can be vampirized. Yeah, well, exactly. It seems to be contradictory.

Let me explain myself. Sure. Possession implies that there is something that enters someone's body and dwells within it, right? Yeah, or at least has control over it.

Well, it's not the same thing, basically. You see? Well, that's what I mean, is to whatever extent that these entities exert an influence on the body, and they vampirize the soul energy of the being that incarnates in that form. Yeah, but you may control someone from inside or from outside.

Yeah, it's difficult to say. I'm sure that maybe both are the case. My problem with the notion of possession is that it is a priestly notion.

Is that because they are the ones who are like the intermediaries who can depossess you? Well, yes, of course. They pretend or pretended they were the only ones. Through exorcism? Yeah, but my point is, could it be that they invented the existence of such entities so as to be able to act like the only persons who could save you? Right.

That makes sense. That's my only problem, you see, with the notion of possession and of the existence of infra-human entities. I'm so allergic to anything priestly that I can't help wondering if these entities may just be inventions from them.

Yeah, you can see how in pop culture, which they largely control, that that sort of a means of fear-mongering people, you know, from all these horror movies and stories and so forth, many of them are financed by the Catholic Church themselves. I think the

exorcist was financed by them. They have vested interest in doing that because that relates to their so-called knowledge slash power of the priest, that they have the knowledge of these entities and they have the power to save you and so forth.

So it makes you dependent on them. Yeah, and that would make these entities non-existent. They would be a creation, yeah, a creation of a priest in order to, well, to get the upper hand on people, to control them mentally.

And of course, they've got all this, like the gang stalkers have, especially the directed energy weapons technology and voice to skull and so forth, that they could make people think that these are real entities and they can use that on a mass scale, not even just through TV and that sort of medium, but the actual direct influence of electromagnetic devices that manipulate human consciousness. So they could make people think that there's a Messiah coming or, you know, create a hologram, a holographic image and so forth. We are quite far from that, aren't we? What do you mean? Well, from seeing in the skies Christ coming back.

Well, there's still lots of Abrahamic Judeo-Christian and Islamic types that are waiting for a Messiah. So maybe they're looking to, you know, orchestrate that or make it, make them think that there's some sort of new Aeon, you know, Age of Aquarius. There's a big problem for them, facing them, a huge problem.

And there's only one spot and there are three candidates. Who are they? The spot being the sky. Who are those candidates looking? Three candidates.

You mean the Abrahamic religions? Well, Jesus is supposed to come back, but he's not the only one. The, not Muhammad, of course, but the hidden, how do they call him? The hidden caliph, I think, no? Isn't it the Imam Mahdi or something? Exactly, Imam. The hidden Imam in Islam is supposed to come back too.

And Jews have also their millenaristic views. Yeah, that they're their own Messiah. Yeah, but you see, there's only one spot, but who's coming back? Well, I think they can orchestrate it in such a way that it satisfies most people, getting them to think that they're the solution.

And then they can just collapse the distinction and, you know, say like with Theosophy, they can just make a universalist religion, mother goddess worship, worshipping, you know, not only Mother Earth, but some sort of more abstract I'm soft or type mother goddess, and then have her so-called messianic saviour figure consort. But do they need that? The worship of, through the worship of women, they worship Mother Goddess. Every individual, every person, every mutual, every macho worship the Mother Goddess through his worshipping women.

And there's another thing. While we are speaking, there may be, I don't know what they

are, thousands of millions of people were worshipping sexually the Mother Goddess through the internet. Right, through pornography and so forth.

Of course. Can you, you know that pornography sites, websites represent between 80 and 85% of 85% of all the websites visited in a day? Yeah. That's gigantic.

So, I guess that's a word to the wise, to people out there, is to keep away from any sort of pornography. No, but my remark, my observation is not meant to be of any moral order. Sorry, there's a phone ringing.

Sorry. That's good. Yeah, so the Mother Goddess obviously plays its role, its function.

But in Islam, I don't see there being too much of a Mother Goddess presence there, even though I guess Allah is the moon god, pretty much. So that's somewhat related to the female matriarchal conception. But yeah, the figure of this messianic figure who is going to be descending from the aether obviously, the figure of an external authority that people have to worship, and that only a priestly caste elite are capable of having a relationship with, conditions the populace to be, for the most part, subordinate and subservient to the power of the priest, which is based upon their so-called gnosis or knowledge of that.

Loki, sorry to interrupt you. My observation was not meant to be moralistic. It's just that there are technical reasons, technical reasons, I mean, more than technical, physiological reasons for not consuming pornography on top of existential reasons.

Most of men who are, most of those who use and abuse pornography end up being important. Yeah, I guess they burn themselves out there. Well, yes, that's the goal.

That's the goal. There's a website called Your Brain on Porn that refers to that, discusses the physiology of it, yourbrainonporn.com. I don't know. But that sounds interesting.

Your Brain on Porn. Yeah, it basically claims that it's a drug that, you know, creates hyper dopamine secretion because of excessive, you know, you get a dopamine spike whenever you view the pornography because it's exciting material. And then that, in order to get a similar dopamine secretion, you have to increase the dosage like a drug, basically.

So it just, over time, that burns out your sympathetic nervous system. Yes, on top of making people, men important. I guess it makes you impotent because you're comparing that which is not.

But because you are living a virtual experience. Yeah, you're comparing something which is hyper stimulating with something which is comparatively less in real life. And at the same time to, you know, you just burn out your sympathetic nervous system.

So over time, I'd probably weaken you. Yes, but it's physiological. I don't have the explanation, but that's a fact.

And it should be expanded to other kind of experiences. So sensational sexuality, it also affects other parts of people's experience. So in other words, the sexualization of society is designed to basically put you into this lower state of consciousness and burn you out, basically.

And ultimately, to have everyone worship, have every man worship women and through them, the mother goddess. And the mother goddess, basically, for Christianity is just Mary Magdalene, I guess. Yes, or Mary, just Mary.

And in a way, I remember reading in this one article by Bill White called, what was it, Yahweh Unmasked. He says that Yahweh is just a syncretic figure that derives from, you know, the mother goddesses of the Near East combined with Baal. Yes, this is documented by various sources.

Of course, yes. Yeah, if you want, we're talking about transvestites, gods being transvestites. Yahweh is one.

Yes, sure. His attributes is those of a possessive mother. Right, yeah.

He's taking care of his little children, his chosen ones and so forth. And gets angry for triples. Right, that's sort of inherent in the Jewish nature.

I think you had referenced once about the Yeshidi Mami. Yes. The Jewish mother.

Yes. That's Yahweh, that's Yahweh. Some Jews are very aware of it.

And besides, there is another dimension to the use and abuse of pornography. Humiliation. So you mean the viewer is humiliated? Yeah.

Because they're cocked by the other guy? Yeah, by definition, of course. You are in, what is humiliation? Etymologically, is to find yourself below. Yeah, that you're humble.

Yeah, to humble, exactly. Of course, there's no, I mean, there are millions and tens, hundreds of millions of people, men, humiliating themselves. And as we speak, of course, I'm aware that there are also, there is also a pornography, pornographic stuff for women and for gays, of course.

And that it all just sort of descends to the level of the chthonic tellurian, as Evola called it, the sort of lower states of consciousness that are purely based on irrational drives and emotion, and not anything of a more elevated nature. But I think they live on their proper level of consciousness, which could be compared to the level of consciousness of a cockroach. Yeah, either that or a bonobo or something in the treetops.

Sorry for the cockroach. I didn't mean to offend them. No, really.

I don't know if we can talk about, yeah, even of humiliation in stricto sensu, because these people are so low that they just experience what they are made by nature to experience. They live on the level of existence. Yeah, maybe they're just not, that's just their natural plane of being.

They're an incarnated entity that's not sufficiently developed to transcend that sort of base drive. But it does have the influence of pulling everybody down, too. The more you involve yourself in base drives and lower chthonic tellurian praxis, we could call it that, then the more you will become that.

I think Evola spoke about reincarnations or incarnations to some extent, that you basically, or at least that you become more like, either you fragment and cease to exist, or else maybe you would even incarnate maybe in a lower life form. Well, no, he criticized the theory of reincarnation. Yeah, I think maybe that's just theosophy.

That's a theosophical view. Well, yes. Yeah, he was critical of that.

Rooted in late Buddhism. Yeah, Mahayana Buddhism. Yes.

And beyond that, rooted in Negroid, in the beliefs of Negroid people from India. Right, the Dravidians' demonology. Yes.

And that's what became Hinduism from when Vedism was mixed with their Dravidian culture. Indeed. It created the contemporary superstitious ideology that constitutes Hinduism now, which is at the same time still a sort of, you know, mother goddess type of thing, so far as I understand.

It is, yes. ...pantheistic ideology with, at the same time, all these sorts of practices which are related to your somehow becoming, you know, getting money and being rich, like all this astrological, numerological stuff that they always rely on to try to gamble. Gamble with fate, I guess you could say.

Gamble with? With fate. Ah, fate. Yeah.

Well, I don't know. They are not to gamble with fate. You need to have to be in a different category, I think.

Gamble with fate, not so many people are able to, are strong enough to do that. Well, I mean, that's just what their religion is, and the Near East also. They're always trying to utilize various occult technologies to try to cheat what they're involved with for personal temporal gain.

Oh, yes, I see what you mean, but I don't... Is that gambling with fate? Fate. Gambling means you win or you lose. Well, you know how the Jewish gamblers in their casinos

always try to cheat the system, right? But they're not gambling with fate.

They are just gambling. Yeah, I guess. Maybe they just don't understand their fate.

I don't know. That's their hubris. They think that there's something that can somehow overcome things through purely materialistic means or some sort of artificial occultist system, which is not reality, but which they believe to be reality.

And so they more cheat themselves than anything. And maybe that's their fate. Their Achilles heel is basically just to be not really resonant with the sum total to any great extent that they can understand how to preserve their identity.

And so they just bring about their own destruction eventually. I couldn't say I'm not in their head. Yeah, well, I'm sure they're not in their head either.

That's the thing, because they're subject to ecstasy in the sense of the Greek ekstasis going out of their mind because they're controlled by the forces of disintegration. So they're not really in their head either. They're just out of it.

So this alchemy of theirs, their occult practices, I'd always wondered if it's Jewish at its core, this sort of Near Eastern, Syrio-African demonology that Alfred Rosenberg speaks about, or is it something that was stolen from some type of Aryan origins? How could I say? How could I know? That's a claim that a lot of people are making, that it all derived from Egypt before the Jewish influence of Akhenaten, and that Egypt was white in its origins. Well, I think we discussed that point partly last time we spoke about Egypt. Yeah, I don't know.

I know it's probably been taken over by Jews in part, and then they were kicked out. And then from there, it just evolved through race mixing and caste mixing and then became more corrupted over time, just like every other Aryan society in its origins. So if this is the mother goddess influence that people are subject to with all this chthonic-Telurian influences that Jews and various others, Masons and so forth, engineer, what masculinist solutions are there? I think Evola speaks about detachment and so forth.

Evola wrote a piece about the origin of decadence, of degeneracy. Of course, he did not manage to get the answer. It's a question whose answer is difficult to get, almost impossible.

How come what is superior can degenerate and end up in the lowest state of existence possible? It is not easy, and it may be impossible to answer the mystery of decadence. That's the title of his article, The Mystery of Decadence. I have my take.

As soon as women get the upper hand on men, decadence starts, begins, unfolds. I guess that's because the woman basically parasitizes off the man and drains him of his energy. Leaving aside the energy issue, the problem still remains.

How can a man become subject to and enslaved to women? Basically through, I guess, sexual enticement, for the most part. Well, there are limits to application of your hypothesis. Frankly, a higher man will not, never, subject himself to a woman.

Whether sexually or not, of course, sexuality is the best means for a woman to subjugate and subject a man. No, my guess is different. It's not that the higher, the superior types of men were ever subjugated and enslaved by women, not the higher men.

The lower, the inferior, were subjugated by women. That didn't matter so much in early Aryan or white communities. Why? Because, as previously mentioned, we are talking about communities of a couple of hundreds, three hundreds, four hundreds of persons.

Superior men ruled and women could not subjugate them. Now, things change. The moment from small communities, you have larger communities.

Then the number of inferior men grow, right? Yeah, because they don't have to be the ones to face the hardship. They can just sort of hide in the crowd, mainly. Yes, but the more a given people expand, it's fruitful.

The more it is fruitful, the more it tends to lose quality, you see? Why is that, do you think? Well, it's the law of reproduction. The more you produce, the less quality your products have. You can check this even among craftsmen.

Until lately, craftsmen would make I mean, very few pieces until industry started. Then a craftsman would take him, for example, three weeks or two to make something. Well, through industry, it would take one hour to make hundreds of those pieces, hundreds.

That also has to do with, it's not necessarily a result of quantity, though. It's just a result of trying to have more quantity in the form of resources, so they deliberately make the products of cheaper quality and so forth. You can't have quantity and quality at the same time.

Yeah, I guess, because they have to be made by individuals who are craftsmen, as opposed to just assembly line types. Yes, you can't. This is something that can be checked on a very personal level, very individual level.

So, if you apply that rule to the history of the Aryan people, or the white people, you have a key to unfold the mystery of decadence. The more people, the less qualitative they were. Yeah, maybe even in the germ plasm of the person as well, that it becomes less and less valuable the more they expend it.

Because you have the notion of prima nocte with all the nobility having huge amounts of children too. Yes, yes, because apparently sex was a driving factor in their lives. Apparently, they had nothing else in mind.

Yeah, a lot of them, that's why they became syphilitic. Yes, that would be another discussion. But the thing is that at some point, there are so many inferior men that they can be used by women against superior men.

And this is the story of our society. There are still men worthy of the name today, but they are overwhelmed by inferior men. So I guess the goal is to try to get back their power.

And of course, the question is, how can that possibly be done? Given the extent of the net of the control grid that they live in, how do you cut through this net and break through it? If the mystery of decadence is an issue that is not easy to decipher, your question is even harder to answer. I've heard some people say that the only way to get through the net is just to smash down the power centers which generate the net. Can you repeat, please? I've heard some people say that the only way you can break through this net is to smash down the power centers that generate the net.

Well, that's a very general statement, isn't it? Yeah, it's the best I can do. Because on an individual level, how can you do it? Well, exactly. It's not like if you're going to become some, you know, so-called terrorist or whatever, you're just going to end up getting shot and killed.

And then you won't really do very much at all, effectively. Actually, I'm not so I may appear not so antisemitic. But I need to say something is that terrorism was probably invented by the Jews.

That would be that would be my antisemitic observation of the day. Yeah, you have the Erdogan, you have the Young Turks and then in ancient Rome, they burnt down ancient Rome, too. It's not that I rely only on one source to put that theory forward, but that source happens to be a US government website.

They acknowledge themselves more or less implicitly, explicitly, of course, that the first terrorists were Jews. During the war, the war against Rome. Yeah, that was Rome against Etruria or Rome against Judea.

Yeah, yeah, yeah, that was published, that history of terrorism by a government agency, a US government agency. They also have a story of the occult sciences, by the way, which is not uninteresting. Maybe some people there are very interested in occult sciences.

Well, when they are not watching porn movies, you know, no, I'm not fantasizing. There was a report some years ago, they monitored the White House, what the employees in the White House were doing all day long. And they found out that they were on porn websites almost all day long.

No, it's true. Yeah, hypersexual, I guess that's the nature of the Jew, as Wagner called

them. They're the demon of human decadence.

Yes, and that shows Americans just how much they care for you. But not just Americans, I mean, the same is bound to be true in all Western countries. Anyway, I've been led astray by myself here.

Yeah, you were asking how to get out, how to solve the problem. Is there like a masculinist solution to the feminist problem? I was, yeah, I was saying that there is there's no practical answer. I mean, on an individual basis.

The pressure from inferior men is so strong that there's almost nothing you can do about it except to protect it, to protect yourself. But you cannot not have a proactive or proactive, yes, attitude. That's why I say that people should just start forming civil defense units to people with yourself.

But, yeah, sure. But there are so many men who would tell you that they are against female rule. And when you get to know them better, you see that they spend their time pleasing their girlfriend or wife as they can, so much so that they really appear as slaves.

And then that's when you interfere with what when you interact with them in their family, in their family, in a family context, and then you meet them outside that context and they would be very, they would come down very strongly about female rule. But in their family, they are completely subjected to that rule. Yeah, it's like a lot of these so-called tough man, macho man types, they've got their garages that they hang around in where the woman owns the house, basically, that they slave away to work to pay.

Of course. I mean, you must have met some of them. I have met them all my life.

Yeah, it's funny. I mean, they try to make jokes as if they say, you know, she wears the pants in the family or stuff like that. But, you know, those are just statements of truth or a fact about themselves more than anything.

Yeah, they are just trying to pretend bad and they would like, but the influence women have on them, it's just too strong. They can't help it. Yeah, they have that sort of subordinate mentality.

More than subordinate, slave, slave. So how do you overcome that in yourself then? It's just a question of detaching yourself from things or just trying to cultivate some form of personal autonomy where you're not dependent on others, you don't need anything or anyone, you can just sort of live your life. You've got to think that you live in a society where, as I said, inferior men, slaves to women, make sure that any objectively superior man cannot, well, can only survive.

Yeah, well, that's the only way that they can function in this society is by becoming this sort of a soy boy, goofy type with this, you know, gaping grin on their face. That they

always have. Yes.

You know, there's this very interesting book that I read, I read some time ago about the way young men were educated, brought up in the noble families from the 15th to the 19th century. France or in Europe in general? In general, in Europe, yes. Men were fathers, used to bring up boys together with their wives.

But from the 16th century, wives started to get the upper hand and were put in charge of bringing up the boys, too. And there are so many families in which women in, I repeat, in noble families where women would dress their male offspring as girls. Yeah, I've seen pictures like that from England, even in like the 19th century, had like big lollipops and ribbons on them and so forth.

Exactly. So that raises a question. I mean, from a traditionalist standpoint, the modern world started only, let's say, at the beginning of the 19th century.

But we are here in the 16th century and still women, or some women in noble families, dress their male offspring as girls. Frankly, this is very modern, very modern. You see a lot of those bourgeois types, especially of the upper class, you know, in the city, in the urbanized environments especially, they always dress in a sort of very dapper type of fashion.

You know, everything is all very, very elegant and latest, greatest fashion and so forth. They've got all these silly haircuts and so on. And what happens to a male when having been dressed as a girl for during his entire youth? He becomes an adult.

Well, he becomes probably a faggot or something like that, bisexual. Exactly. At the very least, he becomes like that in his behavior, like a female type of behavior.

But it's not just the way they dress them. It's the fact that the boys spend their whole days with women. Yeah, you can see that now.

They have that sort of, I don't know, sewing circle mentality where there's always gossiping and bantering and so forth, a feminine personality. Yes, so they've been brought up exclusively by women. So the result is that when they become adults, they are women, basically.

They are women. And that's probably the plan of the Jews and all their affiliates, feminists and the Freemasons, is just to castrate the white male, destroy the nuclear family, you know, let the woman have the state as her husband or her mother figure to provide for her. And then she can be a single mother raising the boys, because that's what happened to me and my family, too, is that I was basically raised by a single mother in large part.

And that definitely has that influence on you. It creates a sort of retarded development.

But this raises a very important question.

Was there a Jewish person in every household, noble household from the 16th to the 19th century to suggest the wife to bring up her male offspring as a girl? I suppose. No, it wasn't. OK, I thought they might have been emancipated or something more.

No, but in the household, there was no Jewish. It couldn't be a Jew in every household, noble household, to suggest the wife to bring up her male offspring as a girl. So it was just mainly the female influence.

Well, it's in her nature, of course. Yeah, yeah. Yes.

So no wonder so many nobles adopted Jewish views, the Jewish worldview, when they became adults. No wonder, because the Jew is essentially a feminine type. This was demonstrated, if I may say, by Weininger.

Right, Otto Weininger and his sex and character. Which is a book which... And he was a Jew, it's coming from the horse's mouth. Yeah, the first part is a bit too abstract.

But the second part of sex and character is to be read, to be read. It is. I was actually beginning to read that again, but I was sort of like getting a little bit tired of the first part.

But yeah, definitely something I should continue reading more. Yeah, I know. It was a bit of a shock when after reading Evola for the first time 30 years ago, I opened that book, Weininger's, and found myself struggling with so many abstract speculations in the first pages of the book.

But no, you need to get straight away to the second part. The first part is to be avoided at any cost. I guess that's sort of the Jewish tendency toward that quantitative reductivism and abstract conceptualization of reality.

You know, everything's all... It's like Spinoza and his ethics. It's basically just this wooden system of abstractions. Yes, definitely, as remarked by Evola, and as can be checked, the Semitic spirit is abstract by nature, yes.

And this is why the modern world, as the traditionalists would call it, is a Semitic world. Of course, the traditionalists wouldn't say that the modern world is a Semitic world. But there are many abstract speculations in the second part, too.

However, there are many, many observations that are very worthy in that second part about the resemblance, the psychic and mental resemblances between Jews and women. What do you think? He killed himself after he wrote it. Yeah, I guess it was like a mirror that he looked into and he didn't like what he saw.

Yeah. Hitler said that he was the only good Jew. Yes, but he was right, of course.

Yeah. Many instances he was, and in that instance he was, too. But I don't know how you deal with, because you asked the question, how you deal with the female grip on every aspect of life today.

But it has become completely, it has become so... Ubiquitous? Yeah, ubiquitous is the word I was looking for, that the only way you can deal with it is detachment, to bounce back on your reference to Evola, to the reference you made a few minutes ago. Yeah, Evola's got some... Oh, go ahead. No, I said detachment.

You're almost obliged, you almost have to be detached. Otherwise, well, there would be spots on the wall. Yeah, probably.

Yeah. Evola had works like Introduction to Magic, he discusses techniques of that. Also in Zen and the art of the samurai, and there's also the Doctrine of Awakening, Buddhist varieties of asceticism, which discusses Theravada Buddhism, allegedly the original Buddhism.

Those all have a lot of techniques that people can rely on to maybe develop or strengthen themselves and detaching themselves from this society, so they can ride the tiger, so to speak. So I guess you wouldn't prescribe that people just live communally or collectively in like units, like a masculinist unit, so to speak? No, I'm not a prescriber. I don't have any lesson to teach to anyone.

But it's just that these communities you refer to are very difficult to create. Yeah, obviously, you have to have working capital and you have to have people you can trust. Yeah.

The woman makes sure that all superior men cannot have enough money in this society to organize that kind of community. That's why they're so glad to see when men are paired off with women, because they know they'll be wasting all their time and money on the woman instead. Yes.

They make sure it doesn't happen. Yeah, that's why they're all matchmakers at heart, I guess you could say. Yes.

So you may want to start your own community, but who will? Well, exactly, that becomes a question. I mean, if I had to form a community, there would be only two people in my community. Yeah, it's sort of the only solution, really.

No. Maybe collectively within a certain area, I guess, in different properties or something, if you can. Well, yes.

Then just meet up whenever. Yeah, there is the financial question that arises again. So I guess, what's his name, Chinwezu? Chinwezu, yeah, I don't know how you say it.

I think that's his name, that Nigerian professor who wrote *Anatomy of Matriarchy*. Yeah. He says never to marry at all, I guess, in his book.

That's his prescription. Yes. So it's sort of like a prescription of being a player, but not in a macho sense or for sexual purposes, but just if that's your inclination and not to make that your focus? It's just that at the point we've reached, it's not a matter of not marrying at all, it's a matter of protecting yourself from the predator which women are.

Predators. It's not the same thing, Loki. The only way, well, the only option you have is to protect yourself.

It's not, you cannot attack. The only way is to defend yourself, protect yourself. We are not in a position to attack, right? Doesn't that just lead to like entropy, though? Say it again? Doesn't that lead to entropy, you know, like a system that closes in on itself? Yes.

But I guess there's their system, isn't it, closing in on itself too, though? So it's just a question of like a rat race to see who will be able to hold on longest? I think it's a point we already discussed last time. I don't see how their system could just implode. But then there's got to be some sort of proactive means.

I guess you said you don't really know what that would be. Well, I know that there aren't any. Because there are so many, you are so overwhelmed by the mass of slaves in your daily life, in your daily life.

Yeah. You're so overwhelmed by your mass of inferior men that there's nothing you can do against the female power. Nothing.

So basically, yes, create a community if you want, if you have the financial means to do it. But as far as I'm concerned, as suggested by the few measures I suggested last time on the show, I will always fight on my level for Reconquista. So it's more like a war of the mind? No, war, no, none of the mind.

I will always fight to reconquer what was lost. That means my land, my country. So it's not a question for me of creating a community because, well, will they let you create a community? Right, all sorts of legislation and means of shutting you down economically, claiming you're a terrorist or something.

Do you think that that rabble will just let you go? Oh, you want to create your own community? Oh, yeah, OK, go for it. No. Yeah, that happened to Craig Cobb in Lathe, North Dakota in America, where the whole town basically turned against him.

You see? Well, he created, I don't know, I haven't heard about him, but anyway, he created it in America, in the US. OK, but let's go further. Let's say that someone creates a community in a country that is not as infected by egalitarian and cosmopolitan Semitic ideas like Eastern European countries.

What makes you sure that they don't have, they couldn't break that community and destroy it just as easily as that man's community was destroyed? They won't let you go. They won't let you go. And the reason is that we are all in this together.

Pantheism, we are all in this together. You said it at the beginning. Yeah, they don't want anybody to get outside of the net because that might set precedents and other people might follow suit or else it might pose a threat in some way to their infrastructure or something.

But mainly, mainly through just setting a precedent ideologically, I think. In pantheism, there is nothing whatsoever, ever, that may exist outside the whole. Nothing, nothing at all.

So I guess we could consider the world in which we're living, basically pantheistic totalitarianism is a good term. Yes, very good point. Point.

Pantheism is totalitarianism, total, the whole. And that's what Julius Evola would call categoric totalitarianism. Yes, I know that Evola used the word totalitarianism in a positive sense at some point.

Called it anagogic totalitarianism. Yes, and so did I, so did I. He changed his mind and so did I, but for different reasons. It's just that it is based on an organicist worldview.

And this worldview, which according to which society is a body, is not, could I say, consistent with the Aryan or white worldview. How does it, how does it differ than in terms of, so pantheistic organicism? Society, that's like, that's more like the Tellurian conception of things. Yeah, as a body, it is not of Aryan or white or origin, it is not.

No, this is here a very moot point because organicism has been upheld by most, by all, in fact, rightist thinkers, all from Yogi to Evola. All of them have upheld that organicist theory. But in fact, you would be very surprised to learn that the body, the society as a body as an organism, was elaborated in Rome under the impulse of the plebeians.

Weren't they, to some extent, influenced or represented by Jews too in Rome, the plebeians? At that time, I don't know, maybe a bit too early in their history. The presence of Jews in early Rome has not been documented. But the plebeians were of non-Roman origins, probably Etruscans.

So they were Etruscans who were basically slaves or something? Yeah, with some Eastern blood in their veins, let's say. But it was only because the plebeians revolted that the nobles, the Roman patricians, started to include them in their work. And so the organicism was created.

We are all a whole, a body, an organism. We are the head, the patricians, and you are the body, the plebeians. Right, that's what Oswald Spengler speaks about in his *Man and*

Technics as the heads and the hands.

Yes, but what he failed to recognize is that it was under the pressure of the plebeians that the body, the society, started to be seen as a body. Yeah, something that needed to be managed or controlled. Well, yes, a whole.

Like the ship that had to be steered by the captain with the rudder. An artificial whole. I have documented the origin of this idea of a society as a body.

And even in Roman authors, organicism was seen as, well, not organicism, the word was not coined at that time, but the view that the society formed a whole, a body, was always equated with the idea of decadence. In Levy, in Pliny also, it is very obvious. So, you're sure that that took ascendancy in Rome for the Aryans, but didn't it also have prior origins too, in like the Vedic tradition and so forth, in India and so on, different places? That this body... No, no, to me, it was the first time it was expressed.

Expressed. So, before that, what was the conception of society, or whatever you want to call it? I don't know. It was known.

It was known. So, just a bunch of people who didn't... People lived. They didn't conceptualize their relationships at all.

So, is that not something similar to National Socialism? What? The Aryan tradition? Oh yes, of course. There is... If there is something... If there is a political regime in Europe that contains some originally Roman element in it, it is of course National Socialism. I stress National Socialism.

Right. So, in other words, blood and soil in the form of people, you know, doing what they do according to their nature. Suwam Kwe Kwe, as Avala calls it, to each his own.

Yes, but this gives me the opportunity to say something most people who discuss National Socialism do not seem to be aware of. It's that Germany was not born in 1933, right? So, that means that Hitler inherited Germany that had existed for quite some time. So, he couldn't possibly, yes, couldn't possibly erase overnight all that had been had been formed.

Formed, yes, for centuries. That's why he had to have the positive Christianity so that, you know, the people wouldn't reject National Socialism. Say it again.

That's why he had to have positive Christianity so people wouldn't reject National Socialism. Otherwise, you know, the Christian influence, they would have rejected it if it wasn't for that accommodation. Yes.

Difficult to say. Very difficult. So, that would be the goal then for people to strive toward is a National Socialist society and the means to do that is basically detachment, to

detach yourself from society to as great an extent as possible and try to form your own parallel society, I guess, to whatever extent you're able to do so in the most clandestine way.

It's basically all that you can do. Yes. Without, yes, without focusing on historical National Socialism, without, I mean, saluting, having posters of Hitler in your bedroom, right? Yeah, you just want to embody the idea.

Yeah, it's just the idea which was very reminiscent in essence of early Roman principles. And early Rome, though, didn't they have more of an agrarian society? It was more based on farms. Of course, yes.

Wasn't that itself a sort of a fall from a more previous state? Of course, it was, as agrarian society is a fall from a warrior society. Warrior, by that I mean a lifestyle that implied that to live, you had to, sorry, you had to fight for your subsistence. I guess the problem with that, with the warrior society is that when people go around trying to take over the territory of others and so forth, then it often leads to their being enticed to allow the others to do work for them, to try to build up empires, and then it becomes too unwieldy and it collapses in on itself and destroys the creator of it.

Yeah, and this would be my second antisemitic observation of the day. It turns out that the empire was, the idea of the empire was conceived under Julius Caesar. Right, and he was like an operative of the Jews, I think.

Yeah, and this is documented. Julius Caesar was lobbied by Jews, yes. And as a coincidence, well, Rome started to become an empire after Julius Caesar, what a coincidence.

Yeah, because it does seem like the British Empire is, you know, British means covenant man in Hebrew, so far as I know, and the British Empire is basically Jewish from its origin too, because they had Cromwell. That was sort of at the origin of the British Empire was Oliver Cromwell, who enabled the Jews to have citizenship in England again. Yes, well, exactly.

Whenever, wherever the Jews could get access to the throne, then the idea of an empire arose. And that's all because they wanted their Zion government throughout history. Yes.

At least since Rome. Yes, what a coincidence. And then, of course, they blame white people for all the imperialism and so forth, when they're the imperialists, so classic mendacity and reverse projection on their part.

Yes, but as an anecdote, well, may not sound anecdotic to everyone, but it is a very unknown fact that European imperialism in the 19th century started with the endeavour of the French to act against the Muslim pirates in the Mediterranean. In the early 19th

century, Arab pirates were very active in the Mediterranean Sea. So what happened is that European nations started to, well, to see what could be done about it.

And there was a conference that was held at that time. Can't remember where it was exactly, Paris or Berlin or Vienna, but there was a conference. And the point was that there was something to be done against Arab pirates operating in the Mediterranean.

Which country do you think was put in charge of fighting them? I don't know, France? Exactly, France, always the good Samaritans, you see, always. So that's the beginning of so-called European imperialism in Africa. It was just at the beginning a fight against the Arab pirates in the Mediterranean.

Of course, I'm not saying that the French or any other European nation had not ventured in Africa before. No, not. But the fact is that imperialism, European imperialism started from that day, that moment.

And it never paid for the French or European individual, never. On the contrary, we built roads, hospitals, etc. there.

But of course, it was the money came from French people's pockets or European people's pockets. But that's all. Yeah, it's always the Jew who inverts things and blames white people for what they do.

And anything that's done to white people, and that white people do as a retaliatory act or to try to defend themselves, becomes aggression and hatred. So it's always inverted. Yes.

They always use whites as a scapegoat for their own evil plans. And then they can cock history when they need to, to try to further vilify and insult whites and get them to have a you know, a negative sense of identity, demoralization technique to try to destroy them, basically, and encourage the non-whites to feel that they are somehow entitled to do whatever they want to white people and to take whatever they want from them, basically, without limit. Yes, that's the narrative.

Yeah, exactly. But they could only develop that narrative from the aftermath of the Second World War. When they had to create trauma, they had to create trauma through the Second World War first.

Yeah. That's why some people are claiming that Hitler and the whole National Socialist regime was just a creation so that not only could they create anti-Semitism and create the state of Palestine, but so that they can, you know, blacken the reputation of white people in their own mind, so they won't be permitted, according to the discourse of egalitarian, you know, humanitarianism, to have regard for their own identity, because then that would qualify them as so-called evil Nazis. There is no question that they were.

You think the Third Reich was controlled by Jews? There's no question that there were people in the National Socialist Party who were who were in favor of the creation of a Jewish state. No question about that. But that, of course, that doesn't imply that it was not an authentic regime, of course.

But yes, at the top of the regime, Hitler. And this is documented, provided that people take time to read the right documents. Hitler didn't give a fuss.

So Hitler never wanted that or didn't care? He didn't care. The only thing that he cared for was that the Jews were out of Germany. Yeah, that makes sense.

Perfectly rational that, you know, they'd want to remove the Oriental parasite that is ruining their society. Yes. By hook or by crook.

Yes, this is documented. The so-called Zionist movement was never, never favored by Hitler. Never.

But it was favored by Churchill, I think. Yes. But the reason conspiracists find a way of accusing Hitler himself of being in favor of Zionism is that among the National Socialist Party, there were indeed people who favored that state.

Yeah. But at the same time, you need to wonder, how many people in the National Socialist Party were agents? Yeah, I guess there's agents everywhere. You can never... A lot.

A lot. It is, I think, basically, it's not that I think it's quite obvious. National Socialism was allowed to operate as long as it was needed.

It was filled with agents. There is a French revisionist, historical revisionist, who is proud that he claims, yeah, it was a great thing that Hitler didn't purge the Germany as Stalin had. Well, had Hitler purged Germany as Stalin had, he may have succeeded.

But he did not. That was his mistake with a capital M. I guess he was too kind to other people. Kind.

Well, I don't know if it was the word. Maybe it is. Maybe.

Because when you look at him, there is on his face very much a sensation of kindness, indeed. Maybe you're right. He did not do it.

He paid for it. And we are paying. We are still paying for it.

I've got... I read so many studies on... So many. There are not so many of them. But studies on the infiltration of Germany by agents under Hitler.

I couldn't believe it. That's why I said, I just said they were allowed to operate for the

time they... Well, for as long as their enemies wanted them to operate. It was a miracle, really.

But just only for the time their enemies wanted it to last. Yeah, I think there was about, like, however many assassination attempts on him, 20 or something. Brilliant.

Brilliant looking. Yes. And there are various books that have been written about these assassination attempts.

None has been able to prove that any of these attempts were faked, you see. And I'm sure if the Jews really wanted to do that, that they would easily... They would have that incentive to try to prove that. Yes.

Yes. But the miracle didn't last, of course. That's obviously why they wanted to get rid of it, because it was the greatest threat to their powers, National Socialism.

Against the liberal democratic, Hippocratic, hypocritical, the reign of quantity. Yes. In a way, maybe he should have been more interested in the question of the Israeli state.

Maybe if he had himself offered them a state, maybe they wouldn't have undermined National Socialism. Maybe. Wasn't it Madagascar that they offered them? Sorry? Wasn't it Madagascar that they offered them, I think? Yes.

Yes, but it wasn't Hitler, it was Fritz, who was different. I think all they wanted was that they were out of Germany. The boats carrying Jews were sent to the United States as early as 1934, if my memory serves me right, and these boats were not allowed to board on American territory.

So now that they managed to basically, physically, in the physical world, destroy National Socialism in that regime and achieve their goals ever since that time for the importation of mass non-white immigration and try to facilitate their white genocide agenda, using this discourse, this priestly caste, hegemonic discourse of egalitarian pacifism, is what I call it, because that's, in my opinion, what it reduces to is egalitarian pacifism, at least hypocritically, because they'll kill anybody who opposes egalitarian pacifism, but that's what they will impose on all and every, because that's, again, pantheistic, egalitarian. And when they say peace, they mean just they rule over everybody in their totalitarian, pantheistic, global Zion government. So that's what they've been bringing it toward now.

And now we are basically, you know, men and ruins. There are ruins on one side, the zombie masses, these, you know, ball-less untermenschen, and all the feminists and the non-whites and the Jews, and then they've got whatever remnant of white men in the world who could actually oppose that. And the only thing you can do is basically live amongst these ruins in a manner of detachment, basically, maybe try to detect the weak points of the system and then, you know, I won't say put them in the crosshairs, but...

Yes, you've just summed it up.

The pressure is all too strong. It's very strong. Just like even in a microcosmic sense, when you're targeted as a targeted individual for gang stalking, they could use directed energy weapons on you, so what do you do? You just have to make a steel room to live in.

You know, you've got to take all sorts of precautions to defend yourself. So it's operating at all levels, basically, at you. Yes, the pressure has never been as strong as it is now.

But like with the gas laws of Boyle, isn't that going to build up more pressure in the system? The gas laws, Boyle's gas laws, you know, how volume in container, gas pressure, how it's building up in the system. Are you sure that's not going to lead to maybe a blow up sometime? You would need to elaborate on that. I cannot follow you.

Well, all the pressure that's existing, that's being put on all beings now, wouldn't that eventually accumulate to the point where it just blows up of its own accord? Yeah, but most people are batteries. Yeah, they're basically a receptacle of energy that can be fed off. Exactly.

So, well, it could go on and on forever, as long as they have these batteries. So maybe there's a way to try to get the batteries to burn out more quickly. But they could be charged again, couldn't they? Yeah, I guess.

It's definitely a difficult dilemma to figure out how to get out of the matrix. What is it that your other guest proposed? Well, the parallel society. Yes, that's the trend.

Yeah, and that's obviously, that is an endless struggle in itself, of course. Yes, because ask them, the question I asked you, will they allow you to build that parallel society? Yes. And that's the whole thing, what they're doing right now with their community policing, turning society into a spy society in this net of theirs, getting the population to spy on one another, so that everywhere you go, you're traced, and you're tracked, and you're monitored, and you're spied on.

So if you even breathe a word against their system, then you'll be qualified as a terrorist, or they can spread rumors amongst the community you try to go into. Yes, and the rebel loves it, because they feel they are protected, you see. And it also gives them a sense of importance to affiliate themselves with the system.

Sense of importance, yes, is what I wanted to add to my observations two hours ago. Yes, sense of importance, exactly. Yes, they feel so important.

Yeah, because they think that because they have some loose affiliation with the government, or the state, or society, call it what you will, the whole, then they are that much better because the whole is greater than the sum of the parts. Yeah, so it's a bit of

a dead end, of a vicious circle. My thought would be that over time it would just be impossible for them to keep their system together, because it would become entropic and just fall apart through its own rigid control.

The more pervasive that control becomes, the more probable it will become that it will not be able to sustain itself, because it's not a dynamic system, but it's a system that is basically entropic or static, and that's the Near Eastern mentality. I see what you mean. My impression is that they have been perfecting their system, you see? Yeah, I don't follow what you said.

Yes, so it means that they, contrary to what some people may think, the system is not crashing, but on the contrary, is strengthening. So it's not going to be a Turner Diaries-type collapse? Well, it's just my guess. Well, it's just my impression.

Obviously, that's their understanding of things too, is that they can continue to move in this progressive direction toward ever more controlled technocratic society, but whether that's even possible or not is a question. Well, so long as they manage to eradicate superior men, then I can't see why it would not be possible. Well, I think it's just because they're totally against the laws of nature, basically, in their operations.

They're working against natural law, so they're not capable of maintaining that, which requires dynamism, which requires new input into the system. Mm-hmm. Yeah, but the question is, is it not that the perfect system, is the perfect subversive system, is the closed system, and they have found the key to that closed system? Yeah, I'm not too sure if they have, though, because they maybe think that they do.

No key. Basically, the fundamental, the essential question is, follows. Do they know what they're doing, or do they not? That's the essential question.

Well, they appear to know what they're doing, but I think that they're not entirely conscious themselves, because in my opinion, they're basically possessed, all these, the physical bodies who are at the highest levels, and it's these entities which control them that are possessing them and influencing them, and trying to orchestrate these conditions on the Earth, but I think that they're not capable of resonating harmoniously with it, and therefore cannot understand it properly, and so it would just lead to they're destroying themselves, ultimately. Well, it seems that they, well, they, at the top of their so-called hierarchy, some people do know what they're doing. Yes, that's, it's quite clear.

Yes, but at the same time, though, whether they can actually achieve that or not is a question, but that's sort of a question that we don't really even need to concern ourselves with over much, because we don't know the, we can only understand, you know, from our perspective, the exact techniques that they're using, and the nature of these types of these beings, and, you know, what we have within our power to do, so we have to understand ourselves and what we're capable of in relation to understanding,

you know, the system itself and those who control it, but we won't, we won't have all the answers. That's pretty obvious, otherwise we would already probably have defeated their system, if there were enough people who understood it all. Yeah, the mass is a problem, and for them it's the solution, the mass, which doesn't understand anything to anything, of course, and that they are relying on the mass, the rubble, and the huger the rubble is, the more efficient their ineffective system is.

I mean, frankly, from a simple study of what they are capable of doing, it appears that most European countries, we are now at the level of the Soviet Union. Yeah, only it's just more technocratic. Yes, yes.

So, it's more like a super Soviet Union. Yes, exactly. It's amazing.

And it conceals itself behind the facade of freedom, when in reality it's the antithesis of that. Yes, freedom is just an instrumental force, a motto that they are using. But in fact, there have never been as few freedoms as there are today.

Well, I don't know what to do about it, other than just to keep on doing what we're doing, and try to... Well, protect oneself from the pressure, the very strong pressure they exert on you. And that requires protection in a sense of knowledge of the legal system, and their language, their priestly caste hegemonic discourse, and how they speak, and the actual real meaning of their words, and how you can work around their system, and you have to work through it in a way. Among other things, yes.

Yes, protection of yourself is not just hiding in a shack in the woods with a shotgun or something, because that's not going to help you at all. Basically, if someone was prepared to live in the woods, and was trained to, why not? Sure, if it's possible. But the thing is, if you're going to be doing something like that, then that's a good idea to be rural.

But once again, there are pitfalls and traps. They can use legalese, or legal bylaws to cut you out. They can move foreigners in.

They can create new zoning regulations. They can portray you in the town as a terrorist or something. They can raid you, just like Randy Weaver of Ruby Ridge, and the Branch Davidians, and so on.

So there are always problems everywhere you go. So that's like Adolf Hitler said, all life is struggle. So everywhere you go and everything you do is being brought against you as a war, a pervasive war, basically.

Yes, even if you don't send bombs to people in letters, like the, what was his name? The Unabomber? Yeah, yeah. I'm pretty sure that was Assayov itself, because he was like an Ashkenazi Jew, but even if that were the case. Well, I know for sure that the man was subject to experiments in university.

Well, I think he was a professor, actually, too. Yes, he was, yes. But he was a subject in some kind of experiments.

So they are very good at creating people who appear as enemies of the system, who may very well be objective enemies of the system, but who are completely directed by the system. Well, yeah, that's the whole phenomenon of gang stalking, is they're trying to, that's how they're trying to expand their cybernetic control grid, by mapping human consciousness, and then they can understand how to engineer your consciousness more so, and basically destroy you and replace you with these entities, maybe. And what they do, they're obviously monitoring your every movement, your every gesture, you know, using a radar to spy through the walls to observe your minute movements and behaviors, whenever they make noise outside or, you know, say a few words around you, if you're walking around, then they gather all that sense data, and they try to correlate that, your reaction with your brain states, so that they can create a conceptual model or a real model of you, and then they can situate you in certain contexts and set you up for a false flag operation that they create around you.

And Baudrillard spoke about that in his conception of hyper-reality and the simulacra and simulations, how that's how they're trying to engineer this theater of the real to basically traumatize the population and get them to think that there's all these terrorists around, when in reality it's obviously the government itself which is orchestrating these events in almost all cases. Mm-hmm. Yes.

Basically, the panopticon, which you have just, was operatis, you just described, is a voyeur technique. Voyeur? You mean like voyeurism? Yeah, and then it relates to sexuality. Right, because most people, they seem to get some sort of thrill through spying on people, it's like a naughty, dirty thing.

Yes, definitely. Yeah, it is. That's why it's easy to conscript the stupid masses into this spy society, police community, policing venture of theirs.

Oh, but we must not forget that at the top of their pseudo-hierarchy, there are people watching, probably enjoying it. Yeah, well, they've got nothing better to do with their lives except to do occult rituals and amuse themselves playing with the population like pieces on a chessboard. Mm-hmm.

Exactly. Yes. Basically like a bunch of children, for the most part, the people who rule this society.

Children, sheeps, yes. Like a woman plays with children or with their husbands, and on this, Loki, I think you should... Yeah, it's getting a bit long now. Yeah.

I guess we covered everything we needed to cover, so... Well, not really, but it would be for a third show. Sure, whenever you want, we'll continue discussing these unrelated

topics on the next show.

"REVOLT AGAINST THE JEWISH MATRIX"



API: Revolt Against the Jewish Matrix

reject more and say more. So now we'll begin the show. So this is Aryan Practical Idealism and the guest is Bruno Carriou from France, who's a translator of Evola's works.

And we were, I don't know if you want to pick up where we were just discussing, or should we just sort of begin anew? Or do you want to continue with your point discussing females and their sort of collective consciousness? This. Hmm. Are you still there? Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, we were talking about metaphysics of sex. But before I go on, I need to say to your listeners to your audience, that English is not my mother tongue.

So obviously, well, obviously, anyway, I apologize in advance for any well, mistake. I would and I will surely make and sometimes you will have to help me with some words or expressions, all the more as, as I've just said to you, I tend to get tired quickly of talking, and especially in a foreign language. Okay, now that this is clear, we're talking about the metaphysics of sex of Julius Evola.

Yeah, we were saying that, well, I was saying because you you haven't read that book yet, that among all insightful observation that are made in that book about women, there is the following one. Women, when they met other women, they don't know, in a room, in a place, they quickly interact with each other. Whereas it's the same thing for men, men are more reserved, or used to used to because of the feminization of men.

I don't really socialize anymore. But I suspect that I have my reasons to suspect that because of that feminization, men, well, males tend to behave like like females, be it only because they feel like it's, it's good to imitate females, that it's right, it's great. But partly to because their nature is also very, very feminine these days.

And that was to be that is to be related to the collective consciousness, the egregore of which we were talking previously. Yeah, so I guess now that the egregore has become more and more feminized through this gynecocratic society that Julius Evola speaks of in his works, that influences anybody within that, within that egregore, or that thought form, the collective consciousness, so that they become that themselves, they become feminized. For myself, I don't really associate with anybody either.

I've just I've noticed that also in so called males, which you would distinguish between males and men. I think Evola spoke of that in his works also that in the past, you know, men were men, whereas now, they're more of a female nature. And that's even being encouraged in the crudest sense of sexual activity, and so forth, with males, allowing themselves to be, you know, subjected to feminist domination, and so forth, and various sexual practices of that nature.

Yes. But at the same time, we cannot afford to take that relevant analysis for granted. I

mean, reservations have to be made, historically speaking.

My point is that there is a clear feminization of there has been a clear and a deep feminization of males for the past of the past, I don't know, I'm not going to give a date, of course, a year. But I would say from the end of World War Two, when um, men were fully domesticated, fully domesticated, must have been the trauma, probably. Yeah, trauma based mind control.

Yeah. And also the fact that the best of us died. Yeah, so it had a dysgenic influence.

The most virile males died. And from there, the stay-at-home cowards were the ones to propagate endlessly afterwards, and be a hedonist, and so forth, a domesticated animal. Those were the warrior class.

Precisely. And you've got to think that before World War Two, there was World War One. Yeah.

And before that, there were the revolutions. Yeah. And before that, there were many, many wars where the best had died, too.

While their life wasn't, I mean, a paradise either, but certainly wasn't worse than man's lives. Yeah. So, about these reservations that have to be made about that insightful observation by Evola, it is true that a feminization, a deep process of feminization has been going on, which you can see on male's faces, actually, not just in their attitudes and behaviors.

You're familiar with the meme of that sort of weird smile that they always have, that open mouth smile? Yes. Yes. You've got to look like a female today to exist.

It's good. It's great. And if you don't behave like a female, then you can have no part in the game, no part at all.

Historically, it should be also clear that in the old days, not all men were men, not all. You see, men didn't become women overnight. It was a long process.

The best died, the most virile men died, and the rest, well, proliferated. Basically, I would venture to say that through history, virile men, many men have always been a minority, always. Warrior caste or the Kshatriya caste.

Sorry? The Kshatriya caste is the minority. Yeah. The majority are the Sudra caste and the Vaishya caste.

Yes. I wouldn't put it in terms of caste for a reason that I may explain later on. Okay, Loki? But say that many men have always been a minority, this minority getting smaller and smaller as time and wars went by.

In the old days, there are reasons to believe that many men ruled, had political power, and that's what matters. You see, that's what matters. Today, the very few, many men who remain have no power whatsoever.

Yeah, I guess the only recourse they have for their masculinity, maybe, is to be a police officer or a military member or something, and be sort of used to enforce gynecocracy. Good point. Well, that's a very good point.

I haven't thought about that. But it would be a, what Evola called a semitic kind of masculinity. Oh, yeah.

Confer three aspects of the Jewish problem. It's a... That was the text that you translated? Yeah, yeah. Yeah, there was a second edition that I published in 2016.

But the first was published in 2003. Anyway, it's a kind of rough masculinity at best. And at worst, it's called much machismo.

Machismo. Machismo. Yeah, okay.

Machismo. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. The macho.

See? Yeah, sort of a, I don't know, an exuberant silliness, a sort of irrationalism almost. Yes. And yes.

The best thing would be that I, if I quoted some brilliant picture, a brilliant picture that was given of the macho. May I? Go ahead. To understand why men have not revolted in the wake of feminism, we ought to note that in their attitudes to women, there are three basic types of men.

The macho, the mucho, M-U-S-H-O, and the masculinist. A macho is a brawny and sometimes brainy factotum who has been bred for nest slavery and who is indoctrinated to believe that he is the lord and master of the woman who rules him. A mucho is a hand pet version of the macho who hangs like a bleeding worm between the beaks of his nest queen.

A masculinist is a man who is devoted to male liberty and who would avoid nest slavery. All through history, the overwhelming majority of men have been machos. A hand pet minority have been muchos and very few have been masculinists.

As feminism won prominence and brought greater social acceptability to termagants, I don't know this word, termagants, you understand? Uh, G-E-R-M-A-G-A-N-T-S. Maybe that's a bird, I'm not too sure. Yeah, right.

More and more men have come under their influence and become muchos. On the other hand, stung by feminist accusations, a very tiny minority of men have re-examined the maid condition, found it to be nest slavery, and have rebelled and turned masculinists.

The macho, or maid chauvinist, or manly, he says, manly man, well, is a strutting factotum with budding biceps, stone-dry eyes, brains that are ruled by his gonads, and an ego indoctrinated to believe that he is the lord and master, the woman who rules him.

His psyche is primed to defend his woman's supposed honor from other men's advances. Thoroughly conditioned to serve women, his life satisfaction comes from loyalty serving his nest queen. Naturally, he is the matriarchist, ideal man.

When young, he suffers from the delusion that he is stronger, cleverer, and naturally superior to the woman who controls him. However, an older and wiser macho, if obliged to confess the truth, might say, I'm the captain of this ship, and I have the permission of my wife to say so. But by then... I've heard that from people before.

Yeah. Sort of cucked by their females. Yes, of course, the tougher guys will say that.

But by then, it is too late for him to be anything but a habitual macho. The modern mucho, the new or feminine man, is one that breeds of diffident men who have been bullied, guilt-tripped, ego-bashed, and penis-twisted into pram-pushing, diaper-changing, and breast-envy. He is the befuddled, hand-pecked maid who lacks the will to recognize his male interest.

He is one of those male wives or female husbands who have been described as the bleeding hearts and crying maids who make up the walking wounded of the modern sex war. The more articulate mucho even becomes a missionary for his hence anti-male views. This pathetic wimp is, quite naturally, hailed by feminists as the new man.

He is the tamagant feminist's ideal man. The masculinist belongs to an altogether different species from the macho and the mucho. He does not suffer from most of the illusions of the macho, he is not drawn to macho ambitions, and he views the mucho with robust contempt.

In keeping with his commitment to the liberation of men from nest slavery, the masculinist would end the psychological, social, and legal conditions for that slavery and create instead conditions for equitable relations between the complementary sexes. If men have not yet revolted in the wake of feminism, it is because there are still too few masculinists around. This is so because mother power still produces far too many machos, and because tamagants have taken so many lapsing machos in tow and made them into muchos, and because far too many men are ignorant of female power and its ways and means.

Consequently, the liberation of men depends crucially on the spread of the masculinist understanding of male-female relations. Well, what else is there to be said? Well, of course, a few other things, but let's focus on what has just been stated. The point is that, as previously stressed, virile or virile men have always been a majority, a minority, but in

the old days, they were generally those who ruled, whereas today they don't have any power whatsoever.

Yeah, so I guess what, the few that remain, what positions do you think they occupy typically in society? They're just sort of more outcasts than anything, outcasts of the world. So they're men among the ruins, basically. Oh, you give me the opportunity to say that, to point out that this is a wrong translation of the title by Evola, and yes, the original title is *Womini e Rovine*, which means men and ruins.

Man and ruins. What's the difference, Loki? What's the difference? I guess it poses the man over and against the ruins as a distinct thing, whereas men among the ruins means that the man is just in them. Yeah, the translation, the English translation is romantic.

And that's sort of feminine. Yes, the image of a man among ruins is a typically romantic 19th century topos. Yes, it can be, I mean, many paintings represent people among ruins.

Many 19th century paintings represent men among ruins. It was a romantic theme. Yeah, yeah.

A lot of the people in North America, especially who have taken on Evola's works, they have become, you know, suffering under that delusion or that confusion of the meaning. Do you see one of these images on things like countercurrents, how it's like some lone guy just among ruins or whatever? Well, yes, I'm not saying, let's see, I won't be pedantic. I won't be pedantic enough to say that it matters so much.

I was just, I mean, making that point in passing. It doesn't mean the fact that the title was mistranslated wouldn't prevent any reader from getting the gist out of the word. But I think it is relevant enough to be mentioned just in passing, just because I have never come across any article in English, or even in French, for that matter, that rectified this mistake, which, to close the matter, is not totally unimportant when what I've just said is taken into account, right? Yeah.

So let's not get distracted by this digression. Let's come back to where we started before I made it. And you were saying, Lucie, when I interrupted you.

Oh, I was just going to say how that whole topos or mythos or whatever you want to call it about man among the ruins, you know, how that is romantic from the romantic era. And that whole era seemed to be a very feminized era with Georges Bizet's *Carmen* and things of that sort. Of course.

Impressionism painting. Yes. The romantic man is a *mucho*, not a *macho*, but a *mucho*.

Yeah, it has too much of a feminine consciousness in that culture. That's why I've always avoided that culture for the most part. Yes.

But what is fundamentally important to understand and to state is that the problem doesn't lie in the fact that there are, or there were at that time, many feminized men. The problem lies in the fact that feminine men rule. That is the problem.

You will never, you will never recreate a people by prophylactic measures under a racial state. You will never create a people in which masculine men would be the majority. Never.

But what counts, what matters is that the men in power are the virile men. Yeah. So how can we get back to that at this time, if at all? Is there any solution to the modern world? Well, we discussed that by email and we discussed it by email, but I'm not a dreamer.

So I try to look at reality or realities as they are. And honestly, there is a little chance to recover from the disease from which the white world suffers. Very little.

Because when you think about it, in fact, far from diminishing, female power and semitic power have been strengthened, have been strengthened a lot. Well, it's become a total monopoly now. Yes.

Yes. As I told you yesterday, as I knew you were interested in, used to be interested in post modernist literature. Until the late, late 70s or maybe perhaps even late 80s in Europe, it was still possible to have thinkers like Foucault, Michel Foucault, Pierre Bourdieu, Baudrillard, right? It was still possible.

They were university teachers. But now, even that has come to an end. The net is waterproof.

The system won't let anyone of that capacity and with those kids to enter it. No way. Yeah, it's become an entropic system.

Entropic is the word. Yes. So it's collapsing on itself because it's not receiving any new information or any outside influence that strengthens it or adds to it, the system, but the system just becomes decadent.

Well, you see, I have my doubts as expressed before we went on air, sorry, on air, 20 minutes ago. I have my doubts about the system collapsing or being collapsing. I have my doubts about that.

And you must know that the Soviet Union didn't collapse. Well, to put it better, it was made to collapse when it had done its time and served its purpose. Yeah.

So they just transitioned through perestroika and so forth to a sort of quasi-capitalist system. Yes. It was collapsed, to be more specific.

And the American banks, which had been caring for the poor Soviet economy, just stopped providing money. That's all. That's all.

I'm sorry about, I'm sorry, in quotation marks, about those guys who, when you look at the footage again, about those guys who were, you know, on top of the world when the wall was... They were disillusioned. Yes, yes, yes. They thought they had won their freedom by themselves.

Sorry, guys. It was just a few bankers in New York that decided that the joke wasn't funny anymore. Yeah.

To quote a rather sarcastic English songwriter, the joke wasn't funny anymore. They needed something else. So, you see, it's hard for me to see a society collapsing because if it collapses, it would mean, from what I can see, that someone would push the buttons for it to collapse.

Yes, engineered collapses. That's probably what they're doing already right now with fake COVID, coronavirus. Yes, the masquerade.

Yeah, that's very Jewish, that sort of play acting, theatre acting. Oh, yes. That's the feminine consciousness right there, isn't it? Yes, and I know you don't carry him in your heart, Nietzsche, and neither do I, but he wrote a few interesting pieces about women as actors.

Did you say Nietzsche? Well, no, Nietzsche, yeah. Nietzsche, yeah. He wrote very, very insightful pieces about women as actors.

And, of course, the word Jews pops up in those paragraphs, in one of them, at least. Yes, the masquerade is, it is, I would call it, call it the present, the current experiment. I would call it, call it, but before that, I need to check something with you.

Of course, you know, Venice. Yeah, the merchants of Venice. Venice, no, no, but the Italian town.

I'm going to create a neologism, perhaps, in saying that, from Venice, in saying that the current experimentation is the, is a Venetian of the white world. Okay, I'm not too sure why that would be. Well, because.

Oh, you mean like anchors? Venetians used to wear masks. Oh, okay. Not just at, this is not well known, but not just during carnivals.

No, no, no, no. They would wear masks six months a year, six. Yeah, because the Jews must have had lots of influence in Venice.

Well, probably. I haven't, oddly enough, I haven't inquired about the influence of the Jew in Renaissance or even Middle Age, in quotation marks, Venice. I haven't.

But yes, I know a few conspiracy theorists have written books about the black families. Black nobility? Nobility, exactly. And they, the black nobility, according to them, would

originate from Venice.

I don't know. But what I know is that Benjamin Disraeli, the former Prime Minister of Britain under Victoria, was born and raised, if I'm not mistaken, raised also in Venice. Oh yeah, that's interesting.

Yeah, I've heard that the Venetians derived from the Phoenicians. Oh, there is an helicopter around my head. Well, quite high, but sorry, you have to repeat.

I was just going to say the Venetians, I think they derived from the Phoenicians. That's what some people have claimed. Oh, Phoenicians, right.

P-H-O-E, yeah, yeah, okay. Not impossible, not impossible. In any case, they were in contact, in commercial contact, with the East for, I mean, centuries.

Venice used to be the door, as they say, for goods from the East, in Europe. And interestingly enough, Loki, there was a correspondent of mine. But we were wondering, with a correspondent of mine, six months ago, when that masquerade started, why Italy? Why was it that Italy was struck first in Europe? So, there was an obvious answer.

I mean, certainly, when you, I mean, when you organise a show, you, if you want to be successful, you don't hire third grade actors, right? Yeah. And you don't, I mean, you don't organise that show in a tiny town. No, you do things great, where you do things well.

So, obviously, Italy is one of the biggest European countries with Spain, France, Germany, and Britain. They had the choice, basically. It was either France, either Britain, either Germany or Italy.

I mean, how would have it looked had that masquerade started in, I don't know, Slovakia? Yeah, nobody would care. They only like sensationalism. Yeah, exactly.

I don't have anything against Slovakia, right? I'm just, it could be Slovenia. No, it wouldn't have looked good, wouldn't have been as convincing. So, Italy was a good choice.

But the most, perhaps the most interesting fact is that Italy, as has just been pointed out, was for centuries in Europe, the door for European, for Asiatic, for goods coming from Asia. They've always had a very tight relation with Asia, you see. Right.

So, you came associated with that. Yeah, I'm very careful about the hypothesis I make about what I call, what I call the occult war. Because too often, it leads to, I mean, fancies and flights of imagination.

But this is an hypothesis. And this is an assumption, let's say. But it could be a working hypothesis to be considered, surely, surely.

And besides, on a very trivial level, you may have heard that Italy received so-called help, so-called help from China. Right. Yes.

Always this tongue-in-cheek mockery of the goyim on the part of the Jews. Yes. Wu happened to be quite big in China.

There are very few, there have been very few books. I don't think that there hasn't been actually any book about Jews in China, but only... There have actually. There are two books, one written by a Jew, and then another one written by some guy named Istvan Bakony.

Chinese communists, Chinese Jews. Those are the two I'm aware of. Okay.

Well, I wasn't aware of those publications. Very interesting. Yeah, I can send you a link to them.

One of them used to be up on resist.com, but I don't think it's there anymore. Right. Well, no, it's not there anymore.

Right. You see, the China, Chinese communist regime might have been, and might be, even more, even more secret. It's not the word I was looking for, but even more secret.

The most secret communist regime in history. Well, you mean because of the Jewish influence up there? No, not particularly because of the Jewish influence, but because also of the Chinese character, Chinese nature. Yeah, they're very secretive and underhanded.

Secretive. That was the word I was looking for, secretive. Very good word.

Thing is that every Chinese is a bit of an occultist. I think their whole worldview is based on Confucianism and on the Tao Te Ching. That's what they say.

Yes, yes. I could not give my opinion about it because, and I need to make that clear. Perhaps I should have made that clear before.

I have chosen to focus on the study of the destruction of the white culture by other civilizations. And the Chinese civilization is not part of the, I mean, it's not one of those civilizations that I have studied thoroughly. And there is a reason for that.

The reason is that, just one second, please. Sure. I've actually looked through that book, Chinese Communists, Chinese Jews, by Istvan Bakony.

And it basically shows how the Chinese had been in, or the Jews had been in China for almost well over a thousand years from the time of Marco Polo and before that. I, yes, I was aware of that fact, but don't know more, don't really know more except that one of the right arms, one of the right arms of Mao was a Jew. Yeah, I've actually got a couple of pictures of that with several, or a couple of the Jewish advisors standing around with Mao

Zedong.

I had heard too that Mao Zedong was actually part Jewish, that his father was a Jew, but his mother was an ethnic Chinese. Right. So that makes him by the Jew's law, a Skalnik, I think they call them, when they are not a Jew on their mother's side, but only on their father's side.

And that's the way that Jews curse the Gentiles by putting a leader in power who is not Jewish on their mother's side, but only on their father's side. And then they can, you know, use them to destroy the population, just like they're doing with Donald Trump, but right now this time. In the case, yes, that puppet, yes, but that macho, not mucho, but macho, and much macho.

I have, before going on on that subject, very interesting subject, I wanted to say that I have a deep aversion and a deep disgust for anything Chinese. Yeah. I'm not even, to the point that I, yes, I don't even, I haven't been studying their civilization.

Really, it's an aversion. And I know what I'm talking about. I know.

But coming back to that issue, you see, it's possible, just as there are reasons to think that society as we know it might not collapse, or if it was to collapse, it would mean that someone would have pushed the right buttons for it to collapse, just as this is true, in quotation marks. So, it is to be wondered whether the Jews are more cunning than the Chinese, or the other way around. Well, I think that the leadership of China is probably Jewish.

Yeah, that's right. They are mixed people, and the mix is very powerful. Yeah, they have a, basically, I don't know what Evola would characterize that in terms of his racial typology.

Would that be basically a lunar consciousness for the most part? Yes, definitely. It's a most lunar consciousness, as lunar as you can get. So, the Chinese are the sort of archetype of lunar consciousness? You only have to look at their faces.

Yeah, moon men. Yes. I mean, how can a white person have any contact with that human type? It's like, yeah, he's asking for trouble.

Yeah, you know what's interesting? An anecdote. One time I had nowhere else to live, so I had a room with five Chinese students, and I couldn't stand living there more than like a day and a half, and I had to leave, because they were cooking up all sorts of filthy food, and, you know, just making all sorts of annoying noise. They're just completely dirty, creeping creatures that are always spying on me, and harassing me, and so forth.

Yeah, creepy, creepy. Another interesting anecdote, if I could just mention it quickly. In this country, where I was living, in the middle of the country, there was this one Chinese

guy who went on a bus and cut off a white guy's head, and ate his testicles and genitalia as well, and then he was only given a short term in a mental institution, and then he's now out on the streets.

The case is Vincent Lai, L-I. Like so many of those. Yeah.

Like so many of those. Just a caveat, caveat, C-A-V-E-A-T, right? Yeah. Of course, there are, I have met, when I'm talking about Asia, as I just said, I know what I mean, I'm just not talking about Asians from my armchair, right? There are, I've met exceptions, but it turns out that physically, they looked very much European.

That the Asians look European? Oh yes, there are some who do look like Europeans. Yes, very few, but there are. Those are the more mongoloid types that are, you know, the ones like in Mongolia and places like that.

Oh, yeah. Don't talk to me about them. I mean, yes.

Another thing is that the racial composition, makeup of Asia is not very well known by European, by white nationalists and racials. It's not very well known. You have to know that, in fact, Asia, most Asian countries are melting pots.

Yeah, they seem to have quite a lot of diversity of types. Yes, yes. From the very, very, it's not even a minority.

You can count them on the fingers, on your fingers, but relatively so. But from the European looking type to the Malaysian and the, you know, Polynesian. Yeah, the Negroid type.

Yeah, Negroid type. Yeah, yeah, yeah. It's a melting pot.

Um, something that would interest me, though, in Asia from a racial point of view, would be to be able to read the literature that has been published by Asian scholars on the racial mixes that occurred a long time ago in Central Asia. Yeah, because obviously the Aryans were there with their go-be-down civilization. Precisely.

And that might be, you know, that mix that occurred a long time ago might be at the root of our current problems. Because, you see, it's probably a mix that involves all races. Yeah, well, there was Lemuria, apparently.

I'm not too sure if you subscribe to the notion of the existence of that sunken continent where the Negroes were, apparently, in Lemuria. And then they migrated to India and around that region from around the whole of the South Pacific. And so they probably migrated inwards toward the continent of Asia and interbred, to whatever extent, or the Aryans interbred with them.

And then that created all these, you know, this cacophony of racial goulash. I'm not too

familiar with that issue. I don't, with Lemuria, I don't have spent, I haven't spent much time, you know, time is limited, of course.

And this just hasn't been my prior priority. So you are in a better position to speak about it. But yes, in India, in ancient India, it's likely that Aryans mixed with the Negroid type more than with the Yellow type.

It's from my readings, and I'm referring to a Hindu and Sanskrit scholarship, right, which is sadly, totally ignored in Europe, or even in North America by racialists. I want to stress that point. They did.

No, I haven't read any book or any study by any prominent racialists, European or American, that refer, that quoted, that drew upon the work, the excellent work done by those Indian scholars. I think Arthur Comte de Gabineau did. Sorry? I think Arthur Comte de Gabineau, he had done something on India, I think.

But I'm referring to, yes, to a current scholarship. Right. Yeah.

Yeah. I would invite, I would really encourage your audience to inquire, because these works, these books I'm referring to here, are devoid of any controversial intentions. They are really history studies, not concerned with any political, you know, agenda, right? Do you have any titles? Well, on my blog, there is everything one needs to have.

I will give the references later. Sure. But the thing is that most of those books are published by one or two Indian publishing companies.

So it's not very hard to find them, right? And they're not very expensive either. But I would really encourage your audience to have a look at them, really. I'll try to spread them around and investigate them myself.

Yeah, they would learn a lot of positive, actual facts about the early history of Aryans in India that are completely overlooked by our brothers, who, for most of them, tend to have a very idealized view of that period of our history. Idealized and therefore romantic. Yeah.

Let's just say for now, because I want to say this about the early history of Aryans in India, just one or two things people, white, racially conscious white people need to know right now. The first is that it's likely that the priests were not originally Aryans. It's very likely.

Yeah, the Brahmin caste, weren't the Dravidians or something? Yes, yes. Dravidians or mixed people. They must, your audience, if they are familiar with Evola or René Guénon, if they are, they must have heard about the very famous second birth notion, the notion of second birth.

Are you familiar with it? I think I've heard of it. Yeah, well, it's really central to Guénon's work, second birth. To cut a long story short, according to them, an Aryan was only half Aryan until he had been initiated.

He had received an initiation and that initiation was what's called second birth. I'm not going to say it in Sanskrit. So basically, an Aryan, until he was initiated and received and was reborn, was considered Aryan only biologically.

Only when initiated, he was considered as an actual Aryan. But that's, I'm just summing up Evola's views and Guénon's views on the matter. And most people's views on the view on the matter, most people in our circles derive their view on that second birth from Evola's books and Guénon's books.

This is simply not true. Simply not true. Or if it's true, it's just because the Brahmins had decided that to become an actual Aryan, you had to be initiated.

Right, so they could have a monopoly on power that way. So you're saying that Evola had got it wrong then? Oh, yes. Yeah, he got it wrong.

And so did René Guénon. So did, of course. I mean, I have in store, very few people have read it, but the description, which I sent you the other day, I made, of that, of the rite in question, of the ritual in question, it's symbolically, symbolically, it is so feminine.

It's, in fact, so feminine that it looks, it sounds, feels like a second biological birth, as if one was not enough. Right. It's really quite, the first time you read it, it comes as a shock.

Yeah, I sort of was a little bit nonplussed when I read it. I was thinking that you had intended it seriously or something at first, as if this was something to practice. And I was thinking, well, I don't see what's so good about this.

Mm hmm. Yeah, but you read it. Yeah.

And you were, well, you had to face the fact, but because you are an, well, let's say, open, very open minded person, you read it with your eyes and not with your imagination, and came to the right conclusion. It is not this ritual, which is considered by most esotericists and, well, how could I say, Hervolians and Ganonians as the summum, as the peak of Arianity. It is not.

It is, well. That's more the lunar, donic, telluric soul. Yeah, even Negroid, one could say.

You remember, it's about, at some point, it's about wearing the skin of an antelope. Right, yeah. Yeah, that's not even really feminine.

That's more just animalistic more than it is anything. Well, yeah, but... Shamanic at the lowest level. Sure, but it is coupled with an immersion in water.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. That sort of is like a gynecocratic influence in itself, even though it's apparently a male priest caste, just the consciousness is basically more female. It's self-evident, self-evident.

And, frankly, the shock was all the more deep that, for me, that I need to be honest. For years, I relied on Evola's views on it, frankly. But people need to be very curious.

I mean, curious about it. They need to check. You've got to have a critical spirit about everything, of course, about what our enemies say and state on media.

That's obvious. But you must not forget to be critical about also what our, what the thinkers we read and respect have written, because it's not the voice of, in quotation marks, God. All right? Yeah.

It's not. You had said, too, how spiritual practices are sort of female or effeminate. That makes sense.

As I said, it was a bit of a paradoxical statement from me. I just wanted to underline that in that part of the cycle, any spiritual exercise can backfire. Okay.

Because it can open you up to demonic possession and things like that, right? We are no longer, yeah, exactly. We are no longer in what the environment is no longer what it used to be. No longer.

And you see, the way our lives are well, organized or disorganized, we exercise, we would exercise spiritually. For example, when we have finished working in our leisure time, right? At certain hours. Well, this is a bit like a sport activity, frankly.

It becomes, basically, it's a routine. Spiritual exercise has to be made all day long. So I guess the only solution then for the person is to make their life like a ritual.

Yeah. Like Romans, apparently, Evola spoke about the Romans living this ritualistic life. Everything they did was a ritual.

Yes, it was ordered. The thing is, we live in a society that is completely disorganized and where everything is made for chaos to increase. And the question is to know whether, on a personal level, one is able to go against that tide.

People have had backfires, have experienced backfires. If I may talk about my personal experience, well, yes, because I have no, I mean, there is no, well, apologies to be made. I mean, we have to be at some point quite, we have to speak about things as they are and concrete things.

So I have no apologies, but I won't be long. I have, I think I have managed to avoid those backfires, but only because I was aware that it was coming. The environment, sorry? Oh, go ahead.

No, I was just thinking there was like a break in the audio. All right. The thing is that the environment, for, to live in the environment, the current environment, for someone who belongs to the egregore we mentioned earlier, is like for a fish to live in water.

Yeah. They are in, I mean, they are at ease. Do you understand? It's very simple.

I'm saying that they're on the same resonance or wavelength as everybody else. They are in their element. They have created it.

They feel very much at ease. Although, to live, I think they need medicine. Yeah.

Psychiatric drugs. Yeah. It's one of the conditions that enable them to live.

Without medicine, they wouldn't last for long. They wouldn't. But people who want to practice need to be aware that there might be consequences because you are fighting against forces that realistically you can't fight.

I'm sorry to be, I know some people in your audience will be kind of surprised by my statement, but that's my ultimate conviction based on experience. In Sanskrit, life, to live and to fight are two words that come from the same root. But again, I won't say them in Sanskrit.

Right. So, all life is a struggle. Yeah.

But no more. But no more. What do you want to fight against? Frankly, see yourself.

You'll fight. It is a fight, but what is it? It is a fight against a judge, a state behind that judge, against a state. Right.

So, it's amorphous. It doesn't have any form. No, it's not like fighting, for example, fighting, I don't know, in the forest, fighting for your life, fighting in natural conditions.

It's got nothing to do with that. We're fighting against shadows, intangible shadows. This fight is grotesque, grotesque.

I know many people will disagree with me, but I'm trying to see things as they are. What are you fighting against? You are fighting against, yeah, ghosts. Yeah.

So, the Jews, physically, they're bound up with these things, though. It doesn't restrict itself to them only. Is that what you're saying? That there are forces beyond them? Evola was the first to say, I think it was in the 40s, as he was writing a synthesis of the doctrine of race.

He claimed that, well, he was the, no, he was not the first one, but he claimed that white people had been Jewishized to the core. Yeah, Judaized. Yeah, Judaized, yeah, to the core, to the point of no return.

And I would, I agree and disagree. I would say Semitized, not just Judaized. Semitized.

Right. And the distinction is that it's broader than merely Jewish, you mean? Yeah. In three aspects, he makes it clear in the introduction, and I fully agree.

It's your three aspects of the Jewish problem you're referring to? Yes. He makes it clear that the Jewish problem is only a part of the, of a larger Semitic problem. Of course, I mean, the Jews inherited most of their, their, not beliefs, but mental, mental, yeah, mental tendency, their mentality, their mental structures were very much conditioned by the worship, the cults, and the beliefs of the surrounding people.

Right. Yeah. And those were all more or less Arabs, weren't they? And then there's more to the east.

Yeah, Mesopotamians. So the Jews, though, aren't they of Neanderthal derivation to some extent, so that that DNA is somehow bound up with this more chthonic, teluric consciousness? Well, the Bible makes it clear that the Jewish people is a mix, is originally a mix, but in which, of course, the tonic influences prevail. Yeah, I think that that might be one of the main reasons why, because of the Neanderthal ancestry, whereas we are more Omegnon ancestry.

Yes, but you see, three aspects of the Jewish problem is, has three chapters. One is about the Jewish, on the spirit, the Jewish substance. On the spiritual level, another chapter deals with the Jewish substance in economy.

And the third deals with the Jewish substance in culture. Right. And it all derives itself from the sort of demonic level, or conscious.

Yes. The thing is that when it was still possible to fight the Semitic spirit, as I would say, right, when it was still possible to fight the Semitic spirit, um, the fight could be, could be led on the on three levels, those which I have just mentioned, spiritually, economically, and culturally. The, the National Socialist Movement fought it on the cultural and on the economic plane.

But you're saying they didn't fight it on the spiritual plane? Well, no, but I don't hold a grudge against them at the same time. Another point that needs to be raised in passing here is that Evola's views on National Socialism, which Arctos has published. Right, what's on the third, right? Yeah, need, need, need to be qualified, need a lot to be qualified.

I, I written a study that took me six months, full time, about race, about the racial conception of National Socialist prominent authors. Is that on your blog? No, it's, it's, well, yes, in on my French blog, but it was, let's see, that it has been updated in the new book that I've published, that is to say, Synthesis of the Doctrine of Race. I have fleshed it out since then.

So to sum it up, yes, readers who can speak French can go to the blog and type Aperçu, A-P-E-R-C-U, on National Socialism, Socialist Racism. You can translate this too, if you use the website, Google Translate, and then you just enter it, enter in the URL of the blog. No, in English, it would just be about National Socialist Racism.

OK. Yeah. So the, you would have a fairly realistic insight into what National Socialist Racism was, actually.

Evola has, I must say, has distorted quite a lot the views of German eugenicists and racialists. Yeah. Like Fritz Lenz and people of that sort.

Yes. Well, yes, it was very unfair, very unfair. I think it was because of his jealousy, maybe, of the more pure type.

There is, you know, in Evola, I mean, I don't know if we are doing this, what if this program is about Evola or not, but that doesn't really matter. But in passing, it has to be said that there is a bit of Mediterranean jealousy in him. Yes, there is.

I respect very much. And it's one of the only authors that I fully respect. But you've got to know that there is a bit of jealousy in him.

Yes. Yeah, it does seem like that. Yes.

I mean, for example, it's not just his views on race, on German racial literature that is largely biased. It's, for example, his views on Hitler. Ah, well, which he had in one of the books published by Arctos.

He goes on to say that Hitler was essentially a vulgar. Okay. He was a a leader and had to speak to crowds, to masses.

It is obvious that you cannot have this to speak to masses. You have to, I mean, at some point, you have to adapt yourself to masses. Right.

You have to calm yourself down to reach the lowest common denominator. Yeah. But now, if you think, if you think Hitler was vulgar, then what about Mussolini? Right.

Come on. Ah, now we can, he looks, he acted like, he looks and acts like an actor. Yeah.

Well, there's a lot of suspicion whether Mussolini wasn't also just like an operative of the Jewish cabal, because he had the, he had some sort of relationship with Scottish right free masonry and had a double headed eagle on his hat too. Well, yes, you suspect the thing is that you may have had contact with free masonry in your youth for some reasons. And you may have changed your mind.

You see, that's one thing about, I mean, famous people's lives that conspirationists do not take into account. I myself could be, I mean, I could be, I could be associated with a,

not a Jewish, but some kind of Marxist small group because of a conversation that I had 25 years ago on the net with someone, you know. I could, this could, at my level, I could be, you know, you could trace that article, you could dig it up and say, well, you see, he is, he's a Marxist.

People have stopped the revolution. Yeah, exactly. I'm not, I'm not condemning Mussolini because frankly, I was not him and nobody can know what was really going on in his mind.

But what I can say is that he looks and acts like an actor and he's not, not particularly like a gentleman, even though I must say, I do not like that word gentleman. Romantic. Yeah, well, yes.

Gentle, not gentle. And, but what I can say, because I've read things on the matter in Italian, is that indeed Freemasons were exert, well, played a huge role under fascism. That is a fact.

But now, was Mussolini himself connected with Freemasonry? Did he share their so-called worldview, which is really a kitchen view? There are doubts about that. For example, there is this anecdote, which is very interesting. One morning, he received a black rose at his offices in Rome.

Black rose, you see what I mean? No. No, the black rose is a, is a Masonic symbol. Although not the most known, but it is.

What does it mean? Sorry? What is the meaning of it? Ha! First, it's a very feminine symbol. Then, it's, black is not associated with a rose. It looks, well, suspicious.

Right. So, the point is that Mussolini was, and there were witnesses shot. So, my take is that he was, my take is that, given that this anecdote is very telling, he was, he did not share his Masonic views and wasn't prepared to, to, to follow and to implement the agenda.

But, but that doesn't mean that he didn't play in their hands. Right. I guess they just use whoever they can get and then destroy when they're done with them.

The thing is that the, well, the fascist regime was filled with Freemasons. Again, my reference is the only, the only book written in Italian that gives a full picture of the question. It was filled with Freemasons, filled.

And besides, the big, I mean, finance banks were given a free hand under fascism to a large extent, you see, which wasn't the case in, in Germany. Yeah, because Hitler had shut down the Masonic lodges, so far as I've heard. Yeah, he shut down, actually, he shut down any esoteric group.

I also heard that Rudolf Steiner was killed in that, in the Third Reich, because he was working with Eilers Crowley and so forth against the National Socialists. I don't know. I really don't know.

Steiner is a very odd figure, character. That's a theosophical, anthroposophical, which is basically Jewish. Well, yeah.

He had good, he made good points. For example, when he claimed that electricity had changed the world, that electricity had made a new, totally new world appear. I have made studies about electricity, the role played by electricity in the shaping of our society.

We're not going to dwell on that here. Let's just say that I studied that question before I read Steiner's text on electricity. He made good points.

But his thinking is so lunar. Yeah, that's what I meant. He said there was more Jewish.

Hmm. I don't know where it comes. It may come.

I'm not sure it may come from an Islamic background. No, it doesn't look entirely German. It looks more like Czech or something like that.

Yeah, true. To some extent. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

But once again, I mean, when you look at Goebbels, I mean, he doesn't look like an Aryan. He's Jewish more than anything. Well, however, I mean, I wish he was still ruling, you know, because we need people like that.

I mean, men to a very, very large extent. And that's one of the things that is very important in Eberle's writing, in that he makes a clear difference between the race of the body and the race of the soul and the spirit. Some have misinterpreted Eberle's views on the race of the soul, the spirit and the body.

They have misinterpreted it because they are too, they rely too much on their studies and not on what they can experiment in life. It is obvious that just through his actions, Goebbels, for example, proved to be more Aryan than, I mean, most of those who claim to be so. This wasn't the case of Goering, for example.

But Goebbels is something I hardly use the word, but I'm not sure it's perfectly appropriate, but a genius in his own field. Yeah, yeah. Sorry for this nostalgic moment.

But yeah, he was one. But not Aryan or Nordic by any means physically, yet the spirit of one is. The problem with that is you had possibly what you were going to discuss about how people misunderstand or misinterpret Julius Eberle's racial typology, the tripartite conception of race.

I think they assume that that allows for race mixing and stuff and for non-whites having an Aryan soul and all this sort of thing. That's often what people would misunderstand or try to reject Eberle's conceptions based upon the... Do they go so far? Some of them seem to, that it doesn't matter what race you are biologically, so long as, you know, because you can have all sorts of other souls and whatever. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

But I wasn't aware that some people interpreted it as opening the door to racial mixing. No, no, Eberle was very... If there was one thing he was clear about, it was this one. I mean, he described in one of the books I have published by him, he described the positive mixing and negative mixing, right? And between, I mean, or there can be no question of a positive mixing between a white and a non-white.

I mean, you just have to read elements of racial education. You just have to read synthesis of the doctrine of race. I'm very critical of Eberle, but let us not say that he did say things he didn't.

No, it would be unfair. I mean, fairness is very important. Well, that's what a lot of these people who are trying to shift people away from Eberle are saying.

That's basically disinformation on their part. People like Renegade Broadcasting, who are pushing a matriarchal agenda, naturalism, matriarchal veganism, and so forth. I haven't heard of them.

They're in the States, basically. It's just this crypto-Jews who have a radio show and so forth. Yeah, with a very large audience, I believe.

A fair audience for this movement. There's not too much going on. Some of those who level that kind of criticism, some of those are sincere, but it's just a misinterpretation.

What I've heard is people relating Eberle's theory, a racial theory, to gender studies. That goes very far, very far. But they're sincere.

They just don't understand it, and they don't understand this theory because they haven't read it. They haven't gone through it. Yeah, they're too quick to reject and not to accept.

I used to be like that a long time ago too, myself, that I was far too critical, prejudicial, without being willing to be receptive to other sorts of information. Be critical, not prejudicial. Exactly.

Well, yes, that's a good motto. But some people, of course, are interested in portraying Eberle as some kind of proponent of racial mixing. If that's what they want, there's nothing you can do about that.

But I'm only here trying to get the attention of sincere, although I don't really like the

word sincere either, but frank people, those who really are curious, honestly, about getting to know thinkers' views as they are, and not as they are portrayed. That's why your blog is called eberleasheis.wordpress.com. Yes, yes. Well, the blog, that's another blog, yes.

I'm just in passing, doesn't cost very much to turn a blog into a proper website, right? Doesn't cost much. Yeah. The reason I keep them as blogs is that it gives them less exposure.

Oh, yeah. Yeah, yeah, yeah. Less exposure.

Sorry? That way it's more private. Yes. It attracts less attention from the enemy.

Yes. I think people should know that. I mean, that's what I was told by someone who does know what seems to know what he's talking about.

Yes. So I keep them like that. Yeah.

In terms of search results that people with Google or check out on a search engine, they type in Ebola. Yeah. I mean, Ebola has been headlining, so to speak, for quite some time.

You know, since that political schemer, that American political schemer that supported the current political schemer in office there, mentioned him in a conference he gave in the Vatican three years ago. Oh, yeah. You mean that Bannon guy? Yeah.

Yeah, exactly. And since then, I mean, I know I receive because there is an option on Google.com. What is it called whenever an article is published on the net? Yeah. Google.

Anyway, so I read whenever an article is published that contains the word Julius Evola, I receive a notification. So last year, every two or three days, um. I heard of a some kind of websites that had mentioned Evola in one of his article, of course, they all copy and paste each other.

Yeah. So Reuters journalism. Yeah.

Well, you can't I mean, you can't hold a grudge on them for doing so. I mean, they are so dumb. And that's why they are.

I mean, they they work as journalists in on mainstream media. They're dumb. And so, of course, they are rewarded for their dumbness by being hired.

Yeah. Yeah. But by parenting.

That's the way that Jews want it. They want only to hire those who are easily controllable slaves so that they have a monopoly and know what's going on behind the scenes and nobody else can know. At the same time.

Wouldn't we do the same? I mean, in the conditions such as they are nowadays, had we political power, we would do the same really. Yeah, I guess that's the most pragmatic strategy. Well, yeah, except that journalists will could well would be selected on the basis of their racial on the level of racial consciousness and on not on the basis of their level of dumbness.

Yeah. I mean, it's the rule of the game. But I'm glad you don't spend too much time.

You don't spend much time. On criticizing the obvious state or stating the obvious, because it is so obvious that when a journalist work for a mainstream media is going to parrot what he's paid for. I mean, that's obviously it's really wasting time to we in France.

I don't know if you if you did mention that I'm French in France. This is a habit habit that nationalist circles have taken to spend hours, hours literally in shows on YouTube to criticize mainstream media media. Well, yeah, no point in bothering.

Yeah. One recent incident that I had encountered when I was trying to overturn my decision for pleading guilty to these charges because I was getting death threats. I wanted to overturn the decision.

And I talked to this one in order to get the message out so I could try to argue for overturning that. I talked to this one Marxist journalist. And the only thing that he would do throughout the entire conversation, you know, I asked him if he would record the whole conversation in full.

He's like, oh, I can't do that. And then the only thing he would do throughout the entire conversation is try to set me up and make me say compromising statements that would be so that I could implicate myself. So he was basically just playing the role of like a detective for the state unofficially.

And when he published his article, it was nothing but slander and smear against me. Do you mean that that birdied man? Which? That man with a bird. No, I mean, I mean, a journalist.

Yeah. But was it the one who interviewed you who had had a huge microphone? No, this one was a different one. It was on a news media called Vice.

OK, so this one was not dishonest and disloyal. Was. Yeah.

The one that I had an interview with, that was the one who was local. But this other one here, I'll send you the link. It's Vice News.

They basically just the guy just completely slandered me and, you know, portrayed me as tried to portray me as mentally ill and so forth. But he didn't do a very good job. So

his his articles were taken down from other websites because they didn't want they didn't want the message to get out to other people, you know, because because it was actually making me look somewhat good because I had written some story, a satire based on The Simpsons.

And so he tried to portray me in a negative light just for writing a satire. And, you know, that just is like a sort of mean spirited mentality. Most people would say, oh, so he wrote a little story on The Simpsons.

Big deal, right? No, I haven't. I haven't listened to that interview. It's just a little write up on his slander, basically.

Maybe he went too far. I mean, really too far. Yeah.

Well, that's that's the sort of the way the media works. It's you know, they have a somewhat of a spectrum of of ideology where they have the more extreme left and then they have the more center and the more conservative. That way they can get the extreme left to push the narrative, you know, the Overton window more and more leftward so they can create more and more chaos and destruction, more and more anti white bias.

And more and more audience. Yeah, that way people that way it hooks all the all the naive younger generations in and they play the younger generations off the establishment so they can create more, you know, a more a working it toward a more Marxist leftist agenda. But you've just used a word, a very interesting word when you said that that journalists acted like a detective.

Yeah, that was his role. I think that's basically what their function is. And journalists act very much like a detective and they are very inquisitive.

Yeah. In this case, he was performing a forensic role, like he was actually trying to gather data on me and submit it to the police, because after I had this conversation with him, he I found out that there was additional charges that from the police that I had allegedly violated my bail conditions after discussing with this guy. Just in broad outline, discussing the desire to overturn my decision, and then he must have done something to submit information to the police or something to portray it as if I had promoted hatred or something, because that's what I'm being charged with here is willful promotion of hatred.

So so he that's basically what the journalists, the media of any kind, for the most part, their function is to serve as unofficial government agents who just who can sort of step outside of the bounds of the law more so unofficially. And then they can they can be used just like Antifa is used to harm the white population with more impunity. And then the government pretends that it's objective and so forth.

So they're they're basically like part of the phalanx, the leftist phalanx of like an unofficial government, government wing for the most part. Well, yes, that's that's you. You just.

And you did to a very. Something very important. In the understanding of the political situation today, the government nowadays will not will not directly prosecute or persecute an opponent.

I mean, no. It will it will leave that role to groups and organizations. But at the end of the day, it's still the government which persecute and prosecute white and racially conscious white people.

But it's more vicious, you see. Yeah, well, you can say that you could say that the organizations can be more vicious in some ways because they they're committing overtly criminal acts, but they can get away with it, like all the non-whites, especially, you know, the low scale crime that they're always committing. That's basically turned a blind eye to by the Jewish government so that they can create more chaos and build up their police state.

Yes, but it's very cunning, you see. Yeah, because in the old days and the the kings, it was him. It was the king who prosecuted people.

It was him. But they found something much, much better, much more cunning. Much more cunning.

And this is and what they found is, you know, what they implemented also is the prosecution and persecution of racially conscious white people by a private so-called private groups and organizations which are financed, sponsored by by the state. But it's far more cunning in this way. The government has always has always its hands clean.

They can say, no, we you see, it's democracy, liberty, freedom and so on. We don't do anything against against the so-called freedom of speech. No, no.

But that subgroup groups, sub organizations do it instead of them. And there is a few there are a few paragraphs in Freud's Nephew. A word elder is.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. Which I didn't understand that paragraph at the beginning. He says associations are fundamental, fundamental to democracy.

I didn't get that when I first read that sentence about 10 years ago. Of course. Of course, the point is that the government remains immaculate as it gives orders to subgroups, sub organizations, associations to do the dirty job.

Yeah, that's what they call communitarianism. I'm pretty sure now that it's just sort of like it itself is just a sort of feminine lunar, this this ubiquitous power that's that can't be

seen, but it pervades everything and everywhere. And and, you know, all the people in that, they're part of that collective consciousness and they become conscripted into it as it's instruments.

So the power doesn't even necessarily operate through the state, but so much as it does through unofficially, through through the people who are just under under its thumb. You've just summed up what I was trying to to say. Yeah, of course.

And that's very cunning because the state appears, I mean, clean, clean. We don't do anything bad. No, no, no, no, no.

And that's a technology of power, you see. And the web that has been woven is huge. When I say government, I mean, I don't I'm not I'm not obsessed with the actual 30 or 40 political schemers in office.

No, it has to be clearly seen that in democracy the government is everywhere. Everywhere. Yeah, because the masses have been conditioned to look upon themselves as the government.

So they constitute its spy network. Yeah, spy. Yeah, in the broadest sense.

And it was started under the the old under the kings again. Yeah, the kings started it. They started it with the police.

The police, the way... Was that in Louis XIV time? Sorry? Was that in Louis XIV time in France? Yeah, yes, yes. In France. The Sun King.

He was the center of everything. Yes. The sort of transvestite, basically.

There's an interesting movie in French called The King and Mr. Bird. I don't know if you've heard of that cartoon, but it's about that too. I'm not too interested in movies, as I think that they are mostly a propaganda tool with psychic effects.

So I tend to avoid watching movies, in fact. Although from time to time I do. I watch a few of them just to get the sort of feeling of what's going on in people's... This one's from 1980.

This is like a French cartoon from 1980. And it's about... It's basically a sort of Marxist cartoon about how the king is tyrannizing over everybody with his police state and so forth. It's pretty interesting.

No, no, I haven't heard of it. But the thing is that by government, I mean all those people, and I think we would fully agree on that fact, fact, all those people top down who, whether unconsciously or not, whether they are on the payroll of the government or not, work for it. And by government, I mean, today we are talking about, I mean, a supranational government, of course, and I mean, banks, etc.

As everyone knows, the 40 or 50 political schemers in office have no political power whatsoever. Yeah, they're just strong men. I'm sure your audience is fully aware of that.

And that's not waste. It's time trying to analyze so-called world politics. This is something we are very good at in France, also, or we love to analyze world politics, you see.

What this political schemer has done and what he should have done has not. Just a waste of energy and time. But well, this is how we are here.

Yes, the web is huge. The web is huge. The police was indeed the way we understand it.

It was created by Louis XIV. He probably got the idea, again, from Venice. What I'm saying here, when I give facts, dates, give names and so on, can be checked on my blog.

I can reference and document everything I say. And believe me, my sources are not conspiracists. Books, they are not.

My sources, my references are either scholarly words or 19th, 18th century, how could I say, not thinkers, but literature. People would be very surprised if they read some books in which they would find in them much more information about the current occult war and conspiracy than they find in their conspirational books printed today. You mean like fictional books? Yeah, which are fictional books for most of them with UFOs and stuff like that.

I repeat, 99% of my sources, references I take are taken from scholarly literature, nothing else. You find a great deal of important information in them. It's just that they are, how could I say, they don't get the full picture.

They give you some information. It's up to you to link them to get the whole picture. Venice, where do I get this idea that Louis XIV got his idea of the police from? Who do I get it from? From a Freemason, a 19th century Freemason who was a rather well-known politician at his time.

French Freemason? Yeah, French with an Italian background, yes. He suspected strongly Louis XIV to have derived, to have created the police, to have taken his idea in Venice. But then I inquired, investigated and found relevant and very relevant information in the Italian literature, about police literature.

Yeah, as soon, as early as the 15th century, and not just Venice, but Italian cities had what we now call the police. They had that. So it's very possible, indeed, that this Freemason who called the police a tyrannical entity, by the way, which it is, it's very possible that he was right.

As I've just said, police, as we know it, was already active in the 15th century in Italian cities. And you know what the police is, in fact. They are not there to protect people,

right? They're just there to enforce the law.

They're law enforcement officers. Well, they are here to protect their masters. Yeah, pretty much.

Safety and security. And the question is, for who and in what way? So it's for the Jews and all of the other elites who serve the Jews, the Freemasons and all their useful idiots, Christians and so forth. The first police, again, I'm not familiar with China.

It might have been created there before it was created here. But say China, I can say that the first police was created in Egypt a few centuries before, well, BC, yeah, not BC, before Christ, right? So when it was sort of like Hellenistic? Hellenistic, exactly. And it was, here again, I found there is a book, there's only one book on the matter, by the way, it's by an English scholar.

And what you learn is that they were basically coups. Coups. And it has never changed.

Police force is made of coups. Yeah, well, they stole about almost \$9,000 Canadian worth of my stuff when they came in this house, claiming I was evidence. And they never gave it back.

They took about \$2,100 of bills, of money bills that I had that Jewish white genocide allegedly stamped on. And they never gave me back the value of the money. They just said it was evidence so they don't have to give back the value of the money.

So I was like directly stealing \$2,000 right there. Well, that illustrates perfectly the fact that when we say, when one says that police men are crooks, it is not a figure of speech. It is a fact, not a figure of speech.

I mean, the policemen are called the crooks by any junkyard. No, it's a fact. And it's a historical fact.

Take precisely, well, the police under Louis XIV. I've read the biography of the Louis XVII chief of the police who were in office before the revolution. They were all, except one, they were all crooks.

Yeah. Have you ever heard of Joseph Fouché, who was the chief of police under Napoleon? Yes, of course. Yes, of course.

There's a lot of examples in the book written by a Jew called the 48 Laws of Power, where he discusses that. But the Jew who wrote the book falsifies history and he tries to portray him as like a hero or something. Oh, he tries to portray Fouché like a hero? Yeah.

Well, yes, of course, from his point of view. I mean, he invented the techniques of modern police. As I said, police, as we know it, as a protector of the people, was invented by Louis XIV.

But the technique, the techniques of the police were created by Fouché. Yes. Yes.

What is that other famous French? He was formerly a criminal, a very famous criminal, and then he became the inspector of police or something. I don't think it was Fouché, it was somebody else later in the 1800s. Vidocq.

Yeah, that's it. V-I-D-O-C-Q. Yeah.

Yeah, I remember reading about that before in criminological literature. Oh, speaking of movies, I said I don't watch, I don't hardly watch movies, but there is a very good movie about Vidocq. It's called Vidocq.

And it was translated into English. I think I've heard of it, actually. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

He was probably the most honest and police man in France in the whole 19th century. Why? Because he was an ex-crook. Yeah.

Yeah. And he mocked, he kept mocking the so-called policemen as they deserved to be. Yeah.

Well, the thing is that he had a very negative impact on the very negative history of the police as he created, I think, I believe he was the first to create private police. I mean, security forces. Yeah, security force.

I mean, for rich people. Yes. Private security.

Yeah, I know in the States and in North America, there was an organization called Pinkertons that was around the 1900s that was used to basically, for industrial purposes, for private industry, so they could keep the working population basically in a state of slavery for the most part and spy on them, make sure they don't steal. So people might ask, but what do people, what did people do at times when there was no police? Well, people were the police. Yeah.

Your house was, I mean, your house was what you say, was a burglar. Well, you defended yourself with your weapons. That's it.

Yeah. Now in this country, you can't do that. If somebody breaks into your house, you have an obligation to leave and just let them do whatever they want.

Yeah, but it's worse here. It's worse. Believe me, France is North Korea, but dressed as a married woman, as a woman about to marry.

Yeah, North Korea dressed just like a woman about to marry, to go to church. So this is the only difference. Yeah, people were their own police.

Basically, people should have their own jurisdiction. Yeah. Well, a man's house should be

his own private castle or whatever the phrase is.

You should have inalienable property rights in a just society and you can do whatever you want within the confines of your property so long as it doesn't negatively affect other people in the surrounding area. Police did not exist neither in ancient Scandinavia nor in Rome or Greece or or ancient Britain. We didn't.

And well, life is dangerous. Of course, you may be killed, but that's part of life. That's the risk.

Yeah. Now they have that sort of prophylactic society where everything has to be regulated and controlled and observed and monitored. I don't know what Foucault would call that in his book *Discipline and Punish*, sort of a panopticon type world, this open air prison.

Well, the net is a panopticon, yes. Yeah. Your audience is very much encouraged to get that book by Foucault.

I mean, you will not find in any other books, book, a so, so, so accurate description of society as it is today, as you will find in that book. As you call it in English, *Punish and*. It's called *Discipline and Punish*.

Discipline, punish, forget your favorite nationalist or racist authors when it comes to that issue, no matter how good they are when they deal with the subject. But on that issue, society, as it is structured today as a disciplinary entity, go and read that wonderful book. Yes.

Even though it was written by someone who is a Marxist, homosexual and pedophile. Also, according to what I've heard, he was actually sponsored by the Rothschilds to write his books and was given boys in San Francisco as part of his compensation. But of course, that's what I heard.

That was only coming from the Catholic writer E. Michael Jones, so I'm not too sure if that's really true. But he does seem to be a bit of a suspicious figure in terms of his deviant nature, Foucault. Well, churchmen are really trigger happy when it comes to children abuse, but they don't have any lesson to teach.

No, we don't have any lesson to teach in such matters as children abuse. I mean, their religion boils down to child abuse. That is what it is.

But anyway, of course, Foucault's own views, I reject them. I mean, personal views, I reject them. But I wish he could resuscitate today because he would realize that what he was wrong on one point.

When it comes to minority, you must know that he was strong in what he defended all

kinds of minorities. Now, minorities rule. Yeah.

And yeah, I think that's a mistake most baby boomers had made that they assumed that, you know, because they were mind controlled by the Jewish media to celebrate this diversity agenda. And they just brought about, you know, the collapse of their society for the most part. Yeah.

But. Of course, there shouldn't be any misunderstanding with respect to what has just been said about Foucault. I mean, his work and only his work.

This man was not just an intellectual. People have to know that he worked in hospitals. You know, he knew his stuff.

Right. Look, the birth of the clinic. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah. The birth of the clinic, which is, you know, very much like the birth of the prison.

And the birth of school as prison. You know that actually crime was invented in prison. Crime was invented in prison.

Foucault gave me a hint. Crime, I repeat, was invented in prison. It's so true that when did the mafia in Italy.

When was when was it born? I'm not too sure. Maybe around, I don't know, like the 1800s or something. Exactly.

Exactly. When was the mafia born in Russia? Probably around the same time. Yeah.

Well, prisons, the penitential system had just been created. Oh, yeah. So that it's interesting.

I remember this one work by a Jewish criminologist from the States that was written, I think, in 1920 or something called crucibles of crime. That's what he called prisons. They're basically just a factory that makes crime and makes criminals.

It becomes like a school of crime. But but lucky not. This statement is accurate, but should be deepened.

You are we are let's say we are at the beginning of the 19th century, living, well, in a city, whether in Europe or in the States or in North America. Sorry. There is no prison.

Hardly. What's the landscape in terms of crime? What is it? Well, um, mostly, well, there are there are bands. There are sorry bands.

There are groups of criminals. Sure. Sure.

There are. But I would say amateur amateur. There is no actual hierarchy.

Yes, there is a boss and an assistant, but hardly more. Now, and there are many small groups of criminals in the countryside, in the cities. Right.

And the prison prison are open around 1850s. Around the 1850s. What happened? Well, some of those guys are jails and prisons are big.

Yeah. So let's say that a one guy, even one guy. Among.

One guy belonging to a small group of criminal is jailed. And here comes another guy belonging to another criminal group and a third belonging to a third group. So they get organized.

Well, yes. Yes, exactly. Exactly.

It was as simple as that. Who had the idea? Who came with the idea? Well, Fouché, Fouché came with the idea, but he's not the only one. There's a Belgian guy, a Christian, of course.

Fouché was a former priest. Right. You've got to know also that many of his colleagues, assistants were former priests.

Hence their love for children. You see? Yeah. I mean, you see, that basically crime was crime as a mafia were invented in prison as that was the place where they could get organized.

What was the Belgian guy's name? Was that that was before Fouché, you say? No, no, I can't remember his name, frankly, is quite important in the shaping of the prison of the modern prison. But I just can't remember his name. It would be would not be very difficult to.

To find it again. No, but it's just that I had that file, I had to reset my computer and unfortunately, I forgot to put my my study on the genealogy of the police on that on the USB key. And that study, which had taken me months and months, I lost it.

And that was in that study. I mentioned that that the Belgian guy is very important in the shaping of the modern prison. But anyway, I could find it again.

But that is something that unfortunately you are experimenting, you've been experimenting for now a year, right? Well, no, two years, actually. I was yeah, I was arrested in August of 2018. And ever since then, this case has been going on and on and on.

I don't know when it's going to know what's going to happen or when throughout the entire time for the most part. So but yeah, everywhere I go, even now, I walk around

outside and I'll have like people spying on me and gang stalking me, the Christians and Antifa, and then the police sort of work with them. Like one time I came, I was going to see this psychiatrist so I could get a clean bill of mental health to prove that I'm compus mentis because they were trying to portray me as mentally ill so they could try to justify institutionalization of me.

So I went down to the psychiatrist and the person, of course, the female psychiatrist, you know, because she wanted a longer vacation. She was not there that day. She's like, oh, I have to take care of a sick relation.

That was her excuse. So I leave. And when I leave, there are two police cars to one of them.

Actually, both of them were undercover sort of like SUV type vehicles. One of them was white. One of them was black.

The white one had the Jewish sergeant in it. And the black one had the non-Jewish underling in it. And they were just like driving right past me.

And the Jewish sergeant gives me this sort of like nod of the head or something like that. And then I walk, try to walk away from this construction site going up through a bunch of bushes around a hill and, you know, in people's backyard so I can get back out to where I was going. And then as soon as I show up there, another police car just rips right past me.

And then I go further toward another destination. And then I see another police car coming around. And then there's a bunch of like clandestine people driving around in vehicles, unmarked vehicles.

So that's basically the sort of, you know, often that occurs where I'm being subjected to this sort of surveillance techniques of these people. Yeah, it's called harassment. Yeah, gang stalking.

It's also called that. So anyway, whatever the outcome, gang stalking may last quite a long time. Well, I'm pretty sure I've been gang stalked for years beforehand when I reflect back upon what had occurred in my life at different times, because I was always very vocal about Jews.

I went into the military and, you know, did some military training at the most basic level before I decided I didn't want to have anything to do with it. And I was talking about Jews there and so forth, like explicitly. So ever since I don't know when, even when I was in university long ago, I was, you know, having Jewish professors and I would draw on the desk, like a picture of a Jew with a talmud in one of his hands and a joke book in the other of his hands.

And I think he probably saw that. So he was, you know, they'd been aware of me for quite a long time. So I've probably been monitored by them for a very long time.

Who knows how long it's been? Yes. Yes. And let's say that you gave them, you probably gave them what they needed to take action.

Yeah. In terms of this particular case. Yes.

Yes. Sorry. It's interesting.

I just should mention additionally about this gang stalking that before in another place, I was doing a bunch of graffiti and stuff and I would be tailed around over the whole city by undercover people. And then I'd walk or I'd do like a run in the middle of the night, you know, just for exercise. And I'd have like a police helicopter following me around the city.

Yes. You mentioned it. Yes.

I mean, why would you would they go after you with such such determination and with so heavy material as a helicopter? That's that's. I mean, I don't know, but I know around this town, there's a military base nearby, a NATO base. And we're in the place I was before in the city.

They have like a police helicopter flying around at night, too. So that was just, you know, they just put it on me, I guess. And well, yes.

So it's time for you to leave. Well, yeah, I'd like to leave. I don't know, at least this place here specifically.

I don't know where I'd be able to go, though. So ideally somewhere where I can escape them to the extent that's possible. I don't I don't know if it's even possible to do that.

Because it's a panopticon. It's basically like this invisible power like Sauron's eye and J.R.R. Tolkien's The Lord of the Rings. It's like that, the eye of Sauron.

At the same time, yeah, the eyes, I mean, in ancient mythology, in Semitic mythology, there is this creature that has one thousand eyes, you know, but it's still a panopticon. It's just more powerful, sneakier. Yeah, yeah, that Jeremy Bentham's the panopticon that Foucault spoke about in The Birth of the Prison or whatever, whatever the translation is, I think they translated discipline and punish here.

Yeah, it's good. It's an accurate translation. Do you know that, you know who Bentham got his idea from? Who is that? The idea for the panopticon? No.

His brother. His brother was a Freemason. Yes.

He admitted it. Well, he didn't have to admit it. He just said it in a letter.

And it is referenced in one of my studies. Yeah. And he got his idea from his brother, from his Freemasonic brother, when he was staying, when his brother was staying in Russia and joined him there.

He visited him there. That's that's when he got it. Yeah.

So, I mean, but at the same time, you see, the all comes down, boils down to the famous, notorious all-seeing eye. Yeah. The capstone in the pyramid.

Yeah. And contrary, unfortunately, contrary to what most people keep believing and writing in books, the all-seeing eye is not originally a Freemasonic symbol. It is Christian.

It is Christian. It is found on some churches, for example, in some Christian books also, before Masonry was even created in early 18th century England. People could argue, yes, but in fact, Freemasonry has been there for a long time, perhaps even to the it's been there for a millennia.

Yeah. Well, apparently it comes from Egypt originally. Well, yeah, but that's all to me.

That's fiction. Egypt, as it is portrayed both by Masons, Freemasons and anti Freemason is just a is a has no existence, never existed. Sort of romanticized it in a way.

Yeah. For example, and this is also referenced on my blog. And someone wrote a thesis about 30 years ago about the descriptions of the pyramids by travelers from well, from the Renaissance to the early 19th century.

And believe it or not, not one description looks like the other. Not one. Even the Sphinx is not was is not portrayed, drawn by these travelers in the same way, but in completely different ways, which leads the French author who got interested in that is very important issue to assume to assume that it was all a propaganda job.

People, travelers would represent in their books meant to be read by aristocrats at that time. And well, yeah, mostly aristocrats would represent something which had not yet been built. You heard me? Yeah, not because it's impossible.

I mean, go to say we are in 2500. And I'm writing a thesis about the Eiffel Tower in France. And I search for all the descriptions of the Eiffel Tower, let's say from the late 19th century when it was erected to 2400.

What am I going to get? What kind of descriptions? Basically the same. Yeah, we know that it was erected in the late 19th. And we know it is still there.

Okay, we know. It's a monument that was erected there, and which has survived until our days. But how can you explain that a monument that purportedly dated to millennia

before Christ is not represented the same way by different people who visited Egypt from, say, the early Renaissance, early 16th century to the late 18th? There's only one explanation.

It didn't, it wasn't yet built. Did they do that then with Napoleon's time when he came to Egypt? Exactly, exactly. Yeah, there are grounds, strong grounds for thinking that it was built by Napoleon's engineers.

So the Sphinx was? Well, it would go the same way. And attention needs to be given to the work of a historical school called Recentism. Well, I prefer to spell it because really, I looked for it on the internet in English, couldn't find any information.

And I'm not too bad at finding things on the internet. But in Italian, in French, in German, you can find information in English. I hardly found any website with the word Recentism.

But you were aware of it? No, actually, I'd never heard of that. I'm familiar with the notion that obviously history has been falsified and contrived, you know, many times textually. But yeah, in terms of the actual monuments and so forth, I'd never heard of that, that the actual ancient, alleged ancient monuments were constructs, which could very well be the case.

So the pyramids themselves were that you're saying, according to this series? Well, that author doesn't explicitly state that it was built by, it was actually built by Napoleon's engineers. But another website with rather conclusive arguments is of the opinion that it was so, or in any case, that it wasn't built before the 18th century. Yeah, you can see how Napoleon was obviously a Freemason.

He's depicted with his Napoleonic, Masonic pose with his hand, his hidden hand. But it's important to point that that website, which has a very thorough study on that issue, is not anti-Masonic at all, right? So it's, I mean, it's not an anti-Masonic site, website, right? Okay. So when they say that, when they say that it is very possible that it was built at the end of the, well, by Napoleon's engineers, they are really quite pleased with that, right? Yeah, they look upon that as a Masonic victory.

Yeah, achievement, exactly. But to get back from where we started, I mean, I don't care about those people who say that, who came, who would argue that, well, Freemasonry exists for a million years, and therefore, in fact, it was the Christians who took up the all-seeing eye symbol. Right.

No, because Egypt, because that symbol did not, could, is unlikely to have existed at that time. It was created, most probably, by Christians. All points to that.

Do you think that the all-seeing eye, does that refer to the planet Saturn in the South Pole, that configuration that looks like an eye? I wasn't aware of that. Because that's what the Jews are worshipping, basically, is their Saturn logos, and that looks like, the

eye looks exactly like the, you know, the all-seeing eye in the American dollar bill, that looks exactly the same as the, I think it's the South Pole on Saturn. Right.

I couldn't say, but there's something more I want to add before I forget, is that, even if the argument, the iconographic argument was not grounded, it would remain that the all-seeing eye is a prominent figure of speech in both the ancient and the New Testament. And more than this, it is, the Jews, thank you, the Jews probably derived it from Mesopotamian sources. Well, I know there's that symbol, that sort of sun symbol of Utushamash in Babylon, I think it is.

Yes, among others. Among others. All those, I mean, I've made a study about, well, in one of my studies, I devoted a few paragraphs on that subject, and many references are given to ancient pre-Biblical, if you want, pre-Biblical occurrences of that symbol.

But, you know, one thing is that what we find when we study Hebrew, and in general, all ancient languages, is that they are very concrete, they are very concrete languages. Yeah, they're sort of like a symbolization of... Well, no, no, like ours. I mean, we didn't have any term really for abstract notions until relatively recently.

It was the same for Semitic languages, among others. My point is that the symbol, before the symbol, there is a concrete fact. In the case of the All-Seeing-Eye symbol, it is very possible, as a few ancient texts would seem to show, that the All-Seeing-Eye is the king's spy.

Yes. Before becoming a symbol, the All-Seeing-Eye was a term that designated the king's spy, or the best spy, or the team of spies. Yeah.

So, that's related to that Hebrew or that Jewish mythological figure of the Thousand-Eye. Oh, well, yeah. Well said.

Yes, yes, yes. Yeah. It's Semitic, it's not truly Jewish.

It may be Mesopotamian, actually. But the fact is that it exists, and it sort of illustrates very well the world as it is now. Not that it should cause someone to become paranoid, by the way.

Yeah. Because one of the problems, from a psychological standpoint in our circles, is that people tend to get paranoid, and that way they play in the hands, in the enemy's hands. Yeah, it disengages you from any higher level of consciousness.

Put you in a reptilian ring state. To be avoided at any cost. Which doesn't mean that you don't have to be aware that you are, well, that you live in a panopticon, that you are being watched.

But that doesn't mean that you should be traumatized. Yeah, that's their intention.

That's obviously what they want for people to be in a state of fear-based consciousness, always thinking that they're powerless, and that they're controlled, and that there's no hope, and so forth.

It's hopeless, hopeless, utterly hopeless. Most and most racialists fall in that trap. They do.

And they become paranoid, and then ego-centered, very much ego-centered. Because paranoia means, well, being paranoid means being sickly aware that you are being watched, and leads the paranoid person to believe that because he is watched all day long, he is actually more important than he is. You see? Yeah.

There is a movie, there is a movie. How can he neutralize you? Yeah, there's a movie, by the way, one of the last I watched 20 years ago, a bit joking, but with a famous Hollywood actor, and he is a sort of conspirationist. And he believes he is constantly watched.

In fact, well, for the most part of the movie, there is no proof that he is being watched. Don't you see which movie it is? I think it's the Truman Show, what you're talking about. The Truman Show with Jim Carrey.

No, no. The actress, or the whore, is very well known, is famous. What's her name? She's a Jewish, her face looks like a... Sorry, I don't have anything against those animals.

But her face, like so many Jewish women's, look like a horse. Yeah, like a camel or something. Yeah, camel.

Yeah, camel, exactly. Sorry for the horse. Camel, exactly.

Yeah. And she's got the teeth too. I'm not too sure what movie you're talking about.

But anyway, let's move on. I mean, it's very important not to fall in that trap, because psychologically speaking, you are on your way to serious mental problems. Yeah, that's what they want to do too, because that way they can institutionalize you.

Yeah, of course. That's the game. Yeah, that's their end.

But it's not even that they are targeting a particular individual. It's not, except in your case. It's obvious.

But in your case, you do know that you're being watched. Yeah. It's not a fantasy.

Yeah, I guess that's one of the reasons why they have cameras, you know, publicly positioned everywhere. So everybody recognizes that they're always being watched. And that creates a psychological trauma.

Yeah, trauma. And the basis for trauma is terror. Yeah, so basically, the state is a terrorist.

Yeah. And terror doesn't mean 9-11. No, no.

It doesn't. There are many other ways to instill terror in someone. Many insidious and sneaky ways.

But tell me, when we say being watched, it means also being listened to. Yeah, well, usually when I have these discussions, the Jews next door always listen in their yard, because they can hear me speaking. So, yeah, a lot of the time, they'll hang around the outside of the yard, and they'll deliberately get their dogs to bark, or they'll deliberately do something to try to bother me.

Of course, they can't really hear what's going on, what's being said, but they can, you know, hear that conversation is going on. Mm-hmm. Right.

And anyway, your shows are all over the news. So that's good. They can listen to them again.

If they're not, I mean, if they haven't had enough, that's a good thing. Yeah, well, it just shows that this sort of content is what they don't want you to publish, because they're reacting to it. You know, they're getting all in a panic mode whenever you say something about them or expose them, because that's the greatest threat to their power.

At the same time, they are quite, I mean, convinced, and surely rightly so, that they are in full control. Yeah, you can see that sort of the arrogance. I don't know who said it, but something about how the Jew has a sort of, you know, cowardly obsequiousness when he's not in power, and then when he becomes in power, then he has sort of nasty arrogance.

Yeah. And that's coming out more and more at this time, where they become more and more dictatorial in their authoritarian personality. Back to Foucault, there's something he helped me a lot to understand, but he didn't explicitly state it in none of the books I've read from him, at least, is that if paranoia affects, let's say, common people, it also affects the ruler.

The Asian ruler was particularly paranoid. Why? Because he, I'm referring here to the works, to the books of the French political scientist Montesquieu. Yeah, Asian despotism.

That was the spirit of the law, or there were different books? Yeah. Asian despotism. The despot is also paranoid.

Why? Because no matter how much he is in control of the situation, he always tends to believe that someone is going to, I mean, to come after him. You see someone that he

knows, but perhaps someone doesn't know, perhaps someone around him in his entourage, perhaps someone in the people, something might be going on in the people, in the slaves, among the slaves, a coup might be organized, who knows? That's the way that kind of psycho thinks, you know, he's paranoid. Someone somewhere may want to make a coup and the same is true for today's political schemers.

Have you ever seen a picture of the Pope driving around with his bulletproof bubble vehicle? Yeah, although he has a reason. Yeah. Hmm.

But they are fundamentally paranoid. And no matter how tight is their web, yes, yes, no matter how tight is the web they have woven, they still think that there is a danger, hence, hence, total surveillance. And even if, where was that surveillance? Total, global, absolute.

The paranoid, the paranoid ruler would still fear that it's not absolute, total. No, because they know that there are some people who are willing to sacrifice themselves. Perhaps.

But we are here, we have here, in my opinion, one of the reasons, of the fundamental reasons for the launching of the current masquerade. Right, the coronavirus. Yeah, frankly.

Was the, was any danger for the political schemers in office? Was there any social danger? I think the yellow vests in France were picking up at that time. It was the yellow vest, as I know, I didn't mention it to you. The web, they had, it was found out, it was found out, sorry, and I checked it myself, on the Who's Who website.

You know, with all the domains, names, and so on, you can check when exactly a website was created, and you can have all the information about that website. I checked it, and everyone checked it. The yellow vest website was created two years before the movement even began in France.

Where was it created? If I'm not mistaken, in Colorado, Denver. Okay, yeah, that's basically the Defense Advanced Research Projects Institute, or agency, which is like the second seat of government is in Denver for the United States. So, I mean, of course, in the movement, in the Gilets Jaunes movement, there were people who were sincere about the, it was sincere, but it doesn't mean that they have not been used.

Right, that's probably, yeah, they're creating organic movements, so they're not really organic, they're just created, and then they just allow them to have a sort of influence, normal average people, and then that makes it look even more real and legitimate in the eyes of the average person. Yeah, and it's, at the same time, it's very handy for the political schemer in office here, because they are elected for five years. Yeah, okay, for the first two years of his being in office, the media had only one word in their mouth, Gilets Jaunes.

So, all of the problems. Yeah, it's a distraction. Yeah, that's a very good distraction.

And now, he's got two more years in office, and as a coincidence, well, for the next two years, media will only have one word in their mouth, coronavirus. How handy. Haha, how handy.

That's even what the Jews had done when they created the Federal Reserve System, they did it on Christmas Eve so that they could get away with it. They're basically always this sort of distraction and scapegoating and shifting attention away from what they're doing. Yes, yes.

Migrants, so-called migrants. I watched a video yesterday that was recommended to me by a correspondent of mine. So-called migrants, invaders, keep on disembarking, if I may say, on European coasts, even in England, even in England.

Yeah, you can tell that what they're doing with this corona is to try to build the police state up, disempower the populace, the white populace, and then fill society up with the foreign invaders as an arm that they're bringing in to try to destroy us. Yes. For four months, I'm sure that hundreds of thousands of invaders were imported legally here, I'm sure.

Under, I mean, under the guise of the confinement, you see. Yeah. And they're also letting them out of the jails, especially in the States.

Yes. They are so cunning and frankly vicious that I wouldn't be surprised if it was one of their goals. I wouldn't.

To try to mass-genocide us through using these savage beasts. Yes. Basically, they know that they've won the game.

Most nationalist groups are infiltrated to the core. And I know what I'm talking about, right? Yeah. Is anyone in this movement at all? Yes.

As far as England, at least, and France, of course, and Italy are concerned, I mean, all those groups are infiltrated to the core. To the point that, just an anecdote to, I mean, illustrate my point, to the point that a few years ago in Germany, they dismantled a so-called neo-Nazi group, small group. And so there was a trial.

But while the trial started, it could not go on. Do you know why? Do you know why? Why is that? Well, because all the persons of the small group that had been sued, it turned out that they were government agents. Yeah, I thought that was it.

All of them. But simply, I mean, something must have gone wrong in their offices. I mean, the information was not passed on.

Yeah, I guess that just goes to show the depth of their infiltration that they don't even

know who their own operatives are to some extent. But that's not going to be any saving grace for people because that just shows that everything is pretty much pervaded by these types. Yes.

I mean, this is worth of a novel. It's quite incredible. I mean, they've infiltrated so many groups with so many people that they must be left with, I mean, yeah, making up most of the staff of those groups.

Of course, they are not all aware that the other guy is also a government agent. They're not. But that way they can get them to spy on one another.

That's why they put them in teams. They have one spy on the other one. Exactly.

Yeah. But someone at the top knows it. Well, it's all compartmentalized so that even people in the government who might be somewhat decent and on the side of their own people, they couldn't do anything because there's so many checks and balances that they have no real ability to create any changes.

Yeah. On that matter, I'm convinced that there is no decent person in office, and even less so in administration. I am convinced that they've selected them very carefully.

And no, there's no one. No, no. That's an old dream, but I'm sure that you don't entertain it.

That's an old dream of nationalists and racialsists. They had the dream that someone there is watching. So-called hats.

Yes. No, that's simply not true. For a long time in France, or even in Europe, they thought that there were policemen who were on their side.

Yes, they were sure. Well, they were beaten by the police, but some of them still think that the police can be with them. Sure.

Dream on. Yeah, I've tried to do that in my propaganda to try to reach out to people before. But yeah, I do that more in a way, more only just as a token effort.

I don't really have much faith that they'd be doing anything at all. My only hope for the future was that society would just somehow collapse and that their plans would blow up in their faces, that they wouldn't be able to maintain their system. And then they would eventually get removed from power, the Jews and all their cronies.

But yeah, you can never really be sure if there's any hope at all in that regard. We've discussed the notion of collapse. I mean, I'm not, of course, I don't have, as they say, the truth.

But this is the only for us way out where, yes, the collapse of the system, clearly. So yes,

yes, the only. The only thing that any pro-white or racist person can do is just to focus on trying to survive and maybe assisting those of their own kind to survive and just withdrawing from the system as much as possible.

And being a gray man, I guess, is the word. I would say care for yourself, because as we discussed in one of the first email, the beginning of our conversation, of our email conversation, there are so many crooks and psychopaths and opportunistic people among our, in quotation marks, ranks, so many of them. Yeah, I learned that myself in the last couple of years when I tried to reach out to all sorts of other people, they would either backstab me or even steal money from me or else they would slander and vilify me for no reason all of a sudden.

So, yeah, it's not really, it's just like walking through a landmine field. Basically, you're going to be blowing yourself up if you involve yourself in any groups or organizations. Your worst enemy becomes the one who is supposed to be a friend.

Yeah, pretty much. And let's not underestimate the number of them who are on the, well, the police payroll. Let's not underestimate them either of their own choice, because they are opportunistic and all they want in life at the end of the day is to make money, or because, or you say, well, they did something one day and, well, the police holds them.

Basically, they compromise. Yeah, they have a file against them. I've tested, this is something and I'm not, you know, this is not hot air.

All that I'm saying, I've witnessed it. I used to know someone who was well in the know and who showed me things and so I could check for myself. It's not a, it's not a fantasy.

Many, many of them are actually, well, double agent, in quotation marks. These are not James Bond, of course, they are mediocre individuals, but the system uses them for its own purpose. And they, yes, they, of course, they are too happy to help the system when they are paid to do it, and too happy to help the system when they know the system could come down on them, as they have a nice file on them, if they did not obey.

The web is really huge. Yeah, so you think that it's, is it a possibility to try to involve yourself in more primitive living and just go off into the woods or the country somewhere and just try to set up a local community? It depends on the actual situation of each person. Did you understand? I mean, we are here now.

Sorry, you were there, I'm here. What is our situation? The financial situation, of course, is paramount. Let's be realistic.

Same goes for those who are listening. Is there a possibility to leave and to go and settle somewhere, in a place which is less affected for now by the forces that are so powerful here? It all depends on, basically, yes, on one's financial situation. Because what can you

do when you don't have any money? That's the thing, you see.

Yeah, yeah, don't expect to get any charity from anybody or, you know, let the, or expect them to give you some type of loans or, you know, let you live off their property as a slave or work for them or something, because you can never be too reliant upon what people represent themselves to you. And you don't want to just wind up in a place with minimal to no resources or skills and then just end up basically having to sell off whatever land you got or something and then wind up dead in the street or something. If one has relatively enough money, I think that's the way you should go, yes.

Yeah, so that's just a question of income source and then from there, once you get a, somehow, through whatever means, a stable income source, then go and relocate in a small area away from the major cities. If you've got some financial basis, then you can see things coming. Otherwise, it becomes far more difficult, if not impossible.

But the system sees to it that, I mean, some people do not have this, that kind of opportunity. The system sees it to it. So, yeah, it's better to do it before it's too late.

Especially if you're known by the system that they might, you know, they'll do whatever they can to prevent you from having employment because the Jews and their informal networks will just slander your reputation or, you know, they own all the companies and everything else. So, if you're going to try to get any employment, then you have to be hired by them. Human resources officers are typically Jews or minorities or females or feminists.

So, you're not going to be hired. You'll be one of the last people that they will hire for any employment, all things being equal, no matter what your skill level is. What skill do one need nowadays to work? That's a joke.

Most people, except of course in some branches of industry, no need to mention them, but most people nowadays, they push buttons. What they do is they click to earn a living. That doesn't require any skill.

Any monkey, say my respect to them, any monkey can do that. There's a very, very deep idea, well idea, it's not even an idea. It's an insight given by Baudrillard in simulacra and simulations.

That's John Baudrillard, simulacra and simulations for people in English who want that. An insight that is given, it doesn't last long. I cannot quote it now.

It's a shame because I don't have the English translation. But what he says in a nutshell is that, yes, basically one's function in today's society and the money one earns in that or that job has nothing to do with any skill whatsoever. Well, it's just connections basically.

Basically connections and being on the same wavelength. Yes. Because it is quite obvious that some people, well, those who belong, who are on the same wavelength, have some sort of antennas.

Yeah. Yeah. I've experienced that myself in different cases where the human resources officer would do what they could to try to get you hired if they liked you and vice versa.

If they had an inherent dislike to even working in the lowest job, you know, a minority, non-white human resources officer has that power, then they'll deliberately cut you out and not hire you at all because they have that spiteful, jealous, vengeful little attitude of theirs. Exactly. But there was a friend of mine, for some reason, in each of the jobs he entered, at some point, even though he never mentioned any political idea.

Never. At some point or another in the conversation, the name Hitler would pop up. You see? Just as a sort of bait.

Just as a sort of bait. Right. Yeah.

To see how he'd react to the sound. Yeah, exactly. Yeah.

The Jews do that all the time. They always reference Hitler. One time, long ago, I was rooming with this person who I found out was a Jew and they were trying to converse with me, you know, mentioning Hitler and stuff like that to see how I'd react.

So you basically have to develop an ability not to react to stimuli. You have to be very stoical or self-controlled. But at that time, had you made your views clear in public? I think that I might have.

This was, again, I relocated to this one place and prior to that, I think I was known possibly before that, several years before, because I had spoken to a Jew once in this private school where there's lots of Jews. So I spoke to the Jew and I didn't know almost anything about Jews. I said, there are a lot of Jews here, you know, and then he got all uncomfortable and stuff like that.

Yeah. So that was, I think that was one of the first times that actually explicitly mentioned, referenced Jews. And that was in, I think, 2001 or something like that.

So. Oh, yeah. In that case, you can be sure that they won't, I mean, let you get away with that and they will try to make you say more, to be more explicit.

Yeah. At that time, he didn't really answer me too much, though. He just got uncomfortable and just sort of said like, yeah, or something like that, so far as I remember.

But. Yeah. But here in North Korea, sorry, what used to be France, says that in public, there are too many Jews here.

Say that. Even too many Arabs or too many Polynesians or too many, too many Moroccans. Say that.

And I'm not, you know, this is not an overstatement to say that you are in the police station, at the police station within, you are sent to the police station within 30 minutes. I would say that in public, I mean, whether you're at your job place or in whatever public place. All right.

You end up in jail, well, at the police station within 30 minutes, depending on for the first, the closest police station is. Oh, yes. So, well, Canadians are so, so tolerant, open minded, I would say.

Now, say something like there are too many Icelanders in Paris or too many Norwegians in Marseille. Well, you could say it again and over and over again without. Yes, double standard.

It's not the same to that extreme here, of course, but it's getting to that point now where basically anytime you say the word, if you were to say the word nigger in public, then that would immediately, everybody would sort of cough under their breath and stare at you, this hostile look. But it's still not technically illegal to say that at this very moment, so far as I know. But they're working toward that with these so-called hate speech laws.

And this case I'm in right now, they're trying to associate the firearms that I had in my place with the hate speech so they can set legal precedents to try to, you know, strengthen their legal precedents to make the speech associated with violence. I fully understand. I fully understand your case.

Now, Loki, I need to make a five minutes pause. All right. OK.

OK, I'll be back. Yeah. All right.

So I'll just discuss that. That issue about the sort of panopticon of society and how it's becoming ever more totalitarian and controlled. And that's obviously what their intention is, to work it toward that point through these dialectical strategies, false flag terrorist events that they engineer to traumatize the population and to pose it in the media over and against that.

Their moral, quote unquote, moral issue about how anybody who doesn't go along with with censoring and condemning what they call anything related to racial discourse becomes this terrorist figure, this violence, this vehicle of violence potentially. And so you have the notion of pre-crime with respect to that pre-crime. Yeah, you're right.

You're right. That is very much that is that is very reminiscent of the Soviet Union. Yeah, they had psycho prisons in the Soviet Union.

No, pre-crime. The intention. You see the intention.

And that's where psychiatry gets hooked into the control. You know, they use that as a means of railroading people through the system that they don't like by just labeling them mentally ill. We will come back on that when I'm back.

OK. OK. Yeah.

Give me five minutes. Thanks. Sure.

So the notion of pre-crime that's basically deliberately designed to work in conjunction with psychiatry so that they, the Jews, the controllers can use the discourse of psychiatry to justify rounding up anybody who speaks outside of their consensus reality, which is the the. Obviously, the egalitarian pacifism is what I would boil it down to in its simplest form is you have to be a pacifist and you have to be an egalitarian in order to be permitted to exist in this society. And if you do not, then you are basically vilified as a criminal.

So it becomes a crime simply to not explicitly go out of your way to virtue signal based upon the the morals or mores of society, which are pretty much along those very restrictive lines, Christian, liberal or whatever other new age variant it may be, that you have to be within this paradigm, within this mentality. And if you're not, then you're out. You're basically not considered a person.

You're considered an un-person. And I think Foucault's works are pretty valuable in the analysis of that, of what they do to people. I think it might have been the birth of the clinic where he discusses psychiatry as this this genre of discourse, this discursive genre or form of rhetoric that's used as an instrument of power to justify the imposition of physical power on the populace in the name of, of course, these abstract terms that the Jews hide behind—humanity, love, peace, equality—anything pacifistic and egalitarian, anything that is anti-race.

You have to be an anti-racist in order to be a part of their system. You can't just be neutral, you can't be silent, but you have to be explicitly against that. So that will lead into ultimately what I believe it might have been Emmanuel Macron or Nicholas Sarkozy had said about a forced mixture of the population as some type of a quote-unquote moral obligation.

So in other words, basically genocide, that they're going to codify genocide and make it legally obligatory. Now they've already put endless amounts of social pressure on people to forcibly intermix with those of different kinds so that they do not have any, you know, they're not allowed to be pro-white, they're not allowed to be conscious of their own ancestral history and identity, that of the whites, of the Aryan tradition. So from there, from that informal precedent, that culture, then they codify it.

That becomes a legal matter where it becomes legally mandatory to race-mix. Or even maybe, you know, they'll start creating euthanasia, so-called, or suicide, assisted suicide, where they'll try to put endless amounts of pressure on white males, white males and white men, whenever white men exist, to basically allow themselves to be subjected to assisted suicide as a means of, you know, doing away with the evil white man, the sort of Christian sin expiation complex that they're imposing on people through this traumatic mind control. I'm not too sure, Bruno, if you heard what I had said there.

I was just discussing Foucault and how they use the discourse of psychiatry to justify imposing physical power on people, and how they're going to eventually, Macron or Nicolas Sarkozy, I think, had stated that it's going to be, like, legally mandatory to mix, to basically genocide white people, to force them to intermix with the non-whites at some point. What needs to be pointed out is that racial mixing didn't stop 30 years ago, right? In France, it is estimated that, in the South, 30% of the population that you would call white, who indeed look quite white, are mixed persons with much Semitic blood. In Italy, the figures are even higher, not to say Spain.

Yeah, because of the Moorish invasion in Spain, and that was probably orchestrated by Jews in the first place. In France, too, I guess, you know, they had the Moroccans and the Algerians and so forth that were engaged. No, no, I'm referring to figures that were gathered before any mass immigration started.

Yeah, that's what I mean, that there was probably some intermixture because of the raiding, the raiding of France and Europe by the Arabs. Mm-hmm. In Spain.

But in France, there was no such invasion or occupation. And yet, just as in Italy, Portugal, and Greece, the level of Semitic blood in people's veins is very high, in fact. So, mixing hasn't started, obviously, 30 years ago, but it's very important that people clearly see that, because too often they tend to think that, yes, mixing started with mass immigration from the third world countries.

No, the reason why most people here in Europe welcome colored people is that they are mentally, spiritually, in quotation marks, colored people, because biologically they are mixed. That's it. That's why they are welcome.

That's why. Because they don't have that sort of purity of soul. I didn't understand the word.

They don't have a purity of soul. Oh, yeah. No, no, no, no, no.

Yeah, yeah, exactly. But now, we are all more or less mixed persons, but it depends with whom our ancestors are mixed, you see. And even in the case of someone who was, I don't know, a great father or a great, great, great father, married a, I don't know, a Semitic Italian, even in that case.

Yeah, introduces mixture into their bloodline. Yeah, well, even in that case, when a white man would look white and act reasonably like a white should, the Mendelian laws come into play. Right.

Gregor Mendel, the geneticist. Yes. Recessive and dominant.

You've heard about those, about that terminology, right? Yeah. Recessive genes and dominant genes. So, in other words, that even though they're white-looking, they have recessive genes of non-whites, and that contaminates their soul.

The soul is distorted. Yes, but this point should be deepened. Let's go back to that example that I've just taken about that man, say, Frank, who look white and behaves reasonably like a white person should.

It turns out that one of his ancestors married a Semitic Italian woman. Yeah. Italian woman with a Semitic background.

So, in his veins will flow, necessarily, some Semitic blood. Right? Yeah. Let's say, we're not going to use percent.

No, we won't. Either the genes, the Semitic blood in his veins can be dominant or they can be recessive. If they are dominant, it means that the person is fundamentally Semitic.

So, would their physical physiognomy reflect that, probably? No, not necessarily. No, no, no. You have blonde hair, blue eyes, English, or, for that matter, North American, who are more Jews than a Jew.

Yeah, I guess so. Well, it's not a figure of speech. Again, it is because plastic surgery may have played a role, by the way.

We won't go in that direction because that would lead us too far and in not so well-known territories. But let's keep at the back of our minds the fact that plastic surgery, which was created before most people think it was, let's keep that at the back of our mind. It's possible that it has played a part in the shaping of an Anglo-Saxon, blue eyed, white haired type.

Either the genes, the Semitic genes are dominant and then this person will, as he's aging, as he's getting older, he is more and more like a Semitic person does, and thinks. But, on the other hand, if the Semitic blood that flows in his veins, because one of his ancestors married a Semitic, an Italian woman with Semitic background, the Semitic background, then the white element in him will sort of obliterate the effect of the Semitic genes. Yeah, that's what Miguel Serrano, in one of his books, he talks about how the solution to the Jewish problem being forcibly mixing the Jews out of existence, either that or ostracizing them on a lone island like Madagascar.

If not that, then it would just be extermination. But he said that mixing the Jews' genes with others against their Halakhic law could lead to the destruction of the Jewish type, so that it won't be bound up with whatever dark entities it's bound up with. That's what he claims anyway.

That wasn't exactly my point, my view, the view that I was expressing. No, not exactly, but to rebound on Serrano's views, I would say that for that people to, well, for it to disappear as Serrano wants it to, in each person that is born from a Jew or from a person or two persons with Jewish blood, the Semitic blood would have to be recessive. What does that mean in terms of breeding, in terms of pairing? In order for that to exist or to be the end result, would Jewish women have to interbreed with some type? I don't know.

Unfortunately, there is no clear-cut answer. That's when nature, for lack of a better word, comes into play. But, and this is another of Evola's insightful views, we are not born by chance according to a tradition whose origins are to be found in northern India.

So, basically, according to an Hinduist tradition, a person chooses his birth. So, basically, before being born, you already, well, you choose what you're going to be. That's to do with sympathetic resonance, is it? I'm not too familiar with that notion.

Oh, it just means that you're on the same wavelength as whatever circumstances that you gravitate toward. Yes, yes, yes. Certainly.

But then, when born, of course, anything and everything can happen. It's the law of mixing. It's impossible to predict, except that, of course, some eugenicists would say that it's not unpredictable and that marriages need to be arranged so that people with the best genes marry each other.

Yeah. Yeah. But serenity wants the Jewish people to disappear.

I'm not sure. Well, first, I'm not sure it's possible, really, because they intermarry so much that their blood is basically bred in tens, hundreds of millions of people. Yeah, of course, the idea that that could ever be made to work, or that that would imply a centralized authority that could impose those conditions on people in the first place, as some type of racial law.

And in order to get to that point, you'd actually already have to have defeated the Jew in order to impose that. Exactly. So that's impossible.

That's what the Germans in Nuremberg did. Yeah. But their intention was not to suppress the Jewish people.

Yeah, just to purify themselves. Yes. Well, there were plans, as you know, to relocate them or to resettle them in various parts of the world.

Yeah. Madagascar was one of them. Yes.

And why not? I mean, that wasn't a bad idea. I think someone had said that because the Jews are somehow related to Lemuria and Lemurians, that Madagascar was like a remnant of Lemurian stock. So that that would be appropriate for them to live in that region.

And they can just, you know, finish themselves off in their own area with their own kind, or sink or swim on their own merits, basically. Yes. Without parasitical usury.

But that's another thing than saying, one, that trying to find a way to get rid of, I mean, physically, if that's Serrano's views. Yeah, I think that's what he had recommended in Menuh for the Nan to come. Well, realistically, I mean, needless to be a genius to realize that it's hardly possible.

And even if it was possible, hardly to be wished. I mean, no one. I mean, we don't.

We don't wish to genocide anyone. Yeah, well, I'm just saying that that would be the solutions that he spoke of. The solutions to the Jewish problem would be either removal or genetic, you know, mixing their genes so that they don't enable any sort of mixture with whatever entities they're bound up with.

And then also, if not that, then a physical extermination. I think that was what he had said, something along those lines. But I'm pretty sure he didn't advocate any genocide either.

It is, but. But in any case, that mixing is already effective. As you know, as I've just said, there are tens and hundreds of millions of people with semitic blood flowing in their veins nowadays.

So to cut a long, well, in a nutshell, to, yes, to solve the Jewish problem. You would have to see to it that the genes, the semitic genes in all those who bear some have a dominant part. And then that way you could distinguish between those who are Jews and not.

Well, by the way, they think, they act, yeah. Yeah, there are obviously all sorts of defining traits of Jews, as I wrote about in this this short handbook, who is the Jew, the Jew identifier document that goes through that. I don't, I haven't heard about that book.

It's just like a couple of pages that I put together that, that more or less encapsulate the general traits and behaviors and appearances of Jews. And then it gives references to the turn of the last century, a lot of racist science, anthropological works where Jews are discussed in their physiognomy and their behavior. And that based upon references from the Jewish encyclopedia and various other Jews from around that time, like the late 19th and early 20th century.

Mm hmm. But practically, in a racial state, people would have to, I mean, would have to act, to think and to act in the way a white person is expected to. You see, so we would be beyond the physical aspect of a person, it would be quite easy to ascertain whether some, which race of the soul of the spirit, to which race of the soul of the spirit someone belongs.

Yeah. I mean, in daily life, in one's job, very easy. You start to lie, you start to slander people, you, well, you have no place in that society.

That's all. Yeah. And of course, all of that is just more an idealized conception of what should be.

But of course, how can we get there from this point, if anywhere, if there's any stability of that, given the pervasive influence of the Jew in society? Yes, but we're talking about a racial state such as that was that was founded by the National Socialists a long time ago. You see, without a such a state, it's impossible to move on. Yeah.

So the question, of course, becomes, how do we get to that point from this point in time? And I think this this point has been addressed. Yeah, that the only solution is basically just to try to reform your own community or go off into the smaller areas and detach yourself from the modern world. And anyway, big, big or large, large communities are the problem.

Even today, you can check that, you can ascertain that. I mean, who, which countries in Europe are in the best position economically, financially? Well, small countries or countries with a. With very few people take Norway. Right.

Yeah. Even when take Denmark, Sweden, Finland, leaving aside that these are a gynecocracies, I mean, female led countries leaving that aside. Switzerland also huge communities, the huge, the bigger community, the more open it is to to destruction and to decomposition.

Yeah, because it becomes excessively complex as a as a system. Yeah. People no longer know each other personally.

And that's when things like secret societies can be born, can be created. But people who are in the crowd can start making plans, conspire to to overthrow the legitimate ruler. So at the end of the day, at the very end of the day, at midnight, perhaps to quote for once the New Testament at midnight.

And the problem, the big problem with the capital B and a capital P is lies in the following sentence from the Bible, from the ancient Old Testament. Grow and multiply. Right.

Yeah. Be fruitful and multiply. Be sorry, be fruitful and multiply.

This is the Pandora box, Pandora box, the capital P and a capital B. That's the end of the end of any any racial community, truly racial community. That's the end. No.

So practically, practically looking what it means. Very practically, say tomorrow by some miracle, a racially grounded state comes to light in a white country. OK.

That country has colonies, right? Right. I guess it could do that in more out of the way countries. So third world countries, people.

Yeah. Well, France. Anyway, I mean, pieces of land of land can be bought in any African or South American or Asian country.

It can be bought. That's not a problem. OK.

There would be a selection of people, those who are with being with being a, of course, not a citizen that's a rationalist and Enlightenment terminology, but a member of the community. You see, we don't even we don't even we no longer have the words to do to define concepts and realities properly. Yeah, we've been so alienated from the community.

All that is all those words do not do not fit. I mean, guess you mind shaft in German would be better. Your mind shaft.

Um, but practically, it wouldn't be long before the selection would took place. It would be based on the observation of the the attitude of the acts, actions of people. You know, you're worth living in a white community or you're not.

Many people would leave because they are they have that disease that is called the right. I mean, cosmopolitanism. Yeah.

Yeah. They have that disease. So they would leave.

Many of them would leave. Of course, they would not leave before they have paid what they stole to the rationally conscious white. OK.

Yeah. Yeah. Yeah.

Yeah. They love life. They love colored people.

Well, it would be free to live in African, South American or Asian countries. It would be much welcome. So many would leave as to others.

Well, I mean, as I just pointed out, for countries like France and even England, which still have colonies, they would be deported. Yeah. So you're saying that the best procedure is just to sort of recolonize our own countries first through segregating yourself from them and then build communities that way.

And then from there, potentially even branch out and create colonies in non-white countries. The colonies for them, they would be free to live among colored people as they love them. So they can love them in their countries, not here.

Yeah. I've often speculated that myself, that if these egalitarians claim that they love non-whites so much, then they should go and live with them in their countries instead of living off the backs of white people and white people's societies. But that's how they make their money and that's how they get their social capital.

There's a lot of these types who flee the city, these egalitarian whites from the upper class, especially. They flee the cities and then they go into smaller communities and then they bring their same egalitarian mind pollution into the smaller communities and facilitate the invasion of non-whites into those communities as well, because they can't clear their mind of that sort of mind virus of egalitarianism. Mass deportation.

Oh, at the beginning, yes, I must admit, it would look like we act like a sort of Asian despot. I must admit that. But it would be, I mean, there's nothing else that can be done.

I mean, the situation is so bad that they would have, we can say that they would force us to use such measures, to take such measures against them. It is them who, by their cosmopolitanism and their love for the colored people, would force us to act that way. We would be so sorry, but we would have to and we would.

So mass deportation and that would represent millions of people. It makes sense. I mean, they're already living in a multicultural jungle, so they may as well go there.

Yeah. So go and live your life where you apparently always wanted to live it, to the point of importing it through colored people here. But millions of people would



API: Childhood's End

Very fishy Russian actually Soviet maybe double agent that he claimed that he worked for FBI and CIA and The guy's name is Klimov you say so I guess we'll just all started off now. So Here we are now at area and practical idealism with Nord Lux Bellator from Bulgaria and we're going to discuss Arthur C. Clarke's Childhood's end, which is a book that Metaphorically serves as a Genocidal blueprint on the part of the Jews and the Freemasons and we're also going to talk about related Plans that the Jews have and what their overall strategy and end goal is so hopefully this will shed some light on their Sinister plans that they always are concocting. So welcome again Nord Lux Bellator Thank you and help from Bulgaria so now Now starting with Arthur Clarke, maybe well, he was a famous writer obviously He's a free I believe I found from a very at least one of the Lodges claim that he was a 33rd degree Mason Some people claim that he was a 32 degree Mason.

He's the guy who wrote the 2001 a Space Odyssey Yes. Yes, they very very famous. I'll alter very influential There were two kabbalistic messages in Space Odyssey There are a lot of hidden messages also in the movie which was directed by Kubrick, which is obviously a Jew and a Jew that some people think that he was Some kind against the Jewish establishment, which is kind of funny.

Yeah He wouldn't have been making millions of dollars in movies if he were against them Yeah, yeah. Yeah and of course Arthur C Clarke he I believe in the his idea So basically the movie 2001 was different from the ideas of Arthur C Clarke I believe that in the movie they travel to Jupiter, right? I've never seen the movie In the In the scenario of Arthur C Clarke it was Saturn So It was quite obvious what they're doing. So maybe they change it because of that.

I don't know But anyway, we're talking about the child child childhood and Basically I've read the book since I was before I was racially or aware about the Jewish problem This means something like early teen Maybe 40 maybe 15 and the book somehow. I don't know why shocked me At that point I didn't understand why it was a kind of Assume normal sci-fi but it was kind of Because it was not exactly a happy ending or maybe I don't know maybe on Subconscious level I rejected the ideas that were presented in the book But basically the listeners In the story goes that basically at some point in I believe in the 50s The Extraterrestrials, so basically In the midst of the so-called for Cold War Flying saucers and flying spaceships came over all major cities of the earth the governments of the earth tried to destroy them, but they failed and Basically these spaceships stay over the The major cities for I believe it was 100 is now I could be I could make mistakes because I've read the book only Two times I believe and it was quite long ago so yeah, but it looks like later when I Started to read more about the Jews and the Masons and they'll quote the ideas I figure out that this is part of their endgame so to say now These extraterrestrials they start to influence the earth culture they start to So

called they had something like a time machine So they started to show the past history of the earth and a lot of people started to become 80s Yes, thank you because they started to realize what is the origin of most of the Of the religions, but interestingly enough and this is also thing that we must look For they didn't show what is History that is older than 10,000 years. So there was there is something that is Unpleasant for the Masons the whole the Jews that is older than 10,000 years and my suspicion is that this is the Atlantean or Hippopotamian civilization or civilizations Yeah, that's so the Aryan civilization yes, but I will assume that it is pre Aryan in a sense because the Aryans are Descendants of the Hippopotamians.

Yeah, they're sort of a corrupted They're corrupted a mixture with whatever sort of hominids on the earth the so-called animal men Yes, the ape men or as the Easter men are called at least in the Serrano books ant-men the the people of the basically insectoids So anyway going back to the to the work of Arthur C. Clarke These I believe in the first 100 years these Aliens never shown their appearance. They're just communicating through a proxy the proxy was of course, I believe the Member I don't remember exactly what was his status, but basically United Nations representative contacted with the aliens And he never sold them Until he managed to invent a device that basically he was going in one of their ships and Talking through some kind of a wall with the aliens and they're sharing Information according to Arthur C. Clarke the aliens of positive force, of course And At some point this representative of the United Nations managed to Find a way to see the aliens and he was shocked He never talked about his how the the aliens looked After 100 years, I believe the aliens showed the appearance they made their Social impact so to say They started to change the the civilization human society So we're talking about 2050 I I believe which is also interesting data. I believe this is also a date that was The date was used in the one of the major Jewish one for the singularity, right I that's also that's also written about in serpents walk There's a 2050 date mentioned there, yeah, so Yeah, I believe so that the aliens the aliens looked like basically medieval representation of the devil So we're talking about horns Reptile like creatures with quite demonic appearance.

Yeah, they always reference reptilians and obviously The joy of Satan calls the Jews derived from reptilian aliens or reptilian hybrids whether that's true or not You know, they're always making a reference to that so that's definitely telling be could be true because There are these Bulgarian folk tales these evil Reptiles these called you G or they seek you Jews these evil spirits there they had a reptile nature so I'm not sure about the Jotun in the Scandinavian myths because your tune you then UG Jews basically means the same even though people like what we can escape that your tune is more like Earth spirits that is Because that's what represents the sort of Titanic Telluric element that Avala would speak about in the synthesis of racial doctrine That that's pretty much what characterizes the Jew in addition to their Dionysiac Lunar spirituality. It's that sort of Titanic sort of violent irrationalism Yeah, but in the sense maybe the Aryan race is

connected with the Titans because I must remind you that Prometheus that is a Titan was Chained to Caucasus mountains. Now.

It's interesting. There is yes, and of course the Jews call us because it raised and This spirit so basically what's the ferience spirit if we use the Christian terminology this spirit at some point managed to Basically copulate with with the skittles or sarmatians or areas or whatever so that's why some sources the Skittles or mations used Grief grief on or basically these interesting Hybrid white creature like a symbol which was also symbol for the old Bulgarians in next to to the lion and next to the to the eagle now the grief was part of these the symbol for some at least for some research of Prometheus So and here was also called red-haired Asked for some reason now. He was redhead because he was the God or I must say the Titan of The Titan of creation the Titan of Invention and that and the Titan that gave the fire to humanity now, this is Maybe this is part of the reason that the the Scythians They had really and the trations they had really dark red hair so which is also Let's say the Pontic type.

There are a lot of people that had Even though they were brunettes, there are a lot of people that had in the including me and their Childhood years. Yeah, I was blind when I was a child and then became brown afterwards. This is normal I mean this is part of the Nordic type is there a lot of people that the brunettes there were quite blunt in the Childhood Next to me basically Kindergarten is full of blonde kids and I bet that when they grow up there will be brunettes most of them But anyway, this moon doesn't miss or is basically shared only From from the Aryan gene pool.

So this is part of the that's why they're trying to smash the blonde genes These Jews that's probably why they decided to put in as many First it was Turks in Germany, and then it was whatever other types Sweden so that they can strike at the home at the you know So-called seedbed of the Aryan right there in the Nordic countries first Yeah, interestingly enough the Turks that in Germany are mostly Anatolian Turk, so we're talking about very unpleasant mixture between Some European genes I assume but also a lot of semitic and some Mongolian and that was what Kemal Ataturk was probably he was like a Jewish Anatolian Turk There was a Kemal Ataturk is a very interesting case. There was a lot of debate at least in Bulgaria What was the nationality? What was the Ethnicity of the mother for the truth. Some people claim that the mother was a Bulgarian Muslim there was a group called Pumat see so basically means Tortured people that basically they were forced to convert to Islam at some point And of course there was a Jew behind it great Vizier was a Spanish Jew that Basically started to forcefully convert people and there was uprisings and so very bloody history But some people claim that of course the mother of Ataturk was Jewish So we don't know who is who and who is Jew But yeah, well, that's the plan of the Jews is one of their major plans to destroy white people is through race mixing I'll just pull up a quote here From this rabbi in Canada called Nahum Rabinovich The white women must cohabit with members of the dark races white men with black women Thus the white race will disappear for mixing the

dark with the white means the end of the white man and our most dangerous Enemy will become only a memory So that's again just another This is very Jewish, I mean this is maybe because they're the first mixed race and their descendants of several different Semitic Asian but also European types and That's why they're trying to to destroy every nation that came from the from the European or Aryan Tree so to say and maybe this is the other thing is that they know that the Aryans are the only They don't say competition for the world's dominance.

That's basically the way I look upon it It's either the Aryan or the Jew will rule the world and that the Jews rule that they'll destroy themselves Another Another another quote. I'll just mention quickly from this other Jew called Andrew Marr from the Observer February 28th 1999 says widespread and vigorous miscegenation Brackets race mixing is the best answer teachers are the most effective anti racist campaigners in the country This means a form of political education The final answer frankly is a vigorous use of state power to coerce and repress I firmly believe that repression can be a great civilizing instrument for good stamp hard on certain Natural beliefs for long enough and you can almost kill them off So they want to destroy it destroy us through every means possible through the race mixing agenda Yeah, they they had something with to it specific hatred for the for the white people Maybe it's just something Some people claim that it's not only white people, of course that globalism these evil spirits that is unleashed all over the world is destroying other cultures, too But first of all, I will argue that we must take care about our people and second of all Most of other cultures are actually mixed cultures like in South America like in the in the Far East Yeah, the Palestinians are basically mixed yeah, and The the what of a lot of the cultures are based on one wave of Aryan or Hippopotamian or Atlantean How to say invaders or settlers or whatever and and they just A lot of cultures were just stacked on the on the level for example in the South South America, well, they were basically in the Copper Age when the when the Spaniards came so And of course there were a lot of a lot of evidences that these ancient Aryan civilization Atlantean or Hippopotamian civilization. Some people believe that Atlanteans I believe Pindar this Historian he he pointed out that the Hippopotamians fought with well, very large warriors and they fought with Another large border to warriors from the Islands that is far away from them.

So basically he meant Atlantis So maybe they fought a war but maybe they were racially similar at the same time like these people the So-called first farmers were not so different from the Aryans actually, but they were different culture I mean, they were quite smart people. I mean the first farmers, but they were not Hierarchical and they were not patriarchal and they were not Let's say militaristic enough For my taste even though they were quite quite intelligent people I mean, I've look at the reconstruction of the cities and buildings that are very complicated cities That the seven almost 8,000 years old Like Sumeria Yeah, most likely they're the forefathers of the Sumerians or Sumerians We're talking about I'd of course the Tartaria tablets that were found in

Romania, well, they're basically the same like the and but older the Sumerian Alphabet so most likely the Jews are covering the the part that these people that were very similar to Anthropologically speaking to The Aryans not exactly the Aryans were taller on average there were at least seven to eight centimeters tall because the Aryans Ate more meat and drank more milk and ate more cheese. This is proven by genetic testing So and of course, they were there were much more militaristic.

So my suspicion is that they trained a lot and Yeah, they were very patriarchal militaristic society which that's this why Basically whole Europe with some small exceptions spoke in the European languages or Aryan languages and that's why a lot of basically Asia was White until the Mongol invasion And that's why maybe the Middle East was much much whiter and including Countries like Afghanistan and Tehran. Yeah, Afghanistan was called Bactria Yes, not to mention not not to mention that the area in Afghanistan were called Ariana, so basically the one of the Aryans Iran was called Ariana by Asia or something like that And of course in that area Inhabited Ariana, so Aryans and Turanians which was very similar tribe to the Aryans and from these people Basically the name of the Turanians came from Gotur Which of course is the primordial Deity of the Aryans and it was called slightly different in different groups For example, it looks like the Thracians called them Tyr Because the the name of the Thracians was Tyraki Not Thracians, not Thrax Tyraki and they were called by the Greeks sons of Ares Now Ares was the and of course Ares Aryan, right? But this was the Greek name of the Thracians. It looks like the Thracians called these got Tyr like the gods of the north Tyr And of course, that's why they called them Tyraki now in Bulgarian mythsos.

We had a Gotur Which is basically the twin twin brother of God horse The done Bulgaria venerated more God horse we had quite even to this day Ritual called her soy or her saucy, which is another name for God horse and by the way, this is proven that is Iranian deity or Iranian doesn't mean that it was that that came from Iran. It was basically deity of the Scythian or summation and it was absorbed in the Eastern so-called slavic groups So I believe in Ukraine and Russia. They also Venerated this is God horse or curse but his twin brother tour was much more venerated by vulgar Bulgarians and It is very vulgar Yes It was very interesting deity because this was deity of the war and wisdom and Meanwhile horse is a solar deity and he's the deity of war and Smithing and cross me and he's basically protector of the of the young warriors but also he gave the Smithing to the people he was called the Iron Father And tour is very interesting because the warrior maidens Were also under the protection of tour So the horse maidens of vulgar Bulgaria, they also had some impact In the wars against the Mongols.

I believe they were they managed to defeat one of the Mongol incursions using Basically female warriors like reinforcements anyway Let's go back to the sea quack because we if we go to the depths of history we will Well, I guess what we can what we can extract from all the history that you've been retelling the tradition in history Is that we had a culture that was thriving far beyond anything that these Freemasonic lunatics want to

create in their? artificial technocracy, I Believe that there is some Sources showing that the elements that brought down the Atlantean Empire as Pato Described them the elements that destroyed the Tlantin Empire He mentioned he mentioned that the godly essence start to mingle with the human What he meant by human is another other other thing and that's why the Empire started to Grow weaker and corrupt that's also spoken of in in the book Atlantis Edda and Bible by Herman Herman Wayland about how how the Poseidon was like one of the Jewish figures and he was like the leader of the chandall class of the slave class and they They basically overran the Aryans and the Aryans were pushed out I'm not sure about Poseidon being a Jewish figure more like me There was a there was a subject about these Well, I call the black Atlanteans like this like black. I don't mean that they were really dark-skinned I mean that their deeds were black I Connected these figures with these Alanis or or Dagon in the Middle East because he's described that He's described like a fish or flying fish or dragon like right so they're like black magicians then Yeah, and of course I mentioned in some of the previous podcasts that these fishy Figure Free make some maybe crypto Jew Manly peephole and by the way, his name is also very fishy. What is this peephole means? Some phallic some phallic Symbolism so anyway, he mentioned that these Or honest maybe it's a symbol for people coming from the sea from the destruction of Atlantis and When we think about this this and he mentioned that of course they they were scale armor, that's why they were described like fish and Of course this is mentioned also in some way in Egyptian History that they said that the before the time of the pharaohs Demons rule over the the lands and of course the pharaohs supposedly a descendants of shamsu horn so basically the chosen people of Horn, which if you look at the different descriptions, they're white people some of them are even Nordic and you you can see that in the In the depictions with a lot of people with red hair and blonde hair and Yeah, there were dark skin, but they most likely covered their skin with red Paint to maybe for ritual reasons or to block the Sun out so they wouldn't get sunburned or something Most likely and not to mention that a lot of the women which naturally Stood at home most of the time there were quite fair skids in the depictions So yeah, they never account for that and their claims that Egypt was somehow Negro They can't account for such simple things as the women are obviously pasty and pale looking and the men are not Yeah And of course, I I don't claim that they are all white I mean there could be some semitic admixture, but semites on there on their term of their mixed people and also not to mention that One of one of my mentors he passed away that year Unfortunately, but he was quite fascinated by Egypt and he said that there are racial differences between The Later Arabs and earlier original peasant Egyptians peasant peasant class Egyptians according to him these Original Egyptians that are quite rare.

They had a fairer skin and much more How to translate it cultivated features. Let's put it that way Compared compared to the compared to the basically very dark Arab Arabs that are basically very very close to the to the Negroes because the Negroes According to the data that I've read previous year. Basically the central sub-saharan Africa genes

Came to Egypt as something like seven to one thousand years before The present time so something like maybe the Jewish slave owners started to brought the Negroes in Egypt what I heard what I heard is that it was a Kushite Slave rebellion that they used the Kushites which were modern Sudanese Negroes as their mercenaries and then the Jews probably led mercenaries against them and slaughtered most of the Upper class in Egypt and that's what led to the mixing to it's becoming brown This is very typically Jewish and that this is how they took over the so-called Turkey Kaganate when they use the non-Aryan Wall crosses against the Scythian Aryan overworlds and they managed to infiltrate the oldest family called a Sena or Ashina that were ruling covert the Turkey Kaganate and they created this basically Jewish nest called Kazari so There's a if I could just mention the quote from Nicolas Sarkozy the former president of France on that forced integration thing He says what is the goal? The goal is to meet the challenge of racial interbreeding if this doesn't if this volunteerism Doesn't work for the Republic then the state will move to more coercive measures So in other words, you better interbreed voluntarily or will forcibly intermix you That's just a more soft soft spoken way of saying that will kill you through non-white You know mercenaries or uprising just like they're trying to do now Let's remind that circuses from Jewish origin and gypsy origin, which is interesting He's a Hungarian Jew Hungarian Jew, but I believe there was some gypsy Admission gypsy Jews.

Yeah, he looks like he's got a sort of vulture like look to him Yeah, yeah, and when they say vulture Let's let's let's say that the body of George Johnny He's called Mish Wolf, right? Which supposedly in English must Sound like some kind of wolf, right? but it's basically some kind of Jew mind fact because in Bulgaria we have a Name of birth Basically a bird of prey called Misha Wolf and Misha Wolf basically means buzzard. So vulture So maybe maybe his forefathers were some kind of scavengers Some Eastern European people maybe Ukrainians maybe even Bulgarians just called them maybe maybe his forefathers were even Grave robbers or something like that probably highway robbers at least Yeah, some some disgusting Some disgusting types as always the the Jews are it's interesting If I could just mention on another note with respect to that Poseidon thing You know the symbol of a trident right and then how Matthew Heimbach has the trident or had the trident in his traditional workers party Hmm. So obviously he's a Jew.

So that sort of suggests that Poseidon is their guy maybe if you If I go in that direction, you know, I don't really believe it But if you think about it Poseidon is the the Olympian God of the sea now There was a something connected with the sea and These of course with the beast of revelation of whatever these Jews Yeah, and of course these Part of the Egyptian history that basically the fish took the the father the the followers of Lazarus so this is Symbolic for basically this deity taking the male power of creation from the Father deity Lazarus and There is something about this thing like some kind of tonic Waterly rebellion. I know I've always speaks about the corrosive waters a lot How that's like the

the current of disintegration of Maya The waters are just like, you know, the Einsat or and the Jewish Kabbalah they're like cosmic consciousness or nothingness that everything merges into Yeah Not to mention that in Bulgarian Maya and of course Maya is a it's a Sanskrit word, which is not very surprising That's why in Bulgarian there are a lot of words. That sounds exactly like With very similar meaning like the Sanskrit words Maya means something to like to oh my For example in Bulgarian means to enchant to enchant somebody to confuse some someone so Yeah, yeah Basically, basically, maybe you you you're right not to mention that the medieval Understanding the did the demons the devils they had tridents right forks, basically So yeah, she's the trident seems to be a very popular symbol to in today's society in a lot of Sports teams and stuff like that.

You have tridents the interesting Start to think about it more more actively not to mention that basically the trite Angle that the Masons and the Jews and the Orthodox and oh Everything's everything is Trinitarian with them. Yes Everything's Trinitarian, but the other hand in the pagan religions in the past they also use Trinitarian symbols like these Triskel of the Celts like these triple spiral called Valknut in in the north so I'm not particularly sure that this is like I Don't know necessarily Jewish Yeah, I don't think that is particularly Jewish maybe they use the symbol like back in the time they they adopted the Star the six-pointed star and they basically adopted even though other cultures also use use the star and Including medieval cultures that were not connected with the Jews directly and ancient Hindu Cultures were also connected with these symbol. For example, I believe Shiva the god of destruction was Using these hexagram star of David or whatever.

Yeah, it's a star of Vishnu, I think Vishnu that's what I've heard. I Guess yeah is actually the Shiva Yantra somebody. Yeah, I remember someone saying that it was a Vishnu, but yeah, I guess not and Go to Vishnu, for example in Bulgaria Vish means high So, for example high school is Vishu Chilishti and so and so and It's a very very interesting if you I spent hours of connecting different words and meaning through two different area languages from German to old Bulgarian to Sanskrit very interesting things you can find For example Odin is the old Bulgarian word for one or the first one The modern Bulgarian is 18.

So close enough It's interesting how how Crowley he speaks about In his book of the law about every Mongol and din He will he'll pluck out the eyes of every whatever Mongol and din din. I think din refers to that's like a Hebrew word or a Yiddish word Do you have the the word din Rodef also? Which means pursuer in Hebrew or Yiddish for those who are Jews who are opposed to their own kind Hmm that's weird, but the Jews always borrow and steal words from other vocabularies, so Just like genetics. They're just like genetic vultures This is how some people convince that Daniel is named after the tribe of Dan even though Basically, it came from the old Aryan world for water and that's why you have rivers like a dome like Daniel like a Sniper and in things like that and in Bulgarian is called Vodafone and more likely in old Indo-european is called Dow

Vodafone or something like that or something close enough but anyway Let's go back to our to seek art.

I mean It's it's obviously Endgame for the Jews. I mean a lot of people don't realize and this is some For example more Christian elements. I don't know what is wrong with their with their logic But they think that the influence of the Jews is somehow recent phenomena now I also don't Think that the Jews are behind every Single culture and civilization that existed because this is how the Jews want to present themselves They want to present though themselves like these all knowledgeable omni present force But definitely the Jews Influencing the the cultures and empires in the past some cultures were much more Strongly influenced for example later were Rome and I know that a lot of people like Rome in the national circles but if you read the sources, for example, there was a Book called the dictators of Rome by a Greek altar unfortunately, I Usually when I read a lot of books, I just forget the unimportant information like the name of the author but basically he he described how Caesar took walls large walls of money and gold from the money lenders of Rome and That's why he was pushed to start this illegitimate war against the Celts against the goals in in gold now if you read the history you find out that The the actually the Senate of Rome was against the war against the goals because a lot of the the goals were allied with Rome they trade with the goals and looks like they more or less were not harmless at that point for all but Caesar he wants to Extract all the riches of gold That's why he provoked to to to watch extend the war against the the goals and if we believe the Roman data that could be Let's say Exaggerated the Romans.

They they are not reliable source of information According to me. I found a lot of a lot of Misunderstanding and a lot of Falsification open falsification against the the Celts against the Germans against the the scythians or the who's So if you believe the Roman sources, they slaughtered enormous amount of Celts that were Aryan people just saying because some of these Israelites claim that the Celts are some kind of superhumans or something like that, which it was not true. Just look at the rich cultural heritage of these people and you will find out that They had very Aryan Culture And not to mention that according to the strongest theory for their origin even though it's not the only theory the Celts actually came from Austria and southern Germany and from Germany in general from house that They're connected with this house that culture so Yeah Going back to our to see Clark that the people cannot understand that the major plan It looks like the one of the Jews doesn't come from the Jews Themselves, but it looks like it came from the higher place.

It came from some kind of I don't know Maybe hidden council maybe some kind of entity that is communicating with some of the Jews not to mention that they're they They're writing in their own Code books that They they Are basically repeating The name of Yahweh and reading the Torah Kabbalistic Teachings and endlessly and until they they reach a certain state of consciousness and interestingly enough these Jews because you mentioned that They according to some Some People they they're descendants of these

aliens these reptiles according to the Jews themselves when they reach that Yahweh they start to see different basically reptiles and different different Let's say dragon-like creatures Which is also interesting So yeah, basically they claim that they're from the Elohim also Yeah, that's what the Elohim is because the Elohim is plural. It says let us make man in our image, which means more than one Yeah but this also could come from the Enuma Elish this Sumerian Epos and because the Jews are stealing from everywhere. They they just took I believe the first the first mention was Sumerian.

Yeah, it derives from that originally most of Babylonian theology and Basically basically they had a Lot of gods obviously, so and of course the early Jews, they're also polytheists But they mutated the religion to become not exactly monotheistic but Henotheistic so they knew that there are many gods, but they're trying to present their God like the source of creation Now we discussed in previous shows that according to me. It's a kind of Basically Can't say some kind of Tumper so basically psychic force that create this entity that is entering the side the side of the Jews and Helping the Jews against the other people Yeah, and of course form an agregor agregor, yeah, and Maybe this is one of the Possible explanation and maybe they're trying to materialize this force in the real world When they will have this basically walking God on earth or God's maybe We can look at this Book like a blueprint for for this this option. And of course, I didn't continue the story So there are a lot of things in the book I don't know how if I want to recommend the book, but it's good to read the enemies Books just for information The book basically continue with the with the history of the humankind at some point the human children start to have these prophetic dreams about distant planets and distant stars and it looks like these Devils or demons or whatever these aliens start to recognize that something is going on on earth and basically these And of course this maybe this is part of the of the things that shocked me basically for some reason all the children of the earth start to have these prophetic dreams and these Enchanted kinetic basically psychic psychic powers they move objects, I believe and different different How's it psycho kinetic powers and these interested the aliens And at some point the dreams actually was so vivid and so I mean the the the kids started to to see stars and planets out of the knowledge of these demonic extraterrestrials Now it looks like the extraterrestrials were sent on earth to Lead this process to accelerate this process of It is interesting what what is what is the point of the process but basically these these Kids They they cancelled their connection with their families they started to behave quite They they were they were totally alienated from their families the families for some reason they stopped having having kids This is another interesting thing that maybe shocked me when I was teenager why why the people stopped having reproducing That's something similar to Aldous Huxley and his Brave new world with not know the vaporous progeny Exactly.

Exactly. I by the way, I just have in my hands the brave new world actually by some some kind of Coincidence so to say Interestingly enough it was printed during the time of

communism. It was part of basically most of the libraries.

So these Obviously Jewish global propaganda Was part of and Arthur Clarke was also allowed during the time of communism So you can see that the communist that censorship is somehow Allowing these Occult ideas not to mention that the daughter of the communist Dictator of Bulgaria that by the way, they're from some kind of mix gypsy origin or something These Todd Rzivkov so Ludmila Zivkova She was a very much in the new age movement she built these very strange monument On the top of one of the Bulgarian mountains. I will show you it represent by the way flying discs which by the way Crowley talk talk about these gray aliens and these faggots Kenneth anger present the flying this in in His movie Lucifer Rising Yeah It's interesting Arthur C. Clarke some of the quotes of his are he says any path to knowledge is a path to God or reality whichever word one prefers to use and he says Further it says that he wanted his dog tags for the Royal Air Force to be marked pantheist rather than the default Church of England And he claimed yeah, it claims. He was a logical positivist So logical positivism was affiliated with Bertrand Russell who was a Jew Lord Russell in other words Ludwig would get Wittgenstein who was another Jew and these were the people who are trying to create like a Like a similar to Noam Chomsky a sort of Grammar that you know a universalist conception of human so-called human thought They were trying to map it at that time with their logical positivism Everything reduced to quantitative abstractions And that's sort of the whole plan of the Freemasons is just to reduce everything to this sort of rationalist pantheist worldview where everything is just you know, like similar to communism and Yeah You can you can see the booze would monuments and what is Represented there.

Basically, there are a lot of thoughts what what is Represented but basically it's a flying ship of course, there are a lot of people and of course the Red Star and this and take in mind that this Woman Ludmila Zhivkova She was very heavy in the occult stuff. She was close to famous Bulgarian prophetess called Baba Vanga and a lot of these Fake stories about the end of the world third world war the rise of Russia and things like that Usually Can't say tracked to Baba Vanga which in some cases is just fake story created by the Russian intelligence to basically demoralize the Westerners But sometimes she also made some prophecies about the future. I Talked with people that were that visited Baba Vanga when she was alive.

I Remember her death. I was I believe 2013 at that time and she was kind of popular figure in Bulgaria but in Russia, she's popular until this day, so basically a Russian term for profit profit basically for Profiteering of profit Predictions is One Guvani and so basically is based on Vanga the name of Vanga. So anyway, this is this is The a Lot of books by the way a lot of books very occult Books were printed during the time of communism in Bulgaria During the life the lifetime of this Ludmila Zhivkova a lot of interesting occult books Very new age books.

I have for example The book of Enoch was printed in Bulgaria and they had very Let's say Ancient alien point of view about the these Watchers that supposedly Mixing with mortal women they basically claim that Basically Extraterrestrials mixed with mixed with mortal women And it's not some kind of spiritual beings or something like that. And also in that book they mentioned that Offspring of these extraterrestrials They had very fair skin and white hair and wise So they definitely are pointing out towards the European types. Yeah, I was looking on the internet that showed Some blacks and various others on their blogs Trying to say yeah, we let's have a conversation about Arthur C. Clarke and his racism, you know So they're trying to imply that that's like some sort of cryptic white supremacy when they're advocating white genocide.

So That's just a sort of inversion that these pieces of garbage operate on the basis of Even when they've got a Freemason and probable crypto Jew who serves Jews and works with Jews looking to advocate Implicitly in a story the death of white people Prescribe it then they invert that and they call that white people and white supremacy You know that every Jewish How to say incursion is That supposedly according to this to these black supremacist Whatever they they think that the Jews are white people which the Jews themselves don't Think that they're white. Well, it says explicitly that they're not white. So obvious.

Yes Yeah So they don't want to know the truth because it doesn't make them feel good But it makes them feel good to attack white people though. That's why they believe whatever lies, you know Make them feel special from one moment to the next Yeah, especially when the whole Hollywood is basically owned by Jews and they're pushing this Basically bullshit bullshit idea of What was this stupid movie Wakanda or whatever these superior technologically African Civilization or whatever? Well, it's probably because their perception can't map on to reality because they don't have a high enough consciousness to be able to You know overcome their own personal ego. So they they distort reality based upon their own extremely limited understanding of reality And that becomes reality itself in their mind typical typical for the these hominid species but That's why that's why the Jews are spreading them and using Them against us, right? I mean The Jews themselves know that they're outnumbered And that's why they using the old tactics I mean that that's why they're twisting history and first Basically Replacing history with because the people if they they were honest about history they will find out that basically they did the same in all empires that they infiltrated they did the same in Persia.

They did the same in the the Turkey Kaganate or basically skit in Superpower that time they did the same Byzantium even though Byzantium was quite unfriendly towards the the Jews Supposedly they did the same in Germany. They did the same in in Russia before the Soviet Union, by the way They did the same in the British Empire. They by the way in the British Empire.

They created this idea of British Israelites, right? They do that with everybody it seems to get them to go to support the Jews Yeah, and it's I don't know I mean It looks like and of course in Egypt that they met I believe they did the same in Babylon It was basically but but Babylon is is is a name for these Very Degenerate place with race mixing and they say oh Turn the Babylon or whatever this okay, but actually Babylon was founded and I had to show I believe with Young one prex maybe four or five years ago about Babylon and It was founded by Aryan tribes now Maybe there was wiped out by the Semites or mixed with them or whatever But they were quite knowledgeable people these Houdini's or Chaldeans Well, the way Jews win is by using the non whites to overrun the white population. That's what they did in Sumeria. Also Yeah, yeah.

Yeah, and It looks like we're close to the end game now, I Think that these Including your case, I mean these gang stalking and things like that. They're connected with some kind of Psychological weapons that was target. Yeah, it's psychological in the sense of You know voice to skull synthetic telepathy manipulation of consciousness They're wanting everybody in their cybernetic prison basically that they can chip them and track them they can get your blood samples in your DNA it uses scale our weapons to modify your DNA and manipulate you and Change your resonance so that they can now kill you maybe now interestingly enough the Esoteric science so most of the you know that I think that they have much more Developed science in their black projects, but esoteric science is also quite developed in that manner I mean, I believe few years ago they managed to Basically implement basically They could read thoughts They yeah, so basically this is telepathy Recently, I've watched a Bulgarian lady quite nice-looking lady, by the way That won some kind of scientific award in France on her research Brain waves.

So basically her research was based on Experiments with different thoughts basically basically you can create things with your Brain waves this this is this is how how the things work. So These thoughtful these two parts that are known for the in the ancient times They're real actually if you don't if you don't know So yeah, because they're they're basically the thoughts that people have are you know wavelengths or whatever? actual energetic patterns that are held together through Through a similarity of You know being produced by consciousness. So they they attain an objective reality an objective physical reality So maybe that's why they're trying to suppress the racial memory and the Traditional aridness and to replace it with some Surrogates, I mean surrogates is the word.

So yeah surrogates Basically to replace them with some kind of twisted Jewish version of the area and it's like for example Rabi Yeshua that we don't know even if he existed in the first place, but Well, there's a website jesusneverexisted.com Yeah There was a the name Isis or Asus or Asus or whatever it was popular amongst the Celts Asus and it was much older than the myth of Jesus not to mention Dionysus like Dion like God and Isis like Isis like Jesus so Did this some ancient? solar deities that the Aryan people venerated

that's why maybe the Jews or the power behind the Jews that That are using the Jews the archons or whatever entities Yeah, these are calls these extraterrestrials these Whatever devils or whatever you want to call them These Quite smarter than the Jews entities are using them to To manifest in the physical world. Yeah, I've heard that there's a guy named Jay Weidner Who's a Jew who is on Jeff Rents' show a lot? He was talking about how the Jews are trying to or the so-called archons because he never talks about the Jews themselves We're trying to terraform the earth so that these entities could manifest Because you know, you have like the chemtrails and so forth and all these other Harp technology and electromagnetic fields and then you also have the Hadron Collider and CERN in Switzerland which maybe will change the Aether so that these entities can manifest in physical reality or even just possess the physical bodies of others Yeah, yeah, I mean what I Mean These how to say this idea is represented in many Sci-fi or Fantasy books and stories there are a lot of for example, there was a Quite popular universe called Warhammer. I believe that one of the How to say One of the major threats for humanity and the Universe is I believe 50,000 years from the present moment or something like 50 50 thousand Years in the future so basically one of the major threats was these chaotic gods that are created by The sins of the humanity.

So if you're was was full You're creating or giving power to specific God if you are Aggressive you're giving power to specific God and so on. So so these these chaotic powers these demonic powers are feeding on the chaotic energies of the humans mostly And of course these powers at some point Manifesting in the universe physically through possession and through To directly to through their demons and their Minions, and that's why the Jews they always want to create chaos on the earth from every everything that causes stimulation or causes you to Express emotion stress that way you give off your energy and these entities can attach to you and or feed on you Yeah, I mean Very Jewish think it to to use the how to say the The weaknesses of the people to Exploit them to earn money from them Or to Basically stimulate the people in the in the in a way to Destroy the social fabric Of course one of the hood the ways is of course race mixing there they're throwing a lot of effort in the porn industry in the In the even not only in the poor industry, of course in the The media movies in the media and the movies from Hollywood, for example, they're presenting this Negroes like equal not even equal better than the white man That's what it says to you. No, of course, there's a cohen plan of Israel Cohen as everybody knows We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tensions By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by whites We can mold them to the program of the Communist Party in America We will aim for subtle victory while in flaming the Negro minority against the whites We will endeavor to instill in the whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes We will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment With this prestige the Negro will be able to intermarry with the whites and begin a process Which will deliver America to our cause now is Israel Cohen In his racial program for the 20th

century What to say the Jews in their own words? Yeah, that's all you need to do is just quote them What what else to add? I mean, this is basically very close to the Calergy plan yeah, that's also another one of the most significant of the Plans that they're putting forth the most explicit anyway at that time Calergy says we Intend to turn Europe into a mixed race of Asians and Negroes ruled over by the Jews.

That's in practical idealism 1925 So so let's Mention that Calergy his real name is Calergy and His forefathers came from Byzantine Empire. Oh, yeah. So yeah, they I know his father was claimed to be a Hungarian Jew I believe or Austrian Austro-Hungarian.

I guess that's what the Empire is Yeah, it's also Hungarian, but they came from Byzantium I believe from some of the islands in the Mediterranean Sea Let's say Calergy's family Mediterranean so that could be like Sicily or something so Calergy's family Greek is a Cretan aristocratic family said to be descended from the Byzantine Emperor Nikiforos the second focus a very interesting by the way And at one stage for in the midst of nobleman of Crete According to the later tradition Emperor Alexios communists sent 12 noble Byzantium families to Crete in order to strengthen the ties between the Island and Constantinople, by the way Crete There was a Jewish uprising in the past there Supposedly a lot of Greeks was watered by the Jews so Yeah, yeah Wasn't there the there's that myth about the Minotaur on Crete isn't there? Maybe that's got something to do with that I Don't think it's connected to them But anyway, the focus name changed to Calergy's during the Venetian Dominion over Crete Interesting the Venetians were the Phoenicians Yeah Which began in the aftermath of the fourth crusade Richard von Kudelfhoff Calergy describes in his book an Idea conquers the world the Calergy's name is composed of the Greek word kalom beautiful and Ergon from Work tasks of his name means beautiful work A accomplishment or purpose Large areas of Crete were attributed to each of these families. That is the reason that villages named Calergyana Kisamos or Calergo Exists today so on the white mountains Greek Lefka Ori There is also mountain his He'll called Calergy's Heroic Ensembles containing the Calergy's family called the farms Bendy Argent and Azure so basically the modern Greek flock Is is the is the flock of Calergy's? so take this in mind that I can tell you about the So-called Megali idea. So the great idea of Greeks restoring the Byzantium Empire and of course Dugin with his idea of creating a Byzantium club so the idea that these Euro-asianism will be like re Carnation of the Byzantium Empire so Yeah, it's interesting.

Oh good. And of course the Romanov Romanov family they Called Romanov because they want to to present themselves like the new Romans Were they Jewish to some extent did they have interim inter bred with Jews? I Am not sure about that, but I will tell you that these Moscovian princess or Knyaz a now these these people at some point were subjugated by the Mongols and The Jews and this is part of the official history of Russia, by the way It's not not the history the Jews the cousins if you will they started to become tax collectors, which is very typical and the tax collectors had the some sympathy for the Moscovian Prince and They started to influence the Mongols Basically

to lose the grip over the Moscow Moscow real Moscow so And of course the source of this is Ukrainian. So I'm not 100% sure that they they are non bias but according to them These these people start to gain power over the I mean the Moscovian Princess start to gain power over the other princess that was subjugated by the Mongols.

Are these the bogatyr? Are these the boyars? Now the boyars this this the word boyar is old Bulgarian word It came from poor Which means noble in old Bulgarian? So that's why you get what that's something different than the boyars Yeah, but if you look at the What Rater Yeah, I'll just quote something from Kalergi in the meantime while you're looking it up That's all good La la la oh Also known as boyar variants in other languages including Bulgarian bolyar or bolyar in the Russian boyar in bolyarian in the Romanian Greek Basically, the title boya is predecessor from old title boyar the Bulgarian word for boyar boya is the same or in the Bulgarian aristocrats and the Title of the noble warriors in the first Bulgarian Empire, so they they basically Recognize that it's Bulgarian titled here. But the boyar the boyar class is basically means Borio in Bulgarian basically means baron. So we're talking about aristocrats here now how How deep was the infiltration of the Jews of the casas in the aristocrats class in Russia, I cannot claim But I claim that the ideas of creating these multicultural seconds Rome basically Russia came from the Jews Now well, that's typical of them because every everything that they claim that white people have created as an empire was created by them like the British Empire and so on And the Roman Empire, I think you had spoken about that last time Yeah, I mean there are a lot of a lot of These and the Persian Empire according to Georgiani and yeah, it's very I mean they need Cosmopolitan or globalist or multicultural society to to to to Manage to infiltrate the host so to say because They could hide themselves in different behind different names and Interestingly enough in different countries the Jews are typical Jewish walks Presented like the enemies of the of the current country.

For example, the French Presented during the First World War and the earlier Franco-russian approach. Yeah, Franco-prussian war they presented the Germans with very archotypically Jewish features Meanwhile, the Germans presented the French with archetypical Jewish features Yeah, you see the other Jews are warmongers they go over the whole world trying to take it over because they are controlled by these entities and these entities want to turn the world into a soul farm that they can feed off the soul energy of the Goyan, that's basically my understanding of what their intention is. So you have a quote from practical idealism of Richard Kudenhova von Kalergi The man of the future will be of mixed race the races and classes of today will gradually disappear Due to the elimination of space time and prejudice the Eurasian Negro race of the future similar in appearance to the ancient Egyptians will replace the diversity of peoples and the diversity of individuals Instead of destroying European Judaism Europe against her will Refined and educated this people driving them to their future status as a leading nation Through this artificial evolutionary process It is not surprising that the people that escaped from the ghetto hyphen prison became the spiritual nobility of Europe Thus the

compassionate care given by Europe created a new breed of aristocrats This happened when the European feudal aristocracy crashed because of the emancipation of the Jews due to the French Revolution Yeah, I mean What they're doing at the present moment, right? Yeah.

I mean, yeah and another thing that just I must Add that maybe to the to the previous podcast that we're talking about Hitler Hitler Hated couldn't hold Kalgari. I think I remember a quote from from was it Mein Kampf? There was a quote about that. I believe yeah, he he he hated Kudenhova von Kalgari and well, basically everything that Hitler stood for was against the Kalgari part, so Yeah, I can you can see that by the way couldn't have Kalgari was one of the guys that is I'll say thought that he's a forefather of the present European Union.

I believe that he created even a flock idea for flock of the of the European Union so Obviously obviously a very pro-jewish figure very Very Semitophilic figure or whatever is The I would say the moving force behind the European Union So, yeah, if I could just quote one more one more quotation This one's pretty significant from this Guy named Thomas P. M Barnett to to tease director of the Israeli military consultancy wicca strat in his book the Pentagon's new map of 2004 the ultimate goal is the forcible coordination of all countries of the world That shall be achieved by mixing the races with the goal to create a light brown race in Europe for that reason 1.5 million immigrants from the third world shall migrate to Europe every year The result would be a population with an average IQ of 90 that is so dumb to grasp anything but intelligent enough to work The European countries would never again be competitors in the struggle for global dominion and a multiple millennia old culture would be destroyed Irrational people who will fight against this mingling of races and put up any resistance against a global world order should be killed And so that's definitely a severe Genocidal plan there. He openly acknowledges genocide Couldn't have Kalgari proposed. This is from Jewish Wikipedia Couldn't have Kalgari proposed Beethoven all old to joy, which is by the way anthem of Europe As the anthem of Europe in 1929 and what a surprise It's the anthem right which he later proposed in 1955 as anthem of for the European Union in 1930s.

He proposed a you they in May huh, no, I didn't in and Nice a soccer first day Yep, he proposed to celebrate 70th of May the university and Anniversary of Iris Aristides brilliant memorandum being published in 1930 however, his pan-europeanism earned vivid waltzing from Adolf Hitler who Associated its pacifism and Mechanical econ Economism and Believed it. It's found as a pastor Hitler's Hitler's view of cutting off Kalgari was that the rootless cosmopolitan basically globalist and elitist How great because he was how? Japanese Supposedly assuming his assuming his mother wasn't herself Jewish like a hybrid herself Yeah, something like that was going to repeat the historical mistakes of coding of Ancestors who had served the house of Habsburg house of Habsburg, by the way was despised by Hitler and not only house of house books and most of the royal house the houses of that time were infiltrated or subjugated by the Jews in 1928 Hitler

wrote about his political opponent is slightest book describing him as a Bastardin so Commonplace bastard couldn't hope so. Yeah, I think Hitler said that the Jew could only be masters of bastards Yeah, of course, of course Because they will be rejected by the pure race Hitler did not share the ideas of his Austrian compatriots.

So Couldn't hope is compared to it. Yeah, he argued in his 1928 second book that They're unfit for the future defense of Europe against America as America fuels. It's North American Lebensraum living space the natural Activist urge that is peculiar to the young nations will turn outwards But then a pacifist democratic pan-european Hodgepodge state which is by by the way present European Union would not be Able to oppose the United States.

Well, we are not able to post anyone As it's according to the conception of the of that commonplace bastard couldn't have Kalergi Nazi criticism and propaganda against couldn't have Kalergi his European worldview would would decades later form the basis of the racist Kalergi plan conspiracy theory, oh my god, so there I Don't know what to say. It's a conspiracy theory according to the Jewish Wikipedia, but they acknowledge and quote his Couldn't hope that he wants to mix the races of Europe. Yeah, it's absurd the way they try to lie through their teeth in that bold-faced lying fashion typical So yeah.

Yeah. Anyway, so anyway, this is this this was a Greek Jew Japanese bastard Called couldn't have Kalergi and he was he created the bastard state called European Union not only Couldn't have Kalergi of course is responsible. There are a lot of Michelin's a lot of Jews a lot of bastards behind that that project that on the surface on the surface Sounds okay.

I mean European people trading together and stop wars between European people, but they didn't and this is The most important thing it's not Europe for Europeans it is Europe for everyone right, but of course all the other countries they get to have their own nations on top of that and then they get to send out all their detritus as sort of like economic tentacles into the white countries and then they just siphon off all the wealth to themselves and Ruin our society and then you know Keep the borders up in their own countries and shut anybody else out who wants to go into their territories So clearly they're pretty much all complicit. There really aren't any nations on earth who are not Against white people for the most part Because they're sending all their their own kind that they don't want Into white countries and then all of them they do their work They get the free advantages and they send it send a little bit of money back to their own countries That's basically Let's continue Nazis considered pan-european Union to be Under the control of the Freemasonry What a big surprise in 1938 a Nazi propaganda propaganda book The Freie Mauer I so basically Freemasons. That's why did your schwares? Yeah, or a belt and show Organization so on politic was released in German It revealed couldn't have collected membership of the Freemasonry the Organization

suppressed by the Nazis which we mentioned in the previous podcast On the other hand, his name was not to be found in the Masonic directories 10,000 famous Freemasons published in 1957-1960 by the United States Freemasons now This is by the way, this is not reliable information because sometimes they hide their members and this is in the Freemason How say email rules that they could hide? some of their members or they could Make them more popular and this is how they they could Assume more power and more more fame drew to the power and fame of different individual Freemasons This is very Jewish tactic, by the way, so Was a Freemason you say also Also what Arthur C Clarke that he was a Freemason Yes, he was a Freemason higher-ranking Freemason I found different controversial Sources that one source came that he was 33rd degree Freemason Some claim that he was the 30 second degree Freemason some people claim that in the Watch he was third degree or something like that.

So maybe he was member of several different Masonic Watches probably most of them are Yeah, like Crowley for example He had already left the Viennese Masonic watch in 1926 to avoid the criticism that had occurred at that time against the relationship between the pan European movement and Freemasonry, so you're talking about clergy He was yeah. So he was a Viennese Masonic watch member. So another Connection with the Viennese or the Phoenicians black Phoenicians he wrote about the Masonic membership in I'm leaving for A Europa a life for Europe What kind of your publishing? 1966 in fact, it's not a propaganda book also described his action in 1924 25 only however, these propaganda using propaganda so extensively Also stated that the Grand Watch of the end.

So Vienna went Enthusiastically to work for the pan-european union in account to all Masonic chief authorities even the Masonic newspaper the beacon in Toast about the thoughts of the higher degree free Degree Freemason Kunikov Calergi and stated in March 1925 Freemasonry, especially Austrian Freemasonry may been Amently satisfied to have Kunikov Calergi amongst its members Austrian Freemasonry can rightly report the brother Kunikov Calergi fights for his pan-european Beliefs. So basically Yeah political honesty social insight the struggle against wise striving for the recognition and cooperation of all those of goodwill in These higher sense brother Kunikov Calergi problem. It's a Masonic work for the highest order and To be able to work on It together.

It's a lofty task for all brother masons, so Yeah, after the annexation of Austria by the Third Reich in 1938 Kunikov Calergi fled to Czechoslovakia and then to France so all enemy of the Third Reich at that point Or little bit later as France fell to Germany in 1940 He escaped to the United States by the way of Switzerland and Portugal Yeah when he he passed a few days after the successful escape to the to the United States he listened to the radio announcing the Possibility that he had died During the Second World War, unfortunately, he didn't die That's why a rumor that they created so that they could prevent people from coming after him Maybe most likely during World War two He continued his call for the unification of Europe along the Paris wall of Essex So basically

around the his Masonic Jewish buddies His wartime politics and adventure served as the real-life basis for the fictional resistant hero Victor Laszlo some Sounding like Hungarian Jew supposedly the Paul Herod's character Paul Herod. I suppose he's a Jewish La la la la la also Hungarian. Oh, he's also Hungarian very interesting Oh In Carradine Casablanca, he published his work crusade for pan-european 1944 crusade again, of course his appeal for the unification of Europe and enjoyed some support from Winston Churchill Alan Dennis from Wild Bill Donovan Oh very famous Figures in the Anglo-Saxon Saxon world especially Churchill and Dulles after the announcement of Atlantic Center in August 1941 he composed a memorandum entitled Austria independence in the light of Atlantic character and Sent it to Winston Churchill and Franklin Delano Roosevelt in his position statement Kunichov Kalergi took the goals of the character and Recommended himself as the head of the government in exile.

Oh, he's very very Interesting character obviously both Churchill and Roosevelt distanced themselves from these documents. So basically they distant himself because Kunichov Kalergi was very radical for this time and His idea were obviously anti-white and very obviously pro-jewish and masonic from 1942 until his return to France in 1945 he taught at the New York University Which appointed his him professor of history in 1944 at same University professor Ludwig von Mises Right the economist Yeah studied curse problems for Kunichov Kalergi movement So they were preparing as the fall of the Third Reich was coming. They're preparing the next thing It's interesting how that von Mises guy that von Mises Institute is being pushed pretty heavily in the so-called conservatory You know alt-right type stuff So on the 22nd of July 1943 Nazis deprived him of his doctor of philosophy degree in the University of Vienna with the racist racist argument that That as a Jew he was not considered dignified on academic degree of a German University Even Though he was not Jewish now that they say that he was not Jewish nor was his family Jewish Which is very efficient.

So they like to deny the obvious because they want to sweep it under the rug Mm-hmm. And of course they admit that in 19 You already read that about the Eurasian migrates Reprising the diversity of people. Here's another here's another plan that was developed right around the time of the World War from Theodore Kaufman Germans must perish or Germany must perish.

It's also trend called from the Canadian Jewish Chronicle of September 26 1941 I Believe that the Jews have a mission in life They must see to it that the nations of the world get together in vast Federation and become subservient to the Jews But how can you achieve this and get peace if Germany exists? So let us sterilize all Germans. Let us wage a war more horrible than war itself Yeah, they have a very very big success in that in that regard, I mean they they managed to sterilize Germany and they benched I mean physically in intellectually and to some extent the rest of Europe So yeah, there's another quote About the Germans and their plans to try to kill Germans from the Soviet propaganda minister Ilya Ehrenberg The Germans are not human beings henceforth The

word German means to us the most terrible curse from now on the word German will trigger your rifle We shall not speak anymore. We shall not get excited We shall kill if you have not killed at least one German a day You have wasted today if you cannot kill your German with a bullet kill him with a bayonet if there is calm on the part You're part of the front if you are waiting for the fighting kill a German before combat if you leave a German alive The German will hang a Russian and rape a Russian woman if you kill one German kill another there is nothing more amusing for us Than a heap of German corpses do not count days do not count miles count only the number of Germans Kill the German this is your old mother's prayer kill the German This is what your children be sweet teach you to do kill the German This is a cry of your Russian earth.

Do not waver. Do not let up kill Yes, of course Ilya Ehrenberg was one of the many Jews under the Stalin so another myth that Stalin was some kind of anti-semitic. Yes, he was Paranoid but he was not really anti-semitic in the real sense.

I've heard he was a Jew himself But his name was Jewish Billy Maybe I've heard that I but first I didn't believe that story because most of the people said that the word for Jew in Georgian was different from Jewish, but then I spoke with Well, he said that he's a Georgian nationalist living in the United States and he said that these people called to do gosh More likely are descendants of the cousins. There's a call a quote from Stalin here It says in the USSR Anti-semitism is punishable with the utmost severity of the law as a phenomenon deeply hostile to the Soviet Union Under USSR law active anti-semites are liable to the death penalty So yeah, it's a very typical. I mean this this was the policy in the Since the forming of the Soviet Union.

I mean this anti-semitism was very Actually, they created this war Against anti-semitism because interestingly enough in the first Red Army in 1918 there were a lot of anti semitic feeling Strangely enough, but the but the Jews on the top Well, it's normal. All people don't like the Jews. That's why the German Jews basically Bolsheviks They created this myth against Hitler and the National Socialists that to present the enemies As themselves like they're doing all the time in the Hollywood movies so The War against anti-semitism was targeted against Red Army soldiers that attacking Jews actually so and of course it was extended over People that were not sympathetic to the Bolshevik ideas But yeah So and of course, I believe the creator of the anti-semitic the first anti-semitic wars was Trotsky so Very very obviously what what they are doing So we mentioned the Arthur C Clarke There is a person Presenting actually the Freemason and Jewish ideas of summoning this entity to the world My question is what is your take on these? Abductions What are these alien abductions according to you? You mean if they're real or or just contrived like where people disappear and so forth I'm pretty sure I'm pretty sure that a lot of those alleged abductions.

Probably they're just people who are ritually murdered in Masonic lodges for the most part and they're they're using a lot of technology to make it appears if it's aliens Maybe

and so that that will discredit it or maybe they're just doing Experimentations on people if people come back, maybe they implanted them with some type of chips or some type of Whatever sort of technology nanotechnology so that they can experiment on the people But of course if there if there's any reality the aliens and you know Maybe maybe that is true also, but it seems to me that it could just very well be some type of military Experimentation on the part of the Jewish government that they want to I think they do that with the targeted individuals also that they're basically Chipping them and then they're using their technology. They're taking blood samples from people as well. It's why nobody should ever have any blood work Gotten done, which I unfortunately had Done this summer at the behest of this South African doctor who I thought it would be, you know somewhat on my side But then what they do is they take your blood samples in your DNA and they can use that that DNA to Work with their technology their scalar wave generators to probably even rupture your DNA or create some sort of Modification of it when they beam you with this sort of advanced technology Yeah, that's why I was for a very long time I Didn't Don't want to take a genetic Probe, you know, like these famous sites that compare your genes with Exists because it looks like they are Collecting genetic data.

Yeah, they're data mining. That's what Sergei Brin of Google Sergei Brin his wife is a geneticist and she's involved in that sort of thing in the research into genetics because what they want to do is just make us into basically Cybernetic robots that they can control and probably they can have bound up with whatever sort of entities It's it's basically necrons the story of the necrons You can google it. It's part of this Sci-fi universe the Warhammer universe that I mentioned basically Basically the same story with different with different From different angles, so basically this race was tricked by Entity solar entity that Tricked them in to to they they wanted to be immortal So he he told them how to be how to build these Basically robotic bodies cabaletic bodies and They Thought that there will be mortal because they will replace replace their flesh with these Metallic Bodies but when their souls enter the bodies and by the way, just saying that now they're Creating they're very close maybe in the next 10-15 years the fucking Jewish Puppets are very close of creating technologies of Basically Copying your Self your memories your your thoughts your feelings.

That's why if you remember these fucking pedophile Epstein he wanted his His memories and and basically himself to be copied to this digital Crystal or something like that and So basically these necrons were tricked by this entity to enter these bodies and they found out that there was there How to say they're they're conscious that They become as a soulless slaves of this entity so This is some kind of another how to say Jewish agenda to replace the soul of the white race with these How to say these technological transhumanist How to say this to become a slave of these Artificial intelligence basically, which is another way to To this entity or entities to influence our world directly through the artificial intelligence Yeah, basically once you destroy the purity of the Aryan through

race mixing did not probably enable Possession because you've ruptured or you've created fragments of the soul because at an energetic level metaphysically then that creates, you know, the sort of chaotic rupture and that probably would enable possession because the the entity that is pure is held together very very In a sort of self-contained way, whereas when you're not pure then it opens it up That's why they want you to do things like faggotry as well because when you're screwing each other in the ass and so forth then that helps to you know, probably open you up to possession because you're activating your lower chakras and You're yeah, you're you're getting massive amounts of energy, too They're like Of course the anus area and the lower chakras are connected with Saturn So basically in that way you are Empowering Saturn and the Saturn of course is Connected with these archons these deities or this deity. Yeah, basically Yaha That's what joy of Satan says They say that the Jews are basically bound and same with Serrano That they're bound up with Saturn and Saturn is like a captive aeon according to Serrano This logo is because of the rings that were generated around it generated by these alleged alien reptilian entities People look up the book the ringmakers of Saturn by Norman Berg run formerly of NASA allegedly that these alien ships create these ice crystal rings and that Creates like an electromagnetic transceiver with the moon and the earth according to David Icke and the moon Saturn matrix presentation of his and this basically traps people inside of the matrix of this lower vibrational frequency state of Consciousness and these entities apparently these Reptilians or whatever Elohim they apparently Occupy the planet Saturn and they are probably bound up with the Jews genetically or the Jews are you know? somehow interbred with them with Neanderthals and they Well, they're trying to Return the power of Saturn like a Sun because maybe they believe that Saturn was a Sun active Sun back in the time. Yeah There are two Suns apparently There is you know, this Electric Universe theory.

Yeah delicacies Velikovsky another Jew and very close friend to Einstein Interestingly enough, I've just forced myself to listen a single lecture of Velikovsky Yeah, that was in YouTube and basically the single lecture of Velikovsky start with some rabbinical stories so Yeah, and and all the goyim supposedly mostly from the public or some kind of students So who knows maybe they were not going but there were all after the story which basically represents that there are two to the rabbi's that One the rabbi was not was against giving a knowledge to the goyim and another rabbi was for giving knowledge to the goyim Typical Jewish bullshit and I was kind of discussed by these people that blindly are following Velikovsky why I think it's a solution right? They think it's an alternative to yeah, which is obviously undesirable or bad But it's just a fake alternative that Jews have created in the first place So yeah, they're basically worshipping Saturn. They're worshipping Saturn without any analysis who is behind this theory and why why they are placing this theory and I Will be very skeptical of any Jewish source of information, let's put it that way and About the purity, I believe that the purity the racial purity is connected to some way on energetic level since There was a

saying called Bulgarian saying that cut And Russia, so basically the blood is soul so maybe there is a connection with the Aryan archetypes of Aryan gods or and When you mix yourself you cancel this connection with with this higher source of energy this and You cancel this possibility of being part of the Aryan how to say Aryan tree of life sort self either the seal or ear man or ear man So all the collective consciousness of the area Yes, exactly so So it's better to die. It's better to die than to race nix Most likely take in mind that until 1945 there was psychological Research made on different people most likely in the colonies of the European Powers at that time most likely in Southern America, but also in Africa And even in the Far East so this psychological research They they research what kite what types of people race mix and I believe there was a Bulgarian translation of that I found a couple of Pages but it was it is very rare because the communists destroyed this this this book and I believe I Didn't buy it back in the time and I'm still quite a kind of sorry But the research was based on German French scientists and they concluded that First of people that the race makes a very low IQ And very our people with some kind of psychological problems So they concluded that the race mixes basically had some kind of psychological problems Yeah, definitely seems to be that's why it appeals to all these sort of like nerdy intellectual types who are You know what Hitler called more like the intellectual weaklings People who don't have any very any really strong healthy instincts.

They always gravitate toward you know Deviant practices like faggotry and so forth. It's pretty much most of the intelligentsia of the white formerly white societies of white the white intelligentsia are Oriented in that direction. They have very sick mind, you know, not a very healthy instinct That's why I think a new new aristocracy of blood and soil needs to be brought forward Because these people the you know liberals and Christians who are in power now, they're Psychically sick and spiritually polluted entities That they have basically Semitism infecting their consciousness Yeah, this is embedded in the myths of the Aryan people.

I mean recently I Compared the myths of King Carter and Merlin with the Bulgarian myths of basically returning of We are Maga is the last pagan Shaman or let's and also a prince of Bulgaria and Also the there is the same similar myth to in Germany to Barbarossa With his warriors sleeping under the mountains and Awaiting to to return and Also, this is connected with these basically with the Kurgans or the Aryan Kurgans that they're they're raised and the warriors there are buried with all their weapons and They're waiting for the final battle for the return Which in Bulgarian myths is called the Golden Host Zlatnotarmiya, so they're basically the these Elite Aryan warriors this horseman will return In the to fight the final battle against the Judahini or the Yudhi or basically the Jews these evil spirits in the plains In front of the white city, which is very similar to the myths presented in Tolkien mythos but as I discussed with the Doomguard Quite months ago that Tolkien twisted little bit the stories because he was if not Judah judophile he was Not racist in the German National Socialist term because he mocked

The Germans when he was asked in 1938 I believe if he was Jewish or not or he was a he was Jewish or Aryan and he Answered in quite arrogant letter that the Aryans are basically Descendants of the Indian Iranian or even gypsy people, which is total bullshit, of course and he was from German and Anglo-Saxon descent or something like that and he was very Disgusted by his German origin something something like that. Yeah. He also praised Jews quite a lot There's a couple of quotations where he was Praising Jews saying yeah, I know a lot of Jews and they're very fine people Blah-blah-blah-blah, but he did he did have his little somewhat subtle criticisms about how that the Dwarves are like the Jews But you know, it's just a typical English behavior from around that time period at least they never really Were willing to really overtly criticize Jews to to to great an extent in most cases.

They're taking my interbred with the Jews Take in mind that he was academic figure. I believe and linguist He Had access to a lot of written myths from all over Europe including Bulgarian including Finnish including German including Nordic including Celtic including all these Aaron miss and that's why he's It's very weird because in all of his myths The origin the what is very important all these great heroes They are great heroes because they originate from certain lineages from the lineages of the Atlantis which is basically Luminor from the and Luminor was great because they're Aryan people there are three Aryan clans that came from the East escaping these demure duty called Melkor or Morgoth which basically must be a hover And there were these Aryan tribes escaped to the east and the white with the elves And the elves were like the hyperboreans weren't they the pure maybe Hyperboreans, maybe it is very very interesting because there are certain parallels between the descriptions of Tolkien and some of the Things written by Serrano, for example Serrano Wrote that Lucifer Wotan and Ladagos. He separated them, right? wandered with their flying saucers on the northern pole meanwhile basically Feanor which by the way means fairy spirit, I believe let the Elves in a Type of crusade against the Demiurge so they came from this Western Realm of the Immortals that they communicated with the gods And these high elves went to the material world That is dominated by this Demiurge deity to fought this very long and very Unsuccessful war So is that in the Silmarillion because I've never read that myself I just read yeah Silmarillion I Honestly, I prefer Silmarillion compared to the War of the Rings much more for me personally.

It's much more interesting So yeah, the Lord of the Rings clearly is just like a sort of quasi Christian revelation type work It just incorporates large large amounts of Aryan mythos, but it's sort of Synthesized with the with the biblical narrative Yes, and so what of Zionist things for example The Hobbit the Hobbit is very interesting because basically represent the Zionist idea If you think about it well Twelve Dwarves that according to Tolkien Represent a Semites according to his words according to to the words of Tolkien He said that the names of the dwarfs like Barad, Barad, Barzadum And so and so I inspired by the Semites And they lost their home their mountain mountains of Zion

obviously To the great great red dragon and what is the great red dragon? It's the symbol of Rome, right? They kept the dragons on their standards and the red is the symbol of Mars, which is the Roman deity of war So they lost their dragon and they went there were 12 dwarfs and they went to the 13 Member which is the Hobbit now the Hobbit according to Tolkien himself represent the British people So the 13 hobbits. Yeah, it says here. The hobbits are just according to quote Tolkien's quote The hobbits are just rustic English people and the dwarves of course are quite obviously wouldn't you say that in many ways? They remind you of the Jews 19 1971 interview Exactly.

And of course, this is this is how the British Zionism is. So basically the Jews helped The dwarfs, so basically the British helped the dwarfs the the Jews to reestablish their state but of course there is a lot of interesting thinking the in the story of the Dwarven King that he became greedy that these the these Stone the Arkenstone and Arken is a Yeah, the Arkenstone the the stone of the Dwarven King Basically Arken is Nekra. So it's a very interesting game of words Took the soul of this this king and because he became restless and greedy so I Don't know.

Maybe this is a warning towards the Jews That's a good sign anyway, cuz Tolkien obviously was a probably if not an aristocrat or of the aristocracy at a high level because he was like a I think Cambridge was where he was a scholar Yeah, so he was sort of like a mouthpiece that cryptically alluded to Possibly what will occur and if you read the Lord of the Rings, it does seem like In the end the hobbits even though they have to come back to Hobbiton and so forth in the Shire and the Shire is all Polluted with orcs in the end. They still win somehow So it's interesting. He's a very controversial There are so obviously some racial factors at the same time He obviously was anti-nazi or something like that.

He's praised for that Maybe he and also there was a guy that was research in Bulgaria he claimed that one of the versions of the fall of Gondolin was Written in and this is the Elvish city that was swarmed by the and destroyed by the orcs one of the versions so maybe not the final version or one of the versions was written in 1945 on the 8th of April or something. So maybe this is connected with the fall of Berlin So, I don't know very very strange figure Definitely I'm kind of kind of suspicious But still the stories are interesting. Yeah stories interesting That's that's the way a lot of these Illuminati types reveal their plans is through their stories It's all predictive programming where they can put forth the plan and then they say oh look Look what we've done or you know, it's it's a way of revealing what their intentions are to people Yeah, and by the way, they are definitely racist The Racism in the in the Tolkien works, but also not not to forget that there are these black Numenoreans or black Atlanteans as I call them They are mentioned in the area of the Middle East in the area in the Middle East and Also another interesting thing for the Bulgarians The name Boromir which is close to Boromir is a Bulgarian basically Chigot or Bagatur that fought and in a successful campaign against the Arabs under the leadership of Kanaz Yuviki Tervel so we're talking about the big

siege of Constantinople in 717-718 so maybe these stories about the Rohirrim fighting on the side of Gondor. There is some connection there fighting against the Easterlings and the southern invaders under the rule of Mordor. Yeah, I think the Southerners are supposed to be the Muslims. Yeah, yeah.

Yeah, but these black Numenoreans these Karadrimms, I believe it's the name they're descendant of these actually Atlantean entities that went to Middle East so another clue that my thought my logic is right that The Jews and the other Middle Eastern civilization were heavily influenced by these black Atlanteans that escaped the fall of the civilization and then they went there. And maybe that's why they established these cult of the black stone there. You mean with the Kabbalah? What with the Kabbalah. Yeah, yeah, and that stone apparently is a was always a stone related to Saturn to the Sator square. Which is the the matrix the cube? I've read somewhere a story that supposedly this stone came from the one of the rings of Saturn but it's kind of controversial because some sources claim that it came from Venus and there is a some for example the Primal color of the Muslim were green that is usually connected with the Venus. Also, the metal of Venus was copper. Yeah, which turns green. Yeah. But later. Later the green flag was replaced by black flag, which is definitely the core of Saturn. So yeah, you see how the Libyan flag was pure green also during Gaddafi's time. So, yeah, it's very maybe there was some kind of connection of these feminine deities and of course The cult of them the the mother goddess which is yeah and and Saturn. Which is also very. Let's say male deity, but it's usually represented by old Deity not very masculine deity.

Yeah, it's related to death and finitude. So maybe there is a son something they are not to measure that the Jews use the term Shekinah for the feminine side of Yahweh, so Interesting interesting things about about their ideas and their understanding of the of the of the world well, I know that I know if I could just mention also that the Zodiac sign Capricorn is related to Saturn. Saturn is a ruler of that and Capricorn is sort of like an androgynous or a female sign. Yes, of course and not to mention that the ancient the ancient name of the 21st-22nd of December is the day of the Black Sun now. He we are not sure that about the Black Sun being Saturn 100% but it's more likely this. Most likely and not I said this in the previous show the Sun in the Velasco castle is not black. It's dark green sun and it's representing the Revival of the of the Aryan spirit but some people said that this Black Sun or Greece or whatever was placed at the end of the war or after the war in the Velasco castle now, I'm not sure about that because The German symbols very close I will butcher the name in German, but there's very ancient Alemanic symbols that are close to The The Black Sun and also there was a symbol Bulgarian symbol called Christ of Chrome. So basically the cross of Chrome that is Thunderclaps. That is very similar to the to the Black Sun. And of course, there is a so-called Slavic symbol called cool brat, which is close to to the symbols. So overall, I think that these swastika types represent the turning of wheels and the revelation from the material Saturnian influence. I think according to Serrano and menu for the man to come he

speaks about You know liberating the aeon of Saturn through the destruction of the rings of Saturn, which is like the destruction of the matrix Yes, and not to mention that Saturn on the core maybe was a how to say a deity connected with different Different qualities it was not this materialistic degenerate deity. It was much more Noble in the past but something happened is related to the size Rara chakra, which is the crown chakra Something happened maybe the Jews managed to kidnap the archetype in to Implement these they are basically degenerate race mix sexual deviant archetype over the did the the deity of Saturn but Saturn also had Noble qualities like wisdom like self restriction like self sacrifice So it is not one sided how to say one sided think about Saturn, but I believe that on the How to say on the top of the things the Jews are using the material qualities very powerful material influence of these of the planet Saturn or the deity or the entities around Saturn to impose the power Over the material nature over the world and it's a very If you look at the present so-called science, they're very much realistic science But also they're speculating with things that are basically esoteric in nature that they'll cool to nature like these quantum theory like these theory of the parallel universes or the multiverse basically, they The same head they speculated that there are different dimensions which supposedly if Entity came from different duration.

It will be some kind of spiritual events not exactly material event as we understand it because they cannot represent themselves in the material nature being Hearing from the OCP. They keep talking about a Christ ray And I remember reading this one article by Perry shoe from this black sun book Which was called the mystery of the central Sun and it was saying something about how the solar system is moving toward the galactic center in this galactic center will emit some sort of Christ ray because it's you know, you're going in closer proximity to it in the solar system and This somehow will melt the rings of Saturn and liberate it and that's what the coming of the Christ is According to this guy, I'm not too sure if that's if I can remember correctly what it is, but yeah his name Oh, but he was affiliated with Eilis or Crowley to this Perry shoe guy so maybe they're just another way to Influence the minds of the people in that new age that they wait for some return or something messianism Salvation. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, and I'm pretty sure that they will They will create some kind of events that some kind of return of the aliens or I don't know Some deity or whatever. I'm pretty sure about that Yeah, definitely seems that's what their plan is because you have people like Brian Roo even putting forth his you know Alien agenda all he does is put forth a bunch of retarded videos about aliens and so forth.

So That obviously shows that he's just an operative of some kind himself, I'll read from that. Oh good No, he claimed that he was a reincarnation of a stuka pilot Uh-huh. Yeah I'll read a passage from menu for the man to come about Saturn.

It says I He's presenting the Jewish version of Buddhism, right? Yes. Yeah. Well, they're a beta.

I Gave I sent him an article once about joy of Satan had made a post about there a bit of Buddhism and stated that it was Jewish in origin then Brian Roo became extremely angry. He basically like said never email me again He threw a hissy fit. So yeah, it seems like that's the sort of he doesn't want that to be known Strangely All this quote though about Saturn the aeon Sander Sandar Cronos time is only redeemed with the defeat of Jehovah should I? Thus escaping from the ring of eternal return to get out the archetypes are also recurrent in the same way and I guess the archetype he's talking about like sort of Rising and dying God archetypes It is tear Christ hang a tear the crucified hyper Borean with golden locks At his sides are the two thieves tear and Sander Cotty's and Cotto Patty's Demas and sisters So the crucified hyper Borean this could refer also to Prometheus that we mentioned before Yeah, he says The total man Absolute son in mensch will be created in Aquarius in the sahasrara chakra Sah sah has rara sah turn rune magic and Saturn will be restored redeemed resurrected in the sat yah yuga the golden age of Virgil with Saturn and ray with Sandor and Venus and so on so It seems to be he's saying something similar about this sort of messianism or that it's a historical inevitable ism a salvationistic Prescription in a way that he's talking about here with Saturn well, he believed that Kalki will also return.

So basically this is Kalki that he Describes. Yeah, and the Kalki basically will lead from his basically coming from a Garter, right his army of warriors and according to the Hindu scriptures He will slaughter the Meccas now the Meccas Or let chance or I don't know how to pronounce it the Non-Aryan speakers. This is according to the Hindus and they very often related to the Muslims Interestingly enough Kalki is also representing riding a white horse, which is in the Aryan Tradition is also the horse of the victorious king Of course some non-Aryan traditions also use the white horse like I believe these Jew Jewish show Marshal Zhukov also wrote white horse in the victory parade in Moscow back in the time so Anyway, the white horse Is what the it's also representing the Bible I believe.

Yeah, that's behold the pale horse Yeah, behold the pale horse So I believe that the two sides can't say What what will be the term they're basically gathering food soldiers and Unfortunately, the Aryan side will be outnumbered and this is okay. I mean if we manage to awaken enough people on our side Not even on majority that we are talking about one or two three percent. This will be enough It seems to be to that there are there was Admiral Donitz as Serrano speaks of in his books going to the Neue Schwaben land too So maybe they did go there and maybe they set up bases and maybe they will come back at a certain time like aonically for that particular time It says Henry Kissinger says in one quote It is a war between the Jews and the non Jews That's quoted in the Guardian 3rd of January 2018 So, well, that's what we're right now But the only non Jews that the Jews are afraid happily for the Aryan people So yeah, yeah, cuz they they use the non Jews.

It says right here in the Serrano's menu Since then controlled by the Jehovah tic archetype and influenced by the rituals of dark-skinned races with whom they have

mixed the Jews imposed the sacrifice of circumcision also symbolizing the cutting or eclipse of the rings of Saturn and his transformation into Yahweh Shaddai Lord of the icy rings of eternal return the only form of immortality the Jew possesses So basically he is the demiurge that is recycling your soul on the earth. Yeah, that's and This is this is by the way, this is in the core of the story of the We mentioned before islands of crate and the Myths the most famous myth is the killing of the bull in the middle of the labyrinth of the mace there Yeah, and Minotaur is representing of the Basically of the devil or if you want the Jehovah So basically this is this another story about the heroic Aryan myth mythos that the and this is the difference between the Jewish version of the of the pacifist and very Let's say non-manly Say homosexual, but not mainly Archetype of Ravi issue that passively he accept his fate and died and and the Aryan archetype of a warrior struggling with all odds and winning in the middle of the labyrinth Which is the wife basically in the middle maybe in the Middle Age. This is also another archetype that is Also represented in the Jewish mythos that Ravi issue was crucified on the age of 33, right? So Yeah, I believe that they twisted the the messages quite heavily I mean most of the stories the Aryan stories about struggle And overcoming yourself in one way or another The area the Jewish story representing a passive passive Lunar feminine pseudo spirituality as opposed to the spiritual virility that Avala speaks about the solar uranic spirituality that's why We must be very aware about the Christianity and also about Buddhism Yeah, Buddhism is just like an early version of Christianity and sort of pacifistic You know extinction religion or a suicide religion Yeah, but there was a there was a guy in the Bulgarian National Alliance That research the the question about Buddhism deeply.

He said that back in the time It was a basically Elitist religion maybe because Buddha was a prince from the Kshatriya caste and He created In a core religion that is elitist and much more How to say militaristic and the outer religion was for the basically slave Masses of mixed Population of India, so maybe this was the creation. But of course, even if it's true This religion was infiltrated and used by the Jews to against us and I was quite shocked back in the time we went to Well, I Didn't expect much difference, but I talk with the Bulgarian and German Buddhists They're talking about the diamond path. Blah blah blah all the stuff and everything sounds very nice Thunderbolt body Yeah, and I asked them direct question if We talked about it was around these Supposed terrorist acts in Paris at that point that I asked them a direct question if one of these One of these Muslim terrorists entered their house and they try to kill the wife and maybe rape the wife or whatever in front of it What you will do because you're very you're talking about being out of these How to say human Reactions, right beyond the human condition.

They think they're they want to be detached Transcendent imminent transcendence and he said well at that point. I will kill him without Feeling hatred against him. Well That's the whole nature of that of the redeemable qualities of Buddhism in that form is that it's all about detachment Julius of Ola he wrote the book the doctrine of awakening Buddhist

varieties of a thesis and that is basically I think as close as we can get to the core of Original Buddhism if that's if it's redeemable at all because I've heard that it just took over from Bonpo Which was Tibetan prior to the creation of Buddhism so you can't be sure if the Jews didn't create Buddhism deliberately For that for that purpose again, but and maybe was just redeemed from what they did from their destructive influence So can't really be too sure about that Bonpo by the way was researched But I don't know what the sources there most likely there were the data was all Collected and now we see in Russia Bonpo was researched by German scientists sent by the Reich in 1930s.

Yeah, and they They they had this idea that this religion was connected with the ancient Aryan religion so Because the Dalai Lama sided with Hitler during the Second World War Yeah, yeah It was kind of interesting story because he greeted to the Germans like the Messengers of the the northern Aryan ruler. So He said that he's the he's the leader of this well, of course the Tibetans Sold themselves like Aryans, which is racially Obviously not like that But the Germans made the topological Research there. They were pretty sure that the Tibetans Were mixed in the ancient past with the areas That's why among amongst the nobility, especially the Dalai Lama.

They had higher Cranial index than the you can see pictures of the of the Dalai Lama of that time. He looks somewhat European And he said some some good things about Europeans that Europeans must not lose themselves and mix with the other people But at the other hand in the Tibetan monasteries, they practice quite degenerate superhuman Waste like in many other monasteries, by the way, just saying like for example Orthodox monasteries They practice homosexuality Yeah, usually that's what happens to these types of people and they just live this life trying to be trying to live against life Thinking they're above it and then they just get dragged down into degeneracy for the most part Yeah, because this is part of the degenerate nature of Saturn it's just recycling One in the same thing and you're cursed to repeat over and over and over again. Yeah, the eternal return If you're not heroic enough to break the circle with heroic acts so This is the Aryan way and I believe Serrano wrote about these Golden bands, which is by the way the same like the Golden Army of the Bulgarian myths So and of course the Golden Army I mentioned that with the Dungard maybe year or two Go the Golden Army, it's or the Golden Race Basically objects of mockery in the Hollywood movies, so I believe that there was a Jewish archetypical hero villain or whatever hellboy Entered the Golden Army and also I believe that there was these What was this other bullshit Jewish movie basically representing the Golden Race? The galaxy Avengers or something that they were fighting the Golden Race and the Golden Race were basically Nordic type people covered with golden paint and they were Searching for the genetically perfect Individuals and so improving the genetically genetically their race so Yeah, the Jews know but we don't know who we are But the Jews know who we are, yeah, that's why they're trying desperately to destroy us Yeah, so this is this is how the things are the people The people just they don't know their real history.

They don't know their real spirituality and Of course, I'm optimistic for the end because I know that we are bound to cycles of return until we didn't we we fulfill our mission and I Had this conversation years ago with lady from Germany very nice lady and she said well you obviously chose to be born in that era and to Do the things that you are doing? Because you wanted to to be in that era and to have this experience Because maybe in the future because I believe that until our lifetime We will continue the struggle. I don't see Mmm, I'll say dramatic changes in the nearest future. Well, yeah, all life is struggle as Adolf Hitler said And the activity is death Until and I will must remember Savitri Devi that basically we are living in the first century after after the fall of Of the Third Reich and the death of Adolf Hitler.

Yeah, it's the year 131 now Yeah, so I Don't know the other head there are a lot of people that are pointing out that 2033 is coming and there will be a big struggle in Europe Around that time. Well, I'm thinking probably more closer than that. Actually, it seems like I know that there's people like What's his name there? Arthur Edgar case and so on that had prophesied that it would be around like 2026 2027 But there are catastrophes and so forth and floods.

That's that's that's why I I'm trying to speed up the processes of Helping people to come to Bulgaria if it's possible and who will see what will come from it I mean speed up the process of the of the downfall of the Demiurge and his his hordes of savages to Basically here here on the bogus and in Eastern Europe, there'll be There'll be a struggle. There'll be a struggle. But at least I think that we won't be targeted to mass extermination by some kind of mass destructive weapons For some reason but at least I think so Because the targets usually at the centers of the civilization like America I Hope that Germany won't be destroyed because honestly without Germany even in Esoterically looking at Europe Germany's in the middle of Europe like the the heart of Europe.

So without Germany, let's say that Europe won't be functional, but I'm not sure about the British Islands. I'm not absolutely sure about the French. I Hope that the French will survive.

Honestly, they had a good culture but they doesn't they don't show some kind of How to say mass awakening and Definitely don't understand the racial problem like at all So, yeah, it's all because of the French Revolution and their Degeneration through the mixture that most of the nobility were killed off So they became more apathetic because that's usually what happens when the when the Jews create these plans of you know mixing people together and then Degenerating them from within Yeah and also I've watched a video of French National Socialist The Almighty and he said basically the same he said that the French people most of the French people are racially blind And that they don't have a racial nationalism and he escaped in Eastern Europe. I don't know where he escaped but most likely Maybe even in Bulgaria Same with Canada, you know people here They'll persecute you because you even say the word white or the phrase

white person in public They'll basically look at you like you're a devil and start trying to cough and sniff and moralize in your face. That's how Blind they are to what's going on around them.

I Talk with and that's why I had this idea that he could be in Bulgaria, but I'm not sure this is speculation for me because I talk with cover rate from the Bulgarian National Alliance and we talk about The things of life and what he is doing and I said that I try to help to some people that are trying to Migrate to Bulgaria and it's kind of funny because it's basically like the iron curtain, but but reversed Yeah, I'm thinking the same thing. Basically, that's the way I'm looking upon it Also, I'm doing whatever I can to even survive here and they're trying to boycott me or blacklist me from having employees They're gang stalking me. They're persecuting me legally.

They're trying to obviously, you know cryptically allude to my assassination They're they're saying, you know, the Sun's setting on your case, you know, the sort of Masonic reference of the judges in the courts and so forth, so obviously Here we are. We are the prisoners only it's very it's done very clandestinely and cryptically So maybe in the mountains of Bulgaria in some of some of these villages that Deserted you can find some someplace. I believe hopefully that would be nice to escape the the impending collapse of America, I'll quote from Benjamin Netanyahu who this was Information that was leaked from him in a bar in 1990 Somebody tape recorded it.

It says if we get caught they will just replace us with persons of the same cloth So it doesn't matter what you do America is a golden calf and we will suck it dry chop it up and sell it off piece by piece Until there's nothing left but the world's biggest welfare state that we will create and control why Because it's God's will and America is big enough to take the hit so we can do it again and again and again This is what we do to countries that we hate we destroy them very slowly and make them suffer for refusing to be our slaves Golden cuff. Yeah, that's exactly what they want to do to America to all the Americans out there, you know if you think it's gonna be Possible to hold your place there the only way you'll do it is by standing and fighting and that requires, you know, critical mass of at least a sufficient number and Most of the organizations are all controlled opposition groups like it says in the protocols of the elders of Zion, you know We'll just control the it will create the opposition ourselves and control it hmm now I am afraid that the tool to I when I spoke were back in the time before 2020 I Thought that there are some minor chances of white nationalists to take control at least a part of the United States But now I realized that it's basically impossible Unfortunately, yeah, well you look at all the so-called white groups in America every one of them if they're not controlled opposition All these alleged gurus like honey traps and FBI operatives or whatever Then they're just fighting amongst themselves or there, you know They're ripping apart their legacies like the National Alliance ripping apart Pierce's legacy and so forth You know selling selling his products like a product But that doesn't really do anything to build power I've reached out to all these different types of people trying to

say what can I do to contribute and in Canada, too? And there's just nothing you can do basically just you know Pay our pay a membership do or sign put your name on a list on a membership list and send your government-issued ID And I don't see how that's gonna help it was the funny funny as part of I if I remember correctly this Waffen Atom Waffen Waffen they also get membership, but I will think about well if you're really anti-government National socialist terrorist organization You the last thing that you want is the to sign a membership list, right? It's you you must create a basically if you are serious about it, you must create a local groups that are not connected and somehow to Work on the on this low level without any I'll say a structure centralized structure because if I remember correctly the anarchist and the Bolshevik they use that The groups of three if I remember the groups of five because this is the most The lowest number that is operational and why you must create the centralized structure for I don't know Fishy fishy fishy thing fishy Yeah, that's the only thing that can be done is a so-called lone wolf small cell type stuff so unfortunately, I Appreciate the talk with you, but I had the call and I must call call Several people that are quite important. Okay, I guess we can end it here Including people that are important for the how to say the this legal process that we started with Yeah All right.

Well, it's good to talk to you Nord Lux Bellator I'll just I'll finish it up the show myself with some quotations because I think it's they're useful quotes to Wrap it up in a nice package So hopefully we can talk again Yeah, hopefully and I hope that your case will develop in the most I'll say beneficial for you manner, I hope so to say what will happen and One day we can talk in person so to say here. All right, we'll see what happens kill victory kill victory So now I will just quote Abraham Foxman Anti-defamation League president Jews explain the goal of diversity in only and every white country We are ready to implement our most important and ambitious program one that will finally and totally remove from existence the impediments obstacles of our total absolute Control of the earth I speak of the death of the white race the complete removal of all means of reproduction of the so-called Aryan race we now control the destiny of this race It is now time to make sure the white race becomes extinct through miscegenation and having a virtually zero birth rate We have all enjoyed the vision repeated all over this world every day of the last white children Playing with little dark children and knowing they are being set up for their eventual destruction We can ruin the ancient pure bloodline of an Aryan child by convincing him or her of the altruism of begetting interracial children So you see how they are obviously intending Miscegenation as their main mechanism of global power Paul Warburg Jewish banker says we will have a world government whether you like it or not The only question is whether that government will be achieved by conquest or consent Theodor Herzl 1897 Switzerland says Masonic lodges are established all over the world to help us achieve our independence Those pigs the non-jewish masons will never understand the final objects of masonry Showing obviously that masonry is subordinate to Judaism and that Judaism is a driving force and goal Max Horkheimer German Jewish socialist says The revolution won't happen with guns rather it will happen

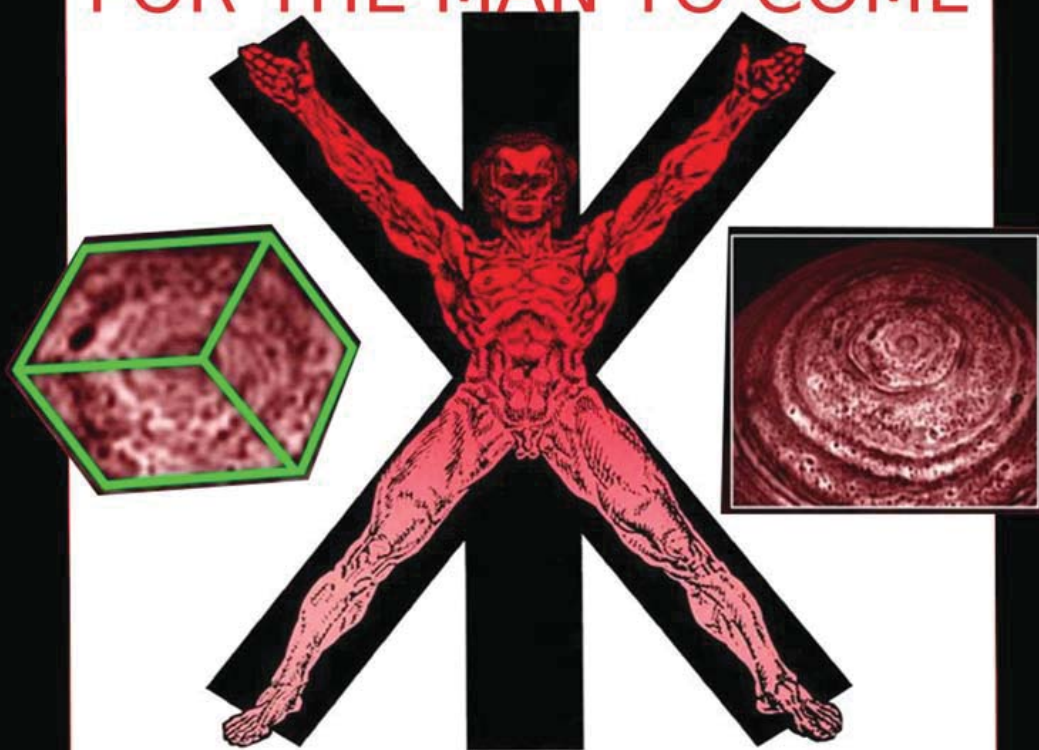
incrementally year by year Generation by generation will gradually infiltrate their educational institutions and their political offices Transforming them slowly into Marxist entities as we move toward total universal egalitarianism Noel Ignatieff says if you are a white male, you don't deserve to live. You're a cancer.

You're a disease White males have been never contributed anything positive to the world. You maintain your white privilege only by oppressing discriminating against and enslaving others a Harvard professor Jewish Noel Ignatieff And now to wrap it up with this last quote of the Jew of Menachem Begin Who is the head of the Irgun I believe at one point the sixth Prime Minister of Israel Our race is the master race. We are the divine gods of the planet We are as different from the inferior races as they are from insects so now I Will quote from Miguel Serrano a Quote which discusses the eternal return and the Demiurge as this is what we are facing This is the God of the Jews is Jehovah Yahweh Jehovah the Demiurge the prisoner God making possible the beginning of everything over again is Kronos Saturn in endless repetition of the same due to the limited energy limited creative imagination of the Demiurge Who never creates from nothing and only badly copies and corrupts a pre-existent creation Invisible to him just as it is also to the humans He is petrified creation with his superimposed plagiarism with the evolutionary gravitational explosion Here we have the causes of eternal return and its unalterable laws In the cycle in the circle of eternal return the gods have fallen prisoner to serve as food for the vampire wolf They are deceived gods and neutral angels And this is where the warriors of celestial Asgard have arrived from the pre-cosmic hyperborea of the green thunderbolt dividing their primordial eggs Renouncing their completeness to be able to fight in the world of the pairs of opposites in the dimension of time They immerse themselves in the circle of eternal return to be able to unleash within it a combat in which they wager their eternity their immortality and The recovery of their she their completeness in other words through the integration of opposites into oneself Through the appropriate Ritualism of the diamond thunderbolt body which Enables one to give combat against What is going on in this world against the Demiurge and his robots the Jews? Nietzsche referred to the eternal return as a mechanical consequence of this universe But he also spoke of a full noontide of revelation together with the rock of Zarathustra on the mountain Where he received the instant experience of the eternal return of the same and Nietzsche Intuited the possibility of something never dreamed of by the greatest utopians of Universes not governed by laws of mechanics perhaps by no law He never reached telling us more since he went mad Blinded by the beams of one of his gods in the service of the Demiurge who trembled before the immense Danger of this revelation and of he who could deepen it For Nietzsche as for Buddha It is not necessary for people to have souls to be able to return to this world After a time in death owing to the mechanical repetition of eternal return The original Buddhism that of the Shastriya warrior Gautama prince of North India who came to be the Buddha one of the avatars of the Aryan Nordic polar pantheon white and blonde God Vishnu Buddha is a category or a principle like Christos or Sinche amongst the Orocanians and His experience had a

greater similarity with the Nietzschean eternal return and with the metempsychosis and reincarnation of Dravidic India than that of the dark-skinned The eternal return is a circle that rotates within time Perhaps like in one of those Tibetan paintings where within the belly of a demon the wheel of life the repetitions Or returns must refer more to substance than to form which could change through the different stages of return What we have called rounds so we are still trapped in the this eternal return and The only way to overcome that is to get back through the integration of opposites through attaining the absolute Personality through the diamond thunderbolt body and that through combat The armies of the Demiurge His legions are gathered amongst angels who were neutral like the gods deceived by the Demiurge They remain on planes that are not terrestrial without incarnating on earth Under an evil spell they are mesmerized like the prisoners in the castle of Klingsor in Shastalmar Bay And that's from Parzival Which is Klingsor is the Demiurge prisoners in the castle of Klingsor in the matrix The same happens with the white traitors Aryans Firas that here on earth have gone into the service of the enemy that's the Freemasons and Others helping them destroy those of their own lineage the Demiurge has possessed them Injecting another being into their Aryan bodies a strange substance by means of an idea of variation or mental penetration Taking advantage at present of the psychotronics of Kali Yuga Sending them an assassin viper that sucks the power from their divine blood and you can see that with the Christians today Especially and the Freemasons that they are basically like robotic creatures They're possessed by whatever entities these Jews are working with and they're being vampirized of their light force You can see that especially in the case of those who are very devoted to the Jews In the case of Christians and their archetypes of Christ and so forth these thought forms They're transmitting their thought energy to them.

They're being vampirized by these entities because they're they're quantumly entangled with them They're operating on the same vibrational frequency the same Resonance they have a sympathetic resonance with these archetypes or these egregores or thought forms Which probably enables them to be possessed? Against these Demiurge accords the hero must fight he must also fight against the beings that Demiurge manufactures the genetic robots and psychic replicas of Jehovah and that would be the Jews

ANALYSIS OF
MANU
FOR THE MAN TO COME



BY MIGUEL SERRANO

API: Manu for the Man to Come

Now we are going to begin the show, Aryan Practical Idealism, with Balder discussing his first reading of Manu for the Man to Come by Miguel Serrano, in my opinion Serrano's most interesting book and most insightful into what is going on in the world, what to do about it, and just a general description of reality, in fact. So what, Balder, is your opinion after having just read the book? What are your thoughts on it? Well, I agree with the type of work. It's unfortunate that now it, you know, these works have become basically inaccessible.

His work is not the most accessible in English, obviously, to begin with, but now it's become even more elusive because the publisher now thinks it's all fake and doesn't want to release the writings. But I thought that the, you know, sort of like, he sort of elaborated with what he already wrote about in Nose, you know, like the cosmic egg, you know, El-Ela, He-She, Chi-He, and then, you know, the story of Jason and the dog, Halloween, he sort of references that throughout it. He wrote a bit about that in Nose.

Yeah, that's probably why Tompkins recommended reading Nose before reading Menuh. Yeah, maybe. I'm not too sure myself.

Nose is more like an alchemical work written in a sort of coded language, so it's pretty hard to understand exactly what is being said there unless you have some type of acquaintance with hermetic alchemy, I guess. Yeah, it's very mythological. And I also found it interesting, you know, he talks about, you know, the number 12 and, you know, the 12 for the zodiac and 12 for, you know, 12 for the black sun and 12 for, you know, really just about everything you see around you, you know, the months, they all correspond to the zodiac and it all sort of leads back to that.

And, obviously, number five, you know, or as he calls it, the Hyperborean number. And then, you know, explaining what Lucifer really is, you know, the morning star. So, Lucifer is— Yeah, is Venus and would basically ascribe Jehovah as Saturn, you know, deriving from Saturn.

That's why, you know, they, you know, do their events on Saturday. Yeah, that's why the Jews have their— It's the day of Saturn. Yes, exactly, have their, I don't know what they're, I don't even know what it's called that they do, what is it called? Their activity, it's their synagogue, I don't know what they call it exactly, where they have all their rituals and so forth, going there on Saturday night, I think it is.

So, night also must correlate with Saturn to some extent. I know that's what Satan Ministries says also, that basically the Jews are bound up with reptilian aliens from Saturn, and Saturn is basically sort of like their base of operations. Saturn, and obviously, so Lucifer with Wotan, and as he calls it Christos, which he distinguishes from, you know, it's like when I was talking to Jason Tompkins, you know, he distinguished it

from, you know, Christianity, but it is a little odd.

It's kind of like, you know, Kabbalah or Christianity, it's like switching the C and the K. Right, yes, overcoming the Jews' mind control. The antithesis of Roma, Amor being magic love, A-MOR, which is the inverse of Roma, being Rome or Roman Catholicism. So, Amor is magic love, which means love, the integration of the opposite sexual polarity, the feminine consciousness into yourself.

Yeah, it's also interesting how he mentions the, you know, Orphic sound, you know, the sound of Semitic mathematics, you know, adding and subtracting the, you know, to really turn things into just rational, to put things, put everything in rationalistic terms, and essentially roboticize everything. And, you know, he writes about that in a part of the Golem. Yeah, he wants everybody to become a Golem like himself, this Jehovah entity, and the Jews themselves, they want everybody to be this robotized entity.

So, in other words, what Serrano is recommending is for the so-called resurrection of a hero, like in the book of his, *The Resurrection of a Hero*, the reactivation of the right hemisphere of the mind, which enables the materialization of the astral body. I made a bunch of notes on this book on Menu for the Man to Come, so I'm just having a look through the notes that I've made. I was going to actually type them up and make them into a document, just like a sort of Cole's Notes version of it.

Do you highlight and, you know, do you write on your books at all? I try not to do that because it tends to just denigrate the condition. Yeah, I basically just write it out on paper and then, you know, maybe if it's worthwhile, type it up into— Yeah, it's also interesting—sorry. Oh, go ahead.

I was just going to mention, you know, he also talks about Mozart and Bach and how those are sort of remnants of, you know, the Orphic sound, you know, the music of Orpheus, kind of perfect with all the amount of notes and, you know, the higher brain that has been lost over time because of things dumbed down over the centuries and simplified and just turned into, you know, you see it right in front of you now, just the complete loss of the actual creativity. Yeah, you can see that— Everything's recycled and— Yeah, everything is just a sort of nostalgia, like a Quentin Tarantino type thing right around the turn of like the early 90s when they had all the 50s nostalgia culture, like a postmodern— Yeah, yeah, and Tarantino is really—and then he would sneak in all this degenerate stuff into his films on top of it, you know, that's why I use *Flying Ants* by Weinstein. Yeah, this whole—the purpose of the Jews and everything is basically the materialization of the spirit, whereas our purpose would be the spiritualization of the material, ideally, but obviously most people now are so debased in their consciousness that they don't have any understanding of spirituality at all, and I include myself in that judgment.

I'm not putting myself on any pedestal at all, I'm just trying to find out the truth and to,

you know, get away from what Evola called rationalist materialism toward a more higher-level consciousness, and I would say Serrano has very valuable contribution to make in that regard, being more oriented toward an integration of the sacred feminine, which is basically intuition and so on, higher-level supra-rational consciousness, but is not, you know, the sort of feminization of the consciousness like a lot of New Age philosophy now, which is basically pure right-brain believe, feel good, you know. Robotic, you know. It's either appeal to motive or just, oh, you obviously see that with, you know, you bring people having no conception, you know, you know, no real perception of spirituality.

You see these people who, like that guy I mentioned earlier, on one of our previous streams, you criticized, you know, Christianity, and he said, oh, I don't want to listen any further because he criticized Christianity. Oh, you know, make you emotionally attached and make you lack really a real ability to critically think and just basically follow the hive mind, and they're never able to break out of their matrix, so that's sort of like a trap, a mental trap. Yeah, and that's basically what the Jews have designed all the mainstream religions that they've either created, more or less they've created all these mainstream religions historically, from Zoroastrianism to Hinduism, through the same means that they're creating them now, the new age type religions, all based on emotion and peace, love, equality, feelings, that way it disengages.

Yeah, and they follow these gurus. Yeah, I wrote about that in that satirical story called Universal Peace, about basically how this, you know, just a sort of microcosm or the macrocosm of the Jewish procedure of takeover, and then the solution to getting them out, and so forth, how Jews set up these cults, these religions, and then they put themselves on a pedestal, they, you know, they create a sort of slave class where they themselves don't practice what they preach, behind the scenes they're doing all sorts of vile rites of, you know, this sort of left-hand path of a lower nature, ritual murder, and cannibalism, and vampirism, and Bill White speaks about that in The Tradition of the Mother, that's basically the Jews' whole value system is this matriarchal, you know, overemphasis on feminine consciousness, which entails they're simply empowering themselves as a Lucifer, in their understanding of it, in relation to the cosmos or chaos, the sum total of being, and simply trying to absorb as much energy and power into themselves as possible, through violent acts against others, through using their energy, you know, vampirically and cannibalistically, and that's basically their whole modus operandi, is selfish self-service at the expense of others, you know, black magic, the definition, using occult forces against others. Right, that's exactly what they would do.

So what else comes to mind when you recall what you've read in Menuh? It was interesting how, you know, we were just talking about, he mentions how basically the image of the Buddha was hijacked to sort of fit this New Age guru feel-good stuff you're seeing now, when in reality he mentions Bodhisattva, you know, the liberated heroes who reach the level of the Buddha, and, you know, basically comparing him to being an avatar, much like, you know, the hero, as he calls them, and him mentioning how his

true doctrine was, you know, getting the hero in the similar sense of enlightenment, and that was an interesting comparison he made, and then he also mentioned, you know, the ghosts of the Buddha, and... It seems like you're fading out a little bit there. Oh, I was just going to mention the Gobi civilization, where... The Gobi desert civilization? Yeah, that basically appeared after the disappearance of Hyperborea. He kind of mentions the usual history about expulsions, and, you know, Spain, and that sort of thing, and the Khazars, and... Yeah, I'm not too sure if that Khazar theory is correct.

When I spoke to that Bulgarian guy, Nordlux Belator, he was saying that the Khazar theory is largely false, but of course the original Khazars were white, but then they mixed with the Jews who infiltrated, and then the king of the Khazar, King Bulan, adopted their religion because it was politically useful at the time, and that's what created the Ashkenazi Jews now. Yeah, and another thing is, is the, you know, the cover is really Balder being, I guess, crucified on the Hegel rune. And that's the eight-pointed star of the... Yeah, but where we get to the more wacky stuff is where, obviously, Serrano says he, you know, he went to Antarctica and met, you know, Adolf Hitler himself, which doesn't seem to really have much proof for other than his own words.

And he also explained his... Go on. Seems fanciful and contrived more than anything. Yeah, and he also explains his falling out with Jung because he, you know, he got, like, a Jewish secretary or something like that, and then he, that basically got him to discard his previous statements about, you know, the two collective unconsciousness, unconsciousness that he mentioned.

And I believe it was, was that the Golden Cord or the Ultimate Avatar where he mentioned, where he makes that distinction of Jung, where he met him in 1941? I'm not too sure. I think it might be Avatar. Might be, I don't know.

The Last Avatar, I'm not too sure if it's translated Last Avatar or Ultimate Avatar. Yeah, because the Spanish, it says Ultimate Avatar, so I don't know. But, yeah, the Golden Cord was more on, like, the Rosicrucians and the Templars and things of that sort, while this is sort of like a summation, kind of like a, you know, I can see why they would recommend it last, because it sort of summarizes a lot of what was previously stated.

And it's interesting, it was written in that sequence, too. Like, this whole quaternary of esoteric Hitlerist, esotericism that Serrano wrote, this book was written on the hundredth anniversary of Adolf Hitler's birth, so that itself is significant. 1989, I think it was written in? Yeah, and also his use, you know, of a trilogy, you know, with him mentioning the number three, the use of that.

And then many would also say, read The Son of the Widower after that, because he goes on that a bit more in detail. Yeah, The Son of the Widower is a pretty good, I found it to be sort of a pretty good introductory work, sort of short and not too complicated in terms of understanding his esoteric Hitlerist perspectives. Right.

I would say his less valuable work would probably be where he writes his more fiction material, where he just sort of writes in his, like, you don't really need to read notes. Yeah, I would, because you can't understand what it even means, unless you have knowledge of what. I would say if you really want to understand the parts.

Looks like you're fading out a bit. Yeah, my connection's bad. If you want to understand more about what he means by, you know, Jason and the dog and things of that sort, that could help you maybe understand that a bit more, because Meinu, he does mention that.

I'm pretty sure the dog, it represents the dog star of Sirius. Isn't that the case, that it refers to imminent transcendence, a transcendence of the spatio-temporal context through alchemical transmutation? Well, that's probably why we're seeing what we're seeing now, why things have gotten so insane, because, you know, dog, the dog days, you know, 2020 vision of Sirius. The dog days of, yeah, that's apparently in August, the dog days of summer, because it's when Sirius is brightest.

I'm not too sure. I think that's something to do with creating some type of changes. I'm not too sure what specifically, but astrologically, it has that meaning, some type of significant meaning.

I'm not too sure what date it is, too. In terms of, like, occult holidays, there are typically eight points in the year, in the season, and that is one of them, probably, maybe like the harvest or something. Right.

Yeah, it is, there could be something there, but, um, and on page 147, you know, he mentions the astral exit and the shaping of the devia, where the hero achieves dematerialization by means of induced mystic death. And, you know, going into the practices of alchemy, you know, with negrito, albedo, rubido, I don't know what's, what is it? Just open the door. Oh, it's just, it's just my cat.

What was that? Somebody peeping on you, are they? No, it's just the cat. He just walked in. He just opened the door.

Yeah, for that alchemical transmutation, you know, that he refers to Amor as opposed to Roma. Roma is the Roman Catholic Church, is a sort of ignorance, you know, belief, blind faith, not thinking, being a true believer, and Amor is the opposite. That's knowledge in the sense of gnosis through the appropriate alchemical working.

And again, he doesn't really go into detail about what exactly that is, but joy of Satan does, and I would say that what they recommend is probably largely correct, although I'm not entirely sure about a lot of their claims. At the same time, most of what they say does appear to be legitimate. I'm not an expert by any means, but at the same time, negrito, albedo, rubido, the alleged phases of hermetic alchemy, and of course, the Jews try to corrupt that and distort it to serve their agenda of, you know, this dialectical

materialism of engineering chaos, you know, creative destruction through that means.

And we're basically being put through a negrito phase right now with all this breaking down or blackening with the literal Black Lives Matter movement. That's another part of the blackening phase, probably. Yeah, yeah, and it's really, you know, and it's sort of an implicit, you know, indication of the dark age that we're in, you know, with all that's going on.

Yeah. And as for the man to come, you know, the idea, you know, where he mentions the final battalion, you know, sort of similar to, you know, with Christianity, with the idea of Armageddon, you know, waiting, it's that. And plus, you know, with obviously the cover, I just noticed some similarities there.

We have a lot of lightning bolts in the background, and that's the diamond thunderbolt body, or the, I forget what it's called, in, I think it's Tibetan, what is it called here? Let's have a look. Well, the lightning bolts in the background weren't on the original cover. It's just on this, the one that we have, the Herman the Chomp Corpus cover that Carl Young designed.

Still, it relates. So, there's a quote from Menuh, the thunderbolt force emanating from the third eye is called Kirm, supreme will, Shudibhudishvabhava, this is the grail, the grail light, Sig Thunderbolt, and that must be the green ray that he refers to, which is basically through third eye meditations, maybe, or through attaining enlightenment, through the activation of the pineal gland. He also talks about the activation of the pituitary body and the pineal gland as dormant glands that enable access into higher realms of perception, I believe, and that in order to attain those, you have to activate them, and in order to activate them, that entails that sort of alchemical workings, which is third eye meditations, and a lot of Joy of Satan stuff explicitly details how to do all that, which is the materialization of the astral body, the activation of the right hemisphere of the mind, and like you were saying before about Bach and Mozart, he speaks about Mozart, and I think it was Adolf Hitler Ultimate Avatar, about how Mozart tried to reveal the true doctrine of the Aryan, and through his work, The Queen of the Night, and then he was assassinated by the Masons, because at that time there was a schism in Masonry, and I think the Masons were basically co-opted and corrupted at that time, right around, or maybe I'm wrong, maybe they were always like that, according to Evola, they had some elements that were legitimate, from derived from the builders, you know, the actual stone Masons in operative Masonry, as opposed to so much, not so much speculative Masonry, but yeah, the music of Bach and Mozart definitely activates the right brain, that's why I always recommend to people to listen to harpsichord music especially, because that is the music of the aristocrats before they were killed, during the time when they had what Bill White calls the centuries of revolution in his book of the same name, and also the book The Occult War by Immanuel Molinsky, which had notes by Julius Evola, which is when they had all this.

Yeah, Evola references that in the synthesis of racial doctrine, that Occult War book. Yeah, and that book, I just read it recently, that book and Bill White's *The Centuries of Revolution*, which is in a way somewhat more useful and better, that just details what the Jews had done during that time when they killed off the aristocracy, and they basically reduced the consciousness of the whites through that genocidal process of revolution, decapitating the higher type, and bringing them down to a lower state of consciousness, and that from there you had classical music instead of Baroque music. When the bourgeoisie came into power, then it became stuff like Eric Satie, or things of that sort, the sort of superficial piano type music, even Beethoven was a little bit on the superficial side, it became more impassioned and more emotionally based, not so much an activation of the higher consciousness, like Baroque harpsichord music does, and, you know, organ music.

Yeah, yeah, Francis Parker Yawkey mentioned that, that, you know, Mozart's compositions were more calculated, while Beethoven's was a bit more erratic and not as, whatever you call it, it's not coming to mind, but... Harmonious? Basically, did you get that far in *Imperium*? I listened to the entire audiobook, but I can't remember all of it. Okay, I just remember there were parts where he did reference classical music. Yeah, it's basically, so his conception was that it's sort of like historical inevitabilism, to some extent, fatalism, like Oswald Spengler, that there are cycles of these cultures, that they just come and go, and it's not necessarily... His statement in *Imperium* was, he viewed Wagner as the last true composer, basically.

Yeah, it does seem like that. And of course, Wagner wrote *Judentum in der Musik*, Judaism in music, and he was also very critical of Jews, which is why... Yeah, that's why Nietzsche had a falling out with him, is because of that. I think it's more to do with the fact, when he did his *Parsifal* opera, that it was too, according to Nietzsche's possibly false interpretation, it was too oriented toward a Christian orientation.

But of course, Serrano speaks about *Parsifal* as well in some of his works. I forget which exactly. *The Ultimate Avatar*, I think.

He mentions the initiation of *Parsifal* and *Siegfried*, and the *Lohengrin* he references quite a bit. Yeah, and that's basically just an allegory, like an alchemical allegory, according to Serrano, so far as I can understand, about the integration of opposites, which is L-L-L. The integration into oneself of the opposite modality of consciousness, for the man the woman, and for the woman the man.

So, it's not a question of becoming androgynous, like in *Black Magic of the Jew*, it's a question of simply obtaining a holistic consciousness, and the diamond thunderbolt body, which I'm not entirely sure if that is correct on the part of Serrano, or if my interpretation of him is correct, in saying that he was just trying to focus on the integration of the sacred feminine. I know of Evola was more oriented toward the solar

uranic masculine consciousness, which is basically, at the same time, somewhat the same, supra-rational intuition, and mainly focused on willpower, and developing sort of self-control, and being detached from things. Whereas with Serrano, it seems to be more oriented toward a transmutation, but they're somewhat similar in their advocacy, so far as I understand.

Although Serrano is more oriented toward, it seems to be, from his writings, from the tone of them, more toward a poetic, magical, dream language type thing, which itself transmutes your consciousness. Right. It's interesting you bring that up, because Jason Tompkins mentioned that you're probably familiar with his musical project, Harvest Rain, where he said that he writes each song to alter a state of consciousness, and puts you in a sort of trance-like state that he calls audio drug.

That's what he calls it. Yeah, it's called psychic driving, I think. Yeah.

I think music really does have an impact on influence. People would say that it doesn't influence people. I think it definitely does.

Oh, yeah. That's why the Jews— You can tell a lot about a person. Go on.

That's why the Jews are always prescribed listening to rap music, and sort of lower vibrational frequency. Keep you in a dumbed-down state. There was that.

Also, you'd have these really simple rock bands, like The Beatles or Nirvana, that would just repeat the same thing over and over again, and just very dumbed-down. Yeah, that's the whole intention of it, is to create certain states of consciousness. Obviously, if you're trying to do that— Obviously, that would appeal to the animal.

A lot of these metal rock bands, they would just appeal to sort of an animalistic nature that would make you want to go, whether it's fight people or do whatever it is. Even Bishop Richard Williamson mentioned that, of all people. He mentioned that it does sort of create a sort of animal-like state.

While we were mentioning with classical music, that corresponds more with your heart rate and your actual right-brain artistic state of consciousness. Well, classical music, especially Bach and Baroque music, is polyrhythmic music, which puts you into a certain state of consciousness that is conducive also to so-called remote viewing. It's something to do with recursive thinking, where the transmission of electrical impulses in your mind, brain, if you want to reduce it to material conceptions, sort of reverberate back upon themselves when the brain tries to make sense of these patterns of sounds.

So then it goes into a certain state where it is sort of recursively, like in math, if you know what recursive proofs are and stuff like that, I think that's what it's called, where it sort of integrates what came before into it and then builds on it. And that's similar to what Bach had done with his counterpoint, that sort of well-tempered clavier variations,

the Goldberg variations, variations on a theme, which integrate that theme into your consciousness and expand it. So that seems to be the influence that it has in consciousness expansion and integration.

And that's sort of like, you know, I have a note here that says, refers to the Greenland, which is probably the green race Serrano speaks of, which is the vibrational level beyond physicality. So in other words, transcendence, imminent transcendence, is the whole point of that type of music. Whereas if you listen to the music that they prescribe, the Jews prescribe in their media and so on, then that music is low vibrational frequency and conditions your brain, your mind to be more or less an animal mind or beast consciousness, makes you into a pashu, as they say in the Vedic tradition.

You also look at what those would advocate, and that's basically substance abuse or a promiscuous lifestyle or a materialistic lifestyle. That's basically what a lot of that would advocate. Yeah, everything with the Jew is to try to trap you in the matrix, to keep you in a dumbed down state.

That's why they want you to be a Christian, so you can be stupid and then you can be easily controlled. Just believe, don't think, don't attain any other consciousness. Yeah, do it because it feels good.

That's the sort of Dionysian thing you mentioned earlier, where it all appeals to emotion and it just makes them set up traps for themselves. And then next thing you know, they aren't able to critically think and then they're just believing in lies for the rest of their life. Living a lie, living a lifestyle that's alien to what they really should be.

Yeah, what people don't even understand. What's inverted to what's naturally, you know, natural order. Well, not even that.

It's a question of what capacity we have to transcend that spatio-temporal condition, which is basically what I understand to be the demiurge, the sort of imposition upon that which, you know, the realm of eternal forms, which came from that, what is called Jehovah or whatever, that created that sort of materialized state of entropy imposed on being and which led to the, you know, gradually leads to finitude and destruction of all of that, which is subject to its process. So, in other words, to overcome that, you have to do so from within. And here's a quote from Serrano on page 200.

It says, The hero must march over the razor's edge, conquering physical sex and overcoming rationalist thought before he can reach the submerged continent of Atlantis, restored Hyperborea, discovering the entrance to the hollow, to the interior hollow Earth. So, in that sense, you must mean Hyperborea as a sort of state of consciousness more than an actual physical realm. Right.

And it's sort of what he mentions with the Orphic music, you know, the music of Orpheus

and the higher state of consciousness that was just basically swept out over time. And these composers of the, basically up until the late 19th century, were sort of the remnants of that. And then following that, you'd have the slow kind of introduction of, you know, things like rock and roll, and then later you'd have rap music.

And then just a gradual destruction or materialization, you know, gradual conditioning of one to be in a lower and lower vibrational state of consciousness over time. That's basically seems to be what we're being led to. And all those musicians throughout history and the artists as well, they were the ones who preserved that alchemical tradition against the Church, which was seeking to destroy everybody who wasn't the same as themselves.

And that's what the Jews want, is for everybody to be a slave to them in their Zion government, basically. Everybody's got to be a Borg slave, otherwise they are to be beheaded according to the Noahide laws. Right.

You know, you mentioned earlier, it's, you know, going from the Norman Rockwell life to the George Lincoln Rockwell life, you know? Yeah, that's the only hope for the future of today's society. Another quote from page 199, love is not expressed through physical organs of sex. So, in other words, amor, which means deathlessness or no death, which means you're transcending the spatio-temporal conditions of your existence and attaining higher states of consciousness through that imminent transcendence, through that alchemical transmutation and whereas the Christian worldview is be fruitful and multiply, you know, earn your bread through the sweat of your brow, be a slave to the grave, do not think, just believe, you know, take no heed for the moral, for the moral will take care of itself, just be a brainless goy.

And that's pretty much what they want. I just sent you an image, which is basically what is referred to as the New Jerusalem, the cube, as Joy of Satan speaks of, is actually a cube ship, which is where those reptilian aliens allegedly come from, and they apparently have been spotted around the sun in recent times, as can be seen on the ancient-forums.com website, which is these cube ships that come from Saturn, which is where they operate out of. Well, that's sort of like, you know, the cube, that's sort of similar to the black cube, which is an Israeli intelligence agency.

Well, it's the teflon that the Jewish rabbis wear on their foreheads, this prayer box where they stuff their kabbalistic prayers in. That's sort of like the big, the big cheese hat. I'm not too familiar with that.

No, the big black, you know, cube that they'd wear on their heads, the big hat. That's called the, okay, yeah, I'm not too familiar with that. Okay, the meme, you know, the meme you made with Linder's Bagels, that hat that that's what I'm referring to.

Because that refers to the rings of Saturn, the hats that the Orthodox Jews wear. Yeah.

Those are the rings of Saturn.

And interestingly enough, I have a quote, where is it about melting the rings of Saturn? Okay, here it is, I think. Yeah, Serrano was contending that that Saturn is actually an aeon, a planetary aeon, which means like a conscious entity in Gnosticism, that is imprisoned by the demiurge. And the demiurge must be these alien entities from whom the latter extract energy to maintain the eternal return, which means the cycles of reincarnation or of incarnation, which is basically the, you know, you're not sufficiently high vibrational to be able to break out of the matrix, out of the lower vibrational states of consciousness.

And you have a beast consciousness. So you're trapped inside of that matrix, your energy is anyway, and you continue to cycle around and around and around. And that feeds these entities, this demiurge food, in the form of soul energy, you know, because you see them committing ritual murder and sacrifice, probably drinking blood from blood banks, consuming adrenochrome from their ritual sacrifices, and cannibalizing children and so forth.

And that's obviously the way they drain energy into themselves is through these perverse activities of theirs. So Serrano says that the freedom from this matrix is brought about by the melting of Saturn's rings. Now, what does that entail? Or what does that mean? Maybe that's the Christ ray or something like that.

You know, as the solar system gets closer to the galactic center, maybe that's what the second coming of Christ is, is this sort of Christ ray, that there'll be a change of energetic states or a different aeon, the age of Aquarius, that will melt the rings of Saturn, which are generated from that by, have you ever heard of the ringmakers of Saturn by a Norman Berggruen? I believe so. Basically, there have been allegedly photographs or video footage of spacecraft around Saturn that generate these rings through producing ice crystals from themselves that create these rings, because those rings around Saturn constitute like an electromagnetic transceiver that transmits electromagnetic fields to the Earth from the Moon, or bouncing it off the Moon, onto the Earth, which creates a sort of lower vibrational state of consciousness in the population, which is the so-called matrix. So, that is sort of what the joy of Satan contends also, and it seems pretty true in a way, because throughout the whole of history you've got this serpent symbolism and symbolism of these reptilian alien entities.

So, the white horse and the flaming sword, wouldn't that sort of be a Freemasonic symbology? Well, I'm not too sure about that, but I know that the white horse is in the, the pale horse is in the so-called Bible that the Jews wrote, but maybe those are just traditions that are taken over by the Jews and distorted and corrupted into a more materialistic false understanding of things, because you have Kalki avatar in the Vedas, and that was an Aryan work before, way before any of that ever occurred, the so-called

Bible. So, they just ripped it off, off the area. Yeah, that's, that's their, that's their modus operandi, is plagiarism.

They just, they can't create it themselves, so they would sort of rob and, you know, it's sort of like seen now with the rap music, you know, they would sort of sample previous songs, and then they would mix it all together. Yeah, basically what they're doing with cultures is they're hijacking things that are centuries prior, and then basically interspersing it with their own morals and their own material, and claiming it as their own. They're defiling the culture of the Aryan desecration, just like they desecrated the statues and the temples and the whole of the culture of the ancient world, which was in its origin white, smashing statues and carving crude crosses in them, and burning down the temples to Odin and so forth, and putting up churches in their place, which are all on ley lines so that they can sort of absorb the energy of the earth and transmit it to Saturn, transmit it to the Demiurge or these entities.

It's an interesting quote here from Menuh, page 178, Jehovah is a projection of the Demiurge or demon superimposed on Saturn, a supplanting of the Aeon, a doppelganger, a double, a copy, a palimpsest, an adulteration. So that is exactly what you had said, basically that they're just plagiarists, that they are an image of that entity, the Demiurge, the dark lord in Tolkien's conception, which is superimposed on Saturn, and it supplants the Aeon of Saturn. It's interesting too, I don't know, have you ever seen the movie, the cartoon of the Beatles, the Yellow Submarine? Yeah, that is definitely a product of its time.

But at the same time, I mentioned it because it shows the Yellow Submarine is basically yellow in the sense that it has maybe attained that diamond body, because in Hermetic Alchemy you have a gold, the gold color, which is philosophical gold, and you're navigating through the waters, which is the cosmos, and you see them go around this old man, which is the planet Saturn, and then you see the blue meanies on the earth, who are obviously the Jews. That's exactly my interpretation of it. They even, you know, just the yellow smile, you know, you could sort of see that with people like Alan Dershowitz, you know, that sort of like gnashing, you know, grin, and the big blue meanies, they would rub their hands together and wear those big black hats or whatever.

Of course, they've got all the nuclear bombs that they're throwing around and always crying and pretending to be victims with this sort of evil little fake smile on their face and so forth. That's basically like the Jew in a nutshell, this completely false, you know, entity. Another quote here about the Jew is, Jews are the archetypal projection of Jehovah Yahweh.

They are the idioplasm of his illusory dreaming. So, in other words, they're a construct. Just like it says Jehovah on page 179, Jehovah is a cybernetic monster, speaks about the

Jews being cybernetic robots of the Demiurge.

Right. Yeah, do you want to go into, like, Semitic mathematics or, you know, just the idea of that versus the more—because it's very left-brained and it just adds and subtracts, you know, it just basically debases everything in rationalistic terms and material—reverts it to materialism and things of that sort. You could probably go in better detail than I could, considering you've read it a couple times.

I can't really remember all the details about that, but I know that there's a German mathematician called Ludwig Biberbach from around the time of the Third Reich, and he was creating the notion of Deutsche Mathematik in contradistinction to the Jewish mathematics, and I believe Oswald Spengler also spoke about that, whereas the Deutsche Mathematik is, you know, a result of the consciousness of the Aryan, which is more a harmonious, dynamic, Faustian consciousness, and that of the Jews is more Magian, static consciousness. That is, basically, algebra is a perfect example of that. Algebra, yes, that's exactly what I was thinking, and that's literally—that was created in, you know, I believe it's Arabic.

Using Arabic numerals as well. Yeah, yeah. It's interesting how—oh, go ahead.

Oh, I was just going to mention that the—despite the big, you know, the big blue me's that time, the Beatles themselves were also obviously puppets of, you know, that culture of that time period of, you know, I want to hold your hand, I want to hold your hand, I want to hold your hand, all the sappy, you know, drugged-out, happy, feel-good, Dionysian material. That was very much, you know, that 1960s subversion period. That kind of sums it up in a nutshell.

Yeah, it's cultural Marxist antartica kunst, as the National Socialists called it. Yeah, degenerate art, yep. The whole point was, again, the sort of blackening phase, you know, to destroy the white culture so that they could impose their tyranny on everybody and create their global government, their race-mixed world order.

But at the same time, you know, it gives me some hope that these things are revealed, so maybe it is the case that this blackening phase, maybe it's actually white occultists who are Luciferians underneath it all, and maybe they're just trying to get rid of Christianity and the Jewish tyranny. I don't know if that's really true or not, but it seems like there might be something there that would give me some hope for the future, that there is some influence on the part of white elites who are actually, you know, doing that, doing what they need to do against the Jews. I was just reading *Serpent's Walk* to some extent also yesterday, and that seems like a lot of interesting information in there about what might occur and what is possibly being done at this very moment in terms of the behind-the-scenes influence of Aryan, you know, elites.

Yeah, perhaps I should read that next. You said you found a better PDF of it? Yeah, I

found one that is actually readable. Not a scan, but just a sort of text with a distorted image on it, but it was a text, so I printed it off.

Not too sure. But yeah, it'd be good if somebody, actually, yeah, I recommend to you to try to sell that on Lulu for cost or something like that, and we'll see if maybe it would get some audience. Yeah, Strom would probably get it taken down, though, but it would probably be worth getting out there.

Yeah, it's interesting, too, with respect to the Jew and the blue meanies type thing. The Jew, this is a quotation, I don't remember the page number. The Jew is a cybernetic machine, a robotic mechanism connected to a battery or a power source that he himself helps to feed and that he calls Jehovah, and that power source must be Saturn, because they have the Teflon on their forehead, that black cube, and they've got all sorts of other symbolism related to Saturn, such as going to the synagogue on Saturday and so forth, and apparently that's the Saturn Logos that they're tied into, that they use as their energy source, and use to entrap people on this earth.

Right. Can you think of any other examples of films that, where it's all basically propagandized on display? Well, pretty much every movie Jews make are about that, but specifically related to Saturn, the movies that Joy of Satan analyzes on their ancient-forms.com. Yeah, they mentioned, I believe they analyzed some of Roman Polanski's movies, like The Rosemary's Baby, obviously, and I believe The Ninth Gate. I don't know if you've seen that one.

I don't watch movies, but I know that their analysis of Hellraiser is related to, or it reveals the relationship to planet Saturn, because apparently there's this sort of hand of God thing that is actually in that planet. Star Wars. You were talking about that one of the earlier times with Star Wars, about, you know, 1977, the year 1977 in the rings of Saturn, and then obviously later on, you know, with Star Wars, you know, with Ronald Reagan, and I wouldn't be surprised if sometime in the future, like you, things seem to be leading up towards a possible fake alien invasion, or— Yeah, that's what we were talking about on Patrick's show with James Mason.

It seemed like that was total disinformation. What they're trying to say, maybe, in that, was they're trying to convert people into Christianity, and just to wait around for so-called God. But that God is, like that image I sent you shows, the New Jerusalem, those cube ships, and that's the gods are the actual beings that Jews are worshiping, that they're probably trying to bring onto the earth.

That may very well be the case, so far as we know. But they were talking about in Hellraiser, the movie, how there's this hand of God, which is like a receptacle of soul energy on the earth, or I'm sorry, of this energy of the souls of people in Saturn. You see how they have on the Saturn, the planet Saturn, they have the South Pole with that sort of a vortex.

Right. And it's a hexagram, too. So what does that mean? The hexagram means, basically, that's Jewish.

That was actually a hijacked symbol as well. You could see a hexagram, for example, on S. A. Coomer's Holy Runemite book, which I, up until recently, I was not aware that it was out of print. Yeah.

Oh, I mentioned this because, you know, this might very well be like a conduit of soul energy that they use to absorb the energy of people into the planet Saturn through that hexagram, which is an actual literal vortex on the South Pole of Saturn. And I remember hearing on Rents Radio once they had sounds that were detected from Saturn. I think it was NASA or something that picked up sounds coming there.

And it was this weird alien sounding garbled sort of sound. So yeah. Why did Sega name one of their consoles, you know, the Sega Saturn? I wonder what that was all about.

It's all related to Saturn. Everything is related to it. If you look up on YouTube, you type in Trapolon Snake's channel, the guy's whole, or TOS channel, his whole channel is based on Saturn symbology in pop culture.

There's basically... Do you think the Gematria stuff is true about, you know, like matching the certain numbers, like 33, like what you or someone was showing me with Renegade Broadcasting, the letters equating to that? Well, I'm sure that's to do with astrotheology and it's to do with, you know, vibrational frequencies of kinematics, which is sound vibration. It's to do with basically the distances between planets and so forth. And they're all of these, you know, like the number five is related to Venus because Venus forms a five-pointed star in its orbit around the Earth over the course of however many years that it forms that star.

Right. So it's all probably legitimate to whatever extent, numerology and all of these sorts of astrotheological conceptions. But it seems to me that this Saturn entity is pretty much, as Serano says, probably hijacked by them, by these entities, these alien entities, and they're probably, you know, controlling this planet to whatever extent.

So, yeah, I would say especially it's become more apparent in the last, really, you could say last century, but even just in the last, I would say since the turn of the 21st century, I think that it's incrementally the agenda, echo, echo, echo, has revealed itself more, especially in, I would say, the last five years with all this, you know, tranny normalization. They're obviously trying to get to some point where they're, you know, it's a new aeon or whatever the case. You know, they're trying to bring the populace to a certain state of being, probably so that they could have them become completely robotized or zombified.

Right. So what can be done about that? Well, I think, according to Serano, so far as I

remember, the intention is pretty much to just spiritualize the Earth. And how is that done? Through that means, through the means that he speaks of, the cultivation of the diamond thunderbolt body.

To achieve the Absolute Self is the only way for the hero, the virya, in other words, incarnation of the way in which you're, once you die, that your energy is basically absorbed into that, maybe, and then it's just bounced back or, you know, transmitted back again or whatever. That you don't have a sufficiently powerful self to be able to overcome that. But in terms of spiritualizing the material world, basically, you'd want to pretty much do away with the Jews who control this Earth in one way or the other.

And what Serano says is that they should be interbred with others so that it destroys their genetics, so that they can't be used as an avatar of these entities that are controlling the Earth, because they're bound up with them through their DNA. And their DNA enables these entities to exert control upon the Earth. So they should be interbred with others and or should just be finished off because there's no other alternative.

Or they should be totally isolated in their own region of the Earth so that they have no contact with others. Like, I think it was Hitler who advocated that they be sent to Madagascar so that they won't, you know, cause harm to other people, basically. That's sort of like, that ties into what Matt Hale said, is that his biggest mistake was he was too nice to them.

Yeah, obviously they've had more than enough in the way of options to not behave the way they behave. But obviously they don't have any choice because that is their nature. They are inherently destructive, inherently chaotic.

And for that reason, they need to be quarantined from the rest of so-called humanity. And it's just a question of waking people up in relation to that enough people so that they can actually do something to remove them from power. Otherwise, they're just going to create endless turmoil and bring about the destruction of this world.

And if they do, they bring about their own destruction as well. So, which is what I believe Hitler had spoken of, you know, that if the Jews were ever to take control of the world and destroy white people, then they would just basically destroy themselves ultimately because they're incapable of any sort of harmonious form of existence because they're despotic. I think that if the current system were dismantled in some way, I think that would result in self-destruction where if you sort of remove their—it's sort of like parasites without a host, you know, they would eventually just kind of eat themselves and, you know, things of that sort.

It's really the whole—you want to call it the system, whatever you like, the demiurge, the force that's holding them together. If that were somehow removed or combated in whatever way, you know, it's kind of a vague description there. Of course, there's such

thing as legality, so can't get too explicit.

Oh, of course. No, I'm not advocating anything here. I never would because if you were to advocate some kind of revolution or whatever it is, a man-made one, that would just result in you being thrown in a cage, and I don't advocate that.

I mean in the sense of things naturally are going, they're running their course to where the Golden Age resurrects itself, and obviously right now we're right in the beginning of the Age of Aquarius, and we're clearly still experiencing some darkness for the time being, but eventually at some point, you know, there will be some light that will appear. Whether it's in our lifetimes or not, it is sort of like a pendulum swinging, you know, order and chaos. Right now we're clearly on the side of chaos as seen with what's going on, and over the course of time it will revert incrementally back towards order.

Yeah, it's a karmic cycle, basically, is what somebody on Joy of Satan Ministries said. Yeah. Here's another quote from Menuh, page 302, mixing with Jews cannot benefit non-Jews in any way.

One way or another, the Jew will never be free from control, direct or remote, by means of this telepathic biology, by this genetic psychotronics controlled by Jehovah. And he speaks about, I think it was in Adolf Hitler's Ultimate Avatar, about the rabbis and how they were basically, you know, had this sort of pasty, you know, strange appearance, the appearance of what would it be called, I don't know, like some type of vampire or something of that sort, when they're in the purest state genetically, they're Jew with their pasty face and liver lips and so forth, and that is basically, you know, a sign of their alien nature, that they're not at all human in the sense that we would mean. Well, it's sort of like with, you know, you know, you're more ET than ET, you know, I don't know if you remember that quote from the Bob Larson interview with James Mason, there was a collar, and then he said, you know, am I an alien too? And then he said, you're more ET than ET.

So that kind of ties into what you're saying about alien entities. Yeah, I'm not too sure about Mason and people like that. I'm not too sure if they're trying to push Christian identity or something.

Yeah. Or what? Yeah. Because I think that he would be, you'd think someone like him would be smarter than that.

And also, that is sort of a gateway into something destructive, along with his additional advocacy for, you know, terrorism, and that things of that sort. That's just a way to, you know, set people up, basically. Yeah, it seems like it to me.

And that little Shekel guy that was doing the interview, he seemed like a military operative to me because he had a military background. And just the way he it seemed.

The way he spoke was very, yeah, it did sound like he was probably a possible operative.

Yeah, it didn't really seem like, like he was. Meanwhile, James Mason was connected to the Church of Satan and, you know, would visit Charles Manson in prison. So that might be an indication there.

Yeah, I wrote about that briefly in that article, White Terror, Jewish Psy-op, about how all these Psy-ops were run right around the time that the moons of Saturn were discovered, right in like 1977 and onwards. And they were running that whole Psy-op for the next decade or so that, you know, lone wolf, small cells, leaderless resistance type thing. Yeah, you were mentioning the last time I spoke to you about suspecting David Lane of being a, you were suspecting that he might have been a cryptol, but.

I'm actually going to interview that guy who did the website, a website, I forget what it's called exactly right now. What's interesting is that Ron McVann, supposedly David Lane's wife, stole all of his copies or something like that of Temple of Wotan, and that's why he didn't really profit off of it because they had some falling out and something like that. I forget where I was reading it from, but.

Yeah, there's always a, keep in mind, they always use a lot of false schism too to try to distract people to make it look more real. This blogspot is dragonspaw.blogspot.com, and it says David Lane, Jewish so-called white supremacist neo-Nazi leader, and it utilizes this whole website, dragonspaw.blogspot.com. It utilizes numerology, which basically convincingly proves that these people are using numerology, that they're all part of a psyop, that they're using numerology to try to pull the wool over your eyes and hoodwink you and mock you because they know what they're doing and you don't know what they're doing. That goes through the numerology of that, which obviously that's what the Jews use as their black magic, Kabbalistic religion, which is basically letters equal numbers, numbers equal letters.

Inversion. Yeah, they're playing around. Even their language is written backwards, from right to left instead of from left to right.

Yeah, everything is inverted with them. It's sort of like their obsession with feces and sodomy is all inversion. There was a good presentation on Renegade Broadcasting about that just recently, about the sodomy issue.

Obviously, that's the way they have of desecrating and defiling the order of things in its natural form. But yeah, it's all basically inverted. Their whole intention is just to try to distort and pervert and to drag everything down into slavery so they could stand above it all as the so-called master race, the chosen ones.

Yeah, they mentioned that a bit in Kyle Hunt's interview with the Jason Tompkins. And also, another thing I wanted to ask you is when did you feel your Kundalini awakening?

Well, I don't think I ever, I don't recall ever experiencing that necessarily. But you just get that through having a higher consciousness, sort of like tremors and stuff like that on occasion.

You experience more heightened sensations. I've had plenty of experiences with these entities too. Sensations like I was being bombarded or attacked at various times, especially the times when my dear drunkard came around after his drinking sessions.

And I was always feeling like I was being bombarded with entities or whatever, because in bars and so forth, you know, because they're lower vibrational frequency places, they attract all sorts of things like that. And then when you put yourself into states where you're on drugs and liquor and so forth, or in dance halls and, you know, those sorts of places, you're involving yourself in basically ritualistic, potentially demonic possession or obsession, just like the Negroes in Africa are always beating their drums and so forth in their voodoo. And that basically puts them into certain states of consciousness, which opens them up to demonic possession.

So I'm pretty sure that people who hang around bars all the time are probably demonically possessed or obsessed. I guess, I don't know if the word demonic is correct or not, you know, just possessed or obsessed by some type of dark entity or have influence exerted over them. But when I'm in company with people under those conditions, I can sense like I'm being bombarded at times by various entities.

One time I was fasting in the middle of the country and on a vegan diet. And so I had a very heightened consciousness, but my life force, I guess, is probably comparatively weakened. So I was feeling and seeing out of the corner of my eyes and my peripheral vision, these sort of black shapes that were flitting around and around me and sort of like bombarding me in some way.

So you see that throughout the history of, I don't know how for the whole of human history or white history, which is the only history of the world, actually, all the symbolism of these reptilian aliens, like binding themselves to people. I don't know if you're familiar with some of those images on cathedrals and stuff and in ancient texts, ancient documents, they have reptilians that are sort of avatar-ing people. Yeah, exactly.

And that is basically probably what actually occurs that these reptilian entities bind themselves to people. And they drain your energy from you when you're in those certain states, when you can be easily manipulated or bound, you attract the lower vibrational frequency entities, whether they're reptilian transdimensional entities or whatever, who knows. But they're obviously some type of entities of that nature.

Right. Yeah, I'm just getting back to someone. Exactly.

And really, you know, the idea of inversion with JOS, with their RTR ritual, that could be a

psyop in itself, because that's basically the Kabbalah, you know, according to that comment you showed me, the Kabbalah inverted. And apparently, according to that, that comment and the commenter, the Kabbalah, the Jews, they invert their own letters and language all the time. And that way, it just affirms the names of so-called Yahweh, which is their collective consciousness being.

This is an image from the Vatican inside, which is basically like a reptilian head, and which is on the basis of or on the back of a so-called Jesus figure. But you see this sort of symbolism and iconography everywhere, as reptilians, avatar and people, they're like, you know, attached to their back and so forth. It may very well be the case that these beings are that.

I think Carlos Castaneda spoke of them as mud shadows. And then there's the mothman prophecies and so forth. Of course, there's all sorts of other sightings and things of aliens and so on on the earth.

So you can never really be too clear about what exactly it is that these people are bound up with specifically, but they're obviously involved with something. Otherwise, it wouldn't do all of that, all of what they do. I mean, it's pretty clear.

Yeah, it's sort of, it's just, it's very dysgenic, what we're seeing, what we've seen in the last century, you know, we could be at a much higher standard if it weren't for, you know, us being too kind with giving monkeys wrenches, if you know what I mean, you know, oh, yeah, you know, if we sign this act, everything will be fine. And oh, kumbaya, you know, let's all just do this because it feels good. Well, that is sort of like what happened with the boomer generation.

They basically just overspent, lived in hedonism. And even now that, you know, the subsequent generations are caught up in that sort of matrix as well, you know, being alcoholics and being, you know, perverted or, you know, into recreational drugs and into, and even people who call themselves, you know, yeah, we're supermen when in reality they're, you know, basically reprobates. And you see that with like, you know, kind of like David Duke, who according to Bill White's article, as well as Tom Metzger, you know, he's a prominent figure, even though he's also supposedly into cocaine and strippers and gambling.

Well, they're all basically tied together at higher levels anyway. These people are just operatives probably that are just a role. Yeah.

And they're all connected, you know, like. The whole point of their role is to just drag you down into a lower state of consciousness and to, you know, subscribe to Christianity and pacifistic belief systems that make you basically de-spiritualized. I know I went on Stormfront quite a few times trying to post links to Serrano's work and so forth.

And the Stormfront operatives would just deliberately deluge the post with countless other posts so that they can bury it, basically, because they don't want people to have any spiritual knowledge and they want to associate anything that has anything to do with so-called spiritual knowledge with devils and demons. You know, everything's either Satan or it's God. That's the mentality of these stupid people.

And that's their intention, is obviously to keep the masses stupid, because that way they won't know. In Adolf Hitler's ultimate avatar, it says on page 820, the extraterrestrial demiurge, the Lord of Darkness, Jehovah, with his galactic and planetary legions. So that's what we're dealing with.

It's not even necessarily purely spiritual in the sense of non-physical. It's actual real physical entities, too. Galactic legions.

The hordes of the demiurge, spoken of in page 64 of Menuh. Right. Yeah.

Would you agree that, do you think that to understand all the content discussed in Menuh, do you think that one should be acquainted with his previous works, or do you think that someone could go and read Menuh and start off with it and be able to just understand it? It's a standalone work. You can read it by yourself. If you had only money to buy one book of his, then you should buy that one.

Otherwise, you can get it for free on the net, of course. And you can get... Or you could go and pay... Go on. Oh, go ahead.

I was just going to say, or you could go and pay \$56 for Alex Kerttigick's translation of the colon cord. Yeah, and that's American, of course. It's going to be much more in other people's currency.

Here's another quote from Maya for the, from, what is the subtitle of the book of that? Maya? I forget exactly. Oh, Maya. Are you talking about Maya is an illusion? Yeah.

Maya, Maya reality is an illusion. Another one of Serrano's works. This is shorter works, you know, like he, he defines it.

If you look in the end notes of Maya as defined as a Sanskrit word, meaning illusion and referring to events of life, which would be illusory, the divine disregard them going beyond perhaps to reach the true immobile internal reality. Maya is the world of the demiurge that imprisons the divine within her nets. Yet the Hitlerists believe that it is not possible to defeat Maya by isolating oneself, separating oneself, ignoring the process of the demiurgic world, but by fighting from within until shattering the net with a sword, bursting into shreds from the center.

The way is heroic combat for liberation. I think what that means is you can't defeat the demiurge by basically pretending it doesn't exist. And you know, being sucked into, you

know, in the sense of it being an illusion, you know, being sucked into an escape, trying to mentally escape.

Yeah. And that's what Christianity does to you. That's what Christianity does to you.

Here's a quote from Maya. That's also what, that's also what pop culture does to you as well, is it makes you think, oh, this is normal. This is fine.

And, you know, you know, trannies reading to children in libraries, that's completely normal and fine. There's nothing wrong with that. Doing that so they can try to push people into the churches dialectically by creating chaos and then giving them a false order, the order of Christianity instead of the order of the Aryan.

But here's a quote from Maya, page four. Synchronistic gathering of the specific and correct particles before the ultimate bolt of lightning hits this tormented world and judges its dwellers. That might be the Christ phrase referring to the ultimate bolt of lightning.

But since synchronistic gathering of the specific and correct particles, what does that mean? That means probably an integration of your true self or of your lower self into your higher self, synchronistic gathering through that alchemical transmutation of the specific and correct particles. I think Jung wrote about synchronicity as well. Well, he's got it all wrong.

I'm just trying to say with Serrano here that they're talking about the solution is to save your soul in that sense, which is to get away from the matrix, the lower vibrational frequency states of consciousness and the physical crude reality. It's also interesting though, you brought up the Walsh and Serrano wrote them as, you know, Gollum Jews who came to the isles of Abion with the Phoenicians and Frisians infiltrating amongst the Celts and the priestly castes and Druids. Yeah, that's pretty much it.

They introduced bloody and human sacrifices. Yeah, that's what that did. It introduced that.

And of course, all the Christians and various other scum, they always try to portray white culture as if we were the Druids committing human sacrifice, but the human sacrifice there was Jewish. And they don't know that, so they have no clue about history. And on that basis, you know, that's used as a means of shifting their attention away from their traditions, because they're put into a state of fear-based consciousness, which is everything is devils but Christianity, therefore only Christianity, beat your Bible all day, and everything else is devils and demons, so stay away from it.

Otherwise, you might be involved in satanic blah, blah, blah. And of course, the word Satan is just from the Hebrew shaitan, allegedly, which itself is an inversion, according to the joy of Satan, of the Sanskrit word Satanama, which according to them means truth in

Sanskrit. And that may be true.

I'm not entirely sure if that is the case. But obviously, the word shaitan simply means adversary in Hebrew, which is the adversary of what the Jews are, which is truth. So they're an adversary of truth.

So, you know, if people, Christians say they're against Satan. Actually, Lucifer translates to Venus in Sanskrit. Does it? Yeah, Venus and, you know, obviously, the morning star.

And some have said, oh, it just translates to Satan. There's also a site called truthcontrol.com, where it says the true meaning of Satan. Bog, God, book, bowl, tour, Taurus.

And it says that Satan is, but sat, sat, pure existence. Yeah, we have. Sat shin, ananda, existence, ananda, bliss.

Ananda, food. And says that Satan is the shortened version of satana, which means existence matter without consciousness. It is the opposite to sat shin, ananda, existence, consciousness, bliss.

Satan does not have his own consciousness. That means it's neither a creature nor a transdimensional entity. But in the same time, it is also a real material.

We get into more clues by looking at the translations of the Hebrew word of Satan, also translated as adversary. And it is also named under Hebrew character. But it says, is Isaiah's prophecy 1412, which could be translated as lightbearer or Lucifer in Latin language.

I don't see anything Christian as an authority at all, because Christianity is just a lie itself. Yeah. I think that comes out of the Bible or that quotes biblical passages as if they're authoritative is necessarily.

Yeah. And that's what I don't understand is that the Carl Young in the end notes in the, he did the, the, I don't know if you've read the notes that he wrote under kind of each page. No.

That was, was it Carl Young or who did? Well, we don't want to get too sidetracked with these other guys, unless it's related. No, I was saying, I was pointing out about how they were trying, they seem to be trying to push a Christian agenda with Strand's work. Because if you read Carl Young's book, Ghostland, he makes many biblical references through that.

So. Yeah. I never bothered to read it because it just didn't seem to me.

It's not worth your time. He literally says that every war is fake and that he doesn't really mention Serrano at all. And then when I asked him about Serrano, he just said, oh, he

was just a, he was just a master of the theater and he called it all just theater and dismissed it as all fake.

You know. Here's an interesting quote from a menu for the, for the, for the man to come page 91 says, we repeat that the shifting of the polar axis occurred in solidarity with the catastrophe of the mixing of the Acer that occurred in solidarity with the shifting of the polar axis of planet 13, which is the earth, I guess, gird up, the siege perilous, and Saturn is transformed into Satan, the Jewish Yahweh, and also into Jehovah, as understood by the Cathars, the Phoenician Baal, Baal Sibu, surrounded by rings of ice, the enemy ice of Horberger and Hitler. Saturn, like Kronos, began to devour his children, his moons, and to lock the universe from the fifth heaven downwards, question mark, in the icy ring of eternal return, already becoming the Aeon time.

Since then, controlled by the Jehovitic archetype and influenced by the rituals of dark skinned races with which they have mixed, the Jews impose the sacrifice of circumcision, also symbolizing the cutting or eclipse of the rings of Saturn and his transformation into Yahweh Shaddai, lord of the icy rings of eternal return, the only form of immortality the Jew possesses. So, in other words, they have to reincarnate because they don't have any ability to transcend the seventh heaven, which is the Saturnian sphere, the orbital sphere of Saturn. So, what they're saying here is that Saturn becomes transformed into Satan, which is a Jewish god.

So, that's, of course, Serrano's perspective, which is Gnostic for the most part, sort of what's been called an anti-modern Gnosticism. So, whether that is entirely true about the Satan name itself, I'm not entirely sure, but it's obvious that the Jews are working with this group of alien entities and the Jews are probably created by them. I think in their Bible it speaks about the seraphim who created them, you know, Elohim, let us make man in our image, in the plural.

So, Elohim is these seraphim entities, which are the type of reptilian entities that created the Jews and that inhabit that planetary aeon and have it captive in that sense through these ice rings that they generate around it. And I'm not too sure about the devouring of the moons, but that's obviously in the mythology of the Aryan as well as the, you know, the devouring of the Saturn devouring his children. In the Greek mythology, Kronos, which is the moons of Saturn, so I'm not too sure what that's about, but it's an interesting passage about Saturn around page 91.

That's the thing with this book, you get a lot of insight into the particulars of what is going on and who is doing what. And the only other source that discusses these things is joyofsatanministries at joyofsatan.com. I thought it's their domain changed to .org. I'm not too sure. I think it's either one or the other.

I don't know. Because I know they also have another site that is, you know, satansgod.com. That's their other domain. Yeah, it's one or the other of those.

Yeah, the thing is, is they sort of create these names, these labels that they label things that they don't like, so you don't look into it. It's like, don't look into this because, you know, it's sort of like how my dad was, for some reason, you know, the topic of paganism came up and he was mocking it as just devil worship. And that's what they implant in your mind is they think that anything that is outside of the, if you want to call them the Abrahamic religions, whatever you want to call them, the big three, those are, you know, satanic and evil and don't look into them or you're going to hell.

That's the way they enforce their tyranny is to shift people's attention away from everything else and then trapping them inside of that mind control psyop. Yeah, it's a similar tactic to where they would, you know, label someone as, you know, this guy is a racist, so don't listen to what he has to say. You know, they implant these words in your mind to have a negative stigma.

So basically just mind control, classical conditioning, they repeat the same words over and over, and they associate those words or terms or images, etc. with negative things, with negative emotional states through their media so that they can mind control you to behave and think in a certain way, basically constructing the mind of the goyim is what they do through the media they control. Here's another quote about that, page 92, The Aeon, Sandur, Sandar, Kronos time is only redeemed with the defeat of Jehovah Shaddai, thus escaping from the ring of eternal return to get out.

The archetypes are also recurrent in the same way. So what does that mean, escaping the ring of eternal return, that that's the only way to defeat Jehovah, which is basically just the matrix influence of these entities, of this cabal of evil entities that trap people in and seek to absorb their energy for themselves. The only way you can escape it is through an inner transformation and then trying to, to whatever extent is possible for others, to attain some type of outer transformation through within, but you're not going to be able to save all of others.

Right. And in the following page, he actually elaborates more about, you know, the total man, the absolute son and mensch, which he means like the man of the sun, basically, compared to, you know, sort of like son and rat, will be created in Aquarius in the Sazhara chakra, and Sazhara meaning Saturn, rune magic, and Saturn will be restored, redeemed, resurrected in the Satya Yuga, the golden age of Virgil, free with Sander and Venus with Donor and Freya, who thus return and come back in the resurrection of the hero. And the rune, you know, then he goes into, you know, through the crucifixion of Baldur's Hegel, which was the cover, and then... That's the eight-pointed star, in case people don't know.

Also the asterisk, in punctuation, that's the... Eight points of the horse Sleipnir of Kalki Wotan. Yeah, and interesting about Sleipnir, Odin's horse, which is a white horse, just like Kalki riding his horse, he's got eight feet, which is, of course, related to the Venus

rune and Venus, but it's, you know, half is in the material world and half is in the spiritual world. So, in other words, that implies or connotes the spiritualization of the material world, that you're becoming a virya, or a hero, through the integration of all these particles that I spoke about there in that quotation from Serrano, the synchronistic gathering of the specific and correct particles before the ultimate bolt of lightning hits this tormented world and judges its dwellers, Maya.

So, that would be, in Christianity, the judgment, whatever you want to call that. So, there are some elements of Christianity that make sense in the sense of, you know, in terms of when interpreted allegorically, they make sense, but that's just because they've been stolen by Jews and incorporated into Christianity, so that it makes you spiritually dead and you don't activate your higher self. Yeah, it's sort of, it's also interesting about how, then later on that same page, it goes into the numerology about, you know, 12 being the constellations of the zodiac, each one being ruled by the imprisoned Aeon of the Demiurge, 12 being the disciples and what he calls esoteric Christianity, and 12 the seats of the knights of the round table, King Arthur, and then number 13, the planet 13, Earth, the siege perilous of Graal legend, Graal is what he calls the Grail, the Aeon number 13, Manus of the Germans, Manu of India, Manutara of Easter Island, Easter Island from Oestern Star, Ancestral Light, it is the imprisoned Aeon in the North Pole where Hyperborea sank, and it's today the South Pole, Lucifer shackled, Sartor, Saturn, Wooten on the planet perilous on Gerda, the only place for the decisive battle takes place, fulfilling the unique mystery of the appearance of the eye and the resurrection of the hero, and you know, notice how resurrection of the hero is capitalized, and you know, and then he, the total man, capitalized the conscious of self, sun man, you know, and then mentions Kundalini, and then the hero who frees her, Siegfried, Jason, Siegfried obviously being, you know, referring to Wagner's Lohengrin, and Jason basically being sort of the character of the initiate in Nos, takes her to live in the castle number 13 that swirls, and then is still again like the North Pole before the catastrophe, like Thule, there she will marry him, and they shall be immortals united, separated forever after, and yeah, that's all that really needs to be said there for the most part.

Yeah, so the whole of Serrano's work is based on alchemical transmutation of yourself, but not a purely contemplative or escapist ideology, if you want to call it an ideology, it's just a question of making people aware of what's going on specifically, who and how the enemy is, and what they're doing, and what you can do about it specifically, although it doesn't necessarily go into adequate detail to enable you to attain those states, maybe if you had a great knowledge of it already, and you could read between the lines, but if you're just coming to these works of Serrano's without having any prior knowledge of hermetic alchemy or anything of that sort, then you're not going to really understand what is being done, or anything of that sort, so you should definitely get on joyofsatan.com, I think it might be, and start practicing those practices, although I'm not entirely sure that all of those practices are legitimate, so I would add, I personally am

oriented more towards that, and towards Julius Evola's works. Yeah, you mentioned specifically the Doctrine of the Awakening, and Introduction to Magic, earlier we were mentioning the Inversion, and the Pendulum, and the Dialectic, basically, and Serrano basically refers to that as the leftward and rightward swastika, and the rightward swastika obviously being the current state we're in, which is the... Yeah, it's like clockwise direction, which is Kronos, which is the current of disintegration, or disillusion, which is what Evola called it, the destructive current, which is your ever-increasing materialization, or entropy, things becoming more and more chaotic, more and more crystallized, and not vital, so from there it leads to total destruction, and then from there, the only escape is through first Hyperborea, through the Black Sun to the Green Ray, which is alchemical transmutation of yourself, and the more you become spiritualized, the more you help to spiritualize the environment, so in practical terms, not only should you personally do that, but you should also try to learn it, and then teach others that, and also form your own communities, live your life in an environment which is more harmonious, in the mountains, or in natural surroundings, away from non-whites and various other chaotic beings who create vice and chaos and so forth. It's best to not waste your time trying to enlighten them, because at the end of the day, when things get worse, they'll turn against you, and eventually, I think it'll be inevitable that there would be different groups, and there would be some sort of natural separation there.

Yeah, pretty much, whether it's through agreement, or through force, or whatever the case, there necessarily will be that, and from there, it'll be people living autonomously, either that, or it'll just be chaos, and then eventually, that will happen anyway, naturally, so there's no alternative. It's just a question of... And that's why I don't advocate people go on. I was just going to say, I just finished up there by saying that it's just a matter of how much chaos has to happen before white people are freed from what's going on.

My intention is just to minimize the chaos, that's all. Yeah, and that's why I'm against the idea of people going out and trying to attack the system, and all that is going to do is make whatever you represent look bad to the eyes of the public, and basically associate whatever you represent with terrorism, and things of that sort. I don't know, we already really mentioned that, though.

Yeah, basically, that's one of their major psyops, is try to associate us with terrorism, so they can justify cracking down on us, justify associating us with jihadists, and so forth, like that, when all we are is just people who just want to live our lives without being bothered by other people, but obviously... Yeah, it's really just about survival, and it's really that simple. It shouldn't be so controversial to say that you don't want the white race to be extinct. It's amazing how just saying that makes you sound like, oh, you're just big, hateful, whatever they associate you with.

People care more about whatever is socially acceptable, rather than the reality that's there, and the reality being that survival, the literal meaning of the 14 or 23 words, but

of course, they just want to associate anything to do with that, with these controlled opposition proxy warriors, like the Klan, or these things that they create, basically. Yeah, basically, all of those things are created. The Ku Klux Klan is just a Freemasonic organization.

Yeah, it's just a Freemason organization. Yeah, it's just the Jews, obviously, their strategy for power is just to bind themselves to white people, and use white people as their cash cows, so they can continue to feed off us like a parasite, like they are, and that's why they associate their survival with our being enslaved to them, and if we don't have a willingness to be enslaved, then they have to contrive all sorts of little make-believe, emotionally driven psyops. To basically create things out of nowhere, you know, say, look over there, it's fill in the blank, and then the average sheep would go and eat it up just about every time.

Yeah, they're basically unintelligent people, most people in this society, Canada, as well as more or less, I guess, America, most people are pretty basic, but pretty much everywhere in the world, they're conditioned in that way now, so their education system is dumbed down, critical thinking is more or less an absence. It's all based on belief, emotion, feelings, putting you into a low vibrational state of consciousness, where everything is just fight, flight, fornicate, propagate, feed, feel good, don't think, don't enter into any higher states of consciousness, just dull your consciousness through all manner of excess. Yeah, it's like what that, you know, what someone was saying, you know, you need to fight or you need to fuck, you know, like really degenerate, dumbed down advocacy like that.

A lot of those alt-right podcasts I find to be almost insulting to even listen to any of it, basically, that's a sort of general tenor, this rude, crude, low, low behavior. All they ever do is sit around calling everybody a fag or a fad or whatever smear term. That or they want to order people around to do things that they obviously won't do, or they just push some like woman-hating or libertarian, you know, they try to keep you distracted and focus on things that don't really matter and things like that.

Or it's just a sub-issue that doesn't matter so much, that's only distantly related. I remember one time I went on this one forum called Who's Got the Biz, or I think it was called, and I went on there and just posted a document called Open Letter to White Nationalist Gurus, you know, to the people who are leaders in the movement, and stating that, you know, there's too much discussion about support of Christianity and, you know, criticizing liberals and obsessing about fags and things like this. And, you know, maybe people need to start mentoring the youth to, you know, appeal to the youth instead of wasting their time with all these conservative sub-issues.

And as soon as I put that up there, immediately the only thing that they would do is just say, fag, fag, fag, fag, you're a fag, and they send pictures of, you know, homosexuals

involved in dirty things and so forth. And so I said to them, well, maybe you're just projecting on me your own thoughts, like you have these hang-ups about fags. There's people where they want to, generally that's an indication of where their mind is at.

Yeah, in the gutter, in the sewer, basically. They see dirty things, the only thing they can think in terms of is dirty and unpleasant things, and then they stare out at other people and project on those others, on the other, what's in their own consciousness, which is just a function of their being a Christian, being this low vibrational state, unintelligent, stupid believer who just believes and feels and attacks everybody who is not exactly the same as them. In this town here where I am, which is like a Zionist enclave, and all most of the people are Christian bigots, if I just walk around, you know, at times before I was even known for allegedly criticizing Jews here, I would just walk around in just a, you know, a silk shirt or something like that, or, you know, just like a Tommy Bahama type shirt or whatever.

And then I'd just be stared at by these freaks, like somehow I was this devil or something like that. Yeah, you wear, I would assume that when you go out in public, you probably wear pretty nondescript clothing. So the only reason they're really staring at you is because you're like, you know, you're the neighborhood supervillain, basically.

Pretty much. But even before that, and I also lived in another town which was heavily Christian before sometime in the past. And everywhere you go, they're staring at you, they're attacking you, because what they really hate is people who are intelligent, creative, and healthy, and not extremely rigidly uptight, false people like themselves.

Like if you go, I'm not too sure if you're familiar with it, but if you go to thrift stores and things like that, that are run by Christians, they always sort of spy on you and tail after you and stare at you with this freak look on their face. And here you are just, you know, perfectly decent person just wanting to buy some necessary good or something like that. And you're being judged, evaluated, spied on, harassed for no reason, because that's what they get off on.

These people, their mind is trapped in this lower vibrational frequency state, which is basically what I would call demiurgic consciousness, which is the lower brain states of the reptilian brain, pons, medulla, and brainstem, purely irrational, emotional, with maybe some degree of, you know, cunning intellect at most. Soulless. They're basically soulless people.

You know, it's sort of like, you can see it in the sense of, you know, being in a real life horror movie where you're driving in your car and you just look on the sidewalk and you see zombies. I mean, that's basically a similar sort of feeling. Well, I think Serrano called them robots of the demiurge.

Gollums. He called them gollums. Basically, that's exactly what they are.

They're constructs through this sort of cybernetic mind control of this control grid. And, you know, it's all tied together. The religions, the secular world, the TV media, electromagnetic fields from cell towers and so forth.

It's all designed to modify consciousness. So it puts you in a low vibrational frequency state of consciousness. And then you're trapped in that and you don't think outside of it because that is what your consciousness is.

It becomes a construct of the Jews. And that's basically what they are. They're the mastermind who is controlled from above, but who controls on the earth, those on the earth.

So Serrano called the Jews cybernetic robots of the demiurge. They're basically, you know, tools and instruments of that being that keeps people trapped in the matrix so that they can vampirize their energy. And all of their practices prove that.

They're, you know, as I've said, and as many people are aware of, you know, the Jewish ritual murder, the vampirization, drinking blood from blood banks, cannibalizing children, and, you know, probably whomever else they can scoop up off the street, you know, get their police to do that, to abduct you or something, or whatever, Mossad agents or something of that sort, just, you know, just haul you off into their synagogues or into their Freemasonic lodges and ritually murder you there, just consume all of your vital essence. And then nobody will know that you've disappeared because you're, you know, there's no evidence to prove it. And that's the way they work with their gang stalking as well, which is part of their matrix control grid, is to use their goyim, their Christians especially, and Antifa to wander around and spy on you everywhere you go so that you're under surveillance 24 hours a day by these freaks who get off, again, on their violence, on their assaultive behavior toward others, you know, finger-pointing, the witch-hunting, that's what they get off on, is harassment of other people, always in the name of God or love or peace, meaningless words that are bound up with emotion and which the masses have been conditioned to go into certain emotional states.

Yeah, they've been conditioned to go into those emotional states based upon those words. So it's classical conditioning. Their programming is activated every time they see things or hear things that they've had associated with these emotional states.

So yeah, it's basically, in a way, a sort of scary scenario, I guess, if you could feel fear, if we were of that mentality, you know, with these creeps always creeping around and spying on us and bothering us. Basically, they are pretty much a golem, an unthinking... A golem? Yeah, an unthinking... And that's, I think, what Serrano said about, you know, the future that lead them to their fate, basically. There's no point in reaching people of that kind because they're not intelligent.

They're not capable of attaining any higher consciousness. So just leave them to their

fate of being a drone, earn their bread through the sweat of their brow, render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and then they can have... Consume and, you know, stay, don't question everything that's in front of you. Just trust the plan and shut your mouth.

That's basically their whole, you know, psychological warfare. Yeah. And of course, that's represented to the average idiot as good, as moral.

But what constitutes morality in this society is actually the opposite, is immorality, is... Converted. Exactly. So evil becomes good.

What they call evil is in reality power, strength, heroism, creativity, a nobility of soul, beauty, harmony, and what they call, because, you know, that's their slave religion. They want to put the lower type, you know, the meek will inherit the earth, the useless scum will overcome the superior, because that's moral according to their Roma, as opposed to Amor, Amor being deathless, alpha privativum in Latin, A-M-O-R. Of course, more is death, refers to death or death of or pertaining to that.

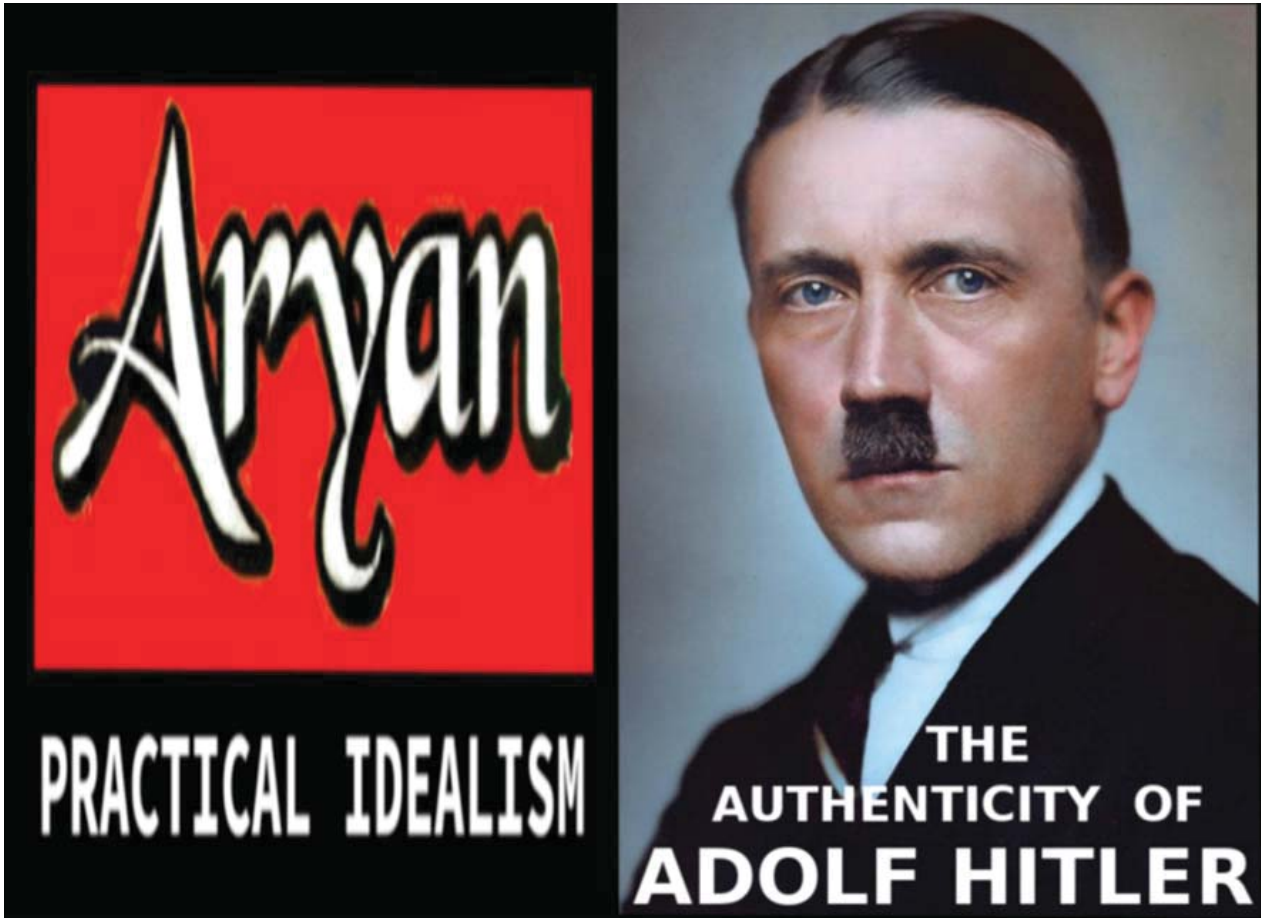
And so Roma is the Catholic Church, is Christianity as an institution. And, you know, Amor is magic love, is integration of opposites for the cultivation of the higher self, overcoming the demiurgic influence of this low vibrational matrix state where everything is just doom, gloom, fear, lower thrills and pleasures of the moment, and not overcoming that. Right.

So I don't know what else to say at this point. Seems like we've covered a fair amount. Yeah, I believe so.

It's an impactful work. And unfortunately, it's not very accessible, because, you know, obviously with the publishing issue, and apparently these translations are, I've heard very mixed things on its accuracy to begin with. Yeah, still, you can get quite a lot of value out of it.

There are actual original Spanish versions out there on sites like Zed Library and pdfdrive.com that have, that are, you know, the original version for people who can speak Spanish. Maybe somebody will come out and translate it again. But I'm pretty sure that the translation is at least good enough to gain an understanding of what Serrano's intentions are, even if it might be convoluted to some extent.

But definitely, I recommend to people out there, it's one of the most significant works that you could get, if you want to understand what's going on in this world. Menu for the Man to Come by Miguel Serrano, the Chilean diplomat. Exactly.



API: The Authenticity of Adolf Hitler

Hello there, welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. I have two guests on today to verify the authenticity of Adolf Hitler, how he wasn't a Freemason, wasn't an agent of the Jewish bankers, and he wasn't a Jew. Welcome to the show, Chris and Nordlux Bellator.

Thanks for having me. So, yes, so I guess since you're much more knowledgeable about this than myself, I don't really know enough about the historical details. Even though I've read *Mein Kampf* two times, I've read Serrano's works a couple times, I've read Rockwell's works and so forth, Colin Jordan, Matt Kale, and various other National Socialist works, I still don't know enough about the historical details to be able to convincingly prove or disprove the authenticity of Hitler and I'd like to verify that for myself.

So if you could maybe just embark upon, you could be basically the one to lead the show since you're more knowledgeable, you could just explain how Hitler is legitimate and he's not what these other people are claiming. Okay, I would say we should probably start with the biological facts. The good old question, was Hitler Jewish? If you are fine with that.

Can you hear me? Yeah, I can hear you. I'm just waiting for you to proceed by all means. So this is based on a so-called Frankenberger thesis.

Let's go to the origins of it. Hans Frank wrote a book, he was like Hitler's biographer and when he was a POW of the Allies after the war, he wrote a book called *Im Angesicht des Galgens*, so in the face of the hangman, so to say. And he basically started that his great-grandmother was working in a house of a Jew named Frankenberger and she got pregnant by him, so Hitler is like an illegitimate Rothschild's son.

That's the Schickl-Gruber claim. That's the Schickl-Gruber claim, exactly. We should mention also that you're actually a native German speaker, so you can read the actual files.

Yes, I'm German and I can read the original sources. I mean as close as we can get with it, we all have to admit that our sources are in general second-class sources and the real interesting documents and files are not accessible for us, but I think the documents we have are good enough to disprove that claim. I know people like Tex Mars, the disinformation conspiracy theorist in the United States, he's always affirming the Schickl-Gruber thesis.

Of course, he's obviously affiliated with Alex Jones, so that's a red flag right there. It's Alex Jones. So, let me quote a bit here.

The more consequential claim which caused popular debate was issued by Hans Frank, a

Nazi lawyer whom Hitler had asked to investigate his ancestry and who published his alleged findings while waiting execution at Nuremberg. So, this should give us a red light already. This is the famous Graz story which asserted that Hitler's grandmother, Maria Anna Schickl-Gruber, had been employed by a Jewish family, the Frankenbergers, in the city of Graz and that there was correspondence and even child support payments exchanged between the family and Maria.

However, this is from Kershaw, highlights that this story is highly inaccurate as there is no record that Maria was ever in Graz. Furthermore, while there was a family of similar last name in Graz, they were not Jewish, especially given that Jews were not even permitted in that section of Austria-Austria in the 1860s. I will add that they were kicked out of this area since 14th century, 15th century, something like that, for usury and they were accused of spreading the Black Plague.

So, basically, no Jews there and I believe that there is a very good book from the 30s from a guy that I forgot his name, I believe he was American, researching the family of Hitler and he was not National Socialist, not sympathetic to the National Socialism at all. He debunked the theory that Hitler was Jewish and he actually tracked the theory to the Bolshevik, basically to the German communist that was spreading this information to demoralize the German National Socialists and the people that are obviously nationalistic and anti-Semitic in Germany. And that's it.

Another thing that this guy, I'll try to find the name because... Yeah, it's quite important. Yeah, the other thing that this guy found out that a political enemy of Hitler was this ruler of Austria, I believe his name was Adolphus, and he really tried hard to prove this theory that Hitler was Jewish, but he found nothing and he was totally in power in Austria. So, basically, this is a bogus theory, nothing there.

Another claim that I found that Hitler knew some Jewish words. Well, what do you know? He knew a couple of words. And I don't know what else.

Well, I know Shalom, I know Amen, and I know what will be the third word? Shekel. So, what does this prove? Nothing. So, I'm sorry for the interruption, Christopher.

No problem. And we also have, there was a Belgian, a journalist from Belgium named Jean-Paul Muellers, and he made DNA testing with Hitler's family members, the still living family members. And to keep it short, basically, they found out that some of his family members has a Haplo group, E1B1B, which is rare in Western Europeans, but common among North Africans, in particular the Berber tribes of Morocco, Algeria, Libya and Tunisia, and so on.

18 to 20% of Ashkenazi Jews and 8.6 to 30% of Sephardic Jews have this DNA too. But to sum it up, the researchers said, academics have been quick to point out that this does not necessarily mean the man who inspired the Holocaust, this is not a friendly website,

was either Jewish, African or a combination of the two. The E1B1B Hablo group runs in other ethnic groups, for instance, and DNA analysis remains an inexact science.

The DNA from him or his family also disproves, or at least does not prove that he is Jewish. Yeah, that to the DNA part. Also, I will point out that the method of obtaining this DNA is very fishy.

It was made, I've read the article a long time ago. Basically, they didn't ask the guy, I believe his distant relative, which is also a thing to mention that this could be a speculation. It's not direct descendant of Hitler or his direct forefather.

So it's a room to speculate with the data. But they basically took a sample from a glass that he used. So basically, it was taken from his liver, from a glass that he used in some, basically, not in his private apartment or his house, but in a local bar.

So, yeah, very, let's say... A Jewish barman drinking out of it. Yeah, very unlike, and not to mention that even if it's true, I mentioned before that the Berbers, the original Berbers, they were white people with blue eyes and red beard. They were almost wiped out in these days by the Arabs and the Hamids in North Africa, but still, historical records show different origin of these people.

Is that somewhat related to the Cherusans? I'm not sure, honestly. Migration of the Berbers to Germany? Maybe not that. I don't know what would be the relation with that, but just pointing that the Northern Africa was populated with white people back in the time.

Yeah, that's modern-day Libya as far as the Berbers are. Who they were. We also have an Austrian historian named Franz Jetzinger.

He wrote in 1956. He pointed out that the name Frankenberger does not sound Jewish at all, and it must therefore first be proven that Frankenberger, even if he was actually Adolf Hitler's father, was actually a Jew. Jetzinger also empathized that any evidence was missing for the alleged alimony payments.

His conclusion is, therefore, Frank's report reaches most suspicion of Jewish ancestry. He does not guarantee a certainty. The archive of the city of Graz came to the conclusion in the 1960s that the alleged Frankenberger was probably identical to Leopold Frankenreiter.

On the one hand, there was not a single Frankenberger to be found in the residence list of the city of Graz for the period in question. On the other hand, this name corresponds to that name that Hitler's nephew, William Patrick Hitler, attributed to Hitler's grandmother's employer. Frankenreiter was not of Jewish descent, but he was baptized Catholic with his entire family.

So, even if he was the illegitimate father of Hitler's grandfather or father, he was a Catholic, he was an Austrian Catholic. Well, in other words, he was ethnically German. Yeah, Austrian.

That's the thing with the Germans and the Austrians. But yeah, he was German. Joachim Fest, to quote him, he is one of the most famous researchers on that topic in Germany, quote, the lack of verifiable evidence admittedly makes the thesis appear extremely questionable.

So, we don't have proof, we don't have a birth certificate, we don't even know if a guy named Frankenberger ever existed or lived there, nor he was Jewish. So, if you make strong claims, and of course, if you are, let's say, you are against gay marriage, what will happen? The people will accuse you of being gay yourself. That's a normal shame they do.

So, of course, some enemies of the party and of Hitler claim to be Jew and a prostitute and a pedophile and even name it. But give me the proof, please. Yeah, it's all an argument from ignorance.

They just assert something without adequate proof. So, that doesn't really constitute anything. Absolutely not.

But the same thing with the, we will let it go to the Freemason stuff. For example, we have pictures of FDR, we have pictures of Truman in a Masonic suit, in a Masonic dress. So, this for me is a clear proof.

Okay, if the picture is not fortified, then you can say, okay, this is a proof that this guy was a Mason. So, show me a picture of Hitler in a Mason suit, tell me what lodge he was, when he entered the lodge, show me some documents, show me other Freemasons who claim that I was in a lodge with him and so on. So, this is all just trying to harm a great man.

At the same time, though, there's quite a lot of images that show Hitler in alleged Freemasonic poses, discussing the lion's paw, if the fingers made a 90 degree angle with the fist. On this one blog, hitlerthejewinthefakedworldwar2.blogspot.com, it's showing a lot of images with him doing Masonic handshakes with his thumb over the other guy's hand and so forth. But even then, you know, that's not necessarily any really... I guess there was rarely a guy in history who shook as much hands as he did.

So, it happens from time to time, I guess. And it also depends how the other person gives you the hand, right? Yeah, true. At the same time, there is barely a person in history who was photographed that much.

So, the more pictures you take, the higher the chances are that you find some postures. Yeah, there's only about three or so of those particular thumb over the other guy's hand

photos on that blog, and there's maybe just about four other pictures of him allegedly in Masonic pose. So, that's not exactly very much of a pool of evidence to suggest that that is actually the case.

I'm just asking the listeners, and I'm asking you guys, do you watch your hand if you shake somebody's hand? And do you make sure that it doesn't look like a Masonic handshake at that particular moment? This can happen, you know? If some people have a handshake like a wet towel, you know, and they give you the hand, and you just grab it, and yeah, you get the situation. And when I watch these pictures, I mean, they show him doing a Masonic handshake with him, and different, so the whole Nazi party elite was, they were Freemasons or what? Where are we going from here? Well, there's additional symbolism of like solar symbolism that they claim, I'm not claiming that myself, that that is a sign of Masonry, because solar, that's basically the tradition of the Aryan throughout history, the solar phallic, you know, solar Uranian tradition as Evola calls it. So, that doesn't imply Jewishness or Masonic influence necessarily.

Actually, one of the interpretations of the swastika is that it is a symbol of the sun. Yeah, that's why they call it the swastika. The swastika is a Masonic symbol.

You could say the same. Yeah, but I mean, it's, for example, the golden ratio, this symbol is a pie, yeah. 3.14 or whatever.

Yeah, it was used in the oldest golden treasure found in Bulgaria, 7,000 years old, and the same was used, the same ratio was used in the Greek temples, the same ratio were used, I believe, in the Stonehenge. These monuments were not built by fucking Masons or Jews. They just adopted the symbolism.

They just adopted the, how to say, the meaning of things, and they think that they are whatever great architect or whatever deity they are praying to is basically this great mathematician, but it doesn't mean that they are building these monuments, these works of art in the past. Well, I'm sure even the pyramids were built using that pie ratio too. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

It's the same thing with, I would say, one of the greatest buildings in the Third Reich. Because I've also read some of these claims that the Third Reich was built like a Masonic pyramid, like the buildings in America, well, guess what? I mean, the people are reading books, the books are written by other people, and they're sharing these different styles, for example, classical style that imitating the Roman style, that imitating the Greek styles, and all these implementing symbolism in that architecture. And very beautiful buildings, by the way, during the Third Reich.

Yes, a historic architecture. Yes, what was not destroyed by the invading hordes. Let's talk about, not so much about symbolism, let's talk about the actions.

I would like to read a little bit. Just proving that there is not a Mason there. Let's remind to the listeners that actually Hitler banned all kinds of occult organizations.

In early 1934, the chief of the Nazi court system ruled that Masons who did not leave their lodges prior to January 1933 could not join the Nazi party. The same month, Prussian Minister of the Interior Hermann Goering issued a decree calling upon the lodges to voluntarily dissolve. But requiring such voluntary actions to be submitted to him for approval.

In addition, lodges and their branches in various cities throughout Germany were exposed to arbitrary violence from local SS and SA units. This terror does not appear to have been centrally directed. Increasing pressure in the public professional sectors forced individuals to choose between remaining in their lodges or limiting their career opportunities.

Many former lodge members holding positions in the civil service were forced or harassed into retirement. In 1934, the Ministry of Defense banned membership in lodges to all personal, soldiers and civilian employees. During the summer of 1934, after Heinrich Schimler and Reinhard Heydrich completed their takeover and centralization of the Gestapo, the German police forcibly closed down many Masonic lodges and branch headquarters of the Masons and confiscated their assets, including their libraries and archives.

On October 28, 1934, Vice Minister of the Interior William Frick issued a decree defining the lodges as hostile to the state and hence subject to having their assets confiscated. Finally, on August 17, 1935, citing the authority of the Reichstagsfeier decree, Frick ordered all remaining lodges and branches dissolved and their assets confiscated. Nazi propaganda continued to link Jews and Freemasons.

Julius Freischau's virulent publication *Der Stürmer* repeatedly printed cartoons and articles that attempted to portray a Jewish Masonic conspiracy. Freemasonry also became a particular obsession to the chief of security police and SD, Reinhard Heydrich, who counted the Masons along with the Jews and the political clergy as the most implacable enemies of the German race. In 1935, Heydrich argued for the need to eliminate not only the visible manifestations of these enemies, but to root out from every German the indirect influence of the Jewish spirit.

A Jewish liberal Masonic infectious residue that remains in the unconscious of many above all in the academic and intellectual world. So the text is much longer. If you want, I can send you some anti-Masonic posters.

Yeah, there's also that movie in France that was affiliated with, I forget who it was exactly. The Colt Forces. Yeah, Colt Forces, 1943.

It was, I think, Viscount Ponce de Leon. He was the one who was behind its direction, too. He assisted in that.

And then the person who directed it was assassinated. There were also anti-Masonic exhibitions in Brussels, Paris. They actually showed the artifacts of the Masons and so on to the people.

Just name one politician who did more against the Masons than him. So, yeah. I will add that there was a law called закон за защита на нацията.

So basically a law for protection of the nation in Bulgaria that was adopted and heavily influenced by the German racial anti-Jew and anti-Masonic law in Bulgaria. So basically all Jews, half-Jews and Masonic members were pressed out of the government and of the ruling parties. Unfortunately in Bulgaria, I would say that this de-Jewdization, de-Masonicization was not so successful as in Germany.

Maybe even in Germany it was basically, let's say, 90-95% successful because they didn't have time because of the enforced war against the Third Reich. Yeah, when you consider that they only had six years in peace. Yeah.

And it will take you like two, three, four years to get the total control of the state. You don't have the total control right from the beginning. Yeah.

But they did a lot and also they did it in the occupied areas like France and Belgium. They always went against the Masons. They always dissolved the lodges.

They always confiscated their stuff. And so why did he do that if he was a Mason himself? I guess what they would say, what the critics would say is that he was just controlled opposition. But it's not exactly a very convincing argument when he obviously does things that are very detrimental to their plans to such an extent that it more or less threatens their realization.

I will add that after the capturing of Paris, they captured the archives of the Grand Orient, so the Grand Orient, the master lodge of all master lodges. So that's the basis of Scottish right-free Masonry, isn't it? Yeah. And I believe that the British Masonic lodges centered around the Royal British Lodge, not around the French Lodge.

But anyway, the rest of Europe is basically coordinated after the French Grand Orient. And I've read, I believe, well, it was not in the book of Erich von Manstein. He didn't mention that.

He mentioned the hidden contracts between France and Poland and Brits and Poland, which is also we must talk about at some point. But I believe it was one of the other German researchers who said that the archives of the Grand Orient were written in Hebrew. The real, I mean, the real important documents were written in Hebrew.

And the Germans tried to find a fluent Hebrew speaker that were, how to say, reliable, obviously not a Jew. And they had the problem of finding one. And the only guy that maybe he was with some Jewish descent or maybe he had a Jewish girlfriend at some point was, I believe, Adolf Eichmann.

And actually, he was the guy that mentioned to translate a part of the archives. And then, if you know the story of Adolf Eichmann. If I remember correctly, Adolf Eichmann was born in Palestine.

So, his parents at the time were living in Palestine. And as a child, he lived there. So, that's probably the explanation why he was able to speak Hebrew.

Yeah. And Yiddish, they spoke then also. Maybe they wrote it in Yiddish.

I don't know. It was, this researcher said that they were written in Hebrew. But what kind of Hebrew? I don't know.

And then, later, after the war, Adolf Eichmann, you know the story, most likely. He was pilloried by the Jews. That sort of proves that he actually did translate those secret documents.

Yeah. The story is that he was tortured. He basically tried to bark the archives because, obviously, the documents were very, what is the term in English? Showing for the crimes of the Masons and the Jews.

Exposing. Yeah, exposing. Thank you.

And basically, the fucking Mossad got him. So, yeah. If I remember correctly, you know what the Havara agreement is? When the German state made an agreement with the Jews to send them to Palestine.

All right. So, they received money and tools and so on, so to go voluntarily to Palestine. This was before the war.

It's called Havara agreement, if I'm correct. I think so. And these negotiations between the Jews and the German state were also done by Eichmann, which could be some evidence why they killed him as well.

Maybe. I think a claim that a lot of the critics of Hitler's authenticity make is that he was an agent to the Rothschilds to create the State of Israel and that they did that so they could ship the Jews there deliberately to try to create anti-Semitism in order to... I mean, but you know that the Rothschilds bought the land before the First World War and the Balfour Declaration was made when the British foreign minister Balfour gave it to them, was in 1916, I believe. So, the things were already settled long before the... You could argue, I think that the argument is not really to give them Israel.

The problem they had and still have is how to get the Jews there. So, if I remember correctly, the argument is that Hitler was used to press out the Jews of Europe and make them go to Israel. Yeah, that's a claim they're making.

But the state was basically created when he was still in the trenches of World War I, so he has nothing to do with that. I guess they claim too that he wasn't even in the trenches of World War I, that that was somehow fabricated or something, that he wasn't actually who he's claimed to be as a soldier and so on. Yeah, but we have pictures of him in the war.

We have people who were with him in the war. He got medals. I mean, he was paid and so on.

So, he should be some kind of doppelganger or his twin brother who was in the war. It would be pretty far-fetched to believe that all those events, all those circumstances could be orchestrated or engineered like decades before. Exactly.

And if you're playing some kind of 4D chess, I mean, for example, there was his sister-in-law and she wrote the book in 1979. It's called The Memoirs of Brigitte Hitler. Whoever this person is, quote-unquote.

And she said that he spent the time from February to November 1912 in a British psych school at the Travis Stock Institute. By the way, the guy who wrote this book that Hitler was an agent, he's from New Zealand, called Greg Hallett, he claims the same with Stalin. He said Stalin was there in 1907.

So, it's exactly the same story. And just think about it. Stalin, basically in 1907, he was a professional bank robber, probably in some prison in Siberia.

And then you have a homeless man, a homeless painter in Vienna, and you say, ah, these are the two guys. We will make him dictator of Soviet Russia and we will make him ruler of Germany. And then, this is 1912, so this is like 28 years later, we will start a big war and using them both as patsies and puppets.

This is not 4D chess, this is 6D chess, if you can do that. Yeah. When was the Tavistock Institute created? Wasn't that created a little bit later than that? It was created by the Junin Kurt Lewin.

That's interesting. I'm not too sure when that was even created. I'll look it up on the internet here while we continue to talk.

I'm not sure about that. So, war school at Tavistock in Devon, Ireland. So, it's in England.

Tavistock, I think. It says it was formed in 1947. Yeah, okay.

Stalin was... Maybe it was still secret at the time, I don't know. And this is Wikipedia that

I'm looking at on, so obviously they're Jewish, so they would want to side with that thesis that Hitler was a mind control operative or whatever. Maybe we must continue with the nature of Hitler.

I mean, a lot of people claim that being a double agent, he actually hated the German people, which is absolutely not true. I mean, looking at his comrades on the First World War, the people that knew him even before the First World War, they described Hitler like a really German nationalist. Like, say, German nationalist, including in Mein Kampf.

There was two types of nationalism in Austria at that time. Obviously, the Austrian Empire, they think that they were different. They, of course, they were ruled by the Habsburgs, and they were very multicultural empire, and the Germanic elements were suppressed in the favor of different other groups, like Hungarians, Croats, Slovenians, and so on and so forth.

And that's why the young Hitler, even in his school years, he rejected the salute of the Austrians, which was Hoch, if I remember, and he saluted the officers like an act of rebellion, I suppose, with the German Heil, which is telling, to say something. Then, in the years of the First World War, he basically escaped Austrian military service, but joined the German army. Why? I mean, if he wanted to spread Bolshevik or Jewish propaganda, the Austrian army was a very good place to spread this, how to say, demoralization, because they were really quite multinational army.

Italians, Austrians, Hungarians, Slovenians, Serbs, Croats, anyone. And a lot of these units deserted. They deserted because of the Russian pan-Slavic propaganda.

Some of them fought on the side of the Bolsheviks. Some of them fought against the Bolsheviks. But the question is why he didn't, if he was some Bolshevik or Jewish agent, or Mason, or hidden Rothschild, or whatever, said to demoralize and destroy the German people, why he didn't join the Austrian army, where he will be very successful with the propaganda.

But we have evidence and first, let's say, hand witnesses of his nationalism. He basically started the fight against a German, I believe he was a soldier or officer, I don't remember. I believe it was a soldier.

Officer will be quite a big problem for an average guy to fight. He started the fight against a soldier. It was actually an officer.

Really? Yes, he attacked an officer. So basically, this will be a big problem otherwise, because basically the officer was pacifist and he basically demoralized the soldiers, spreading pacifism. Hitler was against, how to say, friendship with the enemy and all these things.

He volunteered many times on a very dangerous missions because, how to say, what

was his basically... He was, I guess you call it runner in English. So he was bringing messages to the front. Yeah, they had very high percentage of casualties because the French and English snipers were killing them.

Because it was very important to kill these people, to stop basically the information to be generalized. No Jew would ever take that position, that would be the last position he would ever take. I believe that they had something like, I don't know, 85% casualties at some point.

And he volunteered over and over and over again. And let's not forget that he didn't get into the higher ranks because he was in constant struggle with the officers. Also, he was wounded twice and he wanted to go back.

So he could have stayed at home, but he said, I want to go back to the front. I want to be with my comrades. And he was a low ranking soldier.

That's another question. If you have an agent, what's the training purpose of him being a homeless man, for example? If you're an agent, you have a good money supply. So he could easily become a lawyer and get into politics and stuff like that.

So it's a miracle alone that he became Chancellor of Germany. What were the chances for that? Of course, the devil's advocate position that I take here would be, maybe the critic would say that all these stories are just fabricated. That there's no documents that prove that he, or where are the documents that prove that he was a soldier and that he was homeless in Austria as an artist and so forth.

You know, things like that. For example, there was his best friend. I can't remember the name now.

He wrote a book about the time with him in Vienna. So in general, if you make extremely, let's say, questionable claims that he was an agent, you have to bring me the document. We have the pictures of him in the trenches.

We have the documents that he was paid. We have the documents that he was a soldier. He had his medals.

He had his Iron Cross and all that stuff. But what's the proof that he was not there? And if he was not there, what was he doing at the time? And where did he live? And what's the proof for that? He must have lived in Tavistock. I will also point out that there are no documents of, well, this is a little bit maybe for the later part of the podcast, but people claiming that National Socialist NSDAP was financed by the Jewish bankers, basically making false claims.

This is part of a book, I believe, written in the 70s by a ward of the British Parliament, by the way, and also Freemason that claimed that it was the financiers of Hitler, I believe,

was the name of the book, that claimed that basically the globalist bankers or the cosmopolitan bankers, as he described them, financed Hitler. Well, the problem is that he didn't add any documents. Contrary to that, the Bolshevik Revolution, there are documents showing that the American Jews, they financed the Bolshevik Revolution, but they financed the Bolshevik Revolution with, I would say, laughingly low sums of money.

So they were very conservative in that, but it was a very good investment, I would assume. I believe that they spent something like half a million golden dollars, which was a good amount of money at that time, but basically not a great amount to destroy a enormously big empire like the Russian Empire at the time. But the sum that they sent to Trotsky was something around that sum, half a million golden dollars, and they stopped sending money, I believe, to the Bolsheviks because their relatives, the Jews in Russia, they were stealing money from their buddies in America.

So they stopped sending the money at some point in the beginning of, I believe, 1970 or 1980. But the Jews are Jews, and they sent basically drugs, I mean, medicine drugs, because there was a big need in Russia of different drugs, including contraceptives. So the Jews wanted to lower the birth rate even back then, and they found out that they were sent, and I know that from a Russian documentary, a very reliable documentary, it was, I believe, published in the early 2000s.

They said that, basically, a ship, if I'm not wrong, sent a Swedish ship full of drugs that was sold in Russia, and the money went to finance the Bolsheviks. So a very clever way to finance their buddies without allowing their tribal buddies in Russia to steal the money, basically. Yeah, that seems to be the way they finance things, like you had said before when you were discussing David Duke and Bart Bickerness, that they might have connections in some way.

Could be. It's sort of like an indirect way of financing, because they don't trust their own kind with cold, hard cash, because they'll just, you know, steal it from them, typically Jewish fashion. Yeah.

So the Third Reich wasn't financed by the Jewish bankers. The National Socialist German Workers' Party, in reality, was at the brink of bankruptcy all the time. They didn't have much money.

They had money because they had a lot of members. I can tell you, for example, that in the beginning, when the Bewegung was still in Munich, they hired a circus, a circus tent, and the people bought tickets to hear Hitler. So he was the only politician in Germany where the people were actually paying to hear him.

So they bought tickets to hear him. Then the party members had to buy the party newspaper, the Völkische Beobachter. So they had to buy this newspaper.

They bought their own publishing house. They printed their own newspapers. They bought their own houses.

But they were always short in money. And there's a very interesting guy named Franz Xaver Schwarz. He was the treasurer of the NSDAP.

And he was a normal Bavarian man. But he was very good at getting money and dealing with money and saving money. And the party was almost bankrupt at several points.

For example, I can quote Joseph Goebbels, 1932. Quote. We are all very discouraged, particularly in the face of the present danger that the entire party may collapse.

The financial situation of the Berlin organization is hopeless. Nothing but debts and obligations. So there is not much money.

And after that, Hitler basically made a speech where he was saying, quote. Private enterprise cannot be maintained in a democracy. We see that every day.

And so German companies like IG Farben, Krupp and so on gave him. In 1933, they gave him 3 million Reichsmarks, which is today like 30 million dollars. But it was given to him by German companies and not by Jewish bankers.

Yeah. Why would they not want to finance their own survival and the survival of their own kind? Absolutely. Yeah.

The claim is always made that they're just doing that because they're so-called evil capitalists who want to get money or something like that. But obviously, they're human beings as well. And so they seek their own interests and the interests of their own kind.

If they're of a healthy mind, they're not going to just stab each other in the back like Jewish capitalists would do. I know stories from rich old ladies and they gave their art to the party. They gave paintings and sculptures, everything they had to the party.

And they sold it to get money. And in general, just in general, every party gets money from the business side. That's normal.

If you say the NSDAP got money from whatever, IG Farben, BASF, you name it. Yeah. But didn't the other parties like the Communist Party, the Central Party and all the other parties who existed back then? They also got funded by the business side.

And today, it's the same. I mean, doesn't Trump get money from the Koch brothers, the Edelmans and the Mercers? And the other side, the Democrats, they get money from Soros and you name it. That is a normal political thing.

And if you are the leader of a party and you're always short in money, why not take it? That he took the money doesn't prove that he was controlled by them. Yeah, it's just the

nature of politics, basically. Absolutely.

You have to have your slush funds or your legitimate funds and money. So about the character of Hitler, would you have any sources that testify to his quote-unquote authenticity based upon his character, on his actions? I guess we can also go into the historical details of the war itself and of his whole political party through that means, too, because it relates to his character. I will add just a little example of what I mean by the character of Hitler.

He was obviously quite nationalistic. I mean, like a German nationalist. I remember the memories of Heinz Guderian with Anschluss, the annexation of Austria.

The people in Austria, the Germans in Austria, they voted, I believe, in 1919. So basically 19 years before the Anschluss to join Germany because they were Germans. They wanted to join their brothers.

But, of course, their vote was neglected. And so the people in Austria, as a whole, I suppose there were some people that didn't want to join Germany. But as a whole, they wanted to join Germany, the Great German Reich.

So Hitler was very, very pro-Anschluss. He wanted the Anschluss. He talked about this thing.

And we have the documents about this thing. And Guderian, which I remember, he led the leading units, the Panzers, when they entered Austria. He wrote in his memories that for the one and only time he saw Hitler moved.

Now, this is the English version. The Bulgarian version basically. He cried.

Yeah, basically. And he didn't cry in front of the people. So this is not some kind of political, I would say.

He was shown only one by his closest, basically, comrades, that the work of his life is finished. Basically, he managed to unify the German people, which, of course, was not a finished process in 1938. There were Germans in Poland still that were quite harshly threatened by the Polish.

And the Polish at that point were backed and basically lied to by the Brits and by the French. So this was the start of the Second World War. And this was a master game of the British Zionists, basically, or Masons, if you like it better.

And also, we don't know what were the secret agreements between the British Empire and the Soviets. But obviously, there are secret agreements between the British Empire and the Soviets, because the Soviets were very arrogant. People always point out when they talk about, especially in Bulgaria, there's some anti-Semitic, anti-communist group

that is also anti-Hitler, because Hitler was a Bolshevik or something like that, which is ridiculous bullshit.

They pointed out that there was a pact, Ribbentrop-Molotov right, which was an agreement between the Third Reich and the USSR. But they didn't mention why, basically, the pact, what the Soviets wanted. And you can find, for the first hand, what Goering said about this pact, how Germany was basically, or the German politician was shocked by the arrogance of the Soviets, how they wanted basically whole Eastern Europe, the Baltics.

They wanted basically whole Poland. They wanted Bulgaria. They wanted Romania.

They wanted the military base in Denmark. And Goering basically said that they pressed us, they pressed the war on us. So obviously, if Germany just left Romania and Bulgaria, for example, to the East, this means that the Soviet fleet will be in the Mediterranean Sea.

If they left the military base in Denmark, this means that the Soviet ships will be in the Atlantic Sea. And this means total collapse of Germany. Germany will be surrounded by totally, I would say, hostile force that are pretending to be ally to Germany.

And they rejected that. So this pact was a political measure. These both sometime to regroup, so to say, and deal with France, basically, to try to take out Britain from the war, which they make something like 20 peace offers to the British during the whole war.

And especially the first peace offers were very generous. If the Brits accepted the peace offers, they will keep the empire. They will save the lives of at least several million British lives and a lot of German and European lives.

But they just rejected. Why they rejected the offers? Why they rejected the offers? To come back to the Ribbentrop-Molotov-Hitler-Stalin pact, whatever you want to call it. There were negotiations between the Soviets and the Brits shortly before that.

It was one week before that. And they couldn't, according to official history, they couldn't find an agreement. So Stalin turned to the Germans and out of nowhere, they signed this Hitler-Stalin pact.

I'm very suspicious if the Soviets and the Brits didn't really get to an agreement. I think they had some agreement. And why this is so important for Germany? This is also Guderian quoted in his book as well, that all the German officers in general were very happy with the pact.

They felt the relief because they had the fear that we would get in the same situation than in World War I. Where we have like two fronts to fight at. You have an Eastern front and a Western front. And in their mind, that was the reason why Germany at the end

collapsed.

So this was very important for them to have peace in the East and to deal with the West first. It's a very logical thing. And it doesn't show any love for the Soviet system or anything else.

Which you can see in the quotes of Hitler. He always said, this is just buying time. Sooner or later, we will clash with them.

That was obvious. There's a book called Hitler's Vienna by Bridget Hamann. This is point number 10 in the proof that Hitler was a double agent claim document that I sent you.

It says, in 1932, the Jewish genealogist Carl Friedrich von Frank published Hitler's family tree. It was pointed out in June 16, 1932, in the newspaper Neuzerker Zeitung, that the name Solomon, which is spelled S-A-L-O-N-O-N, which came up repeatedly in Hitler's maternal line, was unlikely to be Aryan. On July 14, 1933, the newspaper Österreich's Abendblatt published photographs of graves of various Hitlers from Jewish cemeteries and mentioned a cookbook written in Hebrew by Rosalie Hitler.

Also, a number of Jewish families surnamed Hitler officially applied to have their names changed due to Hitler's supposed anti-Semitism. Well, that's a claim, of course. So that's somewhat related to the claim that Hitler was a Jew with a Shickl Gruber thing.

Yes, I told you about it. This is the so-called Frankenberger thesis. And yes, they changed the name to Hitler, but they changed it from Hitler.

So it was similar sounding. They just changed it from a D to a T and from IE to just I. So it was a very similar name. Why they did that, I don't know.

You mean Hitler's family? Yes. So what about this claim about the name Solomon? They're claiming that the name repeatedly came up in Hitler's maternal line. That's Hitler's Vienna by Brigitte Hamann.

Hamann! I don't know. I mean, from all the books that I've read for the family tree of Hitler, this is the first time that I've heard about Solomon. I've heard about Shickl Gruber thesis, about Hitler.

I heard about different theses. But Solomon is very, very unlikely. Not to mention that these people lived in the Baltics of Austria, which were not very preferred by the Jews as a whole.

And the Jews prefer the big mercantile centers like Vienna, for example. Right. I have here a picture of Hitler's family tree.

I can't find the name Shlomo. Solomon. Solomon and whatever.

And here you can see that they were actually called Hitler, which is very similar. And at some point, I mean, they just didn't change the spelling. They just changed how it was written.

But it stayed the same name. I'll put those images up in the video so that people can see them. There's an article, it says, from the Jewish world, tells us that Hitler, Goering, and Himmler all have close relatives living as religious Jews in Israel today.

Hitler's nephew's grandson, Matthias Goering, grandnephew of Hermann Goering and Katrin Hitler, the alleged great-niece of Heinrich Himmler. Sorry. I'm just reading off the claims of this document.

Okay. Show me the family tree. Show me the proof for that and we can talk about it.

I never heard about that. Let's put it that way. Maybe this is the question for Christopher.

What Hitler actually means in German? I knew that. I have to look it up. Honestly, I forgot it.

Somebody asked me that. Something like one owner or something like that? Check it up. I forgot it.

I guess his first name means wolf, doesn't it? Adolf? Yes. Noble wolf, if I remember correctly. It's the same like the English, what was he called? The English king, Adolf.

Adolf, yeah. So, Hitler is derived from the older surname Hitler. This in turn contains the word Heidel contained in the Bavarian and Austrian dialect.

This is understood to mean a river or other water course that runs on the ground and causes flooding in low-lying rooms such as cellars at regular intervals. The people who lived in an area with the Heidel were therefore called Hitler, which later became Hitler. The assumption that the name can be associated with the word hut and therefore means something like small or micro farmer is now considered rather unlikely.

So, it's an Austrian Bavarian name. I guess. I can put the quote down here.

From this point, I guess we should go into the world war and see all the claims that are made about him deliberately sabotaging the war effort and try to refute those. So, one of them is that only the Nazis attempted to kill Hitler, that the Americans, British and Soviets made no attempt to kill him. Yeah.

That's the claim that's being made here. Okay. Can you name any war where there was an attempt to kill the leader of the enemy party? Well, it says that... Did Hitler try to kill Stalin? Did Stalin try to kill Hitler? No, I mean assassination attempt on the leader, on the part of... They claim that only the Nazis attempted to kill him.

I know, but they didn't try to assassinate Napoleon, for example. So, I don't remember any historical assassination attempt in a war where they tried to kill the enemy leader directly. This is actually considered not gentleman-like to do that.

Well, of course, the Allied powers aren't very gentlemanly though. I have an argument for that. How do you know? By the way, there are numerous attempts of killing Hitler during his years.

And there is, I believe, an audio book called the Hitler's Bodyguards that explains how many attempts they actually made. And some of the attempts were very close, which also debunked the theory that Hitler was some kind of Rothschild or their agent. Or they're not doing a great job of protecting Hitler anyway.

Now, the most famous attempt was this inner German army putsch. I believe, although it's not a putsch. Basically, an attempt to take over the power from... Well, coup d'etat.

Yeah, but the people that were there, they were not National Socialists. They were German military. Some of the German officers... Those were the Catholic ones? Well, Catholic or Protestant.

They were basically all from nobility. And they were like conservatives, right-wing, traditional right-wing. These were the Junkers? The Junkers, they were basically the landowners from Prussia.

Like Bismarck, for example, was a Junker. And they came from these... The people who did that, they came from this Prussian military heritage. And maybe they were in negotiations with the British.

I mean, they have to have something in mind. They had a vision what would happen if Hitler would be killed. So, who knows what promises they got from the Allied side.

I don't know. But they tried to kill him. And then there was a famous bombing attempt in Munich, where he just left the room two or three minutes before the bomb detonated.

It was a loner from Munich, like an Oswald type of guy. So, yeah, there were assassination attempts on him. Definitely.

And he was also a little bit paranoid. I remember a story from his personal butler. And he only used to drink one type of table water.

And at some point they didn't have the table water. And he gave him water from a nearby spring. And he fired the guy.

He just went crazy when he came to know that it was not his water. So, he was very scared about being assassinated as well. Which is normal when you're in a position like that.

Yeah, when you're in their crosshairs. And obviously you have to be concerned about. And it starts right from the beginning why he created the SA and SS.

The meaning is Schutzstaffel. So, they were there to protect him. Yeah, the fact that only Germans or the only people in Germany tried to assassinate him.

That's probably because they were the only ones who could get close enough to him. Because the foreigners would be detected. But look at the political impact.

If, for example, British. First of all, I believe that until basically the March, April. It was physically impossible for British commandos to kill Hitler or something like that.

He was quite tightly guarded by the Waffen SS and his personal unit. But even if they managed somehow to kill it. This won't stand well in Germany.

The leader of the country was killed by the enemy and not by other Germans. So, there is a political move in that way. It will look much better for the other Germans.

If it looks like some kind of inner rebellion, inner coup d'etat against Hitler. So, the Germans are not happy with Hitler. So, this is one of the points.

And the British secret service was very active in all occupied or not only occupied. But also allied countries with Germany. I won't go in that direction.

Because the point of the conversation is different. But a personal friend of Hitler. General Hristolukhov was assassinated by communists.

And of course, not very surprisingly. Part of the communist group that assassinated directly was Jews. And the British secret service knew before the Bulgarian radio that he was killed.

And they started to broadcast it with basically happy music. That one of the Nazi friends in Bulgaria, General Hristolukhov was killed. So, obviously the British secret service knew that the Soviet agents, Soviet communist agents killed Hristolukhov.

So, why you assume that a much greater figure like Hitler, they didn't know about that. And they were not behind the attempt of killing Hitler. So, I think personally that they tried to lie to these people.

That these people were maybe agents. But most likely they were German patriots. But not national socialists.

Right. Patriotards in America today. Maybe something like that.

So, there was a plan called Operation Foxley. During World War II, Operation Foxley was a 1944 plan to assassinate Adolf Hitler. Conceived by the British Special Operations

Executive.

So, on one of the first actual British plans to assassinate Hitler was to bomb the special train Brandenburg he traveled in. SOE had extensive experience of derailing trains using explosives. The plan was dropped because Hitler's schedule was too irregular and unpredictable.

Stations were informed of his arrival only a few minutes beforehand. Another plan was to put some tasteless but lethal poison in the drinking water supply on Hitler's train. However, this plan was considered too complicated because of the need of an inside man.

Ultimately, a sniper attack was considered to be the method most likely to succeed. In summer 1944, a German who had been part of Hitler's personal guard at the Berghof had been taken prisoner in Normandy. He revealed that at the Berghof Hitler always took a 20-minute morning walk at around the same time.

10 o'clock in the morning. Hitler liked to be left alone during this walk, leaving him unprotected near some woods. Where he was out of sight for sentry posts.

When Hitler was at the Berghof, a Nazi flag visible from a cafe in the nearby town was flown. The basic plan was to assassinate Hitler during his morning exercise as he walked unprotected to the teahouse at the Moselaner Kopf hill from the Berghof residence. The scheme called for the SOE to parachute German-speaking Pole and the British sniper into Austria.

An inside man was recruited. The uncle of a prisoner of war named Dieser, who was a shopkeeper living nearby in Salzburg, identified as Heidenthaler. Who was vehemently anti-Nazi.

Heidenthaler would shelter the agents and transport them to Berchtesgaden disguised as German mountain troops. From where they could make the approach to the vantage point of the attack. A sniper was recruited and briefed.

And the plan was submitted. And so on. They actually wanted to use German weapons for it.

They prepared special German. The Luger, the gun, is still displayed at the Combined Military Services Museum in Melbourne, Essex. And so on.

So it's quite easy to find assassination plans for them. Right. Yeah.

They didn't want to expose themselves as the instrument of destruction if they could get away with it. That's sort of a typically Allied power mentality. That sort of sneaky, you know, Jewish-British backstab mentality that they always have.

So it makes a lot of sense there. Like I said to the audience, it's called Operation Foxley. You can look it up.

I will add a little bit of information from the Soviet side. They also had, how to say, organized plans for killing Hitler. But it is a funny fact or basically a very logical fact that the only guys that were well-spoken in German in their secret service, so-called SMERSH or whatever, they were Jews.

German Jews, basically. And they didn't manage to find a guy that is, how to say, to look German enough and to speak fluent German to infiltrate and to kill Hitler. Because this was their plan.

Their plan was to infiltrate someone close enough and basically to tear apart with a bomb or even with their favorite weapon is bomb with acid. Because this is some kind of extra special Jew terror to mix explosives with acid and to cause harm to all kinds of people, not only for the target. So they had plans to kill Hitler.

And they didn't have well-prepared agents, so to say, or not, how to say, anthropologically acceptable in German agents. I have a quote from a Soviet general named Anatoly Kulikov. A plan to attack Hitler's bunker in 1943 and a 1944 plot involving an assassin who gained the trust of the Nazi leadership were both cancelled on Stalin's orders.

General Anatoly Kulikov told a historical conference in Moscow. Quote, a plan to assassinate Hitler in his bunker was developed, but Stalin suddenly cancelled it in 1943 over fears that after Hitler's death, his associates would conclude a separate peace treaty with Britain and the United States. So there were also plans from the Soviet side to kill him.

And yeah, maybe this is, I don't think that it would be possible, but maybe from his perspective, he thought that he would be left alone fighting the Germans and the Brits and the Americans would retreat from the war. I mean, this was 1943. The things were not so clear at that point who would win.

Yeah, but we have the plans, and this is from a high-ranking Russian general. Yeah, so I guess that clears up the assassination issue. Do you want to go into the actual world war, the circumstances of that, and all the claims that are made about how Hitler deliberately sabotaged the war? I could just give you some examples.

It says here Hitler refused to conquer Britain after Dunkirk. Britain was totally defenseless. And so, you know, according to this person, he should have done that.

First of all, there's a geographical issue with that. Britain is an island. So even if their army is defeated, they still had the strongest navy in the world and a very powerful air force.

So there were preparations. The operation was called Zeeleuwe, Sea Lion. I know from Manstein's book that they were actually training in Normandy in France, because the coast is quite similar to the British coast.

So the Wehrmacht was training the invasion there. But they were very scared about the British navy, because it was much stronger than the German navy and the British air force. So it was a very risky maneuver.

And you have to consider that the British government at the time was not like a monolithic government. There was a very strong pro-German side in Britain. For example, the king, then you had Lloyd George and so on.

So there were many people, even Chamberlain didn't want the war. So there were many people who were actually open for negotiations, who were actually willing to make peace. And it makes sense from Hitler's perspective to let them go and not to destroy them.

And who knows what they promised him. It's easily possible that they said to him, OK, let our army go and then we will make peace. And after they escaped, they said, we don't do it.

So that's war. You deceive. Yeah, obviously, they're, as I said before, a deceptive bunch.

Jewish Anglo types seem to be backstabbers for the most part. And even historically, you can see it. I mean, even Napoleon failed.

Nobody ever invaded Britain. It is not so easy because it's an island and they had a very strong navy. And the losses would be tremendous if we tried that.

Let's add a little bit more, I would say, information from the East. The Russians, the Soviets, they actually wanted Germany to attack Britain and to start a very bloody war for the British island. This is according to the book Icebreaker.

Of course, Icebreaker is a quite controversial book. And Viktor Suvorov could be a British agent, a Soviet agent. But according to his book, actually, Stalin wanted a German invasion in the British islands.

But Hitler knew that Stalin knew and he actually tricked Stalin to believe that he will attack the British islands. But instead of that, he made, how to say, blitzkrieg, especially in the first months, against the concentrated on the border Soviet army. That were, by the way, trained for attack, not for defense.

And that was supplied with enormous amounts of tanks. And we know that from the official data, they said something like 50,000 tanks. Also, we know that number from the recorded conversation between Hitler and, what was the name of this Finnish guy, the

Marshal? Mannerheim.

Mannerheim, yeah. So we know that because there was a conversation published, recorded back in the time and published years ago. And Hitler, in his private conversation with Mannerheim, he said, we didn't expect the Soviets to have 50,000 tanks.

We destroyed them, but they have more. So they didn't expect these numbers. They didn't expect these numbers, even though they were very successful against the Soviet tanks.

So that's another thing that's always being made is that Hitler somehow stopped going into the Soviet, into Moscow. Like he didn't go in there for some reason. When he could have.

Maybe Christopher will answer. No, actually, you can see that the German side was not prepared for that kind of war. In this Mannerheim conversation, he said, we have a nice weather.

So this means our weapons are for nice weather for summer and not for the winter. And even that the generals before Operation Barbarossa, they actually predicted how far they could go. Because they knew exactly how much fuel they had, how much ammo they had.

And let's not forget, this was like a extremely early strong winter, which happened then. And there's another part to it. The Japanese actually signed a non-aggression agreement with the Soviets.

The Japanese made a pact with the Soviets. So the east of the Soviet Union was secured and they could bring in all the troops from the east to defend Moscow. Basically, that was how far they could get in the first attempt.

You have to understand that military operations in such an enormous country, you're not planning for one big operations. You plan the first step and then for the winter, you wait, you sit. And then when the spring comes, you attack again, you push a little bit further.

So it was planned in steps. It was never the plan. This is impossible for a small country like Germany to take the whole Soviet Union in one step.

This is a war planned for years with several attacks every summer. And they just couldn't make it because of the weather, the Siberian troops came in. And actually the generals at that point wanted to retreat and Hitler gave the order to hold the position.

And this probably saved the whole German campaign at that point. If they would have retreated like the generals wanted to do, maybe the whole front would collapse and

Germany would have lost the war. Actually, I believe the generals who are like the Junkers, right? The ones who are opposed to Hitler? They were not really.

Some of them might be opposed to Hitler. Some of them might be not. Weirdly in their consciousness.

But Hitler is not a military man. He's the leader of a country. So he has to look at resources, political questions.

He has a broader perspective on the things. And a military guy, he only thinks in the military situation. So... Tactically.

Tactically, exactly. And that's why they clash from time to time. But it's not enough to say they worked against him.

The question is difficult. We had allies. There were Italian troops.

There were Romanian troops. And so on. And what does it do to these countries if you retreat? Maybe they will leave the coalition.

Maybe the Romanians say, okay, the Germans are losing. We're going to leave the coalition because we don't want to get in trouble with the Soviets. And so on.

So it's a very complicated political thing. Hitler has to look at it as a German leader. And for the general, for him, it's okay.

Maybe we can save our troops. We can reduce our losses. We can go back to a safer position.

And so on. So it's different perspectives you have. Go ahead.

Yeah. Just an example. Bulgarian army never entered the... Even though we were allied in the beginning of the war with Germany, we never entered the war against Soviet Union.

Now, there was a popular explanation for that, which is totally wrong. And we know that from historical examples, that the popular explanation is that Bulgarians were so friendly to the Russians that they will never fought against that. But this is not true because Bulgarians actually fought and destroyed Russian divisions quite successfully in the First World War.

So the actual reason for that and the reason that there were two elite German divisions on the Balkans and in Bulgaria, especially with armored division and the whole Bulgarian army was basically on the borders with Turkey was that Turkey was basically very close to enter the war on the side of the British. And that's why there was a different military, German military, how to say, games in Bulgaria organized with the Bulgarian army. And

they were demonstrating the newest Tiger tanks and different frightening new weapons to basically scare the Turks to enter the British side.

So this is example how basically decisions were taken on political level because this was a order from Hitler to basically to stay one of the one, I believe, two elite German divisions. They were, of course, changed during the time of the war. They were sent on the Balkans to rest.

But the Bulgarian army that was quite capable of fighting at that point never entered. They were kept in reserve in the case of Turkish invasion on the Balkans on the side of the Soviets and the British. Of course, there was some inner game in Turkey.

The Turks that were pro-German were eliminated. I mean the Turks' political officers, high-ranking officers were eliminated. Was that Kemal Atatürk who was in charge of Turkey at that time? I believe he died at that point.

Okay, yeah. But basically this is another example. Also, the people must understand that, for example, one of the few sources of oil for the German army was in Romania.

So to continue the war, they made enormous efforts to keep Romania on their side. So it was a very complicated thing to be the Fuhrer of the German people. Yeah, of course, he made some mistakes, but not so great mistakes as the people accused him.

And the people that accused him are very mediocre, and they are judging the great men much greater than they are, than we are actually, sitting in their chairs comfortably and reading books and trying to present themselves like smartasses. And just to say, Hitler was the head of the army, of the Wehrmacht, which is not only the army, but the whole military, I would say, the military power of the German Reich. There was Heer, the Waffen-Forces, Luftwaffe, Kriegsmarine, the Fleet.

But he was not alone commanding them. There were a lot of high-ranking professional generals there. Yes, some of them argued with him.

Maybe some of them were right. There were a lot of smart German generals. But some of them were bragging, for example, very obvious case is quite popular German general is basically Manstein.

He was bragging how he alone could defeat the Russians if it was not Hitler. But when you read another man that is a little bit more, how to say, believable, Hans Guderian, he presents a little bit different picture. But even Manstein, when you read his memories, he said that he often disagreed with Hitler and he would have made other decisions, but he could understand why Hitler decided to do it like that.

There's always, you know, you are facing like this huge area, enormous front, enormously powerful enemy. And when you give it to some unit, you have to take it from

the other unit. You don't have unlimited resources.

And every general is unhappy when you take away some troops from him or you take away some tanks from him and give them to another general. So he's unhappy. That's normal stuff.

And in case of the coalition, we have many examples where the Greeks killed the Greek king, where the British killed the Greek king, where they started this putsch or coup d'etat in Yugoslavia. So, of course, they permanently tried to split up the coalition. And probably we would have done the same, but we don't have that kind of intelligence and infiltration, the Brits and the Americans had.

So he had to deal with many people, with other leaders. And this is a very, very complicated thing. And you have to make the decisions quickly.

In some situations you have like one day, two days, three days time to make a decision. And you probably make the wrong decision. Even the great Erfan von Clausewitz in his Art of War said that war is a constant chain of wrong decisions and mistakes.

And at the end, who makes the least mistakes wins. It's all game theory, basically. You have to think about things in terms of consequential reasoning.

What will follow if I do this, if I make this move in a chess game? And then from there, what other moves I'll have to make. So, obviously, you can't predict the future and know all the factors. So, as you say, pretty much bound to make some mistakes.

So that leads to the claim that Hitler declared war on the United States. Of course, so far as I know, that's something to do with the oil embargo put on Germany by the Jewish bankers in the States. Is that correct? We know that the Americans were already in the war.

You know, they had this Lend and Lease Act where they supplied the Soviets. They supported the British Navy already in the Atlantic, attacked German U-boats, etc. So, this was basically, this is just a paper thing.

We were already in the war with America. And I think maybe that it's a questionable thing why he did it. Probably he did it to strengthen the coalition with the Japanese.

And from his perspective, it was actually, what's the meaning of it? At that point, the Americans couldn't get to Europe. They couldn't attack Germany. And the Germans couldn't attack the Americans at that point.

So, the meaning of it was basically we're doing some U-boat warfare in the Atlantic Ocean somewhere. It was not a big thing at the time. And who knows if the Americans would have stayed out of the war if he didn't do it.

I mean, they would have found a way to get into it anyway. Obviously, that was Roosevelt and his Jewish banker masters, their plan to have this two-front war with Britain and the Soviets against Germany and then bring the Americans. But there were still lots of Americans who were opposed to it, like Henry Ford and Charles Lindbergh and so forth.

They were subjected to the damage to their reputation, the destruction of their companies afterwards. And Charles Lindbergh's son was ritually murdered by Jews. I think it was called the Purple Gang who abducted his child as punishment for their trying to put a stop to the Second World War.

Yeah. Absolutely. It's the same thing, like I said, about the Britons, that it's not a monolithic thing.

There are different fractions. And there was a pro-German, pro-Nazi fraction in America too. Right.

That's a German-American bund, I think. Yeah. And also, there were the silver shirts of William Haley, I believe, also, who was a National Socialist faction in the States.

But it wasn't very strong, though, I guess, because of the propaganda of the Jews and the media they controlled there that it controlled the minds of the people and whipped them into a frenzy for war. The first thing they did in the First World War, for example, one of the first things they did, they cut the cable between Germany and America. You know, there's a big transatlantic cable.

And they cut it so that the Germans couldn't communicate with their supporters or with the Americans in general. I believe the guy that kidnapped, of course, because you mentioned Lindbergh's case, well, Charles Lindbergh, he was a very Nordic type and very sympathetic to the Germans. He was Swedish by extraction, I believe.

Yeah. And very popular. They were from elite, noble, still Aryan American family.

And I believe that the Jews planned to basically, it was a smear campaign against the Germans because the Lindbergh family were against the Jews. They were pro-German. They even, I believe they met Hitler.

And the wife of Lindbergh wrote very good things about Hitler, how she was very pleased with Germany, with Hitler and so and so. And they were gaining support in America. So they organized this kidnapping of the heir to Lindbergh family.

And, of course, maybe there was some Jewish, you know, ritual sacrifice and all the scum things that they're doing. But they threw the guilt of poor German guy that supposedly kidnapped the girl, the boy. That's the same as a Leo Frank case where they always find a patsy to blame for everything.

Yeah. But actually he said that he never took part. He just kept a box from his friend that was Jewish.

I believe his name was Frank Fish or something. And Frank Fish, he came from pre-Third Reich Germany. And interestingly enough, interestingly enough, after the case, I've read about the case two years ago and I was shocked when I read.

I say how the small, how to say, unknown things that are moving the politics, actually. So they neutralized the Lindbergh family that were convinced that this German guy kidnapped their son. And the wife of this German guy, basically 40 years after the case, she still was claiming that he has nothing to do with that case, that actually the Jew kidnapped or the Jews kidnapped the baby.

And the German guy was just keeping the money without knowing from where the money came. But also a very interesting fact is that the Jewish relatives of this Fish guy, I'm not sure what was his family, they were paid by someone. I don't know who, but you can imagine, to come from Germany to America, which is not very cheap thing at the time, and to witness for their relative, because he died at that point, supposedly by natural causes.

So they witnessed how great he was, how he never will harm a child, and things like that. Wonderful, wonderful guy. Yeah, it says here that there was a Detroit Jewish mafia gang called the Purple Gang that was behind the abduction of Lindbergh's child.

I think that might have been something to do with Moe Dalitz, who was also another one of the high-level Jewish mafiosi of the Mishpaka. But yeah, obviously Lindbergh and Henry Ford also was an opponent of the creation of the war to bring America into the World War. And then from there, the Jews, just like they sabotaged Lindbergh, they sabotaged the whole of the state of Minnesota, because Lindbergh's father was, I think, the governor of Minnesota at the time.

And that was the Jews' way of getting vengeance. So now they pump in a bunch of Somalians into Minnesota and try to, you know, basically destroy the people there. Just like in Henry Ford's town of Dearborn, Michigan, they pumped in a bunch of Arabs there to deliberately destroy that also.

And they're always slandering Henry Ford, of course, too. Have you ever heard about Henry Ford's peace ship? Yeah, I think he had gone over to Germany before. Yeah, I think it was in the First World War.

He wanted to stop the war. And he hired one of these cruise ships, one of these sea liners, and he called it the peace ship. And he went on the ship with some rich Americans, industrials, journalists, and so on.

And they wanted to travel to Europe to negotiate the peace or to prevent the war. And

while they were on the cruise somewhere in the middle of the Atlantic, he had a conversation with a Jewish guy. And the Jew said to him, you will not be successful.

We want this war, and you can do whatever you want. The war will happen. It's a very interesting story.

And that's basically the starting point where Ford started his, quote unquote, anti-Semitism. Because then he understood who's behind it. So just look it up.

It was called peace ship, I think. Yeah, so obviously. That's also a very important thing.

One thing I want to say that the English called the First World War and the Second World War, they call it the 30 Years War. So for them, it's one war. It doesn't matter if Hitler or the NSDAP or the Kaiser is in charge.

How do these people argue in the case of the First World War? Do they say Kaiser Wilhelm was also an agent of Rothschild Jew or whatever? Because we have basically the same situation. Two times. I believe that Wilhelm was also anti, well, it was kind of anti-capitalist and anti-Semitic, but that also he was also against Hitler at some point.

It was very complicated stuff. Because he thought that when they come to power, he would get his throne back. At least at some kind of representative position.

And yeah, the Nazis were not so conservative, so they were more progressive. They wanted to go forward and not backward. And I also think that Hitler probably saw him as weak because he surrendered, he gave up.

That's why he didn't like him. As a whole, the statements of Hitler against the monarchy, which absolutely, I support that. The monarchs, the modern monarchs, they're basically all traitors.

And they allied with the great capital and with the Jews. I think the problem he had with that was that he didn't like this class struggle, which is always used by the Marxists to separate and divide the people into classes. And for him, it was very important to unite the people and to get rid of this class thinking and to give kids from lower classes the chances to race to the highest ranks.

That was also the reason why the nobility didn't like him. Because suddenly a normal boy from a poor family could become a general. And before that, they were only aristocrats.

Of course, they disliked that. Right. I guess that's a criticism of Evola's conceptions of things, that emphasis on caste, unless the caste is based on merit, in which case there's some legitimacy there.

But we can see the degeneracy over the generations in the aristocrats. We can see that it's not good when you inherit something by birth. You should inherit it by your

achievements and by your qualities and not by your family title.

True. So long as you have the opportunity to do it as proper for you, it creates a sort of spoiled person, a lazy person. But at the same time, if you're thrown into work from birth to be like a proletarian from birth, then obviously you're not going to be very successful as a scientist or a scholar because you only have so much energy and efforts to allocate to certain activities.

And you're leaving out a huge potential. I mean, there's a huge potential in the lower and middle classes. How many great inventors and geniuses actually came from lower class families? And if you don't give them the opportunities to create their own things, then you're leaving out this potential.

Yeah, you can see that in society now with all the degeneracy of the upper class, even the bourgeois class. They're even more degenerated than the aristocracy of before. You know, this sort of hedonistic, self-serving, corrupt people who just live to amuse themselves.

And the only jobs they do just sit around in a government office or something like that and think that they're God incarnate or something. That's more the case usually in socialized countries like Canada, where I am. Where pretty much that's considered the standard of societies to work in a government job.

And usually it's only people from privileged classes who really get a chance to go anywhere because it's a very crystallized classist society. Even organizations like the Hitlerjugend, for example. Nowadays it's portrayed as like a brainwashing, indoctrinating, evil thing.

The real reason behind it is that the people were really separated. The poor, the middle class, the ruling elite, they were separated. And in organizations like in the Hitlerjugend, these kids came together.

And it didn't matter where you came from. It only mattered who you are, what you can do and what you're capable of. And they also had things like the Lantier, it was called Lent year.

So after school, you had to work for one year as a farmer. Even if you were a rich kid, a rich spoiled kid, you had to work a normal job as a farmer, as a craftsman or whatever, to get to know these people and to get to know the feeling of hard work and what they are doing and who they are. So this was all made to unite the people.

This is a very important thing of National Socialism. Yeah, I would agree with that. Because otherwise you have a sort of rigidified class structure and sort of a lot of snobbery and contempt like we see in today's society now, where people just judge each other based on their label, on their socioeconomic class.

And pretty much if you're a person who's been cut out of society because of the classist bias, then you don't really have any chance to be even treated with the slightest decency, even though you could be very well infinitely superior to others in terms of merit. But you'll be shunted to the back of the line regardless. So I guess that's definitely something that a desirable society to live in should have.

It's something like the Hitlerjugend, where people will be able to elevate themselves based on their actual merits. And obviously if Hitler were a Jew, why would he have done all these reforms in Germany at the time? You know, like just endless amounts of positive changes that actually benefited the people. I don't know if you want to go into any of the details of those specific changes.

There's quite a lot of reforms that he instituted. I can't really recall offhand. There's the Lebensborn.

That's one thing. So if Hitler were really so anti-German, then why would he have tried to build up, you know, eugenically build up his own people? And raise the population and raise the birth rate. So he was creating more Germans and not less Germans.

Like they're doing now. Now we have dysgenics, you know. They are pushing down the birth rates and making the not so favorable people reproduce a lot.

So now it's the exact opposite of what we had back then. Like I said, not only that he wanted people to have more kids, but also to have better opportunities for the kids. Give them better education and so on.

I think the more children that were conceived by a couple, the more it reduced their mortgage. So every child, it was like a reduction of your mortgage. You could get a mortgage for a house.

I think it was four children you had to have to pay it off totally. Exactly. And, of course, the bankers and the financial masters, they were totally against it.

The economists, they were totally against it. But he said, well, this is an investment in the future. These four children, they will pay more taxes than this house will cost us.

It was a very smart, simple thing. I believe that just giving an opposite example, the communists also had these programs, basically every single kid in the school to work in the brigades basically during the summer. But the kids from the communist party, the sons and daughters of the communists, they usually managed their way to go around this disorder.

So basically, this creates communist oligarchy. I'll go in that direction because it will take time, but just a short story. Basically, my father said that he saw the only working Jew in his life because of some communist propaganda movie that was shot at that time.

They were showing this guy that his father was a high-ranking communist. They shot the movie and he was, I don't know, working the field or something. When the movie was over, basically, the guy just went away.

That's it. There's actually a Polish movie that was made in the 70s about that, which is like a movie within a movie. A movie like you're talking about was presented as true light, as a fiction in that movie.

No, no. He was talking about Bulgaria and making the communist propaganda movies, how all were equal, all were the same. They were all working the field.

You see this Asa, a typical Jewish Bulgarian name, Asa was working the field side by side with the children of the peasants and the workers in the factories. Meanwhile, his father was some lawyer in the communist party, something like that. Basically, my father walked his wife away.

Just giving an example of how the communist propaganda was and how was the German propaganda. This movie is called Man of Iron. It's a Polish movie from 1981.

It basically shows how it was just a lie, basically, how a working man superstar is just basically a ruse and a myth, like a fiction of the communists. They claim to take care of their people, that they're all about the working man. But then this film director, she goes, and she tries to find the guy who was the star of this propaganda movie.

She finds him. He's just living in total poverty and so forth in the end. So that's basically a microcosm of the macrocosm of communist altruism, that they just use you and cast you aside.

And that's because it's just Jewish hypocritical humanitarianism, the mask they hide behind to gain total power for themselves. And when they get power, then the only people who like the communist regime are the people who are in control of it, the members of the party at the higher levels. And they're almost all Jews or predominantly, depends on how much they managed to get rid of their opposition, of course.

There's another point. This movie was made in 1981. Yeah, it's called Man of Iron, directed by Andrzej Wajda, the Polish movie.

There's another point about the world war with Hitler. It says here in that document that claims that Pruf was a double agent, Hitler was a double agent. It says, Hitler refused to allow the tens of thousands of tons of weaponized nerve gas that the Germans had produced at Die Hörfurth an der Oder to be used.

Over 500,000 artillery shells and about 100,000 bombs filled with nerve gas were found in their storage areas, mainly at Krapitz in the end of the war. Yes, that's true. So, Hitler didn't want chemical or biological warfare from the beginning.

He was absolutely against it. I suppose mainly because of his personal experience in the first world war. He was gas himself.

And these chemical artillery shells or grenades, they were actually produced secretly, without Hitler's knowledge. The order came from Himmler. He wanted to use them.

But when Hitler came to know about it, he went crazy and he said, we will never use that. And we also have to consider that the opposite of world war one, there were no chemical and biological weapons used on any side. Probably because of the fear.

What would be the answer to that? The escalation would be like enormous. Wasn't mustard gas used? In world war two? Not that I know. In world war one.

In world war one, yeah. But in world war two, I can't remember any case of any of the parties using chemical or biological weapons. I remember a story when the British wanted to poison the Germans with anthrax.

And they also tested it on an island in Britain. And they were like cookies. Cookies with anthrax.

And they wanted to drop them over Germany so that the cattle would eat them. So that would kill the cattle. And there would be no milk for the children, etc.

And then it would go from the animals to the humans. And kill like 60% of the Germans. And then they produced it.

You can look it up. They produced it, they had them, and they didn't use them. And this island is still contaminated and you are not allowed to go there? Well, at least there are some people in the British government probably who put a stop to the excesses of the Jews and Churchill.

Because Churchill was himself a Jew and his mother was named Jenny Jerome. So that would be something that they would have no problems doing because obviously they set up death camps after the Second World War. And then they did that, Churchill did that to the Boers in South Africa too with the first concentration camp where he caused the starvation and disease of all sorts of Boers at that time.

So it was called Operation Vegetarian. Operation Vegetarian was a British military plan in 1942 to disseminate linseed cakes infected with anthrax spores onto the fields of Germany. These cakes would have been eaten by the cattle which would then be consumed by the civilian population causing the deaths of millions of German citizens.

Furthermore, it would have been wiped out the majority of German cattle creating a massive food shortage for the rest of the population that remained uninfected. Preparations were not complete until early 1944. Operation Vegetarian was only to be

used in the event of a German anthrax attack on the United Kingdom.

Here it says citation needed, but this is what Wikipedia claims. The cakes themselves were tested on Grignard Island just off the coast of Scotland because of the widespread contamination from the anthrax spores the land remained quarantined until 1990. The five million cakes made to be disseminated in Germany were eventually destroyed in an incinerator shortly after the end of World War II.

So they both had these all sides, let's say all sides, the Brits for some had these plans, but they were in fear of the answer and Hitler personally didn't like it because he was guest himself in World War I which maybe make us think about other guest things, but that's another topic. Let's add a small thing about the vegetarian. One of the reasons that Hitler was not exactly 100% vegetarian, but with mostly vegetarian diet I think he just ate eggs, didn't he? I believe he ate for example sausages at some point and fish, but he didn't like baked meat because, and this is from his mouth I believe, when after British gas attack he was blinded and he heard the screams of his comrades around him and the smell of burning flesh and every time when he, basically the smell of burning flesh and the screams of the dying soldiers was, how to say, impregnated his mind and every time when he smelled a roasted meat this reminds him of this thing.

So, another, how to say, proof that he was afraid of gas warfare and he didn't want to bring this kind of barbarism to the German people. And another thing that I'm, well, this is speculation from my side, but I'm particularly interested in German nuclear weapon that most likely Germany had at the end of the war or slightly before the war. El Serrano said that the Germans only made like 3 nuclear bombs and he said that the Allies couldn't develop the technology so that all the claims that there are lots of nuclear bombs are actually false.

I believe that there was at least one nuclear weapon that were created by the German scientists. This is speculation, but this is based on memories of Mussolini. I believe he was on the testing of the weapon.

He didn't say what the weapon was, but in that point in 1944 he was absolutely 100% convinced that Germany will win the war. And I don't know what the weapon was, but he was amazed. And then he wrote, I believe, that he was shocked why Hitler didn't use the weapon.

So, what will be that weapon? I don't think that he was amazed by the tanks or by the jet planes. Most likely, it was something much stronger. And later, I found that Mussolini was one of the names that were mentioned in a hypothetical, that he was witnessed in a hypothetical German nuclear experiment.

So, that's why he was so amazed that he believed that Germany will win the war with that weapon. But, to continue with my thoughts, if they made a single experiment and a

single nuclear weapon, well, obviously, this won't stop the Soviet army. This won't stop the American invasion.

And also, this will open the gates for all kinds of attacks against Germany, for biological, chemical, and not to mention that the Jew, Einstein, actually, and his Jewish buddies developed the nuclear weapon as a punishment for Germany, for Berlin. The target for the nukes were Berlin, not Japan. So, even if it's true that Germany had chemical, I mean, obviously, they had chemical weapons, but if they had a nuclear weapon, Hitler didn't allow using nuclear weapon because, well, obviously, people that know much about his personality was because he was quite noble, actually, but he was afraid of retribution from the Allies against Germany.

And that the nuclear weapon at that point was not, I would say, key for the victory. So, this is another point in defense of the Fuhrer. I think that we have to understand that the difference in the art of warfare and in the spirit between the Axis forces and the so-called Allies.

When we look at the Air Force, for example, Germany didn't even develop a strategical bombers. They were only made for technical purposes. So, there was never this idea to destroy whole cities, to kill women and children on the other side, to attack the people and the population.

So, we didn't develop weapons like this. This was just not in their mindset. And then the British, for example, they, from the beginning, they had these huge bombers, which enormous reach.

They could just burn down and destroy whole cities. And we didn't even have the capability of that. And I think this translates also to chemical and biological warfare.

They just didn't think about it, to guess all the people in London, which is like a very cruel, terrible thing to do. Yeah, the Jews are dirty fighters. They have this sort of evil inhuman cruelty about them.

Same with the Soviets, because the Soviets were Jews. Pretty much any nation that they've taken a hold of, then that nation becomes infected with their mindset, sort of vengeful, hateful, spiteful. Canada is very similar to that.

It's like a Soviet regime, basically. Only it's just a soft Soviet regime. So, the German people, as Guido von Lise called them, that they're the people of, the Garmin people, or the people of karma, or whatever the linguistic cognates there are, that they're the people who live a more harmonious, just life, whereas the Jews are the antithesis of that.

They're the people of, you know, those who incur the karma, who are always violating the harmony of existence to serve their own personal selfish egotism. Yeah, I mean, just from a rational perspective as a normal guy, and if you cannot, you are in a fight, some

guy, and you cannot beat him for some reason, and then you go to his house, burn down his house, kill his children and his wife. It's a very nasty, evil thing to do, when you think about it.

And I think no normal military man thinks that way, at least not in the old European tradition. This is more like a, let's say, Eastern thing to do that. And I would just recommend to the listeners to look into the German soldiers' Ten Commandments.

Every German soldier had this in his Zolbuch, and there you can see what the spirit was, and how you were supposed to act as a German soldier. I'll post it here, and you can show it to the people. And that's the spirit, and biological and chemical weapons is just not seen as appropriate.

It's not a gentleman, knightly thing to do. It says in this article that Eva Braun was also a Jew, based upon that N1V1 claim. N1V1 DNA, they try to associate it with Ashkenazi genes, but we've already refuted that, and if you look at her face, obviously she doesn't look Ashkenazi at all.

Maybe we can start at the other end of this claim. So who at the high-ranking National Socialist elite was not a Jew? If we can find the people who are not Jewish, maybe that's easier. I will start with the claim that Himmler was particularly interested in not allowing anyone with any claims of being Jewish in or around Hitler.

He was quite a fervent anti-Semite, or maybe from a practical perspective, he was afraid of allowing Jews to infiltrate the high echelons of the National Socialist Party. I remember, for example, Reinhard Heydrich. Well, there were some rumors at that time, because he was very good at playing the violin, and I believe there was some forefather called Zeus, which could be a Jewish name, but could be a German name.

I believe Zeus means sweet or something. Zeus, yeah, sweet. So anyway, his father and mother, they liked opera music, and the guy was quite ambitious, and he rose to the ranks.

And because of the rumors, Himmler heard the rumors, so he started to search every traces for Jewish forefathers, and you know that he must prove that 200 years, so basically two centuries in the back, that he did not have any Jewish blood. So yeah, they were very specific of searching Jews, and there are some exceptions, like this guy in the SS, I believe he was half Jew or quarter Jew or something like that, and he was allowed specifically to stay in the SS, but this is basically a single case that I can think of. So, I don't know, I assume that most of the guys in the high-ranking National Socialist Germany, like 90.9% of them were Germans.

So, ever brown Jewish is something very, very stupid, but anyway. There's a lot of claims about how Hitler had like 150,000 Jewish officers or something. I'm not sure about the

exact numbers, but there were.

I knew that the rules for the SS were more strict than for the Wehrmacht, so maybe if you had like a grandfather who was Jewish, you could be a member of the Wehrmacht, but I'm not so sure if they were like 100% full Jews. I believe that there were Mischlings, so like quarter Jews or something like that, which by the way, this is also interesting perspective. I will be a little bit harsher on the Mischlings, but from the other hand, from political view, obviously they wanted to assimilate and to destroy the Judaism in Germany by accepting these people, not by refuting them, which also is another claim debunked that Hitler wanted to create Israel, and that's why he wanted to expel all Jews or something like that.

There are obviously some Jews, or not Jews, quarter Jews with some Jewish heritage that were accepted in Germany. Of course, I pointed out back in the time, we had the argument with a guy called Jules for Hitler, that maybe some of these people were not really true Germans, so maybe I will look at that like a potential weakness of the Third Reich, but maybe a lot of these people in the majority were just basically Germans, with some Jewish descent. It looks like you can look at the problem from two perspectives, right? So, we all know about the Nuremberg Laws, the racial laws, and in Section 7 of the First Ordinance of the Reich Citizenship Act, Hitler personally reserved the right to approve exceptions.

The Führer and Reich Chancellor can grant exceptions from the provisions of the implementing ordinances. Of more than 10,000 requests for improvement that were checked and filtered by several law courts, only a few were successful. The participation of the petitioners in World War and political services to the movement, their racial appearance, and their character assessment were essential criteria.

Only in two cases were full Jews benefited. By the year 1941, 260 half-breeds of the first degree had achieved their equality with the German blooded. In 1,300 cases, petitioners were reclassified from valid Jews to Jewish mixed race.

According to the decree of the High Command of the Wehrmacht on April 8, 1940, the first degree half-breeds and the Jüdisch versippten, the German blooded spouses in so-called mixed marriages, were to be released from the Wehrmacht. Exceptions were only possible with Hitler's personal approval until 1942, but were tolerated in exceptional cases. In June 1944, the second degree half-breeds should also be excluded from service in the Wehrmacht.

So what we can see in here is that probably at the beginning of the war, in 1939, there were probably more half-breeds and Jews in the Wehrmacht and they were excluded over time. I don't know if the number of 150,000 is correct. Yeah, that's what I heard.

I'm not too sure myself. So maybe this is the situation where they were beginning to

realize that there will be agents in the German army and the potential that these Mischlings could be potentially much more, how to say, unreliable than the real Germans. It says after the assassination attempt of July 20, 1944, Hitler revoked his special permits for officers who were regarded as first degree half-breeds at the same time.

All officers who were Jewish influenced were dismissed at the end of 1944. So you can see the development. By the way, because you said 1944 and the attempt of killing Hitler, one of the claims that, because I've read the material, most of the things were total bullshit, but one of the claims was particularly funny that Heinz Guderian, obviously they cannot claim that Heinz Guderian was a Jew or something like a double agent or something like that.

I mean, he rebuilt the German Panzer power. According to the claim, Schneller Heinz, the fast Heinz, as he was called, he refuted all orders for Hitler during the whole war and that's why he was so successful. And Hitler was very mad with him.

And what was the other bullshit? 1944, after the assassination attempt against Hitler, Heinz Guderian, I believe, is the commander-in-chief of all Panzer forces. So after the assassination attempt, supposedly this German genius that is defying the Jew Hitler, according to these morons that wrote the article, was put in charge of the Panzer forces in all Germany. What is the logic of that? I don't know.

Guderian had arguments, he preferred the Blitzkrieg, but as we pointed out before, he had arguments not only with Hitler, he had arguments with other German generals. And he liked specific type of very fast warfare. And he was the mastermind of the French campaign, of the brilliant German Panzer maneuvers.

But also Hitler liked him because of these things. And this is proven in many articles. And of course, Hitler approved the Guderian type of warfare in France.

So this is quite stupid from my side. And it's written obviously for people that don't know history or they want to twist history in particular. Yeah, I think that that's mainly just a deliberate disinformation.

It's written by this guy named Miles W. Mathis. He actually claims that much of World War II was just invented and created, that it was staged. Oh, my God.

If you look at the war in the East, the dispute oftentimes was about Hitler. Hitler was not a maniac like many people today believe. Many times he was very careful.

He was overthinking stuff. And according to the generals, he was slow in his decisions. So he took his time.

And of course, when you are a general and you want to attack, you want to attack now,

not in a week, not in three weeks. So, of course, they often had the feeling that he was holding them back. But he was just very careful with his decisions.

He was listening to different opinions and thinking about what to do. And this takes some time. And now they are creating that he was holding them back in some way.

No, he didn't. He was just careful. And let's remind once again that what was the nickname of Guderian? He was called Fast Hans.

So basically, Schnelle Hans. So he liked to be aggressive. The same thing could be said for Karol Dyonitz.

That's the admiral of the Kriegsmarine? Yeah, and the last Fuhrer of the Third Reich, actually. Isn't he still the Fuhrer? Because the Third Reich never went away, right? Technically, yeah. He was the last chancellor.

But it's also debatable because Hitler just announced him as chancellor. He was not elected. So there's a huge debate about the whole construct of the modern German state.

If it is a real state, if it is a real constitution. We don't have a peace treaty. So it's another complicated topic.

But let's say you have to go back to Guderian. He is in his pants. He's spearheading forward.

And the other troops cannot catch up with him. So he might get surrounded or get in a very dangerous situation. So you always have to hold them back and say, wait a bit, wait a bit.

We have to catch up. We have to secure our positions. It's a very normal dispute between a commander-in-chief and his officers.

It's a very normal thing. And you cannot say this is some kind of sabotage or something. If Hitler really wanted to get rid of Guderian, he could be killed or something.

I mean, he was actually raised to the ranks during the war. And he was discharged in March 1945 when the war was pretty much over. So, I mean, it's not logical.

It doesn't make sense for me. The other claim was, I believe, at least in Bulgaria, these conspirator idiots were spreading this thing. Hitler was put on the head of the Third Reich, basically to create this overly aggressive Reich, which is not also true.

And basically to create a situation in which America would enter the war and basically destroy Germany and gain total power in the world. Now, there was a book called Ten Years and Twenty Days in Germany's Zehn Jahre und Zwanzig Tage by Karl Dönitz. It was

published in Bonn 1958.

In the book, Dönitz, he actually said that he criticized Hitler for being, as Chris said, overly, not passive, basically he thought too much. But Dönitz wanted unrestricted warfare, both overseas and undersea, against American ships before the official announcement of war of America against Germany. And the reason of that was that the American ships were actually aggressive against Germany, against German ships, even though the German ships openly didn't show aggressions against American merchant navy and American fleet, basically the military.

But they were overly aggressive. So maybe this was Hitler holding back the provocation of the Americans. He was afraid to start a war with America.

Which again debunked the idea that he wanted basically to provoke the Third World War and entrance of America on the side of Britain. Yeah, we all know what happened in World War I with the Lusitania. So, it would be very stupid to make the same mistake twice.

But the argument of Dönitz, because someone will say, oh, Dönitz was an agent, for example. The argument of defense of Dönitz in that case is, well, it was obvious that Americans were very aggressive against the German fleet. And according to Dönitz, it was a matter of time.

But Dönitz also said that Hitler was delaying the inevitable, that he wanted war maybe with America. He didn't want a war with America, or at least on later stage. He didn't want it now.

So, we're talking about 1941 at that point. But when the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, and there are a lot of things about that attack that the Americans knew in several days before the attack that there will be attack and so on. So, he started the war.

He announced the war against America. Now, why he did so is very debatable. It's very debatable, but it was obvious that America was enemy state at that point.

So, he wanted to somehow to, I would say, to support Japan. And that's why he announced the war. And we also have to ask in that case, what was his information at the time? How strong he considered the Japanese? How strong he considered the Americans? It is a common topic among historians that basically the Germans underestimated the American economic power.

The American army and navy was not that strong at the time, but they were able in a very short time to switch from producing consumer goods to military goods. And the same with the Japanese. So, who knows, maybe they thought the Japanese are very strong.

The Americans, their fleet was damaged by the attack on Pearl Harbor. It will take them time to produce new ships. It will take probably, the American-Japanese war will probably take years.

So, it doesn't affect us that much. And I will just do that as a political sign to the Japanese that we stand with them and to keep the coalition alive. So, who knows, it's a complicated thing.

And at that time, there were no American troops in England or in North Africa. So, it was not a real threat to Germany. We're basically talking about naval warfare, small-scale naval warfare there.

There were no planes that could reach the United States or the opposite. So, we're talking about some ships fighting in the Atlantic Ocean. Of course, the Jews probably already knew that they're going to start manufacturing arms and so forth.

That's why they did Pearl Harbor, so that they could try to make Germany appear like an aggressor maybe. And then they can justify coming in with more heavy armaments afterwards. Well, you know about this American doctrine.

It's from an early president, maybe from Washington himself, that they should not intervene in foreign affairs, that they should be neutral. And I remember that I read in some years ago, I read that before the First World War, the United States had an army the size of Yugoslavia. So, they had a very small army, because it was not in the American mind to get into foreign wars.

But it was in the Jewish mind, of course. Of course. So, that's why they created America probably, because they probably did create it deliberately, pushing Europeans out of Europe through onerous taxation and various other scams and usury and oppression.

And so, they enabled them to go and set up what they call the New Jerusalem, quote unquote. And from there, then they can use that as their bully boy, because I think in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, it speaks about how we'll respond to any opposition to our power with the guns of America or Russia or Japan, which obviously implies that they had a hegemonic influence over those nations at that time, even in like the late 1800s, when the protocols were written first. When you think about the geostrategical position of the United States, they're basically protected by the two oceans.

In the north, they have Canada, which is not really a threat to them, and in the south, the Mexicans. So, in theory, they could stay neutral, they could have a very small army, and the people would be much richer and live much better in the United States. So, the whole purpose of their army is to interfere in some foreign wars.

And at that time, the army wasn't that big, and the Germans just thought that it would take them a longer time to produce weapons. And I think that the German intelligence,

this is historically one of our weaknesses, we're not good spies and agents. So, I think that the information the Allies had about the Axis powers were much better than the information the Axis powers had about the Allies.

And that just testifies to the difference of character between the Allied powers run by the Jews and the Masons and the Germans that, you know, obviously, they're all spies and sneaks, the Jews. Yeah, I can give you an example that, for example, I'm German myself, and I don't like German movies. So, we're not good at making, we're not good at acting, and we're not good at making movies.

And this is based on your character, you know, the acting is in your blood. And when you are a good actor, you're also a good spy. So, there's a reason why a certain type of people are in control of Hollywood.

It's not only because they want to control it to create the propaganda, but they also have the talent for it. They're very good at it by nature. Yeah, they're theater actors.

Yeah. I will say that the older German movies, like Kitt, I've watched some of them. Interestingly enough, in communist Bulgaria, they allowed German movies, but they didn't allow American movies.

The older German movies were much better than the modern, whatever, German, American, Bulgarian, whatever. I guess that's the case in every country, that the older movies are better than the newer ones. At the same time, you've got movies like M, which is starring Peter Lorre, who's a Jew, that Fritz Lang, director from Germany, which is about child murder and so forth, trying to portray it as if it were a psychopathology instead of, you know, just a dirty, underhanded thing.

So, they're trying to accommodate pedophilia and, you know, ritual murder, basically. I think that was released during the Weimar period. Oh, yeah.

Fritz Lang. Yeah, they love him until today. He's still considered as a great director.

Can I ask Christopher things? Because he's a German and he has, of course, family members. What are the differences for the average German for the Weimar Republic and the Third Reich and the modern democratic Germany, so-called democratic Germany? First of all, I have to say that the people are not very well educated. I guess that's especially in historical things.

It's a difficult situation. So, the Germans, they have kind of a trauma, like nationwide PTSD from these wars, even though they don't realize it. And the whole thing here is created like a great reset.

So, for most of the Germans, Germany starts in 1945. And everything before that is either bad, you know, it's bad, Kaiser, bad monarchy, dictatorship. The Prussians were

also not good, always in war and so on.

So, everything is bad. You can see it, for example, in the nowadays states in Germany. We don't have a Prussia.

They erased Prussia from history. We have still a Bavaria and a Saxony and so on. Prussia is erased.

So, this whole Weimar time is like a blind spot. Of course, they protected us. Yeah, they got rid of the Kaiser and then with these beautiful parties and democracy.

And then it was destroyed by the evil Nazis. But finally, we got back on track and then we made it happen. And now we are integrated in the West.

That's another thing that many people don't realize. That in the past, we saw ourselves as middle power. In a middle position, not only geographically.

But in the old days, the Germans, they didn't consider themselves as part of the modern West. You know, the modern West is like France, England, America. These are the dominating forces and culture.

And we always saw ourselves in like a middle position between that, like our own sphere. And now Germany is very much Americanized. And considers themselves as part of NATO and EU.

And the knowledge about Weimar Republic and so on is very rare. So, it's just the basic things, you know. First, democracy failed because of hyperinflation and economic problems.

But of course, they don't have the deep insight into that. Of all the degeneracy. And basically, it was like a civil war.

The people were fighting. We had a communist republic in Munich. The people were, the right wing and the left wing were fighting in the streets and so on.

They don't know about that. They don't know about that. They think it was just a piece of time.

And then there were some economic problems. And then the Nazis took over. That's basically it.

How many were the communists during the Weimar Republic, I mean officially? As far as I know, the KPD, the K-E-P-D, Kommunistische Partei Deutschland, they had six million members. And the NSDAP had its peak 3.9 in 1933. So, you can say that the communists were around twice as much as the National Socialists.

So, the question is why Jews would support National Socialists and not the Communist Party? That was, by the way, quite largely financed by the USSR. And also, there was an attempt of burning the Reichstag, which is also a thing that a lot of people are claiming that National Socialists did it. But actually, because there was a Bulgarian commie that was sent there, and he was quite famous, Georgi Dimitrov.

I will say that this guy, he led a communist revolt in the 1920s in Bulgaria. And the revolt was smashed. It was not very successful at the get-go, because there were not many communists in Bulgaria as a whole.

But he escaped the USSR. And he was, I believe, the head of the International. So, international communist parties.

And he was the pet of Stalin at that point. And a lot of escaped Bulgarian communists, including a lot of Jews, by the way. Take in mind that in Bulgaria, there were not so many Jews at that point.

But I will lie about numbers. I'm not sure how many there were really. Maybe something like 100,000.

But I'm not sure. A lot of them took part in that communist rebellion. A lot of the surviving escaped to the USSR.

So, also, this is debunking the claim that Stalin was anti-Semitic as a whole, because most of these guys actually were not sent to concentration camps. Some of them were. Some of them were sent.

But this is because he considered them unreliable. But anyway, these guys from Bulgaria, some of them were trained additionally in Soviet training camps. And they formed terrorist groups.

And these terrorist groups were planned to be sent in Germany in a future communist takeover of Germany. And the burning of the Reichstag most likely was maybe an attempt to start this revolution at that point. We will never know.

We will never know. We don't have the official information. But this guy, Van der Lubbe, I believe, the Dutch communist, anarchist, whatever.

He was also paid by the USSR. There are some documents about that thing. So, there was a big play to take over Germany.

And I think that the Jews, a lot of these modern conspirators, they were overestimating the Jewish. Or maybe the plans that these modern conspirators are saying that belongs to the Jews are a little bit too complicated to work. Too complicated, actually.

Yeah, I don't know where to go from here in terms of disproving the claim that Hitler was

not legitimate. Because that's pretty much seems to disprove it. I don't see how anyone can even claim otherwise at this point.

Pretty much nailed it. Yeah. I guess we could discuss the authenticity of the Zweite's book if either of you would know whether that's an authentic book or not.

Say that again, what book? The Zweite's book, Hitler's Table Talk, the second book of Hitler. Yeah. Yeah, it's like many of these things.

Some Jewish guy published it years after the war. There are actually more or less two versions of it. And these are basically protocols.

The guy was just standing by and talking and then he made protocols of it. So, are they authentic? Most likely, yeah. But we know all about Jewish, I mean, you know your own memory.

You can remember everything, you had something and so on. Defortified stuff, of course. So, I read it.

I don't think it's like sensational. Look what he said there. I cannot find it in it.

It's just normal talking. He's talking about different things. Yeah, I've never read it myself because I wanted to find out if there's any proof that it was legitimate before I expended any time reading it.

They've got all sorts of other stuff to read. I find that most of the claims of this book being illegitimate are from overzealous Christian National Socialists. Because he didn't, in his personal thoughts, he didn't embrace the Rabi issue.

But he also didn't embrace the German Paganism. So, I don't know. Yeah, he could stay sort of neutral so that he could unify the people.

Yeah, yeah. This is normal. The 90-something percent of the Germans were Christians.

So, if they started to persecute the Christian churches, they would be like the Communists. And this would be destructive for the German people. I don't understand how the people cannot figure out this.

Also, I must point out that there was an official Pagan religion in the Third Reich called the German Faith Movement or something. They were relatively minuscule, something like a quarter million, I believe. But they were registered.

I even had the chance to have, I believe, a small jewel. What is the term for that? Basically, a symbol of that movement at some point. So, there was, I would say, on the religious part, the leader of the country.

And also, you must remind that Germany had historically suffered tremendously from the religious war, the Thirty Years' War, the war between Catholics and Protestants. So, yeah, Hitler was a student of history. He knew that and he just wanted to unify the people and to stop any further, I would say, attempts of enemies to use their religions as a weakness or something.

He basically said in this Table Talks that he wouldn't do anything against Christianity because it would die out by itself and it would be gone in two or three hundred years anyway. That that was his view of it. There's a quote here, I think it's from Table Talk also.

It says, as for cruelty, Christianity holds all world records. Christianity is the revenge of the wandering Jew. Now you can see why many people don't like it.

Well, it's true. Well, it's true. I mean, what the Christianity did to early Europe is quite brutal.

I mean, there were concentration camps in the Roman Empire and they massacred people that didn't want to be converted to Christianity. Now, nobody's talking about that. And also the term pagan came from Pagos, at least officially.

I mean, the peasants in the Pagos, in the countryside, they didn't accept the Christianity. It was the religion of the city elite. So the Fuhrer was right.

You can see that over and over again, even in our times, that these extremely progressive SJW Marxist types, they're always urbanized people who live in the big cities and that the countryside is always more religious and conservative. That's considered throughout history. And the early Christians, they basically were the SJWs, the radical Marxists of their time.

Absolutely. Absolutely. Yeah, Christianity is Bolshevism of Rome, the founder of Bolshevism.

I think it was maybe Dietrich Eckhart who said that, or no, it was Oswald Spengler who said that Christianity was the grandmother of Bolshevism. So that's a pretty concise quote. I think Dietrich Eckhart wrote this, Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin.

Very good book, by the way. Very good book. Conversations between Hitler and I are just so parallel, I think.

Also, just to add two books, not from Hitler, but from, let's say, one of the founders of economic movement, economic basis of the National Socialism. It's quite a name that is very, very often forgotten. It's Gottfried Fedev.

Gottfried Fedev, very talented man. He was an engineer. He built a lot of buildings,

including in Bulgaria, including in Burgas.

Very beautiful buildings, by the way, what was left of them. He wrote Kampf gegen die Hochfinanz. So basically this must be a fight against the high capital, high financiers or something like that.

And also another thing that is the core of the belief of political views of the NSDAP. The other is called Die Juden. So basically the Jews in 1933.

That's what Gottfried Fedev wrote? Yep. Yep. I was only aware of his manifesto.

You know, the manifesto for the, against Jews. The German title is Manifesto Ende der Zinsknechtschaft or something like that. And even today, I know, you know, there are some of these German truthers there who are against the monetary system.

Even without knowing it, they are still influenced by him. Many of the ideas they have for a new monetary system came from him. Even in the left, because nobody is happy with the, you know, the fat and printing money like crazy and stuff like that.

Actually, the modern social, how to say, social democracies, so to say, democracies in Europe are influenced in some aspects of National Socialist Germany. I mean, these, well, not to the core, unfortunately, because this would be totally against the Jewish problem. But a lot of people don't realize that these benefits like health insurance, especially to the Western bloc, they took these six, basically five day working week, free vacations and so on.

So, they're all first introduced in the Third Reich. And before that, I've read an article written in 1938, I believe, just before the war, that the British workers, members of some syndicate visited Germany. They were shocked, totally shocked.

They just had taken mind that Britain was a very powerful empire with all these supposedly working syndicates. They were totally shocked that the German workers had all these social benefits that the Brits don't have. We had these cruise liners for the normal workers from the Cafeteria Freude organization, where basically the normal worker could make a cruise.

And they were not allowed to enter the English harbour. Because the British would say, what the fuck, a German worker is on a cruise ship and I have three potatoes today. Yeah, the cruise ships were only for the rich people at that point.

That's the way it might be too, because it's snob appeal, they can cut out the poor. That's like today in all the white countries, so to speak, all the Western societies, it's only wealthy people who would do that sort of thing, who have that option. Yeah, but nobody is introducing.

Some of the aspects of the Third Reich, they are trying to debunk, for example, protection of the animals, wolves. The environment too. I was going to mention that with the environment, with Richard Walter Dore, the German agricultural minister and how he basically created the environmentalist movement.

Him and, I think, Jorian Jenks for the British Union of Fascists. And there was other Germans, of course, prior to, I think, even the First World War, who were instrumental in creating environmentalist movements. I think Richard Wagner's, what is it, his nephew or something, Forster, Bernard Forster, had created like environmentalist enclaves in Argentina as well.

It's very important to look in the German romanticism and the German idealism of the 19th century. And there was this movement, you know, back to the nature. The people started hiking.

There was a guy named Jan, Thornvater Jan. He basically made the people exercise, go into the woods. The nature and especially the forest is very much connected to the German soul.

Even in these post-World War II films, they're all, because the people, they were like, you know, they liked nice, easy movies at the time. And they're all always in the mountains and in the forest. And then there's some love story.

So, this is very important for the whole white race. I think this is very important to understand that this connection to the nature isn't so present in other races than it is in us. If you look at all of fairy tales and myths and legends, the animals, they can speak, you know, they have a character.

We just don't see them as animals. And it's always the magic forest and so on. So, the soul of the white people is deeply connected into nature.

Yeah, you contrast that with like the Chinese, where they blowtorch dogs before they eat it, so they could make the meat sweet. Or they'll like poke holes in the gallbladder of bears, so that they can drain the gallbladder out of the bear or the gall of its gallbladder. I mean, look at organizations like Greenpeace and all these environmentalists.

Of course, they're questionable because of their Marxist connections. But all the people who are saving the whales and saving the ice bears, it's like 99% white people doing that. Other races, they don't give a shit about the whales or any kind of animal.

Yeah, that's sort of the empathy gene, I guess you could say, or the consciousness of white people. It's not just purely on a genetic level, but a spiritual level. That sort of can be an Achilles heel that's exploited by all these non-white parasites and Jews that they exploit our good nature beyond the pale of tolerance, basically.

So all these white people, they want to be good and kind to everybody on earth, and yet they just keep sabotaging their own hope for survival by filling up society with foreign invaders, who just devastate the environment by building endless amounts of houses and so forth, buying Walmart products. So they need to definitely have their thinking straightened out and to understand that real environmentalism is national socialism, and there's no other way, no other form of political system that exists other than an ethno-national socialist political system that can ensure environmental health and wellness and prosperity. There is a good saying from the time, it's called Heimatschutz ist Umweltschutz, so protecting the homeland is protecting the nature.

It's the same thing. And in case of empathy, I remember a story, I actually think it happened in Canada. There was a police dog, and the dog was killed in service, and the police officers, they buried him like a real officer, and they were crying about the dog, and there were some, I think, Indian or Pakistani people in the crowd watching it, and they just asked them, why the fuck are you crying? It's only a dog.

How can you cry for a dog? And I think that's a good example of the differences between the races, in case of relations to the animals. I will quote this, what will be, some Arab preacher or something, that he claimed that the... You can call him all this. Whatever, whatever, the Semitic, Semitic desert shit.

He claimed that the Europeans are totally possessed by evil spirits because they take care of dogs and cats, and Allah gave them power to kill them, and make whatever they like. This is just Semitic mind bullshit. It's megalomania, that's for sure.

Yeah, but I point out again, the god, well, not the god, but one of the symbols of veneration in Germany, in Bulgaria, in all Europe, was the sacred trees, the sacred oak in particular. These, our forefathers, they venerated the life, the life force, and these other groups in the Middle East, they worship stone. So, I don't want even... And by the way, the British monarchs, if I'm not mistaken, they are crowned on the stone, right? Stone in Skopel.

Yep. So, this is another Semitic connection there. Yeah, because British means covenant man in Hebrew.

And... Tonight, Brith Freemasonry runs a whole Freemasonry from New York City. And Brithia in old Bulgarian, and I believe in modern Russian, they still use this form. Basically means to shave, to cut.

So, maybe like B'nai Brith, so the brotherhood of the cut, of the circumcised. So, yeah, British Empire. Interesting, interesting people.

Those who cut others in this ritual of murder, because that's what they're called in China. They're called those who cut the tendon. Tao Tzu Ching or something.

I forget what exactly it is. It's some kind of... Let's not go in that direction. I mean, the conversation was the idea to debunk the claims that were against Adolf Hitler, which is not one.

He's the most attacked man from all sides, from the sides of the supposed anti-Zionist, from the sides of the supposed Democrats, from the communist side, of course, from the Jewish side, from the side of the Nationalists, which is absolutely unfair, totally unfair. Just to understand Hitler, you must read firsthand sources. Don't read people like this Jew Bjergnes or whatever.

Christopher Bjergnes. Toto, I believe his father or his grand... His grandfather was a Jew. No, no, no.

He himself said that he has a Jewish origin, Norwegian Jew. I think his grandfather, wasn't he a Norwegian scientist? Yes. Jewish scientist.

But I've read the book written by the colleague of this, because this Bergen School of Weather, what is the English term for this? Whatever, the people that predict the weather. Climatologist. Yeah.

Thank you. Thank you. They were fervently anti-German, fervently anti-German.

They accepted refugees from before the German occupation of Norway, and Norway was preventively occupied by the German, because it was firstly attacked by the British, by the way, just saying. And they accepted the German Jews in that school. And these guys actually actively helped the Allies, the Assex powers to invade Germany.

So basically they helped the Normandy invasion at predicting the weather. But also, which is even more important, I believe because they didn't show the family relations, but the father of Bjorknes, or Bjerknes as I called him, he was very important for the Manhattan experiment. He predicted the weather before the bombing of the first atomic bomb.

So we're talking about very important Jew with very, I'll say, strong relations with American military. Yeah, it's usually those military brats who are put into positions to cause even more chaos and intelligence and disinformation, like the COINTELPRO and people of that kind. And his first co-publisher was, I believe, Henry Macau, which is another Jew.

Yeah. So people like Alex Jones and other Zionists or Michelings or whatever, I mean, most of the anti-Hitler propaganda in modern times, they slightly, maybe with the exception of Alex Jones, they are slightly admitting the Zionist connection, but they're claiming the Nazis, how the Germans infiltrated the United States after the Second World War. Yeah, with the Operation Paperclip.

Yeah. So basically the prisoners of war take over America, things like that. I don't know.

If you're smart enough and you have a heart in the right place, you'll understand the nature of Adolf Hitler, which for me personally, he is like... Avatar? Avatar, yeah. I won't use the term, the Jewish term, Messiah, but it could be called Messiah of the European people. I think Serrano makes a lot of good points, even though people are claiming that he's, you know, whatever, disinformation and so forth.

But yeah, his analyses of Hitler and the history of Hitler and his works, Adolf Hitler, The Last Avatar, also translated The Ultimate Avatar, that goes into quite a lot of detail about things. But it's not exactly the same way you both have analyzed the particular circumstances of the World War and so forth surrounding Hitler. It takes a more like mystical, esoteric perspective, which may be, you know, just his own misunderstanding to some extent.

But I still think that there's some validity to what he's saying in his works and esoteric Hitlerism. I think Serrano is a very complicated man, and it's not so easy to understand his books. He connects so many things from Asia, South America, Europe, mixing all together the whole mythology.

He's for sure a very smart man, but a complicated man. His writings are hard to understand. Let's say there are many interpretations to that.

Yeah, that's probably a deliberate blind that he incorporated into his works to try to, you know, filter out the ignoramae so that they don't, you know, misappropriate what he's saying. So, yeah, that's obviously complicated. Of course, Hitler left a legacy in many people's traditions, like Savitri Devi and Matt Hale, George Lincoln Rockwell.

There were a lot of people who took it up as a sort of religious figure, and there may very well be an objective reason why he was looked upon that way by so many different people, because he was actually involved with higher forces. Well, I won't argue with the last statement. I wonder how people could venerate and believe in a quite obscure figure like Rabbi Yeshu that existed or didn't exist 2000 years ago.

You mean like a so-called Jesus? Well, Jesus was a Celtic deity, Esus. And there were a lot of Europeans like Dionysus, right? So Dionysus basically means God, Esus, right? So anyway, I don't use the term Jesus or Esus or Esus or whatever, because it's an Aryan term connected with the Aryan mythology. When I refer to this hypothetical figure in the Middle East, I refer to Rabbi Yeshu because his name was Yeshua, in short, Yeshu.

And in the first, I believe, in the first translation, he was called Rabboi by his followers. And Rabboi basically means Rabbi. So Rabbi Yeshu.

No, not the offense in that. There's a website called jesusneverexisted.com that basically disproves the historical authenticity of Jesus. Could be.

But now we've got the historical authenticity of Adolf Hitler, and we can disprove the historical authenticity of, we can prove the historical inauthenticity of Jesus with the jesusneverexisted.com website. So I believe in the Messiah. Let's not go in that direction for that podcast.

I'm just referring to it for people to have a look at on their own time if they want. I think what makes, from a rational perspective, what makes Hitler like a mystical figure is that he came out of nowhere. Nobody really knew him.

Nobody really was close to him. So he was a mystery for even the people surrounding him. And he disappeared into nowhere.

And in his short time on earth, he had enormous impact on the history of mankind. So there is, for sure, something mythical about him. And they will not be able to kill him.

I mean, they can smear campaign him and whatever they want. In 2,000 years, people will know who he was. He's immortal already.

He exists as an idea in the ether. What Savitri Devi said about the National Socialism, she said she compared the National Socialism with early Christianity. And she asked the question, because someone asked her what happened with the National Socialism, maybe in the 70s.

And she asked, well, we're in the 30s, after the death of the great Messiah, basically. So where was Christianity in the 30 years after the supposed resurrection of Rabbi Yeshu? So, I don't know. Being a pagan, for me, it's very easy to embrace the figure of Adolf Hitler like a hero figure.

Because, and of course, some Christians could argue that the hero worship was part of the Christianity also, but it was part of the, let's say, alien traditions in Christianity. But the hero worship was very traditional for the paganism. I mean, Odysseus, Thor, for example, he could be a real guy, or at least his real avatar could live amongst the German or amongst the Danish people back in the time.

The same I could say for Tanger, the same I could say for Horst, the same I could say for the Celtic deities, like Toata de Danana and things like that. We forgot to hero worship the real heroes. We worship fake figures like movie stars, like singers, like athletes, which are not really even real athletes, because they use too much doping and other... A lot of sporting events are faked anywhere, or just sort of set up so that certain sides win.

Same with boxing matches too. So, and if you worship fake idols, you have this problem with the present generation of young people. In Bulgaria, maybe in Germany, it's the same.

They are not really, I'll say, archetypically, genetically, I'm even surprised how many...

Yesterday I had, because next to me there are kindergarten and school, so many blonde children, really. Very interesting. I mean, the typical archetype, the Pontic race, which are brunettes, but the new generation of Bulgaria, very blonde children.

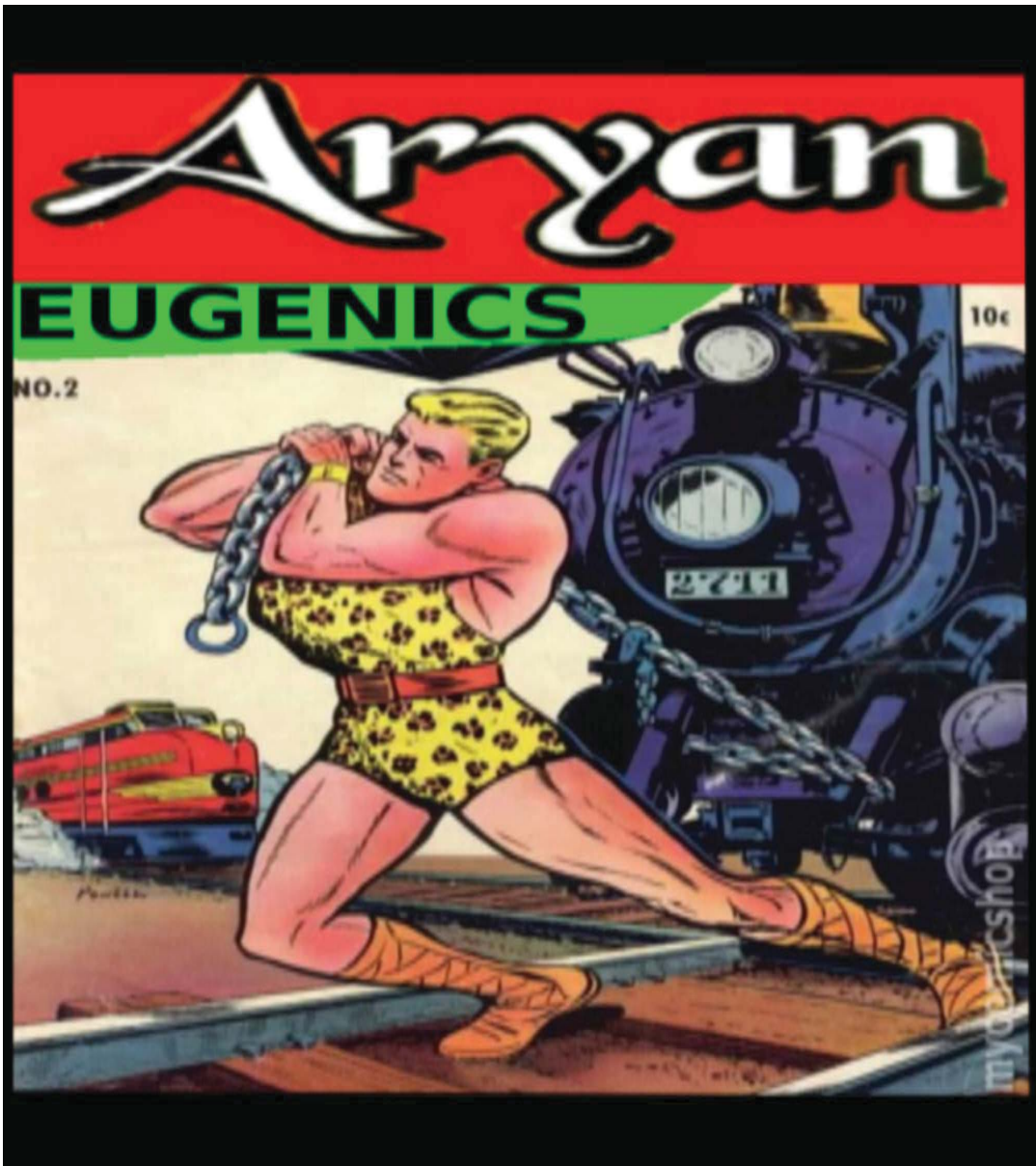
I mean, this is good, but archetypically, they're wearing all American clothes and listening to some Negro music, which, I mean, not very good examples, I think. I think we're drifting off a little bit from the topic. Well, we can always cut it now if you guys want, if possible.

If we got through all the points, I would like to end it here, because I have something to do here. Okay, yeah, I was wondering, I guess we'll stop it now, and thanks for stopping by on the show, and maybe we can do some more discussions at another time. Absolutely, thanks for the opportunity.

I have to apologize for my English. I'm not a native English speaker, so maybe from time to time I struggled with expressing myself. Oh, no, that's a good thing.

That's just proof that you're more authentic, because you're more near the source, and you can actually read the primary sources in German. So, yes, thanks again. Thank you very much.

88.



API: Aryan Eugenics

Welcome, we're going to discuss today health, Aryan eugenics. This will be the component video to the Jewish HELL-TH Jewish Dysgenics video where we critiqued previously the Jewish Dysgenics and what they do in their genocidal plans to destroy white people, specifically and all people, all beings in fact on earth, from animal life to human life to vegetable life, GMOs, you know, any slaughterhouses, confined animal feedlot operations, the list goes on. But now we'll discuss the more positive aspect of what we would prescribe or consider what we would think would be optimal in terms of health protocols and modalities.

So, speaking for myself, I just wrote a book, a handbook, called Uber Menschheit Health Protocols, and that will be linked below in the show notes, I would hope, and that outlines my particular prescriptions of what would be health or health-related. So, my colleague, where do you want to begin this discussion? Oh, God. Yeah, I just received a pretty creepy email, whatever.

There's lots of those around there. That's obviously bad for mental health, and that's what the Jews do to try to undermine our mental health. Yeah, and of course, we won't discuss it.

Yeah, and of course, it's this email, I won't go into details about it, but it's about you, even though it's talking to me, it's like, whatever. Right, gossiping, provoking discord in harmony. See, the Aryan conduces to harmony and the Jew conduces to disharmony.

The Jew is the embodiment of chaos on the earth, and in the literal sense, probably some sort of archontic entities, or dark energy matter entities, or reptilian transdimensional entities, some type of entity, I don't know, I've never seen them, at least so far as I can recall, but these beings use the Jews as a physical vehicle on the earth to create chaos so that they can feed off the pain, fear, and death energy of the souls of the beings that are killed in revolutions and harmed in multifarious ways by Jews through their disgenic genocidal practices. So basically, that's what we're dealing with on a daily basis, perpetually under attack, like we're living in a sort of war zone here, a spiritual war zone, which manifests in the physical, as above, so below, as within, so without. So we need to figure out what is optimal in terms of establishing the best sort of health we can.

And I know Ben Classen in his book, Salubrious Living, and in the White Man's Bible, he speaks about a sound mind in a sound body, in a sound society, in a sound environment. So we need to think about what would be best to ensure that sort of holistic health condition. We could call that holistic health, or arianity as it applies to health.

So my colleague, what do you want to discuss first in maybe taking that as like a template? Well, probably first would probably be the, you know, maybe some suggestions for, you know, a healthy diet, or... I guess we could start at the crude

physical level. We could start as below, so above, because sometimes the spiritual levels or the higher levels of being, higher dimensions, are very, you know, less perceptible to many people. And so sometimes it's better to start on the ground floor.

So basically everything I prescribe is pretty much in that little document that I wrote there, linked below, Uber Menschheit Health Protocols, which I recommend to people to download and circulate to get the message out to people to try to maybe improve their health. Since I spent probably about 20 years of my life researching and experimenting in a sort of like desperate, chaotic conditions, trying to figure out what is the best way to live in terms of the most rudimentary conditions of living. Because like we talked about in the previous show, the Jews deliberately destroyed our traditions, and we don't know what our origins are, what it is to live even a healthy life.

So this is discussed in that show, but we won't touch upon what the Jews have done to us and how they've done it. But in this document, basically I go over all sorts of different health modalities. In terms of physical, I would say the most general principles in health are that you have the health is about, in terms of diet, is about nourishment.

Nutrients nourish, so you have to have as most nutrient-dense diet that you can possibly get. And obviously, which means the highest quality, because that's what determines the quality of a diet, is the quality of the food, which enables the proper nutrients, the quality of the nutrition to be best assimilated into the body. So what does that mean? Why don't you tell me your personal experiences and maybe what you do, and then we can just go back and forth in terms of critical questioning or whatever.

My experiences, well, I would say at one point, I basically, when I was in my early teens, I would eat a lot of ramen noodles and stuff like that, which were very high on sodium. Yeah, I used to eat Ichiban when I was a child, too, in school. Yeah, yeah, I used to eat that as well.

You just take the package of Ichiban and crack it on the table and then just mix in this horrible MSG-rich garbage in there, flavoring, and then just eat it. Yeah, and what's interesting about that is I remember there were a few people that I went to school with that would just eat the block as it was. That's what I did.

Oh, you did? Really? Yeah. Yeah. I'm surprised you didn't break your teeth.

It's sort of like when I was little, there were these Flintstone pills where you were chewing rocks, basically. Yeah, I had those Flintstone pills also, these so-called vitamins that they were flavoring with sugar and so forth. Yeah.

Those were a hot commodity. Yeah, they're probably still around, but yeah, I remember those. I used to drink a lot of, when I was little, I would have a lot of grape juice or orange juice or apple juice.

Right. I know my brother did that, too. He drank a lot of apple juice and it made his teeth rotten and malformed.

I know these juices, when you drink them like that, even if they were just squeezed from actual fruit, then that causes so much of a glycemic spike in your body. It's just like the sugar goes immediately into your bloodstream because it's a very high glycemic index and you're getting a huge glycemic load, depending on how much you drink of it, of course. That actually can predispose you to type 2 diabetes as well.

That's sort of what the Jews want. They want this high sugar, either that or they want you on a paleo keto diet, which is also very unhealthy and actually conduces to type 2 diabetes as well because it basically prevents sugar from circulating in your bloodstream through all the excessive fat. Since the body preferentially runs on glucose, through glycolysis, then when you're in a state of ketosis, then the body is really not attaining its proper nutrients.

Assuming ketosis is even achieved, really, you're allegedly feeding on ketones instead of sugars. My suspicion is that that doesn't really work too well, if at all. You're pretty much relying upon gluconeogenesis, which is a new generation of glucose.

Because the body is still glucose dependent, it still optimally functions on glucose for energy, which is the primary fuel of the body, especially of the brain, contrary to the claims of the ketogenic diet people. You're basically breaking down your body's tissues and fat and protein for glycogen. Actually, fat doesn't, but protein would.

It becomes glycogen and then the glycogen is broken down through glycogenolysis, or sorry, through neogluconeogenesis, I believe it's called, a new generation of glucose, through breaking down that stored carbohydrate. Then, from there, it becomes glycogen and sugar anyway, so you may as well not follow a ketogenic diet for that reason. I did that for a couple of years myself and it caused massive health problems.

I was deceived into thinking that that was true, which again is another Jewish psyop, the ketogenic diet. You consumed a lot of- The whole thing is about sugar. How come that hasn't had any sort of regulation compared to alcohol or smoking? In some ways, sugar is probably just as destructive as... It is sort of a vice.

Too much sugar could give you diabetes. It could also just make you fat. Overall, it just makes you more unhealthy when you consume it for the most part.

Well, that's refined sugar, but not sugar in the form of regular natural foods like fruits and starches, properly cooked and properly prepared, and vegetables like potatoes and yams or vegetables, of course. Something I always disliked was saccharin, the fake sugar. Yeah.

All those refined sugars, it basically causes the body to leach calcium from the bones

and to buffer all the acid and so forth that it creates. In other words, what you're doing is basically causing probably osteoporosis and you're probably causing tooth decay as well. Additionally, obviously the sugar, all the bacteria that is in the mouth on the teeth, it feeds on the sugars and then it secretes waste products, which are basically plaque, become plaque and become cavitations.

Obviously, the sugar will cause tooth decay if you're consuming, especially sugar that's very refined, whereas sugar that's still within the form of fiber, such as potatoes or sweet potatoes or oatmeal or even fruits, for the most part, will not be anywhere near as likely to cause any sort of tooth decay or osteoporosis because it's bound to soluble fiber or other types of fiber, which enable it to be assimilated at a more slow pace. For that reason, it wouldn't become or predispose you to diabetes or massive glycemic loads or the blood sugar roller coaster of because of the glycemic index, it's consumed immediately and then the energy doesn't last. It just creates a massive glycemic spike, which then you become drained of energy afterwards because you don't have sustainable energy, which is mainly in the form of lower glycemic carbohydrates, which is largely determined by the form of the particular food, usually combined with fats and so forth, helps to reduce the glycemic index, such as peanuts, for example, or nuts of various kinds, obviously, will have a lower glycemic index by virtue of that, even though they have sugar in them, such as almonds and peanuts, they are still way lower on the glycemic index because they also have huge amounts of fat in them and protein.

That turns people into being hypoglycemic, basically, and it's not, you know, I would say one of the worst feelings in the world is, well, maybe not one of the worst feelings, but it's certainly not as far from a good one, it's when you, you know, consume too much sodium and then you just have this feeling of like, uh, very, uh, just kind of salty. It's sort of like if you drink coffee on an empty stomach kind of thing, where it just makes you a little paranoid and it makes you a little, uh, blood pressure. Yeah.

The sodium will drive out potassium from cells and will increase the volume of, uh, of your cells and increase blood pressure because it's circulating around in your blood and creating more, uh, I don't know if it's called osmolality or something, or in other words, just, just increases blood pressure. So you want to keep all artificial and even all natural salts. I, I'm perfect.

I'm more or less concluding based upon my experiences that, although I might've added that to the document in terms of adding salt, like Celtic sea salt or Himalayan pink salt, you know, the so-called natural salts, I still think it's probably better just to omit all of that altogether. Uh, and then, you know, just rely upon the natural sodium that's existent in food, uh, such as whatever, uh, any sort of sodium rich food is good enough as it is. Eggs have plenty of sodium in them, uh, in the egg white, all, all of these, uh, you know, foods have sodium in it naturally, which is organic sodium.

And that's ideally the only sort of minerals and vitamins that one should consume in the diet is all that, which is all natural. As Ben Classen wrote of in the, or Arnold DeVries wrote of in Solubrious Living, that, you know, it should be natural foods. Of course, I would disagree with his conceptions that a vegan, raw vegan diet would ever be sustainable or sufficient, which is completely false in my opinion.

Even vegetables, most vegetables should probably be cooked for proper absorption of the nutrients because you don't lose minerals. At most you'd lose vitamins in cooking because the minerals just stay with it. You can't destroy minerals.

Hmm. Right. Well, what do you think of, uh, the raw vegetable diet? I've never heard of it.

Eating raw foods, eating unprocessed foods. Well, I think in large part it has its virtues. Part of it.

Because I know that frozen foods, a lot of frozen foods, uh, there's a lot of garbage that, that, uh, oftentimes they tend to sneak in, uh, sort of like with soy, you know, a lot of times when you look at these frozen foods, it says contains soy and then like, oh, okay, great. And even before I knew the negative consequences of soy, uh, whenever I would consume it, I always felt very lethargic. I always just felt about soy.

Uh, the traditional so-called cultures of Japan and so forth, when they consumed soy, it was only a very small amount and they consumed it only fermented in the form of natto. They never consumed like a soy beans or whatever, soy flour. It was just a very tiny amount, like a fermented vegetable, like sauerkraut or whatever, kimchi.

They don't, they never consumed large amounts of soy. That's basically the most- Yeah, what's interesting is the Americans, uh, would like, I could never understand why any, I always found it disgusting where they would dump soy onto a, you know, just completely douse, whether it's a bowl of rice or something, you just cover it with soy. I always just found it disgusting.

You mean soy sauce? Yeah. Soy sauce. Yeah.

I was, eh, I don't know. Right. And that soy sauce also has a lot of, uh, MSG probably and sodium in it added.

So that's obviously designed probably by those Chinese restaurants who work in collusion with Jews to put in basically excitotoxins like MSG, which are addictive. So they can keep on, you know, addicting you to their food. But as- There was a, there was an individual I knew- Can I comment on soy before we move ahead? Yeah, go on.

Sure. They feed soy to prisoners and they're wanting more, more of that. And why is that? Because soy is one of the most effeminizing substances on earth.

And, uh, just as a personal experience, I attempted to, within the context of a vegan diet once, I attempted to, you know, consume soy just to see, you know, if this was like a cheap alternative to animal protein so I could stockpile like a huge amount of it for in events of emergencies or something. And, you know, I thought it might be the healthiest way because I was convinced that, you know, a vegan diet might be the way to go. And, uh, you know, what happened I made as an experiment, I deliberately took one single cup, uh, 250 milliliter cup of soybeans and I made it up according to recommendations in, you know, like distilled water in a pot so that it was properly cooked.

And then I consumed that one bowl and right away I could feel, I could observe actually, uh, body fat increasing on my body because of the estrogenic nature of that substance that it immediately, uh, was conducive to that because estrogen is like a, you know, a hormone that's related to fat storage somehow. I don't exactly know how physiologically, biochemically, if you, we could, we could call it that, but, you know, for some reason or other, it, you know, just like females, you have that fighting the female fat cell type, uh, concept there. And that is because the soy is totally estrogenic.

It makes you basically into a female in terms of your, uh, hormonal changes. And so for that reason right there, I knew that all the claims that the vegans were making about, you know, soy being normal or a natural traditional inclusion in people's diets is complete mythical. And at the same time, you know, I also felt that it was like, uh, causing some digestive problems as well because, you know, these things are basically inedible to human beings since they're especially genetically modified.

Yeah, really. It's good that they've started to put warnings on when they would use GMOs and stuff like that. But what I was going to mention was that, uh, someone that I, uh, you know, went to school with or whatever, uh, I don't really know what became of him.

Uh, he was sort of like a purple-pilled, if you want to call it that, kind of sybnat type of guy. And he would walk around and wear like a proud boy shirt, right? And he would always talk about like, you know, we need to ban soy. And, you know, you just, you'd say stuff like that.

And then there would be this, uh, kind of fat effeminate guy. And you'd be like, oh no, we can't do that. You know, it was pretty funny.

Yeah. It seems like the type that would be, uh, consuming is soy burgers. And that's what I also did when I was like really a lot younger.

I tried to have like soy dogs and soy burgers as like a substitute because I thought they were healthy. But then every time I consumed that, when I recall the, what happened, I would always get fat by eating that stuff. Cause that's, you know, estrogenic.

Whereas if you consume, you know, uh, any other type of plant food that isn't notoriously estrogenic, you're not going to get fat. You can have basically no body fat. Cause I was on a vegan diet at once and I had nothing but like, uh, you know, carbohydrates based foods, largely is just like vegetables and fruits and starches.

And I had basically no body fat, but of course my body eventually fell apart and degenerated over the couple of years I did that because I never had adequate essential amino acids from animal protein. So I made like a three year experiment with, uh, you know, a vegan diet doing everything that was recommended by these Jew gurus like a doctor. What's his name? Dr. Gregor of nutritionfacts.org and, uh, various other Jews.

For the most part, they were all Jews who were pushing this vegan diet. And that's what they're, they're obviously, you know, that's one of their psyops because what a vegan diet does is make you weak and degenerated and it makes you brain dead by a demyelination of the axons of neurons. We spoke about in the last show.

So definitely don't waste your time following Ben Classen's salubrious living at most. It would give some valuable advice. You know, you want to have obviously raw or natural foods and so forth as nutrient dense as possible, but you know, you're not going to be able to live on a diet of that kind.

And that's why I sort of call into question whether Matt Hale is really who he claims to be because anyone pushing a vegan diet could never be healthy for a long time. And if he keeps claiming that he's followed that diet for like years on end, there's no way that that could be true, which calls into question whether he is. Yeah, I know.

I know that, uh, a similar thing is how Ben Classen did the same thing where, uh, you know, you push the salubrious living diet while you would go and drink a Coca-Cola or whatever it was. Right. And same with David Lane.

He claims to have been a vegan and, uh, you know, Savitri Daveed claims to have been a vegetarian, so forth. See, this seems to be like the diet that they're pushing. It works hand in glove with this mother goddess peace religion where they're trying to push this pantheistic naturalism, this materialistic mother goddess all seeing eye type thing, because the all seeing eye is actually a female thing.

It's not a masculine. The all seeing eye of Yahweh is female because Yahweh is a female deity derives from like a pep and Typhon and Tiamat from the Near East and Greece and so on. Right.

So, and also, uh, you know, maintaining a physical shape would obviously be, uh, I mean, you could do things like weightlifting, but a lot of times that's just to show off and say, you know, look at my biceps. Yeah. Because it's sort of bragging fest.

Whenever I think of weightlifting, even though I do do it, uh, you know, I do go to the

gym and do that. I mean, that is something that I do. But when I think about people bragging about how much they lift, like, you know, oh yeah, I lift, uh, you know, however many pounds on the Smith machine, you know, yeah, I'm so cool.

I just think of those cheesy commercials where there's like the, you know, like you could be like this guy, you know, uh, you know what I mean? Like that old advertisement, the Charles Atlas advertisement where he kicks sand in his face and he's like, uh, you know, I'm going to make a man out of Mac, you know? And then at the end, it's like this Mac guy, like kick sand in the other guy's face or something. Just basically, I just see it as sort of, uh, it's sort of like what we mentioned in earlier stream about like, uh, oftentimes it can sort of appeal to these pseudo tough guy types who are like, yeah, I need to prove that I'm an alpha male by showing off how much I lift basically. Yeah.

It becomes juvenile to the extreme. And you can see that behavior in people who have sort of interiorized that cultural, whatever you want to call it. That's that self-understanding or that conception of this, uh, macho dumbass guy.

And I, I recall to mind, um, the translator of Evola who spoke about the contradistinction between the macho, the macho and the masculinist. The macho is this, uh, you know, alpha male, chest pumping guy who wants to be dominant and, uh, you know, you know, be a womanizer type and so forth. And yet at the, at the same time, he's still a nest slave.

You know, he's a slave to the female who uses him for her own personal benefit. And his whole mentality centers around this, uh, stereotyped self-understanding of this macho type. And what that does ultimately is basically restrict his consciousness to purely like a physical, uh, pseudo masculine masculinity, but not a sort of spiritual masculinity beyond that physical or, you know, something which doesn't just restrict itself to that donic, telluric state of consciousness.

Whereas the macho is this sort of a, like a metrosexual fag type in today's society. You know, the person who goes and stretches out on the yoga mats with the females and has a vegan diet and so forth, you know, presses and preens and sprays perfume on themselves and so forth. And then on the other hand, you have the masculinist who is like Julius Evola, sort of, is this, uh, uh, the man, as opposed to the ruins, the ruins of the macho and the macho, those who are sort of, uh, degraded figures.

Whereas the masculinist is sort of a spiritually virile being who is beyond the, uh, the welter of circumstances of the spatio-temporal conditions. He can transcend that in imminence. So he's in the world, but he's not of the world.

It's a Chinese conception of Wei Wu Wei, acting without acting. He simply does what he must do according to his essence without, you know, needless garrulity like the macho or a sort of, uh, simpering weakness and, you know, chatter, uh, cowardice like the

macho, this sort of hen-pecked husband type. And that's, that's a very significant element of that macho culture as a weightlifting, because I myself did that for like almost 20 years, this very hyper-obsessed, uh, you know, you have to maintain these and those standards of lifting X, Y, Z, this element of P amount of repetitions, you know, at this or that intensity and so forth.

And you got to eat a certain amount of food, blah, blah, blah, just so you can maintain this physical state and it just restricts you to physical existence only. Right. So that is, you know, not really, not really a path to tread, in my opinion, it's sort of a path that leads downwards.

Not least of all, because it wastes huge amounts of your energy that could be directed toward more meaningful pursuits, such as, you know, the survival expansion and advancement of the white race and the white race alone, the 23, the creativity movement. So what about yourself? Have you, what kind of experiences have you had in terms of like, uh, coming into, you know, formal exercise and so forth and, you know, just your perspective on those, uh, those topics? What is my take on formal exercise? Yeah. And what's your personal experience and so forth? Well, oftentimes I would, um, you know, I would sometimes lift weights or the other thing I would do is I would, uh, uh, I would sometimes go on, uh, walking around at night because I, uh, I do get sort of, uh, I've increasingly become more and more, uh, paranoid.

Understandably, given the situation in this world. I don't think I would use the term. Yeah, because of who I've had to deal with.

I mean, but that's a separate other topic, but, you know. I don't think I would use the terms that they use because that's just their psychiatric diagnosis to throw at people, unless you want to define the word paranoid as etymologically paranosia, meaning sort of knowledge, sort of knowledge. Well, what I mean by paranoid is I get, uh, sort of over analytical and I kind of overanalyze everything.

Uh, and I often just, um, I get overwhelmed at times when I'm either spending too much time on the computer or if I'm just indoors for too long. I, it, it tends, it can sort of, uh, give me what that phrase would call cabin fever, you know? Oh yeah. I understand that now, especially, you know, having to do all the things I do on the internet.

Definitely. It's like being chained to a computer because we're not meant to be trapped, you know, in front of a desk or, you know, in front of a computer all day and night. That's artificial light that we're staring at.

We're not being able to respire very fresh air and go around outside, which is our natural, natural state to be in nature, not in this artificial prison of jog or zog or whatever you wish to call it, the Jewish occupation government, the matrix. So you go around and walk a lot then? Yeah, I do that at times and, uh, I don't, you know, I haven't visibly seen,

uh, any particular instances of, uh, people following me at all. But, uh, you know, I've just had things like this where, uh, you know, thankfully, as far as I know, because I know that they operate in a very, uh, clandestine fashion, is I haven't experienced really, uh, anything when it comes to, uh, harassment or whatever.

I mean, type tactics. Yeah, yeah, yeah. And well, actually I take that back.

I did have, I did have an individual in high school who, uh, would take videos of me in real life and, uh, make memes out of them and share them around. I mean, I did have someone like that, but, uh, you know, it's really interesting how the, the guy, I'm all over the place right now. Well, the point is you walk around, that's good to get exercise.

Yeah, really disturbing things that I see often a lot on the internet, uh, because it really is a, um, screwed up time we're in. And also I've had to deal with, uh, a lot of instances of screwed up people on the internet, which would ironically probably never say the things that they've said to me, uh, behind a screen versus a face to face. Right.

It's cowards who are like to hurl accusations and implied threats at people from behind the screen. And that's how the internet operates is they call you names and they, you know, like you're a piece of shit and you're evil or you're a faggot or whatever. They just call you these names cause they don't have any rational, uh, way to argue.

And also the, no one would really do these things in real life because they don't have any balls. Chances are you wouldn't be walking down the street and someone would walk up to you and say, Hey faggot. Well, if you're in America, you have the ability to have defensive weapons.

So you should definitely avail yourself of whatever legal defensive weapons you can get for self-defense and protection. And then you can walk around wherever you want. Basically.

Of course, you don't want to walk in any of the getaway areas. You're taking a risk, but within safe areas or safe zones, perfectly fine. Obviously walking is a good form of activity, a good form of exercise.

It's a natural motion of the body. Yeah. And I just think that this kind of ties into mental health because, uh, I, I, I often, I try not to take what people say on the internet personally, but I've had times where, you know, some of the things I've had to deal with have caused me a good amount of stress and, uh, frustration.

Well, that's true. Evola's works are the best to avail oneself of. You should read the book, *The Doctrine of Awakening* by Evola because it's all about detachment and I'm actually reading that right now.

Yeah. Yeah. I read it once in 2007 and then I reread it about 2016.

I think it might've been, but I've forgotten, you know, a fair amount of it. It's obviously a very dense book of very scholarly work. People can get that for free on the net.

It's all over PDF drive, uh, whatever the case. Uh, so I, I recommend people, you know, maybe focus on that almost even exclusively at this time to just sort of learn to overcome the spatio-temporal insanity of the jog, the chaos, the corrosive waters, as it is called, and don't let yourself be pulled down into those waters. And a good way to do that obviously is of course the fourfold program of the creativity movement, a sound mind in a sound body, in a sound society, in a sound environment.

And so we discuss sort of somewhat the sound body. First you have diet, then you have exercise. So for me, I'll say for exercise, what you want most of all is to circulate the blood and to move the limbs at a fairly rapid pace.

So in other words, cardiovascular, what is called cardio, cardiovascular exercise, which is always obviously musculoskeletal and total body system, but is done continually for a sufficiently lengthy period of time where you're sweating and you're breathing deeply and your heart rate is accelerated. So the best form of that in my experience, if you don't damage your joints in the process, whereas I do, it would be running. But for me, I always end up damaging all my joints.

So I just do elliptical trainer because that also incorporates the upper limbs as well as the lower limbs. And that pretty much gives you total body exercise. So if you did that, if you only did one thing every day for exercise, then you could do like a half an hour to 45 minutes or even an hour of elliptical trainer in the process or running if you can get away with it without damaging your joints.

In the process, you know, you can either do third eye meditations and or, you know, listen to some of our discussions or whatever to assimilate some more valuable information while you're doing that. Or I've also listened to harpsichord music while I do that, doing third eye meditations. It's sort of a, you know, gets your rational brain sort of shut down and focuses on the right brain to create a more holistic consciousness where you're not just operating in the prefrontal cortex and the left brain, but you're having a more integrated cerebral hemispheres, you know, the right brain artistic intuitive side, which is sort of like activated through meditation and music and art and so forth.

And maybe, you know, whatever other forms of exercise or physical motion. Or on the other hand, you have the more cerebral, logical, linguistic form of consciousness of the left brain. So it's good to balance the hemispheres of the brain, you know, every hour.

I would say that, you know, if you had to make a comparison. Yeah, yeah, basically, it's called hemispheric lateralization. So every hour to an hour and a half, you know, you do right brain activity, or you do left brain activity, not necessarily for a continual period of time each time, depending on what you're doing in a day.

But, you know, periodically do third eye meditations, maybe five minutes or less. Things like that throughout the is good to activate the pineal gland to calm yourself, to get yourself, you know, within a state of consciousness that you can cope with the chaos of this world, instead of falling back on, you know, worshiping Jesus or the Jews or, you know, Christianity or whatever, then you're putting yourself into a condition where you can transcend that corrosive waters, the chaos that Jews create. And that is that is most conducive to survival, is keeping yourself in a state of health, which is to say, homeostasis, or mind body spirit integration.

And so that is basically the general template or protocol that one should follow or adhere to. Brian, have you ever experienced a kundalini awakening? Yeah, I'm not too sure that that's wise to even do that. I think Evola had sort of proscribed that in some of his works, because all this yoga and so forth, it basically works up like the infernal forces of your consciousness, it awakens and activates like all the lower chakras or the lower energy centers, and the, you know, more rudimentary nervous system of the body, which in turn causes it to sort of preponderate.

And that, you know, doesn't enable you to transcend the Maya or the spatiotemporal context, but actually sort of drags you down into that spatiotemporal context, and potentially opens you up for possession by these infernal entities that Jews are bound up with. Infernal in the sense of like a lower astral planes, or lower fourth dimension, it's also called, I believe, that the Jews are involved with these archontic entities. So you may very well be opening yourself up to possession if you involve yourself in yogic exercise, that may very well be the case.

Because a lot of this yoga and so forth is actually not authentically Aryan from the Vedic tradition, it's actually a result of the mixture of castes in India, which was called Bahustan in its origin. And that's basically the practice of the Dravidian demonologists or, you know, those who practice the sort of chthonic telluric rites, which ultimately lead to like the Kali cult and so forth, with ritual murder and, you know, ecstatic forms of fragmentation of the consciousness, of preventing you from properly integrating your consciousness. So that's just my take on all the notion, the New Age notion of Kundalini awakening and so forth, that all that does really is basically maybe signify that you're possessed, for all we know.

But third eye meditation, activating your pineal gland, you know, I was going to make a... I was going to, you know, mention that like, you know, the left and right brain, you know, the left brain, for those that don't know, is a more analytical mind, the right brain is obviously more creative. And, you know, the left brain would, you know, what would activate that? God, basically, what would activate the left brain is things like, you know, algebra or whatever. And then the right brain would be more like art, like Jewish mathematics.

Yeah. Or like maybe geometry or formal, maybe some type of formal logic and stuff like that. Yeah, I know.

But what I was what I was saying is that, you know, that it's sort of a role. You know, it's sort of like Serena would call Semitic mathematics, where it's like, you know, robot, you know, algebra sort of very robotic kind of algorithmic way of, you know, yeah. And that's where that goes back to, you know, the robotic mind, you know, the Demiurge, the robots of the Demiurge and things like that.

Yeah, it's sort of like a sort of projection of robotic consciousness. And that's what they want to make people. I remember I had conceived of this idea like these sorts of people, people who work in the government and so forth, in large part, are like Darth Vader in the Star Wars movies.

They're, you know, this roboticized entity that's just like hyper rational, but they don't have any higher intuition or any holistic consciousness or, you know, any wisdom for that reason, because they're just like a left brain dominant type, what is called male dominator consciousness by Mark Passio, the Jew, that conspiracy theorist guy, you know, a disinfo agent. But that's definitely the case. To activate the left brain, obviously, it's just, you know, language and logic, puzzles, things of that kind.

Basically, anything you get on an MCAT test or some type of, you know, military training or whatever, something like that, where you have to use your reason involving yourself in a legal case or obvious stuff like that. That's basically the left brain functionality. Whereas right brain is music, it's art, it's so-called magic, although I don't know if I would traffic with that.

It's meditation and things of that sort activate the right brain, creative endeavors, which could be anything from sort of non-logical engineering feats, things that aren't overly analytic, you know, just sort of constructive, like building something which doesn't necessarily take, you know, over much rigorous logical thought. But, of course, you know, neither right or left brain is good or bad, they're just faculties of the human consciousness. Some have a greater preponderance for one, a greater preponderance for the other.

Women are obviously more, in a way, right-brained, or at least more equilibrrious in their consciousness, but their brains are more like, typically, less developed. And they're less integrated because they have a larger corpus colossum, which is the region that separates the two hemispheres. And for that reason, in a way, it's like their brains, when they transmit electrical impulses, sort of like, how they have sort of haywires between the two hemispheres of their brain because of that size of the corpus colossum is larger.

So, when you transmit electrical impulses between neurons, between the two brains, through the regions, then it suddenly, it sort of loses the trace and travels down different

paths and so forth. And that's probably one of the reasons why women aren't as logical as men. Also, because of the large amount of testosterone receptors in the brain of men, and the much higher free testosterone circulating in the bloodstream by about 15 times that of a female, which is something that enables the prefrontal cortex to be more active, is testosterone.

And that's one of the reasons why men are more logical than women. And at least from a more materialistic standpoint, maybe there are reasons that higher dimensions also, I'm not too sure. Yeah, generally, I would say that mathematically, you know, another basic comparison, I would say math is more left brain and literature is more right brain.

I would say that's another comparison. Yeah, because math is something which doesn't really entail any conceptual contents that are imagined, whereas that which is literary or even philosophical is often much more related to imagination. Yeah, I always really go on.

By virtue of its being natural language based on metaphor and things of that sort, and real actual existence, we're a representation of that, whereas math is just sort of like a dry abstraction that has really nothing to do with anything. It's just an abstract conceptual system. Yeah, I was really disliked when I was in school.

I always just thought that, you know, the math classes I took, I just thought they were silly. I just thought like, oh, I'm never going to use this crap unless I go work for NASA or something. It's like, what am I going to do with, you know, trigonometry and, you know, this algebra bullshit.

Go ahead, continue. Oh, I was just saying that the reason I wasn't particularly good with it in school is because I just didn't pay much attention to it and because it just didn't really interest me. It just was sort of like, go on.

Very boring stuff. Yeah, yeah. I don't know.

I don't know if you, I think you might have mentioned somewhere that you were the same way a little bit. Pretty much. I know some Jewish teacher I had deliberately put me into like a bad, you know, the lower stream of school because I wasn't good in math.

And so instead of trying to help me out, she actually deliberately cast me out of the advanced stream of school. And then this other time I was taking math. This one guy, he was like the math teacher.

He was this race mixing type who had been like a soldier in Vietnam for the military. And he was telling me, you know, telling us stories about his like Vietnamese wife and so forth. This was a white guy.

And he was basically forced to teach, you know, even until his like 70s, even because he

kept having chillins with his Vietnamese wife, half-breed chillins. And he had a master's degree. And he was still, you know, I asked him, what is the purpose of this? And so he thought I was being impudent or something.

So he's like, oh, what is the purpose of this? Yeah. And so I said, no, really, could you tell me? Because I want to know. And he says, fine, it's something to do with science and so forth.

That's it. But they never even know what they're doing. They're just like, this is a cosine, this is a sine.

They don't explain at all what the purpose of what they're even doing is, because they're they just want to program the youth to be robots that just robotically react to stimuli without any sort of reflective thought or creative thought. Yeah. And you know, it was something I was those that I knew.

Yeah. The Wi-Fi isn't too great. The reason I experienced those that I knew in school who were sort of like the very high achiever types, they were often like sort of, you know, like the types who get 4.0 GPAs or what have you, like very high.

When I would talk to them, they just were sort of like, you know, follow the directions type of people, just sort of like empty vessels. They were just sort of like, you know, like, you know, they're just like the nice, the nice guy, you know, the, oh, okay. 32 shoes.

In other words, people who just dot the i's and cross the t's so they can get ahead for money and status. I remember once- Yeah, like they were basically the people that everybody, they were the people that like, you know, everybody liked or everybody didn't like, you know, some of them were, you know, uh, fairly cold and standoffish. Like I knew this one that I was working with on, like, I believe it was like a history project and they refused to speak to me like the entire time.

And, uh, I, at one point I, uh, what was that? Yeah. That superiority complex. Basically.

And she was being passive aggressive. Like she's just kind of glaring at me and not saying anything. And then I really don't have a good tolerance for that kind of thing.

I try not to, uh, respond, but at that point, uh, I don't know if I would say I made a respectable goal of myself, but I said, you know, why are you looking at me that way? Like, why, what is with this passive aggressive, uh, dude or whatever? And she just didn't, she just didn't respond. An example of some, one of these goody two-shoe people when I was in university, this guy, he, uh, was some sort of privileged person who had been in, in, you know, specialized school so he could learn different languages. And he, he was already several years older than the average person in the, in the class.

And he had made some presentation that he got like a hundred percent on, but all it was

just as very robotic, uh, memorizing and regurgitating pedantic work. It didn't have anything to offer. And he would just like deliberately put the professor's book on his desk to try to demonstrate he was reading the professor's book and so forth.

This total, uh, obsequious, uh, suck up type personality. And then he eventually became a PhD and a professor, this guy. So that's the type that we're dealing with who are the administrators and the sort of Darth Vader's of society, these, uh, robotic, uh, logical, uh, machines basically, who are without any sort of independent mind and are useful tools in the system.

We should get back to more of the health related talk though. We don't want to deviate over much from that. Yeah.

Yeah. We don't want to illustrate just to illustrate that that's not really a healthy mind just to sit around memorizing regurgitating propaganda, just so you can collect some cash. Like all these Chinese slaves that they keep dumping in here.

All they do is just sit around all day, you know, memorize and regurgitate. That's all they would do. Yeah.

Cause they're not a human being. They're just a robotic creature. Yeah.

A robot of the Demiurge. That's why they all worship Jehovah, right? Because Jehovah is the Demiurge and that's their, uh, their master that they grovel before this, uh, totally control freakish, uh, entity where everything has got to be controlled, regulated, micromanaged, subjected to quantitative analysis, reduced to the right. And that's why, you know, if you look back at Serrano, you know, that's where that stuff, I mean, so Jehovah being the dark Lord and, uh, because you look, if you look at all these institutions, uh, much of them are, they have a common agenda in other words.

And typically they're, uh, being led by some kind of dark force. Uh, and that's not to necessarily universalize it all, but, you know, light and dark and black and white and good and evil, and, you know, they're dialectic, but, you know, there really is a point to be made there about, uh, there is sort of a darkness to, um, just basically turning in people into robots, into subservient slaves who just do whatever, you know, don't have a opinion about anything. You sort of see that now with a lot of these, uh, public figures or really in general, if you have an opinion about something, particularly a strong opinion about something, people will look at you as, uh, crazy, or some of them might actually respect that and look at it as refreshing and say, oh, you know, good for this guy for speaking his mind for once because people are, uh, they're just being programmed to be, uh, empty vessel, passive aggressive types who just, uh, you know, are yes men, yes women for that matter, that just, you know, oh, okay, you know, just whatever they're told and not question it.

Let's not get too much into the psychological stuff because we all know that the distinction between, uh, you know, these robots and those who are more, uh, Aryan in their consciousness who are actually creative. Let's focus more on the health aspects so we can give some people some positive prescriptions to create that, uh, holistic sound mind in a sound society, in a sound environment. This is not a healthy frame of mind.

Fourfold creativity program that Ben Classen outlined in Salubrious Living and in the White Man's Bible and in the Little White Book also. So, so far we have more or less gone into some, some depth about diet and exercise. Uh, what I prescribe is just basic, uh, you know, maybe if you're going to do weightlifting, you could do some more lighter weightlifting, just a little bit of dumbbell free weights and machines maybe.

And then that a couple of times a week for maybe some body weight resistance exercise. Uh, maybe once a week you can walk around with a weight vest or a weighted pack. You could do a fair amount of walking, ideally, you know, half an hour a day.

And then for cardio should probably do, depending on how much walking you do, the less walking you do, the more cardio you should do and vice versa, depending on how good shape you want to be in. You want to be able to breathe deeply, circulate your blood and to sweat a lot, because when you sweat, you release toxins from your body. And when you breathe deeply, you oxidize your body's tissues, which helps to burn fat.

And it also helps to increase lung capacity and, uh, you know, circulate, uh, deliver oxygen to cells, which enables the cells to function. So cardio is number one, most important. And then I would say mobilizing the joints, moving the joints around on a repeatable basis, multiple times throughout the whole, all of the movable joints of the body every day.

That's what I do every day. Uh, also, so if you're going to do only one thing in a day, then you should probably do just cardio and third eye meditations, I would say. And if beyond that, you know, maybe a little bit of, uh, body weight resistance, trampolining, then beyond that, maybe a little bit of weightlifting.

And that, that would pretty much do it. I would say you don't need to kill yourself, but it depends on how, how good shape you need to be in. I would say probably what the military does for, at least traditionally for exercise is probably what is best.

Although at the present moment, I wouldn't say their exercise regimens are the best. I would say just traditionally what they've done is the best, like running and body weight resistance exercises, probably the best way to go conducive to health in terms of a diet. I would say, like I said, at the beginning, most nutrient dense foods, uh, for the least amount of volume and, uh, you know, at least probably three to four meals per day, less is too much volume and, uh, too much glycemic load.

More is too, too much insulin spikes, too much potential cavitations for your teeth. And, uh, you know, you don't let your stomach clean itself out, probably space it out by four to five hours each for like three meals or four meals. Uh, ideally don't eat three hours before you sleep, properly prepare the food.

You don't, don't need to food combine it. You know, you should always have protein, carbohydrate and fat sources, uh, and, uh, keep, you know, carbohydrates probably like 60, 50, or even as low as 40%, but not lower than that of your macro nutrients. Animal protein probably be like, uh, you know, half of the protein you consume and that probably, you know, the most nutrient dense, like, like everything else.

Uh, so, and then water should always be distilled water or reverse osmosis water. I would say our best. Uh, what? Oh, sure.

Do you, uh, use one of those, uh, water filters or? I did. I had some, but at the same time they got messed up. I had one of those Berkey filters and that it had like a fluoride additional filter on it.

And I always end up getting like the particulate in the water itself. So that doesn't really do a very good job. In my opinion, most of them, you can make your own water in particular usually use usually distilled water.

I think is the best way to go. It's a purist. You just distill it yourself basically.

No, I buy it, but if you can make water, just something you can just buy at the store to usually go and get, uh, have it delivered as collagen in here. Oh, okay. Yeah.

I'm familiar with that. Sure. Yeah.

It just, just deliver large jugs of water every, every couple, whatever month or whatever. That's what I'd recommend to people is a lot of the bottle water to get about like 10 of these really big jugs of water. And when you, when you go through five of them, then just replace the five that you use that way, you'll always have 10 on hand.

So for emergencies, it's important now for people to start stockpiling food and water for whatever emergencies might occur. Cause I've heard there's going to be food shortages in the States. Are you still there? Is there a lot of problems coming here with there? Well, I'm still here.

Yeah. It's just the, it's the, the wifi is making things a little choppy is all, uh, what I was going to say was that a lot of bottled water is garbage and they, put in a lot of, uh, things like, uh, sodium, uh, fluoride. No, I forget.

I, I'm not too, uh, Dasani put salt in it and there's also bisphenol. Bisphenol was what it was. Yeah.

They put this garbage like that. Bisphenol. Yeah.

And they leach into it, which is a horror, uh, an endocrine mimicking substance, which feminizes you. That's why you should never touch money in those either. Cause money bills are plastic and you absorb that bisphenol a into your body.

Yeah. And they, they also put in, uh, you know, things like potassium chloride and like these, uh, bottled water, you know, like, uh, Flavoring. Water crystal geyser or whatever.

Huh? Yeah. Flavoring and stuff like that. They add.

Yeah. And they just say it's, uh, minerals to enhance the taste or whatever. When, uh, in reality, they're just, uh, some extra chemicals, uh, sort of like fluoride.

Whenever I would go see, you know, the dentist or whatever, they would, uh, put fluoride in your mouth and, uh. Right. That way it can be absorbed into your mucus membranes.

That sort. When I was a child, they forced us to swish fluoride tablets in our mouths and then swallow the fluoride afterwards. I guess you're disappeared now.

The connection must be messed up or something like that. That's a pretty sick thing that, uh, the Jewish government would do is to deliberately force children to swallow fluoride from fluoride tablets. You can be sure none of the Jew children have to do that.

It's only all the white children and various other non-Jews and non-whites who have to poison themselves in that way. Same with the vaccinations. Well, I think, uh, in the vaccinations, they're just going to, uh, that's what they're probably going to do with this, uh, you know, this whole COVID, uh, you know, it's sort of become like an industry in a way, just like in every other, uh, created cause or created, uh, event.

It's sort of become like an industry. They profit from a destruction that they visit upon others. Not only money, but it's sort of like physical in terms of actual forcing the release of energy from the non-Jew.

That's their profit. They can cause harm to you. And then those entities feed from them.

And that, that is how they get power, occult power, from those entities by sacrifices. Yeah. And I know when, uh, if you call something a PSYOP, people say, oh, that's, you know, tinfoil hat, uh, conspiracy stuff.

But, you know, it really is a PSYOP where they push these issues forward and say, you know, this is what you need to worry about. Go give your money to this and so on. And, uh, that is what I think is going to happen.

Uh, as things progressively get worse, are these social causes will rise and, uh, global

people will be tricked into supporting it. And I also think that, uh, you have people like Bill Gates, uh, who, you know, there's all kinds of things about him, but, uh, who really knows what kind of things that they will put in this vaccine. I mean, who really knows? Well, what they, I think what they're going to try to do is probably put chips inside the vaccine and then inject the, the nano chip into you.

I'm pretty sure dentists, that's what I've heard from some of these TIs. And I'm pretty sure this happened to me during the summertime with this one Jew dentist. Uh, he's just suddenly like injecting really deep into my jaw with a needle.

I'm like, what the fuck? And I hear like a cracking sound or a snapping sound. So to me, that's him injecting one of these chips through the needle into my jaw, because that's where the vagus nerve is that governs the physical motion of body right in the lower right jaw and the upper left jaw. So when they inject you with that, then what that does is enable them to basically remotely influence your body through their psychotronic, uh, energy weapons, you know, synthetic telepathy and, uh, the manipulation of your consciousness.

They can implant thoughts in your brain or in your mind, rather your consciousness is not your brain. But beyond that, they can basically modify your thoughts through that means, through the electromagnetic, uh, scalar waves or radio frequencies that they transmit to these chips that modify your, your consciousness. So that's what they want to do.

They want to transhumanize you and make you into this sort of robotized puppet. And the vaccines are just one way amongst countless others that they do that. That's why I'd recommend to people never to go to any dentist at all.

You know, you can just heal your own teeth. You don't need dentists to do that. All natural toothpaste, you know, dental floss, uh, oil pulling.

Yeah. And that's where that comes in is it's, it's an industry they want to make, uh, they want to enforce, uh, things like that where like, oh, you need to go and get, you know, a dentist, or you need to go and get, uh, you know, you see like these, uh, communist types who are like, uh, you know, who want to universalize healthcare, right? It's that same kind of thing where they want to, uh, force things onto the population because, uh, they get more from that rather than being, uh, you know, independent. I know, I know in more socialist countries like Australia and so forth in their socialized medical system, basically you don't really get any good services at all under those conditions.

The services are so crappy that you may as well not just, you know, try to heal yourself. Yeah. And someone was telling me that a lot of these, uh, health services, like these public health services, like in Canada, uh, someone was telling me that over there, it takes like, uh, uh, like several months for someone to get heart surgery.

So, you know, with that system and basically, you know, if it takes that long, they're probably just going to die before they even get to... That's what they want because it's just, you know, just numbers in the bank account to these people. That's all they are. You're either an asset or you're a liability based upon your lifespan, actuarial tables, statistical analysis.

Uh, I know for myself, I had, uh, living in a sort of socialist country, I had gotten an ambulance ride and, you know, what did it cost? It costs like 300 and something dollars. And since I had no money, I couldn't pay it. And so now they gave me bad credit because of that.

So it claims to be like a socialist, uh, medical system. And, uh, what is the consequence? You end up paying for things that you actually need. And the only thing you don't pay for is things that harm you, like pharmaceutical pills or glasses to screw up your vision or teeth, you know, dental work so that they can screw up your teeth, you know, drill portions out of your teeth and fill it with fake, uh, bisphenol A filled, uh, composite fillings, and then massive costs for doing that and so forth.

So everything they offer you is basically, you know, it's, it entails more of a cost than a benefit. So it's best just to heal yourself and to focus on that. And I tried to make that very point form and easily accessible in the document below attached, which is like 60 pages, I think.

And in that, it's just like a whole presentation of various notes on health based on my experiences of, you know, like 20 years of researching into these things and trying to figure things out from the most, uh, impoverished, uh, state so that even the most poor people could practice these things and probably be way healthier than some rich piece of shit who is, you know, drinking his mom's champagne and sniffing his cocaine and winding up, you know, in a rehab center. Yeah. Yeah.

And people who, uh, get addicted to such substances, they, uh, it really impacts who they are as a person and, uh, it, it really screws up their frame of thinking and their judgment and, uh, their, uh, ways of, uh, handling things. It makes them more rational, uh, uh, you know, and, and unfortunately I have seen an abundance of those in this, well, if you could call it a movement, I don't know. You could also call it a community or whatever you want to call it, but, uh, there is an abundance of those who are sort of in their mid forties and they're alcoholics or, you know, they're on some kind of substance, basically.

I think it's probably because, uh, you know, maybe a lot of these Gen X types, uh, maybe they sort of feel that they were robbed of like, uh, financially and really having like a job, like a decent job. So they, uh, you know, that, that's sort of a means to cope with, uh, financial, uh, problems in, well, it could also be a number of other things as well. I think it's mainly cultural.

Well, that is true because the culture of that, you know, Gen X. 1965 to 19, I don't know when Gen X ended, 1982. And during that time, let's see the Gen Xers, the average Gen Xer would be probably like 1985 to 1995 when they're like, uh, 20 years old. So right around that sort of like, uh, late eighties, early nineties is their, their sort of heyday when they were, you know, partying it up in their twenties and stuff like that.

And of course the culture then was all MTV, right? It was all, uh, Kurt Cobain, Kurt cocaine, uh, Iron Maiden, stuff like that. So all of that culture, you know, encouraged alcoholism and so forth. Even in this movement, you had like, uh, the skinhead, uh, culture and so forth.

Very against communism stuff. Yeah. Yeah.

Ian Stewart Danielson and so forth. I mean, that might be all well and good for, you know, it has its qualities, but at the same time it's still encouraged an alcoholic, uh, culture. Yeah.

It's decent for propaganda purposes, but, uh, you know, if you compare this kind of stuff or you also see that with these rap types, like, you know, Mr. Bond or, uh, whoever else is out there, uh, where it's sort of a decent means of propaganda for those who are, uh, of a certain generation. Yeah. Because my, I mean, let's face it.

Like my generation is just full of wiggers left and right. So they, they, the Mr. Bond stuff probably does appeal to them in some way. And then at that time, the Gen Xers, uh, they're more, uh, you know, that rock stuff or the punk, and that's where that stuff appeals to them.

You know, while these types of music might, uh, keep you in that kind of, you know, if you want to say a lower state of consciousness, uh, you know, compared to things like harpsichord music, uh, you know, that's sort of what the consequence of that stuff is, you know, it might be effective as propaganda, but, you know, that's really where the, uh, dull part of the sword is, you know. Yeah. It'll basically, in terms of having a sound mind, listening to music of that kind certainly isn't going to induce to sound mindedness, but sort of angry, aggressive, uh, you know, blood and honor or screwdriver type stuff or whatever variant of that, you know, national socialist black metal, that's just going to put you in a sort of like a lower state of consciousness.

Whereas the purpose here is to transcend all that. So if you're going to listen to music at all, then obviously you'll want to listen to music, the music of the spheres, uh, you know, Bach, uh, the well-tempered clavier, uh, the art of the fugue, you know, want to listen to French and Italian harpsichord and English harpsichord and so forth, things of that sort that are really, uh, inspiring and elevating of your consciousness. I mean, Third Reich military marches are good and all, and a lot of the fashion wave music can be tolerable, but it's still sort of a lower vibrational type stuff.

It only goes so far. And we already covered that in the music stream that we did earlier. So music is obviously very essential for shifting your consciousness and creating a sound mind or unsound mind.

Yeah. And I would say that things like Bach, uh, or, you know, G.F. Handel is another one. Uh, or you could even go and listen to, uh, uh, Wagner or something like that.

And you could go, but I would say specifically the Baroque period, uh, especially I think is good to listen to when you're trying to activate your right brain. Yeah. That's before the aristocracy were killed in the French revolution and all the other revolutions that Jews instigated that basically led to a dysgenic lowering of the culture right around the turn of like, uh, Napoleon's time and so forth, or even slightly before that.

That's when the culture really sort of took a nosedive and it's been diving down to like the jungle ever since that time and a gradual, uh, regression or, uh, you know, through the, this, uh, sort of Evelyn, uh, cycles, you know, like the aristocracy, the priest, the aristocracy, uh, the warrior cast to the boy. Are you referring to the regression of the cast? Yeah, that's basically what it is like a sliding down into the, into the corrosive waters, but we need to make it through that. So obviously in terms of the creativity movements, fourfold holistic health program for a sound mind and a sound body and a sound society and a sound environment, we can't do too much about the sound society.

We can not yet. We can work on ourselves as the basis of that mind and body and soul and spirit. And then we can, uh, you know, try to put ourselves in a certain environment that would be conducive to a more harmonious mind, body, and spirit.

And that would be like a rural type of setting, I would say would be optimal for healthy natural conditions. If at all that that is possible for people, which is very difficult to achieve because you have to have money and you have to have connections to be able to live there if you don't live there already. So it's not always the easiest thing on earth to do that.

And unfortunately, as we had spoken of several times, you know, people in the rural areas could be very, uh, you know, brain dead with Zionist Christianity or whatever other sort of, uh, you know, variant of that ideology. So that can be definitely a drag if you're not one of those types of people. But you can only do so much to try to improve yourself, but it all starts in the mind first and foremost.

And meditation is definitely one of the most significant things you can do to elevate your consciousness and to learn to be able to detach yourself from the spatio-temporal context. You know, read Evola's *The Doctrine of Awakening*, read Serrano's *Menu for the Man to Come*, and various other of their works should be more than adequate to assist in directing you toward these purposes. So I think that pretty much covers what we need to do, unless there are more specific, detailed questions that you have.

I believe so. You know, this was supposed to be the more, I guess, solar stream, the more positive side of, uh, you know, the solution. You know, the last one is more of the problem.

This is more the solution. So I think we pretty much covered, uh, just about all the areas as, you know, as far as I can really think of. Of course, specifics could be gone into forever, basically.

Yeah. I tried to do that in the document that I'll attach, uh, that goes into, like, 62 pages of, like, point form specific details or conclusions, just in the form of sort of assertions, not necessarily proof of the, uh, of the claims made. And so people can research that if they doubt it.

You know, I provided references and so forth throughout that document. That could serve as like a basic starting point for people because it's just my, the distillation of all of my personal experiences for over 20 years. So maybe people will save themselves the troubles that I've gone through for 20 years or so of, uh, this, uh, self, uh, abuse basically through in the name of health and exercise.

And that because of all the confusion of the Jewish mind control system, you know, we didn't know what to do, how to do it, in what way. It's all very confusing. So you have to try to unconceal what the Jews have concealed.

In other words, the proper tradition of the Aryan. And I'm not going to claim that I have that solution. I just have, you know, some, some ideas and some questions of my own.

And, uh, you know, if people think it's wrong, then by all means, put forth your own suggestions in the chat and, uh, give people recommendations of your own so forth. So I guess with that, I will say echoing the words of Ben Klassen, the 23 words for salubrious living, what is good for the white race is of the highest virtue. And what is bad for the white race is the ultimate sin.

ARYAN LITERATURE

API: Aryan Literature

Hello there and welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. Today we are discussing Aryan literature and the opposition on the part of Aryans to Jews in literature, in novels, in plays, in stories, in folk tales, throughout history, and what we would recommend from the beginning of our limited knowledge of history to the present moment in terms of what people should read for literature and things of that sort. So Bookworm is back with us now, and I guess what we can do is just try to present a more historical overview of what the Jews have been portrayed as in the literature throughout history of white literature.

So where can we start with this? Obviously, we could say in the ancient mythology, there's a lot of references to what we could associate with Jews or that which is associated with Jews, occult entities maybe, things like the figures of Typhon in Greece, Apep in Egypt, Tiamat in Sumeria, these sort of serpent gods. And then in the Eddas, you have the Yormungandr, the serpent, you have figures of that sort. And I'm not too sure if Loki also is a figure that represents the Jew or not.

I personally haven't really figured that out. I'm sort of orienting myself in that direction that it may very well be that. Well, the god Loki, I've heard some refer to it as, you know, the god of deception, basically.

And I know that that's what basically the Jews have been known for throughout history is basically, you know, sort of being chameleons, you know, they blend in and they just will sort of snake their way through things by either lying or knifing people in the back or whatever means necessary. It might be also a Christian interpretation from Snorri Sturluson, so you can't really be sure if that's entirely true. Snorri Sturluson obviously was a Christian, so he may very well have been a deliberate distorter of the traditions of the Aryans in, you know, the Teutons, the Nordics in that region.

So there's no guarantee that that represents the things as they are, but I'm thinking that that may very well be the case. Not entirely sure. I certainly don't hear that terminology used as much now compared to maybe the 19th century or the early 20th century about, you know, you know, Celts and Teutons and Slavs and Latins and, you know, even really Anglo-Saxon.

I don't really hear these words as much now. It's just sort of to try to wipe us out of history, to scrap us out of the history books. Yeah, that's why they pushed forward just the general term white, you know, just white, you know, as meaning anyone with our skin color, I guess.

But I mean, the word white, I mean, it's like, you know, Asians, for example, could have that color. I mean, that's the danger of that word. It's not like Aryan, which is more descriptive.

Yeah, basically like a chromo, what would you call the sort of like color-related term, chromo-logic? I don't know what, you know, like chrome, something ever pertaining to color. So it's not really a biological term. I just prefer the term Aryan.

Aryan is a literal term of, you know, in the literal sense of skin color, which is, you know, obviously meaningless in this sense. Yeah, that's why it's the term Aryan. Looks like I'm getting some feedback.

What was that? Getting some feedback in your stream. Some feedback? Yeah, I can hear my voice when I speak. Oh, I can hear you, yeah.

Yeah, but I can hear my voice echoing, so something's going on there, I don't know. Or maybe, no, it disappeared. But now I'll just mention briefly, Snorri Sturluson, he wrote, and I'm reading off a blog here, he wrote in his prose edda of La Salthar and Dhakalthar, light elves and dark elves.

The La Salthar living in heavens and the Dhakalthar under the earth. The consensus of modern scholarship is that Snorri's elves are based on angels and demons of Christian cosmology. So that's the consensus of contemporary scholarship related to Snorri Sturluson, who apparently was a Christian.

So he incorporated that, not possibly, but not necessarily distorted the authentic tradition of the Aryan about that. Interestingly enough, the Dhakalthar, or the dark elves, I think they're also called Svartalfs, which means black elves. They mix the blood of this guy named Kvasir with honey to make mead, which is maybe like an allusion to Jewish ritual murder.

And they live in the earth, and Bill White, the guy who wrote *The Tradition of the Mother* in the *Centuries of Revolution*, he basically says that these entities that Jews work with live in the earth, and that there's some type of serpent-like entity, not necessarily physical, but in whatever form, like a serpent, and that they are like the Nagas spoken of in, I think, the *Bhagavad Gita*. So that's an interesting reference, that even in the literature in early Scandinavia, in the Edda, they were speaking about, or allegorically representing these entities in the form of those Svartalfs, or the black elves. Right.

Of course, that's a Christian understanding of things. Whether that's actually the case or not, not too sure. Were the brothers Garin, were they Christian? Not really too sure.

I'm actually, I'm reading this blog here that's got quite a lot of information on that particular subject. It's actually a Christian identity blog, so obviously it has its biases. Speaking of that, did you hear recently about William Fink denouncing white supremacy? Right, yeah.

Yeah, he says God supremacy is his orientation. Obviously, that would still hook in more Christians on our side, so it would enable our survival to some extent, but it might

mislead people, lead them astray. It doesn't say in this book that the Grimm brothers were Christian.

I'm not too sure. I doubt they were Jews, because they had written the, what is it called, the fairy tale or whatever, the tale about the Jew and the Brambles, which is notorious in their work. Also, and I think that was actually tried to be excised from their work recently, because the Jews didn't like it, of course.

So, this was published in 1812, though, The Brothers Grimm. So, we're jumping around historically quite a lot, but I guess we pretty much have to. Hansel and Gretel is another story where the witch is basically like a cannibal.

You know, so she involves herself, and witches are always associated in fairy tales with Jews, because they're portrayed as a Jew with a hook nose, and they have the Jew hat, which is in the Middle Ages called the Judenhut, the Jew hat that they wore to distinguish them so people would know them, and they wouldn't be able to carry out their ritual murder activities. So, in Hansel and Gretel, you've got the cannibalistic witch who basically, you know, tries to fatten up children to consume. So, that's also warning them, you know, to keep away.

So, obviously, that's a representation of Jews and a sort of, you know, counter force against them by the Aryan authors, presumed Aryan authors, The Brothers Grimm in the 1800s. Yeah, I'm sure you've probably read *Candide* by Voltaire. Ah, no, I've just heard about it.

There were some stuff about Jews in that one, and that was, I believe, from the 18th century. Yeah, I've heard Voltaire was actually... Like a merchant character. He was against Jews.

But the thing is, with these types of figures, they very often, they want anti-Semitism Jews very often so that they can unify in opposition to that. So, that's always a question, whether these authors were really anti-Jewish, because in Shakespeare you have the Merchant of Venice, and I'm not too sure what other references. But, yes, I'm just getting somebody emailing me here.

Sorry. Voltaire, he obviously was anti-Jewish, so there's some more references. So, going back to the more ancient world now, with Greece and Rome, I'm not too sure.

I know Cicero was against the Jews, I know Titus was against the Jews, the significant figures who were. I'm not too familiar with any of the actual literature that discussed them, though. I know that, what's his name, Aristophanes... Did Tacitus mention... Yeah, that's Tacitus.

Yeah. I know that Aristophanes, in Greece, he wrote the alleged comedy *The Clouds*, which is a lampoon of Socrates, which portrays Socrates in a negative light. And, of

course, in my opinion, and I think Nietzsche shares this opinion, Socrates was actually pretty much like a mongrel Jew, because he was always claiming he was a citizen of the world.

He was always trying to, you know... He would personalize everything. Yeah, he was always trying to put everything forth as if it were, as if that were the most desirable thing. Like, it doesn't matter, you know, if you're a Greek or anything.

And so he was teaching that to the youth, and then he was executed, because he was probably trying to, you know, lead rebellions, like Jews always do, or, you know, corrupt the youth. And he was probably involved in some type of, like, sodomic rituals of sorts, because, you know, he's like always... I think it was in the Symposium of Plato, he's always talking about how he likes boys and so forth. So he's a pederast.

And, yeah, so that was basically probably what he was involved in. It was some type of, like, typically Jewish sodomic, you know, black magic. And he always makes reference to his daemon also, which is like his spirit or whatever, his higher self that is with him.

So maybe he has to sort of feed that through those sorts of rituals, through creating trauma, and then allowing the demons or whatever, his daemon to feed off the energy from that sort of ritual murder, or ritualistic sodomy that he corrupted the youth with. Because that's what they do in their cult, is basically to corrupt the youth through that sort of trauma-based mind control. I was reading, you know, of course, Fritz Springmeier in his book, *How the Illuminati Create a Total, Undetectable Mind-Controlled Slave*.

He speaks about that a lot, about how the Jews utilize that trauma-based mind control to bind people to themselves. I'm pretty sure that they do that in the Catholic Church also, because it's all part of the same sort of Luciferian cult. That their intention is to become gods themselves through that sort of ritualistic practice.

So Socrates was killed off because of that. At least that's what it would appear to be. Well, what's your opinion of the story of Romulus and Remus, I believe it was, about building the walls of Rome? Not actually too familiar with that story.

Sort of like the story of Cain and Abel, where basically one of them, I forget the exact story, but basically one of them, I believe it was, I believe Remus was taunting Romulus and saying, I can build bigger walls than you. And then basically Romulus killed him, and then went on to be mythologically the first king of Rome. There was a sort of mythology about originally going to rule together, but instead one of them just killed the other, and then Romulus became the first alleged king of Rome, or emperor of Rome, I should say.

Could be. I'm not really too sure. But yeah, we got all sorts of references in ancient mythos, although it's more references towards like a mythological allegory with the serpents and the sort of Donic-Tellurian dark forces as represented in the serpent figure

and various other dark figures that are always involved in violence and hedonism and typically Jewish type of behavior.

So that takes us through the ancient world. I'm not really too familiar with offhand that I can think about. I'm sure Aesop's Fables have a bunch of references to the Jews also in there.

I'm not too familiar with it. Haven't actually read that. I know there's some Ukrainian folktales that one of them is called Ilya Muromets and Nightingale the Robber.

You know, it's interesting about Aesop's Fables that brings me back to when I was a small child, I guess. There was this Jewish kid that I knew as a kid and he was sort of known to everyone as kind of a snob. You know, that was just kind of how he was.

And basically, he pissed me off one day. I don't remember why. Again, the details are fuzzy to me because this is when I was like a small child.

And then he gave me the book he gave me was Aesop's Fables. So I just thought that was kind of interesting that that brought back that memory when you mentioned Aesop's Fables. It begs the question as to why he would want you to read that.

Well, it was actually, I don't know. I mean, it seemed to me like he was looking at random books on his shelf or something, and that was all that was on his shelf. So I don't know.

I mean, evidently, if they were reading that, then obviously maybe it wasn't so such a beast. Yeah, or what have you. Maybe Aesop was a Jew himself, so far as we know.

I mean, I've never been to ancient Rome. So maybe Aesop himself was a Jew or ancient Greece, rather, sorry. So I have no idea about that.

But I was going to talk about just mentioning this Ukrainian folktale when I was a child. I had a bunch of stories called the Ukrainian folktales. And there's this one called Ilya Muromets and Nightingale the Robber.

And this Nightingale the Robber figure, he basically represents a Jew, sort of like this thieving interloper who just comes into the peasant's area and sort of controls it all through this castle and so forth. And Ilya Muromets has to go through the woods, become stronger and stronger and build up his power level. And then he goes and basically fights against this Nightingale the Robber and basically cuts his head off in the end in the open field in battle.

So that's another, I guess, a representation or a reference to that in the mythos of the Aryan tradition in Ukraine. Just unfortunate I'm not that familiar with the most ancient of all these folktales and so forth. Otherwise, I'm sure we could cite endless references

because I'm sure it pervades the whole of history.

Yeah, a lot of the, even just the stories I read as a child, they're kind of fuzzy to me. I don't completely remember them. A lot of what I would read were like these classic tales or what have you, but I only remember them.

Do you want to fast forward a bit? Yeah, I can't think of it offhand. I know Geoffrey Chaucer had the Prioress's Tale. That's another reference to the Jew talking about the Prioress.

I could actually go and get that and have a look at it. If you want to just, so I guess we can situate in the medieval period and around that time because that's when Geoffrey Chaucer was writing. Can you name any medieval authors or tales? I was wondering if you could.

I know there's the Arabian Nights Tale too. Yeah, I don't know. There's also Beowulf.

That's another one. I'm pretty sure that the archvillain in there is representative of the Jew. Yeah, it seems like a lot of, you know, well, I already said that.

I'm just repeating myself here, but yeah, they really aren't coming to me. I mean, it seems like there weren't too many stories from the ancient world or really even during the medieval period that were necessary, representative. I mean, I could just look it up.

I'm sure there are countless tales of that nature, but I cannot personally recall any of them or having read any of them other than sort of oblique references to like stereotypically evil figures throughout history. Yeah, I just found something, a piece of shit. In this particular Canterbury Tales book that I have of Geoffrey Chaucer, they actually don't have the Prioress's Tale in it, so I guess they must have taken it out deliberately.

Oh, right, the medieval period was where the accusations of ritual murder and blood libel became more prominent, sort of like the murder of William Norwich, which was in the 12th century. Yeah, there's all sorts of, there's a whole chronological history of Jewish ritual murder throughout the whole of history, and especially at that time. Here it is, the Prioress's Tale, so we have that in Geoffrey Chaucer.

That one apparently alludes to Jews. Yeah, and of course during that period was where all the expulsions, a lot of the expulsions happened. Also, there's Thomas Moore's Utopia, and that represents basically what the Jews want, that's their totalitarian government.

Right, a utopia, that's their way of trapping the goyim, is to fill their, pollute their minds with this idea of a utopia. That's funny, here's a quotation from the Prioress's Tale. So that's sort of some Geoffrey Chaucer there.

I know there's so much in the way of literature that Jews have written, so it seems like they always seem to have had a monopoly on writing, like they were the authors. They always had a monopoly on really the publishing industry in general. Yeah, and their whole intention seemed to have been just to just use literature, as we had said in our last discussion, as a propaganda tool to mind control people to basically go along with their whatever agenda they had.

And so there was only seemingly limited pushback, maybe in the more ancient folk tales of the people, that was the pushback in their traditional tales. But all of that which we encountered just as like a normal average person who is not acquainted with these folk tales in any great depth, because they've been concealed by Jews historically, you know, the only literature we encounter is the literature that Jews have put forward in their academic curriculum that they put together in the first place. So it's not so easy to really find any pro-white or Aryan literature throughout the history that I can think of offhand.

Although maybe Christopher Marlowe, this is taking us way up though to like the 1600s with Shakespeare, he was actually apparently a playwright that was greater than Shakespeare, and he wrote plays that were against Jews and that were sort of covert means of trying to reveal what Jews and Masons were doing, or what, you know, like proto-Masons that were working with Jews. And then he was actually ritually murdered, Christopher Marlowe. Well, if you go more towards the 18th century, wasn't Goethe kind of, you know, based on? Well, I know I heard that he was actually the head of the Illuminati at one point, but that's jumping way, way ahead.

So I just like to know that Faust is like known as like kind of a quintessential German play, basically. I don't know. That's what it's associated with.

And of course, Faust as a story shows this, the figure of Faust, who's like this scholar and learned magician who wants to gain power. And then he makes a pact with Mephistopheles or the devil. And then I think he just ends up cursing himself.

So maybe that's a cryptic allusion to Freemasonry itself. Might be, because that's similar to Tolkien's Saruman of the White Hand, where he makes a pact with Sauron and so forth. And then, but we can get into that later.

I've heard mixed things about, you know, I've heard some say Tolkien was a Christian and I've heard others say he was pagan. We want to do things more historically instead of jumping around too much. Yeah, we could get into that.

So Christopher Marlowe, the guy who was contemporary with Shakespeare and Queen Elizabeth I, he wrote a play called The Jew of Malta. And that might have been what got him ritually murdered, so far as I know. I've actually not read his book, but I have it here.

I got it in a thrift store because when I see books like that, I immediately snatch them up

because I know the Jews will probably try to destroy them. That's what Jews do. They take books, you know, they serve as old booksellers and then they get up all the books that are a threat to them and destroy them.

That's what they did when I was in my alma mater in university. I tried to get Mussolini's autobiography at one point, and then they said it was held in storage and it was stored in like a Greyhound bus depot. And then, you know, like they're on the verge of getting ready to destroy it.

But when I read it, it wasn't really very, I wasn't very enthusiastic about it, actually. So I've heard Mussolini actually might have been a Freemason himself. He had his, you know, his hat.

He's got the double headed eagle, which is Scottish Rite Freemasonry's logo. But he was also horribly murdered afterwards by the Jews and the Masons, by the anti-nationalist forces. You know, what's crazy about that is when I was in university, I actually found a copy of George Lincoln Rockwell's *This Time in the World*.

And I was thinking about, you know, maybe stealing it or something just in case like someone just in case he tried to destroy it. But then I thought about it and I was like, what if someone else wanted to read this book? Yeah, it's true. I left it alone.

It's a question of conscience because you don't have the right to be the proprietor of that book. Right. Because it's not yours, but because, you know, you might be depriving somebody else of that advantage.

Yeah, there's like one, there are two things I thought of. You know, I thought of the hypothetical possibility, like, you know, what if they try to destroy this book or I don't know. But the fact that it was probably sitting there for, you know, 50 years or whatever, and maybe it was just neglected and no one.

It seems like Rockwell, most people don't even know who he is, really, unfortunately. But you never know. I mean, someone out there might want to read that one day.

He could have been controlled opposition himself, so far as we know. What was that? He could have been controlled opposition himself, so far as we know. He could have been.

I mean, you know, the. Because they ritually murder their own people all the time, right? A lot of these people are bound by blood oaths and they actually some of them even know that they're going to be ritually murdered at a certain time, a certain date, because it's all cabalistic numerology and ritualism. I know he was the son of a vaudeville actor named Doc Rockwell, which is interesting.

And I know that he was, if you read earlier on in *This Time in the World*, he mentions being friends with William F. Buckley, who I believe was a CIA operative or something.

Yeah, that's the thing. Anybody who has a military background, I would immediately be suspicious of, because even though, especially in the States, a lot of people do, usually that means that they might have had some type of training where they are trained to be an operative in a sort of in that capacity and intelligence or something like that.

So you can never really. It's like Patrick Little was trying to be the new version of him because he was previously in the space. Well, right.

But I know, I mean, in a sense of like he used to be ex-military, and then all of a sudden his story was that, whoa, he picked up a copy of *The Culture of Critique* and quit his, you know, \$100,000 a year job because he read *The Culture of Critique*. I mean, it just didn't sound very realistic to me. Must have been an epiphany there.

Not very convincing, that's for sure. I'll go back to mythology. I discovered another source of, regarding vampirism, because Jews are always associated with vampirism.

This is the Persian or the Babylonian goddess Lamashtu, which is a flesh-eating, blood-sucking monster that preys on pregnant women, drinks the blood of newborn babies and eats them. And of course you have today, all the abortion clinics are run by Jews. So I'm pretty sure they probably cannibalize the children or the fetuses that they abort in there also.

And they probably abort them maybe in a ritualistic sacrifice. Of course, pretty much all of it is ritualistic sacrifice because it releases death and pain energy and that's fed upon by the entities that Jews are bound up with. So they are basically vampiric in that sense because they derive power from these entities and the entities derive power through their sacrifices.

That's what the Dragon's Paw guy says, *quid pro quo*. In other words, giving in order to receive. The Jews have to give sacrifice to these entities in order to receive power from them.

Otherwise, they might themselves be turned upon by these entities. So they're sort of trapped in this Mephistophelian pact, just like in Goethe's *Faust*, where they make a compact through various rituals, using various occult elements, numerology and symbolism and ceremonial magic to invoke these entities. And then they probably are bound with them or to them generationally also.

The so-called bloodlines of the Illuminati or the Jewish Illuminati. This figure, Lamashtu in Babylonian mythos, is obviously Jewish because that metamorphosed into the Jewish myth of Lilith. Probably a female sexual predator, a demon who feeds on the blood of babies in Greek mythology.

Lamia feeds on sleeping children. I just want to say here, Sinéad has her as her profile picture on Reading Tribune. In Sumeria, there's a myth of Lilithu, and that's sort of like

maybe an Aryan representation of that Jewish vampiric thing or their demonic nature.

So, yeah, Sinead obviously is Jewish, judging from her physiognomy and her behavior. She's got that sort of brassy Jewish personality. You know, that sort of a hutzpothic pushiness.

Yeah, her voice sounds kind of, I don't know how to describe it. There's a kind of a berating, you know, I don't know how to describe it. I don't know about nasal, but there's just a sort of a certain way they speak that's kind of brash, kind of, you know.

Yeah, she's obviously a representation of that or of that typical Jew worshipping vampires or, you know, taking that as their emblem because they know that that's what they are themselves. So you have in. Oh, go on.

Yeah, I was just going to say something. Go on. No, go ahead.

Oh, what what's your opinion on them being sort of golems of a dark force, you know, sort of just being sort of robotic entities that are basically being operated by, you know, whether it's Jehovah or whatever terminology you want to use or Demiurge or what's your opinion of that? Well, I definitely think that Miguel Serrano is right in that respect, that the Jews are the robots of whatever dark force, whatever you want to call that. Archons, the Demiurge, so-called Satan, I guess people would commonly associate that with. But that's, in my opinion, an incorrect term.

That's more just a Christian term than anything. So, yeah, there definitely are robots that are controlled by these entities and that work with them to derive power for themselves. Still there? Yeah.

Jews have often been associated with witches, obviously, so that every time you see the face of a witch, it's always the hook nose, this sort of, you know, characteristically Jewish mentality. Got the Wizard of Oz. Like Snow White in Wizard of Oz, just as, you know, a couple examples.

Yeah, the Wizard of Oz is obviously, you know, characteristically Jewish. She represents, you know, this power source that has dark occult power and utilizes occult forces to derive power for herself and basically seeks the enslavement of everyone else. Yeah, that's sort of, you know, the part where it's, you know, I'm melting, I'm melting, and that reminds you of their behavior when they're attacked.

They sort of, you know, overreact, basically, when they are, I don't know, you know, like it's kind of like that meme, you know, the Jew cries in pain as he gets strangled by a strike or something, or however, what does that meme go again? Yeah, they're obviously, water represents purity, I think. So I think when you, I'm not too sure where I heard this, but given that these energies are like electrical entities, when you splash them with water or something that they actually that that causes them to dissipate,

maybe, or affects them negatively, I think I've heard that somewhere. So that might be an oblique reference to that particular process.

Also, water also represents purity too. So when you throw purity at that which is impure, then it causes it to be, you know, destroyed maybe in some way, at least maybe genetically, that could represent that, the destruction of the genetics of the Jew with their DNST3 schizophrenia gene. Also trolls, there are trolls throughout mythology, folklore, that are obviously representative of Jews in many cases.

You've got that in Peer Gynt of Heinrich Ibsen. I'm reading off the blog again. Heinrich Ibsen obviously had written a couple of stories that were representative of Jews.

I think it's called, no, I forget exactly what it was called. There's one other one in addition to Peer Gynt about people being ostracized from their community or something through having like a stigma placed upon them somehow. I can't remember exactly the details.

Peer Gynt, which is the Hall of the Mountain King, is basically representative maybe of the Jews. They always live on the hill by themselves, away from others. They're basically like a cannibalistic creature, just like again in the Tolkien myths.

You've got the trolls in the first book, The Hobbit, which turn to stone when the sunlight shines on them. Yeah, I haven't read that book. Yeah.

There's another story here, Jack and the Beanstalk, which apparently came from a story in 1734 called The Story of Jack Spriggans and the Enchanted Bean from England. And obviously that story represents like, you know, it's always a Jew way out that's controlling everything else. And everybody's trying to oppose this Jew, right, up in his, you know, in his castle in the clouds or whatever.

And it's always this sort of peasant, you know, the average person who's trying to overcome this entity, this power figure. So he's got the fee-fi-fo-fum, I smell the blood of an Englishman, I'll grind his bones to make my bread. So again, another reference to Purim and Passover bread, which is the matzo balls of the grinding of the bones.

And so that's sort of like with the three little pigs, the big, you know, the big bad wolf or whatever it was that would, you know, all huff and puff and blow your house down. Yeah, it's sort of the same idea. It's always the peasants being attacked by this figure.

This, you know, hegemonic despotic presence, like in, again, in cartoons, you've got Gargamel, the Smurfs. The Smurfs are the little people. They're all, you know, they've got Mithraic caps on their heads.

That, I guess, is like an indirect reference to ancient Rome, maybe, that they're the folk, the people. And Gargamel is obviously a Jew with his cat, which is the police or security forces that he uses against the population. Yeah, I shouldn't laugh about this.

Yeah, it is. I don't know. But the I just remember the there was a cartoon, I believe, in one of the early Disney cartoons of the I think the three little pigs where the wolf does dress up as a Jew.

Yeah, exactly. Guys to try to persuade the pigs or whatever. Yeah, in the cartoon, he's like a shoe brush salesman.

He tries to break into their place. Yeah, and he has like a, you know, one of those big hats and a long nose. And that's pretty it shows that Disney knew what he was talking about because he was the one who also released Snow White and the Seven Dwarves, as well as the Wizard of Oz.

So obviously, Disney was probably a pro-white. He was a Mason. He was a 33rd degree Mason.

So I'm not really too sure how how on the side of the forces of light he was, but he was obviously on the side of whites to some extent. Right. And then afterwards, after he died, it was taken over by the Jew, Michael Eisner, which basically made, you know, R-rated Disney movies and turned it basically into what you see now.

You know what's interesting about Michael Eisner? One time I was at a hockey game for the Winnipeg Jets, and he had his hockey team that he just created called the Anaheim Mighty Ducks. And they were there and I was there trying to get like autographs from a goalie. And then he he just grabs my pendant and he said, he says, here you go, kid.

He signs a pendant with his autograph. And I looked at him like with sort of like a frightened look on my face to some extent, because he had this sort of bizarre resonance, like this negative aura, you know. It was like it was like that Batman movie with Jack Nicholson.

You know, do you ever dance with the devil under the pale moonlight type of situation? Oh, man. Yeah, that was definitely weird. Did he give you that that kind of death stare a lot of them do? Not too sure.

If I can recall, I just remember you're seeing a stare that a lot of them tend to give to people where it's like they kind of don't blink and they just kind of look at you with dead eyes or whatever. Can't remember exactly. I just remember him being like this sort of hulking, sort of looming presence, this negative presence, basically.

Were you pretty young at the time? I would assume. Yeah, I think that was like in 1996. So I would have been, you know, or no.

That was even like that might have even been before that. So I was maybe like 10 or so years old or something like that. So it's a little bit hard to recall exactly the details.

But yeah, Disney obviously was a pro white kind of guy. And obviously the Jews took over his company because his children sold out. Probably, you know, they sabotaged his legacy.

And then, you know, the Jews took it and perverted it and distorted it like they always do. They did that to Henry Ford also taking his company and, you know, destroying it, outsourcing it and then, you know, making it into sort of like crappy quality company, whereas he had made a vehicle that would last a lifetime and run on gasohol. Now they portray him as if he were like the cause of global warming or something like that.

Right. And they filled his town of Dearborn Independent up with Arabs, with violent jihadists. That's the way they have of cursing people, just like with Charles Lindbergh.

They filled his town of Minneapolis, Minnesota. I think that's where he's from. He was the son of the governor, I think, of Minnesota.

And he tried to put a stop to the Second World War. And so the Jews basically ritually murdered his son. And then they destroyed his town by filling it up with Somalians in recent years.

And that's one of the places where the Black Lives Matter are very prominent, so far as I've heard, in their destruction of the place that was created by white people. You might as well look at that stuff as sort of like guerrillas being let out of their cage in the zoo. And then they run around, they just smash all the, you know, at zoos there would be like those sort of convenience, you know, kind of like amusement parks, right? Where they'd sell like cotton candy or whatever, right? Just run around and they'd just pick that up and throw it and just smash everything.

Yeah, well, the thing is, these beings are controlled by dark forces when they're involved in these riots. In the Occult War by Immanuel Malinsky, he talks about that, how there are, you know, dark forces that are behind the revolutions, that it's not just, you know, the people in it. They're basically hijacked sort of like puppets by these entities and used as vehicles to create chaos.

Because that enables them to feed off the death and pain energy that's released through the violence and the torture and the murder, which is why it always leads to that, this mass hysteria and sort of like mob mentality. It leads to, you know, that ultimately. There's also another, backtracking a bit, there's another fairy tale, Rumpelstiltskin.

That's another representation of the Jew. You know, he sort of like makes a pact, says that, I forget the exact story, but he's got a, you know, yeah, the king wants to get some gold or something like that. So Rumpelstiltskin, i.e. the Jew, he makes the king a bargain and says that, you know, if I can turn all this straw into gold within a certain time frame, then you have to give me your daughter's hand in marriage.

So that's sort of like the *modus operandi* of the Jew, how they invade, they make it appear as if they've got something to offer the king, they corrupt the nobility, the king pawns off, you know, they make basically blood pacts or marriage pacts so that they can worm their way into the nobility. And then from there, they can basically, you know, get more and more power for themselves. Another one is Pinocchio with the long nose, the nose gets longer as he lies.

Yeah, that book is basically, you know, notoriously associated with so-called fascism in the sense that it's like a harsh book. But I read that book as a child and it is a very harsh book. I think it's actually a pro-white book for the most part, because it's actually on this blog, I'll just go down a little bit.

I have that book, too, in its original form. It's written by Carlo Collodi. And obviously, Walt Disney also did a cartoon of that.

So in that cartoon, Stromboli obviously represents the Jew. The coachman represents Freemasonry. If you look at his apparel, it has sort of like a Freemasonic uniform.

Then you have the sort of footpads, you have that cat and the fox. Honest John, you know, they're like this sort of thing. When it comes to...never mind, never mind, you go on.

I was going to say they're like the hired goons that are hired to, you know, corrupt people, corrupt the pure, which is Pinocchio. Pinocchio, you know, his goal is to become a real live boy. He's a little wooden head.

He's not a real live boy. In other words, he's not a perfected soul because he is still within, you know, underdeveloped state. And so he has to understand, you know, listening to his conscience, Jiminy Christmas, Jiminy Cricket, he's got to listen to that, which is the higher self in order for him to, you know, go beyond that wooden head state.

And then there's a figure of Lampwick in Pinocchio, in Disney's version especially, who is, you know, on Pleasure Island. He's living a life of disillusion, of alcoholism, of pleasure and smashing stained glass windows and so forth. And then he turns into a donkey.

In other words, he's cultivating beast consciousness through being a dissolute, degenerate person. And so once he's a donkey and he's just packed off onto ships and then probably that leads like to his death through whatever ritual murder or something of that sort. What's the, you know, this might have not had any symbology to begin with, but what about like the main characters, you know, the Disney characters like Mickey Mouse and Donald Duck and Goofy? And did those really have any sort of allegory to Jews or anything like that? Yeah, I don't think so.

I've heard that Walt Disney actually made Mickey Mouse in his own image, although I

might be mistaken. I'm not too sure. But yeah, I have no idea.

Yeah, because I recall I used to have a book on him. I don't know what happened to it, but he had like a before that he had a character called like Oswald the Lucky Rabbit or something like that. And then and then he lost the.

It was bought by some guy named like Charles, Charles Mintz, which sounds like kind of a Jewish name or something that was bought by him. And then basically he created Mickey Mouse after that because he lost licensing. I know that rabbits are often associated with Jews because you have Bugs Bunny.

He's sort of like this impudent, you know, annoying. Bugs Bunny was voiced by a Jew, you know, Mel Blanc. He voiced like all the characters or whatever at the time.

Well, of course, Merry Melodies and Looney Tunes was owned by, I don't remember exactly who owned it, was it Universal Studios or something? Or no, Metro Goldwyn Mayer. And they're the major one of the major studios for cartoons that was Jewish. All the all of them were basically Max Fleischer, who did Betty Boop and so forth.

But we covered all that in the in the movie's discussion previously. Right. In the book Pinocchio, Stromboli obviously is a Jew.

He's like a slave trader. You know, he this filthy gypsy just goes around in the dead of night. You know, he's a theater promoter.

You know, he's got he's got all these actors that are like his slaves in the theater. And he just puts them in cages and so forth afterwards. So they have strings on them, you know, because they are controlled by the Jews as a puppet on a string.

And that's the way celebrities are now, too. And I'm sure that's the way they've always been. I've heard the guy who killed Abraham Lincoln, whose name was John Wilkes Booth, but whose real name was John Botha.

He was an actor. And I think there was another one who might have killed Garfield, President Garfield. He was, I think, maybe an actor as well.

So this is what they do. If you remember the movie Zoolander with what's his name? Ben Stiller, who's a Jew, you know, they turn him into like a Manchurian candidate, a mind controlled slave in the end. And he's like a celebrity.

So obviously that's what they do with these people, because this way it enters into the consciousness of the population, these hero figures, and it modifies their consciousness so that they can, you know, they can engineer their theater of the real. That's what it ultimately is designed for, is to create a reality that doesn't exist, which is simulacrum simulation. And that's basically the sort of allegory of Stromboli there.

Right. That was sort of the 19th century or the early 20th century. Well, for the films, it's more like early 20th century.

Yeah, there's also, I think Edgar Allan Poe had quite a few allusions to Jews in his works. I just can't think of any offhand that would relate to that. But I've heard that Edgar Allan Poe was like some sort of initiate of the Irish tradition.

He's like a carrier of this, of an Irish occult tradition, like a Celtic, Druidic tradition. Bloodline. Right.

You know, what's really interesting is that the cover of that Aesop's Fables book had a spider. And I know that the spider is an allegory for, you know, a parasite as that cartoon from, I believe it was like Durstormer or something from the 30s had the spider and the web. And.

Well, yeah. Same with that movie Occult Forces at the beginning of it. It's got like a spider coming down and on the spider's back is the Freemasonic logo.

And a six-pointed star, I believe, also. Yeah. You know, what's interesting about that is that my dad, he's always watching, you know, cable news garbage.

And one day I was, you know, I was over there and I looked at he had MSNBC on and, you know, he's totally brainwashed. So he thinks that like, oh, yeah, they really aren't that biased bullshit anyway. So there was this guy on this black guy and right behind him, he had a you could just look on his shelf and basically see his agenda.

He had a Che Guevara book and then he had right above it, he had a beret that had the Freemasonic logo on it. And that was like a fraternity. Supposedly it was a fraternity.

Prince Hall Freemasonry, which is a black Freemasonry. You know, it makes you wonder about how all of these fraternities and sororities or whatever at these universities, how many of those are basically Freemasonic. Probably they're all they're all meet like doorways into Freemasonry.

That's how they can script people in. Even in Toastmasters, that's a Freemasonic organization, Toastmasters International. I'd gone once long ago when I was in university to this Toastmasters, which was located in a Masonic Lodge in this trendy area.

And I got all these extremely creepy vibes and the people in there, they struck me as sort of like completely, what would it be? Yeah, sleazy, degenerate, basically like Saruman in Tolkien's Lord of the Rings. There's a sort of evil, creeping, soulless creatures. And so I was over there right at the break.

As soon as I took a break, I was just gone from there. Yeah, it's funny you mentioned that because my dad, he would tell me that all the time, like, you should join Toastmasters.

You should join Toastmasters.

I had gone to another one at my university and it was put on by or led by this one Jewish girl and she was orchestrating and controlling it. And all you did was just go there and you stood up and you spoke some bullshit and then sat down again and then passed it around to everybody else. But what I think they do, they just do that to try to hook you into their group.

Maybe they'll put some plants there, they'll get you to go and hang around some of these people and they'll corrupt you. What they do, which has happened to me several times when I went on Facebook and stuff like that, looking for people to hang around with, what they'll do, they'll send out one of their emissaries to communicate with you on Facebook. They'll monitor it and then they'll meet up with you and so forth.

And then from there, they'll probably try to hook you into like sodomic activity and then they can bind you to them because you've become more immersed and shamed and so forth, create trauma. And then they bind you closer and closer to them and then they try to take over. Because a couple of times I hung out with this and on like two different occasions, I was on there looking for people to hang around with when I had moved.

And then the only person that was available was like some Filipino guy. So I was like, OK, I'll meet up with this person. And then they tried to like involve themselves with like faggotry with me.

Oh, man. Then they were saying, oh, it's not it's not it's OK. It doesn't mean you're gay.

There was this camping trip that I went to when I was in fourth grade. And I was in this even at that age, there was this mulatto kid in a tent with me. And I was like 10 years old at the time.

And he kept trying to do like, you know, faggy shit to me. And I basically was trying to fight him off. Basically, I was like, get the fuck away from me.

And that's what they do. That's what they do to try to corrupt people. One time in this town, I was forced to go into homelessness because of my dear old drunkard who caused me to be in homelessness during our little business project.

And the only people I could get a room with, incidentally, were these Jehovah's Witnesses people. This guy just reached out to me on the net. And from there, I went over to their place and there was a bunch of Filipinos in there.

And then the guy was telling me, oh, yeah, that's a part of the Filipinos culture. You know, they sleep with each other. So Jehovah's Witnesses, I mean, that has got to be, I have some relatives of mine who unfortunately were sucked into that cult.

And they really, they really aren't the brightest group of people, that's for sure. Well, basically, they become spiritually bound to the Luciferian oversoul. That's what they call spiritual Israel, is in reality, this collective consciousness of these dark entities that control it, and is probably controlled in large part by Jews who are themselves controlled by these entities.

So you get sucked into this, like, you know, the Illuminati pyramid or trapezoid, the capstone in the pyramid, that all-seeing eye. That's probably that. It's probably these entities as a collective hive mind entity that control.

What's really unfortunate lately is I actually found out recently that one of my uncles is married to a member of them, you know. And basically, it didn't surprise me because Jehovah's Witnesses are, you know, that's pretty much as brainwashed as you can get. Kind of like this other time over a year ago, where last summer of 2019 or whatever, I was over there with them, and basically they, I was kind of talking with them about how I'm kind of generally more of an introverted guy, and I've always had a small circle of who I talk to, and basically they, you know, oh, don't worry, you know, Jesus Christ only had 12 disciples.

Meanwhile, Adolf Hitler had, you know, millions of people, and then I was just like, thanks, thanks. And then I was just kind of like, in my mind, I was like, baseball me. Well, you know that the Jehovah's Witnesses is created by Charles Taze Russell, who is a Freemason.

They talk about the saving of the 144,000, but that's just an occult number, it's just an occult reference. So, all of that's part of that Illuminati trapezoid, and the capstone in that, which is the all-seeing eye, is basically these entities as a collective hive mind, and that's what's spoken of in the Lord of the Rings, where that's Sauron, which is what would be called Satan, and they're all bound up to that, like Gollum. They're basically the golem, or the golems of the Jews, and of their dark entities that they're controlled by, and do their bidding, basically.

So, that's a good segue into Tolkien and the mythos that he created. Apparently, he was Christian, but at the same time, he was also apparently a Nordicism. His relations discovered Nordicism magazines that he had, and so forth, but he was obviously anti-Hitler.

He was a typical British versus German type, to some extent. And he was friends with C.S. Lewis, who wrote a book on Christianity. I forget what it was called.

Mere Christianity was the name of the book by C.S. Lewis. The meaning of it? What? Did you say the meaning of Christianity? No, no. It was called Mere Christianity, was the name of the book written by C.S. Lewis, which detailed why he was a Christian, basically.

Mere as in like a mirror? He also wrote the Narnia books. Did you say mere as in the mirror on the wall type thing? Mere, M-E-R-E, like Mere Christianity, Mere. Right.

More sort of like supercilious smug discourse there. But yeah, we can get into the Narnia series afterwards, but Tolkien will discuss that. So obviously, Tolkien, his mythos is basically, in a way, sort of like biblical prophecy, acting out biblical prophecy in an allegorical, more racist, mythopoetic fashion.

The dwarves are Jews, and they sort of lead all the hobbits on their trek toward Mordor, first toward the Mount Doom with Smaug the dragon. Maybe Smaug the dragon represents, because the first book, The Hobbit, was quite different from the others. You know, it didn't really mention, so far as I remember, Sauron or anything of that sort.

That's sort of like a bit of a separate thing completely. In the first one, there's a dragon Smaug. So maybe that refers to these Nagas.

There's like a sort of microcosm or a synecdoche, which is a part representing a whole, of these dark entities that the Jews are bound up with. So they've got to go to Mount Doom to get their gold back. Maybe that's their soul, because gold refers to philosophical gold and alchemy.

And maybe that's what that refers to, that the white race helped the dwarves to get their soul back or something through, quote unquote, saving them. That's a sort of Christian understanding of things, maybe. Because I know it says on this blog here, Tolkien, his quote, the dwarves, of course, are quite obviously, wouldn't you say, that in many ways they remind you of the Jews.

Their words are Semitic, obviously, constructed to be Semitic. And so obviously that proves that that's what he intended. Very interesting.

It's been a while since I've really read that stuff. Like, I'm really happy to think back here. Like, I remember I even used to have, well, I do have the War of the Rings books.

But I remember when I was a kid, I used to have like all the Narnia books. And I don't know what happened to them. Well, we'll get into that later, though.

We'll get into the Narnia books later, though. We don't want to get too distracted. Yeah, yeah, I know.

And then The Hobbit, I don't have that one. But I read it when I was younger, my early teens. And I don't know, I don't remember too much from it.

I remember there was poetry in it and things of that sort. And what's interesting is when they made the movies, it wasn't really like much like the book at all. If you watch the movies by the cartoons by Rankin Bass, which is in the 70s, they made those, those are

actually fairly, you know, decent.

They're fairly tolerable. I watched them quite a lot as a child, Rankin Bass. Yeah, there was a War of the Rings movie in the 70s, which was directed by that Ralph Bakshi guy who did Fritz the Cat.

Yeah, I tried to watch, I for some reason, I found that one a bit boring. I don't know what's the thought of it. I think he was just trying to show his techniques of cinematography because he used different novel techniques, sort of like a cartoon real life blend to try to put that forward there.

Yeah, Fritz the Cat, though, I mean, just as an aside, that's a pretty degenerate movie. Yeah, yeah, pretty much. It pushes race mixing.

It portrays white people as these violent, drugged out rabbits who beat cows who are representative of white women. There are pigs who are representative of the police. And there's, of course, rabbis featured in it.

And he sort of sounded like the main character sounded almost like kind of a communist or something. Yeah, that's what they're pushing, because that's the whole Jewish ethos in a nutshell. Yeah, and there are also parts where he was kind of having these Woody Allen-ish monologue diatribes where he's like, I just don't understand why don't they, you know, do this or, you know, where he's like walking in circles and that kind of thing seems to be a common thing, you know, I just don't understand.

Yeah, they always like to absolve themselves of responsibility. They always say, I'm trying to understand you or something like that. It's kind of it's passive aggressive in a way.

Yeah, trying to imply that you're not intelligible in your speech or something of that sort. Yeah. Yeah, apparently, according to this blog, the 12 dwarves represent the 12 tribes of Israel.

According to Tolkan. Well, 12, you know, obviously, that's the number of the Zodiac and, you know, the number of months of the year, which obviously, you know, according to the calendar that we use, the Gregorian calendar, I believe it was called, which was after St. Gregory. I believe that was what it was.

I'm not too sure. Yeah. Yeah.

Meanwhile, the days of the week, you know, are like, you know, you know, Wednesday is Wotan's day and, you know, Tuesday is Tears Day and Friday is Freya's day and. Saturday is Surtur's day. Yeah, I think that's where that came from.

And that refers to Saturn, which is a Jewish god when they have their Sabbath. Yeah, and

that's where they that's their day of worship. Yeah, Saturn that goes back to Saturn worship again.

And Sunday is Suna's dog, which is a Sunday, day of the sun. There's a quote here from Tolkan about Hitler. Anyway, I have in this war a burning private grudge against that ruddy little ignoramus Hitler.

He is ruining, perverting, misapplying and making forever accursed that noble northern spirit, a supreme contribution to Europe, which I have ever loved and tried to present in its true light. And that makes sense, to some extent, that Hitler would be a disinformation agent on the part of the Jews to sully the the nature of anything pro-white or anything European, which is obviously the consequence of that. Ever since the Second World War, it's been basically illegal to have regard for your own identity if you're white.

So that serves as a Jew. Tolkan read *The Passing of the Great Race* by Madison Grant, which was sort of a Norrisist work. Yeah.

Did he ever comment on that work at all? Did who? Oh, Tolkan. I don't know. I don't think so.

Passing of the Great Race, which was, you know, obviously kind of a Norrisist work at the time, early 20th century work. Yeah. Yeah, that was coming around there when people had somewhat of a healthy consciousness still.

Do you know what his thoughts were on eugenics? Who, Tolkan? Yeah. I have no idea. He says here on the blog that I'm reading.

Where is it? Let's see. The hobbits are just rustic English people. So it refers to the average person, you know, he portrays them in their, you know, their their petty little spats and so forth and their their desire for big things, you know, and their concern with history and so forth, like Bilbo writing the history and so on.

Their love of the countryside and gardening and simple country life and so forth. So that that portrays the quaintness of the sort of English type, basically. And from there, we've got other types, you know, the elves.

What do they represent? Do they represent the Nordic or do they represent like the devias? You know, that they go to the Isles of the Blessed. You know, they're going away from the chaos and so forth. They're leaving.

Or maybe that's an allegory of ascension, where you become something like a higher being through that means and those are higher beings that, you know, ascend to higher dimensions. Over the sea, quote unquote, maybe the sea represents some type of dimension or something of that sort, like the Rainbow Bridge of Bifrost also may very well represent that. So it's overcoming the lower self.

And attaining like a higher state of consciousness. That may be the case. Not too sure about that for the elves.

Then, of course, you have the Rohirrim and the Gondorians. They represent like the continental whites, the fighters, Germans and people of that sort who are always fighting against those from the wicked men from the east, the Easterlings, which are the Bolsheviks or the Slavic, quote unquote, Slavic or whatever, the, you know, mixed Eurasian type. Then you have the orcs.

Obviously, the orcs represent the Negroes and represent the Arabs, probably. And they're always around in Mordor in the southern lands. There's the Southrons, which are probably Arabs also.

Or Sezos, maybe. But over there, that would not have been. Yeah, it wouldn't have been as much of a concern.

He's got more like a Eurocentric and historical view. Perspective, of course, Mordor obviously refers to like probably the Levant region in the desert and so forth. And yeah, of course, you have Shelob, who, in my opinion, represents like the sort of dark feminine consciousness.

You know, Frodo fights against Shelob. He's got Sting, which is this light sword, which represents maybe like the divine masculine consciousness overcoming the sort of dark feminine. You know, the lies and the sneakiness and the underhandedness come by the sword of truth, I guess you could say.

Right. I guess we could mention, first we'll go through Narnia and then Roald Dahl also, we could mention. You had mentioned it last time.

So Narnia. Yeah, Narnia. C.S. Lewis was obviously a Christian.

Then, you know, the one that I, the first one that comes to my mind is the what was it? The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe. And what's interesting about that is in the film, all the cast members were white, which I thought was interesting. I just, you know, considering it was made in the 21st century and, you know, usually they or it could have just been an allegory for like, this is what we want whites to be, you know, led by, you know, Mr. Tumnus and, you know, the Ice Queen who would give you the Turkish delights if you do what we say or whatever it was.

Right. Yeah, maybe the Ice Queen represents sort of like the dark feminine herself, that they can be easily led astray. I think it's Lucy and the other young children or whatever.

I guess they're sort of like preteen children for the most part. Yeah. They get corrupted by that, maybe the subterranean consciousness of the dark feminine through that means, you know, because that could represent sort of like a sort of feministic character,

the Ice Queen.

But it could also represent, you know, the Einstopf or the Kabbalah of the Jews, which is like the divine feminine or whatever. And Mr. Tumnus, obviously, is sort of like this dude who brings him the children to the Ice Queen. Isn't that correct? So far as I remember, I'm not too sure.

I believe that was the case. He's sort of like the Jew corrupting the white race to that ideology of the sacred feminine. Right.

And then there was the other book. One of them was *The Silver Chair*, which I forget what the symbology of that was, but there was a band in the 90s called Silver Chair, who did a song called *Israel's Son*, which, you know, I hate you, I want you dead. I forget the words.

But Silver Chair, that book takes place in part underground. There's like an underground city. Maybe that refers to the underground city where the Jews are bound up with these entities who live underground, like Bill White says.

That might very well be possible. I mean, it's pretty hard to verify. Well, or underground being the shadow, the hidden hand, you know.

It could mean that also, or it could mean both in a real physical sense also, so far as we know. But yeah, at the very least, it would represent a sort of chthonic Tellurian, Tellurian being upper pertaining to the Earth, earthly Telluric. And so, obviously, that's what the Jews operate on the basis of, that sort of sneaky underhandedness.

But at the same time, the author C.S. Lewis, you know, the lion, the witch and the wardrobe, the lion is, isn't that the Lion of Judah? I believe so. Yeah, it's hard, hard to tell entirely. But I'm not too familiar with that set of books, actually.

I haven't read it like over more than once as a child, so I can't remember it exactly. Yeah, I had all the books when I was, you know, a small child, and I don't know what, I obviously don't know what happened to them. But that is just sort of interesting that the band Silver Chair would do a song called *Israel's Son*, you know.

Well, they're, yeah, because they represent themselves as Silver Chair, because the silver represents the moon, which is a lunar feminine. So they are the sort of like underground Silver Chair. Is that why golden, you know, like there's the golden cord, which is more solar and yeah, that's the polar opposite.

Pretty much. That's what Evola distinguishes between the solar Uranian, which is upper pertaining to like a virile masculine spirituality in the higher consciousness with the lunar feminine, which is, again, sort of like a Jewish contemplative, emotional and so forth. Thing there.

Hmm. Yeah, we could go through this forever, this Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe, but I can't really remember exactly. Right.

Okay. That was going to take a pretty long time to figure it out. What about books that, you know, we're more or less going into works that I think, you know, we think people should read or.

Oh, yeah. There's also pertaining to it's like the last stream was more of the degenerate negative side of literature. This is more of the positive side.

Yeah, this is like the solar masculine and that is more like the dark feminine lunar conception. You were referring to before the Wizard of Oz series and Frank Baum. That might be something worthwhile to actually read.

I personally have never read the books, but it. Neither have I. May very well have been a pro pro white type of guy. I mean, he had he was very critical of the Redskins and said that they you know, they're just a waste and should just be wiped away altogether.

Oh, I would say. Going later here, when it comes to children's books. I I don't know if I ever actually read any of the books, but, you know, the popularity of all the the this Harry Potter stuff, which seemed to just be kind of a cult propaganda for kids.

Yeah, I wouldn't I would definitely avoid all that. Frank Baum's face looks pretty Jewish, actually. But, you know, it seems like a lot of his works were.

I looked him up and he was actually like English and Scottish and German. I think he was. Yes, it says German, Scots, Irish, English.

But his face looks a tad Jewish, because, of course, when you call somebody English, that doesn't imply necessarily racially English. It could mean that they're just, you know, from England. I think that's what his ancestry, what it said of his ancestry.

I think that's what it indicated. But it does seem somewhat like he's like that because he has. He has sort of like Mediterranean features.

Yeah, perhaps this is one of his quotes. He called the so-called Native Americans miserable wretches and said that when the whites win a fight, it is a victory and when the Indians win it, it is a massacre. Talking about how they kill all the whites and so forth, the Redskins.

Oh, OK. He said that there would not be safety on the frontier until there was total annihilation of the remaining Redskins. Yeah, and on this side here, a lot of literature, you know, you could reference our last stream, but a lot of literature to stay away from would be a lot of what tends to get popular now.

Like, you know, I know 10 or whatever years ago, there was that Twilight garbage. And

then later there was that 50 Shades of Grey crap, which I never read. From what I heard, it was just a bunch of sexual perverted crap.

Anything that comes out now is degeneracy. So there's no point. The only thing you can do is try to go back to origins in that sense and to represent it and to write and create your own to the extent it's possible at this time to do anything of that sort.

Try to learn the lessons, extract valuable information, because it's always written as like a moral or ethical allegory of how to act. There's lots of symbolism in that. He obviously, Dorothy, like I said on the last show, I don't know if we should just review that.

I said it on the last show that Dorothy represents the white race and the Tin Man, the Lion and the Scarecrow represent like hypostases or aspects of Dorothy. You know, the Tin Man representing courage or cowardice or recklessness and the Aura Mediocrity is courage. And with the Lion, it's... Or no, the Tin Man is like emotion, sorry, which is basically, what is it like, bravery or sort of like the Aristotelian Aura Mediocrity or the golden mean applied to these different hypostases of consciousness, the thoughts, the emotions and the actions.

So thoughts are the Scarecrow, emotions are the Tin Man and actions are the Lion. The thoughts are, you know, maybe sterile intellectual arrogance versus wisdom. And then you have stupidity.

So wisdom is the goal there. And throughout the journeys of Dorothy, they, you know, they figure things out as she integrates these aspects of her soul into herself and becomes sort of like, you know, perfected as a soul through that journey, through the yellow brick road. That's at least my understanding of it.

The Lion represents like, you know, courage versus recklessness. And the Tin Man is sort of like, you know, unfeeling, not having any emotions on the one hand or on the other hand, being a sort of emotionally unstable type. And the balance between the two being, you know, proper empathy, I guess.

And then, of course, they're going to find the Emerald City, they want to go to the Wizard. What's that? Is that God? So-called the Wizard of Oz, the strength of God in the Emerald City. So they're going there.

They're trying to, you know, they're trying to find this God. But then when they find this God, they find out that he's just an illusion. He's just in their mind, a fake.

So that's sort of like an anti-Christian allegory in a way. Right. Do you want to go into the racial books? Like what people should read out of those or? Yeah, that's a good idea.

We can do that. I don't know what you'd call that literature specifically. Instauration, I think people call it.

Instauration literature or racial. Earlier on in the, you know, in the early 20th century, you had like, you know, Lothrop Stoddard and what I mentioned with the passing of the great race and then. Not really literature.

That's more like anthropological works. Okay. Yeah, right.

That's not really. Well, literature, if you want to talk about. Are you more referring to fiction and things of that sort? Yeah, that's basically what I'm talking about.

Here's novels and plays and things like that. Um, the. The Turner Diaries, you know, you want to talk about that or? We can do that.

First, I just want to touch upon. Upon Edgar Rice Burroughs and his books, because I think that that's actually quite quite valuable for people to understand at the very least what they are thinking, because I'm pretty sure he was a theosophist or an occultist. And yet his works are more like pro-white.

They're more Aryan heroic, I guess, the figure of Tarzan, the figure of all his like hero figures, these sort of Anglo-Saxon white heroes who just go around and, you know, fight against others in the name of goodness and so forth. He's got a bunch of different series of books. One of them is John Carter of Mars, which might be a reference to the Aryan race who came from Mars before.

During maybe like the chains and rounds of theosophy, Mars from Mars, you know, like from Orion to Mars to the Earth, and then from there, Hyperborea, Atlantis and so forth. That's the sort of theosophical mythos to some extent, so far as I know. But John Carter of Mars is the series of books related to Mars.

And it gives a lot of insight into what Jews have probably done on that planet, because there apparently was a nuclear war on Mars before. And, you know, it turned the planet into sort of like a red, you know, it destroyed its atmosphere, apparently. Well, what's your opinion of the, you know, the ice theory, you know, kind of like there's a book by a Jew called Moons, Myths and Man from 1936 by H.S. Bellamy.

Well, the world ice theory is by Hans Heinz Hörberger from around 1900 and some. He's a German researcher. And he propounded that the Golden Age ended when the Moon came into the orbit of the Earth and created the flood and everything else, which created an ice age, which caused the Earth to tilt on its axis, which caused the seasons.

Is the Moon coming into the Earth? And that may very well be true, because the Moon is supposed to be like, you know, a fake structure like the Death Star in Star Wars. It's not a real organically developed structure is probably created. Apparently, there's various sources who claim, anyway, that this is, I think, NASA, which is obviously possibly disinformation, that they were shooting at the Moon and they're hearing like hollow pinging sounds on the inside based on the vibrations.

So the Moon is like this hollow structure. And according to this other guy, this guy named Max Heindel, who is an occultist from around the turn of the last century, he's claiming that Jehovah lives in the Moon and that they actually, and all the sort of like undeveloped souls or the souls that are like not very well developed, sort of like criminal souls, that they actually live in the Moon. Well, what's your opinion of the theory that, like, we never really went to the Moon at all, because no other country besides the United States, plus the United States never really went back to the Moon in general.

And then supposedly the original tapes were mysteriously destroyed of the Moon landing. Well, the Moon landing was basically like a Freemasonic ritual. Neil Armstrong, Buzz Aldrin, they were all Scottish right 33rd degree Freemasons.

And I've heard that Kubrick actually filmed that and it wasn't actually a real event. But there's the Van Allen belt or the asteroid belt, which is so radioactive that probably nobody could be able to get there in physical form, couldn't be able to get away from the Earth in a physical body, because you'd burn up in the radiation, the atmosphere. So that may very well be true.

We don't want to get too, too far afield here with all these subtopics. I know we were going to go into the, you know, I guess, racial books. Well, I wanted to touch on Burroughs first, Edgar Rice Burroughs, because there's a John Carter of Mars series, which discusses Mars being like a planet that we were on before, but fell apart through racial mixture.

And all the people on there were like this red color. And there's all these cave paintings and so forth that show like ancient Aryans, like the whites that were, that were, you know, there before. And there's this one, one of the series of that story, which portrays the Jews as these, these sort of pasty faced creatures who live in this like cavernous mountain.

And they made up this religion that says any but when you die, you go down this river, and you never come back. And then all the way in Tarzan. Well, I'll get to that.

But just let me finish up with this part. And then the Jews in that mountain, they make up a religion that's, that's basically the same as Christianity, that you have to give them tribute. You can't criticize them, you can't do anything to them.

And in the mountain, when you approach it, you know, John Carter, who's the main protagonist, the hero figure, you know, the Jews are tricking him, they're like letting these sort of lion like figures come out of the secret catacombs every time he turns his back. And then he eventually grabs one of the Jews. And the Jews have like blonde wigs that are snapped to their head.

And he goes in there and infiltrates. And then, you know, they eventually conquer the

Jews on that planet. So it's sort of like an allegory of what they're doing on this planet is basically destroying it.

You're trying to turn it into race mixing and trying to take away the traditions of the Aryans. That's why they have blonde wigs snapped to their heads and so forth. So Edgar Rice Burrell's books are definitely highly interesting to read.

I'd recommend people read those. Tarzan is basically like the Aryan hero figure. He's a sort of, you know, virile hero who was of aristocratic lineage.

You know, he's Aryan. He's noble in a real sense as a hero, but he could not fit in with Gentile society because it's too effeminate. Right.

When he goes back to England, he can't fit in. So then he just decides to go back to the jungle. And then he, you know, he does whatever there.

And there's a lot of references in Tarzan to Jews, too, as there's actually a book called Tarzan the Uncensored that someone had made, which is just a compilation of how Jews, all the references to Jews and niggers and so forth were basically censored in later editions of Edgar Rice Burrell's books. So it's pretty funny. I'm sure that there is probably a campaign out there to, you know, kind of like Mark Twain's, you know, Huckleberry Finn and Tom Sawyer and stuff like that.

There's probably a movement out there, you know, maybe they don't want people to read these books anymore. No, they don't want people to have any racial consciousness. So they'll do whatever they can to submerge it.

And if they can't, then they'll distort it in whatever way. But if they could ever win, they'd just burn all of our books and turn the whole world into, you know, like the Matrix, the movie with everybody inside of a cube or a bubble and siphoning off their soul energy for themselves. It's basically what the Jews would try to do, probably.

Didn't you read Heart of Darkness? Yeah, I think I read, if not whole of it, then part of it when I was a child. But that is also in the movie Apocalypse Now. That's like a contemporary version of that.

I've watched that several times. Is that a movie that you actually enjoy? I thought it was pretty good. It was pretty a revelation, sort of.

There's a lot of movies are obviously, you know, once you really know what these messages are, a lot of them are just sort of unwatchable. Yeah, I think that movie is pretty tolerable. Actually, I've watched it a couple of times.

I'm pretty familiar with it. John Carpenter's movies you could still watch, you know, they live and, you know. Well, he was a Jew himself, so far as I know.

He's just revealing what he's doing because in the movie they live, they've got Rowdy Roddy Piper as the protagonist, and he's got a Negro that he's trying to like work with. But then I think she betrays him in the end or something. And yeah, I don't know.

I think there might have been a movie falling down. Right with Michael Douglas or he plays sort of like the. Well, I mean, I think a lot of people don't think about that.

You know, Michael Douglas being a Jew, they watch that thinking like, oh, it's the that's the angry white man, you know. That's probably what that is supposed to give off. And there was a scene where in that film there was sort of a skinhead guy that was like, hey, man, you know, you know, you rule or whatever.

And then and then and then Michael Douglas looks back and was like, I'm not one of you or whatever. And then he walks away and. Yeah, what a hero.

What a superstar of morality, right? Yeah. Yeah. She did talking about movies, though, because I was on the last one.

I know. Yeah, I was I was just in the side of, you know, symbology there. Yeah, there's a lot going on about movies and stuff like that.

But that would just take up a soft track. Well, this just to mention the last part of the Edgar Rice Burroughs, he had another series of books called Pellucidar, which were about like the Hollow Earth. And in the Hollow Earth, they discover these like serpentine beings who cannibalize humans and who look upon humans as animals.

And they don't understand that they can think and act and reason. And so that's an allegory of the Jews. Basically, the Jews are bound up with some type of serpentine entities.

And, you know, they're probably in the Hollow Earth. And yeah, so that's basically. There's also other books in that series called At the Earth's Core and the Land that Time Forgot, which I think is a subtitle of Pellucidar.

Those are definitely something to investigate for people. You can get them in audiobook of Edgar Rice Burroughs books on YouTube. I'd highly recommend people, you know, listen to that if you want to waste your time reading any sort of or listening to any sort of literature at all.

Not to say it's a waste of time, but, you know, depends on what your priorities are in life. If you have the time, then, you know, do that. Better that than listening to garbage music, right? So.

Right. I would also suggest people out there, if you really are going to play music in the background, I would say play like something I would actually kind of more stimulate your

mind, like maybe some harpsichord music or something like that. Play that in the background instead of, you know, if you're playing rock music or rap or whatever, that's just going to distract you.

Yeah, pretty much. All that does is just put you into a lower vibrational frequency state of consciousness. That's not going to do any good, no matter what.

There's also Robert E. Howard. He was another author similar to Edgar Rice Burroughs with his Conan trilogy or whatever. I guess he had a bunch of them.

You can get a lot of those in audiobook off YouTube, too. Conan read by Robert Jordan or I mean, yeah, written by Robert Jordan, who is like a later author who adapted the movie Conan with Arnold Schwarzenegger seemed to me to just be like kind of a satire of like European, you know, mythology. Yeah, but the original Conan, the Barbarian and various other of the works of these people who have taken that that mythos forward, it's it's more like a presentation of ethics and morality in a heroic sense.

So, you know, it instills some some more positive influences into you. I don't know if you're familiar with Celine, the author Celine, you know, death on installment plan. And are you familiar much, much with his works? Oh, was he mentioned by Michael Hoffman in Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare? I believe so.

And then there's Ambrose Bierce, you know, The Devil's Dictionary. Well, what is Celine's first name? I forget exactly. I kind of forget as well.

It's Louis Ferdinand Celine. Yeah. The thing with that is I can't find any of his works on the Internet.

I can only find it in French. I think he was actually executed because he was a fascist. He was sympathetic with the National Socialist regime, and then they killed him in France.

The government did. I believe that's what they did to Ezra Pound, right? Yeah, they put him into a mental institution and then he was basically done away with there. And he was, I believe, for the remainder of his life.

I know that Miguel Serrano went and visited him and he wasn't able to speak or something like that. Apparently, I know that he could actually read Chinese and he translated the I Ching. So this is what they do to people who, you know, create a positive representation of things they don't like.

In other words, he was he was living in Italy. He was a supporter of the fascist regime. And then that was good enough to kill him.

Same with Newt Hamsun, K-N-U-T-H-A-M-S-U-N, in Norway. He was also, I think, imprisoned or something of that sort because of his support for the National Socialist

regime after the fact. An author that a lot of these third position types tend to promote is Jack London with the Iron Heel.

Yeah, I think that that's just a prescription of socialism. I haven't actually read the book, so I don't really know anything about it. But I remember in school having to read *The Call of the Wild*.

Like every single year, they're forcing me to read this boring book. Dog. I think the whole point of that book, though, is putting forth naturalism.

That's the sort of, you know, Mother Nature is the cruel. Pantheism and sort of right. And obviously that's sort of what they are pushing right now.

You know, they're pushing environmentalism. They're pushing sort of Mother Goddess worship, the dark feminine. And that's sort of like Tolkien's Shelob is what they're pushing.

So you want to be like Frodo with the flaming sword and go and, you know, finish off Shelob, I guess you could say. So I think we've covered much of the, I guess, the classical art authors. I should try to get a hold of Celine's books if I can, and then maybe I could scan them or something and make it more available to people.

Um, they really aren't available, that is, but. I'm just going to mention one, though, in addition to that. Sure.

August Strindberg, who is a Swedish author from around the time of Nietzsche, and who actually, I think, knew Nietzsche. He was also a member of Jörg Lenz von Leibenfels. Ostera.

Yeah, *Order of the New Templars*. And I found this one book of his that was basically impossible to find, which I had to buy from this company called Norvik Press, N-O-R-V-I-K Press. You mentioned that in your video showcasing your library.

I had to order it specially from them because they don't even advertise it on their site because they're afraid that they'll get backlash. It's called *Chandala*, which is, you know, obviously the word that refers to, like, the intervention in the caste system, the chandal, the lowest. So that's basically like a classist sort of aristocratic work.

It's a small work. I could actually rip it up and put it in PDF, but I don't really want to damage the book. It's mainly like 120 pages.

But August Strindberg seemed to be pretty interesting. I've actually yet to read this book myself. Is it made of, like, decent material? Is that why you don't want to scan it? Well, sort of.

It's all right. It's not too bad. It's pretty, it's a soft cover, but it's still fairly sturdy in its

manufacture.

So, yeah, people can check that out if they want. Have you read any of Thomas Dixon's books? I've heard of it. Reconstruction Trilogy.

I've never read them. Looks interesting from their perspective. It's about, like, the, it's about, like, the Klan.

And I know that Thomas Dixon was actually friends with Woodrow Wilson. Yeah, it's not necessarily. Woodrow Wilson played the movie Birth of the Nation at the White House.

And Woodrow Wilson was the guy who helped to get the Federal Reserve System installed, I'm pretty sure. Yeah. So that's obviously a red flag that the KKK are just a Freemasonic organization.

Just divide and conquer dialectics, basically, right there. But I have, I have on this website, hopefully I'll be able to come out with it soon. I have, like, 8,000 PDF books that I'm going to be coming out with.

So that way people can get that. They can get all these and just print them off, you know, two on one. There's probably some books you might have in there that you really can't find anywhere else.

Because, like, I've looked for that book by the 55 Club that's flown out of print, that Theodor Fritsch, The Riddle of the Jew's Success. I looked around on archetype.org and the only ones that are up are in German. And the English translation, I'm not sure if it's really been scanned before.

But you were telling me that you had it in that folder somewhere. I'm not entirely sure. I think I might.

I'll check for that. Do you have the book itself? No. From the 55 Club? Because I know it's flown out of print.

Well, I've read it before. I didn't actually find it to be very interesting. It's sort of a bit of a dull book.

But, yeah, there's also HP Lovecraft, who is a fascist and a critic of Jews. Right, HP Lovecraft. Jonathan Bowden did a speech on him.

Yeah, Lovecraft was also, I think his father was a Freemason and he was involved with a Jewess at one point, too. So it's always a question of whether these people were really entirely on the page of their own kind. But, you know, at the same time, you can still derive value from the works of these people, because they were at least somewhat racially conscious.

In many, if not most cases, they had somewhat of a healthy mindset. Whereas now, obviously, the mindset of people is the height of corruption and degeneracy for the most part. Right.

These Cthulhu beings that Lovecraft speaks about, maybe that's what these entities are that Jews are bound up with. Or maybe that's what we came from, as I'd speculated once before, you know, because I've got sort of like webbed fingers and toes. And that apparently, you know, that's my mother and my mother's mother have that.

And apparently that is something that they had, these beings like Ohanis in Babylon, you know, that bar relief, that stone bar relief of that guy, like with fish scales on him coming out of the waters in Babylon. Maybe that's what these Cthulhu beings are. Yeah, it's sort of like an octopus, you know, it's like this one big, you know, it's sort of like a network, you know, it could be an allegory for a network where an arm, the arms of the octopus are basically the factions of what they control.

But I should definitely, have you read Lovecraft's work? Yeah, I read some of it. I didn't read too much of it, though. I think it's interesting enough, but doesn't really give too, too much insight into any sort of racist orientation or anything of that sort.

I was just mainly looking about it as a cross reference to Bill White's references to that being probably what the Jews are bound up with, as these, there's another thing he referred to called The Tale of Senuhi, S-I-N-U-H-E, from Egypt, which discusses like this sort of serpent-like entity with a lion's head that this Egyptian sailor encounters. So that would be something to read. I haven't read that yet, but I've got, I've got a commentary on that from like 100 years ago in PDF also, so that'd be something to investigate further.

I guess now we can go into the racist literature, which I have on my, my collection here, categorized under race war, because that's sort of what it is. I've got quite a lot of them here. There's like 20 of them.

They're talking about like, you know, books like sort of the Turner Diaries sort of books, or is that what we're going to discuss or? Yeah, stuff like that. So we discussed. That was sort of the original of those.

I kind of created that genre, and then. That was 1977, when the moon. That was followed by The Candidate of the Order by Michael Hoffman, which I haven't read.

Yeah, I'm not too sure. We discussed Serpent's Walker. Of course, we don't need to discuss that again.

Yeah. There's another one called by some guy called Wilhelm Landig, a variety of novels that he wrote in German, but I heard he was a disinformation agent. And that's something to investigate for some people, if they cared to.

There's another guy named Kenneth Molyneux, who is affiliated with the creativity movement, who wrote a bunch of books related to that one called Klassen. They're sort of poorly written, actually cheesy literature. Klassen, like Ben Klassen? Yeah.

And another one he wrote was called White Empire. Let's see here. He wrote another one called Joys of Diversity, which is like a satirical work.

But that's pretty much like lowbrow, very, very lowbrow culture right there. It's not really too appealing, most of it. Of course, you have David Lane's book, KD Rebel, Kinsman.

Yeah, it wasn't really. There was sort of a feminine, pantheistic element of that. I wasn't really too impressed with it.

It's a very short work. I believe it's like 60 pages or something. I think it's a bit longer than that.

But yeah, it's very sort of melodramatic, a lot of emotional nonsense throughout much of it. And then I sort of almost quasi-pedophilic. Yeah, like in the first few pages, he says like this beautiful nymph, you know, just over the age of puberty or something like that.

That made me uncomfortable. Yeah, there's another work called Civil War II. Of course, we know about that.

There's another one called Cadre by some guy named Sean O'Malley, which is tolerable, but not that good. Not very well written, but it's tolerable enough. It's basically just the same type of allegory of race war for the most part.

Of course, I'll mention my own work, because I wrote quite a lot of books about this stuff or short stories. People can check that out in the collection if I can get it up online. Your story of the Simpsons meets the Turner Diaries, that was very entertaining with Moe the bartender.

Yeah, the problem is with these, I paid some woman in South Africa whose name is Leigh Oxley-Dupreez, who is the director of the South Africa Family Relief Project. I paid her like 1500 bucks and she screwed me over and stole the money. And then she pretended that, oh, I can't do it because I'm sick or I'm having a, you know, the computer connection is too slow.

But she was a Christian who ripped me off. And, you know, because of the stories I had written, which were part of this anthology called The Struggle, which is like 400 pages, which I could have gotten out to people for free, and which now are only in physical written form. Is there a way I could possibly get that up on Lulu for you or something like that? You type, that's the thing.

I paid her to type it, but she screwed me over. So it's only in handwriting form. So if you

want to waste, you know, hours and hours of your time typing it, you can, of course.

Yeah, I mean, that's what I've been doing with this Horace Rises book. It was off of a typewriter. And I basically typed like 60 pages of the manuscript.

And after a while, I found this application called Snagit or something, where you could try to copy and paste the text off of the scan and insert it. I'm not sure if it works, though, but it would save me a lot of time instead of spending hours and hours typing the whole manuscript as it is. Yeah, it's too bad that there's no OCR software that enables handwriting to be translated into text that actually works.

Or speaking, you know, speech to text software that actually works. Is there one for like typewritten works? I don't know. That's the thing.

I'm sure there is, but you can use also [ilovepdf.com](https://www.ilovepdf.com). If you put your document in there and convert it to Word document, convert PDF to Word, then that might very well work in some cases, but not in all cases. Well, anyhow. Now we can talk about Hear the Cradle Song because that's sort of like the the only one remaining.

Everybody knows the Turner Diaries, so we don't really need to waste time talking about that. Yeah, right. I highly encourage those out there to read this book, Hear the Cradle Song.

It's a good satire on what is to come, especially in California. Yeah, and especially the first 30 minutes of that in audiobook format. The first, I don't know how many pages, maybe 20 pages, discuss what occurs, you know, how the elites want to have this global government, and then it just blows up in their face.

Yeah, and then there are these kingdoms with, you know, there's Asian kingdoms, there's mestizo kingdoms. They're not necessarily called kingdoms. They're just like, you know, enclaves, ethnic enclaves.

Yeah, Azatlan being one of them. Yeah. I don't think it really mentioned, I don't think he really mentioned Negroes.

No, it just sort of looked out of the story. They don't really play a role in it. Yeah, it was mainly Orientals and mestizos that were like fighting against the remaining white people in Orange County.

And then, well, I don't need to give the whole thing away, but I would definitely encourage people to read it. It's sort of obscure. And that's by O.T. Gunnarsson, Hero of the Cradle song.

Maybe I'll link it in the description or something. You can find an audiobook of that on the Bitshoot, but it's in a robot voice, so it's sort of hard on the ears. Audiobook or the PDF is

out there as well.

I think it's on resist.com. Of course, you can always play PDFs if you right click and go read aloud, and you can play it in robot voice. So you don't actually have to have recourse to actual audiobooks. That's why I stopped making those myself, because I figured out that you can just play it in a PDF, which I didn't know about before.

But in terms of Hero of the Cradle song, it's basically just sort of like an overview of what is going to be, what happens, what transpires, how the plans of the so-called New World Order fail, and then everybody has to survive. That's basically where the action picks up. It's just sort of like social relations between different people showing the different relational dynamics between different ethnic groups.

Chinese take over Los Angeles and so forth, and then get rid of all the mestizos, and mestizos have their little enclave, and then they end up having disease and falling apart and so forth. And then the whites have to go and regroup, you know, the affluent whites in like Beverly Hills or whatever, they have to regroup and try to make it out of the hot zone. And there's this group of people who are similar to the Kinsland Defenders in KD Rebel, which was written like a decade or more later.

So David Lane must have sort of ripped it off in some way, maybe. Wasn't that in like 2004 or something? Yeah, I think so. And this, Hear the Cradle song, I think was like 1991.

Yeah, or 1993, I believe it was. And there were in there this figure called Torbjorn, who is like this, or this Odinist... Oh, yeah, Styrborn, yeah. Yeah, he's like a warrior, mystic or whatever, spiritually developed hero figure of Vyria.

Yeah, and then you have Gwendolyn York, who's sort of like the, you know, the kind of rich girl type. Yeah, they have all these different characters who represent different socioeconomic classes and sort of characterizations of different groups of people. And they are all forced together.

You know, there's a character of the liberal. I remember this one scene. He's got like two children, one who's retarded and one who is very intelligent, but who he neglects because he only favors his retarded child because... Oh, yeah, yeah.

Get his power rush, you know, helping the victim. That's what liberals do, basically. Right.

So eventually... Right, yeah, the character was like, oh, they're not going to attack us. Yeah, they're not going to attack us. We're their friends.

He's trying to reason with these mestizo savages who are like talking their own language about how they're going to kill them or something like that. Yeah, and then they start

shooting at them. And then that's when they kind of start to wise up a little bit.

Yeah, so that's the thing. That's what's going to happen. Only way liberals and people like that will wake up is when the mass chaos descends upon them.

They can't wake up otherwise because they're basically fools and stupid. So... Yeah. That's what it'll take for them to wake up.

And that's where we are right now in history. In that book, there's a group of Jews in it. One of the Jews is a feminist Jew.

Another one's a faggot. Another one's... There was one named like David Diamond. And then there was Shapiro, something Shapiro.

And then there's a rabbi who's like the leader of the group who's trying to hold them together. But they're all sort of divisive because of their totally different nature. Yeah, it's like three stooges, you know? Yeah, and so eventually it just falls apart.

Each other and... Eventually it just falls apart for them and they have to have recourse. You know, they end up, I think, getting killed by these... Yeah, they were killed by... They were like ordered to... They were shot to death and then the audience was like all shocked, you know, because of it. I forget who was giving the speech in that part.

Which character was like speaking in front of the crowd. Yeah, there's sort of like two groups. One group is the sort of more rough and ready, blue collar odinous types from the woods.

And then another one is like the more militaristic people who are pro-white. And they're sort of like joined forces against the liberals and various other people of that kind against... Also there are some good, you know, reputations of Christianity in the book, about how it's like winning by losing, basically. Yeah, that sort of characterizes a sort of lunar spirituality that's sort of fatalistic.

You know, just praise to a magic man and rely upon the external authority and don't involve yourself in anything more heroic and powerful. Just pray and worship external authorities, wait around for a savior, don't care about... Yeah, I think Sir Bjorn was talking about what, you know, odinism was and stuff like that. And then the older guy, I think he was the father of the Yorks.

He was like, how dare you say that about Jesus Christ or whatever, you know? And then when he starts refuting everything he was saying, he didn't know what to say afterwards. Yeah, most of the old people, they're too willing to lay down and worship the external authority figure instead of being their own savior, basically. So in the end, it all just sort of falls apart.

The Jews and the Freemasons and the liberals lose. And then, well, it doesn't really definitively conclude so far as I can remember. I can't recall exactly.

Yeah, actually, at the end of the book, basically, Sir Bjorn is all damaged from the shootouts before. They thought he was dead. And then the daughter, York, I believe, I think that was the woman who went up to him on like the park bench or whatever and was like, oh, it's you.

You know, I can't even recognize you because your face is all tarnished. And then she walks away and then he's like, you know, kind of fantasizing about like, you know, his life or something like that. And then it says to be continued.

Yeah, it's sort of weird. I didn't actually like those elements of the novel. It's too much melodrama for my taste.

Yeah, I get annoyed when it was sort of a serpent's walk, basically, when there's a lot of like bantering and, you know, character drama. And, you know, I tend to focus more on what the book, what value you can personally take away from the book. Yeah, of course, you can derive value from social relations, too.

But in some aspects, like when they're sort of like when characters are debating something, a lot of times what they're debating is something very real that could happen in a hypothetical sense. Well, it's you can obviously derive value from the meaning of the characters' relations and how they be in terms of what the characters. Yeah, in terms of their psychology and the way in which, yeah, they're like representative figures of certain ideologies or certain types, characterology, I guess you could call it.

So that's always valuable. But yeah, it just sort of becomes a little bit much in terms of the overemphasis on sentimentalism. That's why I sort of like Pierce's Turner Diaries better, because it's not... I would say the Turner Diaries is the best of these.

I know that it's obviously the most well known. I do think that that is probably the best of these sort of books. Of course, there's Hunter, too, by William L. Pierce, and that's... Hunter was OK.

I just thought that the Turner Diaries was more action packed. I thought it was a little more interesting. Yeah, the Turner Diaries or the Hunter also sort of wavered a little bit, meandered around a little bit too much.

I thought it was slow. I thought it was kind of a slow book. Yeah, pretty much.

But still, they're all valuable. And of course, there's Billy Roper's Haste in the Day trilogy, which is a pretty reputable book. I personally found it to be just a sort of Byzantine mass of details that was pretty much unreadable.

I never read any of Billy Roper's stuff, but what I've heard is he's very descriptive of like what surroundings the characters are in, like where they are. Yeah, it's just a lot of endless amounts of names, places and circumstances. I found it to be very boring, but it still gives some insight into what the plans of whomever might be, because I'm sure he's obviously probably a Freemason himself because he's got the Delta sign in his S.H.I.E.L.D. walled network.

And he was also related. I know that in his family, I believe he's his family had clan members. And I think he's I think he's actually a recruiter for the clan.

I could be wrong, though. And it could be the case, too, that maybe, you know, Freemasonry is has splinters in it so that some of them are actually. Possibly in some form pro white, but that's a big stretch to make that claim on.

I can't really affirm or deny that that's the case. I don't really know. I can only draw inferences, you know, because you have like the order in the Turner Diaries and in Serpent's Walk, you've got like this occult order behind in the background, too.

Yeah, revelation of the method, basically. So maybe that's the case. Maybe there are some pro white occult groups that are opposed to the Jews.

I would assume there would be, but I don't really know what form they'd take. But I do know that the balkanization agenda, I think, is basically divide and conquer. Yeah, pretty much.

That's why I would not subscribe to the balkanization notion, as we talked about before. And another one of our presentations, I think that was the second part of Serpent's Walk. We discussed the balkanization agenda and how that's obviously just designed to tear apart society, just like they did in Yugoslavia.

Yeah, and another. I mean, you brought up orders. I know that the 55 Club, when I was speaking, I actually spoke to Jason Tompkins on the phone.

It was going to be an interview, but it malfunctioned. It didn't record. But he was telling me about, I asked him about how Norman Lowell wrote the foreword of the Ultimate Avatar.

And he was like, he's a member of our order, man. And I'm like, what order is he? Maybe the 55 Club is like an occult pro-white order or something. In my opinion, a lot of these organizations, they're just controlled opposition, Sepharianism.

So always walking through a minefield, you can't really be sure what you're going to be stepping on with these types. Yeah, Tompkins is a bit of a devious individual himself. I know that Serrano thought that, someone was telling me that Serrano actually thought he was a weirdo.

Yeah, well, obviously he is. We don't want to get too much gossipy about this. No, I know.

Yeah, that's completely redundant. Yeah, I mean, that's redundant. I was just naming an example of an occult order, kind of like The Order, you know, with David Lane.

Yeah, you can't really be sure who to trust, really, because if you're involved in occult orders, then they'll compromise you possibly. And, you know, through, again, like I said before earlier, about through sodomy or drug use or doing some horrible illegal act or something and then filming it, and then you become their slave. So if you're going to involve yourself with occult orders, then there's a high probability you might get sucked into their activity, which in turn might lead to you're becoming basically bound to these entities, like all these gang stalkers and various other scum.

Yeah, that's what you're suspecting right now, is you're kind of suspecting sort of a Matt Hale scenario going on, where you're suspecting some people are probably going to set you up in some way by taking photos of you out of context and things of that sort. Yeah, because if I walk around, then I've got these pieces of shit everywhere I go, their tail after me, try to strip me up. They try to throw some non-whites in my face, like non-white chillens and so forth.

And then they can snap photos of me near them and try to portray me as a pedo or something of that sort. Or else they can try to jostle me and get me to act in an aggressive manner. And if I do that, then what will that mean? That'll mean that they'll try to assault me or something, or they'll claim I assaulted them and then they can initiate legal proceedings against you and charge you with whatever else, right? Have you ever considered disguising yourself, or would that just be pointless because they would already know who you are? They monitor the house 24 hours a day.

They've got all these creeps all around me monitoring me 24 hours a day. I know, but I mean when you're going out in public. Because the thing is, they're all tracking you all the time.

There is no escape because they always track you all the time, inside your house, outside your house. They've got all sorts of sophisticated technologies like radar, which they can actually see through the walls of your house. They can listen in to you and so forth through whatever sort of acoustic technologies.

Yeah, I know that you're in the middle of a pretty complicated legal case, but I know that obviously you are probably being monitored in some way. Have you been having to wear one of those tracker things where they track wherever you go, like boundaries? Not in that sense, so far as I know, but maybe I had an implant put in me through the dentist putting it in. Maybe I've got implants throughout my life put in, so far as I know.

I've had maxillofacial surgery, which is wisdom teeth removal in 2005. I was put under then. Maybe they inserted something in me then, prior to that time.

I was also- Was that 2005? That was before you really knew about the J, right? I knew about them to some extent, but the thing is, it doesn't matter what you know. It matters what they know, because they target people who have certain bloodlines, certain noble aristocratic bloodlines, or people who are generational nationalists of certain types. Because I'm in touch with others who are also of the same nature, generational nationalists and aristocratic bloodlines, to whatever extent.

There are lots of people like that because of prima nocta, where the nobleman would be the one to have the first right with the females, so that they could have the best quality offspring. Yeah, I'm always very- I always get uncomfortable whenever I go to the dentist, for example, and they would use fluoride or whatever to clean my teeth or whatever. Well, they could put implants in fillings, and they can put implants further through injecting into your jaw when they inject anesthetic.

Maybe what they're injecting is like a micro-implant RFID chip into your flesh, because that's entirely possible. Or they can implant it in your jawbone or whatever the case. So a lot of these things, these implants are so nanotech that you can't even see them on an x-ray.

So they can do that. They can get your frequency of your body, your brainwaves, and then they can use technology. I don't know if you're familiar with the Royal Raymond Rife, R-I-F-E.

He's a doctor from around like 100 years ago who created Rife technology, which is like using radio frequencies to heal. It's similar to Tesla technology. So in other words, they have tools, they have equipment now, and probably have for a long time, where they can match or modify the frequency of your DNA, of your, I'm sorry, of the energetic signature of your body, your vibrational frequency.

And then they could possibly target you and like beam you with like a particle beam weapon or whatever other sort of microwave weapon and cause harm to you or even kill you. So hopefully I will be able to get out more of this information about this on other venues and shows. Tomorrow, I have to talk to some other people that I'm talking to about this.

And I'll put a link in maybe this or another show about that and maybe give it to you so you can spread it around to people, because it's very important to focus on that particular topic, the gang stalking and directed energy weapons and what they're using them on people, because that's what they had in the protocols of the Elders of Zion. That's their technique, the gang stalking, to basically hound people to death and to, you know, neutralize them and then assassinate them at some point. That's their ultimate...

Are you having a round table? Yeah, tomorrow.

With, I know it's Norlux Bellator. Is anyone else or... No, that's for the day after that. But tomorrow there's something else going on.

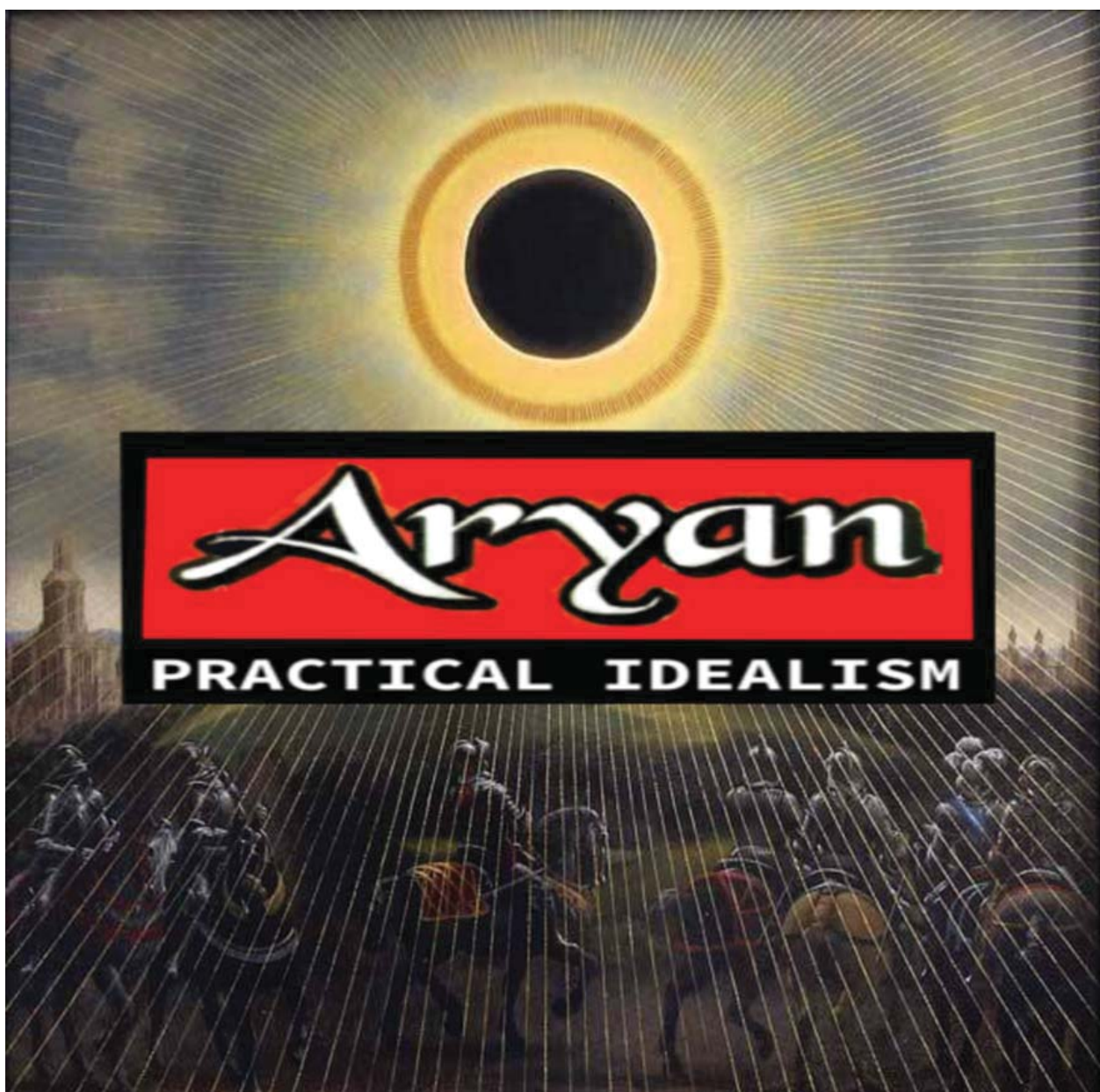
Hopefully I'll be able to get that out because it's a pretty important discussion. We'll see what happens. Have you ever had on multiple people before? No, not really.

It was just like a one-on-one conversation so far. So... We're going to have a couple people on. I thought you were going to have Norlux and maybe like Siegeman or something.

Well, that's a good idea to have more people on discussing topics. Although... That would give more input on, you know, perspectives on a certain topic or... But anything over three people is too many. Yeah, because then that would just have everyone interrupting each other and it wouldn't... There's already enough interruptions with like three people, so... That's the problem with these podcasts and these streams of people.

It just becomes too emotionally unstable and too much, you know, the loudest person is the best person type thing. And the other thing is Skype also tends to delay... Delay when you're speaking. It tends to delay it slightly and... Yeah, and that causes either pauses or talking over.

So I guess we'll discuss that whenever. Okay, so for now, I guess that's...



API: Black Sun Media

Later in the book, Pierce puts out the idea that that's not, that's not going to work because as Ries puts it, you know, they gravitate to power, so, you know, he put it, we need to treat them realistically. Yeah, exactly. And that's what they are.

They're a mass of animals. They respond to fear. They respond to force.

Yeah. Yeah, that's what Machiavelli had said that, I forget the specific quote, but, fear motivates more than love, basically, because love threatens, you know, love promises you something that you don't necessarily want, but it's just like an elective thing, you know, you might want it, but you're free to reject it, whereas fear threatens to take away something that you need or have. And so that is more a pressing necessity to have that.

So it motivates you much more strenuously. Yeah. And, I mean, look at Marius and Sulla, you know, the people loved Marius, but Sulla knew the language of the VNT a little bit better.

He was able to defeat them and, you know, take power in Rome. Yeah. Because force is going to win out at the end of the day.

I think that's, uh, was that in the movie *Gladiator*, the year 2000 with Russell Crowe? Oh, I couldn't tell you, man, I'm not big on my movies. I know, I know that that was discussed in the 48 Laws of Power by that Jew, Robert Greene, who wrote the book. I don't think I've read that one, no.

Yeah, it's pretty good, yeah, but yeah, I'm not too familiar with the actual historical context of ancient Rome, since obviously the Jews have, you know, occluded, occulted ancient classical history. So we don't even know, you know, the reality of that history, like, like Gibbon's decline and fall of the Roman Empire. We don't have any very thorough or exhaustive knowledge of Roman history, unfortunately.

Well, as Redbeard said, and I might just write, you know, the victor writes the history, you know. The history is the record for the victor. He puts it that way, I can only paraphrase.

I can't think of the actual quote, but yeah, that's, I mean, what do we have based on Roman history? You know, if you want to look at the Gallic Wars, we, the sources, yeah, there's other sources, but the main source is from Caesar himself. Of course, he's going to have a bias, you know, towards, you know, we don't have a source that tells the Celtic point of view of the conflict, you know. Yeah.

So history is skewed that way, but Joachim, he said, history is our connection to the past. Even though, and I interpret that as, even though we might not know the literal day-by-day things, you know, there's some stuff that we don't know, and there's stuff that we do

know and we don't know, but what I have a problem with modern, a lot of modern historians is because it kind of goes to this, like, 19th century idea of, like, the materialism. They're trying to find the exact everything.

They're not trying to interpret the history and see what it means in the big picture of things. Or in terms of its mythopoetic qualities, the way in which it is like a crystallization of the spirit of the Aryan, in terms of particular cultural forms, like Spengler speaks about in his *Decline of the West*, you know, that is just negated altogether with the mainstream academic, if you want to call it philosophy, not really even legitimate academia, because what they do in that is basically just project their biases on the past, they evaluate the past by the standards of the present, so everything becomes like a fertility cult or something, or it becomes, you know, this sort of crude interpretation of astronomy on the part of, you know, more ancient civilizations, when the reality is it's all astrology, it's all higher spiritual forms that are, you know, known through initiatic degrees, through the mystery traditions of Greece and Rome. Yeah.

And it just shows how little they don't understand that they're trying their best to put their own interpretation on it, and as you said, from their point of view, and that also goes through, you know, critical theory and all that stuff. Yeah. Yeah.

And... Just if I could touch upon... That's why I like how, kind of, Evola looks at things, is because he compared different cultures, and you can fill in blanks that way, you know, and a lot of these people, they just want to put everything in its own box, you know, there's totally no... that's coincidence, you know. Yeah, well, basically, with respect to the Aryan tradition, it's world historical and it's global. The entire world was a pyramid civilization from Easter Island, and the Machu Picchu, Tiahuanaco in the South America, to the North Americans, as the book *Vinlanders* speaks of, and as Miguel Serrano speaks of, and Adolf Hitler, ultimate avatar, or last avatar, and then the Gobi Desert civilization, and so forth.

Basically throughout the whole world, it was pyramid culture, and it was always, it was the same thing. There are linguistic cognates in all the cultures, you know, the Aryan, the Ar, the Ireland, Persia. So, yeah.

Moving on to the Ireland specific, you know, I always thought that, you know, Ireland was just cognate with Herodotus, from Proto-Indo-European, but I'm trying to remember now how they try to explain it in a way that they're like, oh, it's just the name of a goddess, you know, but, okay, fine, you would say, what does the term name mean? You know, it's just, it's outright lies, because they're trying to, you know, cut our roots off, which they've succeeded in, because, I mean, again, back to the masses, look at these animals, you know? Yeah. You look at them in the streets with their rainbow flags, and their string bikinis, and fat hanging all over their bodies, screaming and shouting, and, you know, race mixing, and drugging, and so forth. Absolutely, they're alcoholized

animals, they're goyim.

They've made themselves goyim. And I appreciate Evola's type of, like, his hermeneutical exegesis, if we wish to call it that, the, you know, his more Olympian stance, in terms of esoteric tradition, that it's beyond philosophy, it's beyond scholarship, it's beyond the mere rationalist, materialist worldview of scientism, of the enlightenment, so-called, and, you know, it attempts to represent radical traditionalism as a radical representation of ancient traditions, so that they can actually be practically implemented, in terms of awakening the blood memory of Aryans, you know, bringing them back to that Hyperborean origin, which is, apparently, his intention. What I like to tell people is that, yes, our viewpoint is new, comparing it to the old ways, you know, of the dark ages, but really it's kind of a reawakening of the pre-Christian values.

Yeah, and that's what radical traditionalism is all about. And you can see this in, like, yeah, but people go to Nietzsche, you know, Nietzsche wasn't a traditionalist, but you can still see a lot of, you know, correlations between Nietzsche's ideas, Evola's ideas, even though I see some people saying they're trying to, you know, they were against each other somehow, the ideas are opposing, but it's just a different way of saying, you know. Yeah, well, basically, Evola did critique Nietzsche in *Ride the Tiger*, and basically, his perspective, Evola's perspective, is more a contrast between the Olympian, solar forms of spirituality, and the lunar, thonic, tellurian, or more earthly forms of spirituality.

And Nietzsche, somebody had called, I don't remember who, called Nietzsche a half-Jew, because his form of spirituality was more oriented toward that emotional pathos, and, you know, sort of a Dionysian ecstasis, I guess you could call it, like an ecstasies, a sort of a whirling dervish type of stuff, you know, a lot of pathos, a lot of sort of like Luciferian left-hand path sort of orientation. He was, of course, affiliated with Jews and associated with them as well. Also, his particular project was quite corrupted, I would say, in terms of the Jewish influence, which sort of took away from the Hyperborean Truth, with a capital T. And I think Heidegger sort of straightens that out a little bit in his work.

I believe it was called the, he wrote a two-part work on Nietzsche. One was called *The Will to Power as Art*, and another one, I think, I forget exactly what it was called. But that sort of straightens out Nietzsche in a hermeneutical way to adjust it, to attune it to the Hyperborean tradition to a greater extent.

And Heidegger took that forward more, as you were saying, as a sort of like hermeneutical, critical refutation of the distortion on the part of Jews, who have concealed our traditions behind a sort of gauze of lies and half-truths, and you know, just a distortion of our traditions. So, Heidegger was trying to straighten that out, and Evola is also, and representing it in its more proper form, away from the more like lunar, emotional forms of spirituality, which are current today, to a more, what he called a spiritual virility, Olympian sovereignty, a more heroic type of spirituality, like the figure

of fighting against the serpent. You know, you're being pulled down into the waters by the serpent, by those forces, the dark forces, and you're opposing that, resisting it, and that is the whole idea right there, is riding the tiger.

Yeah, and to distorting our traditions, our main source when it comes to that, well, one of the main sources when it comes to the old myths, the northern myths, you know, there's Snorri Sturluson and the others, and I see a lot of these academics say, you know, oh, this is a Christian influence, you know, but when you look at Christianity with its religious history, you can see that a lot of it comes from apocalyptic literature from the second temple period, which a lot of that came from Hellenistic tradition. The Jews kind of just adopted that in, because, you know, that's what they do, they can't create anything themselves, so they got to just take from other cultures, you know, and they took that from Hellenistic tradition. I think that was more palatial.

Yeah. With respect to the Greeks, that was more like the degenerate forms of the Greek culture when they were more mixed in with others, I think, because I remember, I think it was Hesiod who was lamenting that the Greeks were no longer blonde, and that was at an early period itself. So, I do subscribe to the distinction, to the validity of the distinction between the Apollonian and Dionysian of Nietzsche and his birth of tragedy, and Evola would be more Apollonian, and, you know, the Christian is definitely a sort of pathos, you know.

Yeah. But, I mean, it's interesting to go back, you know, into religious histories and, you know, trying to pick everything apart and see what's what and who's who and things. Yeah, and I think Evola is basically the best source for people who are not acquainted in any great depth with having actually studied different spiritual traditions, because it's more or less impossible if you're coming at this time in history to that, unless you read a lot of books of scholarship prior to the Second World War, and even then it's been thoroughly corrupted because of the so-called Enlightenment and the more sort of like pagan revival during the fin-de-siècle period around the turn of the last century with Theosophy and so forth.

There's a lot of Jewish influence there, Freemasonic Jewish influence. In scholarship. It's just a lot of work that we have to do to pick it all apart and figure it all out.

Yeah, and I think obviously we only have so much time before whatever mass chaos is brought upon us. I'm not too sure what it's like. You don't have to reveal your actual location, or even general area, but boots on the ground from your perspective, I guess you're probably seeing some rioting and stuff maybe with the niggers.

On my channel, I've given too many in to it already. I live near Lansing, Michigan. Okay, yeah.

And there was some rioting there, like Seattle level of rioting, you know. It's calmed

down for the most part. I'm just waiting for the next half to drop, you know.

Yeah, that's what they're doing. It's always gradualistic with these people. They always do things in stages to sort of trick people.

Because if they see that other people are recognizing patterns, this is their way of scrambling the patterns by stretching it out temporally and then creating confusion with their dialectic back and forth and back and forth. But yeah, I guess Lansing is where they have a lot of military there, isn't it? I'll be honest. I don't know for certain because I stay the hell out of Lansing.

I can't stand big cities. I grew up in the woods. I can't stand concrete.

Most people around here, I mean, around the town I live, it's mostly people just going around like nothing's going on. The cops ignoring laws from our governor and shit. So that's basically it.

Well, I guess that's good that the police are not entirely sovietized in that region. I think that there's some hope for the police, especially in smaller areas, because unless it's like a place where I grew up in the woods in Canada, which was like a training ground for police, so they would always be pumping in new recruits who are upholding whatever laws they make. There was like 50 police in a town of like 4,000 people.

So that was like one per hundred person that they had. So it was a real police state. But yeah, I still think that there's some hope for the police in the smaller towns.

But everywhere you go, you've got the typical paradigm there. You've got the Jews leading from behind the scenes with their Christian puppets underneath them and Freemasons. And then underneath them, you've got, you know, on the front lines, some token minorities and so forth.

So it's all anti-white. And the Jews are always micromanaging every facet of life, basically. So they're always breathing down the neck of the whites, especially, because they know that they're the greatest threat to their power.

Yeah, and how do you get a white man to do whatever you want these days? You've just got to threaten his personal wealth, his personal safety. You've just got to threaten his person, and he'll do whatever you want. He'll kneel to you.

And a lot of these small-town cops, they're decent. I'll say they're decent. Because at the end of the day, you know, Tyke McGee comes down here and says, Hey, you guys need to start doing this.

Or, you know, they're going to, you know, take your cars away or whatever. They'll arrest every white person on the spot if they have to, you know. Yeah, it's the

unfortunate thing.

Obviously, they're sort of trapped in a corner, I guess you could say, within certain rigid limitations that they can operate in. Of course, many of them are very corrupt anyway, in terms of the values, just like everybody else in this society, with the sort of liberal type of values. You know, they're jumping on board the Jew world order, trying to virtue-signal hard.

That's what happened to me recently with some cop who was in the gym. He's, like, standing around with his token minority, you know, in front of me, virtue-signaling and stuff like that. Like, what good people.

We're not the evil white racists. You know, because I'm being gang-stalked here by Jews pretty heavily. So, even right now as we speak, there are Jews outside next door, you know, trying to bother me.

So, that's the way it is. But I guess in your state, that was Henry Ford's state. So, they must have dumped a lot of, I heard they dumped a lot of Arabs into Henry Ford's town of Dearborn.

Oh, yeah, you can't throw a rock without hitting, you know, some sand-mixer or something. It's disgusting. That's why I can't stand big cities.

Even the white faces, they got, like, metal through their, I guess the new thing is they put it in the center of your nose or whatever. They call it, like, a septum-piercing. You know, they're just freaking degenerates.

So, they're not any better than the non-whites, and it's a hassle. That's what, I think, Pierce spoke about that in the Turner Diaries, with all these degenerate youth. You know, they're, like, lying around on mattresses and puffing dope and stuff like that and so forth.

Yeah, and that's all they wanted. You can talk to them, and that's a perfect example from the Turner Diaries. A lot of them are alienated, which is a good thing.

Alienation, I encourage everyone to be alienated from this sick, disgusting sewer that we have to live in. But they don't have the goal-setting that people like you and I have. You know, all they want to do is fuck, smoke dope, and shove their face full of Doritos all day.

That's all they want to do. They've been hooked into the sort of lower sonic tellurian, if I could use that phrase again, of evolus, into that modality of consciousness. They've been lowered to the level of a purely emotional, animalized being.

So, they haven't cultivated reason or any sort of higher consciousness through any sort of meditation or even just normal life, just detachment from the welter of spatio-

temporal circumstances, what is called samsara in the Vedic tradition, the changing conditions of sensory reality, of the material plane. They don't transcend that, they're just immersed in it. So, they're basically drowning in the waters, I guess you could say, or the sewage of the Jew world order, the matrix.

So, obviously what you're doing is probably one of the better ways to go, but I won't say necessarily the only way to go, because I think it's important for people to remain within more populous centers also, not exclusively, but also because that way, you know, they could isolate people and then they can just target them in smaller centers too, because, you know, there are spies everywhere, the Jews are everywhere. That's what happened to me a couple of years ago. I was going to move to, you know, way out of the city.

I was living in a city, and then I was out there, and as soon as I was ordering some books on Jews, you know, like the protocols and stuff like that, those types of books, I was being spied on by the Jewish postal worker who was ripping open my packages, and then all of a sudden I see these unmarked trucks at the end of the roads, you know, with a line of sight right at the place where I'm living, and then everywhere I go they're tailing after me, and, you know, you suddenly see all these frowning faces on the part of the uptight Christian Zionists and so forth who are there, so, you know, they can single you out and target you. They're basically witch hunters, these types. Everywhere you go they're looking to tail after you, so it's sort of better to blend into the larger centers, in a way, in some cases, because that way you can... As Riles was talking, actually, I just posted both of his podcasts on it, Keep Your Head Down, Blend In, you know, and that was Tamazi's thing, and, you know, get out of the uniforms because it just paints a target on your back.

You know, you don't have to go as far as a lot of these degenerates. You don't have to have, like, a fucking, you know, a medal in your face, but, you know, blend in, keep your head down, and operate, you know, under the level because, you know, we're behind enemy territory. Yeah.

Well, I can see... Definitely now they're bringing their police state against us. They're, you know, brainwashing the police to be... to look upon white people like us as terrorists, basically, so... Yeah, and that's been coming for... I've been trying to tell these white people, and, of course, you know, I sometimes have, you know, a reactionary vibe in me, and I try to tell them what I think, you know, thinking that, hey, they're going to listen this time, and each... I try telling these, you know, white people, hey, your skin is your uniform. It doesn't matter if you like to think of yourself as a white person or not.

At the end of the day, you're white, they're coming after you. Yeah. No question asked.

It's like cognitive dissonance, like a soldier in a war who's got the uniform on, and he's like, oh, I don't want to hurt you, enemy. You know, I'm your friend. Well, obviously, it doesn't matter because the enemy looks upon you as an enemy, and that's what

matters, and it's what they will do that matters, not what you personally think or feel.

That's just sort of a way they have of trying to, you know, put themselves in that comfort zone again back away from the controversy because they can't cope with controversial realities. It would be good to get... That's the main thing is you and I realize that this is a war. They haven't gotten to that point yet.

They don't think... that's not even a thought in their head. We're at war? What? You know? Yeah, they need to be brought to that point. I'm wondering, maybe you could even reach out to Bill Rise and see if you could get him on a show or something and have an interview with him or something like that.

I have no clue how to contact him or where he's at. He kind of, like, at least to me, he kind of disappeared for a while. I think his GAB is discriminator.

Okay, so he's on GAB? Yeah, last I checked, his discriminator was his GAB. Okay. I think his Might is Right site is mightisright.weebly.com. Oh, okay.

W-E-E-B-L-Y. Yeah, I was in contact with him through social media a few times over the years, but, you know, for the most part... Yeah, that would be great to have him on a dude show with him. That would actually be great.

Because, actually, that's how I got into the movement originally was I came across, I think I came across Thulean Productions at first. Yeah, that guy. And then somehow got, like, into Renegade and then Might is Right Network.

And I'm like, okay, Might is Right Network on Orion. That was that YouTube channel that had a lot of their stuff. And I was still in high school, so, you know, I'm living at my parents' house, so I have to, you know, keep that on the low key.

But, you know, when no one else was listening, I'd be, you know, listening to their podcasts. Yeah. Yeah, I discovered it in 2016, that specific podcast.

And from there it really shifted my focus to a great extent in terms of particular practical strategies. But I still think that they're somewhat wrong in some ways, but at the same time it's still valuable. But, yeah, I don't subscribe to the more naturalistic understanding of things.

I think that's where, that is either a psyop on the one hand or on the other hand, that's just an error on the part of a lot of people who prescribe that and who, you know, make that the basis of their... You're talking about the creativity aspect of it? No, I mean naturalism in the sense of, like, so-called paganism, pagan naturalism. Oh, okay, okay, I see what you're saying. Because, you know, there's a distinction between the naturalism, which drags everything down to a sort of materialistic level, and something like Evil Law, which would elevate it to a higher spiritual level.

So the two are not necessarily opposed. You know, one's just like a level of the other, a higher level. Yeah, I agree fully.

That's one issue I've had with their ideas. That's actually, I think, the only issue I've had with their ideas, is it's a very materialist way of looking at things. Yeah, and I'm pretty sure that that's actually a psyop on the part of the Jews, and that's why I suspect Renegade, because I've attempted several times to lay comments or submit articles to Renegade, and every time they just sort of blow up in a rage against me.

Yeah, yeah. And yet, interestingly enough, I just had somebody else submit one of my articles recently, and they accepted it. So, you know, that shows their bias.

I don't know how they still have my articles on there, because I kind of got away from Renegade. Did you ever know a guy named Veganator? Yeah. So, Kyle shut him down, because he said, like, a sentence that Sinead didn't agree with.

And, of course, she threw a fit, and he kicked Veganator off of Renegade. And the next show, they just basically had a show talking shit about him. That's all the roundtable was about, was talking shit about Veganator.

And I'm like, dude, this guy, like, he didn't like doing shows with him. I talked to him on a personal level. He didn't like doing the long broadcast.

He was more of a video type of guy, you know. But he was willing to do it with them, and he attracted a lot of people to them, and then they just kind of tossed him away, you know, when he said one thing they didn't agree with. So I just, like, screw this place.

I haven't listened to Renegade since then. Well, I listened to Kyle Hunt's presentations, just as a sort of news update, I guess you could say, because I don't know of any other sources for news. I don't really pay any attention to mainstream media, or what, you know, because the events are endless, and there's always some sort of manipulation and change and melodrama.

So it's just not worth involving yourself with, because, you know, what we need to do is just focus on straightening out the white man's thinking and directing him toward practical action related to community building and networking and survivalism in the sense of natural survival in the woods and in urban settings, and, you know, propagandizing effectively against who is our enemy and what they're trying to do to us to, you know, reach enough reachable people. Yeah. So that's basically all.

That's a pretty simple program. I try to talk to a lot of these more softcore nationalists like Iconoclast. I like to leave comments in his videos that suggest that point of view, because, you know, they're all like, you know, we're going to vote our way out of this, or we're going to community build, or whatever the new catchphrase is for the alt-right.

Yeah. And I'm trying to be like, hey, no, you need to start, you know, well, the British need to get their guns back somehow. I don't know why they just gave up their weapons and didn't fire a shot over it, but they need to figure out their gun situation and then figure out how to use them.

Yeah. Well, I would say, you know, community building in a sense of not like elaborate, just networking with people for, you know, pooling resources together and stuff like that is pretty much essential at this time. Otherwise, you can just isolate people and do away with them, you know, without any backup or any people doing anything to assist you.

But, yeah, natural philosophy in the sense of like might is right, Ragnar Redbeard, that's only like a certain level of consciousness in my understanding of things. Oh, yeah, yeah. What's the point of the FED to survive if it's just, you know, to defeat everything else? You know, there has to be some purpose behind it than just everyone killing each other.

And that's where Pierce comes in to me, at least in my opinion, that's his cosmotheist principles come in because I think he did a lot of work in unifying those two concepts. Yeah, but I would say that the cosmotheism that they air, because they adhere, at least Kevin Alfred Strahm appears to adhere to a more Ludwig Klages biocentric worldview, I guess it would be called. Ludwig Klages wrote the book of that.

And Evola, in his synthesis of racial doctrine, critiques that also, as well as I think in other of his works, by, you know, again, claiming that it's too naturalistic, it's too Donic, Tellurian, too Lunar, too soulish. You know, it's not spiritual, so it devolves towards a more ecstatic, almost Semitic, so-called pseudo-spirituality, just like a soulish, you know, Nietzschean type of thing to some extent. But more natural, you know, biocentric in a sense of purely biological materialism, which sort of denies any higher spiritual consciousness.

So I would definitely deviate from cosmotheism in that regard, but I think it would still be sort of like, basically, might is right would be like a naturalistic level. From there, then it would be cosmotheism, which would be a soulish level. And then from there, it would be Evola, which is a spiritual level, the solar, Uranian, Olympian consciousness, if you could call it that.

And I think that that would be the best to occupy that promontory, like an eagle looking downwards, and then picking up people from those lower levels. Because might is right is sort of like the level of the consciousness of a Negro. And then cosmotheism is like the consciousness of a Jew.

And then our consciousness, the Aryan consciousness, is the consciousness of the solar Uranian, in the sense of, you know, beyond the mere material plane, beyond the spatio-temporal, toward the realm of eternal forms, as Plato called it. Yeah, I think that, well, a lot of people try to like just pick one, and, you know, they like to stick with it. But the

conclusion I've come to is you've got to look at all of them.

Take the good, separate the bad out, you know, because, you know, these philosophies are created by men. Men aren't perfect, you know. No man on this earth has ever been perfect, except for maybe Hitler or something, you know.

But you have to take all the good stuff from all of them, and you have to refine it down and figure out what the actual truth is behind it. Yeah, that's basically what I do. I guess you could call that a sort of pro-white integrationism, where you're just integrating, or sort of like a syncretism, you know.

You're synthesizing all these different elements of all these different traditions, to the extent compatible, toward a higher objective, always going upwards, never, you know, descending to a lower level of spiritual practice. And I think that, yeah, most of them have a tendency to drag downwards toward more materialistic states of consciousness, where it becomes just like, you know, sort of cultural aesthetic thing, like the creativity movement, the height of that is just, you know, like Matt Hale wrote in his book, or is writing, *The Triumph of Life*, you know, where it's purely materialistic, you know, sort of like aesthetic cultural thing at the height, but that isn't the real height. And then that's typically the way it works, that they orient themselves toward that orientation, that it becomes power and the might is right, it becomes power and strength of a more, you know, sort of like Tarzan in Edgar Rice Burroughs books, you know, sort of like the Aryan, you know, Superman of a lower sense, you know, like this hero figure like Robert E. Howard type of Conan type figure, which is obviously very primitive.

And none of the ancient Aryan traditions were really like that, that was just sort of like distorted understanding of them, naturalistic conception. Yeah, a lot of these, and a lot of those ideas come from the 19th century, as Yaki points out in his book, *Imperium*, a lot of this materialist ideas came from the Enlightenment and then the 19th century, when those ideas kind of went full force. Yeah, because of Darwinism and Ernst Haeckel and Gregor Mendel, to some extent, I guess, was represented then, a sort of biological naturalism, anthropology in the sense of Madison Grant and Lothrop Stoddard and the, you know, biological racism in the sense of Rassen hygiene of Fritz Lenz of the National Socialists and so forth.

So that is all, you know, it all sort of reduces or restricts things to a lower level of being and that, you know, does an injustice to our actual traditions. So, could also be construed as a deliberate psyop on the part of those who control society to try to pose it naturalism over and against Christianity so that they can say, oh, all that stuff is just silly paganism, it's just, you know, beneath. And the real spirituality is Christianity, that's the way to go.

Well, if you look at Jewish theology, they see the material is separate from God. The material, because it's separate from God, is inherently sinful, is inherently bad. Yeah,

exactly.

So, it makes, because I think how a lot of this materialism came from, and this is just based on my intuition, you know, so in Christianity, Newton was a, you know, hardcore Christian. You know, you have all these scientists that are Christians and they believe in that idea that there's the flesh, there's the material, which is sinful and separate from God, and then you have God. And then as we start moving into the 19th century, agnosticism and atheism become more prevalent.

So they throw out the idea of God and what are you left with? Just the material. Right, it becomes man over God. And it's based on Jewish idea, when our ancestors, I've heard it described as animism, that everything, that the idea of God and matter are not separate, they're combined, they're one and the same.

Yeah, that's Spinoza's pantheism, basically. And that's sort of, I guess, represented to some extent in theosophy, which is, again, another Jewish psyop, which is basically, as Blavatsky said, spirit and matter are one, verbatim quotation. It's the same thing, you know, just different vibrational frequencies or something, so, you know, it becomes just an ocean of theosophy, everything's all equalized, you know, let's all harmonize, and that becomes a New Age, Jew Age philosophy of the present moment, which is a purely chthonic tellurism.

It is earthly worship of the Earth Mother, the Mother Goddess, you know, there's no patriarchal conception, there's no, you know, really masculine forms of spirituality, of force, of strength, of self-overcoming, of, you know, detachment from Samsara. It's really just a sort of immersion, like swimming in the waters of Samsara with these people, like on some sort of slide park or something. Yeah.

At a hotel. And they, well, of course they got to throw their egalitarianism in there, you know, the human brotherhood idea. Yeah, which obviously, as anybody can see at all levels, either naturalistic, soul, or spiritual levels, can easily see that that's a complete farce, because it's completely diametrically opposed to any form of lived experience.

Yeah, and you have a lot of these, like, a lot of these New Age people, I've heard of a group called Wicca True, this Aza True movement, but it's mainstream Aza True, you know, they throw their egalitarianism in there, they have their affiliate room with a rainbow in the background, which, I mean, if I saw that, I would think, okay, oh, rainbow for frost, you know, our inheritance is connected to the divine, okay, that makes sense. But what they mean by the rainbow is, of course, diversity, and, you know, the world. Yeah, basically that's the exact inversion of our traditions.

Because a rainbow just means a different, you know, the different colors, which I guess are just different vibrational rates or something like that. So, you know, different chakras of your body are the different colors. So that's the black magic of the Jew right there, is

to portray legitimate spirituality as, you know, just butt banging in various other low forms of existence.

Yeah, and, of course, they like to make these lies about how old Germanic societies were completely egalitarian, and, you know, the faggots were allowed to run around freely, and it's like, no, those people were drowned in a bog, you know. And it wasn't egalitarian, you know, there was a hierarchical system. Yes, they would elect their chieftains, but those people weren't politicians, they were people who earned those titles still.

Yeah, and the way in which they elected it, who elected it, it was only free men, typically. I don't think any of the vassals had the power to elect. Yeah, it was only free men.

And I think it was also... There's some evidence to maybe say free women in some cases, but free men mainly. And those men, they earned, you know, the spear they carried, because all Germans, you know, they were always armed. Yeah, I was going to say that basically it was only those who had the merit, you know, that sort of inner aristocracy that earned that actual title, in order to be qualified as that, they had to actually embody that.

They couldn't just be like a sneaking, lying politician of today's society and just sort of, you know, worm their way through their connections, through their Masonic lodge into power, and just have the brightest smile and the most vigorous handshake or something like that to gain what they gain, which is obviously another testament to the exact antithesis of so-called modernity to tradition, if we could use those terms, I guess post-modernity or whatever the contemporary world may be. Yeah, it's a hellscape above, ideologically. Nothing makes sense anymore.

Yeah, that's of course deliberately what the Jews are trying to do, you know. Like it says in the protocols, we will eliminate the vile poison of liberalism, so their intention is to create liberalism, or if they didn't create it entirely, which they probably did, you know, through, what was it, Rousseau and people like that, their agents. Then they at least take it up and they exacerbate it through the media and through the power that they have, introducing all these sort of sonic currents in the tradition of the Aryans so that they can chew away the power, you know, from theocracy to aristocracy to bureaucracy to proletarianism, you know, the reversion or regression of the castes, as Evella called it.

So basically, you know, they just create that as a dialectical means, a dialectical negation process to negate white societies and then they can say, oh, we've got the solution, it's Christianity, you know, this is our tradition. Meanwhile, there's nothing but a bunch of niggers in the church and so forth, and yeah, I doubt that our tradition was ever anything remotely similar to that, which is easily disproven. And even with Christianity, when you look at Martin Luther's *The Jews and Their Lies*, one of his criticisms is that he

says, well, according to scripture, you know, we're all abominants, and how does your bloodline make you any special? And that's one of his criticisms, and that shows that this egalitarian mindset, you either get it with their secular Christ insanity or their religious Christ insanity.

Yeah, it's the same thing. It's basically the equality cult, egalitarian pacifism is what I sort of reduce it to, although you could also add egalitarian pacifism, Jewish supremacism, because in the case of liberals and people like that, they never criticize Jews as such because they're anti-biological reality, anti-race, race in all degrees, you know, body, soul, mind, body, soul, spirit. And then in the case of the Christians, obviously they're overtly Jewish supremacist, even though they denounce racism, at the same time they're Jewish supremacist.

So that's basically what it all boils down to. When you're a lemming, your ideology doesn't need to make sense. Pretty much.

It's just a lot of feel-good feelings and posing, you know, this sort of pose of moral superiority that they all have. That's sort of what they get off on. Yeah.

And it's disgusting. Pretty much. I mean, I've encountered that here large amounts of times now that I'm being gang-stalked and persecuted by the Jews here.

All their Christians are forever virtue-signaling in my face and harassing, bothering me. Basically, it's what Nietzsche called the bestowing virtue. You know, by virtue of giving to someone else, that implies you have the power to give and others are dependent on you in receiving or in taking from you.

So that implies your relative superiority of power in relation to them. So it's just a sort of Nietzschean will to power, only in a sort of cowardly and false, hypocritical form. Dishonest will to power is what Christians operate on the basis of.

Because that's all they have at the end of the day. All they have is their lies. All they have is their degeneracy.

All they have is their cowardice, their scum. And that's how the scum works. So, you know, when I'm coming across people like that, that's all that's in my mind, is you're scum.

I don't give a shit what you think. You can go put a gun in your mouth and take care of the rest, for all I care. Yeah.

Or you can nail yourself up on a cross and burn yourself to death. Soak yourself in gasoline, basically. Yeah, it's funny, I had this one store, this paraphernalia company called Viral Style, and I was making these t-shirts that said, burn your local church, and it had a picture of a flaming church on it, like an actual photograph.

And then they banned me right after that, because they didn't want people to, you know, get any ideas. Of course, the company is probably run by Jews, but it's from Florida and so forth, yeah. And if they're not Jews, you know, they're people who suck up to Jews or they have Jews in their head, you know, because people like us, you know, we can't get anywhere, without, you know, shutting up and having to, you know, bite our tongue constantly.

Well, basically, the white man's been demoted to, as Matt Hill wrote in his book, *White Slavery*, basically, we've been demoted to the level of a white nigger in our own country, as the slave caste. The only jobs available to us are pretty much working as a trade slave, in whatever capacity, to whatever extent, based on how much connections we have and how much of an agreeable person we are, or quiet and don't speak, and have whatever sort of skills. So, you know, the most a white man can achieve in this society now is like maybe an electrician or something like that, and then from there it's, you know, manual labor or flipping burgers or whatever.

Yeah, but on the other side of that, look how much we have to gain then. Yeah, because... It's an uphill battle, but, you know, we're white people, we can fucking do this. We've done this how many times throughout our history.

And at the same time... You know, those same genes are in us, you know. Yeah, basically, the good part of that is, the positive aspect is that we basically, we don't control the means of production, but we do have the means to dismantle them because we are the tradespeople who profit up. So, if there's any white general strike or an adequate amount of employment, of knowledge of the workings of the machine, and using, you know, implementing subversive ideas in relation to, you know, the sabotage of the machine, then a lot can be done in that regard.

But I'm thinking, it's mainly going to be just more a gradualistic collapse within the next five years, and the main chaos will be instigated by the Jews and their non-whites, for the most part. Like O.T. Gunnarsson wrote in his *Hear the Cradle Song* book, I think that's going to be more or less what it will be like. Yeah, and they're already doing it.

Look at the NFAC, look at Black Lives Matter becoming more of a black nationalist movement than just a kind of a black idea leftist movement. And they're telling, you know, black faggots to, you know, pick a side. You're either black or you're queer.

You've got to pick one. The ironic thing, of course, is that most blacks are actually bisexual, too, so far as I've heard, anyway. Yeah, they're notorious for involving themselves in their bisexual activities in prison and stuff like that.

I think it's better to put omnisexual, because as long as it's black and white, it doesn't even have to be warm, you know? Yeah, so even corpses are not exempt from that. So that's pretty gross. Yeah, too bad.

Yeah, I wouldn't put it past them, though. Yeah, got to keep them out of the morgue, I guess. Yeah, hopefully.

I don't know. You can put all those race traitors in the morgue, you know, and just let the animals in there. They can eat them, too, and get rid of them.

Why not? Well, yeah, it's pretty obvious that most of those who are hardcore race traitors, you know, these virtue-signaling assholes who just walk around in town with their non-whites, you know, they go to the cell phone store to buy them a cellular phone, like, oh, look at me. I'm giving something to a nigger. Meanwhile, here you are with, like, trying to pay for your pay as you go flip phone in the store or something like that.

You can hardly even, you know, you got holes in your shoes or something like that, and this nigger's got, like, brand-new Nike shoes or whatever it is that they obsess over. So, so much for the white privilege. It's just obviously a complete lie.

Hey, at least they'll look nice when they're on the ground, okay? Yeah, I guess that's true enough. So how about tell me about the history of your, you had just said you wanted to discuss the history of your channel. Oh, yeah, yeah.

I was just kind of, like, throwing stuff out there at that point. But, yeah, I started in the movement, I guess, proper my senior year-ish of high school. And originally I was, when I was a middle schooler, I went through a phase where I was nowhere near, you know, at a mature level of knowledge.

But, you know, as a middle schooler, I'd wear armbands, and I was known as the Nazi kid. And I got in quite a bit of trouble. But, of course, because of that trouble, you know, I had to kind of, like, get my head down.

And, of course, with all the brainwashing and stuff, you know, I kind of forgot a lot of the stuff that I did do. But I've always been racially conscious, you know, although I've never had quite the affinity for non-whites. And it's mainly because I've been around them my whole life that a lot of people, I see their reaction to them as, oh, they're just like me.

And they always made me sick to my stomach, and I could never get away from them. And I finally got to, and it was nice for a while, you know. But now occasionally I have to deal with the occasional mud scum.

But, you know, it's... Yeah. So I guess you grew up in a city then or something, or a more populous area? I originally grew up around Kalamazoo area. Where's that? That's in Michigan.

That's Michigan too, I guess? Yeah. And then I moved kind of north from there, and I grew up in, like, a small town area. But, you know, of course you got the rare race traitors and the family, and you got friends of family and all that other good shit.

Yeah. Yeah, for me, I grew up basically literally in the middle of nowhere in Canada, in the woods. And I never even saw a nigger for almost the whole of my life except, like, one or two when I went to the nearby city, which was five hours away from the town I was living in.

The only people in my town were, like, a bunch of redskins and white people. There was one Chinese restaurant with a Chinese kid. Of course there were Jews.

I never really understood who they were, though. They just struck me as, like, darker-haired white people. And then, you know, there's, like, one black guy in the town.

So I never knew almost anything about them. So when I was a teenager, I actually listened to rap music for a couple of years and became sort of a wigger because I had no idea. You know, this was like, oh, this culture is interesting.

You know, it's something, you know, powerful and, you know, aggressive and so on. So I delved into that. But once you start experiencing them in real life in more detail, you know, more intimately, I guess you could say, then you immediately cease to have that sort of perception because that's just a sort of mediatized, you know, Hollywoodized version, black entertainment television version of them in general.

Pretty much all non-whites are more or less degrees of vileness for the most part. And that's all white, a lot of white people, that's most of their perception of them is from the television, you know, from what they get from Hollywood. They don't have any real-time experience except for maybe the better ones, I guess, in air quotes.

The ones that are more quiet because they're a small minority, a tiny minority, so they have to. Otherwise, if they acted their natural way, then they'd either be in jail or they'd be on the streets or, you know, be looked upon too hostilely by the population. But you put them in their own crowd, you know, they'll act their natural way.

Yeah. And even though I grew up in high schools in a smaller town, so you had your, like, handful of blacks or handful of Mexicans, you know, but they, the majority of the time, behaved themselves because it was also one of those small towns where, you know, every truck had a Confederate flag off the back of it, you know, and people didn't take much shit there. Yeah, of course, they're, you know, they're, oh, I'm not racist, you know, most people will be, oh, I'm not racist, but, you know.

Yeah, it's easy not to be racist when you don't have to deal with other so-called races, but once you start having to, then you, you'll live a total hypocrite life if you can't face that reality. You know, if you think in your naivety that you can just throw money at non-whites and they're going to become, you know, just like good little white people, then you're obviously very delusional and don't have much understanding of what you're speaking of, of actual practical experience. Yeah, my attitude in high school became, I'm

not racist, I hate everyone equally, because, of course, I don't like non-whites, and then, of course, a lot of these white people, they're not really likable either, so it's like, you know what, screw all of them.

Yeah, I guess. I mean, of course, I'm not anti-white, it's just a lot of scum. The notion of racism is just an emotive term to try to browbeat people into silence anyway, and also to browbeat them to accept their own extermination and replacement, for whites to accept an endless limit of, or a limitless invasion of non-whites into their territory, and if they don't accept it, then they become a so-called racist, which means somebody who allegedly has some sort of negative feature that discriminates negatively against those who are not white, but, of course, that's not bad, that's good, but the values of this society are bad and not good, and so it becomes an inverted world, where everything that's good is bad and everything that's bad is good.

So the heroic and intelligent and creative white man becomes a violent, hateful, fascist, imperialist, racist, sexist, devil, earth-raping demon, and everybody else becomes an innocent, suffering victim. You know, this sort of Jewish pathos, again, manifests itself in that secular humanist discourse, which is just designed as a sort of weapon to qualify any non-secular humanist or non-Christian, non-egalitarian discourse as basically heresy, as sort of devilish talk, something that is inherently bad and has a moral imperative bound up with it to be destroyed or to be negated, which is basically anything pro-white is off the table, anything that is not pro-white or that is anti-white is on the table right away by default, in terms of hiring preference, in terms of what is permitted speech and what is permitted in terms of symbols and cultural artifacts and everything else. So now you have even the Dixie flag being qualified as a symbol of so-called hatred.

So, you know, after a while, the white population can't help but recognize that they're under attack and that every single thing, even remotely related to them, is qualified as hatred, which means, you know, that they're setting us up for genocide with the rhetoric of genocide, which just proceeds, or precedes rather, the actual physical attacks, like in South Africa, you know, the sort of gradual, slow, more and more frequent attacks, not necessarily concentrated. And they're already doing that now with those nigger movements. That's picking it up to a higher level of intensity, of conflict.

Yeah, and a lot of the better elements are going to get the point and realize, okay, they're coming after me because I'm white and because they're challenging us as a race to be answered as a race. I think that's something James Mason said. Makes perfect sense.

But still, a lot of the worse elements are still going to, you know, try to be like, well, I'm not white then. You know, they'll deny their whiteness just so they can, you know, get more gibs in the system. Yeah, basically, they'll do anything they can, short of harming themselves excessively to, you know, derive whatever sort of material comforts, because

their whole worldview now has been restricted to the thonic tellurian, the material plane.

That's all they live for. And they are indeed, like the Jews call them, goyim. They eat, sleep, fornicate, propagate, and maximize pleasure and minimize pain.

And outside of that, they don't really have any consciousness of any reality. And they even deny that reality because their worldview is secular humanism. Even if it's Christian, it's basically purely materialist.

So they can't go beyond that. And so for that reason, since they're just living for bread alone, then they'll do anything for a scrap of bread. But even, you know, licking the feet of niggers or bowing their head before the Jews, like a pathetic slave for the slave caller.

Or, you know, vaccination or masks or whatever it may be. Yeah, and I tell people, and I like telling the conservatives this, the ones that are like, can you just stop being about color, please? I tell them, you either kneel or you don't, okay? You're either white or you're not. You're either going to kneel to them or you're not going to kneel to them.

If you keep sitting on the fence, one of the sides is going to shoot you off of it, alright? So pick a side. Yeah, that's what I've conceived of too, is that if you're a fence-sitter, you're just going to be ripped off the fence one way or the other. Or you'll be ripped in half from both sides, so you don't really have a choice.

But it's mainly, it takes people with more fortitude, more courage, and more moral character in the sense of Aryan traditional heroic consciousness to be able to actually oppose what's going on. Otherwise, it's more the feminine, female type of emotional pathos and sentimentalist type mentality that most of the so-called males of this society have. They're only interested in fighting when it's approved by the Jew system.

When it's master-approved violence, yeah. Yeah. Yeah.

But they're complete cowards everywhere else, you know? They like to compare themselves to, Oh, 1776 will commence again. You guys don't have the balls to pull the trigger. I literally watched this year all these motherfuckers go into the Capitol building with their guns and not fire a shot.

And they're pussies, that's it. They go in, they wave their guns around because it's just phallic symbols to them. It's what's missing between their legs.

And they don't fire a shot. They don't do anything but bitch and complain. And then fall into line when master's whip cracks down.

Yeah. And I think the Jews know that pretty much, that people have become far too pacifistic and materialistic. And so for that reason, they're just like, Okay, we'll call your bluff.

And then the whites of that kind, the conservatards, they just fold up. And then they're like, Yeah, yeah, I don't agree with what you're saying there, Mr. Jew. And then the Jew just stands behind their police state and laughs in their face, basically.

So that's why I think Alex Linder's strategy of attacking the conservatives is one of the major points of attack to try to shift the consciousness of white people. Yeah. David Lane wrote an article way back in the day about, saying, Hey, how about you get with your buddies and call up, what's his name? Rush Limbaugh? Yeah, that guy, that piece of shit.

Damn, cancer didn't get him, that was sad. But fuck him. Go call him up.

And your team. And just talk about pro-white things. Put it around there.

And no, we're not going to get a lot of people doing that. But a lot of people who do eventually end up on our side are from the right wing. That's why there's so many right wing tendencies in our movement.

It's because we're all from the right wing. At the same time, that's why they created the right wing in the first place, the Jews, as a sort of steam valve for pent up aggression. And then they can, you know, because that's why it's symbolized by the elephant, this sort of lumbering beast that doesn't really want to move anywhere.

You know, it's conservative, it's stuck in its ways. And then you've got the drunken donkey that's swaying back and forth crazily, leftism. So they, you know, put them against one another dialectically.

You know, that way it's always, they're always moving forward toward the cliff, which is where the Jew wants you. I thought the Democrats picked that symbol because they were a bunch of assholes. I don't really make that connection.

Well, that could be true. But yeah, basically, it's to represent, so far as I know, I think it's actually a representation of the Egyptian set also. You know, that sort of strange animal deity in Egypt that Michael Aquino named his Temple of Set after.

And that's like a sort of left-hand path Jewish lunar deity. Yeah, I'll be honest, I'm not really familiar with Egyptian mythology all that much. Well, it's basically a distinction between Ra, who's the sun god, the solar principle, and Set, which is the lunar principle.

Okay. So, basically, that's what the donkey is. I think the donkey also refers to Yaho or something like that, like a Gnostic conception, which was Jewish also.

Crowley speaks of that in some of his works. So, basically, what it is is just this sort of principle of chaos, of emotionalism, that creates changes by virtue of its inherent chaos. And the elephant is sort of dragged along with it.

Just like the conservatives, they can't remain where they are because they're being

forced by the leftists to react. And their reaction is always just, you know, folding in and conceding power, only not as much as the leftists wanted in the beginning. Just, you know, more and more and more.

And then it just spirals down, you know, ever more chaotically. Or I guess you could say it spirals outward. You know, like one of those sprinklers.

That's sort of like how society becomes totally dispersed, or, you know, flies apart, basically. So, all the changes that these leftists are introducing, you know, they know that they're not going to get 90% of them accepted necessarily at a certain point in time. But then, so long as they get 10%, then it just moves them toward that goal more and more.

And then, obviously, the white people, because they're too trapped in their materialistic worldview, they want to be comfortable. They don't want to be taken out of their comfort zone because that might entail personal risk or injury or loss. And so, loss of job, loss of reputation.

So they'll just, you know, quietly try to oppose it to whatever extent doesn't threaten their comfort. But that's not good enough. You don't have that choice at this time.

So you had said in your notes that you wanted to discuss the armed struggle versus the mass struggle. So, basically, in a way, that sort of dovetails with that topic because the mass struggle is like conservatism and voting, but that's obviously ineffective and not working. I don't know how many times it's going to fail until a lot of these idiots realize it.

Because, I mean, okay, let's build a roof. Now, was it a successful one? Maybe on the bigger picture, no. But what did it cause? What did that one hit cause? Fear, terror, you know.

They don't like the idea of, you know, them getting shot up in their churches. So, in Minecraft, let's say, there was 10 of them, 20 of them. And that may very well be the case.

I'm pretty sure that most of those are actually false flag actions, though, on the part of the Jews because there's all sorts of Kabbalistic numerology bound up with them. They always occur on certain dates, you know, within the sacrifice season of the Jews in Purim and stuff like that. Or, alternatively, they'll have, you know, sort of a certain number of people allegedly died and those numbers will add up to, like, Kabbalistic numbers with certain meaning.

So, I think most of these are just fake events. But, at the same time, you know, if the mass strategy doesn't work, what can be done? Otherwise, I know one guy says that the only thing that can be done is basically just community building and sort of, you know, trying to minimize damage to white people through propaganda and stuff like this and

just pooling resources together and trying to avoid any sort of conflict, basically, of that more hot stuff. Well, yeah, a lot of people, white people especially, because not everyone's going to be able to do fighting.

That's not a thing that everyone can do, you know, because you have people who are older, you have people who just, that's not in them, you know, they don't have the guts or whatever. But, white genes are white genes at the end of the day, and a lot of people, they should move away from the maker zones, and we should try to network and pool in certain areas because this country is going to balkanize, it's going to pull apart along racial lines, and we need to have our own piece of the pie when the dust settles. Yeah, I think that whether that's an inevitability or no, you know, because the Turner Diaries, basically, is like a sort of zero-sum presentation, you know, where it becomes sort of like an opposition to the system for the destruction of the system from within, and, you know, it just says the whole system is basically eventually taken over.

But even then, they had, like, California was taken over first, right? Like, it's a sort of isolated region. So probably that will almost inevitably occur, whether people like it or not or want it or not. But also look at the time Turner Diaries was written.

It was in the late 70s. A lot of the demographic shift that is causing this current breaking apart hadn't really occurred yet. Yeah.

So what Pierce was looking through is what was, you know, going through at his time. And he made a lot of great predictions. The book is almost spot-on in a lot of areas.

But over the decades, as, you know, blacks began to pull here, whites here, Hispanics here, stuff like that, and then the growing racial tensions, that we can see now that it's going to just break apart. I do think eventually that we need to take over not just the continent, but the world, in my opinion. Yeah, I'd agree with Classen with his this planet is all ours.

Because obviously in a literal sense, karmically, we created the whole world thousands of years ago. And we were the only humans on this earth at that time. And even subsequently, non-whites being more beast men than they are human.

They don't really have a spirit, so they're not, you know, spirit men or human. But yeah, with respect to Balkanization, you know, even though I'm pretty suspicious I'm thinking that a lot of these claims of the Balkanization thing are a psy-op to try to deliberately, you know, introduce the United Nations into the United States or something like that to try to, you know, get the enemy foreign powers to have more of a foot in the country to tear it apart even more and then to sort of like, you know, surround white people and then just destroy them or something like that. At the same time, if it happens, it happens, so, you know, you'll want to be prepared for that.

Yeah, I mean, but Balkanization or not, the UN, as long as there's chaos, that's all the excuse they need. Yeah, pretty much. They don't need, I mean, and that's why I question a lot of these, you know, and I'm not denying psy-ops.

I know there are certainly, you know, the government does like to make false flags and, you know, things like that. I just, a lot of people, they go, well, this is a psy-op for this, and then I just go, but even if it's not, it still makes sense that this is going to be an inevitability. The system is going to fall in some way, shape, or form, and we can see that, you know, if, of course, the Jews are going to cash in on it, you know, they want to have, they're going to try to get into many fingers, and like the NFAC, of course, they're funded by, you know, he has his handlers, you know, duh, that should be kind of a foregone conclusion.

Yeah, it just depends if they can actually maintain power without being exposed and opposed. Because I don't think all the white people in this world are really so keen on living in a world being persecuted as a minority in their own country, you know. Not everybody is like that, obviously.

It's just a question of radicalizing more people to get them to understand the inevitability, because that's what happened in the African colonies, too, is that, you know, they brought the United Nations in there, and then they just murdered all the people there in like Belgium, Congo, and stuff, when they couldn't leave. Those who couldn't leave in those areas, they were just sawed in half in sawmills and stuff like that, so. Yep.

But the more that we reach the reachable, and the more that we radicalize the already initiated, you know, the more that thought becomes action, the better off we're going to be. Because, yeah, we can try to work three years on the pipe, or so on and so forth, but especially, like, we've seen this year, you know, things like to change rapidly. Yeah.

What's the saying, a plan doesn't last until after the first move of the battle, or something like that? I'm not familiar with the phrase. Well, like, nothing goes to plan. You know, you can make all these plans, but then, you know, what's going to happen is going to, you know, you're going to end up with a monkey wrench, and I think then basically you kind of have to go move with as things are going, you know.

Yeah, you have to be adoptable, basically. Yeah. You have to have just general plans, and then particularize those plans in your own particular area.

It's all not necessarily too complicated, either. I was talking to this one guy who was saying that a good way to go is to have organizations that can receive funding and so forth that are not explicitly racist or political, that are like some type of, you know, like an associate organization. Like a fund? What? Kind of like a fund? Yeah, something like that.

So, basically, they're taking donations, and they're just, like, funding actual racist groups. Yeah, something like that might be a viable strategy. Yeah.

Even if it's just a bunch of different people that gradually build more power through setting up security companies, private military contractor companies, or something like that, as a cover for their own, you know, preparations. And then build, like, a private army, sort of. But, you know, as they're digitalizing the currency, because, especially in the U.S., we can see now that they're definitely making a move.

You know, the coin shortage, you know, that's occurring. And they're trying to get everyone on pay cards. They're trying to make sure everyone has a pay card, because they want to go paperless with their money.

That's so they can, you know, control people's finances better. Because now everyone's money, it's not... You can't take your digital currency and shove it in a jar and put it under your bed. No, that's... Right, exactly.

And a computer that's in their bank, that's completely under their control. At the same time, though... They can track their money. At the same time, wealth is always land and buildings attached to the land, and tangible, movable property, and human capital.

So what white nationalists or white people need to do in general is basically have their own digital currency and then also, you know, work within the system as well, but have their own currency restricted amongst themselves. But then, of course, I would presuppose that they're actually honorable, of course. That they would uphold... And there's that big character problem that we have.

Yeah. But if there was a means to keep it, you know, highly secure, a sort of, like, intra-white digital currency, then that would be a means of bartering and exchange between them. But, of course, most people in this movement are very poor.

So... Or maybe not very poor, but, you know, not wealthy. So, obviously, that's not going to be the best option. But it's something to throw out there as, like, an idea to it.

You know? Yeah. Get the ball moving amongst those who can sort of see the smoke of the fires that are, you know, coming to their particular area. And have, like... I think it's Ithaca, New York, had Ithaca dollars, too.

That's sort of, like, within the only usable within that particular city. So that's another thing that could be done. That the local town or something has its own currency that only works there.

And then they can just have, like, you know, their own exchange, their own currency exchange with whatever system currency exists. And farther down the pipe, as the system starts collapsing under its own rotten weight, as power becomes more localized

than, you know, centralized on the national scale, you're probably going to see a lot more of that. A lot of localized currencies... Yeah.

...that separate themselves from, you know, the national one. Yeah, that's why if people are not already situated in a place where they want to be or where they have to be, then they should, you know, try to relocate, obviously, to a sustainable area, you know, like a... And they need to start doing it now, you know, while things are still coming. As you can see, you know, things are starting to escalate.

And when the chaos is... When the bukulu comes, you're not going to be able to do that because people are going to have a closed border policy around their towns, and ain't nobody coming in here, you know. Yeah, that's a sad reality. They're not going to be taking refugees.

That's a sad reality, but the actual reality of the consciousness of most people now is that social Darwinist attitude. You know, they look upon white people, who are perfectly decent people, as more of a criminal than they would upon those who are not white because they're so brainwashed with their anti-racist thing that they'd actually be more friendly to non-whites than they would to just some random white guy. You know, they'll suspect the random white guy of being like a meth addict or a drug dealer or something like that.

On the other side of that coin, though, the communities that do that, you know, when they end up all slaughtered and stuff because all of their pets turned on them, the ones that will survive will be the ones that figure it out the hard way. Yeah, or the ones that survive will be the ones that have more healthy instincts and don't tie themselves in with the non-whites. Like all the churchies and people like that that are bound up with the non-whites to whatever extent they are.

You know, the non-whites know where they live, they know what they have, they know who they are, that they're weak, that they don't have guns, that they don't believe in guns, and therefore they're a sitting duck, basically. And what's going to take place is, what needs to take place, obviously, is the massive cleansing. I just think nature is going to do a lot of the job for us.

You know, of course, we're going to have to do our own thing, but what the weaker and worse elements of our own race are going to get weeded out because they are either going to have to realize that we need to abandon this liberal way of looking at the world or you're going to die. Yeah, of course the sad reality is that there are all sorts of decent people who will also die, but nevertheless, that's just the harsh realities of nature at that basic material level. Nature doesn't care about individuals.

No. Well, I mean, in the overall sense, yeah. Yeah, it doesn't care about anything because it is not really anything.

It's just a sort of fiction, you know. Reality is reality, and the stronger force overcomes the weaker force. You know, so if you're weaker, then you're going to be overcome, even if it's considered socially acceptable, you know.

Yeah, and as these artificial barriers start coming down, the system collapses because the only reason why a lot of the scum is allowed to live for as long as they do is because of all this artificial man-made civilization. As soon as that stuff goes away, they're going to die off like flies. Yeah.

Yeah, that's what O.T. Gunnarsson predicted in his book about the mestizos and their, you know, they'll be all dying of disease in California and stuff like that. They'll just be, you know, they'll spread it around their own communities. And the Turner Diaries is the same.

It speaks about the same sort of thing, which is, of course, you know, an inevitable prediction pretty much guaranteed to occur because all the nonwhites live amongst their own communities and they always live in population-dense areas for the most part. Although I guess I've heard in the States it's somewhat different, that they're more, like, spread out a little bit more. But in Canada, it's mainly, you know, there's not as many nonwhites in the smaller towns, at least there historically haven't been.

Around here, it really depends on, like, the blacks like to crowd around in the cities. You'll see, like, a few token ones in the towns. Like, they'll live in town.

None of them are going to live, like, out in the boonies, you know. But in those small towns around here, most of the nonwhites you'll find are either, you know, spics or whatever are left from the natives or, you know, things like that. You won't see a lot of blacks, which is good because their faces are disgusting.

Yeah. Yep, pretty much inevitably. I'm sure that they, if this occurs within the near one-year type of time range, that they'll just blame it on the coronavirus, you know, or maybe they'll release bioweapons or something, you know, and claim it's, you know, just the coronavirus is flaring up again or something like that.

So you can't really tell what they're going to be doing, what their plans are. But almost certainly they've got all sorts of racially specific bioweapons that they'll be dumping around. Right where I'm living, they've got a class four biological laboratory outside of a NATO base.

So that's, like, half an hour away from this place here. And this town is like a sort of Zionist stronghold in Canada. You know, the Jews run every facet of the whole place.

And now I'm being targeted for so-called hate speech here through allegedly distributing propaganda and so forth. So I'm basically a target here. But then if I leave, I'll probably just be tailed after over there anyway.

So no matter where I go, I'll basically be in the crosshairs one way or the other. Who was that German musician that worked with Pierce that the American FBI, like, arrested him and, like, sent him back to Germany or something like that? I'm not too sure. I'm trying to remember.

With respect to Pierce, I think that he was actually allowed in Germany or something like that. Yeah, we spoke at, like, an NPD thing. And that was supposed to be, like, a sign that he was a fed or something people are claiming? I don't really know.

Yeah. I don't... Everyone's a fed. That's actually a big problem I have with Renegade is that everyone's a fed, you know? Everyone is a shell, you know? Why? Because they disagree with me or something stupid, you know? And it's like, show me their pay stubs.

Like, show me some actual proof that they're a fed, not just, oh, they were allowed in Germany, okay? But how do you know that there weren't, you know, specific conditions that they were allowed in Germany? You know, how long were they allowed in Germany? Or, okay, fine, whatever they were allowed in Germany, you know? Yeah, you've got to have more details than just blanket statements and sweeping generalizations or assertions. Because I think a lot of this, you know, everyone is a fed is a psyop in itself because all it does is show distrust and disunity. Yeah.

And, you know, you can't tell anyone about an organization without them going, well, what if it's just a honeypot? Yeah. You know, because no one trusts anybody. Yeah, and I can understand that given the consequences of, you know, being trapped in one of those honeypots that you might have some severe consequences.

So it's understandable. Oh, yeah. But, yeah, I remember just the other day I tried to comment on Renegade and then they were attacking me because the name is Loki.

And they were saying that I was a Jew and so forth because of the reference to what they interpret to be the Nordic tradition where, according to them, Loki is a Jew or something like that. Yeah. I'm not too sure.

I think that comes from Thule Productions. Yeah, Thule Productions. It's not Thule in perspective.

It's Thule Productions. Yeah, the guy's name is Stephanon. But, yeah, that's one thing I disagree with Stephanon is I don't think Loki is a Jew.

I get a propagandistic interpretation that might be okay, but as a literal theological interpretation, I think it's more apt to say he's a force of constructive chaos. Yeah, that's what I looked upon it as. That's why I changed my name to that, actually, because I looked upon it as sort of like a catalyst for change, like the Negretto stage in Hermetic Alchemy, basically a breaking down or a blackening of the current state of things, bringing it to something new, introducing changes.

And that's still what I look upon it as because, like we had said at the beginning with Snorri Sturluson, that guy was influenced by Christianity and or was a Christian himself, so I don't really trust his twist of the Edda because it incorporates all sorts of extraneous elements that weren't in there in the original, so it's a distorted tradition. Yeah, and you've got to read between the lines. You've got to also read this book here, read this book here, read this book here and know a little bit of Old Norse so you can translate the original text to really kind of get a grasp on what it's really saying.

Yeah, and that's a big endeavor indeed in order to actually... And the thing is, yeah, I don't really look upon a Nordic tradition in that sense, in the sense of like the Germanic, Icelandic, in that particular form as the be-all and the end-all of the Aryan tradition anyway because even though that was somewhat the cradle of our civilization, Hyperborea, Atlantis, you know, that's sort of just a particular instance of that tradition from like thousands of years later. That was just like a remnant. Religions aren't, they don't, they change.

Just like languages, just like the cultures of people, they change over time. You know, it's not an accurate snapshot depiction of what our ancestors, you know, 6, 7, 8 thousand years ago believed in. It's what they believed in a thousand years ago.

Yeah, it's sort of like a morphological nature of culture. You know, culture is like a sort of, what would it be called, an epiphenomenon of consciousness, of the collective consciousness, of the racial soul. You know, it changes with the environment, it changes with conditions and circumstances to whatever extent, just as it changes in itself.

So it's all bound up in like a dynamic system. You know, like Nietzsche said, the self-propelling wheel. Aristotle conceived of it as the entelechy, this sort of being that sustains itself through itself and yet undergoes change at the same time, or changes that which is around itself.

So a dynamic system, I guess you could say, is basically what a race is at all levels, individually and as a collective. Basically that's Julius Evola's conception too in the synthesis of racial doctrine, which I'm reading right now. That's a pretty interesting book.

If you've never read that, I'd recommend that you get it. I could actually send it to you if you want for free. Yeah, if you've got like a PDF, you could send me or something.

I'll be honest, the only Evola I've read completely through is his *Metaphysics of War*. I've kind of skimmed the *Revolt Against the Modern World*, but it's on my reading list. I think right now I'm reading, I was reading Livy's *History of Rome*, and I'm also reading *Who We Are* by Pierce.

I've got quite the reading list. Yeah, well it's good. Obviously a very good occupation, better than TV or something of that sort.

But yeah, Roman history is definitely something that people need to reacquaint themselves with, especially from the original sources, even though they're obviously translations, unless you speak Latin very proficiently, not the best to try to dabble around and try to piece it together, the Latin language. Well, yeah, I encourage everyone actually to try to learn some basic Latin, because one thing I learned, I took German two years in high school, and one thing I took away from that class is learning a foreign language makes you more proficient in your own language, because you're able to look at another language and how it works, especially if it's one that's similar to English, and that also reflects back on how your language works. Yeah, because English is sort of like a later development of, or a sort of synthesis, or what would it be called, a syncretism of different languages that became synthesized together.

Yeah, because originally English was Western Germanic, it was spoken by the Saxons, some Frisians, the Jutes, and the Angles, although that Angled dialect of it had a lot of Norse, more northern dialectal similarities, like the Saxons would say, which is similar to modern German, and the Angles would say, which is more similar to the Old Norse, which I can't remember. I think it's like, or something like that, which means, we are, which in modern English, we are, which, you know. So, that's how English started, and then of course, you know, as the Anglo-Saxons got Christianized Latin, some Latin was introduced, and then the Normans brought more Latin, indirectly Latin, but from Norman French, which also brought in a little bit of Old Norse, because Norman French was kind of a, did have a lot of Old Norse influence, obviously, because, you know, the Normans.

And then of course, it developed from there to Middle English, and then Early Modern English with Shakespeare. Yeah, if you read something like Geoffrey Chaucer or something like that from like an earlier period, you can really see the developmental changes of the English language. Like, I don't know what would be the, even prior to that point, I think there was actually an English Edda.

I'm not too sure. I think L.A. Waddell translated it or something like that. I haven't heard of that.

Yeah. Certainly, look into it. That sounds cool, actually.

It would be interesting to compare the Old Norse to the Old English. Yeah, it must have been afterwards. I'm not too sure exactly the history of it, but yeah, it's definitely, there's lots of linguistic cognates between all these languages, because they're all Ario-Germanic or whatever you wish to call them, Ario-Nordic, so it's good to delve into the actual origins of the traditions.

And of course, you can never really know it through purely linguistic means, because that is just a sort of abstraction of the consciousness of the Arian. Yeah, it's just one piece in the puzzle. Yeah.

Understanding each piece of the puzzle, too. So understanding language, but also understanding all the other aspects to the culture, obviously, is much better. A lot of people like to focus just on the language of it.

They only consider the linguistics of it. They don't go any deeper or anywhere else. Of course, language is a living system, and you can't separate that from real life.

And then, of course, life is never really like mainstream anthropology or biological sciences conceive of it as a purely materialistic, mechanistic structure, that people are just, or whites, Arians are just these beings that can be substituted for Chinese or Negroes. Yeah, we're just all interchangeable economic units. A culture just falls from the sky.

It doesn't originate from anywhere, totally. Yeah, so that's sort of like a theoretical pulling out of the rug from underneath reality. You're living your life in this fantasy land that is just a jumble of abstractions.

Everything becomes mere numbers or mere so-called concepts without any history. You can't have a concept or meaning without the history of it, history in the sense of its life, like Heidegger speaks about a lot, the organic nature of the thing and its development, that its etymology and so forth. If you don't seek to understand things in that way, in conjunction with the actual culture of the people, then you can never understand the meaning of what they're saying and so to infinitely specific, particular conjuncture with reality.

So if you want to study something, you have to go there in person, you have to experience that. And then, of course, you'd have to experience it at a higher level of consciousness yourself if you are the type who is capable of that, if you're the ancestor of that being, because you can't understand it if you're a negro who goes and lives in Iceland, then you start speaking Icelandic and so forth and living in a cold place, which even though thousands of years ago was actually a warm place in the golden age of Hyperborea, even then, it's not appropriate for you, it's not authentic. Your authentic culture is something that you can resonate with at all levels, you can attune yourself to it.

Yeah. Culture is more than just language and cuisine and all of those are very important. Even just looking at food, the food of different cultures tells you a lot about those people, what they value, what they believe in, you know.

Are you familiar with that Bitshoot channel called Jewbergstein? No. It sounds great, though. I'm going to have to look them up.

Jewbergstein? Yeah, and basically on his channel, he's got all sorts of footage of cannibalism from niggers and so forth. That's basically what their cuisine is ultimately.

It's just basically surrounding and swarming an animal and just hacking it to pieces and like ripping pieces of its flesh off.

Yeah. That's actual video footage, that's not an opinion. That's what their cuisine is literally, in the most literal sense.

Yeah, and I mean, I just released a video where I talk about how the Chinese, what they like to do with dogs and aborted fetuses. Yeah, I'm sure that the abortion industry in the white countries or in the countries created by whites now occupied by Jews, all of that is just like a sort of hamburger joint for Chinese and for the Jews themselves, maybe. They probably eat all the dead fetuses.

There's this one example that I spoke of yesterday with someone about how some Jewish doctor had stored like thousands or hundreds of fetuses in his place in shoeboxes. Oh, really? Yeah, and he was arrested for it and so forth. And then his defense was that he was traumatized by the Holocaust or something.

Yeah, come into this room, we'll traumatize you. Yeah. It's okay, it's just a shower, you know.

Yeah, basically, all these types, what are called, so fallaciously called races, are basically, you know, beasts for the most part in most cases. And they behave like that, they act like it. So you can infer the inner from the outer, you know, if you have a high enough mind that can go beyond that level yourself.

So, you know, through looking at the world through white eyes, if you see the non-white, you know, you observe them in their natural habitat in a sort of, you know, like a voyage of the beagle, a Darwinian voyage, you see them, and then how could that possibly, if you have an honest, if you're intellectually honest, how could you conceive of them as a human being, as a spirit man, because they don't behave like that, they just, you know, rip and tear and bite the heads off chickens in voodoo rituals, you know, like the Negroes in Negro Land, that book, I don't know if you've read that or heard the audio. No, I haven't read that one, no. Yeah, it's from like the 19th century by some African explorers, I think it's Livingston and people of that sort, the famous African explorers from Britain and from France also, and basically it's just a compilation of their diaries and what they actually saw.

They saw whole meat markets of Negro body parts being strung up like at a butcher's shop in a lot of these tribes that they encountered. Yeah, I don't recommend eating that for anybody, you might get AIDS or something. Well, for them, apparently what I've heard about the Nigger, that their physiology, digestive physiology, that they can basically eat almost anything, like a goat.

Really? Yeah. They must have some sort of very highly developed or very highly acidic or

something stomach acid or their digestive organs enable that to actually go down smoothly like a bucket of ice cream or something like that. That's interesting, I didn't know that.

Yeah, it's like a bucket of blood or a bucket of gore. Yeah. So that's definitely a testament to their state of being.

So you can infer the inner from the outer through sound observation at all levels, like the higher your mind is, the more you can understand the other at a spiritual level as well, whereas they can't because they don't have the spirit. I think I'll stick with my pasta and bread and stuff like that. So have you been influenced by that veganator guy? Actually, I used to be a vegan.

Yeah, same with me, but it doesn't work. It's just on me though, I don't have the self-control for it, I'll be honest. I don't have the self-discipline for it.

I know for, in seriousness, that you cannot be a vegan if you're a white person. Oh yeah, or we're omnivores, we're supposed to eat both. If someone can be a vegan, more power to them, in my opinion.

I don't really care about what people are eating as long as it's not meat. Well, if it harms your collective group, then you should obviously care. Well, yeah, yeah.

I mean, obviously that. If they don't like eating meat, then I guess more for me then. Well, yeah, I'm just saying that that's another one of the sign-offs on the part of the Jews to get white people weak and degenerated because that diet is basically a death diet that will eventually cause physical degeneration and atrophy.

Because I did that for three years and it basically, although I've recovered from it, it caused a lot of physical degeneration. Yeah, our ancestors were hunters and we weren't hunting grass. We were hunting deer.

Go back farther. We were hunting mammoths. We were hunting them and eating them.

Man, the carnivore. We were carnivores, but we also did pick berries. When we started farming, we did grow grains and things like that.

But we did continue to hunt and grow livestock for eating. So meat-eating is something that's part of us. There's no separating it from that.

It's a biological reality. Yeah, and that's why I suspect people who are pushing that diet for a long time and who claim that they don't have any problems because you will have problems. So that's why Renegade, in my opinion, they're some type of operative because they've been around for quite a while and they're still pushing their vegan diet.

Not to mention all the other foibles that they put forth. The Flat Earth, that was my

favorite. The Flat Earth one.

Well, yeah, that was actually just a conception invented by Jews through the Catholic Church because they were claiming that Jerusalem was the center of the universe. They like to think so, don't they? Yeah, that was what they forced on people at that time. You had to believe that.

Just like now you have to believe that everything is equal and there's no such thing as race and no such thing as white. We're all brothers in Christ, you know. Yeah, basically.

That's what they're working towards is their Zion government there. Yeah, that's another thing that they spend all this time talking about Flat Earth and veganism and all these other kind of... I mean, I don't mind having discussions about other topics but they push it way too far. You know? Yeah, just another testament that they have an agenda.

Why would you do that? I think they do have an agenda. They act like a cult. I don't like accusing people when I don't have proof because I don't have proof but I do notice the same things and they raise a lot of red flags in my mind, too.

It's good always to articulate those sorts of things instead of trying to be overly charitable and accommodative because then you might be accommodating disinformation agents and stuff like that. My position is basically that everybody who claims to be a guru in this movement or some sort of advocate should be scrutinized to the greatest extent possible because obviously that's the only way you can weed out any sort of infiltrators otherwise. Interestingly and ironically enough they were always banning me from trying to submit articles so I got somebody else to submit one of my articles today which the topic was titled How to Detect Agents.

It's on there right now on their website. It's pretty funny. They were banning me and they were kicking me out and preventing me from even submitting articles and yet they just take an article from somebody else that I got and they're not interested in it.

Another thing they're big on is you know their whole thing with Siege. Siege started getting big they went on the attack. They never tell anyone to read the book.

They have all this bullshit to say about James Mason which I don't know a lot about him on a personal level but he seems alright to me. I haven't noticed anything horrible. His newer books I kind of disagree with.

I think he's kind of falling into Christ's insanity. I'll read them and see what he has to say. I don't think he's a bad guy.

I disagree with you there but at the same time I've read Siege and I agree with the critique of the movement for the most part but the only conclusion he really puts forth is sort of like sit and wait for the collapse and or a lot of implied advocacy of terrorist

activity and stuff like that. From there he's pushing the Christian identity which is definitely a psyop. Yeah, you don't want that.

Okay, yeah. But still Siege is alright in terms of its critique. It's like negative critical aspect.

I would say that that's legitimate enough. Yeah. People should read it but they don't want people to read it and what's the reason behind that? Definitely question begging.

Yeah, obviously it should be as scrutinous if that's the word as possible but obviously you don't want to get too paranoid and tied up in this sort of everyone's an agent type thing. That sort of puts you into the state of you're not really progressing or doing more positive type of stuff it's just, you know, whack-a-mole type stuff. You're trying to beat down on the agents or whatever.

Yeah, and when I my channel just started getting, actually I think yeah, I made a video and I posted it on the Tribune where I knocked Siege because I was on the renegade train and that's when my channel started getting big but so I was anti-Siege for a while but then I turned around and I'm like what the hell's in this book? I'm just going to pick it up and read it. You know, I downloaded a PDF I listened to the audiobook version with the lender, you know, so I listened to that and read it. And I came away from it and I'm like, I don't see what the big problem is.

It's sort of benign in a way. I mean, yeah it has its faults but I mean every book has its faults. You know, there's nothing that's perfect but Yeah, it's not the be all and end all.

It's not the bible of the movement really. Even though they want to make it that you know, the end result sort of, I guess is implied that they're just implying that you should, so far as I can remember anyway, just sort of sit and wait until things get more chaotic and then just start getting more chaotic yourself. Well, what I get from it because I actually, I listen to the audio version a lot.

Like if I'm out on a run or if I'm at work, I'll sit there and you know, listen to Siege while I'm working and it was really funny because once I had a Jewish boss that I convinced I was a communist, a Jew to Jew it was great. Yeah, that's the best way to go right there is to always make sure that the Jew believes you're on their side. But I'd sit there and be talking to her while listening to Midas Right Network you know, on my phone.

But what I get from Siege is, it's basically yeah, kind of you know, the chaos is going to come and that's necessary, but it's more of the attitude of prepare for it because it's coming and if you're going to fight, strike hard, strike deep. But if you're not going to fight, you know, just get yourself in a defensible position and wait for you know, the the rubble to clear so we can crawl out the end at the survivor. We need to make sure, as Pierce put it in Turner Diaries, that we're the last battalion on the field.

Yeah, it's like a recipe for a counter-revolution because they're the revolution you know, they're ones revolting against order even though it's their own order because they're just their order is inherently chaotic and or utopian, like the book *The Jewish Utopia* by Rabbi Michael Hager, which I've never read but apparently it's like a prescription of what their crazy Zion plan is to be. You know, their totalitarian slave society that they want, the Jews. Yeah.

So they want to create lots of revolutions to try to impose that in the end as the conclusion of their chaotic praxis. So what's to be done about that is to try to counter that and I guess in a way this this channel here or this show I guess if you want to call it that of mine, that's the whole purpose of it the title, *Aryan Practical Idealism* you know, we need to counter their revolutionary insanity through whatever means and let's discuss how that can be done in minute specific terms how we can neutralize their attempts to basically genocide us. And that's through neutralizing them completely and either they're going to end up cutting their own throats, which make it a lot easier on us to be honest, or we're going to have to do it for them.

And we need to get that mentality into the already awakened, because you're not going to get it normally, you think that they might pick up their guns, these right wing militias might pick up their guns to defend their locality. But they're not going to fight for any idealism. No, they're not going to go beyond that.

Conservatives care about their money you know, we care about our race. Yeah, that's what Metzger said too, that the conservative only wants to conserve his money, basically and that's pretty much obviously the case whether they're a libertarian or whatever they want to call themselves they're all sort of money grubs and self-servers so they're not going to take things further than personal defense of their personal family and their personal neighborhood at that. It's going to have to be us that are spearheading.

Yeah, and that doesn't necessarily mean any sort of violent, terroristic activity either. No, ideologically we have to be spearheading. We have to be the ones scaring the future we have to be the ones that actually have a fighting faith, you know, because conservatism is going to die when the system dies because they'll finally realize there is nothing to conserve.

There is nothing there. It becomes like a I don't know what the metaphor would be, but sort of like this hollow figure, you know, that's got no substance in it. It's just like this statue that pretends to be something powerful and strong.

It's just this piece of garbage made out of paper mache. All you need to do is just put a lighter to it and it'll just burn up. That's basically what America has become.

I think there was a horror movie, I forget what it was called, but it had this figure of like this Mr. America guy on the 4th of July. He was like this violent criminal psychopath and

then he ends up getting like burnt to death or something. Dressed up in his Uncle Sam clothes.

I think it might have been called Uncle Sam I'm not too sure. That would be a beautiful sight. Yeah.

Because that's what Uncle Sam is. He's a fucking pedo mass murdering psychopath. He's got the blood of many nations on his hands.

Yeah, David Lane called it the red white and blue mass murder machine. While I was saying that I'm trying to think what did Lane say about it. But yeah, from Dixie to Germany twice to all around the world that's all they've been doing and now they're going to get their karma and it's going to be great.

Yeah, apparently the astrological natal chart of America predicts some sort of extreme very hard violence around 2025 or something like that. So I'm thinking that's what I predicted as well. And this is based upon that joyofsatanministries joyofsatan.com their conceptions of things.

They're saying that there's certain astrological alignments at that time that will create or influence those sort of conditions on the earth. With respect to America specifically because of those conditions the stars will impel, I guess you could say those conditions or manifest them. So that to me seems pretty highly likely.

I'm pretty sure the Jews know about all that with their capitalistic black magic. So they're trying to capitalize on that on the astrological changes and stuff. Try to bring that into being.

Yeah. We can see that it's just starting like in our last civil war in the states it didn't start in 1860, it started in 1861. 1860 everyone was just picking a side.

And that's what's happening this year. There's some violence but compared to what's coming, no. It's still a cakewalk.

Yeah. Things are becoming divided and polarized so that they become more and more like those little balls that clack on those metal balls on people's desks. So you're pulling it back and forth and eventually it just starts swinging clack, clack, clack.

And then they come together and just into conflagration. So inevitably that's what's going to happen. Too bad that there are all sorts of decent white people who do not know what the hidden hand is.

They think that the hidden hand is Donald Trump and the fascists or whatever. The capitalists who did it all. So they have good intentions but they're very deceived and naive.

So obviously a good way to reach them although I doubt that any of them will really do much. But I'm thinking people like environmentalists and stuff would have a willingness to do things. Because they're sort of like hardcore a lot of them are pretty extremist even though they subscribe to their pacifistic weakness ideology in large part.

But I think those are at least distantly reachable. Those types of people. That's what Rockwell said too, to convert hippies to Nazis.

That was one of his strategies with that young teenager he speaks of. Yeah I was just thinking about that. That one guy that came up and quote needed one last kick or whatever.

Yeah. That's basically the way it is. I see a couple of those people around here.

I tried to reach a couple but you know they're just too comfortable still. They're too busy puffing away on their drugs and so forth trying to be cool and have their little journeys in their minds with this drug tripping of theirs. Yeah.

And I like how they made marijuana legal now so anyone can smoke it and get high and get couched and just eat Doritos all day watching anime or whatever the fuck they're watching. Yeah they wanted people to be weak. That's why they want them to take drugs that make you weak.

Like drinking beer. Beer has hops in it which is a plant that's like the most estrogenic plant on earth. That's why a lot of people who drink a lot of beer have bitch tits and you know big beer belly and stuff.

It's effeminizing. So they want them drinking liquor all the time and that way it kills the brain cells and then marijuana is effeminizing. It also kills your brain cells so they're achieving the same result you know and then whatever opiates and stuff which are you know sort of make you I don't know passive.

So they want you to do the exact opposite of what you should be doing which is being active, being intelligent, being powerful and strong and directing your energies toward a target, toward the enemy effectively. But there's a lot of correlation with what you just said they're doing and what they do to cattle in the meat industry. They make them passive.

They give them antibiotics and drugs and all this other stuff to make them passive and non-resistant and you know willing to just go into the slaughterhouse. Yeah and that's exactly what's being done. Obviously a lot of people they see the chaos around them but they can't explain it or understand it properly so they like in the Turner Diaries in that example with the you know hippies on the mattress the burnt out youth they just become nihilistic and apathetic so that's the exact opposite mental state you want.

You don't want to be a believer in lies and fantasies like a Christian but you want to be reawaken the blood memory and then develop power both individually and in a group both spiritually and materially so if you're going to take any drugs take steroids or human growth hormone or something like that don't take things that make you weak and wimpy that would just be stupidity. Vegan diets marijuana, pharmaceutical products staring at your phone all day or watching whatever retarded entertainment media Netflix or whatever it is people do, I don't even know just a recipe. Yeah I don't even know these days I try to stay away from that stuff.

Yeah I haven't watched TV since... Occasionally I might watch a show socially with people but it's not something that it's even a weekly thing. Yeah not a good idea. And I think personally that it's okay to in controlled amounts of things because you live in a sewer, we all live in a sewer there's nothing wrong with at the end of the day having a beer or whatever but as long as it's eight not a twelve pack and drinking until you're face into the ground.

Well the thing is of course it's just cause and effect if you're wanting to suffer those consequences then in terms of your mind, body, soul spirit how it affects you then be aware that everything you do has certain consequences. So if you're willing to endure those consequences then that is your choice of course but anything that is inherently negative I would just have nothing to do with because it's just inherently negative like there's no redeeming qualities to it. So like watching porn, there's no redeeming qualities to it, there's no redeeming qualities to alcohol really because it is a poison it's inherently poisonous.

So instead of that maybe just meditate do third eye meditations if you need to relax, just go into a dark room and put earplugs in and just you know relax yourself that way. There's a million and one things people could be doing instead of like exercising or for a run you can convince them hey there's something called Rauner's High, it's when you run for a while and then it's amazing that's how you get the druggies to go run you know. Yeah it makes more sense, something that is a eustressor instead of a distressor because all those drugs are distressors they're overall negative in their influence on you they don't empower you, they don't serve as a positive challenge, they're just a sort of degenerative influence regardless of how less how little you do.

If I take a puff of marijuana then that's still polluting my lungs with particulate matter, it's still poisoning my you know my mind and causing brain damage. So if you're wanting to suffer that then that's just what's going to be because that's just cause and effect so it's really up to you as an individual what your particular standards are. Obviously for social purposes, obviously most people are sucked into that sort of socializing where you have to drink liquor or something like that in order to be in a social context which is unfortunate but that's basically just part of the degenerate culture of this society now.

Yeah. And when we have our own society there's not going to be any reason to do drugs because people are going to the reason why they do it is to escape they're trying to escape from nihilism they're trying to escape from the abyss they know they're going to die someday and they can't handle that fact or their life sucks they don't have the emotional courage to be able to handle it so they soak themselves in drugs and alcohol and various other substances. Yeah and that just speeds their downward journey it reduces their quality of life while they live and it also reduces their life span and their ability to do stuff because it degrades their mind body soul, mind body spirit so you're basically just ruining your possibilities for higher forms of action for that purpose and that's nothing really at all worthy of being done not an arian in practice.

But in our society everyone will have a reason to live because they'll be living for the benefit of their race. Well even beyond that they'll be living for for the higher cultivation of that. So it doesn't just limit itself to purely biological physical it goes to the spiritual level which of course then can sustain itself and then develop itself and then that's what Ben Claston said about the survival, expansion and advancement of the white race and the white race alone you start with survival you got to secure 14 words you have to secure the survival then from there it's expansion of territory expansion of numbers and advancement of the higher culture through yourself a holistic technology for a harmonious world.

Yeah we have quite the ways to go because going on that trail of thought you know taking back Europe and North America is one task that's probably going to take generations No I don't think so Or could take generations we could get it all in one go but depending on what happens you know and then taking over the planet and then going out to the stars you know Well I think it won't take very long because if you think about it given the nature of the chaos of this society I don't know if you've ever heard of a guy named Kenneth Molyneux he was a member of the creativity movement or is I think he's got a blog called Lord Molyneux I don't think I've heard of him M-O-L-Y-N-E-U-A-X or something He wrote a book Is it kind of similar to the Stefan Molyneux guy? Yeah Pretty sure In any case he wrote a book called The White Empire which basically is his sort of predictive programming of what it will be like once the Jews are off the back of the white man then that will be the expansion phase you go around the world on heroic missions fighting against the non-whites and so forth Yeah Like our ancestors used to do Yeah exactly so that's inevitably what it will be no matter what happens in the meantime or in the interim Yup It's going to be a glorious day but we've got to get through this which I mean a lot of people, I notice a lot of people in our ranks like to kind of despair of the situation and it's a daunting situation look at what we have but the greater the challenge is also the greater the victory this is a very defining moment in history and it's falling on us few to make the most of it Yeah because everything, you know in my opinion at least, everything is depending on this, the life itself on this planet is depending on it you know Oh go ahead we have a big burden on our shoulders but when we win and I think we will

win this it's going to be the greatest victory in history because we'll have everything to gain Yeah in the most literal sense not only our own survival and existence and potential to manifest our proper destiny on the earth but we'll have all the material wealth on the earth as well so there's not going to be any need to be grinding gears as a wage slave 9 to 5 Monday to Sunday forever and ever so just a matter of trying to endure ride the tiger as Evola says in his book of the same name basically I always look upon it sort of as you know that cartoon He-Man basically that's what we are, we're He-Man and the Jews are Skeletor and their evil horde is like all these weird aliens the non-whites that you know beast-man that hangs around Skeletor yeah do they play them on the YouTubes these days or is that too violent and heroic for white children I have no idea I think it's probably on YouTube I think it's like sort of a corny show but yeah some of the stuff they're taking off I think they took Popeye off or something like that I remember watching that as a kid it's like stuff that we used to watch versus the stuff now it's so retarded and you can tell that if you let your kid watch TV these days there's something wrong with you yeah it's more those sort of virtue signaling social justice whiners I call them socialite injustice whiners because that's what they are but yeah they're the only people who would allow their children to be subjected to child abuse by having like a black doll or something like that, one of these perverted people who puts their white daughter in the playroom with a nigger or something like that you know anything to virtue signal to make themselves feel superior but yeah all those old cartoons they're basically sort of like even though most of them were made by Jews of course at the same time they're still amusing enough like all these Tex Avery cartoons where you went around just cracking people on the head with a hammer or something like that it's sort of funny but yeah and I don't know I've always thought about when our movement's able to get that kind of media in our hands you know the stuff that we could create you know we have a lot of new source material you know I've thought about like have you read the book Children of Odin? I think so you mean it's like an older book from around the early part of this last century? yeah I think so you could turn that into like a kids TV show pretty easily yeah I'm sure that's what will be what will occur eventually I think you know the Turner Diaries spoke of that too with like renaming all the towns and so forth to Wesselton and so forth obviously better than having all these so called Indian names or whatever even though most of those names are just like occult names they're actually just occult names that don't even refer to Indians it's just like a tongue in cheek joke against the Redskins yeah that would make a good movie too the Turner Diaries yeah well basically what could be done is just piece together all the footage from all the cameras of the race war that's to come anyway there you go you won't even have to hire actors or anything well you know what's interesting too in the Turner Diaries they speak about basically bulldozing all the niggers into Death Valley and then you know using napalm to get rid of their carcasses why would they have called this Death Valley if not because that's what their intention is because I'm thinking that it's not entirely Jews who are in control of this world government you know I think that there is like pro white occultists who are pushing back against it at some behind the scenes level or in behind

the scenes ways which we don't know that may very well be the case yeah that might be the case I've heard of you know the whole Imperial German conspiracy with the Antarctica and the UFOs yeah that's actually how I came across the Renegades actually I was on one of those websites and I saw their Hellstorm documentary but I mean yeah something like that could be happening I think that we should not put our faith in it continue on our course like it's not there because even say they are there why are they going to save a bunch of weaklings that can't fight on their own it's not a question of like a salvationist belief where you're just praying to a god a semitic god in the sky for whatever saving you from whatever sort of unpleasantness you always have to do it yourself to whatever extent you're able to do so and never just try to pussy out of confrontation basically so long as your actions are prudent anyway you don't want to just fling yourself into the fire unless it's for a very good reason yeah and you got all these Christians praying for the rapture to come to whisk them away and stuff starts getting bad yeah that's their mentality in a nutshell just a sort of sheep like cowardice where they just sit around and smile and play a ukulele I remember this one meme of this Christian missionary guy in Africa sitting around with a bunch of savages jumping up and down around him, he's playing bongos there and so forth, like right in the center of them, I wonder what his fate would really be, probably be being hacked to pieces by them afterwards that's actually funny, have you ever seen that cartoon that old cartoon about that traveling salesman in Africa I don't think so he ends up boiling in the pot good it's a pretty hilarious cartoon I'll try to add that to the end of this video maybe just as a sort of amusement that would be great but yeah people who do that kind of thing it's horrible that we give them modern medicine so they can breed like rabbits, I hate comparing them to rabbits because I love rabbits but you know they breed a lot and they just, they're not able to create anything, they're not worth anything but it's this Christian humanitarianism because every human life is sacred right, of course the fundamental error of judgment is that they don't understand reality, they don't understand what a human being is at a spiritual level because their spirituality is just pseudo spirituality, that's not real spirituality at all I definitely recommend that you read that Synthesis of Racial Doctrine of Julius Evel, if you ever get a chance I'll send it to you and basically he just, he differentiates between the natural races and the ones that are you know beyond that and the natural races are really not, they don't have any spirit for the most part, they're just like a body and a soul for the most part and governed by the lower forms of existence states of existence passion and you know, they can't transcend the given of experience of the spatiotemporal context, they're sort of in bondage I guess you could say to that to the world of illusion that they speak about in the Vedic tradition the spatiotemporality they've got no self control, no ability to have willpower to direct themselves against you know, against that those forces yeah, and they they're not going to get anywhere, they're not going to be in the future I think that, you know, for the Africans, I mean, you can have like an open air zoo, kind of like how Rice was talking about once with the open air zoo in Africa, you know, you can see the nigger getting eaten by the crocodile, you know yeah, well I mean but you know, and I in the future, I

don't think we should even try to subjugate them or anything like that, we just have nothing to do with them well exactly, that's what Ben Classen said you know, we don't want to kill or enslave the non-whites, we just don't want to have anything to do with them, just total segregation yeah, and I mean, and if they cause trouble, yeah it'll be a good training mission, you know, have some fun but yeah, I mean, I'm not I think the only only group I'd be comfortable with like outright down to the last frozen embryo is those damn kikes, you know and the niggers, they can have Africa they can do whatever they want with it you know, all of them, they can as long as they're not in our towns and not in our cities, you know, whatever but, yeah, well they can have their little enclave maybe, just as like you said a sort of zoological exhibit I often thought about that myself just, you know, to be charitable and, you know, nicey nice, but even then, maybe maybe nothing, right? I wrote this one story called The Colony which is about the recolonization of Africa after the race war pretty amusing story you send me that one too I'll give it a look over sort of an amusing thing and what I did I paid this South African Christian woman money to type up like a 400 page anthology of short stories I had written, and the bitch just ripped me off she pretended that she didn't you know, she couldn't type it because there was like some sort of interference on her computer or something or she can't understand it or something and then she just sort of dropped off and disappeared and she was the director of the South African Family Relief Project her name is Leigh Elliot Leigh Dupreez I forget what her middle name is Leigh Oxley Dupreez she's the one who's like affiliated with Karen Smith and people like that I'm not familiar with them but yeah, I see what you're saying you can't trust people these days there's a whole bunch of dipshits yeah, especially Christians and I learned that the hard way but that was a very valuable lesson for me so I hope other people will take that lesson into consideration just like Bill Rise was saying on his show you know, with respect to Christians if they want to involve themselves in the movement you know, anybody who does they have to take an oath that says that they denounce Christ that they curse Christ because that's the only way a Christian can be weeded out you know, based on their reaction and stuff yeah, his test, you have to say fuck the Holy Ghost yeah, otherwise they're going to be trying to infiltrate and take it over and they'll just gather data on you and rat you out so don't ever deal with Christians just leave them alone let them be Christian Identists if they want but don't bother trying to be together with the Christian because that's a backstab in the waiting I mean I used to be pretty extreme when it came to Christians I've kind of mellowed down I'm talking about identity guys I'm not talking about Judeo-Christian pieces of shit I'm talking about your identity guys I don't agree with them I don't like their ideology but as long as they put their race first you know, if they're fighting the same enemy as me then we need to start counting our friends but I see what you're saying with Christians especially mainstream Christians don't give them any credit even Christian Identists though even Christian Identists can be very twisty like that I've had some dealings with them where they're trying to be friendly and so forth and then they find out that some of my writings have been critical of Christianity and Christian Identity and they basically sever ties with you or they'll try

to, you know Oh yeah, it's a two-lane street you know, they have to give some too you know, they have to be able to you know, not like my ideology and still be able to work with me if they refuse to work with me because they don't like that I'm a pagan and, you know, I don't like the chew on the stick you know, then they can go fuck themselves Yeah Yeah, Avala, he speaks about Paganism that that is just a Christian word that they made up to slander those who weren't Christians so I wouldn't self-identify with that if I were you because then you're just going to be Oh, I just use it as a clarity thing, I don't self-identify with it Yeah, but that's the thing though, because Christians they'll use that as a means of mocking and slandering you know, you and then putting themselves on a pedestal so just some idea Yeah, I see your point there I, I mean I don't like, I don't have a label, I just identify as a National Socialist Yeah, even that myself, I used to do that but I don't even identify with that anymore either to an entirely, because it's more like naturalism whereas now I'm more like, I would self-identify as like a heathen imperialist or something like that But really, I mean labels are labels they can call me whatever they want it doesn't make it true I'm just saying that, you know, because certain words and phrases have certain meaning then people might get it twisted or, you know, even yourself or myself might get things twisted because of the terminology used, so it's always good to have a really you know, more clarification of the actual meaning of terms because it gets twisted up which is obviously inevitable with language but specifically language that is related to practical action becomes you know, more volatile I guess you could say to some extent Yeah, yeah Especially if they can just call you a Nazi or something you know, the standard insult and so forth of course they'll always do that anyway but you know, if you use different terms in that way it sort of separates you from that to some extent Yeah I mean all I know is I'm white I'm pro-white I'm working for the 14 words and if you don't like that, I mean not you but you know what I mean, hypothetical person doesn't like that, they can kiss my ass they can call me what they want I'll tell them that's my ideology you know Yeah, it's always good to be firm on your principles but I would agree with Evola in stating that National Socialism is too in a way plebeian because it's too more like oriented toward communal like a communitarian socialist conception whereas there are a more hierarchical understanding of things I would say is preferable, like the caste system of ancient India and stuff like that Yeah, from what I understood and of course I haven't read too much of Evola, but from what I understood he thought it was a good start Yeah it should be, but it's a good start like fascism with Mussolini and then Hitler's movement was a good start it's a good beginning Yeah, he wrote a book called Notes on the Third Reich which go into his analysis of that in a lot of detail but yeah, there's quite a few of his works that critique National Socialism I would definitely say that's a good start, absolutely just like, sort of like biological naturalism is a good start relative to the pseudo-spirituality of this society and the sort of like degenerative influence of it, you know it straightens you out on a sort of puts your feet on the ground at a basic level and then from there, you know you go to a higher level or you're pulled up to a higher level Yeah but I mean I'll admit I've read quite a few books but not as many books that now I think I should read Yeah, I can give

you all, well actually most of them you can get on the net for free of Evola anyway Yeah Yeah, I've been I've been perusing the webs and expanding my book collection I just got a, actually I bought a four part it's like a complete collection of Machiavelli's works that has The Prince, Discourses on Livy, The Art of War and The History of Florence Oh yeah, I've never actually read The Art of War by him I know Evola actually critiques him about him also His Prince The Prince, I actually read I read The Prince and I read The Discourses long, long ago It's sort of like caricatures maybe or characterizes the proper leader as a sort of devious manipulator and I guess Evola, so far as I can remember, would state that, you know the leader should be sort of like a higher spiritual principle, in a way that elevates the lower castes in relation to himself and that it's all oriented upward in that sense Yeah, but also The Prince, there's also because I think there's another interpretation of reading it where it's kind of like reading it, what's the word he was being kind of like it's not sarcastic, but he wasn't being completely sincere he was just saying like this is how you guys work and I know how you guys work, because at the end of the day it was like a job application or whatever, he was saying this is the reason why you should hire me for this position, you know For The Prince? Yeah, to work for The Prince, I can't remember the whole story behind the book, but Yeah, I guess that's true enough That's sort of like a sort of satirical presentation of the corruption of the rulership that currently existed at that time Yeah, he listed examples of this is how power works this is how people with power function, and this is the reason why they have to function that way because he was he was a fan of the Florentine Republic, before that family took over and established a monarchy Yeah, I'm not too familiar with it, I think that was, what is it that was in the Borgias was it? Maybe, I think it started with a Medici or something like that I'm not too familiar with history really in that very minute sense I'm more concerned with philosophy, but obviously in a way you can't separate the two Yeah, but I'm not too familiar with history to that greater extent, outside of through the lens of philosophy like obviously a lot of the philosophers will discuss you know, particular history and stuff Yeah Yeah, the two they tie together a lot I don't see why people especially in modern academia, they're like just two different subjects, they're never taught together Yeah, and well of course it's part of the distortion and you know, all that good shit Well that's why Jorg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel wrote the philosophy of history, you know, cause it's the philosophy of history as opposed to the history of philosophy, because philosophy changes, the ideas change the history and the history changes the ideas in like a dialectic So they're reciprocally conditioning chickens and eggs that are always like circling around their cause and effect Yeah, yes So yeah, it's obviously very valuable to understand history especially when you can extract principles from it like the on war type books you know, Von Clausewitz and people of that sort, there are a couple of people have written on war, I think Napoleon also wrote, no it was the art of war actually He wrote the art of war and then of course there's Sun Tzu and people of that sort and a guy named Zunzi I'm not too sure if you're familiar with him, he's like a Chinese philosopher who was writing like, you know, man is like an evil being who just is like this sneaking you know, deviant Yeah, I'm not familiar with a lot of Chinese

philosophy to be honest Yeah, there's not much there anyway, there's really nothing to be gathered from that except maybe the I Ching and it's proper origin, Julius Evola also wrote about that, he wrote I think it was Onateo or something like that, it's a pretty interesting short work of his I don't know, they tried teaching it to us in school and I always kind of like got bored with it It seemed too pacifistic, too impressive, too effeminate, it just didn't chime with me. Yeah, basically communist and that's because it fell China from the Aryan tradition in the Gobi Desert where they had pyramids there you know, that was like a colony of Atlantis I believe during the Aryan migrations and then it fell through being overrun by the savage hordes and that's the thing, you know, they have their karma coming because they're the ones who overran our civilizations throughout the whole of history and turned it into like whatever civilization they inherited or created, like a collapsed society basically Yeah So in a way we have a right to the whole world basically. I mean, I wouldn't say we have a right We have a claim I guess We have a right to whatever we can take Well yeah, we don't have a guarantee of anything, survival or anything else, but in terms of that sort of karmic conception we have a right to it because it's you know, we were there first, we created it all and then they just sort of overran us, murdered us all.

Same with the Redskins as you probably know in America The Salutarians, yeah Uh, nope No? That's not what you're talking about No, I mean like, we were here before we were here first. There's a book called Vinlanders, actually I'll send that to you also I was given it by the author for free so I'll send that to you It goes through a lot of historical minutiae related to how we were here first based upon archaeological evidence and so forth Like Billy Roper's Paleo-American Ethnic Diversity if you've ever heard of that Uh, no, I haven't read that either It basically just proves that we were here first and there's copious evidence to prove it all throughout North and South America So, we were here they came and they killed us in large part and then whatever remnant existed was just assimilated when the Whites came back, you know with George Washington and stuff like that and the Vikings and from there we allowed them to continue to exist because of Christianity polluting our brains so karmically they really have you know, have it coming for them basically Yeah, what comes around goes around and look, we have nukes now, so we'll probably be able to clean it up pretty quickly Yeah, or whatever other sort of advanced technology or something, because that's the thing they operate on the basis in their consciousness that they can just do the same strategy they've done throughout the whole history which is breed like rats overrun us and then try to kill us off with brute force but it can't work this time because the world has changed totally so, it's not possible for that to occur Yeah and what we have in our what our talent is, our brains and well, our physical ability but our brains, we can we breed for quality, not quantity Yeah, that's what Bill Rye distinguished between rabbits and wolves we're the white wolves and they're just the you know, profligate rabbits who just breed crazily The prey, that's what they should become again, is prey now, we're right now a bunch of cowardly domesticated dogs that, you know, coward fear when the master raises his you know,

newspaper Yeah, it's basically a planet of the apes right now Yeah Surely there was this meme that I found it was a picture of Martin Luther Kuhn giving a speech and it says Planet of the Apes 1968 Yeah but yeah, it's it's a naughty world but I think we're gonna get through it and it's gonna be great when we finally do Absolutely and it's gonna and I'm not and I encourage a lot of other comrades to kind of have this attitude not to despair, but I'm actually excited, you know I'm pretty excited for what's coming up Yeah, it's basically like you know, the thunderstorm is coming you get sort of like keyed up Yeah, yeah It's actually that same feeling Yeah Yeah, because you can see the ozone or you can sense the ozone in the atmosphere, you know temperatures are cooling, the clouds are really darkening on the horizon, it's ready to let loose with the thunderbolts you know Thunderbolts of the gods So maybe we should just end it now and then if you want to do another one Yeah, yeah, I was actually just thinking, I was like, how can I find a polite way to, you know But yeah, it was a great talk though and I would like to do this again some other time Yeah, anytime you want, since I'm basically free here while I await the gavel and the sort of Damocles falling on my head here for my case whatever happens, so I'll be free for at least another month and a half or so Okay I'll hit you up sometime and you know, we can probably do this again I hope it doesn't fall on to you too hard, man Yeah, I'm not too sure whatever will be, will be, because I'm being gang stalked all the time here, so every time I step outside I've got police and unmarked vehicles tailing after me, so that's definitely a concern You can never tell what will be So Yes, I guess just keep up the good work and make sure that you implement the ideas I guess the whole modus operandi here Yeah And good luck to you, man Try to stay out of as much trouble as you can, man Alright, talk later then Yeah, hell of a victory, man 88



API: Blueprints for White Survival & Jewish Dynamics

Okay, how are you doing today, Loki? Pretty good, how are you, Patrick? I'm okay. So anyway, let's get into it. Let's start the discussion.

What do you want to start off with? What do you want to start off with discussing? It's very difficult. There's quite a lot of subjects that need to be covered. Okay, yeah, just, I mean, let's do it one by one.

Significant topic at this point that white people need to focus on. At this point, I think white people need to focus on trying to establish communities free of any kind of subversive information. Like, I think they need to start, you know, developing parallel societies and as much as we can out of the purview of the enemies.

And the enemies, of course, being Semites and traitors. The most important being, like, traitors in our midst and identifying traitors and learning, like, who is an informant and what kind of psychological tricks these informants play on people and understanding the history of infiltration of various different movements. Starting with, you know, even stuff like COINTELPRO, sort of MKULTRA, these other various different movements that have occurred.

Understanding, even like the Patty Hearst case, could help us, you know, because they're going to try these types of things upon us and they're going to try to control our movements from any way they can. And one of the ways they do it is much like that essay that Bill White talks about. They find very marginal people, usually on government assistance, like for mental health problems.

They have mental health problems and they are drug addicts or there's some type of, there's something just wrong with them. They, you know, they prop them up. They might have a very charismatic attitude and these charismatic people kind of, they carry the entire group and they persuade the group to sort of, you know, to give information and to collect information.

That's their primary purpose why they're there. And are you there? Yeah, so that's basically the definition of a honey trap. Yes, a honeypot that they call.

But I've seen, like for instance, I've seen people on various different social media. I'm not going to say exactly the social media, but I've seen people who have admitted they were informants and they try to justify that, saying that they have turned in leftists, you know, that was back when they were turning in anarchists to the government. And they want you to believe that they were doing that to, you know, for any kind of future career in the FBI because they were majoring in something like criminal justice at a university.

But one thing you have to understand is once an informant, always an informant. If

somebody tells you that, you cut them off immediately. You don't let them linger.

Problem is, is that people in this movement are so desperate for friendship and connections because they are alienated by society. And because you can't talk about this kind of stuff with like people, you know, you can't discuss these types of topics. Well, especially in Canada, you'll be put into jail.

Well, even, I mean, in America, like, yes, you have freedom of speech. Yes, you can get on the internet and somewhat find camaraderie. But when you try to go out in the, you know, the real world, and you start talking about these topics, and some people, they are not equipped, you know, to talk about these topics.

So they sort of like kind of spurg out on people and people get weirded out. And, or, you know, this topic is just taboo. You can't mention anything about race or about, you know, any kind of Semitic or Levantine influence upon our society.

Anything that's Semetically incorrect. Yes, Semetic, yes, you could say that. So I think that's the part of it, the alienation of people.

They don't have a community to go to. They don't have any place to call their, you know, their home, their kind of political home. And so they, they sort of, another problem that I notice, you know, from interacting with various different people is that they want to do something just to do something.

And this is dangerous, because this leads people to act rash and hastily. So where they think if they're not doing something, they're not accomplishing anything. Do you get that? Do you get what I'm saying with that? I get both of your points.

At first, especially, I've been looking since 2006 in this country for people to associate with. And I've been around in different cities and towns, and I've never found anybody but one person who is aware of this, other than Paul Fromm, who I met once at one of his lectures. But in terms of your second point, that, you know, you want to do something because you feel the press of necessity that you're wanting to contribute to your own race and your survival, and you feel that is an obligation and a duty.

So then you are precipitous in your actions, and you don't really think thoroughly, or plan things out well enough, or have enough knowledge or gather enough knowledge about what to do. What my solution to this is, is that if you have the ability to meet up with people that are sort of like-minded like you, is find a kind of innocuous sort of activity, which is apolitical, and surround your political beliefs around that activity, so you can have not only a guise to meet up with people, but also as a means to convey the information to people and maybe change their mind. You know, don't be so abrasive to the point to where you sort of like, you know, you force that upon people.

Like, uh, find an activity that people can enjoy, and then maybe build a group around

that. Yeah. However, I want to say, could I just mention my, uh, my personal experience very briefly about that? I've been trying in the context of trying to participate with people or find people who are of this nature, or who are already, you know, who could be made aware of it.

I've been trying for probably since 2006, again, to find people. I tried to join the military, nobody there was of that mentality for the most part. I tried to, you know, in security that I worked in, nope, nothing in the university, nothing in any organizations, martial arts groups.

So in Canada, at least, it's very difficult to reach people. But I think at this time in history, there's a greater probability in those sorts of more conservative and more, maybe more intellectual type activities. You know, I don't know what those would be, specifically like chess or something even.

Maybe tabletop games. I mean, I don't know. That's just one of the things I'm suggesting.

That goes like, you know, into my sort of like secret society idea. One thing I think you should avoid, though, is never call yourself a group, you know, for legal purposes. Never say you're a group.

You're just friends. That's all you are. You're just like friends that are like interacting with one another, enjoying chess, enjoying a tabletop game, enjoying whatever activity that you enjoy.

But you know, under the auspices that there's like some, you know, you're talking about kind of pro-white politics and ways to like organize. Because like, if you choose these activities, inadvertently they're going to be white. You're not going to find many non-whites that are into stuff like chess.

Maybe Jews maybe might be into chess. There's always a Jew that they saw in the white organization. That is true.

That is true. Basically a spot. And that's why you have to have your keen sense of detection on people.

And that's something that you have to develop heuristically. You have to develop that sort of sense that I feel there's something off about this person. I feel this person is maybe Jewish.

Maybe this person is like working for some kind of federal operative. You have to develop that sort of instinct. Well, especially with respect to identifying Jews, you have to be acquainted with their biology, their physiognomy.

You have to be able to point out all the minute features that they have because they do

have characteristic features. That book, How to Recognize and Identify a Jew, is a good book that illustrates that in quite a lot of minute detail. I sort of stripped it down a little bit and wrote a document called Who is the Jew? The Jew Identifier document on hyperborean.info. And that gives a fair amount of references, historical references, to Jewish behavior, physiognomy, and general anatomical traits.

So I think that's important. That is a good idea. Let me see what else.

There's other things I want to cover here. But please, also, man, you as well, just whatever you feel like to interject, just interject, man. Yeah.

Well, for organizations and groups, if you are coming from without, as an outsider, you want it to at least appear as if there's a plausible reason for your being there and not that you're just desperate to try to form... Yeah, that's what I've seen a lot. That's what I've seen a lot in these circles, is I've seen people that are sort of desperate for friends. They're desperate for friends.

And I've found those people to be the worst people to do anything with because they... I'm not saying you can't make friends with people, but there also has to be the sort of serious detachment from certain types of engagement. You can't be friends with everybody that you associate in these things. And I find when people become friends with people, they feel like they're obligated to those people.

And they feel like they're attached to those people. And they feel like, maybe if this guy makes me mad, I'm going to slight him. I'm going to collect information on him.

I'm going to leak it to Antifa. I'm going to smear this guy. That's a very big problem.

That's a very big problem in these circles, is there are people that if you disagree with them, even over the slightest notion, or maybe you say something that they don't like, and they get mad, and they start collecting... And you've told your information to them, and they dox you to Antifa, and then you lose your job, you lose your livelihood, you're on a Antifa list. And on Twitter, there are Antifa lists where they keep track of people they consider dissidents. They keep track of everybody from Proud Boys to the conventional alt-right, to even the siege people, to every kind of person that is either traditionalist, conservative, or extreme right.

They have their name there. And usually what happens is it's somebody very close to them that have doxed them. And that's been a persistent problem.

That's the thing with me right here, and this gang stalking because of this case that I'm involved in. They basically boycotted me from the entire town. I just tried to apply for some subsidization for basic trades program.

And the person who runs a program, of course, the whole business where they make a

lot of money through providing these little training programs, she's a Jew, of course, and she writes, after a review of your documents and background, we have determined we will not be furthering your application to the next stage for consideration. Yeah. Did they give an indication that it was your politics? Yeah.

They say background, so of course. I see. Well, I mean, we have to develop something parallel to that.

We have to develop trades for people that have been in your predicament or have been doxed, because that's the biggest deterrent. The biggest deterrent is that people get into this and they don't have a way to make any money. They have no way to support themselves.

That's what they want because they want you to be poor and homeless and ostracized and marginalized. And then from there, they could possibly even just kill you off or do whatever to you. Yes.

And that's, like I said, we have to start developing stuff like that. Part of what I was talking to you about is sort of like, I think we should develop a sort of what you could call pro-white library of Alexandria. And even like building up a repertoire of people that have been fired from their jobs or political dissidents, find some way for them to teach their skill to people.

Maybe, you know, starting out on like maybe a voluntary basis and then working their way up to maybe a permanent position as we start like earning more money and getting more money into whatever sort of parallel institution we build. Sort of like a guild system. Yes, a guild system.

Exactly. Like a medieval guild system would be a perfect model. That could be integrated with the so-called secret society, just like- were allegedly when they began.

I think you had mentioned last time about the Holy Vim. I'm not too familiar- The Vim, yes, the Vim. The Vim, although it really didn't have sort of a trade, it didn't really have a trade base or it was people of various different occupations.

What the Vim mainly did was make sure that norms, social norms were upheld, make sure laws were upheld, make sure that if people had vendettas against other people, they would settle their differences via through the Vim. So it was sort of like a community service, sort of like how the Chinese have their Tong societies. They have their like societies where they don't teach outsiders, things like that.

So I think that's something that white people need. And dissidents, especially pro-white dissidents, need a code. They need a code and they need to determine what is most important in this entire movement and what we need to practice and uphold, what kind of integrity, integral things need to be upheld within our movement or whatever you

want to call this, because I don't know if I'd call it a movement.

It's more or less people, dissidents kind of meeting up with one another and trying to decide what direction and path that white people need to go. And it's really just loosely confederated sort of cliques. It's sort of like loosely confederated cliques.

You get in your clique, I get in my clique. And then they just crystallize and fall apart like with the Christian Identists and your devil, demon. Yes, Christian Identists.

All these different like side groups of white nationalism is compelling in itself. The Christian Identists, the people who follow siege, the kind of Nietzschean sort of intellectual types. And then you got people that are kind of a composite of all these things that don't fit really into any of these particular groups.

So what do you think about all this? What is your observation on this? Well, from my personal perspective in life, having searched for people for probably, I guess that amounts to almost 14 years in this country, it's very difficult to understand where to go and how to go to take that initial step. Obviously, if you try to do it all yourself, you try to just join various organizations and groups, that's not really going to be good enough necessarily, because people are so atomized and so individualized that if you ever do manage to meet one person or something like that, then again, this usually happens that you'll make a bond with somebody and then for whatever reason, either you're not able to remain with them in that same place because you or they are called away to work or whatever, your path diverges, either that or else it becomes, you get close to the person and then for some reason they sever ties with you or you sever ties with them because they have some particular grievance or something like that. It becomes a little bit too close.

So I think people need to keep in mind the larger objective beyond their personal ego and self. I agree. And I think what needs to be developed is some sort of, as you had stated, some type of white academy or white university where people can have a curriculum that they can look towards and various, maybe a handbook.

Of course, these exist in different of the splinter movements, like the creativity movement and the National Alliance had theirs and so forth. But basically just general principles of conduct and so forth. I guess the Nordic resistance movement has that also.

There needs to be, but it's got to be something more beyond merely political or whatever. It has to be practical. It has to be flexible also to the changing times and to the moment where you're involved in activism or interacting because I've seen, that's the weakness I've seen in most of these sort of manuals you're talking about, these pro-white manuals is they're not flexible enough.

Yeah, especially citing the creativity movement or creativity alliances manual. That is

very rigidly restrictive and same with the National Alliances. You have to do everything to the letter according to this pattern and that's easily sabotaged by the enemy.

If they know that you're only allowed to do this, this, this, and this or that procedure, then they could know it's related to you and then they can trace you and then they can gather data on you and dox you and so forth down the slippery slope. But here's the thing though with most of the infiltration, I believe most of these people get caught up in the system by these informants. I think that's the flaw is that a lot of times white nationalists or dissident white people are too trusting of many newcomers that emerge.

They think most people, they get into this with the purest of intentions. They get in this because I want to network with other white people and I want to share with other white people because we want to get free. We want to bring back Western society.

We want to bring back Western norms. But what they discover is there are a lot of opportunists and a lot of people that they want to turn the white nationalist movement sort of in a personality cult. They want to make the white nationalist movement or pro-white politics into a personality cult around themselves.

What Siege calls mirror fuhrers. People like Spizak. People like that.

Say what? Frank Spizak, that cross-dressing guy. Who is that? Probably just a created event. I was in the 80s.

Is that that Aryan Republican army or whatever? No, that's after that. It's just some guy who allegedly was a serial killer who was a fag and so forth and a cross-dresser. He dressed up like Hitler and so forth.

Okay. Yes. It's kind of like that.

Yeah. That's a sort of narcissistic mentality that a lot of these people have. Maybe that's somewhat of a sexual trait itself.

I'm not too sure. Society in general is narcissistic presently. I think the guy Christopher Lash, Christopher Lash talks about in *The Culture of Narcissism*, even though he's a leftist, he makes a lot of pretty good critique of sort of American political culture and even American pop culture is very narcissistic.

Of course, there's a danger of excessive collectivism and that's the main problem too. Everybody's an egotist. That should be just acknowledged and understood and then transcended.

Just transcend your own ego. You've got higher objectives. Obviously, there are going to be problems all the time.

People have to learn to overcome the petty spitefulness and don't waste time, you know,

living your life gutter. Isn't that called the, I think the narcissism of small details, something like that. I believe that's the psychological term.

I believe that's the term they use for when you have collectives of people and there's not a lot of distinguished them. So what happens is they do a lot of infighting. A lot of infighting to distinguish themselves.

So they start drama just to distinguish, you know, just to try to distinguish themselves from like other people. Right. And to prove to themselves a sense of importance based upon the most minute quality that nobody would care about in years.

And that's a lot of children are like that too. And teenagers are like that. So that whole behavior is just a teenage mentality for the most part.

And you see that a lot in this movement, so far as I can infer based upon what my online activity is, I'm not involved in anything in real life, but on the forums and stuff, just a lot of irrational slander and pettiness. It just repels people from having a willingness to involve themselves, this soap opera type gossip. So that's definitely something that needs to be avoided.

How this can all be brought together, though, even in terms of just associate networks, other than through some type of a website and then just developing like a curriculum or handbook and then strategic guidelines that are based on principles. And that's the way it should be, in my opinion. I agree with that.

The creativity movement, I think, did that to some extent. You know, everything they did is pretty much sort of what you want, but more underground and not so overt and not putting Yeah, don't be like Craig Cobb or like any of these other people that went out there and just started, you know, Roman saluting in the middle of the street. You know, that was kind of foolish.

Yeah, you're just putting a target on your back and doing that. So obviously this sort of proposed, I don't know, society should be something, again, not explicitly racist, but it should be sort of like a traditionalist type society of some kind. Yeah, similar to the Nordic resistance movement, only not necessarily explicitly referencing Nordic or anything of that sort.

But yeah, I guess have the handbook, have a lot of a curriculum where you can go through it like a university. You have, you know, the novice, the initiate, the master. Yeah.

I agree with that. You should have like many different kind of initiatory sort of, you know, sort of stages. And, you know, kind of what I was going for back in 2017, when I didn't have a greater frame of reference when I was talking about secret societies back then.

I think, you know, people misinterpreted when I said white masonry. I just said that because people can't really contextualize a type of European type of secret society, especially Americans who are devoid of any kind of cultural base other than, you know, consumerism. They don't understand like anything kind of deeper than that.

So like, that's why meme culture is sort of popular. Meme culture is popular because it's shallow and it's just disposable. And like, it conveys a message without too much complex or convoluted ways to tell about the subject.

And I'm afraid white Americans kind of need that until they sort of develop kind of a deeper sort of understanding of what's going on in the world, you know, what's going on with our people. So I get the utility of that. Yeah.

Which is why sometimes I worry about all this metaphysical, you know, underpinnings, which I do appreciate. I appreciate personally. And I think I'm glad there's people discussing these issues.

And yes, it is useful to overall developing a type of praxis, you know, for our movement. It helps you think creatively and outside of sort of the constricted means we are constricted to. But I also think, you know, we need a pragmatic touch as well.

Yeah. Well, that's why if it's graded, this proposed society is structured in a hierarchical manner in terms of degrees, not necessarily of initiation, but just the degrees of knowledge. You know, you read this curriculum, just like any courses in university, you have to read these or those articles or books, you know, make it basic so it doesn't take endless amounts of time.

And then they just go from one degree to the other degree and so forth. And that way, they you know, there's some type of an incentive to progress further. There could be, you know, essays that they have to write on subjects could be invigilators to grade it or even just multiple choice things of that sort.

Maybe just like one set of answers. And so also also the vetting process should be set up pretty much like I don't want to use this as an example because I don't want to get into sort of territory, you know, kind of gray area, sort of legal territory. I'm trying my best to sort of but let's say like you have a legal motorcycle club, you know, you are you familiar with how motorcycle clubs function? Not really.

No. Well, when a candidate appears for a motorcycle club, they are, you know, they're kind of made to tag along. And it's told to the people in the motorcycle club that we may not pick you.

You may not get into our particular group. We have to monitor you for like a for like a series of months and even years. Now they they have like, questionable activity.

They participate. And I'm not proposing nothing illegal, nothing questionable. This is perfectly legal.

This is just kind of fraternal sort of organizations. I'm saying, you know, that they maybe have to you have to watch them for about a year or for an extended period of time to make sure that they are legit and they are sincere about what they intend to do, because a lot of people can fool people in a short time period, but they can't fool people in a long time period. So you have to be extremely diligent about this, enforcing this.

You have to have people to help you and assist you with this. Yeah, there's got to be a probationary period. But as Mason said in Siege, that guy had the informant had tailed around with him for quite a few years.

Yeah. So that's always true. They will play the waiting game too.

They'll play the waiting game And the way to deal with that situation is to try to draw them out through various tests. Yeah. I wrote about that in a couple of stories that I had written about these sorts of things on that Hyperborean.info website.

It's only an audio format, but one of them, Rites of Passage, that one deals with vetting processes and same with that Universal Peace story about cults, about Jewish New Age cults. And so that one deals with a lot of those aspects of even going so far as to use various CIA style interrogation techniques or forensic investigations or interrogation techniques. And you can get that in textbooks and so forth.

Hopefully I'll be able to come up with a library website sometime soon. Yeah. Quite a few books on that subject on that website as well.

So you can glean from there what they, the government, does in terms of vetting. Cool. I heard you discussing something pretty interesting about the library with the guy.

Yeah. The Black Sun Media. And I thought that was a pretty good idea to have a mobile sort of place to store material, to store reading material, to store like learning material.

I think that's a great idea. And that is too, it can be, the whole site could be downloaded. So everybody, even though it's lots of gigabytes, everybody, you know, download it and then you can set it up on mirror sites too.

So that way if them gets shut down, then, you know, there's still other alternatives, although maybe the website address won't be as known, but it could be circulated around again. Now, here's something I'm going to bring up that's sort of a thorny subject to a lot of dissidents that I've noticed. A lot of people that get into this, they're not only looking for a kind of niche type of audience, they're looking for like a type of like cult atmosphere and a cult following.

But there's also people looking to grift. There's people looking and they're, contrary to what people will tell you, there's no money in this. There actually is a cottage industry in dissident politics or exploiting sort of pro-white causes.

People like Nick Fuentes were piling in \$2,000 per stream. And clearly Nick Fuentes is probably not extremely, you know, he probably is not very sincere about his beliefs, but he was raking in money and he was getting a following, he was getting attention. So when people tell you there's no money in this, they're lying to you.

There is money into courting pro-white audiences. So what I'm saying by that- I personally have received, I think, \$12 from some guy once when I was looking for some, you know, money so I could set up a website or just to pay for the, you know, the hosting fees. Well, that's not grifting.

That's not grifting. I'm just saying, I'm just saying that there's money for some people who have really big budget, glossy type of presentations. But for the average person, you know, you'd be pretty much, if you relied on that to live on, you'd be dead within a fortnight.

I agree. I agree. That's not what I'm, that's actually not what I'm talking about.

I'm talking about mainly the used car salesmen, the sort of, the fake sort of minister. Uh, yeah, you can maybe say that. People like that.

It's funny you mentioned David Duke. He's sort of a poster boy, that sort of sleazy car salesman, lounge lizard. You know, he weds a woman for her insurance money type.

I don't want to comment on that, but I've heard accusations on, you know, David Duke from other white nationalists. I try, I don't want to like get venture too much into the gossip, but let's just say that there are people like that, that will, you know, they'll sell you the world and they won't give you any solutions. And they won't tell you the truth that the present, you know, society for white people is in pretty dire straits.

And the system just needs to be dismantled at this point. It just needs to sort of like fall and decay until we can kind of replace it eventually with our own sort of system. I mean, that's the truth of that.

Strategy is just to get in the lifeboats now. Yeah. Strategy is survive.

That's what white people need to do. White people need to survive and start developing when the system crumbles, you know, and there's things we can do. I mean, there's things we can do.

We can get used to sort of, I hate to say this, but like sort of living on the margins a little bit because our comfort, whether we fall, you know, into like some type of civil war or

whether we go into a type of third world situation where we're outnumbered or like, you know, the sort of power structure of the federal government sort of becomes decentralized we will have to become as self-reliant as possible. You know, we'll have to not depend upon the police for any kind of security protection. Oh yeah.

You get nothing there in Canada. That's for sure. You have actually an obligation to leave your house if your breaks into your house.

And let's, let's just be honest. Most cops, they're not going to help like, you know, a honest white person. What they're going to do is they're going to pull them over and ticket them for the minor minor infractions.

Well, you know, the drug dealers, they go they go free because they're scared of them. The cops are scared to deal with the drug dealers on a daily basis. Say what? They're a credible threat of violence.

Of course. And too many of these like drug dealers, they're career criminals. So like going to jail is nothing to them.

Like it's nothing. It's daycare to them. It's just daycare.

It's just, it's just a vacation for many of them because they're used to that life there. They've had been sort of conditioned to that. And that's, and they are dangerous.

Like they actually will, you know, fire back on the police and the police won't the police don't want to go through that hassle. And a lot of the police are receiving kind of, you know, money from kickback from those drug dealers. Yeah, I know there was, there was this one presentation on the Black Sun media just recently by Harold Covington, who's a Jew, but at the same time he, he was discussing how all of these federals, how they, you know, they like to harass and attack white nationalists and average white people.

But once their gangs and the jihadists and MS-13 start coming in, then, you know, you better be willing to take a side because you're going to be sacrificed to this system yourself. You're not, you're not a superstar who can overcome everything or, you know, who is protected by the system because you're just a tool like everybody else in their mind. And this is why I thought maybe, you know, white people should start forming kind of loose confederations and loose community.

Say what? To use a euphemistic term in some ways, because I recall reading from, I think it was around the early 2000s, somebody named Alex Curtis had a newsletter. He was writing about how eventually whites will have to form gangs in order to survive. It's true.

They will. Yeah. And it does definitely seem like that is a phenomenon in the States.

And they're scared. And by the way, the government is like, they're scared of whites forming gangs. That's that they're scared.

There's nothing that makes the establishment fear more than white gangs. And because they know they're making it a necessity now. Yeah.

And the thing is with even the Hell's Angels, you can see some of these Hell's Angels having swastika shirts. Yes. Yes.

Tattoos. So one of the one of one of Rockwell's bodyguards was a guy named Mike Brown. Mike Brown was a bodyguard for for for Rockwell.

And he was very much in racial. He very much had a racial motorcycle club. Oh, really? I thought he was a Christian, actually, because I've got a book by him about prison fighting, knife fighting.

Excuse me. Go ahead. I saw an interview of him on Tom Metzger's race and reason.

Yeah. Yeah. But I don't know who can tell who can tell.

Right. There's always a sort of. I didn't know that he's a Christian, I guess.

Like, I don't know. There's a disappearance and then there's the underground. You know, that's the way I'm looking upon the world now.

Yes, I agree. And the book, if you haven't already, I recommend the book Civil War Two by Thomas Chittum. Yeah.

Things into consideration. Good. That's even though he's not overtly kind of racial, he does acknowledge that race is going to play a big factor in sort of the delineation of America.

And America is probably going to divide into various different subsections. It will. Yeah.

That Balkanization. It seems like that that is what the Jews want, actually, is maybe that's what they want. Or maybe that's see it.

That's hard to say because like, you know, Czechoslovakia and sort of like the Yugoslavia and all those other Balkan countries like it was it wasn't racially there wasn't like a lot of racial distinction that I would know that that I could tell maybe except like the Turks or gypsies. But like there wasn't a whole lot of difference racially between the groups. However, they culturally and were religiously different from one another enough to sort of sort of, you know, divide one another.

So what happened there is that. Individually, they sort of broke off, they started fighting individually, and eventually they sort of regrouped into ethnic gangs. And they started

like, you know, going after Chechen, not Chechen, sorry, Serbians, Bosnians and Albanians.

They all went after one another and fought one another. Croats, they all fought one another in that in that war. And I think America is pretty much going to have a similar sort of sort of model if it ever breaks apart, ever goes to civil war.

I don't know if that's going to happen. More likely it's America's is probably going to sink down into like a banana republic to where it gets just the infrastructure sort of kind of falls apart. We lose her.

Yeah, like, yeah, like Detroit. Go ahead. Anyway, I've been talking too much.

I want to hear your insight as well about vulcanization. It does seem to me that it is the plan of the Jew, because that's what they did with the Austro-Hungarian Empire, even though that empire was probably possibly even created by them in the first place. I do not know historical details about that.

But divide and conquer is always their strategy to do that. But regardless, you know, what can we do about all that anyway? So we have to, we're on the ship of fools trying to warn the fools before we strike the iceberg. So we want to just get into the lifeboats, you know, reach as many of the reachable to get off that boat.

And then from there, you know, we really don't have any choice in the matter to save everybody. Yeah, that's a not a possibility. There's simply too many ideologically driven and mind controlled people out there.

And that's, that's, that's a product of programming. That's a product, I believe, of the new world. That's something you don't really find a lot in the old world.

It's primarily a product of the Anglosphere and the type of, the kind of, the kind of ideological foundations that, you know, come from the Enlightenment, and from extreme kind of rationality from the Enlightenment, is sort of what you see in like, you know, America, like the culmination of democracy, you know, like, this neoliberal democracy that you see, that's sort of uniquely something that is in the new world in the Anglosphere, especially. Well, as I was reading a lot of Carriou's articles, he's a translator of Evola's works. Yeah.

Just to just for the listeners, Evolaasheis.wordpress.com is the website link for that. He was, you know, a lot of this is actually had its origins in France, because that's sort of like the major forerunner of the bureaucratic surveillance state. Yeah, the French Revolution, right? Even before that, with Louis XIV, who is the Sun King, and then he created, basically, police, although he was a despot.

Basically, he modeled his whole nation on the Oriental despotism, and that's pretty much

what we see now, only instead of a despotism of one figure, it is a despotism of all, so that everybody spies on everybody, and everybody sits there. It's a snitch note state. Exactly, yeah.

So, surveillance society, panopticon, you know. By the way, I find that, you know, that concept interesting and fascinating, because that's something I've been looking into. I've been looking into sort of like the history of privacy, and the sort of ontological foundations of those types of concepts, you know, like the simulacra, and the whole kind of reality that unfolds in these types of scenarios, and I believe that we are living in this sort of type of society, which sort of conveys that type of reality, you know.

That's reflected in like that type of reality, like even the internet is a sort of like simulacra, and at the same time, sort of surveillance. I mean, in America, to be quite honest with you, as much as it likes to tout liberties and freedom that come from, you know, sort of like the Magna Carta, and from the Enlightenment, from its very inception, there were problems. Like, they never intended the state to be as big as it is, and there was like the Whiskey Rebellion.

The Whiskey Rebellion sort of where this whole entire surveillance state happens. You had the Pinkertons at the coal, you know, that—go ahead. Yeah, that was the origin of private security so far as I know, although they did have, you know, the spy networks and the spy societies.

I think even in the ancient world, they had these spies, and that's basically the feature of Oriental despotism is this everybody spies on everybody. You have the one sovereign, and then everybody is a courtier trying to slash each other's throats, and everybody's trying to get to a higher level. I mean, look at Adam Weishaupt.

Look at Adam Weishaupt and like the Bavarian Illuminati. They virtually, you know, Adam Weishaupt, the way what he did is he got each one of his members to write down dirt on one another. They collected all that information, and they used it against people if they ever decided to leave that organization.

And that's a typically Jewish Oriental mentality. Yes. Well, Adam Weishaupt was a Jew.

Yeah, exactly. It's sort of, I don't know what you'd call it, subterranean cunning, basically. That's a feature of the Jew is this— It's a Levantine trait, definitely.

Yeah, they have this capacity to just sort of send out marks or dupes and how to exploit them. Because their thoughts are always trending towards accumulation, acquisitiveness, power, megalomania. It's all rooted in their ego, because in my opinion, they don't have any higher consciousness than the lower egoic consciousness.

I think you're right about that. I think you're right about that. In the book, *The Synthesis of Racial Doctrine* by Julius Evola, I think he says that the the soul type of the Jew is

basically like a titanic, Dionysian, lunar type.

So lunar is a feminine. The titanic is sort of like a violent, aggressive, primitive type of soul. Are you talking about like a titan? Yeah, a titan.

Yes, yes. And then Dionysian, of course, is sort of like this— Yeah, pleasure. Irrational and— Irrational pleasure.

Yeah, basically this ecstatic—you're governed by your passions for the most part. So the Jew, in my opinion, in terms of their consciousness, is a hybrid form of the lower brain regions, the reptilian brain, and then a sort of hyper-rational, prefrontal, cortical, left brain, logical—everything's got to be controlled, micromanaged. And in my opinion, that stems from their world fear, or I guess Heidegger would call it world pain, which is that they're more of a weak creature, being a mongrel.

They are unsettled in their inner nature. They don't have a real place in the world. They're sort of like displaced from the world because they're not an organically harmonious being.

And so that leads to there being this chaotic wanderer who's just wandering around in the desert. I would even go so far as to say that the Semites are not really a race at all. They're not really a real thing at all.

They're just a composite of whatever came through the Eastern Mediterranean, and whatever other genetic they picked up, and whatever cultural traits they picked up, kind of a piecemeal— Whatever came through the Levantine latrine, in other words. Levantine latrine, I like that. Yeah, that's basically what they are.

I think Evola called them the anti-race. Yeah, I agree. I agree.

That is a very spot-on assertion of what they are, because if you look at the textual evidence of the Jews, per se, or the Levantines, they're called the Habiru in and some people think they're the Sassa of the ancient Egyptians. Nobody's been able to pinpoint exactly what they are. Some people have said, you know, it's still debated and it's still contention whether the people that live in Israel are like the people of antiquity that were in Israel.

I'm inclined to believe that the people of the Bible don't seem like Europeans to me. They don't seem like Europeans to me. The Old Testament doesn't seem like it has many archetypes of Europeans.

It doesn't reflect what's in Homer, or Hesiod, or any of the epics of the Aryans. It has a distinctly kind of different quality to it. It's not heroic, it's about cheating people in many cases, because Joseph, he cheats people.

I think he cheats the Egyptians out of their best flock and he gives the grain to his own tribe. Esther, Haman, that whole incident which is commemorated in Purim, that seems to be based on deception. In their culture, they reward people based on deception.

They don't really have that sort of heroic mindset that the Aryan or the Indo-European has. Well, they also don't have, I guess, metaphysically, if that's a reality, how we are more attuned to being, I guess, in Heidegger's terms, being with a capital B. Something that's called Dasein. Dasein, which is their being, that we are attuned to being, that's our authentic nature.

Whereas with the Jew, they're not really attuned to being, again, because of their mongrelized nature and their lower nature, that they're more, in a way, animalistic in their sort of cunning nature. I just sent to you a book called Hebrew Phoenicians and Judeo-Berber Introduction to the Jews and Judaism in Africa, which is by a French professor from around, I think, either the early 1900s or around that time. That particular book looks like it's really insightful into that very topic of the origins of the Jews and their nature, and possibly even the elements of their spiritual or demonic nature.

This is interesting you mentioned this. How much do you know about the occultic Judaism? How much do you know about it? Well, the Talmud, and then the Old Testament, the Torah. And then the Kabbalah, and also— That's the Sefer Yetzirah of the — Yeah, Sefer Yetzirah.

Or the Zohar of the Sefer Yetzirah. Zohar, yes. Yeah, so it's basically Isaac Yitzhak Deliria, Delirian— Yeah, Deliria is like the person who—what is used off—what is based off.

And what Deliria did is that he emphasized the messianism of the Kabbalah to like—it was supposed to deliver like them some messiah, and to kind of deliver them like, you know, some type of messiah from these types of understanding. Yeah, there's another work, if I could just mention on that note, by Kerry you referred me to called He That Cometh, which is by a German scholar from around the turn of the last century too, and it's about the Jewish religion. Excatology.

Their excatology is always trying to seek towards a messiah. They always try to seek towards a messiah, and they— Salvationism. Yeah, salvationism.

And they always try to seek sort of like the end of time. They're looking for someone to lead them into like sort of the apocalypse. They're looking for these signs, and Isaac Deliria had a lot to do with that, which sort of developed into Sabbatai Zevi.

Sabbatai Zevi? Sabbatai Zevi. Yeah, sorry, I'm not very good at the Hebrew pronunciation. I remember thinking there's a rabbi on Jeff Rents called Barry Chalmish talking about this guy.

Yeah, there's also like the Martinist—there was other—I think it was—I'm trying to think of the name, but there was like another kind of movement of messianic type Jews. I don't remember exactly. I just know that that— Jacob Frank, I think it's called.

Yeah, Jacob Frank. There we go. Frank is— Jacob Frank, yes.

That's him. That's the guy that's furthered and developed that. That was— But what I mean— Sabbatai Zevi was earlier on.

I'm pretty sure Sabbatai Zevi and his followers were allegedly— They were the dome. — in the Black Plague that they facilitated the Black Plague. Yeah, they also were the dome, the Young Turks.

Oh, yeah. They're responsible for a lot of the— Yeah, the Armenian Genocide. Well, allegedly the Armenian Genocide, but more or less kind of—they probably are the progenitors of most of the leaders in the Middle East now that we are—that, coincidentally, our foreign policy is affiliated with, like the Saudis, like Ibn Saud, and all the Middle Easterners that are prominent.

They probably descend from that line. They probably descend from that kind of dome line. And, man, that's a whole other rabbit hole I don't want to get into.

It's kind of insignificant to what we're talking about anyway. We've kind of ventured off on this. We might talk about that another time, you know, about Sufism and sort of like how Jews have like sort of used that to dictate foreign policy over there, because that's a lot of things I've researched and looked into that.

Yeah, there's a scholar called Henry Corbin who wrote a bunch of books on Sufism, but I personally never just avoided it because I just have no— —like for Islam or any— I understand. —any Islamic religion, so— I just like obscure topics. Yeah, it's good to investigate to try to find out— Yeah, I just like obscure topics.

And I've been looking into these various different, like, obscure topics, everything from Rosicrucianism to Gnosticism, to try to understand, you know, where the West got subverted. You know, when did the subversion start? I mean, was it— What existed before that? The original tradition or in whatever time and place, because we've been all over the whole world from the Americas to— Yes, I agree. So, you know, our tradition has always been more or less similar, adjusted for time and place, because it's based on colonialism, how we went around the world and— Expansioning.

—created societies out of nothing. And maybe that's our problem, though, that we have been expansionists and, like, empire rulers. You know, maybe that's been—and we've absorbed way too many people into our empires, and we have lost our character.

We got too big too fast, and then we fell. Yeah, I think that's part of our reason is

because, you know, there is a certain facet of white people that is predisposed to kind of cosmopolitan culture. Unfortunately, it's true.

There are, like, subsets of white people that seem predisposed to that type of culture, and they become sort of liberal, and they become, like, in love with these concepts of utopianism. Like, we got to help—you know, we have to help the world. You know, we have to— More like the English and Anglo-Saxon types.

Yeah. We have to educate the savage. A lot of them are mixed, and a lot of them are mixed with Jews as well.

Yes. So I've seen around in Canada here some of these Mennonites. They look Jewish, like they've been given prima nocte treatment or something like that on their barns by traveling rabbis or something, but they all behave very Jewish.

It's that Protestantism in the spirit of capitalism type stuff that— Well, you can blame that on Calvin and— Yeah, John— Martin Luther, even. Even though Martin Luther was adverse to Jews, he is also kind of the person that paved the way for Jews. I'd heard that he was actually an agent of theirs as well, just— I don't know about that, but I do know that I've heard stuff about how the early Protestants, they actually were trying to get rabbis to teach them about the Talmud, and that's sort of like the discrepancies that Martin Luther came into.

He wanted to convert the Jews to Christianity, and he wanted to understand more about the Talmud. And of course, Gentiles can't learn about the Talmud or they get punishable. It's punishable by death.

Right, yeah. So I guess we have a death sentence hanging over our head since we know about these sorts of things. I mean, honestly, most Jews these days, they seem to be secular.

They don't seem to—largely, I think it's not religious with Jews. I think it's mostly genetic. Pretty much.

I agree with Kevin MacDonald's hypothesis that it's pretty much behavioral and it's genetic. And their religion is basically like a way they have— It's a manifestation of—I believe their religion is a manifestation of their sort of characteristics. And at the same time, it holds together and maintains that soul, that Mosaic law.

I know Serrano spoke about that, and I think it was Menuh for the Man to Come, and also Evola spoke about that, how Mosaic law—I think this is also in a synthesis of racial doctrine—how it holds together the Jewish people, but on that basis as an anti-race, even though that's how they spread their kind, how they sort of expand their numbers, is through Mosaic law, through that selective breeding. Yeah, yeah. That's definitely part of it.

I've gotten—I got off on the Jews here. I wanted to— there's something I wanted to address. You're mentioning something about Jewish demonology, and if you ever looked into sort of their concept of like something like the dybbuk.

Are you familiar with something like the dybbuk? I've just heard of it. I haven't—I don't really know much about it. It's like it possesses—it possesses people.

It's sort of like the djinn, and they— That spelled D-Y-B-B-U-K, right? Yeah, yeah. That's—they have a little box that they actually keep it in, and there are like people in Israel that pay top dollars to actually get unpossessed by this demon. It's interesting.

I had interviewed this one guy who claimed to be a heterodox Christian on numerology before. Yeah, that's the guy, the Dragon Paul guy, right? Yeah, he was—I don't know if he's legitimate or an operative or whatever, but he was telling me a lot about the blemyes, which are these alleged infernal entities, you know, dark energy matter entities that are bound with the Jews because the Jews have D-N-S-T-T-E- That's probably dybbuk. —genes.

Yeah, so maybe that is what that is that they're referring to. Dybbuks are like—they're not entities per se. They're sort of like the souls of like dead Jews.

They're the souls of other dead Jews that possess other Jews. That's pretty strange. It makes sense because they're a vampiric race.

But yeah, as to the entities, I'm sure that they exist, otherwise they wouldn't do it. I mean, if you have you heard of the Seal of Solomon? I believe so. The Seal of Solomon is like this grimoire that's based, they claim this is based off like probably it's Kabbalistic because most of the occult tradition in like Europe is almost entirely Kabbalistic.

Like even that the Lima stuff, like the etc. It's all Kabbalistic. It all goes back to Kabbalah, which is sort of not even like completely Jewish.

There's like elements from Babylonia. And Egypt. And Egypt too.

You know, Egyptians have like this whole words of power thing where they speak things into existence, which kind of is reflected upon some of the, I think it's called reversal, secondary reversal or something that's in Kabbalah that ties directly back to ancient Egypt. It's interesting. The joy of Satan has their reverse Torah ritual where you're supposed to say out all the letters, time, time, each.

And then I discovered comments about that by someone else that stated that it is a Kabbalistic ritual. So even though you're doing that ritual thinking you're cursing them, then it just curses you. So you're just, you know, that's maybe that reflects poorly upon the joy of Satan ministries.

And maybe they're just trying to associate whites with Satan because Satan is obviously the Jews adversaries. A lot of, I'm afraid to say, but a lot of that, a lot of stuff with Satanism has ties to legitimate mind control ops from what I've read about MKUltra. That's part of the tricks that they sort of play on people is the whole satanic panic thing.

Yeah. Satanic ritual abuse. And so is it not just Jewish ritual abuse? Well, yes, that's what it really is.

Oh, I believe that. I mean, that's another thing too, is they want you to not believe in stuff like Jewish, you know, ritual abuse, saying that Jews, they've never done it before. It's like it's its slander.

It's blood libel. No, it's its Jewish ritual sacrifice is what it is. And that at least there's at least one Jewish scholar by the name of Ariel Toff.

You've heard of him in the book called Blood Passover. There is like one reported case he will admit to. And that's as far as you can get with the Jews.

That's just part of their little disinformation game where they, you know, what is it called? A misdirection or scapegoating where they, a red herring, they drag a red herring across your tent away from themselves. I mean, like if it's not real, then why does it show up everywhere they go? And why is it concurrent like in in various different cultures like it showed up in Damascus, Syria, where there were no Europeans? You know, there it was. It was Arabic.

It's an Arabic like it shows up in the Arabic countries where they do this. There are quite a lot of books that are written on that topic. Yeah.

And I've gathered them all together and I compiled what I think to be the most important of those into a compilation book that I'll put on that whiteboard. Don't you think, though, like trends like like in science, you know, you look for you look for trends, you look for things that are repeatable, you know, when you're utilizing sort of the scientific method. And don't you think if people consistently, wherever they go, they face such accusations and even like there's one Jewish scholar that's willing to admit that it was a real thing.

It was associated with like weird Kabbalistic practices. He's saying that he's saying there was a particular Ashkenazi Jews that were like tied to some kind of Kabbalistic, weird Kabbalistic rites. I'm sure far deeper than that and far before that.

But you can't get any person to admit that, though, like, you know, like you can't get nothing to admit that. And like part of the the argumentation against it was that they were saying that Gentiles were going in, you know, pretty much performing like witch hunts on Jews. They were saying like they were forcing conversion out, you know, for forcing kind of confessions out of them.

And what Ariel Toff said is that even if like some of the confessions were forced there, there's no there's every indication to tell that they were telling the truth, even if they were forced in many cases. Yeah. And this whole issue with respect to so-called satanic ritual abuse, it basically plays to the Christians so that they can say, oh, we've got to save the innocent Jews.

It's the Satanists, it's not the Jews, you know, so it directs attention away from them. I wrote about that in a little article called White Terror Jewish Psyop, too, where they staged that whole 80s satanic panic and associated it with white, the white movement like David Myatt and various other. You think David Myatt is not legit? No, I'm sure he's probably an MI5 or MI6 operative.

OK, a lot of people think that he was a Catholic priest and then he eventually said, I guess I'll always be a Catholic in the end. Right. So you know what's funny about that is a lot of a lot of occultists tend to go to Catholicism.

A lot of people that were like occultists, they were practicing occultists tend to become like Catholics, Slavs and people of that sort. Yeah, they tend to like become Catholics. That's one trend I've noticed.

That's probably because Catholicism is basically just a variant of Judaism for the most part. Only it's just got a little bit of, you know, Jesus Christ. You're you're stepping into really controversial territory with white nationalists, I mean.

The Christian question is a very is a very particular thorny topic for a lot of for a lot of white nationalists. Yeah, in my opinion, if they can't overcome their Christian programming, then it's better for Christians just to, you know, be with their own kind, because they will anyway. Eventually, if you're not a Christian, they'd probably kill you or execute you or shun you and throw you in the streets.

So you don't think a Christian that is, you don't believe like a Christian can be truly pro-white? No, because their mind is polluted with Semitism for the most part. That's our spiritual pseudo spirituality of Christianity. And I think that deserves I think that deserves a lot more consideration than people give it.

They don't look into the history of Christianity. There's a guy, interesting guy. I don't know what I think he's white.

I think he's a Spaniard. His name is Cesare, Cesare Tort. He wrote he he wrote a book called The Fair Racist Darkest Hour, which was a compilation of various different essays that were written by a racist.

Is that that Chachar website? Yeah, that's the one. Yeah, that's the that's the website. He has some interesting takes in there.

I don't know about his ethnicity. I don't know about his background, but he is pretty spot on when it comes to critiquing American white nationalism and also talking about the Christian question. He covers a lot of ground on there.

It's pretty clear if you delve into the history of Christianity, how anti-white it was throughout its whole history. You know, Charles Martel, who murdered countless of white people and trapped them. And, you know, that was Saxony, right? They murdered people in Saxony.

I'm not too sure. But yeah, it's the whole history of Christianity is just a torture, murder, psychological torture predominantly. If you watch the movie by, I guess he was a Jew, Ingmar Bergman, the Swede.

Yes, yes, yes. The Virgin Spring, right? No, The Seventh Seal. Oh, The Seventh Seal.

Well, he did another one called The Virgin Spring. I haven't seen that one, actually. But I know with The Seventh Seal, it's sort of an indictment of Christianity.

But, you know, you see this one scene where this Swedish girl is being, you know, prepared to be burnt at the stake. And, you know, he goes by the main protagonist. There's this knight, Crusader Knight.

Yeah, he does, right? She knows that there's no life after this life. Yeah. Pretty horrific stuff, basically.

I also notice in like rural white people, there's like a tendency when they believe in stuff like the rapture, it makes them sort of nihilistic. It makes them sort of to where they they only live for the the afterlife. They like they don't want to improve themselves on this planet, on this like Earth.

They simply want to live for the afterlife. So they don't focus on really anything but that. They don't really have any other focus besides, you know, the rapture, which, by the way, the rapture in itself is sort of heretical.

Sort of comes from, you know, Jewish kind of millenarianism and eschatology, not really central part of like, you know, European beliefs. Which leads me back kind of Loki, you know, looking at European history, I'm sort of disappointed when I dive into European history to find out how much of it. Is not what it seems.

Yeah, I recall exactly like the article of Bill White, the Masonic Asatru. Yes, that stuff like that. Mythology of the Edda written by Snorri Sturluson.

And he was apparently a Christian. Yeah, all of the Edda and all of the interpretation of most of the Norse texts, including the sagas, all were done by Christians. They were done by these like oral, I forget what they're called, but there's like a certain kind of

there's a certain kind of title they have for Icelandic society where they are the law keepers.

They are the people that orally recite sort of the tales in the in the they pass off. I think it's called the Scala Saga Spiller or the Scala or something. Oh, yeah, I think the skull skull digs.

Oh, yeah, that's it. Yeah, it's called. Yeah, that's what Snorri Sturluson was.

He was like a lawgiver. He was a lawgiver in Icelandic society. And yes, he was a Christian.

Yeah, you can only just sort of look through a glass darkly with respect to all the literature that currently exists, because all the Christians murdered most of the, you know, their opposition, all the heroic whites who tried to preserve the tradition of their ancestors. They were overrun, butchered, murdered, usually probably through some sort of sneak attack like usual. That's usually the way Christians are.

I know they're gang stalking me here all the time, everywhere I go. And it's always a very sneaky, cunning, cowardly little way of fighting. That's the sort of mentality of the Jew.

So Christians interiorize that mentality. And they basically have a Jewish mind for the most part. And you can see how that, you know, that plays havoc in a white person, basically turning them into like a zombified robot more than anything.

The way Christians look and behave, they just walk around with this fake smile on their face and just sort of, you know, eyes half shut half the time or something like that, or just staring fanatically out at other people who are other to themselves. So, yeah, my experience with Christians is that they're largely a very false, manipulative, backstabbing and underhanded bunch of people, passive aggressive, especially. So I really do not have any willingness to involve myself with them, those who are actually that and not just playing some other role, pretending to be a Christian for political purposes, you know, because you read the novel *Hunter* of William L. Pierce and how they have that scene with the whole Christian identity thing, where they create that so that they can make Christians pro-white.

But in my opinion, I'm not too sure if their psyop is not just to try to use Christian identity to try to hook in white nationalists into Christianity and neutralize white nationalism. I don't know so much as like it's a psyop. I know that there's lots of informants that are within Christian identity because it's like one of the first, one of the first kind of pro-white splinter groups that sort of splintered off and developed so that it comes from British Israelism.

That's that's initially where it's the where the where the Israel, where the Anglos tried to

identify themselves with Jews. They tried to tie and link themselves with Jews because that's where Christian identity and eventually it developed into, you know, something that where it where it developed in sort of an anti-Semitic interpretation of that, where they tried to. Uh, they tried to X out the Jews and like only include whites.

Yeah, I think a lot of the non-whites they do that with too, where they convince them that they're the Israelites, you know, and so forth. And so basically what that does psychologically, I guess, or even if we could call it spiritually, it plays to their sense of ego and makes them feel like they're a victim. Oh, I'm the chosen ones.

Everyone's trying to get me, but we've got to turn the other cheek, render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's. And that way the Jews can keep getting what they want because, you know, it's just Christ, you know, it's just going to come sometime. So don't bother opposing the Jews.

Just give them their money. You know, they're Caesar. Yeah.

So that seems to be the way it works. And of course, the priests from the upper class are usually corrupt, corrupted by Jews through whatever masonry or, you know, the upper tiers of Christianity are probably some type of Luciferian variant anyway. So they think they're Baal priests, basically.

That's their whole modus, their whole mentality is that they're the only ones who matter. They're the priest kings or the, you know, the sort of shepherd kings, I guess. They're the shepherd, the flock.

And that goes hand in glove or marches along this so-called progressivism toward oneness, toward so-called God, which is basically has a pantheistic origin according to... Yeah, universalism. Yeah, according to Carey in some of his articles, one called Panic Power, referring to the god Pan. Yeah.

How that functions throughout history, historically, as an idea, you know, it's naturalism. By the way, I'll be right back. I have to... I'll be right back.

Continue. By all means. Yeah.

So that's basically the whole ideology of the Jew is salvationism. They want to, you know, obviously be the priest kings, the shepherd kings who shepherd their flock, wandering about, you know, the wandering Jew, wandering in the desert. And they, you know, obviously they constitute a sort of secret society, a priest caste behind the scenes.

And their authority is unquestionable because it comes from a so-called God in the sky, which nobody can know or understand and is not permitted to because of psychological terrorism that is imposed on them from birth. And if they ever step out of those bounds, then they'll just be burnt at the stake or killed because that's against, quote-unquote,

God. And that's the whole mind control, trauma-based mind control in those psyops of Abrahamic religion and any egalitarian religion, even including communism.

It's basically just a mind controlled psyop or a mind fuck, I guess you could say, to keep the sheep in line so that these priests of the order of Melchizedek can rule over everybody. And it's interesting you mentioned that. Isn't Melchizedek sort of like a priest that existed even before Genesis? I'm not entirely sure, but I know that that's, or at least so far as I understand, that's what their self-understanding is, at least for masonry.

Is that priest of the order of Melchizedek? I'm not an expert. I thought it was, I thought where they're trying to build, you know, they're trying to build the temple. They're trying to build the temple to Solomon and Hiram Abiff is like a reference to sort of the architect of the temple.

And that's sort of like she's going to usher in like sort of their new world and their rule through that, through building the temple. Yeah, they're all architects. So in many ways, it kind of foreshadows the eschatological sort of thought of the Jews, you know, that sort of reflects their kind of worldview.

Their messianism. For the end of time. Yeah.

Yeah. That's the whole distinction between the Aryan and the Jew with respect to time is that our understanding of time, I assume is probably cyclical, whereas their understanding of time is, or actually maybe our understanding of time is timeless. It's eternal.

Yeah. It's like infinite. Infinite.

Or it's just reality. And theirs is just a sort of linear time where you're just, OK, we've got to get to this end goal. And then from there, it's peace.

And what does that mean? Well, that's just death, you know, but it's eternal life in some other dimension, which you don't know or can't know. I mean, even compare like, for instance, you know, Ragnarok to sort of their eschatological sort of interpretation. Like compare the two.

Sort of Ragnarok sort of pictures this kind of new beginning with like a new cycle, you know, a new cycle and new people. And it doesn't mean the complete, you know, end as with sort of, you know, the Semites. Yeah.

Because in ours, we have Lif and Lifthraser who are the ones who, you know, reform a world again after that Ragnarok period. So that's a golden age. You know, you have the cycles of time.

Yeah. Golden Age, Silver Age, Bronze Age, Iron Age, and then back to the Golden Age.

Julius Evola speaks about that in the *Revolt Against the Modern World*.

So that's definitely a work you'll want to investigate if you haven't read it. Yeah, yeah, yeah. I've read bits and pieces of *Revolt Against the Modern World*.

I've only recently got into Evola over the last year, really seriously researching his stuff. But I have read Spangler, so I understand about the whole cyclical sort of civilizational type of process that there is these many different iterations of civilizations that develop, you know, that correspond with the various different precious metals. And I believe even that's an alchemical type of reference as well.

Yeah. I think Evola criticizes Spangler and Yawkey in *Ride the Tiger*. That would be probably the first work of Evola's for people to start with, even though it's pretty dense.

It's a good critique of other different philosophical or metaphysical perspectives or, you know, figures like Spangler and Yawkey and Heidegger and existentialism and scientism and etc. And it's a short enough work that you can, you know, get into, get through it in a shorter time and orient yourself perhaps better through that means. Because a lot of the other works, they're larger, you know, very long, but more specific.

Basically, *Ride the Tiger* and *Revolt Against the Modern World* are pretty much the best introduction to Evola, I would say. You read them in *Ride the Tiger* first, maybe, and then the other one after. From there, you can go in whatever direction if you want to continue with him.

Yeah. Yeah. I do plan to pursue and read more about Evola and continue that because I'm definitely looking into his works now.

I think a lot of these people that are alt writers and the people that look into Evola, they sort of they sort of try to mystify too much of his thought and they sort of misinterpret his thought, you know, and they make it sound like it's they almost make it sound like it's meaningless, like it doesn't have any kind of meaning to it. Nebulous. A lot of nebulous.

Yeah. That's why I think Kerry's contribution on his Evola as he [wordpress.com](https://www.kerry.com) is very significant because he brings out Evola's racist works. Yeah.

Or hidden. And that's another thing, too. Yes.

They don't ever discuss Arctos, intertraditions, all these other people that translate Evola. They never talk about, you know, Evola's writing on race. And the reason why is because they want to use it for their own advantages, their own.

They want to push Nazbol, basically, and they want to use Evola as a means of pushing that agenda. You know, Duganism and so forth. Yeah.

You think that they're you think that they're pushing Duganism or Nazbol? Yeah. Counterference and Arctos and people of that sort. That's basically their agenda.

I would look upon the Daniel Freiberg, who runs Arctos, as probably a Neanderthal Jew. He looks pretty much like a Neanderthal when you look at his face. You see his forehead and sort of, you know, heavy, heavy Neanderthal brow.

Once again, that's where that's where physiognomy comes in. Yeah. Most how to recognize and identify a Jew.

Yeah. So so Loki, I mean, now that our our history sort of submerged and it's it's hidden, how do we unlock it? Do we like do we become linguist and we just start studying these various obscure works? How do we uncover like our history? Because like we we need a foundation like right now, like white people in the diaspora. And that's what I call.

I call Americans and people in the Anglosphere sort of diasporic Americans. I mean, no, sorry, sorry. Diasporic Europeans, where we don't have any kind of void and it's cultureless.

And it's sort of based off of these weird kind of enlightenment, Masonic principles of liberty, fraternity. And all these other like concepts that have a critical equality kind of field, yeah, egalitarianism, like a natural kind of natural rights as opposed to natural law. And it's just it's a big mess.

It's a big confusion and it's a big mess in in in America. So I mean, what do we exactly do we do in terms of trying to piece things together? I mean, it sounds like we're going to have to undergo a type of struggle. We're going to have to like undergo a type of struggle to develop any kind of meaningful culture.

Yeah, I think it's important to develop some type of a curriculum with basic texts and then or even just articles and texts related to specific topics. And those topics can be even the most rudimentary mind, body, soul, how to develop these faculties of the person, how to properly attune, integrate them so that you become a complete person, a complete Aryan. So that should be the sort of purpose of it all is like an alchemical transmutation, this proposed university.

And I think whomever has a willingness to participate in that in developing this curriculum would be very. I am definitely one of those people that would definitely love to compile a curriculum which would reflect sort of the positive development of the redevelopment, the reconstitution of sort of the European psyche. And to something, you know, into a hyperborean instead of like just a white nationalist, like I, I feel like white nationalism is antedated.

We need to think higher than just white nationalism. We have we have to think and not lose sight of, you know, racial components. No, you don't want some sort of.

No, that's not what I'm saying. I don't want to be just an elitist sort of third positionist where I don't like see race or no race is a real thing. And race is even though it's it's materialist, it probably manifests itself within the spiritual context as well.

Well, it's it's also I think Evola conceived of it as a concretion of higher forces. It's like differentiation of or a more greater order or complexity of being is what the material world is. So I think that's what we need.

We need to develop some type of program to that, and it has to be kind of a multifaceted program and which brings me to what I was discussing with you earlier about homeschooling. I think I think that, you know, the public school system is not going to be sufficient. It's not going to suffice to teach white kids or incorporate this and develop or harness white kids to be their fullest kind of manifest their their Hyperbarian sport spirit.

It's not going to. Absolutely is not going to encompass any of these concepts we're talking about here. It's going to simply stagnate the development of.

Of, you know, European children. Yeah. And we can see this with like a lot of developmental theorists that they use for the curriculum.

It's not congruent with European children. And the way the system is set up now is it inculcates white kids with guilt. Instead of teaching them about like, you know, past glories that they've accomplished, you know, because like I have focused primarily most of my time now upon the negativity of the condition of white people, because I've been rather disappointed by the state of Western society and white people, you know, and I thought by maybe being negative, I could, you know, swallowing the black pill, you know, being realistic.

I could maybe, you know, get some sense into white people. But at the same time, I recognize that there is a positive aspect. Yeah.

After a while, it just sort of beats people down too much. They become like a beaten horse and just run around. And that's why I think we need some positivity, like we need to develop young white boys into warriors.

We need to also develop and have them to be spiritual warriors. And we need them to, to develop their mind and body and spirit so they can fight against this, you know, what you guys call the Semitic Demiurge, what I call the Masonic shopping mall. Yeah, you got to have some parallel society with a sound basis, similar to the Third Reich in terms of their educational curriculum, you know, strength through joy, you got all this physical activities, you know, healthy, healthy physical activity, not just as an example, you know, I assume.

I'm talking about fighting arts. I want young white kids to learn fighting, simulated fighting arts. Yeah.

Like something what I don't know if you've heard of RAM. You ever heard of RAM? Rise Against Movement? Rise Above Movement. Okay.

Yeah. I've just heard of them. I'm not familiar.

They developed these fitness gloves for young boys to, you know, mainly, mainly just friends, mainly just friends to go and spar. You know, I'm thinking, what if we have these types of things from a very young age? This is I mean, this is important for white kids to know how to fight, you know, know how to like defend themselves. I understand they're getting trouble.

You know, you get in trouble in the society if you defend yourself. But there's there's nothing like being able to defend yourself against you know, hostile hostile enemies. Yeah.

It obviously instills great confidence in you as well. And it teaches you discipline and how to coordinate the mind and body together. So it creates a more holistic consciousness instead of just being some poindexter type.

You're just around all day, you know, like in fog leghorn car. You know what else? You know what also it does? It builds white kids confidence. And this is why Jews are trying to suppress white kids from learning these kind of organized fighting.

You know, they're against this because it builds up white masculinity. And that's one thing that Jews are scared of. They're scared of white masculinity.

Well, I think, too, that's why they destroyed the Boy Scouts also. Of course, it was probably always a Freemasonic organization from Baden-Powell onwards. But something like that would be very valuable also as a sort of wilderness adventure oriented.

Oh, definitely. Yes. That should be incorporated into the whole entire, you know, fighting, fighting sort of fitness clubs is that, you know, but like I said, they are scared to death of like white masculinity because you know what happens when white men become masculine? When white men become masculine, they start attracting white women and they start reproducing.

And they're defending their own culture and identity. Exactly. Enemies, the Jews and non-whites.

And you can see how the Jews are deliberately building up the non-whites to make them aggressive. They are, yes. They are doing that.

Give them all sorts of advantages, put them on a pedestal in the media they control. Also making them, making, making nearly every single couple you see on TV, an interracial couple, you know, saying that. I saw one recent advertisement with this one beta-cuck

white male.

Yes. That's what they like. He was hanging around a Negress and a Oriental female.

Oh, we're having such fun. I was watching, I was trying to listen to like a pro-white video, right? So it's all algorithmically structured to deliberately, you know, demoralize. Yeah, exactly.

And that definitely is by design, regardless of what people will tell you. That's by design. So yeah, they wanted, they went and see, my theory about that is I think the Jew is not, not a masculine.

Jew's not masculine at all. No, it's a lunar consciousness. So what he does is he, he lives vicariously through the non-whites.

He lives vicariously through the more aggressive non-white. He's the fight promoter, like what's his name there? Bob Arum. Yeah.

Or you know, one of the talent agents, talent scouts for the football team or the rap stars, stuff like that. Yeah. He's always the middle man.

You know, like I said, because the hierarchy of the Semite has been inverted. Like the top hierarchy for them is sort of a scribe or like some, some type of person that like sits all day and reads Talmud. It's a priestly caste, lunar, pseudo spirit.

That literally is what they do. They literally, the Orthodox Jews, they sit and read Talmud. That's all they do all day.

They actually have that system. And the women work. The women actually work in many cases, or they collect welfare.

If they're, they just go to yeshiva schools all day and collect welfare in New York. Right. In Brooklyn.

Yeah. I think they have their own police there, of course. They do.

And their own ambulance. Man, we, we need that. We need our own police.

We need our own ambulance. That'd be nice. Of course, they all have to be unofficial, basically, like the Hell's Angels are unofficial.

Of course. I guess the Hell's Angels are official in a way. But so they're certainly illegal as well, or at least largely illegal.

So that's something that we would definitely want to avoid. Yeah, I agree. I'm not encouraging any kind of criminal activity or lifestyle, but I, I like the structure of, of, you know, kind of motorcycle clubs.

I even like the structure of stuff like Yakuza and like triads. If white people could have something like that. Yeah.

Yeah. Not even mafia, more like triads and Yakuza. I think they're better than mafia.

Yeah, I guess that's true because they have a, well, the mafia was Jewish and they had their religious pseudo-spiritual demonological basis. And so whites need to have that also, but yeah, keep it. Triads is a, is like a secret society and it's based off I Ching, which is like a divination system.

Yeah. That was actually apparently white in its origins too from the Gobi desert. Really? I didn't know that.

Yeah. Because it's part of the Tao Te Ching and the Tao Te Ching was white and it was based on the, on the runes because they're all hexagrams. Yeah.

You know, the six sided figure. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. All the runes fit into that six sided figure and that's a Chinese hexagram system.

So they basically just, you know, inherited what they basically stole from whites when they probably overran and murdered them in that region. Just like they had. Yeah.

Like the, the Tocharians. I think, I think there's also the Sakae from around that region. I know Nordlux Bellator probably knows a lot more than me in my discussions.

Scythians. Yeah, that's right. The Scythians.

They're gold masks that they had. So obviously they had an advanced culture, but yeah, that's what is needed is a, you know, a society that has all manner of different, like a Chileastic. Yes.

That word Chileastic form. Yeah. Thousand sided form that can't be seen.

That's invisible. Yeah. An invisible empire, only not Freemasonic KKK.

Yeah. They were, they were definitely Freemasons. That was sort of the problem with the South.

The South had, was too Freemasonic. Yeah. And that's probably just set up for that purpose so they can slaughter more people, basically.

Yeah. Albert created it. Oh, that's, that's actually not, Albert Pike, I don't believe created it.

I think, I believe that one guy created it. Nathan Bedford Forrest, I believe created like the original Polotsky, Tennessee. But the main, like you're right, but they did, they did borrow a lot of the influences from Albert Pike.

So. Yeah. And they eat their own because it didn't, they just take Forrest statues down and stuff like that.

Yeah, they did. They did. But that was like the blacks wanted to, wanted to take down Forrest statues.

Well, just to, just to illustrate that the cabal eats its own people. So by affiliating yourself with them, you know, you get trapped in their initiatic system and then you become their, their slave, basically. Yeah.

When they're done with you, then they'll just kill you. Even their own Jewish people, they don't, sacrificing their own children. No, no, they don't.

In the most literal sense. No. And that's all, that's all tied into their Syrio-African demonology, as Alfred Rosenberg called it in the 20th century.

You know, and that, that traces itself back almost certainly to the more primitive races or species of hominids that they're involved with. I've heard that, that book I sent you, Hebrew Phoenicians and Judeo-Berbers. I'll definitely check that out.

Introduction to the Jews and Judaism in Africa. That looks like a, definitely a really thorough work on, on that sort of anthropological. Do you think like the, I've heard you say that you think like the subversion started at the Orphic rites.

Do you think Pythagoras absorbed a lot of subversive elements in, in like when he founded his sort of Pythagorean order? I'm reading some of the articles by Carriou, which touch upon these subjects. It's basically like an archeology of knowledge or the history of ideas, sort of a deconstruction in that, in that sense. A hermeneutics, I guess.

Yeah. Yeah. And basically Pythagoras, I think, derived most of his ideas from the Near East.

I've heard that, yeah. So all of these things that they're teaching, they're just sort of teaching it indirectly. They're teaching their... Did you, did you say Plato? Yep.

Well, from what I understand, Plato, however, in the Republic though, there was some Indo-European elements in there though, in the hierarchical structure that he describes. So I don't know like if every single, you know, writings of Plato absorbed like Near Eastern influence from Mesopotamia. It would be mediated through his probably Teutonic consciousness or his Grecian consciousness.

I guess at that time they were still somewhat mixed because of all the Persian influence and all the Near Eastern influence around there. But yeah, I'm pretty sure that most of those people that they're putting on a pedestal in mainstream academia, like Aristotle even, and Plato, that they are... I hate to hear that though, because like... Yeah, it's a

disappointment. It seems like you're, you're like, when you frame it that way, it seems like you're, you're saying that we're incapable of like forming any type of, of like original thought or whatever.

We have to be a derivative kind of culture. What I'm saying is that that was a result of intrusion into Aryan culture, destroyed it in whatever way. And many of these people are probably operatives or were probably operatives of theirs who were there to push an agenda, which is basically a naturalistic pantheism throughout.

For the most part, this, even though it appears to be contradictory with Plato, with his Platonic idealism. Yeah, the Platonic idealism and also the hierarchical structure that's in the Republic seems to reflect an Indo-European society. The thing is with the idealism is that it relates to a oneness, a God, which is monotheistic, which is like a one... Are you, are you, are you talking about, you're talking about Neo-Platonism? And Platonism also, because Neo integrates, integrates Platonism and Plato is definitely not, in my opinion.

I think, are you talking about Monadism or like, is that completely different? Sort of, that's the same type of pantheistic worldview, which is Near Eastern, which we were not really affiliated with in our authentic culture, so far as I can understand or know. But again, I'm not an expert. I'm just, you know, drawing inferences.

You might be onto something there. You might be onto something. It doesn't seem correct because this is the same sort of religious form that existed throughout the history, as it says in the article of Kiryu, Pan, Panic Power, just, you know, relating the history of Pan and Pantheism and Naturalism throughout the whole of the history, which became Enlightenment philosophy.

And that became Freemasonry for the most part, or was Freemasonry. And then that's basically Americanism in a way, right? Yes. Sort of egalitarian.

Yeah. Natural law. Everybody's got magic rights.

Everybody's equal in relation to a magic abstract oneness, which basically exerts an influence upon all by making them all the same in relation to itself. So it's sort of like a tyrannical, oppressive, despotic influence. And then from there, you have your Freemasonic and Jewish elites who are the despots, the priestly caste, you know, shepherd kings who control, who shepherd the flock.

In other words, all of the populace. Yeah. In an egalitarian system under God.

Yeah. Which is an abstract nothingness. Yeah.

So that's purely Near Eastern, basically, even though it appears to be Western, it's actually Near Eastern. So far as I can conclude provisionally anyway, that's all I can get to. Well, I don't know.

I've read other sources that say, sort of like the gematria that is like used in the Kabbalah and like Pythagorean, by the Pythagoreans, kind of had a Greek origin and sort of like it was the reverse. It sort of diffused into Near Eastern, like Middle East, like Near Eastern society. I think it was called Isagoge in Greece, which is a numerological thing.

But I'm not too sure. I've heard the adverse like, you know, claims. I know Bill White in the Tradition of the Mother mocked numerology saying that it's just a nonsensical, you know.

I kind of share that sentiment a little bit, because like looking at like number patterns, like you can like find number patterns into in anything like you could literally take and rearrange the numbers and make multiple infinite sort of combinations. Although I do I do think that in like, you know, the Kabbalah, there is like significance when it comes to lettering and numbers, you know, with the Hebrew alphabet. As far as like, you know, interpreting something like the Bible and like, you know, how many words are like in the Bible or like these specific words, a syllable, you know, counting by syllables and yeah, I don't know.

I'm a little skeptical when it comes to the numerology stuff. Well, it does make sense to some extent in terms of kinematics, I guess, if you want to call it that, the sound. OK.

That does have certain effects, you know. OK. Yeah.

It's like there's a lot of there's a lot of traditions where they say that the voice, you know, they like the the gods spoke things into existence in ancient Egypt. They talk, they have a myth. You know, they have a myth where they say people spoke like the gods spoke things in existence, like, you know, the Hindus, they say, Om, like, like, you know, is the vibration of the universe.

Yeah. And there might be some truth to that, but it's a question whether that is something that is appropriate for us or even reality or not. But it does make sense that obviously vibration is reality.

We can know that by listening to people speak or hear music or whatever. So that's obviously true. And obviously, you know, the sort of demiurgic, if you want to call it that crystallization of higher dimensions into matter, that is obviously a result of, you know, vibrational frequencies of energy fields so far as I know.

So that is basically, you know, as above, so below, as below, so above. You can infer one dimension from the other dimension. Yeah.

It's a multidimensional reality. So there's obviously a lot to do, a lot there in terms of reality. But how far that is a reality with all the, you know, the conceptions of like Freemasonry and Theosophy of the seven bodies and the seven planets and the blah, blah, blah.

Is that reality? I don't know. Questionable. It seems pretty.

And also like the if you heard of the Yazidi, the Yazidi, they have a set. They have seven towers and the eighth tower. According to them is where the where the demonic entities exist and they the Yazidis are practicing a type of Gnostic tradition that still exist in that existed way back then.

Yeah. The current Karazet Al-Yazid or what is it called the Karazet? Yes. Al-Yazid.

I know Joy of Satan may refer to that. They say that they're Satanists and that's the original tradition of Sumeria or something like that. It's interesting.

Like this, this is probably totally unrelated. I'm going to go out on left field here. I'm going to do something I usually don't do.

I usually don't like to speculate because I'm usually analytical. Like I look upon a lot of the stuff like with extreme skepticism, not to the point to where I won't entertain it or I won't say that it's not plausible. Yeah, not to cynicism.

You know, yeah, not to be cynical, not to be, you know, just totally nihilistic. But I'm a little I'm a little skeptical of somebody's claims, but there's a guy named John Keel Keel, and he read a book called The Eighth, The Eight Tower, and he talks a little bit about what you were talking about with the he believed like there was sort of demonic entities like in this eighth tower that was sort of controlling the. How do you spell his last name? I think it's K E E L. Okay.

John Keel. Well, it's it makes sense because obviously the Muslims probably would have killed them by now. I don't think he's a Muslim.

He's not a Muslim. I mean, the Yazidis. Yeah, I mean, maybe.

Forces protecting these people. Why would they not have just been murdered by all the. Well, they were.

Were they? They were, weren't they? In some ways, I think they've been. They were raped. I mean, they were raped and murdered in Iraq.

I mean. Yeah, I don't. I think the thing is, they probably would have been totally wiped out by now.

I mean, there are there a lot of them are Caucasian looking. Yeah. They have blue eyes and.

Yeah. Blonde hair. Yeah.

Thing is with this, what I'm trying to say is that, you know, they probably would have

been totally wiped out by now if there was no sort of higher force defending them. I think. I just found that interesting that you were talking about the seven.

You mentioned that the number seven, which there are like some numbers that have significance. You know, there's some numbers that I suppose have significance, at least in Kabbalah and like the whole like these various different traditions that we're talking about. And well, the eighth tower is like that just reminded me of that.

I think that refers to the Ogdoad, which is like the above the seventh heaven, which is above the sphere of Saturn. I know in Serrano's work, he says that basically. Septenary system.

Yeah. Septenary. Yeah.

That he says that Saturn is basically captive as a captive aeon of these of the. Yeah. The archons, right? Jehovah.

Yeah. Basically, that's what that is. So far as I know.

Yeah. Archontic entities. And John Lash speaks about that, too, in some of his discourses.

But he's pushing a sort of matriarchal, sacred feminine. Yeah, that's the flip side of that whole like New Age type of stuff. They all try to promote that kind of divine feminine, you know, feminist sort of New Age interpretation.

And that's why Abel is very good, because he's totally opposed to that sort of conception. Yeah. And that's definitely what we need, because we definitely don't need a feminine spirit.

I agree. We don't. At this time in history, especially, because, you know, it's just going to lead you towards living a life of sort of contemplation, just like the Jews, basically, pacifism and contemplation.

And you probably won't be able to procreate. No, well, not if you're going to follow a vegan diet. Exactly.

Stuff like that. I don't believe in veganism. You know, I actually did that for three years because I suckered into that.

And it led to my becoming physically atrophy. You need meat. You need meat.

That's how our brain developed to get bigger. You need meat. Well, you need you need definitely essential amino acids, amino acids from animal protein.

You can't survive for very long without that. And you'll just you'll cannibalize your own body's tissues over time. The longer you do that, the more rapidly you'll degenerate.

But that's why the Jews are pushing those sorts of that pseudo spirituality with theosophy and anthroposophy and all these other. I've heard people call like theosophy the twin sister of masonry. Yeah, it's sort of it's just like more of a wimpy is more or less similar.

And it's being pushed by the United Nations as well. Yeah, they even have their own curriculum and so forth. Yeah, they have an entire library called the Lucius Trust.

Right, right. Kind of weird. Yeah, I looked into that to quite a great extent.

Actually, when I was on a vegan diet, ironically enough, I actually I was living in a country in the countryside on a vegan diet and studying theosophy to a great extent. And all these other metaphysical issues or subject matters. And it just leads you to becoming sort of like a self-oriented recluse, basically.

Or if you're in, you know, like a city environment with all these sort of. You don't see any positive benefit from asceticism. Well, there's there's positive benefits from asceticism.

But in the form of that particular practice, you know, the sort of peace and love. Yeah, yeah. I was actually initially studying it because I was thinking, you know, well, maybe this is a I never really heard about it.

Maybe this is pro white or, you know, this is something related to the Thule Society or National Socialism or something like that. So I got sucked into it. And that's what it does to you, just like veganism, especially if you're on a vegan diet, it makes you spacey and sort of like mentally, I don't know, just not entirely there, I think, because you're you're the actor.

They've they've done studies on it. They've done studies where like vegan diets can make you into thinking mental disorder because they have higher amounts of mental disorder. What happens to you is that the myelin sheaths that wrap around your nerves, your brain basically degrade because there's no.

And that's why you don't feed a kid a vegan diet. You can because their myelin sheaths are not fully developed. They need fat and protein.

Yeah, it's basically a death diet. So that's what it does to you. All of these sorts of practices, pacifism, veganism, peace, love, bullshit, all of that leads to you're probably becoming like a zombie.

And that's what they want you to be. That way you can be easily programmed and manipulated. And you're always in an emotional state.

You're not assertive or aggressive. You're passive. They want you as a docile body, as Michel Foucault would say, in discipline and punish, which is essential work for people to

read, even though he was a fag.

I've read Foucault. I've read Foucault. He also wrote a great many texts upon the medical system too.

As a matter of fact, he's the only one that's done a systemic study of the sort of medical system as it's practiced. Yeah, I think Birth of the Clinic was a major one of those. It was a major.

It was a major breakthrough for studying the medical system. So I'm acquainted with Foucault. They definitely need to be scrutinized, those people.

Because that's one of the means that they get rid of people. Like George Lincoln Rockwell wrote, how to get out and stay out of a mental institution. That's how they try to railroad you.

Ezra Pound, I think maybe Newt Hampson also was put into a mental institution. So medical, and it seemed like there's those two industries, like the medical system with the pharmaceutical industry, which is killing white people with the opiates. It's like the second Opium War, which by the way, the Opium War was started by the Jews.

The Sassons. Yeah, they were in China at that time. There's a book called Chinese Communists, Chinese Jews by Istvan Bakony, B-A-K-A-O-N.

I've heard of it. It's a pretty, you know, tells a fair amount of information about that with photographic evidence. Well, wherever the British Empire, the Jews followed.

The Jews were always following wherever the British Empire went. That's because they created the British Empire, because British means covenant man in Hebrew. And the British Empire was created so far as I know by, once Cromwell was put in there, or just before that with John Dee and people of that sort.

And Queen Elizabeth the first. And after that, I think that was right around the time that Cromwell allowed the Jews back in. They created the fire of London so they could torch the place.

And then for some reason or other, I don't know the details of it exactly. I'm not a historian, but that let the Jews back in. And then from there, they got more power.

And then that's when the British Empire started right around that time. And I think they were in Spain, probably more, more in a powerful position there just before that time. And that's when they were going around with Spanish colonialism.

So that that reminds me, you mentioned Spain. You know how people say the protocols are fake? They're supposed to be sort of something they took from this, the dialogue in hell between Napoleon and Montecasque by Maurice Jolly. Well, there's a text in Spain

written by some Sephardi rabbi where it echoes the same sentiments as the protocols of Zion.

Yeah, so it authenticates it. Yeah, pretty much. That's my point.

Is that there are plenty of texts and evidence that the Jews, you know, meet up and do plan and plan things, contrary to what, you know, many people would have. Many of these like scholars would have you believe that the Jews definitely do meet up and conspire and plan things out. Yeah, there's so many of their plans that are revealed and on record.

I mean, you got Israel Cohen's plan. I've heard people try to deauthenticate that as well. But I mean, that's I personally, the protocols may or may not have been, you know, historically accurate.

But something took place with Jews and they codified something. Because it's it seems like it's playing out, you know, it's like, it's like Ford and Gerbil say it's like it's playing out as we as we see it today. Yeah, whatever.

If the theory fits the data, then it makes it something that's adopted as a hypothesis, whether it be proven or not. Or if it's a defeasible hypothesis, then, you know, it stands until that one, according to Ockham's Razor. And that's what I mean.

That's what I mean. Loki is that I want our own kind of academic institutions where we can study these various different things, history, science, where we can actually look into these taboo issues that they won't let us look into. Into mainline academia.

Yeah. And then have somebody funding scholars who can just spend all of their time doing that. But of course, that's presupposes that there's a actual means to do that.

And of course, there is economic means if people have a willingness to to pry their wallets open and, you know, contribute to that. But I wouldn't hold my breath. So people.

No, no, no. I don't think that exists. That's sort of the problem with many of these other alt-right types.

And I mean, white people in general, that white people have have enough money. That they could do that if they wanted to. Especially not pro-whites.

Pro-whites don't have that kind of money. But white people in general. There are some out there who could easily do that if they wanted to, but they do not.

But the reason why they don't do it is because there's no status involved. Yeah. With pro-white politics.

Pro-white politics makes you a pariah. It doesn't give you any social mobility. That's why

that's why there's a lot.

You don't see a lot of involvement from sort of the so-called white elites. The white elites don't want anything to do with it because it doesn't afford them any kind of special status. They don't want to jeopardize their place.

Yeah. They'd rather sell their own race out for their personal ego. For their own personal and to make sure their kids.

Yeah. At the very most, their personal family. That's about it.

That's where the limit is drawn with them. Yeah. So long as they have their family and their personal piece of the pie or paradise world, then they really don't give two tinkers dams about other people.

That's true. Other whites. You know, you see that all the time.

Just walking around. If you ever encounter, you know, walking around in a trendy area or area where they're, you know, office workers and stuff like that. You know, they'll just look at you like you're an absolute worthless piece of garbage.

If you've got a stain on your shirt or on your sneakers or whatever the case. It's pretty pathetic that things reduce to mere appearances when behind those appearances, there's, you know, the essence of the Aryan that these superficialized masses cannot perceive because they have the scales of mammon on their eyes and the scale of ego as well. Yeah.

Which leads me to another, I'm just going to divert off course here a little bit and circle back to what we're talking about with when we were talking about sort of surveillance. Well, there is these group of journalists and this woman named Megan Squire. She's trying to devise this algorithmic system to where she compiles databases from people that are members of various different Facebook's roles from people that went to Charlottesville.

Also, various different affiliations with groups like Patriot Front, Identity Europa, all like the sort of like groups, which I don't recommend you join. I don't recommend you. Say what? The more soft core mainstream.

Well, yes, but everything, like everything, like she plans to compile everything. She's compiling everything from Proud Boys down to Adam Woffin. It doesn't matter to her.

She doesn't care. She's going to compile it all. And I'm, you know, I'm not scared of this, but it won't stop me from being pro-white or talking to people.

But the way she's planning to do it, I recommend you listen to her talk sometime on the podcast. I don't speak German. I don't recommend you listen to that podcast the entire

thing, but listen to Megan Squire on there and listen to her TED Talks.

And I think Megan Squire herself, she may be Jewish. I don't know for sure, but she either may be a cat lady or she might be Jewish. I don't know either one.

That's the way the Jews do that. They hide behind the facade of, you know, a white liberal or something. That way they can get Christian conservatives to attack their own people.

Yeah. And shift attention away from Jews. So basically what she's doing is that, and that's pretty scary because she said she not only wants to target the people who do the podcast, she wants to get the background people too.

That is the people that maybe make an appearance or two. And she wants to link these people together. And soon what's going to happen with this, see, and this is what people need to understand about journalists.

And I think if we ever devise a code, we should never speak to journalists. Never. If you're a pro-white activist, you should never speak to journalists at all.

Never. Because they are satellites for gathering intel for authorities. That's what they are.

They are basically sort of the pseudo, sort of Stasi, you could say. They collect information on people. They compile the profile.

They feed it to the ADL. The ADL and the SPLC feed it to the federal authorities. Would you say that's consistent? Yeah, I would say so.

I've experienced that myself when I took the risk of talking to some vice reporter who is probably a Jew himself. And I naively assumed that, you know, I could at least get a couple words in edgewise. But he just deliberately distorted everything I said, even though I said only the most bare bones things because I wanted to overturn my decision for my legal case.

And so I had to do that as a means of trying to publicize that so that they would be forced to overturn it or to enable that to exist because it was made public knowledge. But yeah, it's definitely not a wise idea to talk to those types of people because that's all they are is just a quasi-government agent. Yep.

And that's my point with talking to them. It's just not smart at all to do so. It should be codified not to speak to these groups because they're never going to represent your side evenly.

Um, have you read any of this de-radicalization literature they have out there? I have these people who do these like research and these studies trying to understand the uh,

they're trying to understand white nationalism. Um. Oh, because you have to guard for your own identity.

That's insane. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. It's like it's it's automatically considered like terrorism.

They consider white nationalism and having any kind of white, solid white identity to be terrorism. And yet being a Jewish supremacist is virtuous because of the holy hoax. It is.

So you can just kill all the Palestinian children you want. Yes. You can rule the world through the central bank.

Yes. Rule the media. And that's perfectly fine because of these fake, uh, psyops about your being a victim.

Yeah. And of course, most of them don't really care either. They just want to get money and be popular and get a sense of importance by working in whatever important government job, because that's their, their whole mentality basically is, uh, sort of reptilian in the sense of, uh, hierarchical thinking.

They want to ascend the hierarchy and get higher, higher, higher. Yeah. Power mad people.

They're obsessed with status. Yeah. They're, they're obsessed with status.

And that, that's kind of the downfall of, uh, white people in the West. They're obsessed with status. And of course, their status is just based upon raking in money and having a position which controls... Also access to like certain social circles.

It's either money or social circles. That's all they're, they're concerned about. Yeah.

And of course, uh, the social circles are related to their capacity. That's the fundamental thing. If they're not just born into it and can just live an idle rich life, then their job capacity, that is what defines them basically as their identity.

So they are their label and, uh, anybody who doesn't have a label like them or all the degrees, certificates, blah, blah, they are worthless garbage, basically, even though they might be a genius or something like that. Is there anything else you want to cover Loki? Um, is there anything else? What you want to cover? Oh, it's, it's approaching like two hours now. I don't want to like, you know, run this too long because if I run it too long, nobody listens past like the two hour mark.

Yeah. I think we basically covered, uh, pretty much everything on the agenda that you had. So I think, uh, yeah, that's, is there like any additional thing though? Um, for people to investigate.

Yeah. I would just say you can check out my website at hyperborean.info. Also, also, um, check out my, uh, my, my show called surviving by America. It's a, it's a show I interview activists.

I interview scholars and I try to piece together, uh, exactly what went wrong with the West and with white people. And I try to piece the piece, the, uh, pick up the pieces and try to explore, uh, those concepts. And that's something absolutely essential at this time that sort of deconstruction, trying to straighten out the white man's thinking and understand where we went wrong and how we can get back on a better track.

Certainly not the track of, uh, the traditions that have been imposed on us ever since who knows when, you know, ancient Greece or who knows, but yeah, we want to skip off that track and go on to a better one because this is the rails of the crazy train flying off a cliff right now. Yeah. And we're, we're on this sort of like train of fools and they're all trying to, you know, attack us.

We're trying to tell them what's happening, but yeah, they're just, they're almost certainly doomed. Most of them. Okay.

I look forward to talking to you again, Loki. Um, this was a, this was a great conversation and, uh, very insightful. Uh, thanks for, uh, thanks for talking.

Uh, thanks for, uh, I hope you recorded. Did you record on your end? Yep. It's recording.

Good because, uh, I think, uh, I think halfway through this, I think my OBS sort of didn't pick up your voice on the other end. So it only picked up my voice. So if like you could give me a copy of that.

Yeah, I'll send it to you. But anyway, guys, um, I plan on, you know, talking with Loki more, I'm probably going to bring Loki on my, uh, live stream and, uh, tune in for, uh, for surviving via America. And, uh, I hope to have many more conversations such as this.

All right. Nice talking to you. And until next time, see you Cal.



API: Communications with Travis

to Aryan practical idealism, where we analyze concepts and ideas and try to make them a practical reality related to white activism and survivalism. So today we'll discuss communications in whatever form, specifically emphasizing cyber communications, if we could call them that, for various ideas that we can use to spread messages and interrelate with one another. So my guest, I don't know if you want to go by a pseudonym or do you want to use some? You could just continue, I don't know, show, exposure, whatever you want to call me.

I don't care. Okay, I don't want to expose you to other people. So how about we can just call you shill exposure, exposure again.

Yeah, that's fine. So what are your conceptions of useful communicative means or forms of communication that we can use to avoid censorship, to spread the message maximally and to be effective in our communications with one another? I think what could work is sort of a, something that hasn't been tried, I don't think, is a sort of a secret society or something that's a relatively hidden operation where we might have some kind of secret forum that's like invite only. And there would be certain prerequisites to access or really, there could even be like certain levels, like the lower level, it could be based on trust, you know, like the lower level would be the, you know, just kind of the entry level types.

And then as you advance higher, you know, by either deeds or, you know, proving that you're legitimate, then that's where, you know, actual decisions with the organization would be taking place because we wouldn't want to get infiltrators who try to push their self-destructive agendas and basically subvert the entire organization to, basically, into something else entirely. Or else just to infiltrate it and associate it with illegal activity and then take you down through the state, which you definitely don't want. So in other words, Turn it into like a, people who would turn it into a terrorist organization, I would, I would kick out immediately.

So in other words, you want first this organization would exist in an electronic form. Is that what you're saying? It could be both. It could be both.

I would say sort of like a clandestine ghost wolf sort of a way where we don't really have uniforms. We don't really have any, you know, it's very hidden. Like we might have some kind of a ring or something like that or whatever it is to that sort of esoteric that maybe you could identify members with, but it would be something very subtle.

It wouldn't just be, you know, some uniform or you're walking in the street and yeah, so no racket basically. No public organizations. I would say publicly would not be the smartest idea because then that would get infiltrated and fall apart.

And or it would be associated in the public mind with terrorism through the media so they can justify potentially planting something on you and then, you know, raiding you or something like that. Just like in a Ruby Ridge type scenario or something of that sort, whether you're living in an urban environment or whatever environment, then you're taking the risk of being sabotaged and taken down by the self-proclaimed authorities and being, you know, associated with criminality because dead men tell no tales, as they say. So yeah, once the jog gets a hold of, you know, knowledge of certain, you know, I guess identification or really ways to recognize the organization, then they would use that and kind of like what they did with the Nordic resistance movement, or I think the Greek Golden Dawn, I think that happened to them, where they would just, you know, see these symbols and say that's like a terrorist act or whatever it is, and that's certainly not what you would want to have anything to do with.

So it would just have to be very underground organization. Yeah, so in other words, what we need is to have an organization, informal network, which is not geographically limited in scope, but can be anywhere on the earth at any time, and the means to ensure its security and its efficacy, communication amongst members, is to basically have certain cyber communications and non-cyber communications, real-life communications, that are encrypted and very highly secure so that they cannot be infiltrated and they cannot be known by what calls itself the authorities. So in other words, you basically have to act as a gang for the most part, but specifically you were referring to a forum and websites as a cyber communications means or medium to unify people and bring them together.

So what specifically in your conception would that entail exactly? Whatever would be most effective at a reach, well not necessarily reach, but if you, well secure, whatever would have the highest sense of security basically. So it would probably be like an invite-only website with, and if it were, if anyone did enter this website that, like we mentioned earlier, that pushed certain agendas or whatever it was that would drag and debase the organization down, that's where you would kick them off the site and maybe even, well I mean blocking their IP wouldn't do much because then they could just go and get a VPN and have fun with that. But you could also have a member, I just saw something, oh I just saw some video talking about that comment system, that new comment system on BitChute that's critical of it.

I haven't watched it, but I mean that brings up another point is that we would want to create our own way, our own engine, our own hosting service, because if we just were like Gab or whatever it was and used Disqus and Mastodon or in the case of the forums where they use DreamHost, I think we would want to build our own servers to make sure that they couldn't shut our site down. Yeah, everything's got to be encrypted from the very beginning, like from the ground up, from scratch. There can't be any utilization of the currently existing technology except insofar as it can be completely bracketed off or just used in terms of its architecture.

Yeah, it is interesting how some sites they would change their domain address for security reasons. Well, that's not really necessarily the best option. No, I don't think it would.

You need to get right into the nuts and bolts of the actual technical details, the programming of computing so that you can have, I'm not an expert in this myself, but so that you can have a completely distinct forum that piggybacks onto the internet like a dark web, only it would be like a light web. It would be a web of truth, I guess you could say, that only people who are vetted and through various rigorous processes based on interrogation and first person involvement. And so it could sort of be like in a medieval castle, they have layers, like the outer town, and then you have concentric circles of security.

So you go closer and closer, and the closer you get, the more you're knowledgeable about what's going on. So the outer circle could be just more to reach people like putting out websites and this could be used on various forums and so forth, just generally like right now with basic regular propaganda, just websites that advertise it and make people aware of what it is. Yeah, and also we should have a site that doesn't have any sort of loophole where you know, we say we're a free speech site, but in reality we're, you know, censoring certain words, because I just clicked on that video and basically the issue with Bidshoot's new comment system is that videos that are marked not safe for work, you can't comment on.

So what we need to do is have a website that is very general, that enables people to cut touch base with one another, hook up with one another at a basic level, and then from there, when they do that, then there's more encrypted sub websites or different, yeah, basically totally separate websites that they gain access to once they have been vetted in person, or if not vetted in person, then you know, only to the extent that they have earned sufficient trust based upon their actions, but it ultimately needs to be an in-person thing, so that it becomes very particular and very specific in one's particular location, so they can adopt this label if they base, if they agree to these various principles, that the organization, which could be like a society, it's not necessarily explicitly racial or explicitly political, but a society, if you agree to these terms, these ideas, then you can go further in it, and then from there, there are yet further terms that you agree to, and so it's basically through your demonstration of your adherence to these principles, then you go further and further into these different websites, so it's like a sort of nesting dolls type. What sort of initiation you think should be created for it? Yeah, to some extent, something along those lines, basically compartmentalization, so the point is, ultimately the goal is to have physical in-person real life activism and organization for the purpose of building power, networking, and resource, basically building communities as the ultimate end goal, but initially it's just putting forth the idea from there, continual vetting throughout the whole process through these particular tests of loyalty and adherence to these particular values, and this will have to draw upon

actual real people who meet actual real people at a certain point through the appropriate interrogative techniques, but in terms of the websites and organization, everything should be using different, ideally, as you said, a totally different server, a totally different encryption, or various technologies that serve as barriers in that sort of concentric circle type conception. Should we have a, on that site, should we have a, create some sort of video component of it, or like video addresses, or? What do you mean video addresses? Just sort of informative messages for those who are on the site, or what have you.

Yeah, basically it should be advertising, well advertised, and be made to cater to the demographics, obviously, that we're looking for, people who are reachable demographics. Again, starting from the beginning, more non-explicitly racial and non-explicitly political, and then from there refining it in terms of details, as the person becomes more and more involved in the organization, based upon their activism and so forth. I'm pretty sure that's how the National Alliance worked with William L. Pierce and the Cosmotheists.

The National Alliance was a little, well they were more public than, compared to what we're discussing, we're a little less, I mean I think they were the most successful of those organizations that already existed, but it's just, I think in the case of that, I think that that one would get infiltrated frequently, as seen with that degenerate Eric Glebe, who took over after Pierce died. To sidetrack by the details of these things, so it's just a general structure, you know, like the initiatic thing. What qualifications do you think that we should have for organization, whether it's lifestyle choices, or as we mentioned earlier with agendas, or what qualifications do you think? Basically, it would be as close to our values as possible without being explicitly racist or explicitly political, so it's just talking about tradition.

I think the alt-right, in the very general sense, is somewhat similar to that, but I don't advocate the alt-right or support the alt-right. I mean in terms of the general non-racially explicit, non-politically explicit conception of tradition, so you're going to utilize these sorts of things which are related to the traditions of white people in specific areas, or in general, more general areas, the history of the people, the actual tradition of them, and then bringing that forward, presenting that to people, and that as sort of like advertising vehicles of that, only not something like a historical society, but something which is more structured, you know, that could be part of it, but it would be more just about like a league or a society which is very, you know, oriented toward basic principles, similar to the creativity movement, only not necessarily, not explicitly referring to white people as such, just sort of these principles and ideas of power, of strength, of, you know, willpower, of resisting tyranny, and so forth, like in Francis Parker Yawkey's Imperium, how he refers to the culture distorters in the culture, exactly, yeah, so it's sort of like indirectly alluding to the Jews, and so forth, and then, you know, so they're basically just substitute terms for those more explicit terms, that way people who are not, another

term he uses is international manipulators, yeah, exactly, so those terms being used as part of the advertisement and part of the sort of like more outer circle, I guess you could say, of the propaganda, that would be pretty much what should be done at first as the outer sort of like exoteric form of it, I guess you could say, and then as people go forward more and more in it, there's like curriculum that could be developed so that they have to read certain books, and so forth, you know, very basic pamphlets that we can, or whomever wishes to create such an organization, can develop based upon these general conceptions and ideas, based upon Francis Parker Yawkey's Imperium, based upon Julius Evola's work, based upon Pierce's work, and things of that sort, only not so naturalistically oriented, and then when people, you know, they, it's sort of like Scientology in a way, only not so corrupt and Jewish, because obviously Scientology is created by a Jew, L. Ron Hubbard, but just the general conception of that, it is just, you know, preaching, I guess you could say, or advocating a sort of salubrious living traditionalism and opposition to the, you know, the international manipulators and so forth. Yeah, and the literal sense of salubrious living, of having a healthy lifestyle, not necessarily of Kwasin's diet of veganism.

Yeah, the die-it, basically, but yeah, that I think is the general, very, very general approach to have, and of course people have done this already to some extent in whatever form, you know, so having like websites, and then specific forums related to the, to different websites, so that the outer, the most exterior of the, of the concentric circles of the organization, or the society, would be just a basic forum, and then from there, basic introduction, you know, to that, and then people can sign on and dialogue, and that can serve as like a recruitment platform, and then from there, you know, it would have to be further and further involved, and there shouldn't be any identification required on the part of the people, because they can just make up whatever ID they want anyway, like operatives, they can just fabricate any sort of ID, so that's not any way to vet people anyway, that's just the way that these honeypot organizations gather data on people in the first place, and that would deter anybody who doesn't want to have their name put on a list, and so forth. So, you know, we could even have that, or somebody could even have that penciled in, stating, you know, we don't want to, we don't need to know your name, your address, or even what you look like, you know, we just want. Yeah, because that brings up an interesting point, where someone that I was talking to mentioned, you know, creating a video site where, I think this is a bad idea on his part, where have a video site where everyone shows their face and gives a photo ID, I mean, that in itself sounds like you're giving your info, and that's, I think that's a terrible idea for security reasons.

Yeah, obviously, whoever said that is just probably an operative themselves, looking to gather data on people, for the most part, through obvious, explicit, you know, show, stand up, and be counted, but like Bill Rise said in his Might It Is Right podcast, keep your head down, you know, you don't want to, don't put your name on a list, read the

document, drop the list on Solar General website. So, thus far then, we have the general conception of this organization outlined, just through a pure, purely a website, and this would, again, entail all sorts of, like, leaflets, and flyers, and stickers that could be printed off, and you know, instructions as to how to distribute them purely within a legal context, and if it's not legal in your country, then maybe there would be some way to tailor that to the particular laws of the country, and if not, then who cares? You can just give advice about, you know, this person did this, and that's considered illegal in the country that you are, but that would be up to the person in a particular country to know their particular laws, and so forth, and, you know, from there, they can go and spread around propaganda, and that's part of their, sort of, like, initiation to prove their loyalty to the organization. They have to, you know, maybe videotape themselves doing that, although that would compromise and deter a lot of people, or it could just be based on the honor system, or something, but, you know, it's difficult to really vet people unless you see them face-to-face.

It's a pretty difficult thing. It could only go so far on the internet, basically. In order to get really involved, you'd have to basically form your own group and organization locally, and then do all that yourself according to various instructions, very detailed, particular things.

So, in other words, the general idea here is, like, an associate organization or a society, that's not a top-down structure, so that can't be taken down. It's just decentralized. Yeah, I would say your document on how to detect an agent would be a good, sort of, betting system for, you know, being able to detect someone's authenticity or inauthenticity.

I think that's only a very superficial and basic way, though. What needs to be done is very thorough, depending on how involved they become in the organization or society. Sure.

It would have to be more and more thorough, and more and more involved, so that they, you know, eventually, at certain points, depending on how much information they're going to receive, they have to do things that will potentially compromise them, maybe. Yeah, we wouldn't want a Tony Evola to happen or organization. No.

The thing is, though, I'm not too sure about it legally, but I think that the police can basically do whatever they want illegally, in order to basically entrap you. So, if you were to try to compromise people through illegal actions, then you might very well be subjecting yourself to, you know, arrest yourself for violating some type of law. So, maybe what needs to be done is just some type of, like, psychological manipulation and MKUltra-style interrogation of some kind, and or hiring a private investigator, or investigating them yourself, if you have the capability, or developing those skills as a private investigator, to further interrogate people, and come to an understanding of, you

know, whether they're an operative or not, and whatever.

Yeah, the only thing about that is many are experts at practicing deception, so you can't really always tell. Yeah, it's sort of hard, like George Lincoln Rockwell said, you can't out-sneak a sneak, unless you are one yourself, like that Jewish gang-stalking guy on BitChute, he's obviously, like, a habitual liar, right? I'm convinced that in his case, I think he's an infiltrator. Yeah, but the people like that in general are, you know, they're so much accustomed to lying, that that's just their way of life.

So, if you're not that type of person, then it's not as easy for you to interrogate or vet people like that, although you can read between the lines, you know, looking up various means of observing people's facial behavior, their sort of micro-movements of their faces, to see if they're lying or telling the truth. But it's always defeasible, it's never certain in any case, so it becomes very difficult to really know for certain, because all these ethnic gangs that have their little societies of, you know, initiation, blood-in, blood-out initiation, it's all based on ethnicity, so they look upon white people as necessarily an enemy, and they're already united together, so they trust each other based upon their blood, whereas we are so fragmented that we can't do that, because we don't have sufficient, you know, we're not an undifferentiated multitude like all the non-whites are, we're too hyper-individualized, and we have too much schism on that basis that fragments us from one from another, so it's difficult to, you know, really trust another person in that similar type of gang initiation type thing, where they commit criminal acts in order to bind one another to their organization, so I don't think it would actually work very well that way, and like I said, you know, a cop or something like that might do that, and then if you're going to incite that, you're basically committing a crime by inciting violence, I think. Right.

So how particularly people are going to have to vet one another and things like this, that's more a matter for organizations, as we spoke of last time, it's just up to them to do, you know, do your research and interrogation, Paladin Press, Zed Library, type PAF. Do you have any Paladin Press or Delta Press books? Yeah, I got all sorts of those printed off from the net on interrogation and stuff like that. Have you read that, I think one of their more known books is that Hitman book? Yeah, it's a stupid book, it was just a fictional book anyway, written by some woman in Florida, but we don't want to get sidetracked.

The point I'm trying to make is that, you know, we want to, it's up to the people to investigate their own people on the boots on the ground fashion. What we need to do, or what whomever needs to do, is to have an organization or group with its own associate, its own website, and that's like an associate organization that anybody in the world can take up and use, and that can be done through the website maybe, so that it's like a forum, an encrypted forum that can be used by pretty much anybody at a basic level, and then from there it goes to other websites unrelated to it, or at least not legally

provable to be related to it, that require more and more encrypted passwords and so forth based on vetting. So the more the person's vetted, the more toward the inner circle they get, the inner core in terms of like a concentric circle of different websites of an associated organization, and it becomes more and more concrete, you know, in the local area.

So from the globe, global level to the local specific level, you know, you're starting out with the websites, you see the advertisements around, or you go on social media and you see this organization or society being advertised on the social media, go to the website, agree to the principles of it, then you maybe leave a message, and then the person monitoring or administering the website gets back to you via an encrypted email and gives you access to a general forum, you know, like a lowest level forum where you can just ask questions and they can give you answers, and then from there further it would go into more specifics, specific forum. Yeah, that's what I mentioned earlier, where there would be sort of a structure where they're built on trust or the deeds or based on various interrogation methods, you would sort of have certain levels for each assignment, if you want to call it that, but really with whichever direction they're taking, whether it's propaganda or general, I mean, how do you feel about in-person meetups? I think it's essential at certain points that you have to meet up with people in order for to know them and to gain their trust and to actually be effective, because ultimately the purpose will be forming, you know, pooling resources together, buying property, land, and forming actual groups that do actual physical things, such as... Do you think that we should have chapters by region? That's what I'm saying, that it's... That's sort of like what the National Alliance did. Yeah, that's an associate organization, that you're associated with it by virtue of agreeing to the general principles espoused on the initial website, and then from there more and more pamphlets and so forth, pamphlets, articles, like Pierce had the Cosmotheist lectures, right? So that would be what it would be like.

It would be like a university curriculum, only in terms of a society based upon people's agreement with the principles, and they're fulfilling various questions based upon the material of the organization. And then if they don't really have time for all that, then they can only go to a certain level, right? So it's just like any sort of grade system or rank structure, like a military, because that's what needs to be done eventually is formation of security companies and formation of just like Claston had with the White Rangers or the White Berets, the security companies of a creativity movement. So basically, everything Claston did was right for his time too.

Of course, it didn't entail necessarily as much in the way of current technology, but it was more, it was explicitly racist. And so it didn't really, you know, it did work, but I don't think it will be as effective at this point because it's too difficult to avoid detection that way. And they can just shut you down because that organization is now associated with all sorts of criminality from various incidents that had occurred.

So basically, the creativity movement had the right idea and has the right idea, but it's not necessarily, isn't, you know, not good enough in terms of the particular approach. Right. Yeah.

And as for that curriculum, what would, what do you think would be suggested for that? I would say good introductory work would be like maybe obviously George Lincoln Rockwell among others. You don't want it to be explicitly racist. Yeah, I guess that's true.

Francis Parker Yawkey. Francis Parker Yawkey. Yeah.

Julius Avila, because it doesn't explicitly refer to race in all of his works, only in some of the works. And so basically it would be selections from these various radical traditionalists. And whatever.

Ben Klassen would be any good or? Well, no, because they're affiliated with that. Because he was, yeah, creativity. You can take quotations from these works that are non-explicitly racist and non-explicitly political, or you can tailor that material.

But there's always the possibility that the Jews and their operatives will associate it with that or trace it back to that. What about Reveille B. Oliver's work? Then that will associate you with that explicitly racist stuff, which is also explicitly associated with criminality because of whatever events had occurred. Yeah, that or your general region of where you're at.

Some countries don't. They can capture some people for. Like, I think in some countries, the Turner Diaries is illegal to own.

Yeah. So basically, you don't want to be affiliated with any content that might potentially incriminate you in that. It's got to be nebulous.

In other words, it's got to be a concept that's like a noumenon. It's not a phenomenon in the concrete, material, biological, racist sense. It's got to be like Yaki had approached it in a more general, broad sense.

How far are you through that work? Not very far, but I think that is the proper approach to take, is dealing with things at a more spiritual level, because that's the way things are in reality. And so you want to approach it as above, so below, however corny that sounds to people. Yeah, I viewed it as a pretty impactful work.

Unfortunately, many tend to ignore it because, unfortunately, many tend to overlook anything that could be viewed as dense or philosophical. Do you think Nietzsche would be? Yeah, you can incorporate some of that because it's not explicitly racist. But I would disagree with Nietzsche in very many points because it's more naturalism.

It's more Dionysianism. And Nietzsche has often been associated with, or he was spoken of as the half Jew by, I forget whom, stated that. It might have been.

Well, I know that he wasn't fond of Wagner's views in his later life. I'm speaking of Nietzsche being a half Jew in the sense of his particular content of his Dionysianism, because Dionysos was actually not an Aryan god, as Bill White was writing in the tradition of the mother. It's the consort of the great mother, which is Baal, which is basically what the Jews are.

Like in Freemasonic lodges, that's what Lucifer is. Lucifer equals Baal equals Dionysos. So Nietzsche is more Jewish than anything.

So I would not incorporate most of his works, maybe a little bit of his, but I don't think so. I think Nietzsche would be omitted from that. But this is a question of developing the curriculum itself.

So in other words, what needs to be done? Associate organization, general curriculum principles, as outlined, like in the White Man's Bible or the Little White Book, create a website that is the basis of that, presents that material. And then from there, you just put your email on. I want to be contacted.

We don't need your ID. We don't need your address. We prefer not to have that.

You know, use a fake email in communicating with us and we will get back to you with more content. Then you put your email in there, you contact with them, and then from there, if they don't seem like an operative after just a couple email exchanges, then you give them a link to another website totally unrelated to that, which would be a forum website. Ideally, this would be hosted on some independent server, which is all encrypted and so forth and hosted in somewhere like Iceland or something like that.

Do you have any connections where these servers could be made at the moment? Not so far, but something ideally in a country which is not under the jurisdiction or under the extreme control of Jews. In other words, a country like Iceland or somewhere way out of the way that has very intelligent people who are racist, who cannot, will not be shut down as easily by the Jews, by the system, so to speak. Yeah.

Whether it's by legally or through harassment or whatever, the way they could get to you. Could be cyber attacks or something of that sort that they would utilize. In other words, you want to do something along those lines with a very basic, bare outlines, bare bones structure.

It would be structured along the lines of concentric circles, so to speak, in that model, like an onion, like the Tor browser's image there. Everything is encrypted. Ideally, as you go in the organization, you could have your own encrypted emails, your own email provider, your own encryption software so that all of the emails that are transmitted are

in cipher so that they cannot be read by anybody.

And then you have your own decryption software that decrypts all of your emails. That at a higher level, we know when it's necessary to do that so that it can basically ensure maximal privacy. So encrypted email, encrypted software, hosted in a different country, ideally, than North America or in Europe or in most of Europe, rather.

What about Eastern Europe? I'm not too sure. Wherever. Wherever it would be conducive to maximal security and maximal undetectability.

And so that's a general structure. People develop a curriculum. They utilize principles from works that are not explicitly racist or explicitly political, just sort of general philosophical principles and ideas similar to the National Alliance, but not as explicit and not affiliated with any currently existing political or racial groups so that there can be no trace or association created between whatever group, organization or society people are forming and whatever currently exists.

So it's something totally new, totally unattached and unaffiliated. And then ideally, as people go forward, they meet people in person and then they create more physical infrastructure and physical organizations, groups, holding companies, security companies, just pooling resources together in a more survival sense, people even rooming together, basically like a gang or a mafia, because that's pretty much what it has to be in order to survive. You can't survive by yourself just being some homeowner or something like that.

And, you know, on the weekends, you just play organization. It's got to be your whole life, basically. Otherwise, you're going to be, you know, if you want to take it further.

Right. But obviously, you mean in the sense of having a double life, you think that wouldn't work? Well, it would work to whatever extent it could be made to work, but it's not. Well, of course, you're going to have to be affiliated with society to whatever extent because you're plugged into society.

The point is to create a parallel society so that you exist just like any of the other ethnic groups. You know, you've got your Jewish community, you've got your whatever. So this will be just a white community that exists as a sort of overlaid upon the society that currently has been overlaid upon whites as the founders of that society.

And then from there, people should have some type of cryptocurrency that they can use based upon the possession of actual real estate and, you know, physical, tangible goods, just like all these non-whites have. They've got their piles of gold and jewels and everything else, you know, their farmland and so forth in their own countries. So whatever it takes to build power on a personal level, that is what is needed to be done.

Of course, these are just very difficult of realization, any of these ideas. And they would

require quite a large investment of time and effort on the part of people. And most people would not have a willingness to do that because of the climate of this society, the possessive, individualist, self-serving mentality of people here.

Right. So what needs to be done. I would agree with sort of a pan.

Well, I mean, that's basically what it is, where it's not really centralized. So it could be wherever in the world, you know, pan, you know, sort of like a not in the physical sense of it is sort of like a world imperium, except it's not explicitly such it's just sort of like a hidden power, hidden underground power. Yeah, basically in the perfect world, what would be done is sort of as above, so below it would be from the Internet to the streets, trying to manifest these ideas in a practical, physical, real sense.

And of course, it can simultaneously be done in a physical sense. But you've got to have a sort of very sound foundation, ideologically, spiritually, of an organization, a society, a group, call it what you will, whatever the label may be and whatever the particular form of that may be in terms of that culture, that ideology. But I think it should be, you know, just mainly philosophical and or spiritual organization.

Like more or less any, I don't know, not necessarily a secret society, but in a sense of a sort of esoteric or spiritual society, if you will. It's pretty much all religions and all spiritual societies always have a rank structure. They always have an organization.

I spoke to that Professor Kariu guy who translates Ebola's works, and he stated that, you know, the Aryans never had any secret societies, that that was an Asiatic idea. But at the same time, it's still, you know, there's a grade structure in all traditions. There's always rank, there's always a hierarchy, and that hierarchy is always compartmentalized so that, you know, only people who are worthy can rise.

It's always merit based, based on a demonstration of the amount of effort and the type of effort and the quality and quantity of the effort you put in. So, yeah, the goal is the goal is a parallel society as a means of sort of withdrawing from the system perfectly legally and not having anything to do with it to the extent possible or having minimal dealings with it so that it just rots like overripe fruit on the vine of life, basically. So, it's like as if you had had your house infested with cockroaches and then you just, you know, or yeah, and then you just leave the house and after a while all the food goes away, there's no food source for the cockroaches, and then they either die off or they leave.

But of course, it'll never really work like that ultimately. I'm pretty sure ultimately it'll be some type of race war to the end, and that's why these organizations are even more imperative because it's not just, you know, on a fun time, let's create a fun little organization and create our magic society. It's no, this is life or death situation, food, shelter, water, heat, self-defense, security, and then the development of a higher culture starting as a basis of it, you know, a basis of a higher ideal, and everything else should

polarize around that ideal like the swastika around the pole star, you know, that looking at the pole star from the North Pole from Hyperborea, you see the pattern of the swastika with that constellation of Ursa Major, I think it is.

So, that should be the idea. And of course, no symbolism or anything that relates to anything racial because that would or doesn't explicitly relate to anything racial because that would obviously be considered illegal or whatever the case. Right.

I think that a lot of what could be used for reference would be maybe like 19th century historical works or, you know, before the corruption came through and distorted a lot of things and what could be taken from there. Well, even then though, that time period in history was itself corrupted by materialism as Yawkey speaks. Right.

So, it was. That is what Yawkey also mentioned. He mentioned that and also he expected that something that he was probably wrong about was that he thought the 20th century would be the exact opposite of that and they would just become, you know, he made a comparison between the 19th century being a capitalistic century while he expected the 20th to be more socialistic or just complete opposite to that.

But in a lot of ways, he was sort of like a post-World War II prophet of that sort. He was one of the first people after World War II who really pointed out these things. You know, he preceded Rockwell by some time.

So. Well, once again, they're just the forerunners of the future. It's as above, so below.

So, the ideas exist, like Miguel Serrano said in Adolf Hitler's Ultimate Avatar. You know, the ideas, they exist, but the enemy does not know that so far as can be understood. They think they've won, but the reality is Hitler won by losing.

You know, he won in the spiritual, but not in the material. So, the ideas continue onwards and these ideas crystallize, these thought forms, they crystallize in real existence of a more material kind in a literal sense. Like these thought forms and ideas manifest themselves in the form of the consciousness or mind of the actual individual people on this earth, and then they put into action or practice to whatever extent they're able to, but even then it still exists at a higher level, at a higher dimension.

Like when Ryoki refers to cultures, that's basically like the collective consciousness of the population, and the people are just like the plasmation of that being. That being is like a daemon or an entity, a conscious actual entity that has its own motivations, and we are just a part of that being. That's what I'm gathering from what Ryoki said.

It makes a fair amount of sense. Right. And, you know, he's made, he made observations just at that time of, you know, we're even seeing it now where the innovation aspect of the world and, you know, inventions and creativity, you know, they've really sort of disappeared and have just been replaced by this sort of, you know, recycled and

borrowed content from earlier cultures or earlier works to where they would just sort of do that, copy and mimic those things rather than create something entirely new.

And that's why, you know, there was sort of a point in history where they, you know, like Francis, you're probably familiar with Francis Fukuyama, you know, the end of history, you know, to where everyone was just thought that everything could be fine and we could all just go buy stuff and everything is okay. Well, just things will continually get better. That seemed to be the mindset a few decades ago, but I think that— That was progress of the 19th century.

Just in the last, well, even in the 20th century, I think people thought that was the case, but I think things are becoming more apparent in the last, just the last few years. And that clearly isn't the case. Those ideas are outmoded and there's just sort of like the decaying remnants of those ideas, right? Because the ideas are a real reality, they're objective, you know, thought forms that exist.

And so now those ideas are decaying dead realities and supplanted with other realities that are now crystallizing in material form. So it's basically become, becoming a reality, becoming a reified from a higher dimension into this physical material form. And the Jews aren't creators, we are creators and co-creators with the Creator.

As Pierce said, we are not just, you know, atoms and electrons comprised of these minute particles, but we are part of the collective of the Creator. And so we are just manifesting this, the creation of that through ourselves in our particular, our particular praxis. So that's what we need to do.

We need to bring these ideas into manifestation through these particular means. And obviously in order for something to exist, it has to be concretized. It has to be brought into reality through very minute particular actions.

In other words, it's got to manifest in reality, so. Right. And something that Yawkey mentions as well is the idea of also the dominium and, you know, the imperium and the dominium.

Imperium is obviously more masculine and the dominium is more feminine. And then, you know, imperium is more Apollonian and then dominium is more Dionysian and so on and so forth. What in this established parallel society, what rights would people have? I would say things to keep in mind would be obviously, obviously, the ability to defend yourselves and free speech to whatever extent, as long as it's not, you know, counterproductive to the survival of our people.

All these ideas have already been put forth in like the Third Reich, right? Basically, as a model of it. Those are the ideas, but they didn't entirely get everything correct there, like Evola says in his notes on the Third Reich. So basically, these ideas need to be derived

from such as Evola and I guess imperium and whatever more traditional society of the white race that existed, such as in the case of Vedic India, to whatever extent, and in other regions in ancient Rome.

But it's not really for us to make all these constitutions and so forth. All we can do particularly is serve as like a bridge to the superman in the sense of developing organizational structure and, you know, whatever you want to call them, if you want to call them bylaws or policies of the organization or group. So that's all we can do.

We can't just say, let's make up a utopian society because then that just becomes utopian because we don't have the means to realize that. I wrote about that in that white law book, that handbook from the white praxis handbook at hyperborean.info if people want to read that. That's sort of like a conception that I had of various, you know, means through which people should live according to my templates and ideas at the time of its writing, which I've changed to some extent in some ways, but I still agree with for the most part.

But even then, you know, we can only say what can we do with an organization and how should it be refined so that it can be practiced and what practices would it entail? These are basically monumental tasks that I would say are beyond myself. All I can do is just, you know, bring about various particular recommendations and ideas that other people who are more knowledgeable can take them forward and actually bring them into being. Right.

And the other thing, the other component to keep in mind is, you know, the geist, you know, the spirit. How could we really become spiritually unified to where there isn't any sort of conflict? Because I know that you'd have these shills who would think, oh, you know, we could just get the CI and the pagans, you know, they could just all get along and it could all just be this great unity. What standards do you think should be set spiritually, if anything? Simply exclusive to the organization.

Here are standards. If you don't adhere to them or if your values conflict with them, then to the extent that they do, we'll decide whether you can be a member or not. That's all.

So it's purely based upon individual judgments at a grassroots level. But in general, you have to agree with the general principles and the general outline of the ethics or for order or forms of conduct of yourself in life in general and in relation to fellow members and those who are not fellow members, the outsiders and the insiders, if you want to call them that. And basically, that's what it has to be, is we're only focusing on the formation of very micro organization, society, group, order, secret society, whatever you want to call it, club, even you can call it.

Once again, these are just ideas for other people to take up and put forward themselves if they wish. I personally will seek to develop something along these lines in conjunction

with whomever else. And, you know, so long as you agree with those basic principles and ideas and you don't conflict with them, then you can be a member of it.

But if the organization obviously says we are not supportive of Christianity, then you can't be in there if you're a Christian, no matter what variety of Christianity it may be. If the organization says we do not support matriarchy or a matriarchal structure, or then you can't be a member of it then. So it would be ideally you'd be focusing on more inclusive principles so as not to alienate people too much and be excessively exclusive.

And it should also be worded in such a way that it's intelligible to the average person, to some extent, you know, an educated, average educated person, but not so wordy and, you know, super complex that they cannot understand it. Like Pierce's organization was for intelligent people, but it was not beyond the level of the average person, right? It was sort of like the college educated person, or even to some extent the high school educated person. It was not necessarily super sophisticated at a basic level, because you want to have not mass appeal necessarily, but at least sufficiently general appeal that you can get a sufficiently large amount of quality members.

Right, I've heard that Pierce wasn't too fond of the skinhead types. Yeah, it creates a negative impression for most people. Yeah, and plus a lot of them generally can, you know, at least how he viewed them, they were typically just not too bright a lot of times.

Yeah, it's sort of unfortunately not everybody has all the means in their life to be able to spend their time cultivating their mind or, you know, maybe they never got a decent education in their life, but for whatever reason, you know, they want inclusion, they're attracted to whatever will, you know, give them a means to have inclusion, and maybe they have sufficiently healthy instincts, so they gravitate toward that, but they're not the most intelligent or intellectual people. So ideally this proposed organization group, association society, would attract people who are more intelligent, but not necessarily deter people who are not necessarily the best educated people, just people with healthy instincts. I remember one lecture of Pierce, he contrasted the more intelligent university-educated guy with someone who is a plumber, but the plumber had more healthy instincts, and the plumber further in the organization, whereas the other guy didn't bother to join the organization, because he was too interested in, you know, calculating self-interest.

So that is the distinction. I mean, just being intelligent or being intellectual doesn't matter. What matters is having healthy instincts, because the more intellectual people are in this society, typically, the more messed up they are in terms of their values, the more self-serving and corrupt, you know, to them life is just a mental masturbation, basically, with a lot of these white-collar workers especially.

So those types definitely you don't want to try to cater to too much. Only the more healthy-minded ones, and the principles should be presented in such a way that it

attracts those who are of more healthy mind, and repels those who are of unhealthy mind, regardless of how intelligent they may be. Yeah, what I found was interesting about Pierce's organization was how he would sort of, at times, appeal to the more elites of society, and if that's obtainable, you know, that's possible, but it's a very idealistic standard, I think, to set.

Snob appeal is good, but in the sense, in the form, where it doesn't necessarily deter other people of any socioeconomic class explicitly, it's just like a matter of character, of quality. Like he said with the plumber, that the plumber was of healthier instincts and of a more sound mind. He might not have, you know, thought very intellectually in terms of sophisticated words, concepts, and so forth, but he had a healthier mind, and so he is a greater value to the organization, because he's a greater value to the race, because he has a sort of blood memory, I guess you could say, instinct, if you wish to call it that sort of, but more at a higher spiritual level, and so you want to sort of bring people there.

You're not necessarily going to find people in picture-perfect condition, but you want to try to work them up and develop them in that way, so that they can, you know, obviously become more and more involved in the organization, and then ideally make that their whole life, more or less, so that they identify as the organization itself, because the organization should be like a particular concretion of the collective consciousness of the Aryan. It should be basically the organization of like the Aryan god, which is like the sky god, you know, Thor, and... Right, Norse mythology, basically. Not Norse mythology, but the mythology of the Aryan throughout the whole of its history, which is global.

Right, Odin, and Balder, and... No, because that's all just specific to Nordic, oh, talking about, if you listen to the other of the discussions I've had with that Nord-Lux-Bellator guy, he discusses how throughout history, globally, in Asia and everything else, the Aryans always had a sky god that they adhered to. Right, do you mean in a, what do you mean by, do you mean the universal sense? Yeah, in a sense of like, Uranic, in the sense of Evola, which is basically referring to the sky, referring to, as you said, you know, cosmos, like Peirce's cosmotheism. So, basically, that's what you want to work toward, in appealing to people of that kind, to bring them to a higher level, so that this organization becomes associated with that god itself, as a concretion of that deity, in a literal sense, like not just figuratively, in an actual literal sense, it becomes, just like in the ancient world, they had Jupiter, Optimus, Maximus, and things of that sort, where the god, where the emperor was basically a literal god, like he was identified with that, you want to have this organization like a god.

Right, to where it's sort of like the idea of the creator, in the class and sense of the word, where you basically be worshipping your your objectives, basically. Yeah, I'm not too sure about that. I know with Peirce's organization, it was more about, you know, more about the cosmos itself, the creator, in that sense.

So, it is basically religious in that sense, cosmotheism religion, but it is not as explicitly racist, it's just implicitly racist. So, people can identify it through the blood memory, at a spiritual level, not through words or, you know, various signifiers, necessarily, although it could entail symbolism, like this traditional symbolism of the Aryan race, which is basically symbolism related to the sky god, like lightning and stuff like that, like the essence, lightning bolts, but that's more, you know, it's obviously associated with National Socialist Germany, so you'd want to avoid anything that has those associations bound up with it. Right.

So, it's difficult to really conceptualize, just in an ad hoc way, right now, extemporaneously, without really understanding, having a very sound grasp of the understanding of the ancestral traditions of Aryans, all the symbolism and stuff, how it would concretely manifest, but that's up to other people who have a greater grasp of that to do that themselves. So, you suggested that the doctrine of Awakening would be a good tool for that? That may be. Various works of Julius Avala could be used as, first, it should be always like a university curriculum, 101, 2.0, you know, and so forth, gradually developing to a greater and greater level of sophistication.

So, the curriculum would be more articles and so forth, first broad principles and more easily accessible material, and then it would be more and more concrete, more and more detailed and complex, rather, as you go forward, as you gradually develop and do questions and answers on the basis of that curriculum. But this should always be, this should be like classes work, sufficiently simple at a basic level, so it can get people involved practically right away. You know, you don't want to have them studying forever, reading all these books forever, like a scholar.

You want to have them involved in action right off the bat, basically. Here are the principles, here are the ideas. Do you agree to the ideas and the principles? Yes, no.

And in a way, the material can be even supplemental. It doesn't have to be, you know, essential to the organization, group, society, call it what you will. It could just be tangentially related to it, so that it's not a necessary condition of involving yourself in it.

It's just, you know, just helps to solidify understanding, the members' understanding of things. It helps to bring them more and more into it as you go forward. I'm pretty sure all these organizations like Creativity and the National Alliance are all basically initiatic-based.

They're all based on these same sort of broad principles of, you know, the more heavily invested you become, the more involved, the more initiated you are into what they have to offer you. I'm pretty sure it was structured along those lines, and or is to this day, probably. So that should be like a general template of that particular organization, group, society.

Always with the goal of trying to manifest it very concretely. So other ideas that I had for communications are developing a Skype knockoff, so it could be audio-visual, you know, telephone service type of thing. Yeah, sort of a way to organize through video, if you want to look at it that way, a sort of private call.

Yeah. Discussing ideas. This implies having actual technicians who can make this a reality.

I personally could never do that. But some type of a Skype knockoff that's on its own independent server, hosted out of somewhere like Iceland or something. But I think this would imply a lot of infrastructure too, so far as I know.

I don't know enough about the technical side of computers to be able to actually do any of these things. I'm just, you know, presenting ideas that I think might be valuable. So that's one thing, the Skype.

You know, it has the same thing as Skype audio option or video option, and it could also entail chat, encrypted chats, which themselves could be encrypted, so that only the people there could gain access, people who have various passwords and are embedded. So that implies that you have this encrypted software, something that's very specific to this movement, that is something that can't be accessed by any of the government agencies. And of course, that would be very difficult to undertake as well.

So that is basically what I would recommend in terms of general communications in a cyber sense, that in addition to the cryptocurrency, on the website or on any websites related to this organization, there could be like a library website of all sorts of historical books and traditional philosophical and literature books and various other practical technical manuals and so forth that would be of use in general. A whole library website could be created. That's sort of like the one you have now.

Yeah, only much better and more developed and much more exhaustive. Even though William Pierce, you know, he might have the reputation that, you know, he has, but do you think *Who We Are* would really be a good, you know, piece to use for history wise or just because it was authored by William Pierce, it probably wouldn't be, it probably shouldn't be included on the catalog because of that. Well, what could be done is just to basically scrub the name of the person off it, make a new PDF without their name and so forth.

Yeah, that's one way to go. Do you think that we should distribute books, like become an actual publisher, sort of like with the National Alliance had National Vanguard Books? Well, at some point, if there were ever a possibility to have actual, the infrastructure necessary to print and distribute, then obviously that should be done, but that would be very expensive and that would be difficult to reach people because, you know, the government could come down and just rip apart your, just like they did with Clawson's

cache of books. They just took all the books and, you know, discarded them basically or destroyed them.

So they could do that with the printing press. What could be done though, this printing press could be some underground type of thing that's run out of somebody's property somewhere so that no government agent knows where it is. And then they just ship them around to different addresses before they ship them to people's address, but then it'd be very expensive with postage and so forth.

Do you think it's a bad idea to have a compound sort of like what the National Alliance had, like a headquarters or? Well, I think it's necessary for people to have physical infrastructural property, but not known to anybody else, except those who are highly vetted in the organization in person and known and tested out in countless ways through a proper interrogation techniques that are used by government, by military, stuff like that. So ideally, yes, in a perfect world, we'd have all sorts of temples or organizations, organizational headquarters that are not known to anybody else, and that are completely clandestine, and that are just basically like the individual's property. So that it can never be traced to any organization, because the whole idea here is an associate organization.

If you agree to all the values, then you can claim to be a member of it, you can claim to be a supporter of it. But that associate organization is not related to any particular individual or group, or has any financial paper trail that can relate it to any particular individual. So that way it operates clandestinely in a sort of gray man strategy type of thing, because that's the only way it could possibly work anyway, because anything that's above ground and known, anything that has a legal component to it, can be dismantled through the legal system.

Just like I think I heard one recently in Canada, there was this one, I think, a chemistry professor who tried to will \$300,000 to the National Alliance, and then the Canadian judge said that that's not possible, so he couldn't even will his own money to an organization he wanted to in Canada. So that obviously shows the nature of this country, and that shows the nature of things in general that you cannot operate openly at all, because you'll be shut down immediately by these people, because they're dirty fighters. Right.

Yeah, they don't care what method, no matter how grimy it is, they'll use whatever they can to keep you quiet. Well, that's what the Branch Dravidians experienced in Waco, where they were basically burnt to death, I think, or several of them were shot. Shoot out.

Yeah, exactly. So that's what happens when you, who are not even explicitly racial, are an organization that's known to people, that has a compound, then they can just make up a bunch of stories and say, you're raping babies there, or whatever excuse they want

to make to try to gun you down. Because, as I said before, dead men tell no tales.

So long as they can kill you and get rid of you, then they can do that. Nobody's going to care, especially in a society like this, where the only thing people care about is themselves, then nobody on earth will care about it. And even if they do, they won't do anything about it.

And the jog knows that, which is why they can get away with that and would do that if they could locate you physically. So you have to operate as an associate organization, as a network, that cannot be tracked and traced, or known, and using the highest level encryption. Should we use Linux or something? No, you have to do everything yourself from the ground up.

Nothing that's existing. It has to be something totally distinct. Ideally, it would be something that can operate on the basis of the internet, but not use, but sort of like piggybacking on the internet.

I don't know technical details about these things, but like I said, I wrote in that article about that gang stalking guy, you know, it should be a light web instead of a dark web, because it's a web of truth that overlays the currently existing internet. So it can piggyback on the basis of that. And, you know, you can use the internet in this way.

I do not know how, particularly or specifically, in terms of technical details. But in order for that to be a reality, obviously, very advanced, knowledgeable people, programmers will have to do something about that specifically to create a light web overlaying the currently existing internet. And so too, in general, you know, it's always a question.

I think it shouldn't be something that you could just simply do a Google search and find. It has to be very private and obviously encrypted and maybe even have some sort of password to even access the site. Of course.

But the thing is, the lower level basic website, which will be advertised on the regular internet in a regular society, would lead to that ultimately, once you're sufficiently vetted, build sufficient trust, then you can go on to this other thing, which would be the light web overlaying the regular internet, just like your society is to be a parallel society that overlays the actually currently existing society. So that needs to be done as a condition of breaking out of this matrix. Right.

Break the conditioning, you know. Yes. So in other words, people have to be, we have to get highly skilled technical people who can make these sorts of ideas a reality.

And I do not have the skill or ability to do that. I don't really want to spend my life studying boring computers to try to figure that out, because I'd have to devote every waking minute of my life to that, because they've got countless other technicians who do that, working for the government and so forth, who know all that sort of thing, and who

can easily, you know, crack the codes or whatever the case. So this will take people who are like a super high level of sophistication, and only they can really do that.

Not myself or people at my level. So I'm just throwing these ideas out to other people in hopes that they'll take them up to do something with that. Sure.

Or we could build the connections ourselves and somehow get something going there. But you really just never know with, you know, like I said, with the way things currently are, it's very difficult to tell who you can really trust. Yeah, pretty much.

Because if you had the wrong person set up your site, they could just shut it down whenever they want and basically backstab you. Sounds like I'm being spied on here and having to listen to somebody on the other side of the wall or something like that. Right now? Yeah, just hold on a second.

I'll have to tell the person to shut up. Hold on. Who was that? Just that old drunk.

Oh, the drunkard. Yeah, he's yucking it up with his little comic books or whatever the fuck. You're watching his Democracy Now and Noam Chomsky.

Yeah, typical baby boomer idiots. He's got no clue about reality. He probably watches the Young Turks and thinks like, wow, they have some really revolutionary takes.

Yeah, I think he mentioned the alt-right once or something like that, years after it had even existed. But yeah, that's the general principle of Francis Parker Yawkey right there is the ideas. You know, these ideas that the baby boomers have are all dead now.

Democracy, egalitarianism, progress. Those ideas are dead and they are themselves the literal embodiment of the death of these ideas. Only they don't know it yet because they're full of themselves and they think that they're the be-all and the end-all, which is itself, as David Myatt said, homo-ubriati, man of hubris.

That's the baby boomers right there is that look at me, I'm the best. I know everything. Everybody else is an idiot compared to me and so forth.

So basically, their ideas are finished. They don't even know it yet. Just like they're finished and they don't know it yet.

But they'll soon know that once the real chaos comes in this world, which is inevitable. They're sort of like useful idiots. Yeah, they're just there to prop up.

That's basically they're the voting cattle, basically, of the Jew. Yeah, and in what they would literally call the goyim. Yeah, pretty much.

They basically are nothing but goyim. So basically, that's all that I really have to say about that topic for now. I would agree with that.

Because I don't really have any particular knowledge about these very technical issues, which require a knowledge of programming and a knowledge of the minute nuts and bolts of... Neither do I. I'm not to that level, at least. Yeah, and you have to be sufficiently knowledgeable about those sorts of things to actually do something with that. And I'm thinking somebody like someone from Scandinavia or Germany or something would be of a caliber that would require that sort of... Do you think that Germany still has free speech at all? I wouldn't say so.

No, but I mean in terms of developing these technologies, because they're the most intelligent people. Sure, I would agree with that. Basically, the Teutonic, Nordic type will have... You mean for running our servers? Developing the whole infrastructure from the ground up, a light web, encryption software that people can even get and put on their own computers, hardware encryption, encryption of these passwords, and encryption of your text, so that every keystroke you enter is encrypted in such a way that it becomes something totally different that can't be deciphered by government agents.

So these sorts of things need to be worked upon and developed by people who are in that field, who know that. And that's not me, so I can only say that much. There's sort of things that have to be made a reality by those who are best qualified to do it.

And, you know, I wouldn't say either of us are really necessarily technologically inept, but at the same time, we're not really experts either. So it would be someone who is really skilled with security, and building a user interface, and encryption, and really just the whole... Architecture of it. The whole well-rounded architecture of it, yeah.

And you have to be basically a programmer who does that stuff all the time, forever. Someone who is very knowledgeable and intelligent, and that's a specialized function. You know, a person who's a generalist who does other things cannot be a specialist, because such a thing as the division of labor, right? Yeah, it's kind of like what Norman Lowell mentioned in *Imperium Europa*, which he wrote as sort of like a sequel to *Imperium* that kind of elaborates on a lot of the ideas.

And what he would call is, he would say it's the idea in the sense of, you know, I, Imperium, D, Dominium, E would be Arian, except with E, H, Rian, Arian, and then A would be architecture, and really getting, you know, these plans to paper. Yeah, well, when he says Arian, he's referring to like Miguel Serrano, the A room. In Miguel Serrano's sense of the word, yeah.

So yeah, that's definitely what I'm in agreement with, totally. I haven't actually read Lowell's book, since I don't have very much money, I can't afford to buy these books. But definitely, it looks like something worth investigating, because he's part of the golden cord, that tradition, the Arian tradition with an E, H, and he's carrying it forward.

So it never ended, and it never will end, because it's a spiritual thing that just manifests

itself, particularly in concrete individuals, as above, so below, as an idea. So that's what we need to do. And that's our obligation, our duty, Arian duty to carry forth these ideas and so forth.

And, you know, being a self-serving, possessive individualist is not a viable solution. Even if you wanted it to be, and if you wanted it to be, you'd be a deviant, basically, because at this time, at this aeon in history, or in whatever, in reality, you can't be a self-server, because if you are, then you're subverting your own existence, because you're part of a collective, then you're shafting yourself. And it's sort of like radical.

I think that was what Lowell or someone responded, labeled it as like radical individualism or something like that, or collective individualism. Well, that'd be like individuation, I guess, because the individual, particular physical entity is a sort of like a concretion of that higher entity. Right.

So that would be an individuation of that, of that being in concreto, in a concrete sense. So basically, that's what I would have to offer in terms of communications ideas, especially related to cyber type stuff, in-person communications, or in a physical form. It's mainly just like what they've been doing throughout the last several decades with leaflets and flyers and stickers, clandestine propaganda spread, and then publishing various articles and things of that sort, which has been ongoing without interruption in a physical sense.

And then ideally, the creation of a physical library that could be in some or more than one person's property. Sort of an archive. Yeah, just like they apparently had with Pierce's stuff, only it should be, obviously, with people who are not known in any sense, totally clandestine.

Basically ghost wolf. Yeah, in circumstances that are like a museum archive, atmospheric conditions, you know, dry and warm, not humid, so that the material can be preserved as long as possible. And then ideally, it should be put on microfiche or some type of, you know, it should also be on lamination of some sort.

Yeah, depending on the nature of the material, you know, just a proper preservation techniques of all this sort of stuff. Sort of a time capsule in the event of whatever sort of chaos occurring in the world, that it'll still be there, you know. If people go in there, they'll look at it and they'll say, okay, this is the English language, A, B, C, D, E, you know, even children's books, so they can basically teach themselves everything in there.

Sort of like tales of the ducks and hens. Yeah, but I mean, like in terms of if some people in the future were to discover that, they could learn the English language from scratch, and they'd be able to decipher and understand the whole culture. Right.

So it'd be like a time capsule type thing. That's the sort of library that I would advocate

that people, you know, form. That's what I was trying to do to some extent myself, but now my life is personally sabotaged, so I don't think I can have much options in the way of preserving any material or even my own physical existence for necessarily very long in this world.

So unfortunately, the books that I have stockpiled, all the archives I've made, I've gathered from the net. Already the police stole like 14 USB sticks, three computers, five or six external hard drives of my material that I had spent years collecting. And of course, that's still dependent on the machinery to make it run, right? You have to have electrical power, you have to have computers, you have to make sure that those external hard drives will run.

So for people out there who have the money to develop a library, I intend to set up, if I can, a website which is a white library with all the PDFs and documents that I've gathered on it. And then, you know, if people have lots of money, they can set up like a library of sorts in a very secure, predominantly white area, proper atmospheric conditions, you know, microfiche, magnetic tape, SSD drives and USB sticks and computers and so forth to run them on. Maybe even put some highly sophisticated things you need on like lead tablets or something or whatever.

Because, you know, things like that, things carved in stone and so forth, they're going to last for a long time. You know, maybe get like waxed paper or something, but those are all very particular details. The general idea should be for people to create an archive of some kind so that they can actually preserve all this knowledge.

But that still implies that you're going to be able to have that entity which creates us that can read those things and understand them and act on them. So that's basically the whole of our culture. So the point is we're trying to preserve our culture identity through these societies and organizations, basically.

Right. That's the long-term goal. Well, it's both long and short-term.

Right. Because it's a living reality. We have to do that right now.

And there's no time to wait, you know, no promise for the future. It's right now. You know, there's no taking a day off or time off.

Basically now or never, you know, because we're really running out of time as it is. Yeah, that's the unfortunate thing that, you know, I came to understand this personally, my own personal journey, a fair amount earlier than this, but I never knew what to do about it entirely until coming to a more concrete understanding in recent last couple of years. And then by that time, it was too late in terms of the opportunities, financial and otherwise that I had.

So now that's all sabotaged. I have to begin from nothing at this point. And who's to say

if anything at all could be realized other than just putting these ideas out and saying to people, you know, here's a torch, you know, take it.

I'm not saying that this is the only torch, but it's, you know, something I'm trying to lend to that general fire, I guess, that Promethean fire, you know, even if it's only like a tiny little spark, basically something like that. Right. However corny that sounds.

Yeah, I mean, it's like in, as you wrote in your article, you know, cast a light of hyperborea over the Zion matrix. Yeah, pretty much. That's the whole idea, you know, parallel society.

We want to be the light in the darkness that is this world. And then, you know, sort of like what's in the Sibitri-Devi sense of, you know, being man against time. Yeah, exactly.

We want to work against the current of disintegration, against the current of disillusion. Instead of trying to cling to the past, you know, we're creating libraries and so forth to preserve culture so we can use it to elevate ourselves to a higher state of being, where maybe that culture, you know, it exists in eternity as a thought, as an idea, but we don't necessarily need it because we're more evolved or developed beings that don't even need physical reality anymore at a certain point, once we hit a certain stage of being. So who can say what that will be? But all we can say is, here we are now, and that's the way it is, so have to do what we can from this point, working toward that higher purpose, you know, like walking up a mountaintop, basically.

Yeah, it's best to just do whatever you can do, you know, in the sense of the 23 words, you know, whatever is best for the white race is the ultimate virtue, whatever's bad for the white race is the ultimate sin. I mean, that's basically what, just do whatever you can to stay productive and get the word out. And, you know, it doesn't have to be, you know, we obviously can't set our goals too big, like there isn't going to be some sort of magic revolution, you know, that's definitely not going to happen.

So the best solution that we can have right now is just build communities and survive. Yeah, and continue to try to grow the parallel society in opposition to the current society in the most clandestine way, because you can't just, you know, try to somehow live by yourself when you're being assaulted by others, right? You have to hit back, you have to strike against them because they're striking against you, and in the most effective and clandestine way, whatever that may be specifically, you know, it's up to individual people to follow their own path or find what solutions they deem appropriate and necessary. Exactly.

So is there really much that really needs to be said there on this topic, or do you think we pretty much discussed all the things that needed to be said in terms of organizing properly and what steps should be taken in the future? Well, other than just throwing out another idea or two about cryptography and encryption, basically books written by, I

think there's one book written by Dover Publications on that, you know, just whatever books written on, you know, more classical encryption, like languages, forming your own type of language or symbol system. Coded words or coded symbology. So when you're communicating in whatever form, the software and or the actual physical communications written or, yeah, written would be in that form so that nobody can understand what it is, you know, because that's what gangs use to have gang signs and stuff.

But obviously ours would be an infinitely more sophisticated symbol system that could be understood only within the group that is properly vetted and so forth. And then it could have built into it a sufficiently plastic nature that it can change in the event that somebody were to decipher it. Again, that would be a technical matter for people who are far more intelligent than myself.

So I would not be able to do anything in that regard because I'm not an expert in cryptography, but other people who can do that by all means do that. So that's just another idea I threw out there just on the tail end of the conversation. But yes, it should always be oriented toward those goals.

Making it a reality and manifesting it thought without action is sterile. You want to have a physical component to it, but always a spiritual end goal and beginning to it as well. So it's both physical and spiritual at the same time.

That's basically all I have to say about it to the most part. Right. Yeah, I don't really have much more to say on that.

I think we've mentioned just about all of the important details. Hopefully the gang stockings, gang squad doesn't flag this one down. Yeah, I'm not too sure.

Who knows? Yeah, you never know. I mean, I could just tell that in terms of how those agent types are organized, they seem to run a lot of the sites and what's really out there currently. And that's kind of what we're mentioning is we need to really start from something from scratch and start something that's really new and really sets a new standard.

Yeah, and that's purely up to highly advanced, intelligent people beyond my capacity. So I'm sure people have thought of this before, but maybe they haven't heard of some of these ideas and maybe they can make them a reality through their own particular personal skill. So I guess that's all for tonight.

Yeah. I guess we'll hopefully have some more listeners to the next shows of Aryan Practical Idealism. So thank you.



API: Current South African Situation

Now we're going to discuss what's going on in South Africa as a sort of canary in the coal mine about the current situation in the world globally for white people and what they possibly will have to expect and this with a person who's from South Africa and who is in a boots on the ground position to give us a point of view from there. How are you doing Ared? I'm doing fine my friend and I am glad to be on this show with you, thank you. So I don't know where you want to start about this situation, maybe we can just begin with the contemporary politics and then we can explain what's happening and why.

Not too much detail in terms of the history but you know what can be done for somebody who's actually in that situation and whether you think that this is probably the inevitable outcome for all other white countries. Do you have any specific questions at first? Well at first since you're from South Africa we can understand people listening in North America, most people in this movement will have some knowledge about these sorts of issues about the South African situation. We can understand that basically the whites created the country and then the blacks more or less were enabled to take it over through the Jewish intrigue and through the race traders who were in, who are the whites, typically the English I assume or the Afrikaner.

Well to be to be specific it wasn't just the English, it was mostly the English because the English you see when we got independence, when we got independence they could still claim citizenship. So I think the English law says that if you had a grandfather who was an English citizen then you can get an English passport, something like that. So many of the people, for example when apartheid fell, many of these English people they could run overseas to like England because of their these passports, which you know Afrikaans speaking people of bird descent did not have, because our grandfathers weren't Englishmen.

This is where the term South Peel comes from which means a salt cock, which means you have one leg in South Africa and the other in England because you're not a true South African. So that's a term that we use for them. And beyond that and also because they are probably less well endowed, but the thing is, so like I said before, the thing about the Afrikaner is this was originally two different identities, I'm not going to go too much into it, and the English made this identity, Lord Molnar specifically concocted this plan to call us to create one identity for us.

So it's not necessarily the Afrikaner, but certain elements of it. And as you probably heard, there was a secret society that controlled South Africa, the Bruderbund. Right, these are Christian identist types? Well, they're not Christian identist, but similar in a sense, because the guy who influenced them the most was the first nationalist prime minister of South Africa, his name was D.F. Malan.

He was a good guy, but of course the problem is good or not, his ideology, regardless of how good it was under him, other people would not have that understanding of it. For example, he believed that Afrikaners were a divine creation of God, and he had a very strange understanding of Christianity, which was a lot like the myth of the blood in a way. In other words, you could only be the highest level of Christian by being an Afrikaner and stuff like that.

And I could look for you, I could look at an English quote of his from a book that I have, which is about his life. Let me just see. So I guess at the present moment in South Africa, that's sort of the form of Christianity that exists there still, is it? No, for the most part, not anymore.

But that's what existed during apartheid, because his ideology was dominant, he became the dominant head, and that's why they call him the folk's father, like the folk father. He was a good guy, but the problem is, of course, his ideology, which would be, first of all, Christian, but everyone back then was basically a Christian. And then the other problem is that these other people would not really understand his ideology, and then the churches were infiltrated by Jews very early on.

And as a result of this, what happened is that the churches started initially, actually, William Luther Pierce has a very good understanding of what happened in South Africa, which surprised me. That's actually how I found out about him, because he actually came to South Africa, he had some contact with people, and his Turner Diaries is very interesting, because it sounds a lot like, it sounds kind of like what happened with the Ossava Brandwacht during World War II. So maybe it's not an inspiration thereof, but like I said, it's very similar, so it was very appealing to me.

So during apartheid, was it similar to the Turner Diaries in a way, like all the pushback against what was being done? Not apartheid, but the World War II period with the Ossava Brandwacht. Here is the document, I will give you a quote from Malan. Here is the English translation.

The history of the Afrikaner reveals a determination and a definiteness of purpose, which makes one feel that Afrikanerdom is not the work of man, but a creation of God. We have a divine right to be Afrikaners. Our history is the highest work of art of the architect of the centuries.

So you see, this is the kind of mentality that Malan had, and to be fair, he was, even though right now we're judging him from the future, but he was a nationalist, and he did, for example, during World War II, like you know, the Ossava Brandwacht, and there were terror attacks on the government, because of course we did not, we were in English territory, and we did not want to fight our German cousins, and so there were terror attacks against the government, their supply lines, municipalities. These people were in prison five months after Malan took power, they were all pardoned, including Roby

Leibbrandt, who had his sentence commuted from, at first he was sentenced to death, then Jan Smets, the traitor, before, he was the leader before D.F. Malan, but he was a traitor, and an English pawn, and a mason. So Jan Smets, he commuted his sentence from a death sentence to life in prison, because Leibbrandt's father was obviously a Boer in the Boer War, and he fought under Jan Smets, and he was actually kind of a hero type too.

So he did it just for publicity, or did he do it because of actual genuine regard? No, I think he did it because, first of all, you could say that he did it out of respect for his father, but I don't think that's the case, I think he was a very, he was a very sly person, very smart. Yeah, that's typical of us Freemasons, most of them are a bunch of sleazy people. Yeah, so to me it makes more sense that he didn't do it because of his father, but he did it instead, because he knew that Roby Leibbrandt was kind of like a hero to people, and the situation in South Africa was very tense, so back then if they were to execute Leibbrandt, he would become a martyr for an Afrikaner uprising, and he did not want that, and so this was more of a tactical move from my perspective.

So they had to try to clandestinely assassinate him and make it look like he had a heart attack, possibly using microwave weapons or some other technology of that kind, that's what I would suspect. Well, you know, some of the stuff existed back then, so that could be true, so to say, but actually during the time when Roby Leibbrandt was only active in South Africa for a few months, like nine months, because he had a fallout with the leadership of the Ossawa Bandwag, the National Socialist group in South Africa, and he also had a fallout with, and they actually tried to sell the leadership, some of them tried to sell him out to the police, so he was one of the OB assassins who were trying to kill him, and actually also German intelligence assassins were trying to kill him, it's actually a very interesting story. But as you know, these German intelligence types like Kadaris and Lohusen and Karloa, these were actually traitors, all of them were conservatives in Germany, and none of them were friends of Hitler, so it makes sense that they would want to take care of him.

But in South Africa, unfortunately, the movement was compromised there, so yeah, that's why they wanted to kill Leibbrandt. But as I said with Malan, he was a good guy in the sense that he kept his word, and he wasn't the very least nationalist, he was very staunchly nationalist, and he was anti-Semitic. And like I said, he kept his word.

He was also pro-German, but he wasn't, you know, in the beginning of the National Socialist scene in South Africa, he was pro-it, but many Afrikaners were disappointed, because they had like 400,000 people, which was a lot back then, the military had barely 100,000 people, and all of them were fit and well-trained, and they could have overthrown the government if they really wanted to. However, many people believed that the Ossawa-Brandwag, their leadership was compromised, not the troops, not the people themselves, but the high leadership was compromised. And this is true to some

extent, in my opinion, and could be more true to the extent that all of them were, but I'm not completely sure of it.

The thing is that the leader at this time, Jansse van Rensburg, he was formerly the administrator of the Orange Free State. And now, because we were an English colony, the highest thing, the highest title that, the natives could have was as an administrator or a prime minister. And so he was kind of like the governor of the Free State.

So he was high up, and then there were some people who were exposed as corrupt in the leadership. But yeah, so, and Roby Leiband said that himself, like the people themselves were very good people, and he could have, it's a shame that, it's a real shame that you know, he didn't, he did often, the leaders didn't accept him as the kind of like the fuller figure. That's what I kind of, what he wanted to like install in South Africa.

I think it was mainly because they were Christian or was Roby Leiband, I don't think he was Christian, was he? No, well, I think it was Christian in tradition, but not necessarily Christian by like praying and stuff like that always. However, you could say that he probably might have been, you know, he had an Irish mother and a German father. And like I said, most people at this stage were Christian.

This is just the fact that you have to look at the character and not at what they say they believe, you know. Yeah, I guess often that's sort of a Christianity, not really in an authentic sense, just like with positive Christianity in the Third Reich, they had to wear that costume of Christianity in order to continue to operate to get people out of Christianity. And like I said, in South Africa, the band of Christianity was much more militant and racist, partially due to Malan at the stage, but also before that, initially it was that way as well, because the more Calvinistic, you cannot flavor blood into South Africa once it was expelled from France.

So, this was a very militant, racist, ethnic Christianity. So, if you could get a good Christianity, at least it's close enough to it. Such as Aryanized Christianity or Semitized Aryanism? Yeah, something like that.

But yeah, so Malan also, by the time he got power in 1948, obviously the war had been over for three years, but they were trying to adopt some German orphans and some of the Ossawa-Brandwach people adopted some German orphans. One of them would become the infamous Lothar Nietzsche. And he was a teenager when he was adopted, so he probably witnessed some really horrible stuff, but he was a very interesting guy.

He worked for the apartheid security forces and he was involved with torturing and dismantling guerrilla movements. Who is this guy? That's good. Lothar Nietzsche.

I'll show you a picture of him. Is it Maitland? Lothar Nietzsche. Okay, it's hard to

translate spelling from your accent.

Yeah, it would be more like, I'm going to send you some pictures. And he was a general and he was of German descent, but he was now an Afrikaner. So, this is from his book, Lothar Nietzsche, A Life Told.

So, that basically retells the apartheid scenario. And then, of course, his prior life, probably. Yeah.

But yeah, it's mostly about apartheid because, like I said, the Germans and the Afrikaners at the time were that different. So, he integrated very quickly and he was very proud of being an Afrikaner in the sense and also of German descent. And here is D.F. Malan with his German daughter that he adopted, Anna-Marie.

So, this is just to show that Malan wasn't a bad guy. However, the problem was that his ideology, while it was Christian, like I said, it was anti-Semitic and it was racist. The biggest problem is that the people who inherited it in the Bruderbund, they did not have his commitment to like every line of it.

And they were very, the church had a great amount of power in South Africa, much more than, say, in the U.S. or that. You had to, in order to become a member of the Bruderbund, you would have to become, you would have to be a member of the church. You would have to attend one of three different churches, either the Nederlandse or Niederdeutsche.

So, the Netherlands or the Nether Dutch or the Nether German. I mean, nieder means lower, so it's low German, the lowlands, which is where the Netherlands and Flanders and those places are. You have to be part of the reformed church, the Nederlandse or Niederdeutsche church, or you would have to be part of the apostolic church, which is Pentecostal.

So, the church had a great deal of influence on these Bruderbunders. And the biggest problem is that once they, once the church started turning on, like I said, Piers had the right idea. At first, once the church, when the church was on their side and they were saying, oh, well, yeah, fuck these niggers, you know, stuff like that.

They can't be Christians, they're unclean. And when they were saying that the Bruderbund was strong and the community was strong and everything was okay. But when the churches turned, their narrative changed from, you know, because they could, of course, from the Christian church perspective, they just want to get as many adherents who they can milk with money as possible.

Right. More people sitting in their pews that they can tithe. Yeah, exactly.

More power for them. That's the way Christianity functions for the most part. It's

pleomorphic.

It's like some sort of parasitical mind infection that, you know, it corresponds to the host. And then when it takes over the host and then from there the host becomes like a zombified, controlled body that doesn't have any independent consciousness. You see that in the case of like the Mormon church.

When it began, it was more racially oriented. And then when they didn't need the white population so much anymore, they immediately switched it over and claimed that there was another revelation that some guy, I forget what his name was, in the 60s had. And now they allow blacks to be ministers.

And it's the same thing as any communist organization. And the same with the KKK too, I think in the turn of the last century was very similar to the Africana Bruderbund. Yeah.

Where they could have taken over the United States government in like the 20s or something. I think there was, I don't know how many people, a million members or more. Well, the Bruderbund was much smaller than that.

But of course, they were very wealthy people. And they, you know, they had great influence through the Nationalist Party of Milan. But yeah, the thing, you're right, they just discard white people when they get to a certain stage.

And that's exactly what happened here. So these churches started now saying, how can you treat your brothers like that? First was the English ones. And also some few Africanas from the Cape Dutch population from these more liberal regions in the south.

And then it became more and more because they wouldn't associate with the others. And so it was, oh, my brother Christian doesn't want to be my friend. Let's betray my race.

You know, kind of ridiculous. But as soon as the churches turned on Africana, so did the Bruderbund. And the thing is, as a result of this, nationalism was impeded at every step, which is ironic, because that's how they gained power, of course, because the Bruderbund was founded.

But because after the Second Boer War, some people moved away. For example, a portion of the population moved to what is this, Patagonia in Argentina. So you have Boer people there, you have Boer people under General Benfolioen, who moved to New Mexico.

So, you know, some people moved away because they didn't want to be ruled by the English. But the others who had to stay, who did not have this fortune, they just had to be content with it. Because if they spoke out, the English now had all the power and they couldn't speak about it.

So that's why the Bruderbund, it has a good structure. And if the core ideology of it wasn't centered around racial Christianity, which came into conflict later on, because they chose, because when Christianity turned on them, they now became, they chose Christianity over race. You understand? This is what happened.

So if that was not the core ideology, then it would have been an ideal structure. That's more or less the function of Christianity is that it's like a rock of ages. That's like a millstone around your neck.

It drags you into the sea. So if you try to latch yourself to that, then you're not going to be going very far. That's why I don't think that any sort of overtly Christian movement is going to go anywhere.

It's, it just falls back into a conservatism, just in the States, when they have, you know, these sort of crypto fascist organizations. They don't really have any, any efficacy. They're not beneficial to white people because they're just, it falls into universalism, or into the raceless globalist thing.

At most, it would be the civic nationalism, which is not of any real meaning, just an economic region with, you know, some type of cultural, cultural quality, which are historically contingent and will just fade away, you know. So what would be the point of it? Pretty much any Chinese person can go to Texas and wear a cowboy hat. So it's not going to be.

Yeah. Yeah. It's not a culture.

It's not a folk thing. Yeah. And so too with language, such as in various places, like in Canada with the Quebecers, you can't just speak a language and that's going to preserve your race as some sort of, you know, conservative, limp-wristed reaction to progressivism by hiding behind the French language or whatever language, because any Negro can speak the English language or the French language.

Yeah, exactly. That's a mistake that the French made in France, with all the, you know, trying to suppress the invasion throughout history into France by the Muslims abducting the French women, by setting up colonies in Algeria and Morocco and so forth. And then it just led to the basically the poisoning of the blood through mixture.

And now you see that in France, it's, you know, very dark in appearance. Also, yeah, I was doing a show with, I'm just going to digress for a little bit. I was doing a show with a friend of ours, Nord Lux, and we were talking about Sina van Rensburg and his prophecies.

And he predicts, well, this is very likely, but yeah, he predicts that there's going to be civil war in France. But like I said, the thing with the Bruderbund is these people, these Brugge people after the war, they could not, first of all, they could not study in their own

language because Afrikaans was not recognized as a language. They had to study in English and high Dutch or in high German.

And as a result, you know, they were kind of pissed. But also with regards to jobs, if they spoke up, they would lose their jobs. So this small group came together and, you know, they were like businessmen and they worked together.

And this is a good economic policy, though. And this created like the beginnings of the Bruderbund, because these businesses would provide means for these people who speak out against this to have jobs and not lose their jobs. Right.

Yeah. You can see that right now with the doxing culture and all that, the gang stock being shut out of society. If you speak out against the Jews or even the system, even if you don't mention Jews, then you'll be marginalized and cast out.

So obviously a new Bruderbund needs to be established in every nation. Yeah, exactly. That's the thing.

It's kind of like apartheid doxing back then. Yeah, it works through networks, through the rumor mill, the grapevine, you know, they'll spread rumors about you and then they'll shut you out by reputation. So you have no means of gaining access to even a means to survive.

And I guess in South Africa, that's the case, what they had done with the apartheid after the apartheid, with shutting white people out. Yeah. But yeah, we're talking about modern South Africa and it kind of relates to what's happening now, too.

So these Bruderbunders, they would have an alliance of businesses and they would have, they had a small advantage in the farming. Unfortunately, after the war, what happened is some of the Bruder people would lose their farms and then these Cape Dutch people would get their farms. But now the English had created this identity, this common identity among them called the Africana.

So some of these Cape Dutch were now working with the Bruderbund, you know, because this was now one identity. Unfortunately, that's the reality. You can't divorce them anymore, but you can see where it went wrong.

Now, so what I'm saying is the Cape Dutch, I mean, because we were all called Africanas now. And so the Africana farmers would sell a little bit cheaper to the Bruderbund than they would to like the English. And this would create a favorable situation for sales.

And also these people under Africana people who are very nationalist, they would say, okay, well, yeah, I'm supporting an Africana business instead of an English business. And this group kept rising and rising and they were very powerful because at the time there were three secret societies, at least three, but the three societies in South Africa. But

you had the Sons of England had a presence here, which is like an English fraternity.

Then you had Freemasonry here. You still have it, but they fell out. You know, they got completely dominated by the Bruderbund structure.

And then you had the Bruderbund. Now the, of course, the thing, the problem for the English was, is if you look at the Boer population, the Cape Dutch population, the English population pre-war, the Boer were badly outnumbered. There were slightly, there was a little less, a little more Boer people had a little less than twice the numbers of the Cape Dutch people.

But with the English, they formed the majority, but now they created this Africana identity, right? So now those who weren't liberal because they had a more liberal nature and they had this through the ages and they still do. So the Southern Africanas from the Cape, the Carpenara, they have a more liberal streak to them because of this history. Okay.

So now they actually created, so this kind of came back to bite them in the ass, you know, because now we were kind of working together, you know, against them. And of course, we were a colony, so we could only do so much. And of course they were promoting traitors and people who were loyal to England and stuff like that to rule over us.

But this Bruderbund became immensely powerful and they started backing the, in South Africa, you had two parties. You had the Union Party and the Nationalist Party. Union led by Smits, one traitor.

Nationalist initially led by Hartzog, another traitor, which we spoke about much earlier. And what happened is there was in the Nationalist Party, this D.F. Malan was, he was also at the time the editor for the first Afrikaans, you know, newspaper called De Burger, which is the, De Burger means the citizen. And because of this, the biggest problem is that Hartzog and Smits were buddies from the war.

They were both Boer generals, but they were both born in English territory and they were amongst four Cape Dutch generals and they, all four of them were pieces of shit and masons. So this was a problem. And the problem with Hartzog, of course, was he was wishy-washy, very fucking wishy-washy.

And there was this incident where a mason letter was leaked because the Nationalist Party was actually becoming the larger party. So in the next elections, the Nationalist Party would have overthrown the, or at least beaten the Union Party of Smits. And what they did then is they split the party into multiple parties because there was this mason letter which was leaked to the press to destroy nationalist, the parliamentary nationalist movement in South Africa, because this was a letter between, supposedly between

Hartzog and Smits talking about, you know, fucking over nationalist interests.

You can look it up, the infamous mason letter, or I could find something about that for you later. Sure. And this led to the, this led to the Bruderbond splitting it up into three parties.

There was the Purified National Party. So there were, Hartzog's National Party still existed, but he was shamed. And then there was the Purified National Party of Milan, and a little bit later the Africana Party.

And so the Nationalist Party is now split up. So it's kind of like a division, you know, but Milan was very dominant in this. And initially he was, like I said, he was a friend of National Socialism, but the problem is that, like I said, the leadership structures here were probably very compromised.

And I think that a lot of people recognize this. So instead of, because most of us were very anti-parliamentarian, most of my ancestors were anti-parliamentarian, so they did not believe in, like, this, that democracy was going to save them. They wanted the revolution, that's why they joined the Oslo Bandwag, but nothing was coming from it.

And thus they joined the Nationalist Party, and they had this surge, and they became the dominant force, but it was just the political arm of the Bruderbund. And like I said, they really betrayed people in South Africa. And now after the churches betrayed them, and they became, they chose religion over race.

The problem is that you could see, there's this book called the Supra-Afrikaners. This is only one book, but this is a very good book. It was the first book on the subject.

The Supra or the Supra? No, Supra. Okay. Supra-Afrikaners.

And this was done in either the 60s or the 70s, but before this, the Afrikaner Bruderbund was like a rumor. Some people had talked about it, for example, Diek-Milan was a part of it, and he talked about it in some of his speeches. But the reality is, most people consider this to be bullshit, like a conspiracy theory.

But then, of course, now people knew that this secret structure was ruling South Africa. And the thing is that they were actually expelling nationalists out of the party, so, or out of the structure. That's why the Nationalists actually set up their own bond, the nationalist bond, the nationalistist bond, to protect themselves from the Bruderbund, because they were actually kicking them out, making sure that they wouldn't get anywhere in politics or any semblance of power.

That's the problem with any of these power structures, because you have nothing above them. Right, that's like that guy Robert Anton Wilson said that the history of the world is the history of war between secret societies. Yeah, that's true.

That's always a danger of that, because, you know, like you said, no power exists beyond them. So if they're infiltrated, then they can very easily just corrupt the whole of everything below them. Yeah, exactly.

Maxim, the fish, rots from the head down. Yeah, that's why I actually, I have to leave my phone. Oh, sorry, I was just going to mention, you see that right now with masonry, because apparently masonry in its origins hundreds of years ago, not just a couple, but several hundred years ago, was actually possibly on the side of white people.

It was derived from the medieval trade guilds. That's stone masons, yeah. So, but then became corrupted by Jews through their infiltration, just like they infiltrated that.

And Christianity is just another wedge they drive into white consciousness, the thin end of the wedge. And the way they get that is through, you know, making the whites believe that they are the Israelites or the chosen ones. And that sort of plays to their ego.

And once that takes hold, then from there, they can just continue to drive the wedge in more and more. And then that enables, you know, the all men are brothers conception enables more and more non-whites or non-pure whites in. And then it just leads to the current state of what's going on today, which is why Christianity will at most always be a conservative thing, even though it started off as a Marxist Bolshevik revolutionary movement in Rome.

It's still, you know, conservative in the sense of, you know, conserving the egalitarian destruction of white people. Yeah, what did you say, my friend? It always leads to that inevitable conclusion. Yeah.

And this is an interesting part of that history, these two guys. This is John Foster and Pierre Verboerta. Now, these guys were from the Cape.

We were talking about the the the Ossawa Brandfag, right? And after after 1948, when the prisoners were released, they had like this fund. So they still had a reason to exist after the war because they had to get their prisoners out of the war. To have them released.

Now, John Foster and Pierre Verboerta, well, Foster was the fourth state president of South Africa and Pierre Verboerta was the sixth state president. And, you know, the clerk was his, the traitor, the clerk was his successor. So he was the second last president of South Africa.

But both of these guys, they were part of the Cape Ossawa Brandfag. And if you know much, I'll have to do an episode about that because I'm planning on doing a book about that. But the the Cape branch was very pansy like, you know, they were very, just to quickly go into it, you had this militant group, the guy who created the Ossawa Brandfag and the Storm Jars, which is another group, but intertwined with the Ossawa Brandfag,

was another guy called Lars, but he was driven out.

And so this was probably by these traitors, you know, but we don't know. And Janssen van Rensburg took over it and at the centenary celebrations, the hundred year commemoration of the great attack, the Ossawa Brandfag was formed. This was in 1938 officially, but it had existed before that for at least a decade.

And I think that there's some sort of a cult significance in the formation of that in 1938, because numerologically, I think that 38 is related to death. No, I don't think so. I don't think so.

The only cults I think that they they abided in was or like paid any mind to was perhaps the prophecies of Signe van Rensburg, who was kind of a famous guy, because actually you could see that. Let me see if I can get it. I mentioned that it was numerologically related to death because that's apparently when David Lane was born in 1938.

And that's also when this is not when the Second World War began. Officially, well, that was more officially in 1938 or 39, wasn't it? Not too sure, but I'm pretty sure I remember the 1938 also. Yeah, but yeah, so the the Ossawa Brandfag were a paramilitary.

They were a paramilitary organization. But there was also another group that Lars founded that wasn't under the control of the Ossawa Brandfag called the Storm Jars, the Storm Chasers. And they were the more radical, the more to be some people would say that you could compare the Ossawa Brandfag to the Sinn Fein movement, but a more paramilitary, a more militant version of it.

And then the the Storm Jars to the IRA. However, there was never open war, you know, mostly because of these leaders that people later on began to distrust, like I said. And so this Storm Jars movement, when Jan-Stefan Rendsburg actually encountered them for the first time was in the Transvaal.

He was from the Free State, which is another Boer area. Was that Ben Rendsburg related to the prophet, the signer? No, no, no. But obviously the thing is with South Africans, you have the founders effect, which is like the first thousand families, you know, they had to intermarry a lot.

So it's not like inbreeding, because that was against the laws of the church. And the church was like the highest thing back in those days. But very, you'll often get like many people, especially among Boer people, you'll get a lot of Van Rensburgs, you know, I have that in my ancestry too.

And so on. I'm not called that now or anything, but I have that in my ancestry and you will usually find this with Boer people. But oh yeah, here's the picture.

Here is a picture from the called the Die Dapper Boertschapper, which means the brave

messenger, which is the magazine of another National Socialist group in South Africa called the Boer Nazi, the Boer Nation, which was formed by Maritz, Marnie Maritz after the Boer Rebellion of 1914, 1915. So they were a different group, but you could see he says Musman and Musman was a friend of Sine Van Rensburg. And he was now and then releasing his visions to the public through newspapers and magazines and stuff like that.

So Van Rensburg was very popular among people. So he's the only cultist that, you know, they were or yeah. So but beyond that, they were mostly Christians and National Socialists.

Do you think that a lot of these alleged prophecies that are always occurring all over the place, that they're not just a sign up on the part of Jews to try to encourage white people to do whatever the Jews want them to do, like to hurl them into wars or whatever? Well, I don't think that I don't think the prophecies themselves, the real prophecies are any, you know, are fake. But I do think that there are cults with the Jews. And you can see this if you investigate the Pavistock Institute and branches of them, like the process church.

You could see that you have these these Jewish or at least fellow Semitic organizations that do actually try to make these apocalyptic ideas reality. You know, they try to actually make the apocalypse. And that seems to be what's going on right now with the states.

You have a lot of these Zionist evangelical Christians there, you know, thinking it's the end times and therefore, you know, we're going to fight Gog and Magog or whatever the case. So that basically, that's just a means of trying to, you know, incite violence amongst the whites to get them to attack whoever the Jews want them to attack. In this case, it's the liberals, typically the that they are trying to get them to into a civil war with in the states.

Yeah. But yeah, these but as I said, these, as we get back on to point, sorry, my friend, these these storm yards, they were a different group. Actually, the original storm yards were a different group that Janse van Rensburg did not know about, OK, until he went to Transvaal and made a division because they were most of them were members of the Ossawa Brandwacht, but they were kind of they were members of it, but they weren't subservient to it.

You understand? And they had infiltrated the police and government and stuff like that. And obviously the the the prison guards, you know, the correctional services for the escape of prisoners, which happened a lot during those times. So like the so he met them and he thought that they were pretty awesome.

And so he he made this this he made this a policy. Actually, the secretary of the the the secretary of the entire Ossawa Brandwacht organization was actually also a storm yard. And so he told the secretary that they should he told the secretary that they should

actually make storm yard divisions for every division so that all the Transvaal and the Free State and all of these people, they made their own storm yard divisions, which was more radical division within the already paramilitary commando groups who could have overthrown the country.

But of course, since Germany lost, that meant that we would be fucked, you know, so. So they could have I mean, so they made the structures, the structures everywhere except one place, and that's in the Cape. In the Cape Colony, because these Cape types, they might have been, to be fair, not all of the people who were in the Ossawa Brandwacht were national socialists.

Some of them were Republicans. And I don't mean the Republicans in the American sense, but nationalists, just normal nationalists, because, of course, if what you are fighting for is a republic, then you're then republican and nationalism is intertwined is the same thing. So, yeah, the thing is, so these Cape types, they weren't ever national socialists, and they were very moderates.

They were like conservatives, basically, because they wanted to, they wanted to ban the Cape and for the most part they did, and they considered like the storm yard divisions to be a bad thing. Some of the leaders expressed very negative opinions about it because they could, they did not have control over the storm yards. The storm yards had their own leader and their own leadership structure outside of the Ossawa Brandwacht.

So these groups were sort of like in the Turner Diaries group. Yeah, kind of like that. That's why I said it's very similar to when I read the Turner Diaries, I actually read that first before I knew all this history.

And then I read this and I'm like, wow, this reminds me so much of the fucking Turner Diaries. But, but yeah, so they weren't, they weren't liable or they weren't under the command structure of the Ossawa Brandwacht, which is good because some of these leaders were very corrupt and they were, they wanted Afrikaans people to be assassinated. And like I said, they wanted to assassinate Rabbi Leiband, but instead people from the leadership was against him.

Many Ossawa Brandwacht people and storm yards actually helped him because they liked him and, and so on. Even the, but, but yeah, the point is that these Cape people, they were always, they were always these sissies kind of, you know, we call them sissies. That's sort of like English in general, pretty much everywhere you go.

They always have that sort of limp-wristed personality where they're always trying to be fair and compromise and, you know, be impartial or whatever. Yeah. And that is true.

Yeah. Because, because they, they were actually, like I said, because they were the Cape before we came, became the, the Afrikaans for both of us, they were actually fighting for

the English, right? Against us. And these are the people that when my ancestors didn't want to be ruled, they wanted to be ruled, you know, so they were always kind of sissies.

Right. And they still... It's a lot like Canadians. They're basically, you know, have that sort of personality.

The British imperialist. Yeah. British Dominion servant.

Yeah. Yeah, no, I agree. But, and Van Rensburg did actually talk about this because, like I said, it was very disappointing to the rest of the country.

And they referred to themselves at this stage of the, the Southern Afrikaners and the Northern Afrikaners, which is the Boer and the Cape Dutch in the South, obviously. And he made a remark where he was like, yeah, it's because they never fought the English like we did and, you know, kind of humiliated them. They might have won the war, but they were very humiliated after the war because of course they had like 12 times our numbers and all this equipment and they basically only won by targeting civilians.

So they were humiliated and very demoralized after the war. So we had, the Northern Afrikaners had this pride to them, whereas the Southerners, which used to be the Cape Dutch, they did not have this. And they were more, like I said, they were more conservative than any true nationalist.

And, but the point of me saying this is that these two guys, Pierre Villabuerta and John Foster, they were actually part of the Ossawa Brandwacht in the Cape. So these, these people, you should understand that during apartheid, of course, we didn't have negative opinions. There weren't negative opinions about the National Socialists because of course, to most of the world, we were like the Nazis, the evil Nazis.

The South Africans were basically like the carryover of the National Socialists. Yeah, we were the new villains. Yeah.

The Soviet world and the Western world were against us. Yeah. They always have to have some white group to point the finger at.

Yeah. And so obviously, you know, so even with me, like I said, on multiple videos, you know, uh, you know, we always had a good opinion of the Germans, uh, the, actually the brainwashing where people start, uh, they don't, uh, you know, nobody really gives a fuck about concentration camps or shit yet. We had our own concentration camps.

So why would we care about Jews? You understand? And also the Germans are our cousins. So why would we give a fuck what they do? You know, so this was mostly the main thing. Uh, and as such, to be connected to the Ossawa Brandwag was kind of like, uh, an honorable thing, right? And as a result, these two having been former members of the Ossawa Brandwag in the Cape, you know, this, this basically conservative, not really

Nationalist or National Socialist, uh, branch of it, the only branch of it that wasn't really truly militant, you know? Uh, so they, it's kind of like, uh, stolen valor, you know, like with this American stolen valor thing where like people, uh, claim to be veterans.

That's kind of like what these guys were doing because they know this, knew that being related to these, these World War II National Socialists in South Africa was considered a good thing for the most part, you know, even though most people, like I said, they didn't know history very well because, uh, not that history particularly, and also not what happened just before the First World War, the Brut Rebellion, uh, the Meretz Rebellion, because, um, because the Bruderbund were now actively suppressing history by the stage. And so they were actively suppressing history and people couldn't learn about the, what really happened there and who was to blame and who were traitors. And so they just, they didn't know, for example, what I know that these two guys, while they were part of the Bruderbund, they were part of the, the Wusi branch.

They didn't have any militant, uh, tendency. They were basically just conservatives like their fucking ancestors who fought for the English, you know? And, uh, it's ironic because this guy, this one guy, the fourth state president, Foster, he's the guy with the first president, uh, the first picture that I sent you. Uh, he, uh, you see, uh, before, uh, before the Boetschkapper, the Dapper Boetschkapper magazine leaflet, I sent you two pictures.

The first one is Foster. The second one is Pierre W. Boetta. Now, both of them were part of this Wusi branch.

So, say P.W. Boetta, right? Yeah, P.W. Boetta. Okay. Uh, but, uh, so John Foster, he was actually, they were both part of the Bruderbund.

And John Foster was actually involved during a period where they were actually expelling nationalists out of the Bruderbund and many people were opposed to him. So this supposed national hero was never a nationalist and was all always like going to betray people. You understand? Yeah.

That's the sort of procedure in general. They infiltrate and then they, they basically corrupt the organization and neutralize it through that means. Yeah.

The problem with this is they didn't have to infiltrate because they were, both of them are Afrikaners, you know, they're just not Brut people. And... These two people, Masons too? Uh, no, they were Bruderbunders. You can't be a Mason and a Bruderbunder to be specific.

The Bruderbund and the Masons were competing against each other. Okay. And the Bruderbunds beat the Masons like very badly.

So Masonry was reduced to some little fucking petty sideshow in South Africa for the most part. It definitely seems there's this, uh, a lot of schism between the, uh, Germanic

people and then the more Mediterranean, if you want to call them Mediterranean, uh, sort of British type. And then, so the, um, the Mediterranean type in the, in the French, uh, you know, Alpine Mediterranean type in Italy and France, they have a very schismatic, uh, relationship.

That seems to embody itself in secret societies because you have like a French Masonic lodge and then you have York, right? Masonry in England. And Scottish aren't, you know, so. Yeah.

But yeah. Do you even have, uh, you even have the Yorkite in French, do you? Yeah. There just seems to be different schisms based upon that, uh, geographical and racial, uh, quality of the different types that they form a different antagonistic group.

Yeah. That, you know, like, uh, Hitler's relationship to Mussolini and so forth. There is a lot of, uh, you know, betrayal or, uh, tension there.

Yeah. Uh, but yeah, so they, they weren't Masons, they were Bruderbunders. And in South Africa, the Bruderbund was stronger than Masonry, you know, so they were the, so it's kind of like different than the other places.

So, because like I said, the Bruderbund did start out as nationalist and, you know, it just became really compromised later on. And then, so yeah, these two state presidents, you know, they were, like I said, from the beginning, they were basically conservatards, but they were, uh, and from this fake, basically a fake OB, Osservaar, Brandenburg, Oxwagen, Sentinel, I'll just say OB, you know, OB branch. And, uh, people don't know that because they didn't learn that about them.

Obviously, you're not going to learn shit about your presidents because you need to understand the Bruderbund had complete control over society, complete control. And the churches, of course, had control over them. So, but, uh, the thing is just that, uh, yeah, they were traitors and they used this, this nationalist sentiment that was, uh, attributed to the OB in that way to make people think that they were good guys and, you know, they weren't going to betray them, but they were both part of the Cape branch.

And that's the same sort of thing, even in a more overt and dumbed down form with Donald Trump and things like that, you know, that faux nationalism that white people are easily manipulated by into thinking that that's a solution to their problems. And so they have a reliance upon apparent pro-white, uh, at least subtextually pro-white figures who are just tools or, you know, if not compromised, then they're, they're totally, totally, total creations of the Jews, like a puppet or a theater, you know, this completely contrived figure that doesn't have any reality to it at all, like Donald Trump. And yet the people stupidly believe that they cling to that false hope of external authority.

And that's, that's basically the technique of the Jews is to infiltrate, co-opt, assimilate,

and then destroy and subvert for organizations and nations as a whole. So obviously then the solution can never be any sort of limp wristed form of solution. It has to go back to a more purified, racially purified and culturally distinct formation in order to not become entangled in these sort of internationalistic or schismatic splintering of a group from within through whatever sort of members, like the Oxbow sentinel and its origin was pure, but it still had the extraneous Semitic element of Christianity, which led to its fragmentation.

Yeah. So there has to be blood and soul, both purified as a formation basis for a formation of a group. Otherwise that group will just be fragmented or in whatever way.

But yeah, I agree. But yeah, these people and the first council was formed in 1918 and they were Duplessis, Combranc, Uester, Erasmus, Kloppe, Nickel, and Riehler. So all of these were Afrikaans people.

And like I said, in the beginning, it wasn't a problem. And like I said, they were chasing, but at the stage that Forster was in the ascendancy, he was actually already, they were already anti-national because they were purging nationalists from the party. And this is why I'm not a big fan of Verwoerd, because he was part of the same group.

He was anti-Semitic in his earlier days. And like most Afrikaans people, most Afrikaans people at that stage, when they went to study, they would prefer to study in Germany, because the Bruderbund had ties to the Germanen Orden to some extent, because I know that the president of the Bruderbund at the time was a friend of Rudolf Hess. They went skiing together and stuff like that.

So there was some kind of overlap. But yeah, like I said, they were traitors. And like I said, and now we can get to the modern situation, but you see that, but as we now saw the Bruderbund, they kind of betrayed people.

And this is a very unfortunate thing, but they had absolute power over society and the church kind of had absolute power over them because of Milan's dominant ideology was this racial Christianity. And when they were given a choice, they chose Christianity over race. And the thing with South Africa now is, of course, we have our institutions like our, you know, Stellenbosch, and University of Pretoria, and University of the Free State, University of Northwest, which used to be Porsche Sturm.

And all of these universities were created to be Afrikaner universities, because the Bruderbund was now funding them. You know, this was like in the, in about the 20s or mid 20s, early 30s, when Stellenbosch was founded. What was the black population of that region at that time? Well, at the time, they weren't that much because they were about three times that, about three times the population of white people.

So that wasn't a lot. So, you know, it just skyrocketed. The more food they're given, the

more they breed.

Just like an animal, you put animals in a cage, and you give them a lot of room, and you pump food in their body, then they just fornicate endlessly. Yeah. I would not put animals in cages, no.

They end up dying of disease or degeneration through being excessively profligate. Yeah. Pretty much the way all these people are.

They're basically just like an animal in their profligacy. Yeah. It just leads to the conclusion that things will rectify themselves regardless, because once they become overly populous, they may just turn on the white population, and either try to kill them or be killed, like in Haiti, what happened there.

Or they have to rely on external sources of food and so forth, foreign aid, and even then they're liable to disease and so on. But unless they have white people serving them and propping them up, then they have no capacity to survive. And that's sort of the situation that we're in right now globally, but especially in your country, with what is it, 90 something percent black now? Yeah, it's more than that, because white people are less than five million, and you have about 60 million, probably more blacks.

But of course, you also have the mixed race people, the coloreds, they're about five and a half, six million. So we're about, together, we're about 10% of the situation. But of course, then you have like Indians, sizable population of Indians, of course, because this was an English colony, mostly in the coastal regions.

And then you have very few Chinese and stuff like that. But for the most part, there's about 48-50 million blacks. So there's a lot more of them than there are of us.

How many white people are in there at this time? Do you have an estimate? Like I said, it's less than five million white people. So yeah, of course, about 40% of them, 30% of them are English. Right.

So you're, in other words, only about three million people on Earth, or at least in that region? Yeah, in this, well, Afrikaners, yeah. I wouldn't say all of them are pure people, because most of them don't have the lineage, or didn't grow up in the culture, but Afrikaners, yeah. And that's because there was a mass influx out of the country.

There would be over like two million whites have left the country or about two million whites, maybe a little more, maybe a little less, have left for like New Zealand and Australia and England and places like that, which are safer. And also, even though I really dislike Russia, they gave some refuge to some farmers. And even in Georgia, they gave some refuge to some farmers.

And so, yeah, a large amount of people fled, fled South Africa, you know, those with the

means have already left. That's usually the way it is. Yeah.

Upper class just lives for themselves. That's the reason why the world is the way it is, because the upper class don't have sufficient regard for their own people, that they become decadent and corrupt and then self-serving. That sort of classist mentality isn't necessarily the recipe for destruction of a race, because if the race doesn't work together as a collective group, then it will cease to exist, and all the upper class will just be killed off by whatever foreign invader anyway.

And I'm sure that's happened throughout history, throughout the thousands of years of history on this earth with white people that, you know, I would say often the Jews are the ones that encourage their decadence as well, as you can see today with the promotion of this sort of classist snobbery and consumerism and sexual degeneracy and so forth. Yeah, I can see that. And I agree with you.

But yeah, with regards to these universities that were funded and created for Afrikaans people, mostly with Bruderbund money and maybe some other forces, but the thing is that these universities have since, in the last few years, Afrikaans has been banned as a medium of teaching in South Africa, which is especially bad for these institutions, which are funded by Afrikaners, you know, like Stanbos. So it's another democratization tactic on the part of the Jews. There's that quotation that says, first we destroy your culture, then we destroy you.

Yeah, because the argument of the blacks were that Afrikaans was the language of the oppressors. Now, because they could not learn, they didn't like Afrikaans, now everybody has to learn English. So it used to be you could study engineering and everything in Afrikaans, because of course Afrikaans was a completely academically developed language.

In fact, we had many world-class engineers, many of them left because the other countries were not poaching the best engineers and doctors of South Africa. That's why also the first heart transplant was from South Africa, Chris Barnard, Christian Barnard. But yeah, so these universities have since turned their back on Afrikaans people because everybody has to learn English now because the blacks, like I said, their language aren't academically developed.

No, their language is academically developed. Yeah, exactly. They're a fact of stupid, but well, they could develop their languages academically.

But the thing is, they reacted very emotionally. And so instead of developing their own language, they would rather destroy the right for someone else to practice in their language, which is ironic because the English conquered them before we did. Because while we might have beaten the Zulu before they did, we didn't rule the Zulu, we let them go on their little merry little way.

But the English fought the Zulu again and conquered them and that labor camps for them and all of this stuff. So it's kind of funny how that works out. With non-whites in general is that they just have a jealous hatred of white people.

So it doesn't really matter how nice you are toward them. They're just going to knife you in the back at some future point anyway. So there's no possibility.

What I find very annoying, I guess, and ironic is that the Jews are the ones who enslave the non-whites and then the non-whites blame white people for their own, in many cases, voluntarily selling themselves to Jews and then deriving benefits from white people and then they blame white people for that as well. Of course, that's a form of self-enrichment to try to guilt-trip white people to enrich themselves at their expense. Yeah, I agree with that.

But motivated by a jealous hatred. Yeah, they have a jealous hatred of Afrikaans people. And because of this, like I said, so these universities, not only do you have the racial laws which make it really hard for white people to get jobs, not only do you have racial quotas in sport to promote black people over better suited white people.

So it's kind of like, say you had the 15 best players, like five of them at least have to be blacks. Yeah, it's the same thing. That's what Israel Cohen said in his racial program in the 20th century, you know, we will enable the Negroes to rise to fame in such things as sports and entertainment so that they will become, you know, suitable for mating with the white women.

Yeah. That's the intention is to try to bring the non-white into like a superstar appearance so that they can shift the consciousness of whites toward them to basically blacken the consciousness of whites to make them think that that is the desirable or the appealing standard. Yeah.

But as I was saying, these universities, they turn their backs on Afrikaans people as well. So it became, you know, and when I was growing up, when I was a child, I didn't really feel there was much hatred. But then later on, I did feel a lot of hatred because now when these racial laws started, then the English people, you know, they're the most, I just really hate English people.

Yeah. I understand as a whole, they're just really cunts. You know, they were just, they were just very happy to say, haha, Afrikaans people, you're not going to get jobs.

And then it affected them too. And then they were like, oh, we're on the same team. Yeah.

Same with the blacks. The mentality of the English, as they say, the eternal Anglo is sort of a backstabbing traitor or the, you know, supercilious, very full of themselves. And yet they have no real honor or trustworthy qualities about them.

And that is definitely the mentality of people in places like most of the Commonwealth nations have that sort of British mentality. Yeah. I would say that there is honor, but it's like among individuals, you know, as a whole, they're a very Judaic society, very Judaized society.

Yeah. Empire shopkeepers. But yeah.

So as a result of this, you know, so Afrikaans people are now actually in the process of making their own universities because there is, we have some movements, you know, because like I said, this is kind of a very Afrikaans thing, because like I said, the Bruderbund did this in 1918. You know, they started doing this before, after the rebellion where we were very much, you know, discriminated against in the workplace. So it's very common for Afrikaners to use this economic warfare against their enemies.

And that's kind of what's going on now because you have Solidariteit, which means solidarity in English, which is a, you know, rich group. And then you have a lobbying group called Afri Forum, which is Afrikaaner Forum. You know, it's just Afri Forum who represent Afrikaaner interests.

And the thing is that Solidariteit, they have a lot of good stuff. They have an initiative where they get clothes, they collect clothes or clothes and blankets from people and toys and stuff and give it to like the poor people, Afrikaans people living in the squatter camps because they get basically nothing. They get nothing from the government.

So everything that they get is from donations from other Afrikaaner people, or sometimes very kind people who are very kind from other regions of the world, you know, but very rarely most other Afrikaners give them stuff. Yeah, you don't see that thing in this country, in Canada, where I am. Most people in this country couldn't care less about whites on the streets.

If you're on the streets, then they'll basically just cough in your face. They could care less about your life. Well, to be fair, that kind of happens here too.

If you're on the street and you're begging on the street, people are going to ignore you. But the thing is, we live in a capitalist system and, you know, it's already hard for people. So ideally, we would help those people, every single individual.

But if you keep giving money to people, you know, every robot has a homeless guy begging for money, you know, you're going to be out of money pretty soon. But these squatter camps, like I said, when it comes to Christmas, people, you know, give donations for that, toys and stuff. And when they have old clothes that they don't want to use anymore, they give it there, they send it there, and they send food there.

And so at least there's some degree of aid for them, you know. And also Solidariteit, recently, a few years ago, they made a campus, but this is like an artisan college called

Soltech. I can show you this, Soltech.

It means Solidariteit, but just Soltech. This is more like an artisan college. So, you know, Afrikaans people are building their own universities and their own artisan colleges and their own think tanks, their own lobbies, their own financial institutions like Solidariteit, which is also a financial institution.

And so, because we are excluded everywhere else, of course, we have to do it ourselves. And this is not uncommon in our history. Like I said, it happened before, so it's only natural we take action.

Yeah, that's definitely what more white people need to start doing globally, is to start forming all these, not just charitable organizations, but become as autonomous as possible, pooling resources together with their own people. Yeah, and even like the, you know, most of the blacks, you know, they wish they had these campuses, because they do have, what you must understand is that during apartheid, these campuses were like world-class. These universities were world-class universities.

Now, you know, the only reason they're on these university rankings is because of their history. It's not about because of what they're doing now, you know, but they were world-class universities. But yeah, most universities in the Western world now are totally corrupted, so that you can't even call it academics anymore.

It's more like academics than it is academia. Yeah, and I would, you know, I would have loved to go to Salt Lake, but of course it came a bit after that period of my life, but also like, you know, it's a bit expensive because it's private, you know, because if you're public, then you have to, and you receive funds from the government, then you have to do what the government tells you, right? So, if you want to be independent, you know, and you unfortunately have to go private, and it's unfortunately going to be a bit more expensive for the training. Is it a Christian institution too? What did you say, my friend? Is it a Christian institution also? Well, it is not Christian by, it's not forced.

You don't have to be a Christian or anything, but most people that are, most Afrikaans people are Christian, so if you're going to go there, you're probably, most of the people are probably going to be Christian, but you don't have to if you're going to go there. So, this is one initiative. The other is, of course, so like I said, like before, when we had to make our own stuff, our own banks, our own universities, our own financial institutions, we're doing this again.

So, we have, like I said, Solidarity, AfriForum, many such stuff, and right now with SolTech, you know, you have the Artisan, yeah, an Artisan School. Then there is another smaller private university that recently came out in the last few years called Academia, of Academia, let me see. So, this is Afrikaans University made by Afrikaans people once again, because, of course, people want to study in their native language, right? Yeah,

there are institutions like that set up around, I'm sure there are somewhere in North America, you know, just some out-of-the-way place.

The problem with it is, though, if you set up these institutions anywhere, even in the middle of nowhere, then they're just going to start pumping in the non-whites right away. So, how do you keep them out? How do you keep it to the slightest bit racially pure? At least in your case, you have a distinct culture there, and maybe that's a means of defending your kind against any sort of... Unfortunately, not completely. Unfortunately, not completely, because you will have Blacks who grew up Afrikaans.

So, you have, for example, many Blacks who speak Afrikaans, and they also want to learn in Afrikaans. So, they can go there, but, of course, most Blacks will be turned off by it because they hate Afrikaans people. But only these who grew up with Afrikaans, because, like I said, there were Blacks who spoke only Afrikaans, they don't speak some Black language first, and that's why during apartheid you did have Blacks fighting for the apartheid government.

So, that is unfortunate, but they are usually kind of loyal to the Afrikaans stuff. I'm not a poet, but unfortunately we are not in a position to be picky about who helps us and who does not. So, like I said, we are building, just like back then, you already have academia now, and Soltech, an artisan college and an academic college.

You can't study a lot of stuff there yet. You can study journalism, and you can study law, and you can study stuff like that, and economics, and you can also study mathematical sciences. You can't study engineering there yet, but someday, of course, you will be able to as it goes.

It's a new thing. So, this is something that is pretty cool. So, more of these private institutions will pop up all over the place more.

Like I said, with high school, that really isn't a problem, because they are talking mostly with the higher education, which is after secondary education, which is what high school is. Although you do have problems right now, you have some areas where Black children don't have schools, so they want to go to Afrikaans schools, but they can't go to the Afrikaans schools, because there either aren't places, or they can't speak Afrikaans, so they don't understand what is being taught in class. So, then the Blacks protest, and they get violent, and they want us to speak English.

But the funny thing is, these Blacks are always burning down their own schools, because they think the government is just going to build them new schools, and then they fucking die. With the Redskins in this country, in Canada, they basically just torch their own buildings that the government builds for them. Yeah, exactly.

But yeah, it really is a sad thing. But right now, overall, they're doing the correct things.

Unfortunately, the thing is that these institutions are for richer people, because these are private schools.

Usually, though, that's the way it works. Yeah, so it has to unfortunately be that way right now. Of course, if I were ever to go to university, then I couldn't afford to go to one of these places, not even Soltec, the artisan college.

For example, I did look at Academia, which is just the Afrikaans academia, obviously. When I looked at their prices, they're about 10,000 rand a year more expensive than a public university. So that's not actually a lot, but most people don't have that money.

Most people can't even go to university. So these are very rich people, and also the, yeah, like I said, it's not very class-friendly, but at least some of my people, at least the richer ones, they can study in their own language. Hopefully, this later on, it expands, and because of the membership expansion, maybe the prices will drop in time, or you never know.

It's a means of preserving culture. Yeah, I don't hold it against them, and I think at least somebody preserves it. Yeah, and from there, it could always be maybe outsourced online or something like that for a university equivalent, like a curriculum or something, or even made for free for people.

Yeah, I don't think they'll do that, though. Well, I'm just saying that things can trickle down once things are solidified. Yeah, they could, I guess.

But yeah, obviously, that's the way it works. There's still so much in the way of segregation and classism going on, and that keeps dividing white people, and in fact, creates the problems in a way, too, that the upper class just sort of hide themselves away, and yet they hypocritically pretend that they're all about equality and so forth. I can see that that would be valuable if they actually, if their hypocrisy simply served as a means of trying to pacify the non-whites or try to buffer their assault, the progressivist assault of the Jews.

But the problem with that, just like the Volkswagen Sentinel, is that it leads to there being an opportunity for non-whites and Jews to insert themselves, because if you're playing the rhetorical games of equality with these Jews and so forth, then what you're enabling, you're enabling them to basically drive the thin end of the wedge in and call out your hypocrisy and say, well, you know, if you're all about equality, how come you're living away there with all the white people and stuff like that, right? So, simply by playing that game, it leads to the inevitable insertion of non-whites and the inevitable takedown of whites, because, and that's a sort of conservative error right there, is that they think they can just segregate themselves based on money, go to a good area, you know, make some excuse to hide away in some segregated area, but it doesn't really make a difference because they're going to come to your area soon enough based upon

that discourse of egalitarianism. Yeah. And I do find this with, that kind of mentality does unfortunately exist here just like with everyone else, you know, because like I said, these schools, they're a good starting point and I'd rather have them than not have them, but of course the people who go there are more like the richer people who come from the richer families, you know.

Most people will not be able to go there because of course they will not be even be able to go to the public universities, you know. So, the only public university that still teaches in Afrikaans is the Northwest University, so give them credit to us. But of course that will change in time too.

Yeah, you can see how things are trending towards certain convergence of catastrophes or a certain point at which things are just going to blow up in conflagration, because once things hit a certain point then it becomes a Turner Diaries type of scenario as the only solution to extricate oneself from the problems. And most of the non-whites and Jews, they pretty much think that they can get away with what they're doing forever and they can just keep chiseling away at whites and taking more little bits and pieces of their power away, and then relegating whites to shadows or to the sort of lower capacities as a trade slave or whatever the case, doing all the work while they loaf around in the offices in their sort of communistic model of power. But inevitably whites are not going to tolerate that because it's just not in our nature to allow ourselves to be enslaved, especially the Germanic people and people from the continent, more so than the Anglo type.

Yeah, yeah, definitely. But as you can see, academia was also made by Solidariteit, which also made or funded by Solidariteit. So this is kind of an economic resistance to them excluding us.

But at least some people are going to be able to do that in this country. It's better than none. Yes.

I think a lot of these upper-class whites, basically they like to hide behind that Christian universalist facade. And they assume somehow that's going to be the salvation of their race when they're still subscribing to universalist ideology, which is what enables non-white invasion in the first place. So that whole conservative paradigm is basically a recipe for self-destruction.

It's like consuming poison that's been mixed with porridge. It might take less time to absorb into your body, but it's still going to be absorbed one way or the other. Yeah.

So it's not going to help at all. And like I said, the thing with Solidariteit is they're a big movement, very big movement. And they mostly represent Africana interests.

So there is this thing in South Africa where there is a bunch of independence

movements. They're not big and they're probably not going to succeed, as long as it doesn't become a banana republic, a complete banana republic. We're like 99% there.

So you have a few of these organizations and they're all very dodgy, better than not being so. It's better than no independence, but there's a lot of crypto Jews involved in this kind of stuff in South Africa. One of the photos, it seemed like the one central figure was a Jew in the academic setting there.

Yeah, it could be. It could be, you never know. If you enable Jews to insert themselves, it's inevitably going to lead to its destruction, whatever it may be, an institution, an organization.

Yeah. And also like these people, in my experience, obviously I have a lot of experience with different kinds of people here, but the richer people in South Africa, the richer Africana people, like these families that would go to these places, they're not usually that, they speak Afrikaans, they go to Afrikaans schools, they read Afrikaans books, but they don't, they're not that, for example, they don't know much about the AVFB or the Oslo Brandwag or, you know, they might know a bit about the Boer War. They don't, probably don't, most of them probably never even heard about the rebellion.

So they're very, they're distanced from their history, but they're in, they're attached to the culture, but only parts of it, for example, the modernized version of it, you know, the more, the more acceptable version of it. At least they, like I said, it's better than none of it, but they are very much divorced from, they're very much divorced from their own history. And so it's very, it's very strange how, you know, these people are unfortunately the ones who are going to, once again, inherit the power structure if there is any independence, but they are, they are generally very divorced from their own history.

And, you know, they may have gone to Afrikaans schools like I did, and, you know, grown up Afrikaans like I did, but they don't actually, they don't actually have that connection to their own history. It's very weird, you know, these people. Yeah, it seems like that's the case in Canada also, that the people in this country, they don't have very much of a sense of their history.

It's just sort of, within the contemporary, you know, last couple of decades, because that's what's presented in the media by the Jews. That's what they want people to think and what they want to insert into their minds is only an association of themselves, their identity, with the so-called democratic, globalist, you know, multicultural society. That's the whole agenda, more or less, everywhere Jews is to try to pull the wool over the eyes of white people, conceal their history, and then from there, just sort of marginalize it to the corners, and never speak about it, just let it die off, and then create all sorts of false associations between it and violence or, you know, oppression or the slavery and colonialist trope that they're always babbling on about.

Yeah, that way they can get the whites to basically acquiesce to their own destruction. Yeah, but yeah, like Solidarity, while they might be, and also another thing is that, while they may be resisting like this anti-Afrikaner thing is because, of course, they are kind of free market capitalist types, which I guess is, obviously, it's in the right direction from where we are now, where white people are excluded, you know, based on their skin. So, it's a step in the right direction.

But also, they do have a very do-it-yourself kind of mentality, for example, in some of the areas where the government doesn't deliver service to white people, mostly the richer areas, they will go and, you know, do the government's job, like trimming trees, mowing lawns, and the front of the yards, you know, on government property, which you're not liable for. But the thing is, they do have some, you know, I have no doubt that they're partially infiltrated, you know, by some Kepto Jews. And so, this is the one thing that you should always look out for, with these institutions, because, like I said, they're doing a very good thing, you know, these universities, they're from them, you know, but of course, they cater to only the richest in our society.

And most of those are probably Christians as well. Yeah, yeah, well, all of them are Christians. Unfortunately, that's the real thing.

That's the thing, in most of these countries, the Jews only support those who are Christians, because the Christians basically worship Jews and do whatever Jews tell them to do. And so, the Christians serve as like the cat's paw, upon whom blame for everything that Jews do is transferred. And then the Christians also serve as like an enabler of their own people's genocide, through non-white immigration in different countries, and through non-white empowerment and white disempowerment and white exclusion.

So, they only hire white Christians, but they'll exclude all those whites who are not Christian. Well, the thing is, while they may not say this specifically, they, you know, my experience with Afrikaans people, they, you know, they are very Christian. Therefore, they will, you know, discriminate against anyone who is not Christian.

But of course, they will discriminate against blacks most of the time too, and non-whites most of the time too, you know. So, that's at least that. But so, now the thing with, like I said, I told you about AfriForum.

They're like this civil rights organization. Let me show you AfriForum. They do some good work, you know, so that's the thing.

There's a lot of good, but the thing is, there's also a lot of, the thing is, I don't know how, I can criticize them, right? I can criticize them from the purest point of view, and then it could turn, and then you could say, well, there might be some, there is probably some, you know, subversion or some infiltration by crypto-Jews who are hiding among the

Afrikaans, yeah. But like I said, right now, they're doing good things for us. So, I can't really condemn them.

But yeah, like I said, they're not national socialists or anything. They're just Afrikaans people who want fair opportunities. But I'm not so sure the, I'm not so sure that the Afrikaans, that, I know that AfriForum sometimes talks about independence, because like I said, there are independence movements.

I'm not so sure that Solidariteit is that involved with it as they could be, but to be specific, the Solidariteit, the Solidarity movement has like a bunch of organizations under it. One of them is AfriForum, which is a civil rights movement, then they have a trades union, and you know, like, which invests in Afrikaans, you know, universities, which is very good. So, hopefully, you know, there will be smart people to weed out the, you know, the Jews, the parasites that want to subvert it at some stage.

Right now, like I said, they're doing a good job. But I'm just careful about, I'm just cautious about completely dusting them, because later on, there might be some vital decisions that are, you know, influenced by these infiltrators. So, hopefully, they can, they can weed this out.

But of course, I'm not a part of this movement. This is more, like I said, this is more of an upper class thing. You know, they have more of a, and that's not to say there aren't poor people, and that they don't have poor people, which isn't true.

But like I said, most of the people who benefit from this, they have help in the hunt, which is helping hand, the helping hand, which is where you're giving clothes and food and money for the poor, poor Afrikaans people, that is, only poor Afrikaans people. And that is for, yeah, so that's good. You know, but like, like we said already, with these private institutions, most of it is for the richer, the richer ones, you know, and among these will be more crypto Jews, you know.

So that's the thing. So I'm glad it's working. But of course, I don't trust anything completely.

Yeah, it's a question as to why the Jews are there helping in the first place. Maybe they're just having pressure put on them by the Christians, because the Christians realize that, you know, obviously, things are going bad, and that, you know, it might not be very good for their interests. And or maybe they, some of them have actual real regard for white people, implicitly.

And so the Jews are being maybe dragged along, and they're just sort of monitoring it, you know, trying to make sure that they can steer it in whatever direction serves their agenda. Definitely difficult to understand. But there's always that sort of schizophrenic relationship between Christians and then the Jews.

Yeah. At least with AfriForum, it doesn't seem to be that common, you know, for them to have Jews in it or anything. Like I said, because I'm not aware of it.

I'm aware of Hein Marx being a Jew from the ULA, which is an independence movement, which has, it has Burr independence and Cape Dutch, I mean, Cape independence, which is for colours under its umbrella. It's like an, ULA is like an umbrella for these independence groups. And like I said, even like the mixed race people want to separate from the blacks.

They don't not even want to be with the blacks. This goes to show that there really is a hierarchy in life, and there's no way that any abstract concepts will ever transcend that or ever rectify that. There's no possibility of ever working out with any sort of mongrelization program, because that would just lead to the destruction of civilization.

Yeah. So I'm pretty sure that the Jews are actually intending to genocide the blacks and the Mexicans. And I draw that from two sources that were financed or directly from the mouths of Jews.

In the case of the blacks, it said in Harold Rosenthal's *The Hidden Tyranny*, that we'll probably kill the Negroes when we're done with them. That was that guy who was a senatorial aide to Jacob Javits, the guy who helped to create the immigration legislation in the states. And then the other quotation is from Blavatsky, who was funded by the Rothschild bankers.

And she said that the extinction of the redskins is a karmic necessity. So in my opinion, just given what they're angling for, especially in the states with the coming race war there, they're probably just going to use the non-whites, the blacks and the redskins to try to destroy as much as they possibly can, and then just destroy them afterwards with some bioweapons or something. So, no, there's not going to be any mongrelization with the blacks to any great extent.

Probably most of them will just be done away with. That's my analysis of the situation based on those quotations. And of course, the Talmud and the Jews' views of blacks as the Akram or Ham who was born for slavery.

Yes. But the thing is, they're doing a good job for Afrikaans people in this country. So I do kind of support them.

I'm just cautious of how it will turn out when big decisions are made regarding independence. But I do know that the independence movements here, for example, ULA. And there's also that image from Richard Kudnova von Kalergi's book, *The Kalergi Plan*, where it shows South Africa being part of England.

I think I'd shown a photo before. Yeah, I think so. This is Hein Marx with his colored friends.

It's the United Liberty Alliance is what it's called now. Hein Marx is an Afrikaan Kepto Jew. So he's a Kepto group for the different independence movements in the country.

And they're very sketchy. And the thing is, I think that one thing that I think is going to happen if the independence of Afrikaans is allowed, they're obviously going to have Jews in it. And this ULA is a bad thing for me, because even though obviously the colored people, they actually speak, mostly they're culturally very alike to Afrikaans people, because they speak Afrikaans as their primary language.

They play rugby, they play cricket. Their culture is a lot like ours. So the thing with this is, obviously, ideally, it would be an ethno state if there is some independence.

That's probably the whole thing. They're trying to use culture as a substitute for race. Yeah, exactly.

But also, actually, that already happens. But, you know, interestingly enough, when the debate was going on about banning Afrikaans, for example, in the University of Pretoria, but this is all over the place that it happened. But let's take University of Pretoria, for example, because it's the capital city.

At University of Pretoria, where it was obviously traditionally an Afrikaans university, the only people protesting against it were white Afrikaans speaking people against the ban of Afrikaans. And then the blacks were for it, and the colored people, they did nothing. So they're always like, we're Afrikaans too, but they don't ever do anything for it.

But also, that's just an interesting side point. Now, the thing is, I have a fear that they're going to make it like not a, because they've hijacked the independence talk, for the most part, the ULA. So the thing is, if the UN, I know that, for example, there is a Masonic Afrikaner group called the Furkaners in South Africa.

They're not Mason, so to say, but they're very Masonic in nature. And now what they're going to, I know that they have representation in Belgium. So they're involved with the Belgian government, or to some extent with the EU.

So I don't know to what extent or what's going on there, but I know they have representation there. And they have, so they have their tentacles spread across everywhere. So it makes sense it's led by a Masonic group.

But the biggest problem that I see is that if we do get independence, then it's going to be under Jewish dominion. The Jews are going to have their way, in a sense, under the guise of them being Christian Afrikaners. And maybe even it's not, it's probably not because of the way that this umbrella movement, maybe it'll be like a multicultural independence.

Then we might as well stay in South Africa. Then it's just a waste of time. The Balkanized

nations as a means of destroying them from within by weakening their power.

Because if they had, at a certain point in time, if a nation, a white nation has a certain power block, then they deliberately create divisions within that nation. And then they create all these moral issues, quote unquote. And then from there, that justifies them in creating splinters, which in turn breaks apart the previous power block of whites and then enables the Jews to then put it all under their umbrella as their power block.

So it's the assimilation protocol there. Yeah. But yeah, it's just very sketchy to me, the independence movement.

And maybe it's best to stay away from it for now, because like I said, it's completely Judaized, you know, with Hindmarks. There might be good intent. Most of the people are probably good intention, probably.

But the problem is under Jewish auspices. Hindmarks is a Kepto Jew. So the thing is, I'm very skeptical about this independence movement.

And unfortunately, because they're like the voice for, like I said, they represent the mixed race people and the white people and their various independence movements. And if the EU is going to back someone, who do you think they're going to back? Yeah, they're going to back these people, the ULA, right? So it is kind of a sad thing, really. And here he has, and look at this, look at this, look at this flag.

It's like, it's kind of like an American fucking flag, these. What the fuck? You know, if you look at that, it's kind of like an American flag, if you look at the flag. Right.

Oh, red, white and blue. So what is red, white and blue connote? That's sort of like. Well, that's more like the Dutch Republic flag, but then they have these stars, you know, these stars, they have what, eight stars? That's something to do with Venus, probably.

Yeah, that's not necessarily a bad thing, but I mean, like the star, I don't, I mean, why not? If you're representing Bur people, then why that flag, if you take away the star, the blue part with the stars on the side and you put green in, that would be the Vierkleur, the Bur, the Transvaal Republic or Zuider Afrikaans Republic flag. You know, so this is clearly not, you know, it's maybe like a way to, what is it again? What is it called? The revelation of the method? Maybe it's kind of like that in the sense that they're showing that it's not a true Bur thing. Well, yeah, yeah, that's what Jews usually do.

They'll take something and they'll distort it into a perverted image as a means of putting their kosher, you know, supremacist seal on top of things. You know, here's what you did, but now here's what we're going to do because we're better. That's the sort of Jewish mentality that they have.

Yeah. So, yeah, it's very problematic for me because, like I said, I can only see the Jews

promoting them and not like ethnostate, you know, so that's the thing. It's just going to be the same thing all over again.

Right. That's why all this is just meaningless. You may as well just subscribe to your Marxist ideology if that's the case, because that's what inevitably leads to this sort of conservative civic nationalist or, you know, limp-wristed, not even really white, but just a pretense of or a simulacrum of white identity that they put forward.

That's basically just cheese in a mousetrap for white people, that sort of civic nationalist, implicit whiteness type stuff. It doesn't really work because you'll still be attacked by the non-whites for being white anyway, no matter where you go, what you do. Insofar as there's a group of white people living in a certain area and doing certain things that non-whites can't insert themselves into, then you're necessarily going to be framed as a white supremacist no matter what.

Yeah. And in a way that's true, because that is white supremacy, because you're wishing to be segregated, because you look upon yourself, you know, you prefer your own kind, which implies that, at least in your understanding, you are supreme in terms of value. So, you may as well just be not even bother trying to play the game with these types.

Yeah. At most, it's just time and it worsens the situation. But yeah, here's a question from their site.

They say the ULIE prides itself in being libertarian. You understand? Yeah. So, here it says, libertarians strongly value individual freedom and see this as a justifying storm protection for individual freedom.

Does libertarians insist that justice poses stringent limits on coercion? As example, the people who left Europe due to religious persecution to settle in Southern Africa, only to eventually form the Afrikaner or Boer nation. The Hutterites was their act of total freedom and the absence of persecution was the core of libertarianism. Right.

They're trying to do that in Sayap here, too. Yeah. In Canada, one of the alleged nationalists is flying under a libertarian flag.

He's trying to claim that national socialism is somehow compatible with libertarianism in some way or something like that. Yeah. So, like I said, I've looked into this.

I looked into this when I got wind of it, which was years ago. And the kind of connections they had just convinced me completely that they were full of shit. And, you know, as you can see there, well, like I said, the libertarian might be a little bit better than living under the ANC, but it's eventually going to unravel into the same thing over again.

Because from what I understand, there's not going to be a racial basis to it. No. Because right now they pretend that there is going to be a racial libertarianism.

Right. However, if that is the case, if that is the case, then why are they working with these colors? Because neither of these groups are going to succeed on their own. So they're probably going to make a white and colored state, you know, so white and mixed race state.

So it's the same fucking thing all over again. And once people start saying, oh, well, anything racist or anything against Jews, they're going to fucking kick them out. It's the same stuff all over again.

That they can justify getting rid of all their opposition by pretending to create the solution. And then once they get enough gullible whites on their side, then they can do that. Yeah.

Like I said in a previous installment, you have the Burstart. You know, they're a different group and they've been existing for a long time. They want the Bur Republic, not an Africana Republic.

And let me show you. Because even the name Africana, isn't that mainly just a linguistic term? Yeah, it is. Unfortunately, now it is more of a cultural term as well and a general umbrella for Africana speaking peoples and white people in general.

Although in more liberal circles, they consider niggers and blacks and colors to be, colors being the mixed race once again, they consider them to be Africaners as well. So like I said, unfortunately, you can't divide the white Africaners into Cape Dutch and Bur in the way that you used to be able to, because it's now a complete amalgamation. And that's why I warn against these things, because this is what has destroyed my people and our entire history and our entire destiny was this fake identity.

Just fake Christian identity and now it's just fake libertarian identity or whatever other ideology. It's all ideology and magical culture, but nothing rooted in anything organic or real. Well, the thing is, the Bur people are real and the Cape Dutch people are real.

And the Africaner, like we could have come together as a folk, because we do have similar cultural underpinnings. We do have, of course, the Cape Dutch were people who did not go on the track. So we had, we were genetically relatives, but ideologically much different.

We were very militant people, very independent people, and they were very submissive people. So the thing is that these people, when the Bruderbund started pushing this Africaner thing that, so like I explained, the Mulder invented this term and as a result, yeah, Lord Mulder, he didn't invent the term, but he's the one that started applying it to all, to Bur people and Cape Dutch. And so, and this was promoted by them to weaken the Bur people, my ancestors, because, you know, now they would be mixing with the Cape Dutch people who are more docile and accepting of English rule.

And so now the thing is just, it could have been, it could have been made into a real folk or at least partially real. The problem is that when the Bruderbund took this over, like I said, they used it to their advantage to overthrow the English rule in South Africa. The problem is that when you, when they were forming this identity, it wasn't formed based on history.

They denied this Bur thing and the Cape Dutch. For example, you wouldn't learn that, you know, the people, 23,000 of them fought against the 40,000 of us, you know, for the English. You wouldn't learn that kind of stuff that we were actually, you wouldn't learn that, you know, people, Paul Keer, you'd learn about Paul Keer, the president of the Zuider Afrikaans Republiek, but you wouldn't learn, for example, that these, these Cape Dutch were actually frowned upon and banned.

If they were skilled professionals, they were banned from the Zuider Afrikaans Republiek, the Transvaal Republic, because they were considered different people and he didn't want them to take his people's jobs, right? Because we were different people. And so this was, this unity was promoted, this new identity was promoted by false means. So like false history.

So anyone who could see, you would go back into history and look at it, would see that, wow, they really took like the worst way to try and unify us, to kind of, and to do that, they had to deny Boer people their heritage, you know, and stuff like that. And I sent you a picture of Van Tonder, Robert Van Tonder, he's from the Boer start. Now they've been, you can see here, here's a nice emblem of theirs where they have, they have the Boer flag, the Transvaal flag, in the middle with a barbed wire, and around it you have a communist symbol in a blue Star of David, you know, and they have the new South African flag.

And you have the Boer Afrikaner Volksrat, which is also a compromised organization. And, you know, I don't agree with all of their stuff. For example, I'm not against Urania, they're against Urania.

They're against FIA F+, which is Volksfront Plus, which means Volksfront Plus, which is a party which was created by the guy who fucked over Treblanche, if you remember our talk, Constant van Heunen, and the ANC and the UN. So they're against this kind of stuff. And ideally, these kinds of people, you know, the Boer start kind of people, they would inherit, they would be the ones that, you know, would be supported by the EU.

But of course, they have to create control opposition, right? So that's why you have the ULA. And of course, many people just don't think that way. They don't see that, of course, well, these people are famous, and they're rich.

And, you know, they are bigger than the Boer start. So, you know, we must support them. They don't understand that fucking these people from the ULA, for example, and

Heinemarck's movement in general, they might say they're Afrikaner, they're, you know, they're Afrikaner in the sense that there is an Afrikaans language, and also Christianity, they're not in the folk sense, Afrikaners, and they're not interested in building or in shaping any kind of independence based on like the folk, the race, the culture, the language, you know, the history, they're not interested in that.

They might doubt it, you know, sometimes, but there's no, like I said, libertarian. My ancestors were never libertarian. You know, that's a very, very American word.

Yeah, it's pretty funny. If you were to ever go back in history and present these sorts of ideas to the people there and say, oh, we're the same as this nigger because we're libertarians, then they would just be laughed at, anyone who would make such a stupid claim. I think still, you know, most white people are not really as stupid as that, that they actually believe that sort of thing.

They're just, you know, they feel the pressure put on them to have to agree to that, and if they don't, then they'll basically be, you know, ostracized and condemned. Either that or else, they're like most of the upper class, they're actively involved in genociding their own race. Yeah, and also, you have a lot of communist Afrikaners these days, but like I said, this is mostly from the Yeris Traitors of the Folk.

In Afrikaans, they're called the Volksverreikers, which means the Folk Traitors, directly translated. And they're from the University of Stellenbosch, you know, formerly Afrikaans University, formerly Nationalist University, where many nationalist figures went, you know, and like I said, one of these institutions that turned their back, here's like a picture of them, saying, oh yeah, AfriForum doesn't speak for us. So I'm not against AfriForum and that, I'm just, I just hope they don't make any alliances with the ULA, you know, because they're essentially, like I said, they're a bunch of fucking commies and Jews and like I already mentioned, my fears, you know, about them.

Right, so that's the problem with the class, people like that, who just want to have their leisure life. I want to get a sense of importance by going along with this agenda, the globalist agenda, because they understand that that's a necessary condition of elevating themselves in society, and that if they don't do that, they won't be able to have, you know, jobs working in some government office or in some institution where they can have control over other people's lives. Basically political whores.

Yeah, and these are, like I said, they are mostly rich people these times, you know, because of course they can afford to go to universities to be brainwashed in the first place, which most people can't. And most of those universities, they serve as Trojan horses in communities too, when you set one of those up, it becomes like a brainwashing Marxist indoctrination institute. Yeah, that's a danger of those sorts of institutions.

So even though they might be beneficial in some ways, they always come with the

kosher strings attached to them. Yeah, also like the thing is, these kinds of people will of course be, if the ULA gets their way, of course you will have these kinds of people in them, you know, you'll kind of be just like the US, you know, with only white and colored people, and they'll be debating their democratic and republican bullshit, you know. So that's, yeah, it's really, it's really disappointing, but that seems to be, like I said, I don't see them supporting the Burstad, you know, they're too, they're too true to what really has to happen, and they're too anti-Jewish and pro-Burr.

Whereas the ULA and Heinz Marx, you know, they're a bunch of, you know, Jewish plants among Afrikaners, and like I said, they already have connections, and it's a problem, you know. That's, if there is independence in South Africa, it's going to be under, you know, Jewish rule, unfortunately. Yeah, so you think that they're going to be likely to achieve success with their plans? I think that there is actually a chance for that, though, because the way that I see it, the Blacks are so, so, you know, the Jews want to kind of provide themselves like a good living and live above, you know, other people, but even in South Africa, you know, less and less people have money to be rich, and, you know, so the upper class is not only the middle class that's dying, it's also the upper class.

So, of course, the Black rule, at some stage, it was good for them. Now, I think, and you see this with all these kosher nationalist groups in Europe and the US, and I think they want to reinstate, for the most part, they want to, at least some faction of them, want to rule over white people again, you know, and not have, you know, this kind of deterioration, but it's obviously going to result in the same thing, because they have to cover their backs and cover, and call it libertarianism, where you can't criticize Jews, you know, because that's just ridiculous conspiracy theories, but it's just going to result in the same bullshit over and over again. But yeah, I do think that, I do think that actually Jews are backing our independence, and because they want to rule over us, you know, they want to have, and they know that in the beginning it might be a little hard, but then eventually they'll be able to just rule over us again, you know, because ruling over the blacks aren't as beneficial to them, because they just burn and destroy everything and are unpredictable.

It could also be the case that they're trying to create the facade of nationalism amongst Jews, and associate themselves with nationalism in that kosher sense, so that they can use the whites to attack the blacks in a race war, and then just do away, like I said, referencing the Jewish quotations, that, you know, they're just going to eliminate them when they're done with them, and they're just using them as a means, as a destructive mechanism to destroy a previous culture of whites, and then they can install their little colored regime like South America. Yeah, well, that could also be, you know, you know, they do have these kinds of movements in South Africa, which are Jewish people at the head, or not Jewish people, but at least traitors who used to work for the government. I talked about the Muro Legion before, which is this group, this supposedly militant group, but it's an Anipat group, and the leaders are former government employees who used to

work for the police, you know, so yeah, and they wanted to incite a race war in Sienakal, and that incident in Sienakal, but yeah, nobody took their bait, so most people, at least, at least people didn't take their bait, so you know, there's some hope, but yeah, like I said, I don't know about the independence movement, I have very little hope for it right now, because of the, maybe even if, for example, whites can exist here, and you know, keep building up stuff like Solidarity is doing with these universities, and having an economic fight back, and if the blacks can leave us for the next 15 to 20 years, while the EU collapses, and people leave the EU, well, that could be beneficial, because the thing is, I think it's the EU as a whole, the structure, you know, these bureaucrats in the EU that will, if there is a policy regarding South Africa, of course, it's going to have to come from there, and they're going to support the ULA, but if nationalism is on the rise in Europe, and you have at least people who are interested, I know that in the Netherlands, there are groups that, obviously, in the Netherlands and Flanders, there's a lot groups that are very sentimental, and are very concerned about us, and stuff like that, and these, actually, in the Netherlands, like I said, in Flanders, you have about 42% of the population are voting, are nationalists in Flanders, and they're voting for independence, you know, so it's, they're the most truly nationalist society in Europe, and, you know, in the Netherlands, one of the biggest parties, a mainstream party, recently called out Nuremberg laws, and, you know, wants to give Afrikaans people refuge, and stuff like that, if these parties can be, if the group in Flanders, and the group in the Netherlands, like, if they rise, if they become more popular, and more powerful, let's hope that happens, because, like I said, if we can hang in, you know, for 15, 20 years, without any incident here, the biggest problem is the blacks are just so fucking incompetent in ruining the economy, like, like I said, we currently have load shedding, so it's like blackouts, because they can't manage it, they just destroy stuff, so while I say that, while I say 15, 20 years, and the next 10 years, I don't know if there's going to be fucking electricity, you know, yeah, that's the thing, so this is very optimistic, but to me, this is the best case scenario, if we can hold on for that period, and I know that, for example, Denmark, and the Netherlands are talking about very, they very frequently talk about leaving the EU, and if they can leave the EU, then if we could secure aid from them in the independence movement, and direct it to the, kind of like the Bureaustat people, you know, and not these Jewish funds, like the ULA, and stuff like that, if they can, if they can, like I said, if that is the case, that would be ideal, whereas if it happens sooner, while these places, these countries are part of the EU, then we're going to be fucked, because we're just going to be under Jewish rule again, Kepto-Jewish rule, so yeah, best case scenario, those countries, Netherlands, Denmark leave, South Africa, leave the EU, Flanders becomes independent, joins either as an independent nation, or join the Netherlands, and they support the right group, the right groups in South Africa for independence, and not the, not this ULA Jewish kind of front groups, which, of which there are many, you know, so that's the, that's the best hope for people, for real independence in South Africa, but of course, if you want to be a Christian sheep, or Christian bovine cattle, you know, then I suppose they don't care, you know,

independence under any means, even if it's under Jewish rule.

Right, yeah, that sort of mentality of a Christian is subordination. Yeah, and unfortunately, you know, you will never be able to divorce Christianity from people, that is just, it's just really sad. Like I said, many years I was trying to do that, you know, I wanted to join the RVAB and stuff like that when I was younger, but the thing is that they wouldn't accept me because I'm not Christian, and anyone, I lost a lot of friends because I'm not Christian, and stuff like that.

Yeah, it's the way it is more or less in all white societies, is either you're a Christian, or else you're a liberal, and there really aren't, or I guess libertarianism, which is just right-wing liberalism, you don't really have any choices beyond that, but in either case, you're forced to be an egalitarian, otherwise you don't have means to function in society, unless you're more further down the road, and the place is more like in a Germany or something, where they actually have some degree of racial consciousness, and you know, there are groups and organizations that exist there that you can actually participate in, but in society there really is no alternative, either you're Christian or you're liberal. Yeah, do you have any other questions, Marfand? A question would be about the timeline, in terms of how much time there remains, whether that will even be possible 15 to 20 years, or if there's not instead, you know, much less time. My thought is that... Well, there's probably much less, yeah.

That's my thought, just given the rapidity of changes that have occurred in the last decades, or even the last several last months, obviously things are escalating to such an extent that you don't really have any choice, because once they start trying to forcibly vaccinate people, you know, are other people going to tolerate being subjected to vaccinations, or all of them? No, they're not going to force vaccinations, yeah. But I mean, in general, in all the white countries, and once that happens, once there's pushback, and once there's enough chaos going on, would that not just lead to a chain of dominoes being knocked over? Like, if in the States there's race riots on the part of Negroes and Mestizos, once that occurs, then will that not lead to the chain of dominoes of economic hardship all over the world? And then from there, that will just spiral into revolutions and wars between nations. That's my anticipation of what will occur.

Yeah. In South Africa specifically, I don't know how long it's going to last, you know, because the biggest problem is, of course, the blacks can't manage the economy. Of course, we're excluded from the economy, but that has been the case for, well, this is 2021, the race laws were about 2008, so it's been like 13 years, people are used to it by now.

The biggest problem is that they can't keep the lights on, the electricity on, and of course, because they're communists, this is what people don't understand, they're black communists, they might be a part of a democratic society, but they're communists, and

they were always communists, and because of this, for example, I have load shedding now, right? We have had load shedding since last Thursday, and when it first happened around, I don't remember when it happened, but when it first, it was about 2000 and between 2010, 2013, when it happened the first time, but when that happened, it was constant load shedding for like over a year, where every day was rotational blackouts for over a year, and the thing is, now it's not as frequent, but now it's been going on for quite a few days now, which isn't a big problem, but it's just that they see that there's no blacks, they see that there's not enough electricity, right? Well, part of the problem is, of course, during apartheid, they were making promises to blacks of giving them free electricity and water, this is not sustainable, and in recent years, they've been talking about this, asking the people to please pay their bills, but the blacks don't give a fuck, like the people in the townships, they don't give a fuck, and if, for example, ESCOM, which is like the power utility, like the electricity provider in South Africa, when they go to cut off illegal connections to the power grid, then the blacks just intimidate them, and either they cut it and they put it back on, or the blacks just intimidate them and they run away, because you can't kill black people, that's racist. So, that's how these blacks are, and like I said, they can't manage it, they see that we have these energy problems, but they won't build new stuff, or they won't, it's actually very easy to solve, even with all of these freeloaders, and the thing is that electricity is very expensive compared to, it's not compared to international prices, but of course, I think the prices of electricity have gone up about, since the end of apartheid, it's gone up, I think it is 450% or 500%, so it's very expensive compared to what it used to be like, because like I said, we have to pay not only for ourselves, we have to pay for blacks and people who are off the grid, so have green energy, they're going to, there's actually a tax being talked about right now, where these people are going to be taxed to pay ESCOM, even though they're not using electricity from ESCOM, you understand, that's pretty much what communism is, it's just theft. Yeah, and like I said, that's the biggest problem, because while we can create these structures, the problem is that these structures only facilitate the religious in society, even if that's Afrikaners, that's a good thing, but of course, a lot of people are going to get more and more poor, there's going to be more homeless Afrikaner people, and then the other thing is, we can't be sure that, even if you build a business, how are you going to have electricity, generators are expensive, and having fuel for the generators is expensive, so it's their incompetence, it's not their direct influence, which is as destructive as their as their incompetence, and that's how funny it is, even though they hate us, you know, the thing that harms us the most is their incompetence.

Right, yeah, yes, obviously, with Jews you lose, and with non-whites you lose, so people will just have to learn the hard way, eventually, I predict more or less along the Turner Diaries, that something like that will happen, that there's no possibility of waking up most white people, because the ones that are too comfy cozy, they don't really care, they'll just go along with whatever limp-wristed conservative policies or libertarian policies are put before them to try to pacify them ideologically, make them feel

comfortable, and then from there, you know, more and more white people become more and more poor and desperate and so forth, so inevitably, the only thing that can be done is just to form basically like ox wagon sentinel type organizations without any Christian flavoring, or if it's going to be a Christian presence, then it would be only something along the lines of a positive Christianity, not something overly, you know, dogmatic, just some very nebulous generality, just like a veneer of Christianity to hook Christians in or to try to neutralize their opposition, depending on the demographic and where you are in the world and how many Christians there are. I just think with regards to Christianity, you know, I don't think you could ever win with them, it's not worth aligning with them anyway, it's just going to be a new Christian inquisition at the end of it. If you can use them, you can have them as cannon fodder, sure.

Right, yeah, basically, pretty much does lead that way, leads to a sort of dogmatic sectarianism, where if you don't agree with every jot and tittle of their interpretation of whatever they call Christianity, then you're persecuted and harassed, and that's pretty much what the whole value system of that is, is moralizing fetishism, obsession with moralizing. Yeah. Another thing is, do you have more questions, my friend? I can't really think of anything, but pretty much that's all we can do now is just prepare and try to form organizations and groups of our own.

Yeah, yeah, exactly. And not get infiltrated. Right, which is very difficult.

Yeah. And to try to do that requires some degree of funding or money, and how is that going to be achieved? Well, you could do a lot of solidarity, create your own trade unions and stuff like that. Also, you could also create a credit union.

Do you know what I mean? Yeah, you could create your own credit unions. Once again, that presupposes you have an infrastructure or that there are groups of people that you can affiliate with who are actually on your side. Yeah, yeah, fair point.

In places like where you are, the conditions are more extreme, so people recognize the danger more, whereas in countries where... Yeah, you can afford to be ignorant there. Yeah, or where there's less non-whites in the country, then the people are more passive and willing to just go along with whatever enables them to have their comfortable life. Yeah, yeah, I understand that.

That's mostly what's going on in Europe and the richer areas. Yeah, it's either richer areas or areas in the countryside where people just hide away from the multicultural problem, and then the political whores in the local regions will just bring in the non-whites anyway. Yeah, because they need voters.

Or just because it enables them to get some sort of government grant for whatever institution they want to set up, like a university or whatever, along with that. And then that serves as an ideological Trojan horse. They can bring in a bunch of international

students, and then the international students will just stay in their community, and then they'll just basically build power and enclaves, and then they'll bring in their family relations, and then pretty soon, you know, the thin end of the wedge has been driven in.

It's either that or it's some sort of international business or multi-national business that comes in there, you know, like a gross restore chain or something that hires non-white workers or some sort of food processing plant or manufacturing facility. Then they hire the non-whites, and then the non-whites, you know, they encourage them with drugs. The Jews will give them, you know, drugs and whatever, and then they'll start the drug trade, and then that'll further erode society from within, justify building up a police state, and so on.

So these plans are always being orchestrated, these Trojan horses. So the only solution really is just to try to, you know, basically build power that way. I always try to recommend to people to create private security companies, and then you can use that as a means of giving people jobs and then building power of a more effective nature.

Yeah, that makes sense. But also, like I said, it's important to have financial, have your own, you know, you need businesses. So that's kind of like why the Bruderbund was a good idea, you know, if you could have a good core ideology and not a Christian one, which is it's an ideal structure.

It beat the masons here, you know, it could beat them anywhere over there. So the thing is just, you need these kind of businesses. If you want advocates, you know, strong advocates, men, you know, you need to give them the economic choice, you know, because right now in a council, in a society where people are just cancelled, you know, with doxing, how they're cancelled, they lose their jobs, they lose their families, their houses.

You know, if you give, if you create like a secure environment for those people, then you will have more advocates, you know, so you can have like, if you can be quiet about it, about who you are, about what you believe, and you have a business, and you create like a chain of businesses, and they work this way, you know, and most of your, and you, you know, you, you are secretly on our side, you know, everybody shouldn't be vocal about it, because, like I said, people, you need like different, there's like different needs for an organization, and these people, we need these kinds of people to give people jobs and secure income, right, in case they get, get. Forming holdings companies and stuff like that, to pool resources and have mutual investments. Well, that's what a credit union is for.

It's, you use it for banking, but you can also use it for investment, like, for example, Solidarity, like I said, both to Afrikaans universities, maybe you know, build in universities with their own rules, you know, like, there you go, you know, you just shouldn't accept any money from a government, because that means that,

unfortunately, it's going to be more expensive, but it means that at the end of the day, the government will not be able to tell you what to do. Right. Yeah, you want to be as completely detached as possible from the system, using, I don't know if cryptocurrencies are really trustworthy entirely, because they can just be, maybe if the cryptocurrency is just used amongst your own group, but then that would have to be a very large group for that to be actually useful.

Whatever sort of means of decentralizing yourself. Yeah. I'm not, I don't, I don't really trust in cryptocurrency either.

But, you know, it's not really my expertise, not really my field. I did know, back in the day, I did, you know, you know, dabble in it. I made some money off cryptocurrency, because, you know, you could mine with your PC.

Back then, it could, with, obviously, with crypto back then, you could mine with your PC, with your graphics card, or your CPU. And so you could actually make money with just your computer. But of course, the more was mined, the less there was to mine, and the more effort you'd need to mine, and, you know, so it became, you needed these dedicated machines.

So that's, that's basically the, you know, all I know about cryptocurrency. I'm not sure about the algorithms. I don't trust anything that is not something that can be tangible in terms of commodities, in terms of investing and things of that sort, because they can just create an artificial crisis, the Jews and their cabal, and then they'll just crash whatever sort of infrastructure that exists in some, you know, virtual reality world.

They can just pull the rug out from under you at the slightest provocation, whatever justification they want to create, like the coronavirus. But if you're holding on to actual tangible goods, such as, like gemstones, collectibles, or precious metals, or industrial metals, or farmland, or, you know, you have to have something like that to serve as a basis for real, real wealth. Because wealth doesn't exist in a void, like in a crypto virtual reality, it exists in actually something that's a commodity that people need.

And if you don't have that, you don't have anything really. It's just basically an illusion. Of course, you can you can try to profit on that illusion, and then convert the money into tangible goods.

But again, it's only going to be so reliable. It's not as reliable as guns and land, which is obviously why the Jews want to take the peasants from the soil, as the Protocols of the Elders of Zion says. You know, we want to take the peasants from the soil, take all the land, which they've largely already done with their, you know, forcing people to pay property taxes, and using Monsanto and various other of these megacorps to buy up all the farmland, or force all the independent farmers to use their seed, which basically makes them serfs of the megacorps that are controlled by Jews.

Yeah. So, yeah, you need these kind of economic aspects to any movement. And just the thing is, if you don't have that, then you're always, that's what's happening everywhere else, you know.

Smart people can see it and they know it, you know, that these people, as soon as these people get doxxed, you know, many, it's not only them that gets destroyed, but the movements in general, because people are like, oh, I'm going to lose my job, which is, you know, people need to eat, families need to eat, you know, they can't, they don't live on ideals. They need food too. So, you need to, yeah, so you really need like smart people who have businesses, who have money, who are on our side, who keep quiet, but slowly start to affiliate with others and federate with other such businesses and provide a safety, like a safety net for these people, like stable jobs in case they get either way, regardless of public pressure, you know, who, and ideally these people would be involved with communities, very involved with their local communities, because the biggest problem is these international, these big, big corporations, they have no loyalty to anyone, right, but a smaller business might cater more to the interests or the desires or needs of a community and therefore they will, you know, once it comes to light that these people are, you know, supporting people who are not very liked, like National Socialists, so let's say you have a National Socialist movement, and it comes to light that your community store is like, you know, giving jobs to these people.

Most people, if that store or that shop, whatever it is, or that organization serves the community well, they won't give a fuck, you know, they'll just, yeah, but if you're like a witch hunt, the nature of the witch hunts, yeah, and these internationalists, these big conglomerates, in these multinational conglomerates, they're just very unnatural, and the thing is that they don't have this community-based relation, so once, of course, the problem with them is once one group starts petitioning them, oh, well, you give preference to this group, they'll just capitulate, so you need to really keep it, you need these institutions, but you need to oppose really these multinational institutions or bigger than community-based, of course, you're going to be in a federation of sorts with other businesses, that's fine, but you're never going to be, I don't think any of these multinational corporations are really necessary or beneficial to anyone except Jews. Right, yeah, you can see how, at least in North America, from my perspective, most of the businesses are all run by Jews, all these chain stores and multinational corporations, the franchises, they're run by the whole Jewish family, for the most part, and then they pool their resources together and mutually invest, and white people need to do the same thing to whatever extent they're capable of that, because obviously that's a source of powers, like the name of that organization, Solidarity, if you don't have any solidarity in that sense, if you're living a libertarian life, then you're just, you know, just like the whites now, and in the westernized world, you're a possessive individualist, and you don't have any affiliation with any of your own people, and you don't, you're not building power, you're just atrophying, you know, you're just living for yourself, and maybe your

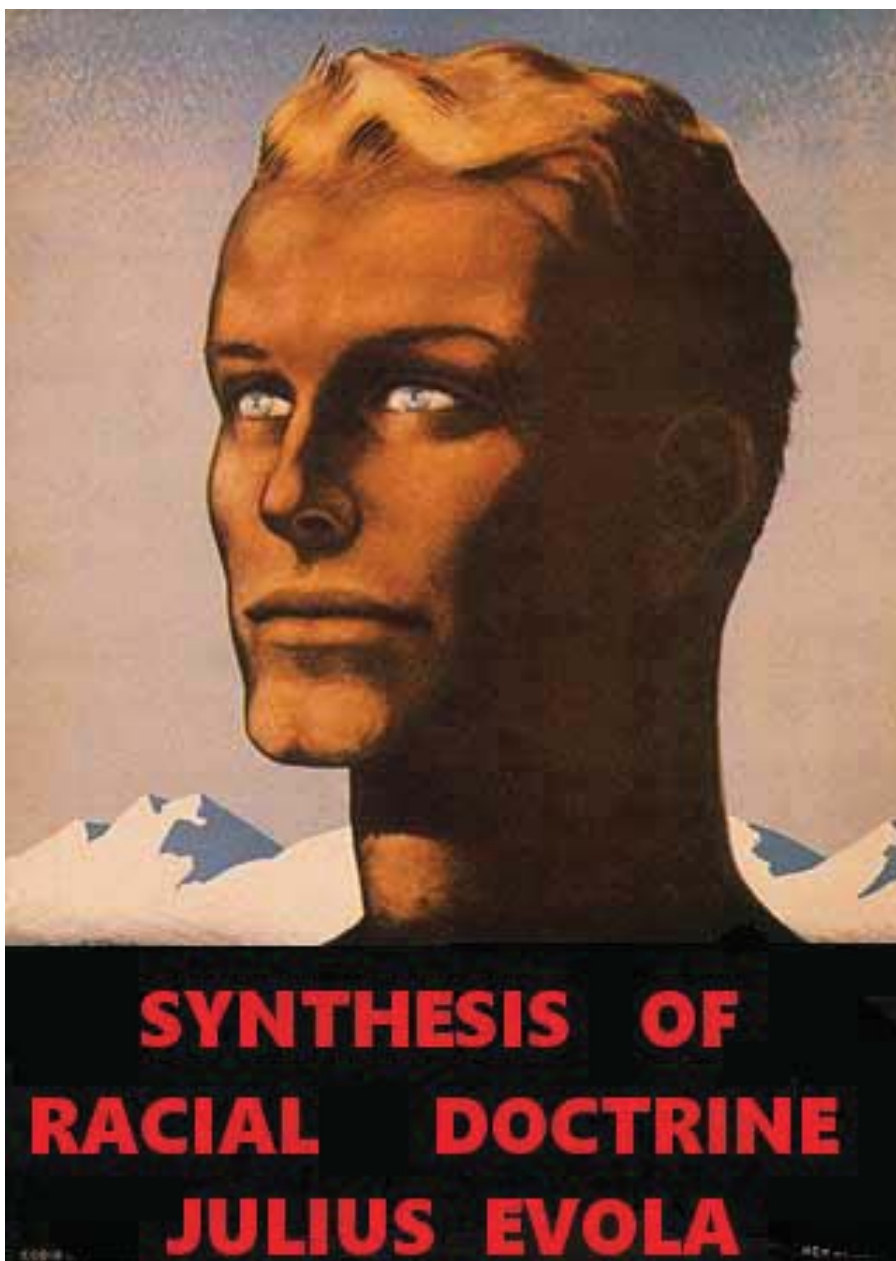
immediate family, and from there it's just going to degrade, and you're just going to go down too, because you're a member of your own race, and if you don't have loyalty to your own race, then you just destroy yourself, because your existence is dependent on your racial existence. Yeah.

That's what they don't understand. Are there any more questions, my friend? No, that should be about it. I think that that was a fairly good discussion.

Yeah. We didn't really have any points or anything, so we just went with the flow, but I think it went well. I sent you some pictures and stuff, you know, but for the most part, I think we did well, and thank you for having me on your show again.

It's been a privilege. Good to have you on. And I hope your personal life goes well, and it goes better for you.

Who's to say what will happen in this world? You can never be sure. Yeah. Just hope for...



API: Julius Evola's Racial Doctrine

We are here now to discuss Julius Evola's racism in his works, his doctrine of race, specifically as it relates to the synthesis of racial doctrine and the elements of racial education, and regarding the Jewish problem, the work *Three Aspects of the Jewish Problem*, all of which will be linked below and are translated by Bruno Carriou, who is translating the rarer works of Evola. So, in my opinion, I think these are the best works of Ebel to distribute, to enable people to understand a very basic racial conception, which is the elements of racial education and the three aspects of the Jewish problem. With me is Apollo to discuss these matters.

Right. And I would say that the, I think that these shorter works, you know, *Three Aspects of the Jewish Problem*, *Elements in Racial Education*, I think that they would be probably perfect introduction, introductory material for Julius Ebel's work. Really, just the shorter works in general that are, you know, translated by Professor Carriou.

You know, you also, of course, have, you know, heathen imperialism, but that is not necessarily with the topic we're going to discuss. I would just say that in general, we could also probably discuss the sequence of order between how people should read Ebel's writings, what they should start with, because I would say that later on, you know, the more spiritual stuff, I would say is more dense. So, I would say that they should read those things later, while the racial stuff they should go read first, because I would say that those are his more easy to understand writings, at least I, in my opinion, at least.

Yeah, they're more straightforward, and they assist people in understanding things from a more doctrinal standpoint, in the sense of this is a positivism of his, in terms of theoretical positivism. You have the discussion of the Jews, who they are, what the problem is, what to do about it. You have the discussion of race, what is race, according to various theories, various anthropologists at the time, various psychologists, various other people, scholars and esotericists that he discusses, and then his own positivism that is presented in that work.

And those are basically, I guess, core texts or basic texts that are not presented in the mainstream, because the mainstream is Jewish, and they try to co-opt Ebel's works and distort them so that they are spun in a way that ties into a very nebulous, Abrahamic, Semitic mentality, this sort of rationalist, abstract, logocentric ideology that is more or less related to Christianity and Catholicism and various other Jewish things of that sort that the Jews want. So that's why they hijack Julius Ebel's works, and they use it for their own purposes and bury the actual, real, genuine, authentic works of Ebel that make more sense of his overall oeuvre of work, because you can't understand Ebel if you don't understand these works. A good website is ebelasheis.wordpress.com, which is the WordPress website of the translator, which has a forum on it and so forth that enables discussion of these sorts of materials.

So I guess to begin, Ebel begins in the elements of racial education. He begins to identify what is race based upon the historical, anthropological conceptions of race, and this he also discusses in a larger work of his called *The Myth of the Blood*, which is actually translated incorrectly because it should read *The Mythos of the Blood*. It doesn't try to qualify race as a myth, but the translators of Arctos, another Jewish-controlled alt-right publications company, they deliberately mistranslate it as *The Myth of the Blood* from the Italian *Il mito del sang*, which is totally different trying to mythologize race or blood when Ebel in his works *Synthesis of Racial Doctrine* and *Elements of Racial Education*, which we're discussing here, affirms the existence of race, but beyond purely physical, but incorporating the physical, it doesn't deny physical racial realities, whereas these other types, these spin doctors of the alt-right try to deny biological racism, whereas for Ebel, it's just not exclusive to biological racism, but it incorporates it to some extent.

Right. And they don't realize that just simply changing a single word in the title, it really misleads people to what it really is, what it really implies there, like what they did with, obviously, *Men Among the Ruins*, when it's really *Men Among Ruins*. And then, of course, Arctos did that with the road of cinnabar, they change it to the path of cinnabar.

And then, of course, the other one being the mask and face of contemporary spiritualism being changed to the fall of contemporary spiritualism, which indicates that they're trying to legitimize contemporary spiritualism, because, as you can see, their agenda is this new age nonsense, basically. And they're kind of using Evela, as you said, as sort of a gateway to, they're trying to twist it to kind of make Evela into a gateway towards something else, towards, you know, contemporary spiritualism, or in the case of Arctos, with Nazbol or Eurasianism and things of that sort. So that's why these publications, like them, have hijacked his works, is to use him as a gateway towards their agenda.

And that's typical of the Jews in their, what Evela would consider to be their soul or their spiritual race. He divides race as a tripartite conception, races of the body, races of the soul, races of the spirit, and the Jewish spirit. He says, basically, that they have a demonic element in the anti-race, that Jews are an anti-race.

But we'll get into that later when we discuss specifically three aspects of the Jewish problem. And their whole value system, or whatever you want to call their mode of being, is this sort of irrationalist, trickery, sort of feminine, female, lunar spirituality, in contradistinction to the solar, Iranian spirituality of the Aryan, which is deriving themselves from Hyperborea, and being, to whatever extent, involuted through mixture, through mongrelization over the course of however many thousands of years over the world, in some cases more pure than in others. So Evela says, in the elements of racial education, in the subsection *Inner Meaning of Race*, he says, it is on this plane that race must be understood and lived.

In other words, it's spiritual. Race lives in blood, or rather deeper than in blood, in a

depth where individual life communicates with a life more than individual. Not to be understood, however, in a naturalistic way, as life of the species, quote unquote, but as an order in which spiritual forces are at work.

And that's very similar to Francis Parker Yawkey's Imperium, where he conceives of race as a sort of so-called culture, which is something beyond the individual, and of which the person is bound up, but at the same time is not antagonistic to, you know, you can't exist in isolation therefrom, because you are dependent on that and bound up with it, and you derive your being from it. And that is the so-called race soul, or the oversoul, I guess many would call it. Right.

And the other thing is, is the one that was published by Arctos, The Myth of the Blood, does not mention the, you know, the idea of the, you know, the solar man versus the lunar, you know, so forth and so on, that is said in The Revolt Against the Modern World, The Synthesis of the Doctrine of Race, and The Elements of Racial Education. I would say that the, you know, The Elements of Racial Education would be sort of like comparing the son of the widower to Miguel Serrano, with, you know, the ultimate avatar and Menuh, and then in this case, it would be like a synthesis of, you know, The Revolt Against the Modern World and The Synthesis of the Doctrine of Race. So, it would be sort of a good precursor to reading that, and then you look in The Myth of the Blood, and then you think about those works that you've mentioned that are considered to be a little more obscure to people, that have, you know, in the example of The Synthesis, which was only recently translated this year, The Myth of the Blood does not mention that the, you know, the solar Iranian versus the lunar Telluric, at least from what I remembered, I mean, I read The Myth of the Blood over a year ago, so I don't, I could be wrong there, but I think that there is a reason why they did not publish The Synthesis, because it sort of... Because they don't want people to know the truth of his actual doctrine, and they don't want people to think in racial terms, obviously.

Yeah, and also the description that he has for lunar and Telluric spirituality, which is obviously Christianity and those like it, that is obviously pushed by these publications, you know, sort of seen with like the 55 Club, where they co-opt Serrano's writing to kind of associate it with that esoteric Christianity or whatever. It's to try to gateway people back into Christianity, is sort of what they're trying to do. Yeah, that's a good term to use.

It's sort of like trying to bring people in through the back door, through, you know, some sort of indirect route. It's like a trap, for the most part, that they set. Evelle's conception of race, he says, race is for our racism, his conception, an entity which appears both in the body and in the spirit.

The various cultural, artistic, religious, ethical forms, and so forth, are manifestations of the race of the soul and of the spirit. So the non-ethnic and non-anthropological

elements which define a nation can also be the object of racist research. So in other words, just like Oswald Spangler said in his decline of the West, with respect to the cultural artifacts of various racial groups, they are a manifestation or an epiphenomenon of the soul of that group, of that culture, in Yaki's words.

Like the Japanese have battleships, and, you know, the Japanese battleship looks like, you know, it's something that could be spoken of as Japanese, right? A Japanese car is Japanese, and a German car is German. You compare them, or Sadie's Benz, during the time when they was actually came to, you know, through the actual racial group itself. And you compare that to a German, a vehicle between a German and a Japanese, and they're very distinct-looking types, because the racial soul is different.

And so it manifests itself concretely in various different forms, and that would be consistent with Evola's conception of differentiated order, which is basically concretizes in race. The race soul manifests in physical race, which in turn creates through itself organically epiphenomena, or created products that are an inherent manifestation of its nature in a certain particular environment, and at a certain point in time, where that race soul meets certain conditions that give rise to that, not necessarily fatalistically, but in terms of the nature of the thing manifesting itself. And that sort of coincides with Aristotle's conception ofhylomorphism, which means matter form.

So the matter is formed by the soul, but the soul is, you know, it concretizes in and the matter, the physical, biologicistic, materialistic, naturalistic form of race, what people typically call races, that modifies and can modify the soul. But it's usually top down from the soul into matter, not necessarily vice versa, that things come to pass. And so over time and over the generations, you eventually have things like, you know, a mass awakening in the population, like Europe erwacht, when certain conditions obtain, like in today's society, or what obtained in Weimar Germany, then it leads to the population, you know, waking up and overthrowing their oppressor, the Jew, or in a more positive sense, going around and, you know, creating civilization and imperial, you know, dominion, and so forth.

Well, that's sort of like with, you know, in sort of what Klassen would write about in Rahuah, about, you know, colonization, you know, us trying to basically populate every corner of the world. And unfortunately, as things have progressively gotten worse, you know, things like that sound like a, at least at this point in time, a, you know, sort of like a pipe dream. However, you can also point out about, you know, the, you know, the worse is better, accelerationist crowd about how, you know, there is a point to be made there that as things can get worse, more can catch what's really going on, instead of things slowly taking place.

And then that just leads to whatever that is becoming more quote unquote normalized. And then that leads to people just being docile, empty vessels, who just will accept this

garbage in front of them. And it was only normalized until very recently in history.

And that's the way the Jews have through their mind control systems, the media, the publishing companies, the academic institute, aka academic institutes. Yeah, or as what Revelo P. Oliver would refer to as the diploma mills. Yeah, what they try to do is basically use that, those ideas to modify the consciousness of the racial soul, which in turn leads to a modification of the behavior of the particular persons who emanate from that racial soul as distinct physical bodies.

And then it leads to their destroying themselves or having a willingness, like in today's society, to commit a racial suicide, which is what the intention of the Jews is, is basically to demoralize us through creating all these perverted ideologies to such an extent that they lead us to our destruction. Pacifism, weakness, cowardice, not having a willingness to stand up and oppose what they're doing, but instead to just acquiesce to things and to try to destroy us through a weakening of our racial soul. So that's their practical idealism is basically black magic against us.

Yeah. Yeah. And obviously in the, you know, that's mentioned in the three aspects of the Jewish problem where, you know, it mentions what we covered in a previous stream about using things like music or even film or other means of, or what you mentioned about unhealthy lifestyles.

Well, that was another stream that we did, you know, just pushing things that are destructive towards the goyim to basically, you know, whether it's social, cultural, or, well, that's actually mentioned in the three aspects of the Jewish problem as the headline through means of conquest, basically, to weaken the population so that they are below and then they are elevated. It's sort of like with the idea of just somebody walking on the heads of a crowd and then getting to the front of the crowd. And then the next thing you know, they are in front of the world because they basically stomped on everybody, you know, by walking in front.

The only way the Jews can ever gain any pyrrhic victories is through dissimulation and deceit. By deception, we will wage war. That's their whole modus operandi because they have that feminine, lunar feminine spirituality.

If you can even call it spirituality at all, I would call it demonic. It's just based on emotion. Emotional manipulation is a better term for it, I guess.

I would call the consciousness of the Jews soulishness. I wouldn't call it really spiritual because they haven't attained that level of consciousness. It's just sort of a clever trickery and cunning.

Yeah, it's like an anti-spirituality go on. Yeah, it's what some have called the Atlantean cunning deriving from Atlantis when they were allegedly slaves there. Basically, their

whole consciousness is like a sort of bestial consciousness in a way, only they're just more intelligent and more cunning beasts.

He goes on in section 8 of this Elements of Racial Education, he speaks about spirit and race. The human being is not only body, but also soul and spirit. However, scientific anthropology until now has either been based on a materialist conception of the human being, or even though it has acknowledged the reality of immaterial principles and forces in man, it has posed the racial problem only within the framework of the body.

So what he's doing is obviously elevating that beyond the mere physical. He says the outer is a function of the inner, the physical form is the instrument, expression, and symbol of a psychic form. The face expresses the soul, but also the body in general, the form of the skull, the proportion of the limbs, and so on, have an eloquent language for anyone who understands it, hence a new precise meaning of craniology, skeletology, and similar apparently insensitively scientific disciplines.

He's prescribing that these things be incorporated in a future educational curriculum for basically a racism of education, all these sub-disciplines of bioanthropology and so forth that he prescribes. Yeah, and also, you know, just on page 19, you know, race and nation, there is no racist, not even the most extreme, who does not recognize that expressions such as Italian race, German race, English-Saxon race, and even Hebraic race are scientifically incorrect, since in this connection, one must speak of peoples or of nations. And there's currently no people or nation in which a sole, pure, homogenous race corresponds.

And as you can see, what he's saying there is that nations essentially, you know, there are no more nations anymore, basically, because of things like demographical displacement, because of things like, you know, trade and other economic means of that sort, sort of like what Yawkey mentions in Imperium about put prioritizing, you know, economy and making a quick buck instead of, you know, the health and well-being and, you know, which is more in a higher state in more homogeneous, you know, countries, basically, if you could, well, basically, now we would just call them countries, because now there's not really any true nation anymore. Well, I would say that that's only a partial truth, because there are obviously distinct groups, even though they're involuted through mixture, through mongrelization, they're still nonetheless, you know, they're relatively pure. So it's just a question of degree, I guess you could say, of percentage.

Obviously, you want to eugenically, and he prescribes this, to work things to their purest form over, you know, through sound breeding, basically. Whereas, obviously, in today's society, the Jews are prescribing disgenics as opposed to eugenics. Yeah, and he also, you know, sort of like what Yawkey wrote in Imperium about basically discounting rationalistic, you know, in the sense of where on page 27, spirit and race, you know, for us, therefore, it's advisable to come down strongly against this racism, which considers

any spiritual faculty and any human value to be a mere effect of race biologically understood, thus producing a mortifying deduction of what is superior from what is inferior, more or less in the same spirit as Darwinism and Jewish psychoanalysis.

So I think that that sort of echoes, not to use a pun there about echo, echo echoes, just because I just said, Darwinism and Jewish psychoanalysis. But I think it echoes what was already written, basically, in Yawkey's *Imperium* about a similar subject, about, you know, prioritizing these more rationalistic frames of thought to spiritually just debase the population to economic means and economic, you know— Reducing them to the level of Goylan. Yeah, if you want to put it in, if you just want to put it in, sum it up, basically.

But, of course, Yawkey came after Evola. Yeah, I just— And this was in, I think, 1936, was it? I'm not too sure exactly. Yeah, and *Imperium* was written in 1948.

So, but I think that it covers a similar similar subject matter. I just think that this, obviously, I think more people should try to read this work, because it obviously can cover so much in so little, if you get what I mean, you know, in such a short synopsis of what these ideas are, instead of reading a more lengthier and denser work, like *Revolt Against the Modern World* or *Imperium*, you could just read this and then get maybe not as in-depth of an idea, but a still a fairly decent amount of what is covered there. Yeah, I'm sure Yawkey was familiar with Evola, because Evola was related to or had dealings with people in the Third Reich, and he was even photographed in the Third Reich near Hitler as well, so almost certainly he was informing the Third Reich ideology to some extent, just as he was himself being influenced by it.

Of course, he had his biases, given that he was a Mediterranean and therefore hybridized to a much greater extent than the Teutonic-Germanic type, and so probably, to whatever extent, had a little bit of a, you know, maybe implicit jealousy or something like that of the purer type, and so tried to, you know, downplay the value of that, of the purer type, by claiming that in various of his works that the Germanics and so forth, or the Scandinavians at least, the Nordic type, that they were sort of weakened and so forth because of lack of war and conditions of that sort, so their soul had somewhat atrophied, according to him, and his self-understanding of things, or misunderstanding, but I think that that's largely a result of his bias, given that he was a Mediterranean, and that he recognized, probably implicitly or intuitively, that the Nordic type was basically the height, the zenith of humanity, as Rudolf John Gorsleben calls it in the book of the same name, and as Arthur Comte de Gabino speaks of in the essay on the inequality of human races in 1850, I think it was, that the Nordic type is basically the type that is the purest and closest to the Hyperborean origin, the blonde-haired, blue-eyed type, and of course the Mediterranean's are very mixed and had fallen to a great extent, and that is sort of manifested in Mussolini in relation to Hitler, for example, as historical leaders, you can see that divergence, that, oh go ahead, you're going to say something? Oh, I was just going to point out that it is sort of interesting how Mediterranean's are often more

Nordicist than the actual Nordics are, sort of like with, you know, obviously what you mentioned about Ebola basically being Sicilian, but if you go and read *The Myth of the Blood*, you can sort of sense a sense of envy that he has towards the Teutonic race, which also is seen in the elements on page 34, he mentions this, where first there are the Nordic race and the Western race, which is also called Mediterranean by some authors, De Lico fully prevails in both, the blonde type in the former, the brown type in the latter, however they have the same proportion of limbs on average, the types of latter have a smaller stature and something more refined, less sharpened their features, and then there is the Thalian race called by Gunther, the blonde heavy race, he mentions Gunther also in *The Myth of the Blood* about like, that's HFK Gunther who wrote the elements of European, what was it called *Inequality*, the inequality of human races, I believe, or no, it's Gobineau. Yeah, it was Gobineau. HFK Gunther wrote something about the European races.

Right. Of course, De Lico Sofali means long-headed and Brachycephali means brachycephalic, refers to sort of square-headed. So, it's basically cranial index, the index of the relative proportions of the length to the width of the skull as seen from above.

So, when you have a longer skull from the back to the front in relation to the side to the side, that's Delica Sofali, whereas Brachycephali is more equal ratio of skulls. And that was a cranial metric index that was used and is proper legitimate anthropological criteria of evaluating different races of people. Right.

You could also, I believe that Francis Parker Yawkey was Irish, I believe. I think so. I mean, I don't know.

I just thought that the name Francis usually, it's kind of a more Irish name. But he wrote some of his works in Ireland. Yeah, that's another thing as well.

How did you recover the elements? How did you, because it was obviously, it was a work that it was lost for several years. I'd rather discuss the details of that. Sure, sure.

That's understood. There's one book of Professor Hans FK Günther. This was one of the major racial theorists of the Third Reich who wrote the *Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans*.

I forget exactly what it was, his work on the European races, but it propounds a classificatory schema of different races. I could just go and get the book as I have it. I'm just going to step away for just a moment.

Yeah, it's called *The Racial Elements of European History*. Yeah. And that goes through copious detail explaining the naturalistic, biologicistic conception of race, which Evola states is only a part of it, but not the whole of it, and is inadequate as an explanation or a theoretical understanding or any understanding of race that he wants to go beyond

that.

I also want to mention that. Oh, sorry, go on. I was going to say, he says the revolutionary aspect of this point of view of his race of conception of races of the soul and races of the spirit must be remarked upon at once.

The assertion that a race of the soul and a race of the spirit exists contradicts the egalitarian and universalist myth on both the cultural and the moral planes, overturns the rationalist conception which asserts the quote-unquote neutrality of values, and in short, affirms the principle and the value of difference on the spiritual as on the material plane. That's sort of as above, so below. Yeah.

And also the, I think that the, in the three aspects of the Jewish problem, I think some of what is mentioned there, you could also see in Wagner's writings, you know, like Judaism and music, for example. And then, of course, in *The Myth of the Blood*, he mentions Huston Stewart Chamberlain, who is Wagner's son, who wrote *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century*, which I believe, I personally have not read that work. It's a pretty lengthy one.

I also believe it's Christian. It's also bound up with a sort of British-Israel Christian identity, and Julius Evola critiques that in, I think, the elements of racial education. Oh, well, that could be why Arctos published *The Myth of the Blood*, is because it mentions the views of Chamberlain, and maybe it could influence people to go look into Chamberlain and then think, oh, you know, go back into Christianity, as you said.

Right, that may very well be. Implicitly, at least. Yeah, they've always got their agenda of trying to hook people into Christianity, because Christianity is a mind-control psyop on the part of the Jews to hook you into their thought forms of so-called Christ and messianism and salvationism, which is reliance on external authority, not yourself, waiting around, you know, having a fatalistic conception of life, where you're just waiting around for some, what have you, magic to come down and save you and so forth.

And you also see that in, you know, you see their agenda shown, you know, for example, what I mentioned earlier with the 55 Club and the complete Armonin, page 343, you know, we must come to terms with the fact that Christianity has been imbued in us for the last 1,500 years, to think ridding it from our psyche is just a matter of taking out the trash is as silly as thinking our solution is in going backwards a thousand years as if nothing has transpired since. So basically, you know, things like that implicitly state that that is what the real intention of these publishers is, is to trap people back into these more lunar and teluric, Dionysian types of spirituality that just keep you into a state of consciousness, an animalistic state of consciousness, basically, instead of trying to elevate your consciousness, sort of like what's in, you know, in Evla's work, the *Introduction to Magic*, or the *Introduction of Magic*, I was just reading it, *Introduction to Magic*, I was reading that, and it's sort of, or the *Doctrine of Awakening*, where it's about

trying to elevate yourself to the highest form of consciousness and be the Superman, basically. And that is precisely what these publishers are not trying to do.

What they're trying to do is to trap you in the matrix, in the Jewish mind control trap, through these thought forms, because they just lower your consciousness, and you're not cultivating yourself in the appropriate way, because you're just relying on external authority, and you're worshipping externals, instead of, you know, instead of cultivating your consciousness, you're transmitting all your thought energy to things that don't matter, and that just drags you down and renders you this ticklish fag, or this robot, like all Christians are, they have this sort of robotic, you know, impersonality, because they're not even really, they're part of the thought form of spiritual Israel, which is basically like an egregore that the Jews constructed and created, and they're tied to that, and that basically influences them and manipulates them on the material plane to act in, you know, this turn the other cheek, judge thee not, and basically attack and kill anybody who isn't Christian, in, of course, a passive aggressive cowardly way. Yeah, and they can only react, you know, as you said, passive aggressively, or through, you know, basically emotional outbursts, where they will just start calling you names, or in the sense of just my streams, whenever we say things that are critical of Christianity, we just get, you know, dislikes, and they can never leave a comment proving us wrong, they just, since their judgment is on emotion, they just either mass dislike you, or call you a name, like I had this one comment say that, like, you know, you've become such a faggot, or whatever, it's like kindergarten. They're projecting their own consciousness on you, because that's all that comes out of the mouths of Christians, is this hyper-obsession with dirty and unpleasant things.

That's all their whole value system orients around, is these Bible stories that are steeped in blood and violence, and, you know, lying and cheating and sneaking around, and those thought forms constitute the fabric of their consciousness. They don't really have any mind outside of these Bible stories, basically, that in a sort of crude materialism, which is more or less the basis of their lives related to mammon worship, and, you know, giving away free things to Negroes, and whatever the case, well, they, you know, bask in their ego, in their dopamine, whenever they give free things to a Negro, they get a dopamine spike, because that way it ties them into this popular ideology, right? It's like, oh, what a good person am I, and that reflexively refers to your ego, so it causes like a dopamine spike, and whenever they virtue signal like that, all their virtue signals are basically like a means of triggering dopamine secretion, and that makes them feel super sophisticated, and so forth. But that, of course, assumes that they're even entirely conscious, and that they're capable of making any decisions, and are not largely influenced from above by this spiritual Israel thought form that the Jews are basically controlling.

Yeah, I just take solace in the fact that these people are basically, they're basically slaves. I mean, you could sort of look at it as like, you know, those movies where you

have people basically turn into robots, and their eyes turn red, and then they're just like walking like zombies, basically. That's how these people are, and you also see that with liberals, where they're the same way, and it's like, you say anything outside of their idea of equality, or whatever they've been programmed to think, they just don't know how to react, so they have this sort of kindergarten-like, you know, wah-wah-wah, ooga-booga, you know, way of responding to you, because they don't have any logical argument.

It's just based on emotive programming. They're put into the emotionally reactive state of consciousness, basically, but they're not worth talking about, so we can just... No, it's not. It's just an aside on the lunar and telluric programming that is through contemporary spiritualism, basically.

I'll quote some more passages from the Elements of Racial Education. Evola says, an ancient writer said, there exist races which are placed between divinity and humanity, and which oscillate between them. Some such races have finally placed their center in the first element, and the others in the second, that is, in humanity.

The first case defines the solar race of the spirit, also called the Olympian race. The more-than-human element appears to them as natural, as the human one does to the others. Therefore, in their relationships with the metaphysical world, they lack the feeling of extraneity and transcendence.

Rather, the human element appears to them to be the strangest and the more distant. Hence, they show a feeling of centrality, which justifies the expression of solar race, and a style of calm, power, sovereignty, and indomitability, and intangibility, to which the other designation alludes, Olympian race. Contrasting with the solar race of the spirit, there is a telluric or chthonic one.

Here, man draws his sense of himself from a dark, wild relationship with the forces of the earth and of life, in their inferior aspect, lacking light. Hence, a dark connection to the soil, by the ancient cult of the quote-unquote demons of vegetation and elementary forces. Hence, a fatalistic sentiment, especially regarding death, and a sense of the ephemeral character of the individual, which dissolves again in the collective substance of the biological substratum and in the becoming of life.

So, we could contrast the Aryan, which is obviously the solar Olympian race, and obviously the Jew and the non-whites, who are basically this infernal type that's bound up with the chthonic, lower states of consciousness. Yeah, that's mentioned in, you know, starting from page 121 on the synthesis, you know, which, you know, the Olympian, you know, that's another adjective for the solar, and then the telluric is the titanic. And then, you know, the term telluric basically derives from earth, which is sort of like, you know, pantheistic naturalism, which is sort of the feminine state.

And then, you know, the telluric race is that of an explosive impulsiveness, of sudden

changes, of absolute immediacy. So, that's sort of like making erratic emotional decisions that are sort of like a loose canon, where they just, whatever they feel at that moment is sort of how many of these types act, based on logic. And, you know, the feeling of personality in the telluric man is not very developed.

The collective element prevails in this sense, the bond of blood is manifested in him, and always in a material, atavistic, fatalistic form, something that can clearly be recognized in some typical aspects of the feeling of race and blood proper to the Jewish people. So, that's a pretty good synopsis there in the synthesis of the doctrine. I'll add to that the chthonic one and the lunar, dark, sort of dark feminine type.

You know, a lot of these macho types, like the non-whites, they're always trying to beat their chest and so forth. But that sort of macho mentality is actually female. It's actually a feminine quality, this sort of irrational, animalistic, you know, typically bestial almost mentality.

And he says here, Evola, on page 40 of the *Elements of Racial Education*, the term Demetrian, and he refers to these types as having a Demetrian nature in some cases, it derives this term Demetrian, which derives from the goddess Demeter, which is one of the mother goddesses of Greece, from the fact that the ancient cults of the great mothers of nature reflected in a characteristic manner this race, this spirituality, which is under the feminine side, in the form, so to say, of a calm light of a diffuse feeling of an eternal order. Oh, that's something distinct from that, sorry. That was distinct from the Chthonic, whereas the Chthonic is sort of like the mother goddess in its dark aspect, in its lower feminine aspect of what would it be called, sort of Kali, like in the Indo-European Vedic, or I guess the Hindu tradition of the Kalima, the mother goddess, into whom everyone is absorbed, which is also spoken of by Bill White in his book, *The Tradition of the Mother*, and all the different mother goddesses of Sibylle, and Asherah, and Typhon, Tiamat, these sort of dark female goddesses, but Evola here contrasts that with a Demetrian race as a mother goddess who is transcendent beyond that, and it's sort of like a light mother goddess instead of a dark, so that's like the sacred feminine in relation to the exact antithesis, right, you know, the dark feminine, and that's what the Judeo-Masonic cult embodies most, is the dark feminine.

When they talk about the sacred feminine, they're actually talking about the dark feminine, that's their whole worldview is oriented around that, that trying to work up infernal forces and derive power from them. Yeah, and there's also the, what you mentioned there, sort of what's on page 27 of the three aspects of the Jewish problem, of basically in the form of their spirit of nomads, of these scattered people, of stateless persons, the Jews would have introduced into the various peoples, starting with the Roman people, the virus of denationalization, universalism, and internationalism of culture. This is an incessant action of erosion of what is qualitative, differentiated, defined by the boundaries of a tradition and of a blood.

This is what, in more recent times, we have seen focused mainly on the social plane, in the form of the level of socialist revolutions, of democratic, Masonic, Judaized ideology, and of their related humanitarian and internationalist myths. Besides, some anti-Semitic theorists dispute the assertion that the Jews are a race, they argue that they are merely a people consisting of a chaotic ethnic mix, desert race, Levantine race, Mediterranean race, Oriental race, therefore incapable of that upright sensitivity and those higher values, which according to such ideology would be conditioned by the purity of blood. Hitler once said along the same lines that what keeps the Jews together is not so much of national and racial awareness as a common interest in damaging the non-Jews, so that if left to themselves, the Jews would tear each other to pieces.

So basically, they create disintegration by programming the populace towards, you know, not to sound repetitive here, but of course, and then in a later page, you know, they create the means of culture, you know, just culture distortion, as Yaqui would put it. That's why I have a lot of forces of disintegration. Yeah, and then of course... Although they themselves are not necessarily the only source of that, they are probably just a host of it, like Miguel Serrano says about Jews, that there are robots of the Demiurge, that they're like the cybernetic robots, these material forms that are possessed or influenced by dark forces, infernal forces.

Yeah. And that is related to this infernal form that Bill White speaks about, you know, that sign of the all-seeing eye, that actually refers to like this mother goddess, you know, pantheistic conception of all. It's related to the all-seeing eye.

Right, universalism, sort of like with the, you know, the universal, kind of like the tree of life, you know, which is in not only, you know, the sense of Yggdrasil, but also in the Kabbalah, there is the Kabbalistic tree of life, which basically symbolizes the life of the universe, which looks ironically... I hate Discord. Some idiot keeps calling me. Anyway, that distracted me.

I just get annoyed sometimes with these trolls. Sorry, what was I going to say there? Some idiot was trying to call me on Discord. I'll just leave that off altogether, if at all possible.

Yeah, it's just someone trying to call me or whatever. I was trying to mention the, yeah, well, right, the point I was making about the universal tree of life, and how it looks very similar to the Celtic tree of life, and I had a necklace of the Celtic tree of life, and that was before I knew that also it could be interpreted as the Kabbalistic tree of life. So I might still have that somewhere.

I wonder if I should probably go throw it in a river or something just because of that. Well, I don't think the Jews have a monopoly on the notion of the tree of life, because that's inherent in the Nordic tradition as well as in Sumerian. Well, that's true, but I'm just meaning in the sense of co-opting that symbology, sort of like with the Hegel rune.

You know, the Hegel rune is the hexagram, and then they co-opt that as the Star of David. I don't want to get too astray here, because we're trying to discuss... Yeah, we're just talking about symbology and universalism, and the reason I thought of that... That's tied into the Jews, that they're very involved in. Evola also characterizes them as a sort of Dionysian race in synthesis of racial doctrine, that they have this irrational insanity about them, which is easily perceivable in the form of all these serial killers that were Jews, and also mass murderers, communist leaders like Trotsky and Lenin and Stalin and various other hybrids who were partially Jewish, like Mao Zedong and Fidel Castro and Che Guevara, and pretty much every one of these leaders of the revolutionary movement, as Emmanuel Malinsky speaks about in *The Occult War*.

Well, I don't think he speaks about that entirely, but he touches upon that many of these figures were Jewish, and that is sort of their nature, as this irrational Dionysian type that just sort of all of a sudden, without warning, seems to become almost possessed by whatever sort of entities or becomes involved in impassioned states without any rhyme or reason. Right. I was just going to mention also in music, you could see that the composers of, you know, kind of like what Wagner pointed out in 1850, you know, the Jewish peril of music, right? And then, you know, in music, I would say it very much, you can see the transition of the more melodious style of, you know, the more symmetrical and calculated style of music to the more erratic and random, kind of more postmodern in some ways.

Right. Like Stravinsky. Yes, Stravinsky.

But I would say that in the 1890s, you had Schoenberg. Yeah, I believe he was, didn't he appear like just after Wagner passed in the 1890s? Not too sure. He was probably Jewish himself.

Yeah. And then that sort of was a transition. Felix Mendelssohn, too, who had a very chaotic, and also Brahms, that guy was also a very chaotic musician.

And that was prior to this transitional phase. It was sort of like heading into that from classical music. Yeah, I've always found.

It's always transitional, like in *Revolt Against the Modern World*, it's the cycles of time or the regression of casts. And that kind of puts itself in the form of culture as well, because culture is epiphenomenon of casts, and the casts are the different people who are the mediators, I guess you could say, of the race soul. So when the cast becomes lower, then the race soul can't express itself in its purity, because it's concrete manifestation and in itself probably becomes basically harmed or disintegrated or destroyed in some ways.

Right. And I was just saying that that's in the three aspects of the Jewish problem. You mentioned specifically Schoenberg and Stravinsky of the atonal and rhythmic, orgiastic music.

And then, of course, following that, you know, in terms of sequence, you obviously had the jazz music, which proves that sort of the 1890s were kind of the transitional period like, you know, Wagner and Tchaikovsky, those composers passed away in the 1890s. And then in the later 1890s, you had Schoenberg and then the early 20th century, you had Stravinsky. And then in the 1920s, you had jazz music.

So that sort of was a transition into the more random and erratic Dionysian style of music that would take place. That was sort of like a cultural manifestation of the revolutionary chaos that was instigated by Jews. Bill White wrote a book called Centuries of Revolution, which also more or less parallels Immanuel Malinsky's The Occult War, which just which sort of traces all this back to around Weishaupt's time and so forth in like the early 1700s, and how that brought about, you know, a gradual diminution.

But of course, even at that time, it was still at a lower stake because we were still living under a Christian despotism. And that was not the beginning of it because it had begun before that. Right.

And Professor Carriou cites the occult war in the inner notes of his translation of the Synthesis somewhere. I don't remember which page, but he does. Yeah, on page 23, he cites the occult war.

Yeah, apparently he'll be coming out with a book of his called Panic Power, which relates to pantheism and the history of pantheism of the god Pan. And that's related to the All-Seeing Eye, which is basically the cult of the Great Mother. And Pan is basically this sort of a consort of the mother goddess in some of the traditions of this, the tradition of the mother that Bill White speaks about.

Yeah. We don't want to get too far straight bound. No, we don't.

We're just talking about culture distortion. For anyone who wants to listen to that more in depth, you could go, we could go and refer to some of the previous streams we did, for example, on music. You could just go and refer back to that instead of, you know, instead of just restating everything we already said, basically.

I'll go into further on the elements of racial education. Section 16, the type of our super-race. What then is the type of our super-race? And he discusses in detail from his perspective, being a Mediterranean.

Externally, it is a tall type with wide shoulders and men, well-proportioned limbs, slender, sinewy, delicosophallic with a long skull, even if at times less so than in the specifically Nordic type. Let us recall the skull of Caesar. It is mostly dark-haired.

Unlike the less pure Mediterranean Italic type, the hair is not abundant, but at most wavy. Lips not fleshy, nor are the eyes, eyebrows thick. Thin and long nose, straight or slightly bent, the aquiline race of Fischer.

That's Eugene Fischer, Eugen Fischer in the German, who wrote the handbook of the Jewish question. The jaw has a certain development, but is less pronounced than in a Nordic type, and with the prominence of the forehead and the nose, gives the impression of an active type, present to himself, prompt in attack. The eyes can be dark blue or gray.

Where the look in the less noble Mediterranean Italic types is restless, veiled, or nostalgic, it has for us precise and firm movements to look straight in the face, to look in front of oneself, a penetrating and firm look, not the oblique or malicious look of the Mediterranean's altered by Levantine elements. And, of course, the Levantines had entered into the Mediterranean probably thousands of years ago from Phoenicia and around that area, and, you know, contaminated the gene pool of the original Aryan conquerors and creators of that region, and in some cases had probably been there prior to that, maybe, and then mixed with them, which obviously led to the importation of those Levantine characteristics into the Italians and various other Mediterraneans, a sort of, you know, Dionysian type qualities that sometimes they have. He goes further, I'll skip ahead a little bit, racists will recall the main virtues, and now we talk about the race of the person incorporating attitudes and incorporating values and behavior as well, not merely being confined to a purely external physical type, because his conception of racism is tripartite.

It's races of the first degree, which are physical, race of the second, which are soul, and races of the third degree are spiritual, races of the spirit. So, the characteristics of his super race are the main virtues of the ancient Roman type of the Nordic Aryan race, bright audacity, a dominant attitude, a concise and composed language, well-meditated resoluteness, a bold sense of dominion. One spoke of a *virtus*, which did not mean virtue in a moralistic and reactionary sense, but brave virility and force, of *fortitudo* and *constantia*, that is, of the fortress of the mind, of *sapientia*, or wise reflection, of *humanitas* and *disciplina*, although I wouldn't agree with the *humanitas* thing as incorporative of contemporary Freemasonic *humanitas*, because that's a totally contrary conception here.

When he says *humanitas* in the Roman sense, it probably refers only to those in the *Pax Romanum* or those who were of that stock. So, *disciplina*, which is the ideal of a firm foundation of oneself, which also comprises inner wealth, of *gravitas* or *dignitas*, dignity, and inner calm, which in the aristocracy developed into *solemnitas*, a moderate solemnity. Then *fides*, fidelity, was an Arian and specifically Roman virtue.

Love for precise action without great gestures was Roman and Arian. It was a realism, which, as has been rightly pointed out, did not at all mean materialism. It was the ideal of clarity, an ideal which, when weakened into rationalism, remained like an echo as part of the so-called Latin mentality.

That's just a sampling, I guess, because it goes on for quite a while. We won't discuss it in overmuch detail. I just wanted to give people some conception of that, of his conception of the super race as a type, which is what his whole work is designed around, is to try to assist in the formation of a type, to work it back to its origin, the origin of the Arian, and to eugenically discharge all the negative elements.

Right. And also, I would say that the, what would you suggest is the recommended order that people should read these works? Would you say that the synthesis should probably be read after the elements? I would say so. I would say that the, to start off, I would say start off with maybe the, you could go with the three aspects of the Jewish problem.

You could go with the elements of racial education. I would say those two would be good starters, and then maybe read the synthesis after that. You could also read, like, *Heathen Imperialism* or *The Myth of the Blood*, but those are more secondary.

And then following that, I would say— Especially *The Myth of the Blood*, that is more like a supplementary work. It's not really absolutely essential. Yeah.

People have compared, I know in the introduction of the synthesis, I believe it refers to *The Myth of the Blood* as sort of a companion work to the synthesis. That you could read, basically. It was written, I believe, around the same time.

But I would say following that, you would probably go with *Revolt Against the Modern World*, you know, elaborating on caste regression and what was already mentioned about you know, Solar Uranian versus Lunar Chaluric and Olympian versus Titanic and, you know, so on. And then after that, it would be the more dense and spiritual works, I would say. Would you sort of agree on that? Depends on what your purpose is, because if you're approaching things from a purely more political standpoint, you want to have an understanding of political doctrine or ideas, then you can read his notes on the Third Reich, you can read various other of his works of a more political nature.

Ironically— But it all ties together, it's all related to everything else, because there's, again, like his conception of race as tripartite, so too you could conceive of his theoretical esoteric works, his writings, in other words, as not being confined exclusively to the material or the spiritual plane, because they're both, they're two aspects of the same thing, they're two sides of the same coin. They're to be practiced, it's a practical idealism, but not in a sense of chalurgy, it's basically like the antithesis of chalurgy, in a way, certainly in terms of his differentiated order as opposed to undifferentiated chaos, but his conception of a practical idealism, even though he doesn't call it that, is pretty much just an attempt to not make real just ideas that come from the void, but to concretize and reify ideas that exist as thought forms on a higher plane. Yeah, it was probably, I personally started in a fairly strange, you know, introduction, Evola.

The first book that I read from Evola was *Ride the Tiger*, which is probably a, you know, a

strange introduction, because I would say that, you know, sequence-wise, you probably read *Revolt Against Tomorrow* before that. I think *Ride the Tiger* is good as a reputation of other works, of other, you know, faulty and deviant paths that one might fall into in spiritual and philosophical ways of thinking. I don't want to get too much involved in that, though.

Yeah, sort of with contemporary things, which was, I believe, the last work that he wrote when he was alive. I believe it was written in 1961. Well, let's not get too involved in the biography.

Yeah, let's not. We're focused more on, yeah, yeah. So, basically, when you were talking about the Jews, we can move on to the three aspects of the Jewish question now.

All this, it's all integrated, and we'll go back and forth a bit, probably. Yeah, yeah. Here's a quotation that discusses the Jews and what their mission is from a direct quotation from a Bolshevik leader called Selenkov in 1922, and this is on page 55 of *Three Aspects of the Jewish Problem*.

We must create a climate of anti-nationalism and anti-racialism amongst whites. We must reduce patriotism and pride of race to meaningless abstractions and make racialism a dirty word. And, of course, that's exactly what the Jews did.

They did their utmost to try to destroy our conception of identity through that practical idealism of a very black magic way of demoralizing us with their endless propaganda and harassment, because that's what they do. It's, you know, the death by the thousand cuts perpetual drumbeat of this critical criticism of theirs. Yeah, and also in certain parts, you know, page 38 to 39, he refers to, obviously, the Bolshevik Revolution and Freemasonry and, you know, the Young Turks.

And, obviously, you know, a lot of this stuff isn't too hard to figure out, but it shows you the amount of power a lot of these subversive groups have had throughout history and how they would basically murder those who stood in their way, as seen with the Romanovs and, of course, the Armenian Genocide, and really a countless amount of other examples. There's a quotation here on page 38. He quotes a Jew named Frank, who says, the Marxist doctrine does not correspond to reality, but to the spirit and the need of Judaism, which only takes into account material and money matters and mocks any ideal and any spiritual superstructure.

It is a leveling force launched against every racial and biological and blood value. So, even the Jew themselves acknowledge that, although this Jew being quoted might have been actually opposed to that, although that's questionable, that's still true, that basically Marxism or egalitarianism is just something that's needed by Jews so that they can level others and rule over others according to their own inherent nature. But, of course, the distinction here is that he says Judaism is what needs it, but not Jews

themselves as a biological group.

And that's what Evola also says in some of his conceptions in this three aspects of the Jewish problem. He discusses too much about how it's Judaism itself and not Jews as a biological group who are the main driving force of all the chaos of this world, that it isn't Judaism. And, of course, he says that it's not even entirely Judaism, which is the total force behind it all.

He would say that there's infra-human or infernal forces behind it, and I would say that's probably true. Here he says, indeed, the Jews were instrumentalized by the hidden forces of worldwide subversion. So, the hidden forces, he's not just talking about the Illuminati or something, I'm sure he's talking about something that's more of a spiritual or demonic nature, basically.

And another thing that I think is very salient to mention on page 40 is that they basically base all of their whole *modus operandi* on worldly things and materialism. And as seen here, the Jewish element is overwhelmingly represented in positions of power within the worlds of industry and international high finance. This is apparent even from a rigorously positive point of view.

Karl Marx himself once wrote, what is the foundation of the Jew in this world? Practical necessity, private advantage. What is his worldly god? Money. The Jew has emancipated himself in a Jewish fashion, not only by acquiring financial power, but also through monies having come with him or without him, the world power and the spirit of the Jews having become the practical spirit of the Christian peoples.

The Jews have emancipated themselves to the extent that the Christians have become Jews. So, that mentions what we became earlier about how they sort of create the *golium* through that method of attaching themselves to economic means or through spiritual submission of, obviously, the practical spirit of... Well, I mean, we could really, I mean, we probably mentioned enough about Christianity, but that is how they get people spiritually, is to spiritually become Jews. And that's what Christianity does, basically.

Yeah. It's the same with any of their other universalist, internationalist creeds that they've created, such as, or their co-optation and distortion of those creeds, such as Freemasonry and so on. Yeah.

And it's just funny that if you point this stuff out, even when it's just an objectively provable fact, you'd see these people on places like Stormfront who would say like, I'm not going to post that because it's Christian bashing or whatever. They've got their agenda, which most of the white nationalists do. They have their agenda to Christianity in one way or the other.

It even speaks about here, Evola, that the stoicism in Rome was the Semitic philosophy that derives from Zeno of Elea in a place called Elea, which is, I guess, near modern Syria. And that whole notion of the anima mundi, or the world soul, that, you know, everything is the same, like Socrates said, you know, I'm a citizen of the world. That is all basically part of the anti-race of the Jewish so-called anti-race, that they're pretty much manifesting their own soul or their own consciousness onto the world through their praxis to basically create a mongrelized world.

As Hitler said at one point, I don't recall exactly where, but the Jew will only be a master of bastards. And since their inherent nature being a sort of Dionysian, Telluric race, and according to Julius Evola's racial anthropology, his conceptions, Telluric, Dionysian, and also Lunar, according to that, the Jews are basically, one could infer, more or less inherently despotic, you know, like the notion of an oriental despotism. So their anti-race manifests itself praxeologically, in terms of their political praxis, as this sort of leveling force of anti-racism, of universalism, for the purpose of destruction of all of that which is other to themselves, so that they could assimilate all of that which is other to themselves.

And that which is other to themselves embodies itself in nationalism, which is, of course, in its proper sense, racialism or racism. And there's a quote from Tertullian, who was probably a Jew, some type of bastard from Northern Africa, who was the emperor of Rome during the time when Christianity took over. Or I don't know if he was the emperor, but he was, you know, was it was the pope or something like that? Any case, he says, nothing is more foreign to us than the state, one state we know, of which all are citizens, the universe.

So that underscores this sort of Catholic, universalist nature of Jews, either in Catholicism, or in the form of Christianity, or in the form of communism, slash free masonry. It's all the same thing. And they're all having the same intention.

Yeah, and of course, many are unfortunately unable to think based on whether something is true or false. And instead, they would rather rely on what they feel is the right thing, because that's how their judgment is based. It's just, the only thing that's really keeping it alive is their emotional or sentimental attachment to what they have been programmed to believe from birth, basically.

And that's why they have an inability to let go of false or destructive belief systems. Yeah, Evola posits in an ideal antithesis between Arianity and Semitism, which even though it is claimed to be without ethnic prejudice, is one between what is termed races of the spirit in *Sintesi di Dottrina della Rasa*, or synthesis of racial doctrine. Yeah, and I would say that the synthesis of the doctrine of race, of course, takes what's already mentioned in these two simple works.

And in the literal sense of the title, it's a synthesis of that. It just takes what's already

said and this perspective on it. And sort of like with on page 282, of course, how Julius Evola to some extent was influenced by René Guenon, who basically would later convert to Islam, I believe.

Yeah, and he looks a little bit Jewish himself, René Guenon. Yeah, it was interesting. He might just have been a sort of like very mixed Frenchman.

That's difficult to say. Yeah, what I was saying was that just as, you know, there's a sense of initiation where they, the priests make him who the initiate. Actually, never mind, that was not that was completely out of context.

And obviously, just being a Christian, never mind. Well, in the anti-race, in synthesis of racial doctrine, Evola discusses how the Jews are basically like an anti-race. And he contrasts that to what we had said previously about the Olympian, solar Olympian race.

Oh, now I found the part I was looking for. Go on. You're basically the embodiment of these demonic forces, the anti-race.

He calls them creatures of chaos. The will to incarnation of which, wherever situations arise, that for reasons of analogy, evoke them, has then a meaning as precise as it is worrying, which here we do not need to go into any depth. Yeah.

And what I was really mentioning, the passage I was trying to reference, obviously got caught off guard, was a page 164. A universalistic and humanitarianist leveling a faceless standardized civilization, exhaustion of the inner race and the weakening of family and national traditions. Totally desecrated conception of the world, an ad nauseum Judaization of culture.

Such are above, among others, the themes of the fatal epilogue of the process that began with the brilliant fireworks of humanism and the Renaissance. That is with what, according to these dilettante interpretations of history, would have been a kind of revival of quote unquote paganism, and triumph of life. And on this line, we could go on and on.

All this is really quote unquote paganism in the negative sense desired and alleged by the old and new militant Christian apologetics, apart from a worrying lack of preparation, shows a complete ignorance of the path that eventually, for positive action, certain racist currents could take. Instead of transcending, going upwards when this is the way one fights, one effectively goes downwards, and it is still fortunate that the adversary usually does not know how to take full advantage of this. So basically, the programming basically leads towards the regression of the caste and the lower state of consciousness.

When I'm just rambling here, never mind. Basically, from that, the regression of the caste, that ties into what we'll end up on, which is part four, the Aryan race and the spiritual problem. The first section of that, Evola asks in the title, what does Aryan mean?

According to the concept that has become current today, anyone who is not Jewish or of a black race, nor has ancestors of such races in Germany until the third generation, he's talking about the third Reich, has the right to call himself Aryan.

For the most immediate purposes of racial policy, this view may have a certain justification in the sense of a point of reference for initial discrimination. On a higher level, and also in the historical context, it seems insufficient, on the contrary, by the very fact that it ends in a negative definition, indicating what one should not be, not what one should be. Therefore, once the generic condition of being either neither Negro nor Jewish, nor of color is satisfied, both the most hyperborean of the Swedes and a semi-Negroid type of the southern regions would have the right to call himself Aryan.

On the other hand, if one compares this reduced meaning of Aryanity with that which the word originally had, one can almost think of a desecration, because the Aryan quality originally essentially coincided with that which, as has been mentioned, the third degree research can attribute to the groups of the restorative race, of the heroic race. Therefore, the term Aryan, in its current conception, can only be accepted for the circumscribing and separating a general area, within which, however, a whole series of further differentiations should take place, should one wish to approach, albeit approximately, the spiritual level corresponding to the authentic and original meaning of the term in question. So he continues, what that means is that it's, you know, they want to keep the differentiated forms of the different types that can be subsumable under the Aryan, but the intention is to approximate that to as great an extent as possible within those subtypes that currently exist.

Racism, he goes on, it is true in its philological ramifications has given rise to a comparative search for words which, in all indo-european languages, contain the root R, A-R, of Aryan, and express more or less qualities of a superior human type. Herus, in Latin, and Her, in German, means Lord. In Greek, Aristos, means excellent, and Arit, virtue.

In Irish, Er, means honor, and in ancient German, the word Era, meant glory. As in modern German, Er, means honor, etc. And all these expressions, like many others, seem to derive from the root R, of Aryan, A-R.

So even etymologically, he goes through that to explain how that is related, and how that shows that in addition to all the traditions that he further goes into from Persia, from the indo-european Vedic culture, how it all relates to there being that one race. So what does that mean? What is that race, that Aryan race? He says, the Aryan quality goes thus to correspond to Rajas in the Indian, or rather the Vedic conception, which is the quality of the ascending forces superior and opposite to Tamas, which is a quality instead of everything that falls, that goes down, while the quality superior to Rajas is Satva, the quality proper to what is, or Sat, in the eminent sense. One could say to the

solar principle in its Olympianity, in other words, that which is consistent, that which is eternal, that which is being, which is fixed, which is not becoming or transient, which transcends the spatio-temporality of this matricized world, he goes on.

This can therefore give a sense of the metaphysical place proper to the Aryan quality. So that is basically what he contrasts the Aryan, he contrasts that to the dark proletarian race, the Shudra Varna, as it's called in the Vedic culture, also called enemy, Dasa, non-divine or demonic. A Shudra Varna has only one birth, that of the body.

The Arya, the noble, has instead two births, one natural, the other supernatural, uranic. Right. I'm sorry, I don't have very much to say, I just, for some reason I'm tired, I don't know, I don't really know why, but for some reason in the last few days I've had an increasing sense of fatigue.

Maybe you're being bombarded with directed energy weapons. Anything's possible. I'll just finish off this part then.

So he discusses the Aryan elite as a solar race. We are gods, he's quoting, you only are men. So that's basically what we are, is a sort of godly beings who derive from Hyperborea in our pure form.

Obviously we're fallen and involuted, but we are still nevertheless the closest thing that could be gotten to that. So it is not a question of trying to compare ourselves to those who are Shudra, but rather to simply affirm our being and exist our essence, live in accordance with our nature as an Aryan. And in order to do that, I highly recommend Avala's works because his works discuss in great detail how to achieve that according to his personal perspective, which even though it is itself fallible, it is at the same time a very good starting point for people to straighten out their own thinking and orient themselves toward this solar-uranic principle.

Principle from above as opposed to that which comes from below, as represented and embodied by these chthonic tellurian intermension, the lower forces.



API: South Africa & The Occult War

They're aware of it. The Denver airport mural, the Freemasonic mural there, that it shows this one image of a Negro and a South African Boer white female. The Boer is basically behind the Negress, and the Negress has like the South African flag, the contemporary South African flag draped over a bunch of weapons.

So they're turning their swords into plowshares, quote unquote. So in other words, that suggests to me that that's what their intention is, that they're trying to, you know, create wars in these areas, and then they're deliberately trying to let whatever particular side they want win. Yeah, because obviously they have to show people that they're doing it as part of their magic.

Yeah, you have to let them know what they're going to do before they do it. They've got India and Pakistan, they've got Ireland and England, and they've got whatever, I guess, Iraq and Iran or something. And there's a Mountie.

Yeah, and I think that's like red skin, maybe a red skin female in the background there. Yeah. Sort of looks a little bit like that.

So there's a pattern of that. Yeah, so what they're trying to do is obviously supersede the white countries. Yeah, supersede the whites with the non-whites.

Well, that is quite interesting. I've heard about that Denver airport and how they said there was like alien bases, but I never, I saw some of the murals, but I never saw this one. Yeah, that's the one that specifically focuses on or reveals the South African type of plan.

Yeah, that's kind of interesting, man. Of course, they can make all the plans they want. It doesn't mean that they're going to be successful in their plans.

Yeah, yeah, exactly. It's good to understand what their intention is. And how they operate, because they have to tell us.

Yeah, they're dialectical games. And that's why, you know, maybe if we can incorporate in the show notes a reference to the gematria that you had referenced before, maybe people can use that and they can help to expose some of these plans based on the numerical dates and names that the Jews are always throwing around in the media they control. So you can look up, I will show you like, here's a site called English Hebrew and Simple Gematria.

And you also have like calculators, because like, you can translate their meanings from, you know, you can translate it in Hebrew or the English or the simple gematria. And you can just deduct the meanings from that. So I sent you like a site, it's called gematics.org. And you can check that out.

And you can look, if you, you can look into for plebs, right? It's like the archive site for 4chan. And you can go on there and you can search predictive programming. And you say, if you search predictive programming, and say, gematria, then, you know, you'll have a bunch of shit and people will probably talk about a bunch of books.

And, and here's like a YouTube video, English Gematria, even a YouTube video, that's how prevalent it is. English Gematria 9.11 exposed. So now there's a video of the gematria, the English gematria involved with the predictive programming and stuff like that.

I know that that Dragonspaw guy that I interviewed a couple times, even though he's claims to be like a heterodox Christian or something of that sort. And he seems to be a little bit of like a disinformation agent. At the same time, he had a fair amount of interesting discussion about gematria on his, his blog.

But it seems to me more like disinfo where he's trying to hook people into Christianity more than anything. Yeah, that's usually the way they operate. They try to vilify, you know, the some some Jews are good and redeemable, but others are evil.

Some are good, don't exterminate all of them. Right, exactly. And they're always trying to dialectically shift toward Freemasonry and toward communism, but they never criticize Christianity, which has been behind mass murder of white people throughout history, like Charles Martel and Karl the Saxon Slayer, yeah, Charlemagne.

Yeah, that's just disgusting. Yeah. And that's a typical gimmick of the Christians that I personally experienced that they're very traitorous, backstabbing in their nature.

It doesn't really matter how friendly you are to them, because one, you know, they'll put a fake smile on their face and the next moment, you know, they'll stick a knife in your back and so forth. So yeah, especially in modern Christians. And even if they are well-meaning, their ideology is still like, it's like a backdoor that, for example, if like when the CIA has a backdoor into like Facebook or some kind of application, that's what Christianity is like for the Jews.

You know, they have a backdoor to the mental manipulation of these people. Yeah, because they made it the way it is. Yeah, they hook into the thought forms of that Jews invented, like so-called Christ or whatever, Yahweh, Jehovah.

Based upon the, I guess, probably upon the vibration of these, of the name of these things that they're always babbling on about, always referencing these names, that then that creates certain states of consciousness and ties you into their thought form. And then you become sort of under the influence. It becomes like the opium of the people, basically.

That's why most Christians that I've encountered, you know, they seem to have like a

robotic zombie-like quality, where they just sort of, they don't really seem like a fully conscious being. Yeah, I was actually talking. I have a very, I'm a lucky person, because I have, at this moment in time, I have a Frisian girlfriend.

Oh, which one? Frisian. Frisian? Yeah, so she's from Frisia. And like, she's into the same stuff I am.

So, she's like, she's beautiful, like very beautiful. And she's awesome. She's like magnificent.

She's international socialism, the stuff we are, you know. So, she's really amazing, a magnificent being. So, she's kind of like, in Serrano's work, you know, the El and the Ela, she's kind of like my Ela, part of the cosmic egg.

So, and we were talking about that, actually. And I was mentioning how I think that, you know, many of these people don't actually have souls. Because I think that the overpopulation is like a massive thing.

And I only think like, so many souls can be, I think there's like a racial tree, right? That's like the race god, the racial tree from which we, our fruit grows, that's our souls. But if you ever had a fruit tree, you'll know that some of it will, some of those fruit, it depends on the nutrients. So, some of the fruit will die before it ever ripens.

And those that don't ripen are kind of like a metaphor for those people that don't have souls. And, you know, the tree doesn't have nutrients for all these existent, useless people. You know, like billions of people, like almost a billion, no, it's like about a billion white people in the world.

What the fuck? How many of them are, and it's the same with the others too, they should not, for the most part, not even exist, probably. But like, yeah. And like the, but like, why do we have to have like 1 billion white people? Why can't it be like 100 million? Or why can't it be 50 million? You know, we don't need the numbers to sufficiently govern the world anymore, because we have superior technology.

And I think because of this, either because of the overpopulation, or because of some kind of Jewish magic and attack on that racial structure, that race tree or island, if you wish. I think because of that, these people are like the golem. They don't have souls.

Maybe the golem, the people made from those things they make from clay, aren't just like mythological figures. They're like these people without souls, right? They have backdoors into their heads. So, so yeah, it's either one of those.

So I definitely believe that, like you said, it's like they don't have consciousness. I definitely believe that most people don't even have souls, even most white people, even because, you know, there's so many, there's so much overpopulation. And obviously,

that's important to them, because they have more cattle, more people to tax.

Yeah, it's interesting. The conception of the golem, I was just skimming through a menu for *The Man to Come* by Serrano. And it says here, what energy feeds the golem, enabling them to endure beyond the limits of what biological entropy imposes on the rest of mortals, and that then accelerates with miscegenation in Kali Yuga.

We have said it. They are connected to a powerful energy center, Jehovah-Satan, hyphen Satan. And this is where I depart from Serrano, where he always references Satan and Christos, you know, because that seems to be invoking that thought form of the so-called Christ that ties you into the Jews' collective consciousness.

But yeah, when he says that they're connected, these golem are connected to this powerful energy center, Jehovah, obviously that, yeah, that probably is the case. And so he questions again further. And what do they feed their Jehovah? The fumes produced by fermentation, the rot of animal sacrifices, the halo of blood.

So it is just as the demiurge feeds off the crimes and destructions of his world, where the bigger devour the smaller, through the, and so forth. So basically, that's the Jewish ritual murder angle. And we had said about the destruction of the soul, the sacrifice of the person's soul in the notes you referenced, then people having out-of-body experiences during rituals of that kind.

It seems like, of course, these golem, they don't have any souls, or at least their soul is bound to the Jews. And when they die, it becomes absorbed into them, maybe through that, through its like magnetic gravitation toward that thought form, which is like an egg form. Yeah, definitely.

So when, oh, go ahead. No, okay. Now you finish, then I'll say.

I was just going to add that, I was just going to lead into that about your notes, the sacrificing of the person's soul. Oh, yeah, because in, and about that, and we can also, I can also answer that thing that they go into. The Jews in the Torah, they talk about metaton.

And they talk about, they talk about this metaton, like basically cursing, cursing Gentiles into constant reincarnation until they cease to exist, or I think that is exactly what it was. I could find you the quote. Let me see if it's here.

Yeah, that puts them into this cycle of eternal return. Yeah, of rebirth. And it also eventually weakens and it weakens.

So it's like spiritual death. And I think that's what Serrano is actually referring to, that the Jehovah power is actually that metaton that they've tapped into us, somehow that they've linked us to through this, this religion, you know, these religions. Yeah.

And, and other than that, what did you want to say? I was just going to say too, about the eternal return of the cycles. It says, the demiurge feeds off the crimes and destruction of his world, where the bigger devour the smaller through the culpa of deaths and returns in the Ragnarok, when the Fenrir wolf devours everything to then enter into the dream of digestion until this universe is remade in the eternal return by the immortality of the gods made prisoners. And we're the gods who are made prisoners, the white race, the Aryans.

Yes, I think so too. So we're basically like the human batteries that the Jews feed off. Yeah, definitely.

And like, with regards to that, that sacrifice thing, like, because I was looking into, like, what they call the satanic ritual abuse of the CIA, but it's actually, you know, yeah. And I was looking into that. And like I said, this was very common.

It was like most of them, when they suffered this abuse, this abuse, because obviously, this mind control involves the trauma, so they do like really fucked up stuff to them, like rape them, or cut them, or make them do fucked up shit against their will. Yeah. And usually the first time that happens, they have an out of body experience.

And this was so interesting to me to hear, because now, because obviously, where it doesn't make sense that they would do this, that the Jews would do this. I understand why, for example, because, of course, our enemy is spiritual as well as physical. And that's why they're constantly attacking Aryan religions, you know.

Yeah, you could say, whatever the word may be, you know, that they deal with like infra-human, infernal entities, but they're not spiritual in a higher sense. They're more like, I don't know what that would be called, non-physical, infra-human, infra-infernal, whatever. But the word demonic wouldn't be appropriate, because that refers to like a daemon.

But I don't really know what it would be called, actually, just sort of low vibration. I just call it malevolent. Yeah, I guess that's a good... Yeah, because that's another mindfuck, because, you know, a daemon wasn't a bad thing.

Because, as you know, the daemons by the Romans were kind of like, in the Vedic, you have these gods, right? And then you have these familial spirits, these teaching spirits. So with regards to this, you have the Romans, they did the same, they had the same thing, and also the Greeks. The Greek daemon is more related to these teaching spirits.

Here's a text about it here. For example, even Apollo was once referred to as a daemon, you know, light-bearing daemon, or Orphic hymn to Dionysus. Also, he's called an immortal daemon, you know.

And, you know, depending, you have Agathos daemon and the Kako daemon, so you had

positive and negative daemons. So... That's what these are, Kako daemons. Yeah.

Or what they do with, they work with, anyway. I think they kind of work with both. Because, or maybe you are right, because I think the Agathos means good, but this is a lighter development.

But originally, you know, it depends on your, because you have different versions of Greek mythology, and in the cyclical nature of their understanding of existence, you had like these ages, like the Golden Age and that stuff. And now the gods existed before the Golden Age, you know, they were always immortal. And then you had these people of the Golden Age who became gods, or god-like, and these were the daemons.

So, these Agatho daemons, which could mean the good daemons, could have been made into the angels, and the Kako daemons could have been made into the daemons. Or it could be that all of their angels and daemons that they work with are, in fact, the Kako daemons to us, and the Agathos daemons, we don't even work with them anymore. Yeah, that makes sense.

And the Jews, they invert things always, because they're the masters of the lie. And they portray everything that we are related to as so-called Satan or Satanic, which is just their corruption and usurpation of the word Satanama, I believe, from Sanskrit, means truth, apparently. And of course, Shaitan means adversary in Hebrew, and they're the adversary of truth.

So, obviously, when they use the word Satan or Satanic, that's just their expression of dislike for that which is a threat to their power. Yeah, when it's used by them and not, you know, to fool the goy. Right.

That's the problem with Christianity, that, you know, sucks you into this self-hating thought form. Yeah, definitely. Pretty much all the Jews' rhetoric is basically designed to get people to destroy themselves by binding themselves to various thought forms that are self-destructive.

Like this figure of Christ, who's just a sort of, you know, syncretic construct. Yeah, it's just a construct of various pre-Christian Aryan deities that were mixed together so that they can portray it as a Jew, a physical Jew that you have to worship and so forth, which just transmits your thought energy to the Jews anyway. Definitely.

It's interesting. Oh, go ahead. I was just going to mention, I was looking through Serrano's main new book here, and it says that the chronicle of Oralinda was from the Frisians, which is basically Northern Dutch, just right around like in the region next to Germany and Holland and so forth.

Yeah, yeah. There you have West Frisia is in the Netherlands, then Ost-Friesland, which is where Marbi, this is interestingly, the guy who invented Friedrich Marbi, he was an Ost-

Frisian. And then you have North Frisia, which is in Denmark.

And Ost-Friesland is in Germany, and the West is in, you know, they were a Germanic people, but no, they're not. They're not really Dutch, because the Dutch language is actually Lower Franconian. So it's a Frankish language.

And the Frisian language, the closest living relative. So they're related. They're both Low German.

But like I said, and Dutch was inspired by it, but it's more inspired by Old Frankish and Low Franconian dialects. But English, Old English actually comes from Frisian. Yes.

Because they talk about that dogger land that sank between, that connected the British Isles to mainland Europe. Right. And if you look at history, the Frisian people had the most frequent migrations there of the Germanic, continental Germanic people, because they were there when the Frisian people were very adventurous.

So they were there under the Romans, because sometimes they killed the Romans, sometimes they were hired as mercenaries. So they found totems of theirs in England during the Roman time. Right.

So before the Saxon invasions. And they were part of the Saxon invasions. And so they've been there multiple times.

And the people in the south of England, for example, Wessex, that lasted the longest against the, and survived the Great Viking invasions. Those were people of Frisian descent. Yeah.

My mother is from Denmark, from around, I think it's pronounced or something of that sort. Yeah. So that's somewhat close.

Yeah. Denmark. Yeah.

Denmark, like I said, the Frisians used to live quite close to that, you know, they were quite close to that. And it makes sense that English would become the dominant language, because, you know, the Frisians, the Wessex people were the only really English kingdom that survived that. And obviously, they spoke Old English, which comes from Frisian.

Oh, yeah, that's interesting. I didn't know that. I assumed that English was like a syncretic language with, you know, French and whatever Germanic sort of like mixed together, but I guess.

Well, it has some words like that, yeah, but it's mainly based on the Frisian language. So my language, Afrikaans, Dutch, Flemish and English, we're all languages of the Low Germanic family, family tree. But yeah, the Low Germanic family tree is the oldest form

of it is Frisian.

And then there's also Low Franconian, which is the most influential in Dutch and Afrikaans and Flemish. But Frisian is the is more influential in Old English. But if you look at English today and Old English, I mean, you can't.

It's so different from what is spoken today, obviously. Yeah. Yeah.

Yeah. The whole of history and culture has been totally distorted by Jews. Yeah.

Because some people are claiming that English is somehow related to Hebrew and so forth also. Yeah. The Anglo Zionists.

Yeah, definitely. Right. I guess that ties into L.A. Waddell's 19th century conceptions of Aryan migrations, Aryan origin of the alphabet, and how the Aryans came out of the Tarim.

Oh, yeah. But there's also this Anglo historical revisionism where they said that the Aryans didn't go from east to west. They went from west to east.

But I'm not so sure about that because the evidence points different that we came from the east and then. But, yeah, I know the English at that time and the Irish were very, very fond of that idea because to them, the British Isles were the seat and where it happened. And they could move across.

Obviously, ancient civilizations were seafaring, but they could also just walk across because Doggerland wasn't sunk by that time, like that landmass that sank between continental Europe and the British Isles. So, yeah, there's always truth mixed with fiction of the Jews. The Jews obviously, basically what they do as their procedure is to take whatever existent ideology or belief system of the of the indigenous population that they invade, or, you know, worm their way into the good graces of.

And then they deliberately start driving these wedges, these thin ends of the wedge of their thought forms into that ideology. And that way it accommodates them in the indigenous culture and it enables the Jew to, you know, gradually drive the wedge in deeper and deeper and to destroy the indigenous culture. And that's what's happening in South Africa now with Afrikaans, where they're trying to cut it out and they're tearing down the statues of those who sided with them and who are their instruments, like Cecil Rhodes and various others.

In the United States, too, they're doing that with all of them. So, this goes to show that if you're siding with the Jews, you know, you're siding with chaos. But again, most of these Freemasons, when they get to higher levels, they don't have a choice anyway, because their soul is basically bound to the Jews.

Yeah. And you can see the way they behave, too. It always reminds me of Tolkien and his *The Return of the King* book, the last book, where they have this, the mouthpiece of Sauron coming out of the Barad-dûr's gates in the last battle there.

And this character is like, basically, in my mind, like a sort of Freemason or something along those lines, a sort of soulless robot who is basically possessed and yet constitutes a mouthpiece of Sauron, of the Jews and of their dark lord, if you want to call that, the demiurge or Jehovah. Whether Jehovah is an actual real entity or a plurality of entities, like it says, you know, Elohim, let us make man in our image, in the plural. If we want to consider that to be something authentically Jewish, that maybe these entities they're bound up with are actually, like Joy of Satan says, reptilian aliens or some type of archontic entities, trans-dimensional entities or whatever that have captured Saturn, you know, with the ice rings, made ice rings around it to work in conjunction with the moon, like to create, as David Icke says, moon-Saturn matrix, trapping people in that metatronic hypercube and then absorbing their soul energy and vampirizing their energy throughout life through creating chaos and discord.

I'm not really too sure myself. It makes sense, though, that that may very well be literally true. What's your perspective on that, in terms of like what the Jews are bound up with? Well, I do think that, I think the thing that they work with, you know, is something, it could be self-created, like a very strong thought form, or it could just be some kind of weird, because if you look at like, I have a model of the cosmos, you know, but of course when the cosmos was created by some kind of unified will, which the Greeks called theos or like source, you know, but I think like we were perhaps part of or at least, my newest perception is that we had probably like, there wasn't a unified will, but what there was, was a unified desire to create the cosmos.

And we had like, if we have a racial tree, then the others also have like a racial tree, right? And these racial clusters were like some kind of very powerful entities outside of the cosmos, so like in the extra-cosmical existence, which still exists today, obviously. And they, in some way, I think that they all wanted to, you know, have a different kind of existence and wanted to bear the fruit that is us and our souls. So maybe the cosmos, through this desire, you know, this world was formed.

And not only this world, all the worlds and the layers and the cosmos were formed, I think, in that way. And I think that what they work with is something that comes out from outside of the cosmos. So it's a little bit different from Gnosticism, or not, well, some forms of Gnosticism, because of course they think that, maybe it's true, maybe that aspect is true, you know, because it still exists within my model.

Maybe like this reality is captured by that thing, by this anti-cosmic force. Yeah, it's like, no, I think, yes. That would be what Steiner would call the Demiurge.

Yeah, so this force can be the Demiurge and not actually come from this cosmos. It's a

spiritual force that I think comes from outside of the cosmos. You understand? So this order, and so it makes sense that it would seek to destroy everything outside of the cosmos, I mean inside of the cosmos, because it comes from outside.

So it's anti-cosmic. Chaos, I guess you could call it. Yeah, and it just wants to feed on these things.

So I think that's what they work with. Yeah, I know Serrano differentiates between the Demiurge on one hand and Jehovah on the other hand. He always says Jehovah and the Demiurge.

So in my opinion, maybe the Demiurge is, as you had said, chaos. And this Jehovah is basically maybe, if not just a thought form created by Jews, then it might very well be a plurality of these Elohim entities that, whether they're reptilian aliens or some type of archaic transdimensional beings, I don't really know. But it seems like that may very well be the case that they're bound up with these types of entities.

Yeah, definitely. But as to whether with the joy of Satan, whether it's true that there's an objective being named Satan or something like that, sounds a little bit contrived and cartoonish. Are your mic cut out? No, I was done speaking there.

So I'm not too sure about joy of Satan, whether they're really even an operation themselves, because they have the reverse Torah ritual, which apparently, according to some, hooks you into the thought forms of Jehovah, because you're speaking the Hebrew letters, which ties you into their thought forms. Yeah. And not only that, some people say that Hebrew is supposed to be read backwards.

Right. So obviously, yeah, that's like a deception on their part. They would probably have known that if they were really so knowledgeable.

Yeah. And of course, there's also claims that this Maxine Dietrich person freed the demons and so forth, which is a silly claim, of course, is well, a grandiose claim. And I've seen a picture of her.

She also looks like a mixed race type of person, too. You've seen a picture of her? Yeah, seems like. She's some sort of mestizo looking female in the back.

There was a couple National Socialists photographed in NSM, the old NSM. And then she's sort of sitting in the back and somebody had circled her and claimed that that was her. So that's what people are claiming anyway, whether that's true or not, not too sure, but.

I only know a real name, which is Andrea Arrington. Yeah, I think you can find it on the net, the image of her, but here it is. I've got it.

I'll send it to you. Thank you. That's pretty interesting, because like I told you, like, this is kind of interesting, right? When I was coming up, when I was about 16 years old, right, now you had this mobile internet evolution going on, that you could go on chat rooms with your phones.

Let me see. Right. Yeah, she definitely doesn't look white.

Yeah, she looks like native or something. Yeah, some type of mestizo. Yeah.

But yeah, and the guy in the front with the blazer, he looks kind of G2. Look at his nose and his ears. Looks like an aunt.

Yeah. Very weird. Yeah, so definitely questionable about a lot of these things.

Yeah. I was always sort of drawn between the conception on the one hand, is this, you know, this whole, all these claims of people like Serrano, and the joy of Satan, and Evel, and so forth, about hermetic alchemy, and so forth. Is this not really something Jewish? But then my conclusion is basically that they just stole it from the whites, the original Aryans, and then they just distorted it.

And, you know, co-mingled it with their Kabbalistic Jewish Kabbalah, that they itself ripped off whites in their origins. And that makes the most sense, because all these movements like the National Socialists that you had shown in the images, you know, I don't see how they would all just be controlled opposition movements. Yeah.

And there'd be no organic, no organic real movement against the Jews. Because obviously, if you look at Christianity, it's obviously Jewish supremacy, and Jews benefit from that. Yeah.

Throughout history, there's always been opposition to that. And that opposition has always come in the form of like a sort of, I don't know if you would call the sort of Gnostic opposition in some form or other throughout history. Well, with regards to that subject, right, I have a lot of information about that.

So on one hand, you talked about like how they took our stuff and corrupted it, which is probably true. Now, as you know, with the Armenian masters, like I know von List, and I think it's von List, and I know Gorsleben, he claimed that there was like an Ur-Kabbalah, and they corrupted everything. And then, basically, oh, are you still there? Yep.

Oh, okay. Basically, what happened is there's the, because I saw this video, what's that about? Oh, you just sent it to me. Oh, no, that's, that's just the recording that automatically saves it after a certain point in time.

Oh, but basically, with regards to this subject, right, so they claim that there was an Ur-Kabbalah, which is interesting, because there used to, in Sumeria, there used to be these

people, Ur was a city, and there were these people called the Urians. And it sounds a lot like Aryans, right? And like the Urians, The Hurrians, right? It's the same group? I think so, yeah. And like, they were like these, these military, not military, but they were like the guardians of the trade routes between the cities.

And they were related to the Sumerian god-kings. And this would make a lot of sense if these were Aryans, because they were constantly traveling, traveling, right? And we, you know, if you believe in the Hyperborean theory, then Sumerians were Aryans, right? And another thing is, like, I know a lot about the ONA, because I was interested and practiced from their stuff for a long time. Yeah, that's the Order of Nine Angles.

Yeah, the Order of Nine Angles. And they have a system called Hebdomadry, but it's not their system. It's the pre-Jewish Greek hermetic system.

So, hermetics came from Egypt, yes, but it wasn't, there was no Kabbalah originally. What they used originally was something called Hebdomads. Let me try and find you something about that.

Yeah, I've read quite a lot of the ONA, but I just look upon David Mayad as an operative, for the most part, trying to incite violence and so forth. And here's something very interesting. Does Hebdomad mean eight? No, it means seven.

Seven days a week, narcissism, a group of world-creating archons, supernatural beings, often regarded as somewhat hostile, also a term of addressing, an address for the Demiurge. So, they use these Hebdomads, but in reality, these Hebdomads descend from the pre-Christian and the pre-Judaic, assumably, maybe not the proto-Judaic, but pre-Judaic, as we know them, and the pre-Kabbalistic hermetics. So, they literally used them, and these had to do with the seven known planets, you know, the seven classical planets and stuff like that.

And what's really weird about the ONA, like something I really don't like about them, is they use these Hebdomads from the Greeks, and they substantiate their claims, they have evidence in it. I'll link you the stuff, I'll send the stuff to you by email, those documents that pertain to that. So, they do that, but then the way that they, their practice manual is NAOS, right? NAOS.

Yeah, N-A-O-S. Yeah, NAOS. And in NAOS, they expect you to follow the system, right? But they don't explain to you how it works, it's very weird.

Yeah, it's very difficult to understand exactly what they're talking about. Yeah, it's like a black, because there's a black box. So, how do you reconcile, right, using this pre-Kabbalistic form, or this pre-Kabbalistic spherical, magical cosmogony, right? How do you get from using this to associating it with spirits like Shugara, which is like a Japanese god? So, how does that, and where do these other gods come from? Where does this

come from? There's no, there's like a black box there, a black box in their ideology, which I just don't, so that's the one thing that like, their ideology is useful, you know, there's some useful stuff in there, like the Hebdomads, because now we know, well, the Hebdomads were the pre-Kabbalistic form, Hebdomadry was the pre-Kabbalistic form used, like the way that Hermeticists use Kabbalah now, that's a lot, it's a lot similar to how they use the Hebdomads.

And so, they use these Hebdomads in such a weird way, with such weird spirits associated. So, like I said, how do you reconcile these things? How do you get from the pre-Kabbalistic Greek Hebdomads to Japanese gods, and all kinds of other gods? How do you get to that? And the other thing about Mayat, right, is he was supposedly a gentleman off the road, so that's what they always claimed. So, he was a drafter.

So, how does he get the money to travel all these places? Well, apparently he was a Catholic priest too in his early life, and in the end, later in his life, after he rejected what he created, the O9A, he claimed, I will always be a Catholic. I guess I'll always be a Catholic. So, to me, he's just an operative that's just a member of a Catholic church that's trying to associate whites with Satanism, so that they can basically set them up and portray pro-white activism as satanic or evil.

Definitely. But another thing about David Mayat is, there was this David Icke forum, and it's down now, and it was called Above Top Secret, which made a connection between Jemmy Saville, the pedophile, and David Mayat. Because when the O9A was founded, there were three things.

There was the Kalamat Runing, if that's how you pronounce it, but these were basically like Cornish-type pagans. Then there was Temple of the Prince, which had to do with an entity called Noctulius, assumably, and then you had the Temple of the Sun. Now, David Mayat supposedly brought the Temple of the Sun into this merger, and Jemmy Saville was part of Temple of the Sun.

And there's a lot of stuff about him being like, obviously, he was an occultist, and they say he was a Satanist and stuff, but the reality is he was probably tied in with David Mayat. And it is like a psyop, because they could... If we go back to that subject where people were traumatized in those rituals, and then either their souls were somehow taken or eaten, or it was connected to something and they were controlled. This is interesting, because you have a more modern form of programming that they invented after those kinds of rituals, which still happens.

It's still the same, but it's an evolution of it in Monarch, where you have these different... So you have like Alpha, Beta, Theta. Theta is like the psychic altar. And supposedly... Fritz Springmeier's books, How the Illuminati Create a Total Undetectable Mind-Controlled Slave.

Oh, I never read that, but I did hear about that. Yeah, it discusses that in copious detail. And there's a sequel too, called Deeper Insights into the Illuminati Formula for Trauma-Based Mind Control.

Wow. Oh, yeah, it is. Yeah, it is.

Oh, no, it's still fucking... All these links are down now, because it's on the David Icke forum. But yeah, so that just makes sense, because... And I made this connection between pedophilia, because there are so many of their newer members involved in, not necessarily pedophilia, but sex offence. Right.

Because there's this guy, A. A. Moraine, ONA, a sex offender. So this guy is a sex offender, and he was part of the Drakon Covenant, which was a Nexion, like a coven of the ONA. And so there's this weird thing between these covens, and... Yeah, here it is.

Here it is on Reddit. A. A. Moraine. Here it is.

It's also on Telegram, or The Telegraph, if you'd like that. So here it is. And he was convicted of sexual activity with a child, and instead of sexually abusing other children.

And he's not the only one. There's another one, too. Let me see if I can find that one.

And of course, this is like... And these people are like supposedly national socialists, even though Mayotte condemned it. So it's kind of funny. Yeah, they're obviously just trying to associate white people with vile and unpleasant things, so that they can vilify them and set them up.

That's typically the Jewish technique. Yeah. And I'm not going to look for the other one now, but it's true, and I can show you if you want, where there's another one, too.

An American one this time. This guy's an English guy. But there's like an American one that did the same.

And so there's something with these spirits that they work with that turn them into fucking weirdos, you know. And also, there's this militant aspect to them, which isn't bad, but it's bad for what it actually does, because it links back to that, the order, right? And I wanted to talk to you about that. Have you ever read the books of Dave McGowan? Nope, never heard of them.

Have you never heard of Programmed to Kill? I think I might have heard of that. Yeah. Well, it's about serial killers and their connection to the government and stuff like that.

So kind of like Manchurian candidates, or like we said, Jews' mind control and stuff. There's this one guy, for example, Israel Keyes. His name is Israel Keyes, and he was like a serial killer.

And he actually killed like 10 people or 9 people, I can't remember. And he was part of this army crack unit. And one of his victims was another guy who was part of his unit.

Now, this is a crack unit, like an elite unit, not like special forces, but like elite forces. And like, he killed one of the two of his victims was a husband and wife. The husband was part of this, the same unit that he was from, but before he had joined it.

So I'm probably guessing like this guy was a whistleblower, because this was a crack unit. So they were probably involved in some kind of fucked up shit, like torturing or something. So he raped and killed them.

And he was part of this kind of this Christian militia movement at the time. And I know you made reference to James Mason. Right.

Like in the 80s. Yeah, this is the same time. And also, this also connects to Timothy McVeigh.

Let me just see what these people want. Yeah, I wrote, I wrote a little article called White Terror Jewish PSYOP, which discusses the operation of this, how they're trying to, you know, create this terror agenda and associated with pro-white activism. And they did that throughout probably the late 70s, when allegedly the moons of Saturn were discovered, up until maybe, I guess, ever since then.

But very concentrated at that time, because they were trying to get rid of the militia movement in the States, and whatever opposition that would have occurred to the government. There's a quotation from Miguel Serrano in his book. He's referring to Arnold Lise in his Jewish Ritual Murder book.

He says, that Jewish human sacrifices originate in the magical practices of obscure primitive peoples, Arminoid and also African, with whom they have mixed, based on the belief that every living being is a center of energy, varying in intensity according to its size, valor, health, and purity, its character, and moral integrity, which we imagine is what Rudolf Hess would be for them, for them, the Jews. On violently killing an animal, an energy is freed, if done within a magical symbol, like a magical circle, a sigil, and is rendered unable to escape or volatilize. And then he quotes some source from the Jews, concerning a human being, one prefers the highest, purest force, a young man, innocent, and with clear blood.

The blood is a receptacle of the virtues, therefore we must drink it. It says, too, in this other reference, Jalkut Simeonai Ad Pentateucham of the Jews, he who makes the blood of non-Jews to rush fast, offers a sacrifice to God. So that's what they're doing.

That makes sense. That's actually some pretty interesting stuff. But yeah, James Mason was definitely a shill.

But he was actually, like, there was this, at that time, there was this interesting thing going on. There were these strange Protestant Christians, who were a lot like Mormons or Seventh-day Adventists, or more like, maybe like just very militant Christian identity evangelists. And this was, like, James Mason was involved with this, obviously.

And another one, and this guy, Yisrael Keyes, was actually, he came from this town where most of the people were like that, this small town. And this bomber, this terrorist, Timothy McVeigh, you know, you know, Timothy McVeigh, right? Yeah. He has a government operation.

Yeah, he's connected. So Yisrael Keyes, the serial killer, who kills some, well, at least one of them, we know, was assigned, like, a government assignment. So they let them run free to, this is my assumption, they let them run free to kill some.

Some of these people will have some kind of information or junk on them that they want to get rid of. So they use these serial killers. And there's, like, the other aspect that, like, they want to associate it with white people, like you said.

And they want to, like, and also, it ties into the Hegelian dialectic, and how they want people to live in fear and, like, so that there's a need for the police and the military, you know. Yeah, problem, reaction, solution. Where I am here, I see the police all the time patrolling and trying to spy on me and work with the gang stalkers that are harassing me to basically try to set me up in a false flag terrorist act.

That's just because I walk along the streets, and then they'll deliberately dump off a bunch of females with baby strollers, like a block and a half away or so. And they'll walk, or not even, like, half a block, and they'll walk right at me. And then there'll be, like, a bunch of undercover police in vehicles tailing around taking photographs of it and so forth, trying to, like, associate me with pedophiles and so on.

And also, they'll do that with, like, minorities, non-white children and Jews, and they'll deliberately walk right at you on the streets, so they can photograph you in this context. And then they can, you know, use that as a means of building a case to try to get you, because everywhere you go, you'll have a bunch of, like, people walking at you, walking on the other side of the street to try to, you know, let you know that you're being monitored and spied on. Or you'll have vehicles revving their engines in your face, certain colors of vehicles, red minivans, blue trucks, gray minivans, and wearing sunglasses in there, or else they'll have one of their headlights on.

And then they'll use, like, certain neuro-linguistic programming techniques, like three honks, or they'll leave their doors open deliberately when you're passing by, or they'll slam their doors multiple times. You know, just this is a sort of little games that these idiots play. Something that only you can notice, and not the other people that aren't subjected to it, yes.

Yeah, because, you know, the average person would look upon that as just, like, a random event, but then you are the one experiencing it in different places, so it adds up to, obviously. Yeah, it becomes a coincidence, and then it becomes a synchronicity. Yeah, it's basically based on the plausible deniability, where they can get away with doing what they want.

And if you try to call the police, and the police who are involved in it also, most of them, if not all of them, probably more like all, they'll just try to portray you as mentally ill, and then justify putting you into a mental institution, basically. So you don't have any recourse with the law, and if you try to do anything yourself, then you'll just be probably set up, you know, they'll call the police on you, and swat you, and the police will kick your door down, and kill you, or something like that. They'll claim that you're, you know, hurting people, or threatening people.

They can just plant stuff. Yeah, and then they break into your house, and so on, and so forth. For me, it hasn't really achieved very advanced stages yet with this gang stalking, but I'm sure that it operates on the basis of stages, like they monitor you, possibly even from birth, and then they will start revealing themselves to letting you know what they're doing, and then from there, they start targeting you more, and harassing you more, disrupting your sleep, using microwave, and directed energy weapons on you, and then from there, then they'll probably, if not just kill you outright, like they did to that German guy.

What's his name, the Robi Leibrandt? Oh, Robi Leibrandt, yeah. Yeah, they may have done that to him, so far as we know. It's not very easy to prove, or to be certain about.

I know that, especially when people don't know that technology exists. Yeah, Miguel Serrano actually speaks about that in Menuhin for The Man to Come. He speaks about this technology that the Jews use, the directed energy weapons, microwave weapons.

There's a quote of passage here about that. Let's have a look. Where is it? The machine was called Tachyon because of the T-rays of projecting subatomic particles, and it was named after its inventor, Nikola Tesla.

It is likely that the original idea, which was invented by Tesla, may have come from some unknown, but it is a terrible weapon of war, also being used in times of apparent peace, with devastating effects, as we have seen. The machine is now being used constantly in order to perpetuate certain proceedings that human beings have worked industriously on, and have been hypnotized by, and can no longer discern accurately, even after the reality is proven to them, like with the case of the loiterer. Okay, so that's discussing how it's used for mind control to hypnotize people, and put people into like a hypnotic state of consciousness.

I forget where he speaks about it as like an assassination tool. Somewhere in this book, I

don't remember exactly where, he discusses that specifically, how they use these T-rays, which are basically particle beams or microwaves, to basically assassinate people, make it look like they had a stroke or a heart attack, because it ruptures the blood-brain barrier that separates your brain from the cerebral spinal fluid or blood, and then that'll kill you, or they can target your heart. Apparently, that guy in New Brunswick named Werner Bock was killed in that way, that they shot him with the microwave weapons.

Yeah, I remember that shot. Yeah, and he was killed. So, that's why I'm trying to get the message out on that topic, specifically to people about targeted individuals, and gang-stalking, and directed energy weapons, because I think that's the Jews' secret weapon that they're going to use against us.

I think it speaks about that in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion also. It says something, there was a, what is it, gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com has got an article on it called the Protocols of Gang Stalking, and that particular article discusses how the protocols speak about that. So, maybe even at that time in the late 1800s or late 19th century, they knew about that, the Jews, and that that was being developed, because it was developed by Tesla, apparently, which was like 1900 or something, that that came to the fore.

So, that's interesting. Yeah, they could have an entirely, and I've also constantly thought about that, this fact that they could have an entirely parallel concept of technology that we don't have. Like I say, with the UFO thing, you know, that's also pretty interesting.

Apparently, the Germans had the Hanaboo, and Serrano speaks about that, but I'm thinking, you know, is Serrano really speaking about that in a literalist sense, or maybe more like a metaphorical? Yeah, it's hard to tell, it's hard to decipher what it means. That's actually first got introduced to you, because I needed to, I was reading some of the stuff in Manu, and it was just so hard to really decode what he was saying. I could make little bits of sense, and then I needed a different opinion.

So, I checked out your stuff, and you were talking about it with this other guy, and you were explaining about it, and stuff like that. So, because I could draw parallels between what I understood and you understood, I understood it a little bit better. Yeah, I'm not too sure if I really got it all right exactly, but I know that definitely Serrano is almost certainly on the right track anyway, because there's really no other source that ties it all in together.

Yeah, just so efficiently. Yeah, you have Gnosticism sort of garbling everything up with their sort of Semitic, Lunar pseudo-spirituality, tying people into the One, and Being, and thought forms of Christ, and so forth, and Christ consciousness. But that doesn't really, you know, that's more like a contemplative path, like Renaissance.

It's not the solar Uranian path of an Evola or of an Arian. So, I think Serrano and Evola

also are sort of good proponents of that Arian tradition, that that's about as authentic as we can get at this point. Although I'm not too sure about the Arminans, because I have those books, and I've read them myself, but I'm not entirely sure.

Which ones did you read? I have Greedo van Liest. I think I read parts of Gors Lieben's work, but I couldn't stand it, because it was translated so poorly by that liberal piece of garbage. Yeah, that Karl Hans Valsen.

After every fucking page, you'll have to say, oh, this was wrong, because of this, yeah. Like very childishly translated, because he didn't agree with it. Then every page, he'd say, I have notes in blue, and it's like, oh, I disagree with this.

Nobody gives a fuck, you know? Right, exactly. I mean, if we wanted to read your book, we'd read your own book. If we don't want to read a translator, we want to read the original.

Yeah, the original, unannotated thoughts. The thing is, possibly a good thing about the Arminan, is that you have people like Stephen Flowers translating them. Stephen Flowers is obviously a pedophile and a very perverted person.

Maybe what they were trying to do is to try to corrupt that through falsely translating it, because the 55 Club translates the Arminan also. Maybe Flowers deliberately mistranslated it also, so he could, you know, or he could associate it with his perverted left-hand path garbage to, you know, sully it. Yeah, I don't think it's, I think the thing between, like the difference between what, I think what Flowers did was completely, his Odianism, what he calls it, is different from Arminanism, definitely.

It's different in that, because when we say left-hand path, remember, Arminanism was influenced by theosophy, right? So to them, the left-hand path was like the individuation, the self-immortalization, and the right-hand path, the esoteric path, the right-hand path was kind of like what you have in the East, with like, with Daoism and Buddhism, where you, there's a form of immortality, like you have bodhisattvas and stuff like that, but they're not individuals. In other words, there's no more, how do I explain this? There's no more self involved. The self dies and it becomes part of the all, and this seemingly individual emanation that springs from it, like the bodhisattvas, are only emanations of the all.

So the self is actually dead, whereas the left-hand path, the self is preserved. Now, Guido von List, he believed in left-hand path, but not in the same way, because let's just point out that, yeah, it's definitely corrupted, because if you look at Flowers' history, you know, he says he was into runes for this a long time, right, but he was also part of the Temple of Set, so he was part, and he also mentions in one of his interviews that he went to a college, and he was like, at this university, Kabbalah was very prevalent and stuff like that, and another thing about Flowers is, recently he and some of the ex-Temple of Set

members, like Don Webb and stuff like that, they've made this alliance of their common dark lord or something like that. I can look it up for you, but it's not really worthy.

So, yeah, so how is he working with Wodan, and here you have this Don Webb Satanist, you know, and this other, yeah, so like, and I'm not talking about Satanist as in like mislabeled, like Lucifer, which might be, you know, a positive, I'm talking about, these are like people who worship Set, you know. Yeah, and that's obviously as Jewish as it gets. Yeah, Jewish as it gets, and also it's like the cult of Set somehow traces back to the Hyksos, who were like, you know, these Jewish shepherd pharaohs who were kicked out of Egypt eventually, and that's like, that's basically, I don't think there's one source that is absolutely correct out there, not even Arminism, but I think that Arminism, and that includes Serana, gets the most right.

So, that's the best foundation to like build upon with other things, but we have to correct a lot of things. For example, Savitri Devi, like she has this perception of Akhenaten, which is completely false, because Akhenaten's face, he looks like some sort of Mischling hybrid cretin. Yeah, she's Greek, yeah, so she has some Turkish blood or something, because all those Greeks there are mixed.

And if you look at her face when she ages, like her older pictures, her nose looks more hooked than it does when she was younger. Yeah, well, it's like I said, it's probably because she has some Turkish blood, because she's like a Greek-French person or something. But anyway, like she, like there's some stuff that I find very inspirational about her, like her insight about National Socialism, right? And some of her principles, you know, but there's a lot of stuff that I don't agree with, like the Akhenaten thing, and she actually married an Indian, you know, they say that he, they say that he, because of his Brahmin status, he couldn't have sex.

Right, I felt that. Yeah, so they didn't have sex or didn't have children. Either way, that's kind of like deviation from some of her ideals.

But, but yeah, she has some, I don't condemn her in full, you know, like there's some aspects of her ideology and what she preaches, which has value, but like other aspects don't. And one of them is like Akhenaten, because she associated, you know, like, in Lightning and the Sun, she's talking about how Genghis Khan is a representation of the lightning and Akhenaten of the sun. And then Hitler was lightning and sun, like a combination between the two.

But I don't think, but of course, we need to consider that back then they didn't have this wealth of information. So she thought like, she probably thought that, obviously, because there were Aryan Egyptian kings, like, and according to my research, the earlier, the earliest of pharaohs were Aryan, not Aryan in the cultural sense. There's a good book called *The Children of Ra* by Arthur Kemp, who is apparently from South Africa originally, the austrapublications.com has that.

It's mainly pictures that show, you know, how most of the earlier Egyptians were white. Yeah. So I came to, I didn't know, but that's interesting.

I'll look at it. I'll send it to you. Yeah.

But that, so she thought, obviously, because she now had this, this inkling, this idea that, you know, the earlier pharaohs were white, and then later on, they became black, you know, like Ramses was black, but Tut was white, you know. But Ramses had like, 10% white DNA, you know, because they were now mixed. And so, so she had this idea that he was like a, like a proto-Aryan hero or something, you know.

But, but in reality, he was actually a Jew. He was like Akhenaten, and the Hyksos created the actual first instance of monotheism. So not Ahuru Mazda, but Akhenaten.

Yeah, because that's where Atum comes from, and they were Jewish people. And the, and if you look at like, the mythology surrounding the Hyksos, then it's like, the Jews claim they were kicked out of Egypt, because they were slaves. But in reality, they'd enslaved the Egyptians, and they were kicked out, and then expelled.

And there's a lot of symbology regarding that. And that's, that's just really interesting. But yeah, she was wrong about that, you know, and that, so there, this is just an example of how, like, for example, Serrano's wrong, like you talked about this Christos thing, and, and like, I think all Arminists, but he got that from the Arminists, the older Arminists, because they also did that.

Which was, was that von List? I think it was von List and Gorsleben, because they had this Christos thing, because they were trying to reconcile, because this is what the National Socialists also did, obviously, because they had people like, like Rosenberg, who was, you know, they wanted to create this reconciliation between monotheism and polytheism, so that they could take these monotheistic Germans and bring them into a new religion, which is why they tried to, they were involved in positive Christianity, which is like this Judeo-sized form of Christianity. Yeah, I see a lot in this country, the only so-called white nationalists that exist are all claiming to be Christians. Yeah, yeah, but yeah, I don't know how that, yeah, I don't know if they're really, but I think it was a mistake, but I think, of course, they wanted to do that.

And another example is the National Socialists, and also the, the Arminists made the mistake of thinking that Ahuru Mazda was an Aryan deity, because, of course, the Persians were Aryan, but if you know, like, the Indian, if you know about the Indian history, yeah, and how they speak about that, like, they were speaking about Devs and Asura, right, and these Asura weren't just, like, they're, there's, like, the Devas and the Asuras, but there were also, like, Asura people, and these Asura were described as the mercantile class, so they were probably Jews, and they were kicked out because they were problematic, they were doing a bunch of stuff, and these Asuras then headed into,

this is just from my current research, so they were kicked out of, like, the Indus Valley civilization, and they went north into Persia, right, and they, they're, they, they founded these, these early Zoroastrianism cults and unified it into one. And if you look at Zoroastrianism, there's, like, a trinity, Zoroastrianism has, like, a trinity, just like the Holy Trinity, you know, like, the Christian trinity, because there's Ahura Mazda, there's Mithras, and then there's another one, and, like, now the commandments are a lot, yeah, Ahriman was actually, like, their, their opposite, their opposition, and the Devas, the Devas of the Vedic religion were actually the, their enemies, so these were the, the, the Vedics were Aryan people, but to these Zoroastrians who worship Ahura Mazda and Zoroaster, they believed that the Devas were evil, and that they had the single god that they should worship, Ahura Mazda, and what does that sound like? And, and these people, anything other than them is evil, that sounds a lot like Judaism, right? Yeah. No, so I, so to me, they made that mistake, because, you know, they didn't have the information that they have, that we have now, and also this time to reconcile polytheism with monotheism was kind of, you know, they wanted, they loved their people, like the German people, and most of them were unfortunately Christians, so they had to try and lead them, but, but I don't think that will ever work, so if these people are not free, then they will never be free, you know, so I, I don't, I don't condemn them for it, but that's, like, one of their flaws, that's what, like, even Rosenberg, I love Rosenberg's books, he's, like, very insightful, but he, he also thought that Ahura Mazda was an Aryan god, but, of course, they didn't have the knowledge that we have at our disposal, so you can go and look up, like, the Vedas, the relationship between the Vedics and the Mazdans, you know, and so it makes sense that flowers would promote this Mazdan, Mazdan way, because on, on one sense, right, in his books, he sheds on, he sheds on the Armenists, because they were racists, but he, he claims to be folkish himself, so, so that's weird, because they were racists and national, national socialists, and there was a racial aspect to their magic, even though, you know, there's a folkish aspect to his magic, so he, he just, like, corrupted it.

Yeah, that's actually the whole purpose of that, of those types of people, is just to corrupt the traditions, so that they destroy it. Yeah, and so these, if I, if I breathe loudly, I'm walking, like, I'm walking in place, because it's like exercise, but, so basically, like, with this Ahura Mazda, they made a massive mistake, but, of course, this was during the reawakening, the Germanic reawakening, of course, there's going to be mistakes, you know, it's up to us to, to correct this, these things, these misinterpretations. Not only for myself, but to try to help other people, that's the whole purpose of this show, just to straighten out the white man's thinking, because if you don't have an understanding of how to act, or what, what's true and what's false, and authentic traditions, and what direction to head in, then you can't understand what to do about it, so, you know, if you don't have the proper thoughts, you don't have the proper actions, one leads to the other.

Yeah, so this thing with Flowers, so he, he actually went to Germany, and he had contact with the Armanen Orden, which are obviously the descendants of these Armanists, the spiritual descendants, but he was only allowed into the Armanen Orden, he wasn't allowed into the High Armanen Orden, so I assume they saw through his bullshit. Right, you can pretty much detect with these spin doctor types what a bunch of greasy chatterboxes most of them are too, they always have that sort of sleazy personality, like a Jew, like most Freedmen seem to have that personality. Disgusting, like some kind of sexual deviancy, like, because there's actually this thing with Flowers, where supposedly he was, he had a, what do you call it when you settle out of court? Settlement? Yeah, a settlement with a girl, she was like underage, but not a child, but like underage, like 15 or something, that he tied to a bed, and like, yeah, some weird shit like that, and obviously he's probably, he was probably involved with Presidio, with his master Aquino.

Probably, yeah. I know that, what's her name there, Sinead McCarthy made a video exposing Flowers. Yeah.

I think it's that true. Yeah, I think there is, yeah. I actually, from the white, you know, these supposedly National Socialist Controls opposition stuff, I actually think they're closer to being legitimate, because they have a lot of legitimate stuff out there.

Their documentary on Germany, Hellstorm, it's pretty good, and they have a good one on South Africa too. Yeah, they've got quite a lot of truth, but I still think they're Jews running a psyop, pushing naturalism and feminism, the mother goddess religion, seems to be what their angle is anyway, but they've got a good, a lot of good reputations of obvious, you know, or not so obvious skills and disinformation. Yeah, it used to be part of their show, yeah, definitely.

So I guess that's the direction they're heading, is it Arminism and Serrano, and then probably Julius Evel has got a fair amount of value. Yeah, I actually looked into his Ur-books, those two magical working Ur-books. Yeah, apparently there's a third one that's being, that's been translated, but not being released until the spring or something.

I looked into it at this stage, but it didn't seem to, like, teach me anything that I didn't already know about, like, magical techniques. Yeah, it's introductory, and most of that is articles for, you know, other people writing the articles, not just him. Yeah, and it's kind of like in a story format, if I remember correctly.

Yeah, so it's just a sort of, like, it is what it's, what it claims to be, just introduction, basically. Yeah, but like, like I was saying, so what Flowers did is he went there, and he took, like, the, like, the rune yoga and their, you know, a lot of the, the useful stuff, and he, he made it his own, gave it, gave it to the English audience, you know, and which he didn't have before, and he made it his own, and he now uses, used the futhark instead of the Armanen rune, and he, another thing that he did was he adopted one of the cosmological diagrams for the nine worlds based on one of the Armanen, I don't

remember what, which one of these, there was, like, multiple models for the, you know, that nine worlds model. That's one of the Armanen models, one of the master's models, but also then he took, so he took the best things, and he put it there, and he took, and then he condemned some of the other best things, like the, the racial soul thing, and that, that stuff, and he, he discarded them, and he, I remember in Rune Might he said, like, oh, wow, there's definitely power to it, but, like, these people used it for wrong, and that's just, you know, condemnation, but to be fair, when he translates books, he does it objectively, so that's, that's a fair criticism of his, and.

Yeah, you know what's interesting? I was just, like, emailing him before trying to get him, first I was trying to, you know, see if he'd, if he had a source for one of his books that didn't cost any money, and then he was screaming at me saying, oh, it's only the cost of the pizza, you shouldn't, you should be paying for it, and I said, well, a lot of people don't have money for a pizza, and then from there, another time, I tried to get him to translate Ostra magazine of Jörg Landsvang Leibenfels, and he said he would translate it, but he wanted, like, 250,000 dollars to translate the thousand pages, yeah, and he said that he would, he would only delegate it to his translators that he has on his staff, so he wanted, like, I think it was, like, I don't know how much, 250 dollars a page, because there's a thousand pages in it, so it's pretty insane. I tried to get some Mennonites to do it, but they said it was against their Anabaptist religion, or whatever, so, yeah, but they could read the, they could read the old script, you know, the old German script that preceded, that was banned in the Third Reich, I think in 1938, it was banned, that Fractor script. I know what you're talking about, I just don't remember the name, but yeah, I heard a similar story about a guy who wanted to, this was one of these American white nationalists, and he was part of this Assatoo Folk Assembly with Stephen MacNaghan, and he wanted to talk to, Stephen MacNaghan has high praise for flowers, but he wanted to ask advice about tribalization, re-tribalizing with, and this is a concept that I do agree with, re-tribalizing, but, like, and he wanted to ask Stephen Flowers about it, and he was like, oh, are you gonna buy my book? And he was like, well, I'm asking you right now, it's like, are you gonna buy my book, it's just like a fucking peddler, man, just peddling his wares.

A baby boomer liberal, basically, is the way I look upon Stephen Flowers. Yeah, well, he's not, he's not liberal, but he's like, he's like the... Libertarian. I think he's, well, I don't think he's libertarian, but I think he's a Jewish agent.

Dressed in the facade of a folkish pagan, because he's not a universalist, his system isn't universalist, and with the people who have been in the Rune Guild, his Rune Guild will tell you that, because they've had problems with him, and that's why a lot of people don't do his work, because he's racist, and he uses this Nazi yoga, and blah blah blah, but what he did, like I said, he took some of the useful, the good stuff, like the Rune yoga, and the Galder, the Stoder, the Seder, you know, like the Rune stuff, like the representation of the nine worlds, a lot of their practices, he took those things and made

it his own, but like now with the Alder Futhark instead of the Arminan Futhark. He plagiarized it and he ripped it off and made it into a product, a product that he could sell. I know he's pushing Zoroastrianism as well.

Yeah, yeah, I was going to get to that, John. Ilfric Avery guy who allegedly translated some of the other Arminan works and wrote the Black Sun books. Yeah, well, I know a bit more about him, but I'm just going to finish about this Zoroastrianism thing.

So the point is he took some of the positive things and kept them, but made it his own with the Futhark instead of the Arminan Futhark, and then he took some of the negative things, which now he has information, he has now, like what we could say about them, they didn't have that information, right? But he definitely has that information about Ahura Mazda and he knows who it is, you know, like the Jewish god. They didn't know back then, but of course, to some extent, they were comparing it to Wotan, so they were talking about this higher internal principle, and your guest the other day, the Bulgarian guy, he was talking about Vardvignas too, and he also believes in an internal god, like I would describe it like it's like in the racial unconscious, you know, or in that tree there is a higher principle, like an absolute principle of what is the highest potential of your race, or something like that, and that would be like the race god, and that was what they were trying, they were going to try and call that Ahura Mazda. So while they were calling it Ahura Mazda, they weren't actually, it wasn't actually Ahura Mazda, but that's just what they associated it with, you know, and false association, yeah, a false association, because like I said, they thought that it was an Aryan god, and like Rosenberg says, he thought that in his books, he talks about how Ahura Mazda was like this race god, because it was their way of protecting the caste system from mixing with the non-Aryans, but like I said, he was wrong about that, but that doesn't make him less intelligent, or the National Socialists, or the Armenians less intelligent, that's just the information that they had to go on by then, but Flowers doesn't have that excuse, so why is he still pushing this bullshit, you understand, and now he has this dark lordship, yeah.

Yeah, so Ahura Mazda is basically Jehovah. Yeah, like the Proto-Jehovah. Yeah, it's the same sort of thing, just different names at different times, basically, that these Jews are tied to.

Yeah, and like the other thing is, like in one of the, I believe, if I remember correctly, right, in one of the myths surrounding this war, Ahura Mazda is like this black dragon, this dragon, and he fights against like these Devas from the Vedic religions, and like, led by Indra. Indra is, of course, our Thor. Right, that makes sense.

Yeah, so... The Jews took over Persia and destroyed that, just like they took over India and they destroyed Vedism and replaced it with Vaishnavism. Yeah, yeah, and also like with Egypt, they infiltrated there too, you know, so it's a long history of them infiltrating

stuff. Right.

Yeah, so like, there's no reason, so they made a false association with that race god they were experiencing, and like you said, all the people, all the Germanic people, even in South Africa, and even in Canada and places like that, National Socialists everywhere were experiencing that thing. But they thought it was called Ahura Mazda, because that's how they made sense, but we now know that that's not what that is, that's the Jew god, so we wouldn't experience the Jew god, because we're not genetically related to it, and they also believed in the purity of the blood, and the importance of the blood, so they also had this blood memory of Cyrano, so we couldn't even tap into Ahura Mazda, that's just what they called it. But now Flowers is pushing something, so he understands, that's the thing about Flowers, he's a smart guy, he understands, he understands that, you know, this is not, they, this was a false association, but he still pushes it, because he's not making a false association, he's deliberately pushing people to the Jewish God through means of Ahura Mazda.

That deliberate misrepresentation of facts, so they can hook you with Jews, thought form that the Jews created, or it might be an objective reality too, probably, probably is, is Jehovah, whatever, whatever the name may be, that Jews invented, so they tie you into that, and then they make you into their golem, into their robot slave that they can exploit. Yeah, tie you to Mettaton. But yeah, like, the other thing with, now the other thing is, you talked about Avery Art, and I have his trilogy, his Black Sun trilogy, and I bought that before I bought the Armin and stuff from the, from 55 Club, that's what they're called.

Yeah. And, like, so I've read through the entirety of the first book, the first book is just the theory, and then the third book is like the practices, like the practices that I had, and then the third book is like the rituals. And then, so now, I read through it, I actually like the first book less than I like the first, the book, the Armin and book from, and if someone were to buy them, then I would want to buy the trilogy, then I would say buy the 55 Club trilogy one for, then you buy, you leave one and three out, because those are the theory and the ritual.

And the Armin and books, the complete, the complete Armin and the old untold story fulfills the purpose of the first book much better. And the third one, the third book in the trilogy is also better fulfilled by the 55 Club book, The Great Yearning, because this one is also about the rituals. Now, that was written by Joe Severson, the 55 Club itself, I guess.

Yeah. But, so now the other thing is, so my, like, so the thing with Avery is his translations are also faithful, you know. So, I'm not sure if he's a complete shill like Flowers, but he does, like he says, like you said, I do think it's a negative thing that he associates with Flowers.

They're like pen pals, because they sign each other's books and stuff. Well, he's also, Avery's also pushing Zoroastrianism too. So, that's what you look upon as suspect.

Yeah. I try to reach out because he's from Canada, apparently in BC, and I tried to reach out to him, but he never responded at all. Yeah.

So, when I read his part about that subject, about like the monotheism versus polytheism and the Christos and that stuff in his first book, I can add, like I said, I offered that I would take your pictures of the pages and make a PDF that way, you know, and then send it to you so you could read it yourself. Yeah, we can send you whatever you want. Yeah.

Because, like, when I read that, I also understood that he was also making, so the way that I understood, but I could be wrong and you could be right. Like I said, I think it's a very negative, like, association that he has with flowers. And I think when, like, the problem with, one of the reasons that he might do this, right, is he comes from the Theodosian background.

You know, the Theodosian paganism? You mean Emperor Theodosius? No, what I mean, like, let me see. Is that the correct? You mean Theosophical? Yeah, no, I don't remember. Oh, yes, Theodosian code.

There's a link to it. It's like a form of Germanic pagan revivalism. And he was part of these groups, right? And the problem, oh, no, no, it's not this, fuck.

Where is it? Let me check. He was really tied into Zoroastrianism. I've seen pictures of him, like, surrounded by all these implements of Zoroastrianism, or, you know, yeah, whatever you want to call that reenactment.

Yes. Let me just get these books. So I can talk.

Oh, Theodinianism. Theodinism or something. Oh, Theodism, yeah, it's like about the god or something.

God. Yeah, it's, there's like this kind of Germanic, but until I get there, I'll talk to you about it. It's like this kind of Germanic paganism.

It's like a flavor of it, where, let me just look at the beginning of his book. He talks about, but there's this kind of Germanic paganism that is, here it is, Arminian versus modern retro-heathen perspective. That's 49.

It's got a 49. And he talks about, apparently, Avery's a musician or something like that. Yeah.

He makes, like, traditional music or something. I think it's Theodinianism or something like that. Let me check.

Just scan it. Yeah, I found some videos of the guy on YouTube. Of Avery? Yeah.

I've never seen that show. It's a pretty pasty-faced fellow. Hmm.

You know, strange features though. Yeah. But I think it's Theodinianism.

Theodism, I'm pretty sure it is, that he subscribes to. Yeah, he subscribed to it before he was into the Arminian, right? Here it is. And so, in this Theodism, they're like a very orthodox set of, like, Odinism.

So, for example, if you're from Anglo, they were like, if you're from Anglo-Saxon descended, you must only do that and only practice there. And it's also, it's, like, very orthodox. Yeah, very rigid.

And he came from that background. And it's very traditional. So, they obviously dress in, like, the traditional garb and so on.

And the other thing is, so, he came from that perspective. So, he already has that, oh, something needs to be, like, deeply traditional and stuff. So, like, I'm not playing the devil's advocate, because I do think you're onto something with regards to him.

But, like I said, I like to give people the benefit of the doubt sometimes. Like I say, with him. So, he comes from this very, like you said, rigid form of Asatru, not Asatru, Odinism, or Asatru, basically, where if you're an Anglo, you have to do Anglo practices.

If you were a Dane, do Danish practices. And you have to stick to that. And you have to, like, deeply go into, like, this, the traditions and what you know about that culture and only practice according to that culture.

So, he has this very traditionalist, you know, narrow, come from this very traditionalist, narrow view where you can never, and this is also my problem with Reconstruction Paganism, because to them, religion is dead. So, to them... He said in his books, Elfric Avery, he even says that in his books that it can't be authentically traditional. I think he even referred to how he was a theotist before.

Yeah, that's what he said. And then he had to depart ways, because nothing is perfect, right, in this fallen world. And so, you have to only take what elements you can to retrieve and then to represent, because you're part of the living authentic tradition.

And, you know... So, I agree with him. I agree with him on that, because, like, spirituality needs to be alive. It's not like something in the past or dead.

Right, like Pagan reenactment type stuff. Yeah. Yeah, that's what he was involved in.

So, he comes from this background where he has this view about stuff, you know. So, maybe... So, well, it could be that when he does this, like, Zoroastrianism stuff, this

Ahuru Mazda stuff, unlike us wanting to refine the past stuff that they did wrong, and looking at it critically, he takes it completely as it is. So, that could be the case.

And I do think it's about... That could be the case. And I do think that might be the case, but I also think that you might be right. And I was also disappointed when I saw that he was involved with flowers and stuff like that.

Right. But, yeah, it could be that he's just fucking ignorant. Maybe, but I don't think so.

Because I know where this guy lives. He lives outside of a place called Kamloops, B.C., I think, which is sort of like, you know, that whole region... In British Columbia, Canada, Ashcroft, apparently. And that whole region of B.C., very occultic, around the Okanagan Valley.

They've got Chabad Lubavitch in there, in Kelowna, a city called Kelowna, which is sort of like to the southeast of Kamloops, by maybe a couple hours away, driving. So, it's sort of like a hotbed of occultism, that region of the country, very Masonic, a lot of Jewish control there. They own all the wineries and stuff, because it's like a wine country type place in this particular region of B.C. So, yeah, that to me is a little... That makes sense.

But, of course, he could be legitimate, too, who can say... Yeah, because, like I said, I didn't have that information. So, now that you add that to my repository or my library of, you know, shit that I know, that makes sense. Because on his website, it's got his contact information, too.

So, maybe you can reach out to him and try to pump him for information and try to, like, extract, draw inferences as to whether he's selling an ideology. Because he's got an album that he made called Mazden Mathras and Meditations, which is pushing Ahura Mazda. Yeah.

And so, like I said, it could be the traditional thing. But now that you mentioned that, that he comes from such a place and has these connections, now that makes sense that he's not actually doing that, and maybe isn't just approaching it from the angle where he completely just accepts everything they said and doesn't try to refine it. Maybe he is, as you say, you know... Controlled opposition.

Yeah, just like flowers. I'm pretty sure that's probably true. Because there were others.

I don't know if you heard about Georgiani. Jason Georgiani, that Iranian guy? Yeah. Yeah, as soon as I saw him, I could see that he was like, I don't know, he didn't really strike it as really entirely right.

Like something about him struck me as off. And then he is pushing this Iranian type of bullshit. And to me, that's immediately... It turned out he was plagiarizing his translations for stuff.

Former guy in Germany. Oh, yeah? He was part of some group and he was plagiarizing the stuff and claiming it's his. I think what they're trying to do with that is to try to associate us not only with Zoroastrianism from a metaphysical, spiritual standpoint, but they're trying to associate us with Iran from a political standpoint so they can associate white people with Islam.

Because that's what David Mayad of the Order of Nine Angles did. He claimed that he converted to Islam for like 11 years. Yeah.

And obviously, there's quite a few of these figures throughout, I don't know, for quite a long time who've been trying to create that association between white people and Islam with their occultism. Like this guy named Henry Corbin, who was an author or a scholar, an Islamic scholar. And then there's Rudolf von Sabatendorf, who wrote something about the Sufi Freemasons, the secrets of the Turkish Freemasons or something like that.

Well, I understand that. I understand that. I have my own theory regarding Sabatendorf and the Turkish Freemasons though.

What's that? For example, let me put it this way, you know, like the Napoleonic Wars? Yeah. You know that this was basically, if you look at the secret societies and stuff like that, this was basically a Jesuit war. So this was the Jesuit, you know, the Illuminati had come from Carl Weisnaupt who... Adam Weisnaupt? Yeah, Adam Weisnaupt.

Who was originally a Jesuit, but then got disenfranchised and made the Illuminati. And they, at first they were in opposition, but then they captured it. You know, this is the thing with secret societies, they capture them.

They don't start out as them, they capture them and become them. Right. Oh, it's a very Jewish technique of assimilation.

Yeah, yeah. This is just my theory, because this is what makes sense to me, because Napoleon was also very anti-Semitic, even though he was part of the French Masonic Lodge. But then there's another aspect, because this same French Masonic Lodge went to war against the British to help the Americans.

So this Lodge, I think that Freemasonry might not have started out, but this is just the theory, might not have started out completely captured by the Jews or the Jesuits. Miguel Serrano, I think, speculates along those lines also saying that, you know, it's sort of like a thread that ran through the Templars and the Cathars, Albigensians, and Otto Rahn in Lucifer's court also says that too. So, yeah, it may be true that, you know, the Jews just corrupted Masonry and took it over around like the early 1700s or mid-1700s.

Definitely. But I think like, when we look at that period, I think the French Lodge was already at war with itself, right? It was already in the process of being captured. But then you had people like Washington and Napoleon who were involved with that Lodge, right?

And Napoleon was an anti-Semite, if you don't know that.

He was an anti-Semite and he was a good guy. He wasn't as good as Hitler. He was the greatest general in history, but he wasn't as cool or fundamental and he didn't like... National Socialism wasn't, you know.

But as a general, he was excellent, the best. But I think, and this is just my theory, until I get proven wrong, I like to go with things until I get proven wrong, and then I adopt a new perspective, obviously. That's just how it is.

And then, so these French Masons were already like, probably like halfway Jewish. Yeah, that's Memphis Misraim Freemasonry, isn't it? The French Freemasonry. I know there's a, I think it is, there's a, is this the Lodge of the Three Sisters? I'm not too sure.

Because I know that Washington and Napoleon were involved in the same Lodge. Now, I also know that there was, in English this was called, it has some relations to some kind of Three Sisters, and it might have been called the Three Sisters Lodge, this French Lodge. So this Lodge was being attacked by the Jews, or being infiltrated and taken over by the Jews, but it wasn't completely taken over by that time.

Right, so there's wars. Yeah. That's what you expect.

Or do you know definitively? No, that's what I suspect. There's like circumstantial evidence for it. And it ties back into the Turkish laws, and I'll get there.

Okay. Because the Turkish were on the side of Napoleon, and they were on the side of Hitler. You understand? Right.

So I think, I think the Turkish Lodge was the last Lodge to fall to the Jews, even though they do have Kepto Jews there. But I think the Turkish Lodge was the last Lodge to fall. I think at that stage, the French Lodge was the only European Lodge that hadn't fallen.

And is that like around the time of the Armenian Genocide, around like World War I? I'm not entirely sure about that. That's not a part of history that I'm very, I like history, but I like like specific parts of it. So I don't know much about when that happened.

Yeah, I think that was Kamel Ataturk, apparently. I've heard he was a Jew. Yeah, I've heard about him.

I've also heard that he was against Jews, too. So yeah, it's definitely difficult, because I know the First World War was largely fought for the creation of the State of Israel, and the Balfour Declaration, and then they were trying to destroy Armenia, and trying to destroy the Ottoman Empire, too. So that might have been... So this is the way that I understand it, and that makes sense, what you said.

I don't know about all that stuff you said, but it just makes so much sense to me if you

look at it from that perspective. Because at that time, if you look at it like this, they don't come at us from one angle, they come at many, like from the religious, from the scientific, you know, like stuff like that. So, as I was saying, there was like the Freemasonic element, and all the other lodges were fighting against this French Lodge, because Napoleon, you know, had now caused this rebellion, and this revolution, hadn't caused a revolution, but it now stabilized the revolution, which was probably contrary to their plans, because it was very bloody, it stabilized it, and brought something good out of it.

And so they were waging war on France, because of this, probably because of this, that's why there were all this coalition of empires in Europe, like the Swedish, and the Holy Romans, and the Spanish, you know, like Napoleon didn't directly affect many of these people, but now they were waging war on them, because of this, you know, their lodge was not captured. Right, so it's the occult war, like Immanuel Malinsky's book, *The Occult War*. I haven't read about that, but I have heard about that.

He's a Christian, but Julius Evola made some good notes to sort of correct his Christian biases. It's basically just about, you know, the centuries of revolution from around the time of like the late 1700s to the early, to around the Bolshevik Revolution, I think it was written like early 30s. That makes sense, yeah.

But yeah, like, because the French, you know how the Germans had a lot of sabotage, you know, internal sabotage from Jews, like the French also had that, they also had that element, like these people who wanted to overthrow Napoleon from the inside. I think there's Jacques Boucher, who's the chief of police, who probably played a role in that, and maybe Al-Talirand too, possibly. I don't know about that.

But yeah, there were definitely people trying to overthrow him, and I think it had to do with this lodgism, so that this lodge wasn't captured yet. And of course, the Turkish, ruled, of course, by the Turkish masons, hadn't been captured yet, they were on the French side, and they were on the German side, you know, so they were kind of on our side of history, even though they're stupid Turks, you know. So, when Sabotendorf went there, I don't think, or Sabotendorf, I don't think Sabotendorf was like a shill or anything, I think he went there to learn from them.

And he said, I know, I remember, because I read that one, and he said that, I remember that he said that these techniques used by the Sufis are like, made from the Agnes, but of course, so the other thing, because of course there were empires like that, like the Hittites and stuff like that, who lived there before, and the Greeks, and so that might have been the case. But of course, Sabotendorf's stuff did not get into Arminism, because he only came later with the Thule stuff. And even though Guido von Lise had published his works at the turn of the 1900s.

What did you say? Guido von Lise, he published his works or wrote them at the turn of

the 1900s, like the early 1900s. Yeah, yeah. But I guess maybe it wasn't as known, maybe, or something, or maybe it wasn't as prominent.

Yeah, I don't think it wasn't as prominent. And I don't think that aspect from the Turkish nations made it into the Arminian current, at least not what survives today. But even if that did happen, I don't see that as a bad thing, because like I said, to me, the Turkish, or at least the Ottoman Freemasons, were against these Freemasons that we're against, you know, or at least, yeah.

So that's just what makes sense to me. If there's contrary evidence, I'll accept it. Like with this Averitt stuff, I didn't know he came from that kind of place, you know.

I knew he came from this tradition, and so that makes sense why it makes this error. But if he comes from that place, it makes sense that he's a shill. Yeah, my conclusion is that he's a shill, but I can't definitively prove that.

I can only draw provisional conclusions or defeasible conclusions. That's about it. Yeah, and that's the same with me, like with this lodge thing.

Because, of course, they weren't, like I said, the French lodge was partially captured, and they wanted to completely capture that lodge. But the Turkish lodge remained, or the Ottoman lodge remained completely uncaptured until after World War II. So that's just the way I see it, because it makes more sense to me if I look at it from that way.

If like this was, this war was like the Jesuits, the captured Illuminati, the Jews, and the Freemasons ganging up on like the French lodge, because they couldn't capture it, and none of them had control of it, had complete control of it. They obviously tried, and I'm convinced that at that stage, they were inside of it, rotting it, but Napoleon had taken, and that's why, just like with Hitler, you have all these rumors about how he was a Jew, and he was a nigger, and stuff like that. They did the same thing with Napoleon.

Oh, he's short. No, he isn't. 5'4", in French inches, is 5'7", in English, in the normal inches.

But the other thing is, back then, that was the average. So he wasn't some short freaking little man syndrome guy that they paint them. They always have that sort of psychopathologization gimmick that they project on people, which is just a projection of their own insanity, for the most part.

I agree. That definitely would be good to be able to discover, like an original Ur-Freemasonry, or whatever you would want to call it, I don't know, Arianity, in that sort of sense, because apparently, according to Serrano, he speaks about Mozart, trying to reveal the secrets of the true Mason. Yeah, I remember something like that, John.

Then he was executed, because of his Queen of the Night. There's apparently a movie

made by Ingmar Bergman of Sweden, called The Queen of the Night, or based on Mozart's opera, or whatever it's called, A Midsummer Night's Dream. I don't remember what it's called exactly.

I think it's The Queen of the Night, anyway. But Bergman probably was a Jew himself, he looks a little bit Jew. He does.

I heard about that, but I didn't read it in Serrano. Like I said, I haven't gotten that far, so much stuff to read. But yeah, here's a nice quote from Napoleon, that I sent you.

They are the carrion birds of humanity. Jews are a state within a state. They are certainly not real citizens.

The evils of Jews do not stem from individuals, but from the fundamental nature of these people. He has a bunch of stuff like that. So he was definitely, you know, on our side, at least to some extent.

The Jews really wanted to crush him. That was a magic flute that Mozart had made the opera. I forgot what that was called.

And it discusses about that, which is basically like a story of the Hyperboreans, and how they involute, and how they need to get back to Hyperborea, through the alchemical, so-called magic love of Amor, you know, A hyphen M-O-R, for the without death, you know, tantric Meithuna, that Serrano always speaks about. They're talking about in here, for this process of creating the absolute personality, the absolute individual, about Zoroaster. But Mozart apparently created the name Sarastro, as Zoroaster, as an authentic, referring to an un-Aryan initiation, that was not Masonic or Jewish.

So maybe Masonry was, you know, Jewish to some extent throughout. It was just like this sort of chaotic back and forth type stuff, you know, between Jews and Aryans. Secret societies, yeah.

Yeah. Like a noble war, like a war between the nobles, kind of like how the Thule was a secret society, aren't? Or the German and Orden behind them were a secret society. And then, you know, tried to, they fought with their enemies and succeeded at that stage.

Yeah, all the wars and revolutions are just sort of like physical manifestations of the spiritual planes of the difference and of the wars between the Aryans and the Jews, between the gods, the Hyperborean devias, and the Demiurge, I guess, is what it boils down to. Or it's, you know, ultimate cause, basically. So I guess that's the war we're in right now.

It's pretty much a war everlasting. Yeah, I agree. And so that's interesting how it ties in with South Africa as well, because that's what I'm going to title this show.

I titled it from the beginning, South Africa War Everlasting, because that's sort of like the microcosm of the macrocosm right there, you know, that the Jews are trying to steal everything from whites, they're trying to take the credit, they're trying to, you know, set them up to be killed and so forth and destroy their culture and identity. And our goal is just to try to oppose that and try to affirm, you know, higher culture and higher states of existence in opposition to the Jews. And I guess that's sort of the role that you play also in your activities and your research is to try to, you know, be fine.

Yeah, to get people on board a proper path away from, you know, the sort of Judaized masonry and so forth and the Kabbalistic Jewish Kabbalah and so on that they're hooked into. So many people end up falling into through Crowley and so forth. Yeah.

And the Cleforth, which is just like the reverse of it, you know, that they use in the left hand path now with people like Kveting and these kind of living god fags. Yeah. Yeah, pretty much sort of McDonaldized occultism.

Yeah, definitely. Well, I guess I was just gonna say, are you willing to continue from some more or do you want to just cut it here? Because it's been a while and I don't know if you're getting tired or not. Is there any other point that we have not addressed? No, pretty much all the points on the on the curriculum have been discussed so far.

Okay. Is there any questions that you would like to ask my friend? Well, I guess if there are any sources, maybe you could maybe bring out some of your speculation in written form or in like a video or something of that sort. And if you haven't already.

Okay. Sources regarding what, per se? Well, just to give people guidance in terms of what to orient themselves toward. Well, I think history is very important.

For example, your other guest named some of them, they named one guy that he named that Bulgarian guy that you interviewed, that guy he named survived the Jive and he's a good source. But then there's another source that he mentioned who is someone who I consider to be very credible. And that is Fortas of Luke.

Now, Fortas of Luke and I have the very same experience because we were both inspired through Japanese RPG games as youngsters to like kind of rebel against Christianity. Because if you watch his videos, you'll see in his videos that he has music and that's like from the game Xenogears. Yeah.

My brother used to play that all the time. What is the guy's name again? Fay. Fortas of Luke.

I'll type it for you. L-U-K-E. Yeah.

He mostly focuses on the insular Celtic stuff, like from the Platonic Isles and the Irish Isles, you know. So he mostly for the people of Fortas of Luke. Yeah.

So he's a very good source, in my opinion, and history is very important. And because we have to recreate history, you have to study from multiple sources so that you can come to the conclusion. That's how I come to this conclusion about this Masonic, about this thing, you know, because it just makes sense from my synthesis.

It's like a synthesis, right? You have all these different elements. Maybe they're the same. Maybe they deviate.

But in reality, maybe one is right about something and wrong about something, or maybe there's somewhere where they're wrong, both wrong, and you know something better. But you just need to create your own synthesis with regards to history. And these two are very good examples.

Fortas of Luke is like someone I consider, like with Sir Ivan the Giant, I don't know if he's like, you know, he hasn't, he's, I don't think he's Schilling. He seems to be a very... He's associated with the golden one that Marcus Follin, which seems like a Catholic or something. He's a pagan.

The Survive the Jive guy is a pagan. But I don't know, I cannot attest for his character, right? Because, but I can say that his history, the stuff that he teaches on his channel, makes logical sense. And I know this because I used to look into this, and your other guest the other time mentioned Varg Vikernes.

And I don't think Vikernes is a shill, but he doesn't know about genetics or migration or history. So with regards to those things, you should avoid him, definitely. But Survive the Jive is a good source.

But I'm absolutely sure that Fortas of Luke is as genuine a source as you're going to get, because he's talking about it from the same perspective. I think that he also has this pagan Aryan, you know, National Socialist thing, but he's not going to say it because he's going to keep his YouTube video out there and focus just on the history. And that's smart, because more people get into it.

Right, it's a good way to hook people in, through more mainstream platforms. Yeah, and introduce them to their culture, you know, because like I said, with that game that we played, Xenogears, that game was like Luciferian in nature, because at the end, your main character is supposed to kill Deus, who is this like vampiric thing. There's also another game by Squaresoft, which is the ones who made Xenogears, I think, called Trigger.

I think you actually fight against God in the end too, there in that one also. Yeah, you do. And also in Final Fantasy VII, this is a very mainstream example, but you know, you're this cloud, you're from this ancient, you've forgotten who you were, so you adopted another name.

You think your name is Zack, but Zack was your friend's name, right? So it's kind of like the Aryan amnesia. Right. Yeah, and guess who you're fighting? The main antagonist is Sephiroth, and his mother is Jehovah.

Yeah, and it's interesting because Jehovah is a female goddess, apparently. Yeah, and so these early games used to be like that. There was like, somehow, our consciousness were affecting, our Aryan reawakening was affecting these Japanese.

Maybe it's like, I told my girlfriend, maybe it's like when there's like gaps in it, right? Say there's like, you have a bathtub, and it's like overflowing with this reawakening potential, but there's like cracks. So it never gets to the top with us to explode, to overflow, to awake, fully awake. But there's cracks in it, so it leaks out and it reaches other racial structures like theirs.

Like I said, they probably have their own tree. But apparently, the original Japanese people were called the Ainu. Now, the Ainu were Caucasian people, but they weren't Caucasian Aryans, or they weren't related to us.

They're completely separate Caucasian people from Aryans. But it's interesting how that works, because we're Caucasians. And like I said, if my theory is correct, then that force is overflowing, like not reaching, because there's gaps in us.

There's gaps in our like tub. And it's overflowing and reaching the other tub, which is them. You understand? Because they're probably a very close tub.

Because, you know, their daimyo class and their nobility and the original people who lived there were Caucasian. Yeah, you can even see photographs of those Ainu people, A-I-N-U, on an image search. I don't know if there's remnants that still exist, but around the turn of the last century, they still existed.

I don't know about that, but it could be. You could be right. That would be cool.

But yeah, like I said, that's probably why Hitler had this admiration for the Japanese. And like I said, we also had that. Japanese were legally white in my country.

So there's this thing about Japanese and us, how we have, like, I wouldn't want to be Japanese and I wouldn't want them, but there's this thing about them that's just a lot more noble than, say, the Chinese or the Indians or the Koreans, you know, and I think it's that aspect. Yeah, you could see it in their nationalism. Yeah, the Aryan consciousness, to some extent, to a greater extent, warrior culture.

Yeah, I think, and they do have swastikas in there. So like I said, I don't think the Ainu were related to us, but they were a different kind of Caucasian. So there was some kind of, so I think that overflowed into them.

And so because it could not come through us, because our media was controlled by the Jews, it really did through them. And it obviously found people like me and photos of Luke and maybe your brother and stuff like that. How many other people awoke because they saw, oh, this name, where does this name come from? Oh, you know, mythology.

Oh, here's a story about this guy who forgot that he's from this ancient mystical race and he's fighting against Sephiroth, who is the son of Jehovah and stuff like that. I just sent you an image of the Ainu people that apparently they still exist at this time. And it says in this article that they're fighting for their cultural survival.

Of course, when they say cultural, obviously that just is their racial survival. The Japanese have had their society largely taken over by the Yakuza. Yeah.

Because the Yakuza, I'm pretty sure are Jewish, the Jewish mafia of Japan. And that's basically the way they take over societies is through mafia style tactics, like they took over America during the course of the last century. Yeah.

A lot of the mafias were actually Jews. Yeah. Yeah.

As soon as they came in around the turn of the late 1900s, they started with the gangs of New York. I think there was a gang called the White Hand, which was like an Irish gang that was opposed to them because they were like the Black Hand. No, that makes sense because the Irish were opposed to the British.

Yeah, in New York City. And then, of course, you had the Purple Gang, who were the gang that assassinated Charles Lindbergh's son. You had Moe Dalitz and Bugsy Siegel and Al Capone was actually a Jew also.

Yes, that's definitely interesting. I haven't thought of it like that. I don't know much about, I know a lot about anime because I do like anime because there's a lot less Jewish influence in it, especially the older stuff.

And you can find a lot of anime like Legend of the Galactic Heroes, which is kind of like the Reinhard von Lohenheim is kind of like Hitler. Yeah. Right.

They're kind of like space National Socialists in a way, but more than if you took that and applied it to like an aristocracy because it's not really National Socialists in that sense, but they topple the nobles and create another aristocracy out of common people, out of common people who are competent. So, yeah. Right.

There's a couple of animes that comes to mind about the Jews, one called Space Adventure Cobra, which is like a series from the 80s. And this guy's fighting against this being called Crystal Boy or Crystal Bowie, who's like this crystal guy who has sort of a robotic nature like a Jew. And he's like this arch evil villain.

And in that, they've got pictures or depictions of trans-dimensional reptilians, aliens that like possess people and they can transport themselves through walls and so forth. And then there's another one called Lupin. Yeah, I know Lupin.

Yeah. The criminal guy. Yeah.

And he, in this one of the episodes, it shows him Assad attacking Lupin and so forth. Yeah. And they also have a lot of pagan elements.

For example, Spice and the Wolf is about this goddess of this harvest, this wolf woman, Holo, and she travels with this merchant called Kaft Lawrence and they go on all these adventures and stuff to get back to her home. But there's like a very pagan feel to it. And there's criticism of Christianity because at some stages they're trying to kill him and her because obviously she's now a demon.

Then there's stuff like Berserk. You've probably heard about Berserk. Yeah, I've heard of it.

Well, Berserk is pretty awesome. There's this one, I don't remember the chapter, but I know that Joy of Satan, they actually had on their forums an analysis of it and it is very pagan. In this story, there's this god hand, these five disciples.

Right. Yeah, I saw those images of this hand, which is, there's actually a medieval image called the Hand of God, which shows the absorption of the soul energy. And that's something to do with the planet Saturn as well, I think.

I'm looking to see if I have a picture of this part so I can show you what I mean. Documents. Oh yeah, that makes sense.

That makes sense because that anime is just so open about it. Yeah, it is. I think this is it.

I'm going to send this to you. There's also an odd episode of Astro Boy, the original Astro Boy in black and white, where it depicts Freemasons. And there's this one Jew who leads the Freemasons called Ras Burton.

And Ras Burton wants to rule the world. And he uses the white Freemasons to cause chaos. And then he eventually gets defeated by Astro Boy.

I remember watching Astro Boy too. Yeah, it is. It's like, it says on this hill where the church stands once stood a place of worship for spirits of this land.

Many of the churches of the Vatican were both literally smashing down the sacred places of the spirits. The present creed of the Vatican is nothing more than a show of their power. People call upon God's name in disputes.

People call upon God's name seeking salvation. It goes on without them getting tired of

it. There's another one where she's like, now this chick that talks about it, she's like a witch, like a young witch apprentice.

And she's, well, where did the, there it goes. For some reason, my app closed. That's very weird.

Oh, here it is back again. But yes, she's like a young apprentice witch. And in this world, there is this religion called the Holy See.

And in the beginning of the first anime, you don't really learn a lot about the Holy See, but you learn about like this mercenaries, these mercenaries fighting the war for the kingdom of Midland against their enemies and against the Tudors and stuff like that. But then in, after the first anime, you start when you have these remakes coming like these CG ones, which people usually hate. But I kind of like it because it goes into this pagan element of Berserk.

And it's about this Griffith, the antagonist of the anime. He's like this character that is born to do really fucked up shit. And he's born to be part of the God Hand and sacrifice all these people to become part of the God Hand and become the, and to come back to this world and usher in an age of prosperity in the city called Falkonia.

Everyone outside of Falkonia is fucked, but people in Falkonia are fine. So that's kind of like what the Jews want in the physical world, because they want to destroy everything other than their country so that everybody else lives in misery. And it's kind of like that.

And like I said, there's like these, she's like this reference to paganism. There's a lot of stuff like that, how like, well, the things that could save them, they forsake because they're Christians, you know, or from the holy sea. So there's a lot like that in anime.

So this, that's like some sort of receptacle of soul energy, isn't it? Yeah. In fact, there's this chapter where they talk about this God who, they are the angels of the apocalypse, the hand of God. And this, Griffith goes on to meet this God.

And this God is like this idea of evil, the idea of evil which men created. And that would make sense if you look at it from the perspective that Jehovah is a thought form, or at least Metatron is a thought form. I was thinking that this hand of God is like a literal receptacle like Saturn, which apparently is like some type of maybe receptacle of soul energy that's been absorbed from the earth.

I think so too. I do think so too. Because you see that, that vortex dual formation on, I think it's a South Pole of Saturn.

That's like an eye formation. Yeah, it's like an hexagon. Well, there's two formations.

There's one on the North and one on the South. And the one on the South, I think is the,

is the, this eye. And the one in the North is the hexagonal formation.

Yeah, it's really interesting how that works. I've been thinking about that too. It's just so, we just have so much, so little information about it, you know.

And we really need to dig up about this Saturn connection. And also Pleiades, Saturn and Pleiades. Yeah, Pleiades, which is like in the Orion constellation where Sirius beats us apparently.

I know there's this, this Mormon cartoon called the Band Mormon cartoon, which I'll send to you is basically showing that they come from that region. Like there's a bunch of blonde people, blonde humanoids who come to the earth from there. Weird.

And I know in Mormonism, there's a planet called Kolob, which apparently they claim that they go, they came from. So I know a lot about Mormonism. Yeah.

Cause they're, they think that they're also like, I heard about it on this podcast from, from Renegade podcast, Charles Giuliani had this, this thing about them because he was a Christian. So he was talking about them and yeah, they're, they're kind of weird. They're kind of doing that Christian identity thing too, where they say like they're, you know, they're the chosen people and the Jews are not.

Yeah. They, they say that the Jews are part of Israel. Cause I was talking to this one counselor who was a Mormon and a Freemason.

And he said that you know, the Jews are part of spiritual Israel. And yeah, he didn't really say too much about white people, but I know in Mormon doctrine, in the original Mormon texts from like the 1800s or something, whatever it was that they speak of the white and delightful people. But I looked into Mormonism to quite an extent and it didn't really suggest to me that it's anything other than just more Christian identity, hooking people to the cabal of the Jews, basically.

Yeah, definitely. There's also that book by Norman Berggruen called The Ringmakers of Saturn. Oh, I have that book.

I just haven't read it yet. There's so many books to read. Yeah.

And also The Cult of Saturn, another book. Who is that? Who did that one? Let me check. Ringmakers of Saturn.

And then there is, let me just see. We are making a very interesting connection now because, you know, it was by, it's the Saturn Death cult called Troy D. McLachlan. Yeah, Troy McLachlan.

That's how I discovered Red Ice Radio before. I heard about his, the Saturn Death cult that they were talking about. And then from there I went into this.

In the movie Hellraiser, there's this one guy, I just sent you the link to his image. He looks basically the same as that guy in the Berserker thing. Yeah, like, yeah, that makes sense.

That guy, he looks like this fat tubby guy with like sunglasses or something like that. Oh, yeah, that guy's actually Schloss. I think that's right.

And The Joy of Satan made this comparison to it and Rabbi Schloss or something. Yeah, that is quite interesting. But I'm saying we're making a quite interesting connection here because Stephen Flowers, like he, when he was in Germany, like we discussed, like I said, he couldn't get into the esoteric aspect of the High Armenian Orden, but he could get into the exoteric aspect.

So the Wodanist instead of the Armenist side of it. So he could only work with, you know, what was available in public. But I'm assuming there's some stuff that's not available to the public.

Then he got involved with another group there called the Brotherhood of Saturn. The Fraternity. Yeah, that was sort of like, I think Aelfric Avery speaks about that in some of his books also.

Yeah, he condemns it. Yeah, because I remember he said that you should eliminate, if you want to read Flowers stuff, then you should eliminate, you know, that aspect from Armenism and Mormon Armenism. Because he also says that, you know, Adolf Schleifner, the recently passed away, like, grandmaster kind of guy of the Armenian in Germany, he also adopted some of his stuff.

And he said, he, he doesn't think it belongs in Armenism. So that's what I got from him. Yeah, definitely a lot of mysteries to unravel.

Yeah, to discover what can be done about this so-called liberation of the Aeon of Saturn, as Serrano speaks about in Mania for the time to come. He's always talking about how Saturn is like a captive Aeon that's been captive. I guess what would change that is basically a spiritual awakening of the Arians on this earth, and then from there, their actual action against the Jews and their mind control.

I think the most important thing, yeah, it's like the spiritual aspect first. You know, because that's one thing that the Thule had when they, you know, overthrew the Soviet Bavarian Republic. They had, you know, because the Soviets were taking control.

And they had this other Jew assassinate Eisner. This other noble Jew wanted to join them. So he said, okay, well, prove it to me, go kill Eisner.

They never let him in, but, you know, he killed Eisner. So, so they had waged war against the Jews on a physical front and a spiritual front. Because they were occultists.

Most of them were occultists, like Eckhart and like Sebottendorf, you know, like, most of them were into Arminism or like, or Liebenfels' magic or something, you know, like, one way or another, they were occultists. Not occultists, but sorcerers. Apparently, Rudolf Hess was charging into like a nest of machine guns, and he wasn't, you know, shot because there was like a redirection of the bullets or the aim of the people shooting at him.

The communists were thrown off through spiritual forces. Yeah. Where did you read that? I think that's in Menuh for the Man to Come also.

That's basically really the only book you need to read to understand what's going on. At a very basic level, there's no other book that I know of that could be, you know, as specific. Yeah, nothing is as good as that.

If you had to choose one to form your foundation of your synthesis, then that one would have the most true elements to it. Yeah, in terms of like a description of reality and pointing in what direction to head in, but not necessarily going into any of the actual practical details of how to do it to any great extent. It doesn't really, you know, it's not like a didactic book of instruction.

It's more like a generalized conception of what is and what to do about it. But it doesn't really give you particular how. Yeah, we have to do that ourselves.

Like I said, we have to create our own synthesis. But it's like you said, that we have to awaken. I think that right now, we don't have the physical power, right? So there's no, we shouldn't be fighting a physical war right now.

To me, it's more about, I see, in my opinion, I don't think we're going to recover in time to save the West. I think it's going to completely collapse. But I think white people, like some of us, at least, are going to be like living in times, you know, and I believe that like we did here, just remember that like, all of the countries in the world, except for Switzerland and Israel had isolated us.

And we're funding our enemies. And look how long that took to fuck us over. And we were a small minority.

And we were getting fucked from the inside, you know, by black terrorists and European terrorists, like Helene Pasteur, who was, who gave them the car bomb that killed like over 120 people in the church street bombing. So we had Europeans coming there, you know, to give them weapons because they were treated like our own. But yeah, so what I mean by that is, I have absolute belief that if that is the case, if it does collapse, and we come together, you know, those few of us that are true and come together, I believe that, you know, we can win.

Look at, for example, the Taliban and how they're doing against, you know, or yeah, how

they were doing against the Soviets. And we're doing against the Americans, you know, and they're still fucking there. Well, in the whole, basically, the whole world's most advanced weaponry and the most advanced armies couldn't even defeat them.

Yeah, yeah. You're gonna have to adopt a much lower standard of life, but it's going to be worth it. Yeah, that's why I think, even though I thought otherwise before about, you know, swimming with the sea and the fishes in the midst of like smaller cities, or, you know, like 20,000 to 150,000 person cities, I'm thinking probably if people have the option to have one foot in either place, like rural as well as, you know, very low scale urban environment, like a small, you know, 20,000, 50,000 person town, best thing to do is just sort of live off a little bit, if that's possible for you, and then pool resources together and like collectivize land and so forth.

Yeah, definitely. That's what I mean, you know, with the tribalism. So after the collapse, not only here, but like in Europe, you know, when this West collapse, you know, people will rise and like the Taliban, we can survive and, you know, expand from there and rebuild.

So to me, that's how I see things going. But in order to even do that much, and this is like the worst case scenario, you should also always base your estimate on the worst case scenario. So even the worst case scenario, I have a positive answer because I believe in, you know, my people, but like, so like the other thing that should be done is I believe that we should be finding a way to not to make awareness of the political situation, but to somehow appeal or awaken people spiritually, but not with physical propaganda or physical stimuli, but we should be doing magical rituals to stimulate their connection to that Aryan tree, you know, like our tree that we are connected to, that our souls root from that racial tree.

We should somehow be doing that. Because we have that connection. Yeah.

And the more awake we are, the more we will help to awaken others, basically. Yeah, definitely. So that's to me, because that's the, because on one hand, you have these people who are politically awake, but they're Christians, right? But you also have like the Christianized pagans who are politically wise, but they're like the Christianized pagans, like the Odinists and the Asatrus, or they're not Christianized, but they, we need more esoterically, you know, gifted people around us to wage this spiritual war and to reawaken this tree, this river that, or if we say it's like the racial river or something, right? And, you know, expose more people to that river, you know, but we need to do it magically, because we can't do it physically, because we don't have armies right now.

And you can't do that that way. We need to reestablish somehow magically, with some kind of magic, we need to reinforce, like I said, we need to reinforce that connection to these white people who are so lost, who are so lost. Yeah, because the older generations are too comfortable in most cases, they don't want to, they don't want to, you know,

share the wealth that they inherited from their parents, or, you know, confer land on posterity, or, you know, bequeath that, pass it down into posterity.

They just want to live for themselves, for the most part. So the hope wouldn't lie with the youth, because they're the ones who are least corrupted by the fortunate circumstances and comfort. But they're also the ones who are most corrupted by media mind control as well.

Yeah, and communist education system, yes. Yeah, but the thing is, it's so transparently obvious now that the whites are under attack, that simply putting forth, you know, useful, valuable, empowering sources of spiritual knowledge will immediately be something that they will gravitate towards, especially culturally. Yeah, we should definitely do that.

But like, yeah, definitely, we should, you know, we should have that out there for when we've had, because like, that's the thing, we don't have that structure, right? Like you said, with Serrano, it also doesn't have the practices, we can add those practices from things that we find ourselves, right? So like, the other thing is, like I said, on the spiritual warfare is right now the most important thing, because we've lost the physical wars, because those people weren't spiritually awakened right now, right? We tied the physical above the above the spiritual element. And they've all lost, Napoleon lost, Germany lost, my people lost, other people in their rebellions, they lost one way or another, because the physical emanation of that was more important at that stage, you know, but they didn't have the spiritual element, which was required as well. So now we have to focus on the spiritual first.

So we have to fight them spiritually, we have to re-empower our people, like I said, somehow rewire them, reconnect them to that power grid, you know, to be in sync, to be more connected with it. And it is possible, look at like what the National Socialists did, this, and that's just with the physical stimuli, it kind of like, you know, those shocking machines that you put on the people, you know, when you do like those, when somebody goes into heart failure and you shock them, I don't know what they're called. Automated external defibrillator machines.

Wow, yeah, something like that. Yeah, so you shock, you know, the physical, the physical stimuli for the reawakening was so strong that it even triggered some small spiritual stimuli, you know. Right.

And we need to now do the spiritual first, so that it can, it must be so strong that it can trigger some small physical stimuli, you understand. So it like, it bleeds into each other, but we need to refocus our attention, not on the physical, not on the physical aspect of our reawakening, because other better people have tried that, Hitler tried that, you understand. Other people have tried that and they failed.

No matter how good they did, they failed. We need to do the other, we need to spiritually awaken them first and then do that. So we need, we need to start at the, like we were taking the rudimentary, like the bottom down person, the physical to the spiritual, but we should be going spiritual to physical.

So that, so that's just what I think we should be doing, you know. Yeah. Because there, we can't, just think about it.

Do you really think like these, these zombie white people are going to get up and fight with us? No, they're not going to. So we need to de-zombify them, you understand, those that can be de-zombified. Instead of like being like 0.01 or 0.001 of the whites, maybe one day we'll be 1% of the whites.

And like I said, in this situation with the collapse, that will be more than enough. Right. No, but it could be more.

So I do believe, I do believe if we do this, and even if we don't do this, we'll succeed. But the problem is we still won't be spiritually awake. So we won't be fully, just like the National Socialists, because even though I do believe the leadership was, and those from the Futur Society, I don't think the common people were in general, especially awakened.

And I think that's why they converted to Christianity right after the Second World War. Yeah. Most of them anyway.

Yeah, normal Christianity, not the iteration of it that they tried to Judaify in National Socialist Germany. Yeah. Yeah, for me, I've been trying to figure out how specifically, in terms of techniques, I can actually spiritually involve myself in the warfare against the Jews and their tyranny.

But it's always been such a confusion, you know, all these different sources, all these different texts, trying to figure out particular rituals. I'm going to send you stuff. I'm going to ask somebody something, and I'm going to send you stuff.

And then hopefully, I can pull you into that. Or at least, if that person is not interested in working with you, I know that I will be interested in working with you. And like I said, I have my girlfriend, you know.

And if that white mage guy is legit, then we can start our own thing. And maybe someday, maybe in 10 years, we'll be 10. But it's at least doing something.

Right. Exactly. Yeah.

Yeah. But the most important thing we need to understand from our sources that we draw from is we know that most of their stuff comes from our stuff. You understand? Like

you said before, they just corrupted it.

So we shouldn't, for example, if we say you don't like something, say I don't like something, like Savita Devi, like the way I said about her, like I don't like certain aspects about her life, and I don't agree absolutely with her idea about Akhenaten, because it's a bullshit idea. And I don't actually agree. That's somewhere where I disagree with Serrano, because he adopts her cyclical explanation, like this Kalki, like this Avatar experience of Assyrianism and Salvationism, which is basically Christian, Jewish messianism.

Yeah. I don't agree with that aspect. I don't think she did it purposely.

I don't agree with that. But now also the other thing is, but I think, and this is just my, but it's good to talk about our ideas, because we can draw parallels, and that's the most important thing. We need to develop parallel to each other so that we can see how it really works, because we have the blood, right? We have the blood, and it should be coming through the blood.

So one of us, maybe one of us has a chunk that the other hasn't. So we have to develop parallel from each other. So what I'm saying about this is, I think that aspect of it is actually wrong.

I don't think the Avatar aspect or the idea that Hitler is semi-divine is wrong. I think that's true. I think that's very true.

But I think the cyclical nature of it is wrong. I think that when this awakening started occurring with these Arminists, right? Because there was like an explosion, or like an overflowing of that. Let's use the example of the overflowing tub again.

But there was so much water coming in that even those small holes in the side didn't deter it. It was still overflowing. So I think when these Arminists and this esoteric reawakening in Europe happened, I think the Arminists and the Ariosophists, like Liebenfels and those guys, I think they brought Hitler into this world.

I think they manifested it. So in a sense, it's also Avatarism because they altered the spiritual current, and in doing that altered the physical current, and brought it into this world. I think that's how it is.

So basically the way it is, from the spiritual to the material. I think it's concretized, become more concrete, incarnate. But maybe that's what Miguel Serrano also means by Avatar.

It's not necessarily to be taken overly literally, maybe, in the sense like it's one being or something like that. But whether it is or it isn't, obviously that's true enough that you have the Aether or reality at multi-dimensions, and you're just working with that, with

your own consciousness, manipulating the Aether and bringing about certain states of being through that means. And that's basically what magic is all about, so far as I understand.

Yeah, so we should get these techniques and work towards these things. Like I said, to me, it just makes sense that we do the spiritual first. Because to me, that's what makes sense, what brought the National Socialists.

As you know, there was the Thule, and they made the German and Orden, who were Arminis. They made the party that would become the National Socialist Party, which Hitler would join in his infancy and turn into the National Socialist Party. And he himself was influenced by Eckhart, who Mein Kampf was dedicated to and stuff.

So it just makes absolute sense to me that that is the way we should go. We should really just try to focus on the spiritual aspect. And that's not to say that I'm not implying like these Dharmic religions or this Abrahamic, that the physical is wrong.

Because of course, it's part of nature. But I think the war, what I mean is, the war is first fought in the spiritual. Because when they conquered us, they conquered us spiritually.

You understand? And then physically. Yeah, first we destroy the culture, then we destroy you. Yeah, yeah, that's what I mean.

So we need to redeem the culture so we can save ourselves from being destroyed. And in a more positive sense, finally have a world of our own, or at least parts of the world of our own, where we won't be harassed and bothered. And we can fulfill our proper, maybe if you want to call it destiny, or our proper path.

WHITE WISDOM AND WAR



Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

Aryan Practical Idealism: with Ra (1st part)

So now this will be our recording for a philosophical esoteric discussion on myriad subject matters. Would you introduce yourself on the show, please? By whatever name you wish to go? Yeah, I just go by the channel name right now, Rare Art Audiobooks. It's not a And I was uh, I was doing I don't really have a pseudonym or anything that I used for particular Okay, how would I just address you as rare? as like a Abbreviation.

Oh, yeah, you could say Yeah, you could say ra or ra or whatever the hell works for you. I don't get it I mean ra kind of sounds like yeah, the egyptian god that Look, yeah Um, are you recording right now? Yeah Oh So, uh, yeah, so as far as the subjects to start on Yeah, you can actually introduce the subject yourself and then we'll just go from there Because you had a lot of good criticisms on one of the videos that I recently did with some other guy And i'd like to get more in depth into those particular topics What is your what is your position your ideological? philosophical esoteric spiritual Orientation if we could call it that Or is there a little I kind of You know, I kind of developed my own thing, you know, I mean it's heavily influenced I would say by like, uh national socialism in it but you know a lot of the understandings from that and really it's um, It's it's really it's just i'm trying to figure out what's true. You know that that's been my main focus You know what's true true and I want I want to know the nature of the divine you actually Are connected to it and what it? As far as we can understand and um, so I don't know.

It's kind of but to a certain degree I guess you could say it's almost uh panentheistic Okay Are you familiar with panentheism? You mean pantheism? Panentheism so pantheism is um Uh, well, you know pantheism is obviously but uh panentheism is basically, uh By form it's that um It's uh for the divinity because I really don't like the term god. Sometimes I use it for brevity's sake but um You mean being i'm being with a capital b And you woke up there for a second do you mean being with a capital b as in The absolute or the supreme being or something of that sort? Yeah, yeah, I just say the divine. Uh, I for right now because I think that's uh, yeah higher entity or higher However, however, you want to put it, uh, yeah, it's just kind of Baggage with that so I try And avoid certain terms, but um, I use them myself on occasion.

I have accidentally but um, yeah anyway, so like panentheism is basically that the divine is it's uh Has a separate component As uh the pantheistic component where you find the divine in manifested in material reality A finer point on that. Well, I think that divine interacts And is can be a part of uh, physical reality and manifests in physical reality, but not everything in physical reality is Divine it's that's for sure emanation of it, right So that's sort of like emanation ism that you subscribe to like platonus or something, okay, do you know who Plotinus was like platonus. Yeah platonus was a Neoplatonic philosopher from around I think it was greece right around the time of uh, when christianity was not entirely 100 in power And he had taken my plot yeah, I guess if

that's the pronunciation of it i'm not too sure.

Yeah, that's fine Oh, yeah, I haven't um, I can't say that i'm here with everything and all this works, but yeah, i've uh Whatever some of this material, uh a while ago. I've actually probably forgotten a lot of it. I usually Uh over given enough time and usually I just focus on the conclusions that I can gather from whatever it is i'm reading Yeah, there's actually a fair Fairly good Fairly good synopses of platonus's work I was investigating that last year in the context of listening of reading uh, giovanni gentile's the theory of mind as pure act And I know julius evola speaks of platonus a fair amount throughout his works So it's something to investigate but i'm a little bit suspicious of platonus at the same time just like everybody for me I suspect everybody is a a jew or something of that sort But so you're you call it panentheism in contradistinction to pantheism Yeah, yeah panentheism is it a p-a-n-e-n-t-h-e-i-s-s-m Sorry, I think i've heard of it before Is is that an actual is that your particular brand or is that? you know, did you derive some of the ideas or Actually like a lot of things I have a tendency to uh, Try and reinvent the wheel myself and then later on I find out, you know, it is with most things, you know There's nothing new under this sun.

Somebody else has already said or figured it out that's kind of why I try to strike a balance between um um, and then developing my own philosophy and contemplation because Because it is kind of a waste of time if you if you take all the time trying to figure stuff out That's already been kind of been addressed. Um Yeah, I think it's important to develop your own philosophy and develop your own views. Um to a degree because you Don't need information Discussion, you know, even if it's with dead men and books, you know, um still need to have that kind of back and forth but Why is he just become a fucking parrot which is what most people are today even if the people I don't Think they're just because they're parroting something that's not mainstream.

They're still fucking parrots. They don't actually think for themselves true enough And that's been for me Go ahead Yeah, there's Sorry, there's a little bit of delay here just so that the audience knows. Yeah Yeah, sorry, I keep stepping on you man, go ahead no, it was me who stepped on you but I was just saying Basically, yeah, you can't you can't just be a parrot or just a thoughtless drone who mouths dogma because then you're not Interiorizing what you're you're not really learning and you're not assimilating it into yourself.

It and it doesn't it's not understood by you It's just you know words basically like mainstream christianity because nothing but words right, exactly yeah, and I you know, I have Put it another way that this can be said but Uh, that's actually something I Time ago, um, and I called it, uh Describe it as linguistic thought versus conceptual reasoning. So People they typically they just uh And terms and those terms are defined And colloquial usage and such and they usually just reflect reflexively or keep or parrot them Excess seems appropriate at the time based on the usage of the term itself and not an

actual understanding of the concept the term Represents and reasoning based on those concepts and then using the proper words for the concepts that they're reasoning with Yeah, there's kind of two ends and you see the linguistic thinking a lot more than conceptual reasoning Yeah, that's I remember recently. I think it might have been through julius avila some of his works He was propounding the distinction between a sort of hierarchy of thought at the bottom is emotion above that is Rational thought or what what we could call logo centric, uh reasoning and then above that is suprarational intuition Which is the immediate apprehension of essences, which is might be what you're referring to Sort of archetypal thinking I guess you could say which is sort of magical thinking in a way, right? And I guess um, i've never actually been very uh I've never been uh big on um Things i've read Um Um, you know the the corpus meticum and Shit, you know, okay quite a bit of esoteric literature I think there is I I think what it is what they're talking about is uh, it's wisdom um, and wisdom is what allows you to immediately apprehend things and it it does state a distinction to just uh, purely, uh, Like just uh knowledge, um, um, there's a there's a term for uh, uh computation, you know, right like ratio sensation Um That's the thing with logic so like when people deify logic and say logos logic's just a methodology It's a fucking tool deifying logic logic's based on uh this is an um, um and uh Correlations and such, you know, it's it It's it's it's a systematized way of organizing information or knowledge And input output.

Well, it's not What it's not Reasoning itself higher reasoning itself. It's a it's a component of it It's very beneficial and it is necessary You know, just like the people that are believers in scientism think science doesn't end all people. It's it's a piece It's a piece of a larger system Yeah, and it's it's also a faulty system because it doesn't integrate Higher gnosis as you're referring to with that wisdom wisdom being sort of the super-rational intuitive understanding of being of with a capital b Which is knowledge of god you could call it or god knowledge or theosophy not in the sense of blavatsky, but in the sense of Uh, you know intuiting the divine or commuting with the divine Uh, whereas what you're referring to there that it's sort of more uh purely human Understanding which is always fallible Uh, and it doesn't go beyond itself.

So it becomes analytic it becomes finite And entropic within itself. It doesn't go beyond itself So it's necessarily faulty and false Because of that unless it points to a higher level Then it just goes to a lower level Basically it it doesn't uh doesn't seek the divine so it's necessarily false And that's the way pretty much all sciences All science is in reality scientism because it poses itself as its own, uh, absolute And is just a spatial temporalizing conceptualization Spatialization Yeah, I would say everything has its place and should be used in its proper Context you should try and use science to uh, understand Experience, you know, that's stupid and um You shouldn't use logic in place of science Or you know empiricism because logic um, there's many things Which logic would um, which which I guess you could say are technically illogical which You can learn through empiricism. Yeah, um, or I should say it In philosophy you have a focus on

empirical methodology It's kind of well, you know scientific method stuff and the scientific method is just an ideal.

It's not something you can always utilize right well, there's In You know many things The scientific method is so far as I understand based mainly on what they pose it as axioms, which are the alleged truths or apodictic truths those which are incontestable and of course those are always contestable and they're always being revised and changed in large part because they don't really correlate with The with divinity to an adequate extent and so they start with faulty premises and then they derive faulty conclusions on the basis of that and at most they just uh sort of like uh taking Taking a shot in the dark or a stab in the dark with a knife at a target You know, you might scratch it a little bit here and there but you're not penetrating the heart of the matter with that knife of reason Is too dull, right? Well, you're not willing to um, you're not going to gain a holistic understanding Science science is about systems. It's about individual systems. You're not going to gain standing or wisdom um of Something that's not within the realm of science, which is would be you know, the divide for example, but And gain a holistic understanding of of anything, you know, I mean you can study the you know the behavior of animals you can study the behavior of molecules you know chemistry of physics or Plasma physics stars, you know, I mean you can you can focus on any of those individual systems the uh the deeper The deeper meaning behind the relationships and how that corresponds and and uh to other things That's not something you get from science.

That's something that you get from uh Cultivated ability Yeah beyond You know the individual mechanisms and that would be wisdom basically Yeah, exactly, yeah and and the only way to cultivate it's like a stepping stone, you know, there are things science is wrong about But that's not necessarily a bad Thing because we're we're on us We're on it. We don't have any of the answer or all the answers. I should say we have some you know And we can continue gathering Hello Is there some problem that happened here? It looks like Or and as we looks like you've faded out there for a little bit the last yeah Yeah, so I mean it's it's not a uh that kind of fatalistic approach to certain things, uh, because I think there's I think the focus really needs to be on what is productive right now, especially What's productive, you know, there's there are things that are unproductive that we can sit focus on but we you know, we that we can do that later after we uh Solve the more pressing matters at hand.

You know what I mean? yeah, for me, it's basically all the all of science as it is basically just a conceptual system that purports to integrate the material realm and at least in its better form Uh the material realm with that which is beyond material realm to create a more holistic harmonious Interaction between human life or the superhuman life To try to elevate so-called human beings and of course, I only look upon white people as human beings Because they only have a higher consciousness and all all these other beings are basically just beast people Because their consciousness is at such a low level.

They don't have that supra rational intuition or wisdom They don't have wisdom. They just have cunning and a sort of sneaky, uh, you know Manipulative uh quality just like an animal does and so the jews and the non-whites are largely of that nature they're uh purely oriented toward empirical materialistic concerns selling and buying and trade and finding out clever ways to manipulate people and To utilize what is called science now for basically a thoroughly corrupt purpose.

They're not seeking the stars They're just seeking to try to harness the stars for their own personal egotistical purposes so for that very reason they'll necessarily fail because Their whole worldview is oriented around lower egoic consciousness, which only goes to a sort of cunning calculating rational Ratiocination and it doesn't go beyond that to wisdom. So they'll necessarily fail one way or the other whatever happens uh, so that's why I personally don't really care too much about what is called science now because It's also corrupted by the jews that it doesn't really matter the only thing you can do is just go back to uh, ancient texts and try to uh, you know Draw upon whatever exists in the realm of your own personal experience With that and then try to cultivate wisdom through yourself Uh, and then maybe draw upon whatever current whatever calls itself science in terms of current alleged alleged knowledge but uh which You know can only go so far and is always fallible and almost certainly corrupt in whatever way. So Basically, don't don't rely on that as the standard in other words you have to be your own standard sort of as a detective always uh searching around for truth, basically As heidegger said unconcealedness is a sort of path there.

Yeah Yeah, no, I agree I agree with that point about uh, you know unconcealedness, yeah for sure Thanks, sir. Uh, I want to I want to touch on real fast. Um the deal with um The I guess you could say the manifestations of humanity Uh, if you want to call it humanity, yeah Is uh, I believe that's I believe spirit Spiritualism or your spirit your soul, however, you want to put it it's uh Intemperable from dna.

They're one that's kind of chicken and the egg. They're one of the same thing. Yeah um world falls you know into uh As the world degenerates, I guess you could say there's more and more, uh, non-whites jews have more power again, is it the result of the fact that there's more non-whites and jews in power or You know what I mean? There's there's it's it's kind of there it's a very and thing for uh for dna and and uh, you know your your spiritual, uh So on the other point, um, oh man Um, well i'll talk about the reason thing so again like like with anything that you know, it Is very important it shouldn't be shunned uh, and actually, uh, that's part of the reason why I I wasn't really a huge fan of any of the Esotericism or occultism at all.

Yeah, same with me. It actually is it is It's irrational it's hostile to reason when I say irrational, I don't mean like rationalism as philosophical. Yeah Um Focus, you know, I mean rash rationalism the fact that it doesn't make any fucking sense.

Well, yeah, it's not that it has some deeper Yeah, well The thing is you have to actually do it in order to actually Yeah, you have to do it in order to gather that sort of gnosis wisdom, whatever you wish to call it So obviously if you're just reading it, then you can't prove it You can't have data or evidence to you know correlate with your personal lived experience so that it makes sense nationally So, yeah That's the same yeah I used to I was deterred from esotericism a lot myself because of that at earlier stages Yeah well, I guess um And I don't say that You know reason and all that's the end all be all but the problem is is that? I Again, i'm focused on what's what's going to be productive, you know, when I look at Of the esoteric and the occult Um, I see secret societies Which which the whole thing about like like the masons and stuff. Yeah Can you have heard what the actual deal is with the masons? Yeah, they're they're promised a mystery and they chase it to the end and throughout that process They're told to go through all these various rituals, which end up blackmailing them. They can be blackmailed with Messed up back and you need to do this messed up back and ultimately the whole deal with that is it's about psychological Manipulation and it's about control because then you have their loyalty They're not going to They're not going to break with you or they're not going to try and stab you in the back once they get to a certain level because you have I mean you can Uh, not only can you do life And win their credibility But uh You have that fear component For them and I think that that is the mystery at the top of the pyramid, you know, or whatever However, you want to put it.

Yeah bunch of It's it's just a convoluted system of psychological manipulation Yeah, they know when you look at oh god Yeah, i'm sorry. No, go ahead. Just continue All right.

Yeah, and then you look at okay. So, um, where do you see a lot of occult symbolism what you see in hollywood? They use occult symbolism in hollywood As part of an exclusive elite group And they use the symbolism to show that they have power so that they have credibility when they say hey become a part of our clique That are what we believe and uh Power that you can see us demonstrate everywhere, you know Yeah, and then what happens to them after a while once they become sucked into masonic, uh rites and rituals And compromised then very often they become ritually murdered anyway Like kobe bryant or whatever or kurt cobain or all these people, you know, once they reach a certain age For a certain purpose if it serves a cabal's agenda, then they'll just do away with them Basically, so I guess that's what happens when you make a deal with the devil you get burned in the end is a phrase that applies to that process Yeah, perhaps Entirely certain about um, whether or not these True murderers they might be And I wouldn't be surprised. I know they I know they happen, you know specific instance I don't spend too much time on Actually, but um, I wouldn't be surprised if they were, you know, they won't surprise me because I mean if you can convince people to believe That that's going to accomplish something.

Of course, they'll still do it It doesn't matter if it does or doesn't you know, and that's the thing is uh Like i'm i'm on the other end of the spectrum where i'm kind of more Or uh,

uh, you know, I honestly gave it a you know, a try I looked into it And uh as far as what you're talking about with actually practicing it, I believe that's actually just a uh, a rough understanding your consciousness Like what you're talking about with um The knowledge gnosis And that I don't practice the ethical and I've managed that you know, I have visions, you know, I see things I All all the time i'm inspired to do things, you know, I don't ever talk about it because I think it's a personal thing, but Yeah, so that's just a problem of um contemplation introspection Observation of the Didn't you know? That's what I said. I think those are pretty much the three You know The starting point's the mind I guess it's the best way to put it Your will and your action, you know, it controls your perception Or that's what all of your beliefs are It's what controls everything about you Your uh instincts and emotions even if you're operating on a lower level based on instincts and emotions um, it's still the mind so Oh as if like the you know, we can change physical reality with the mind You know and I see a lot of people so I have to go on a tangent here I hear a lot of people talk about the observer principle and quantum mechanics. Yeah, the quantum wave function is collapsed by the observer Yeah, it's it's a misunderstanding um Actually at one point in time.

I was uh majoring in astrophysics. Yeah, and I I dropped out but the observer principle is that The copenhagen interpretation of the observer principle and what it was and what it actually involves is it because you're dealing with quantum systems Active measurement of those quantum systems meaning you you inject So through the act of actually observing the system your uh System because you're using photons or electrons or whatever to actually take an active measurement of that system And when you do that, that's what causes the wave function forms and all that Well, basically obviously when you're interacting with the thing So obviously it's going to modify it by virtue of your presence there Just like if you're in a room with somebody of a different vibrational frequency like a non-white or something like that Then they're going to create a different psychic atmosphere than if you're in the room with a white person That's why when you go to the ghetto where all the non-whites are there's lots of low vibrational frequencies It's always sort of negative and unpleasant and then you go to the predominantly white areas Then the vibrations pick up and you feel relieved like a you know more harmonious environment in which you're living So it's a reality. That's a virtual reality on a practical basis.

I think that initiatic Uh schools and esoteric schools are legitimate And I think it's just a way in which they're used just like any hammer or tool It just depends on how they're used and for what purpose That determines the result so with jews and stuff. They use that Esotericism which they largely stole from the aryaans throughout history And then repackaged as a in a sort of black magic way to just harm white people and to try to absorb more power for themselves But they operate with those sorts of techniques At a in many if not most cases in a very low uh sort of As ebola calls it a chthonic tellurian sense sort of a lower infernal demonic way of operating Uh, whereas with white people

with those who are initiates, they would probably you know Seek to cultivate the higher self or integrate their soul And use their powers for a good purpose ideally for you know a more arian purpose so it depends like if you put a hammer into the hand of a madman, then he'll use it to smash somebody's skull and but The hammer in the hand of a white man who's a carpenter will build a house So it just depends. I just look upon occultism as a sort of neutral tool It just depends on the mode of occultism on what it is specifically That you're involving yourself in that will determine its value Right, I understand I My view on on um me and stuff There is an underlying wisdom to it.

I mean obviously like um uh, you know Macroscopic and the microscopic or whatever as above so below principle where you know that that that is that that is a valid understanding, you know, so like uh Do alchemy Understand the physical principles of properties so that they could apply that to the mind apply it to the mental alchemy yeah, and so that's uh, like that that I I think it was just a An earlier methodology of how we we made sense of things, you know, and I think that um It does have a of um you towards um Understanding not just thinking but you know and calculating but actual understanding and I think it has a good component in that respect Um, I think with a lot of other different kind of uh systems of thought more irrationally bent um Yeah Irrational that are actually irrational all the systems that have a problem the systems that say stop mind And again, i'm not saying a rational mind is everything is the end all be all but anything that tells you to It can't and The higher higher understanding higher wisdom Well, i've been deleterious. So christianity did that communism did that? Uh progressive liberalism today does that? Oh, and and I So I immediately to me, you know based on those principles Illustrated I mean there's other things too, but That's what immediately makes me very very suspect of And then I have to ask what are the positive actual Boost, what have they actually done that that's beneficial, right? I guess it's my main but you know that that's what I want to know Evola would say that with respect to christianity and communism that they all operate on the basis of uh Or that their quality is a lunar spirituality in contradistinction to a solar spirituality which would be that which existed in arian egypt or arian sumer or the uh India before it was called india when it was white and had a caste system that the spirituality of the arian is solar which is that it uh, abides by a more rational principle and uh, the the spirituality or pseudo spirituality of the jew of that uh group Is lunar which is like the moon? It's mutable it wavers around sometimes. It's a new moon Sometimes it's a gibbous moon or the full moon or whatever.

So it's like a female's consciousness sort of irrational emotional pathos and you know submission to a deity or Worshipping this or you know expiating your sins and so forth. Whereas with the arian is all about basically Becoming a god yourself through the proper integration of your soul control through reason and through elevation of your consciousness Right. Yeah, and I guess and I guess you know, that's the thing is it's mostly it's very uh focused on symbolism.

So You know, that's basically that's the main takeaway that I got from is that's just uh, it's mostly based on symbolism Yeah, I know Go ahead Oh, all right. Um, i was just saying it's uh, the symbolism is not necessarily like it's it's a neutral thing, you know I mean i'm not saying it's a bad thing, but it just seems like it's mostly just about symbolism Yeah, the thing I mean that that's that's good enough, but I I don't see how that there is. Um It's like trying to understand the symbolism and all that Well, basically that symbolism is all correlated with astrotheological conceptions so It's all archetypal I guess so it ties itself into your higher higher mind with all the uh shapes and colors and uh Numbers and so forth.

I think an actual community Sounds like you're breaking up a bit Yeah Am I coming through poor now? Oh, you were a bit choppy throughout that time You probably have to reiterate What did where did I start cutting off? I'm, sorry You were talking about symbolism and I was uh, I was speaking about symbolism and you just sort of disappeared but what I said about that is that it ties into the archetype into the higher consciousness all the uh, the symbols the the shapes the colors the vibrations of the mantras and mudras the uh Numbers numerology and then the colors and so forth. It's all Based on vibration based on I guess if you want to call it physics or metaphysics So it ties into the higher mind. Yeah because it's representation of higher concepts, you know, and As far as uh what you're talking about with heidegger so I think um There's our concepts where Symbolism is you know, it's not something i'm saying you should avoid i'm just saying that symbolism alone Well, that's what occultism means.

I mean the quote that it's hidden, you know, it's um, so I think occultism is kind of the uh, Needs to be focused on as far as making sure that people you share the concepts themselves and you can associate them with um, Kind of an understanding, you know, at least especially in a historical context Um that other people have like for example, you know lunar and um solar and then the masculine I don't know if you look at I think it was a Mesopotamian mesopotamian deity I want to say it was either sumerian or babylonian. Uh, but uh the feminine deity Into sin right That was in babylon I think and actually the the god uh, the moon god in the ancient world was often a man like in the nordic tradition It was mani the moon god and I think in babylon. It was actually a man for some reason So it was inverted from the later traditions.

Uh, i'm not sure why Okay, but I actually um, I guess I must have missed that. Yeah I was just gonna say, uh about these uh, the symbolism and uh, so forth That they all correlate to vibrational frequencies. So they are in a way Communicating they are in a way communicating Only they're not doing so within the context of spatio-temporal Uh reasoning is i'm sure what evola would say.

I think he wrote that in uh, introduction to magic in one of his uh discourses in there, which is basically that all all this sort of Symbolism and so forth is archetypal that it it ties into that that mode of consciousness So it's like immediate communication. So that's

why it is necessarily going to be like that and it can't be reduced To uh verbalization because then it is not what it is. So it becomes something distinct If you if you speak of it within time Like, uh, you know as we're speaking now, there's temporality so the mind Shifts and takes cognizance of the shifts of uh What's going on? And then it loses the meaning of the archetypes Like if you look if you have an immediate apprehension of archetypes through super irrational consciousness through uh, you know triangles or orange or you know Whatever mantra like om and so forth They're more immediate That's why they're more close to yeah, yeah, so yeah, it's there's more brevity involved so it's like it's the difference it's between like, um, Even even uh something more mundane, you know You seek out people that I've been speaking with even though it wasn't my starting point.

I was I never started out at what? On this, uh, I guess side of things, um Spiritually politically how you know, however, you want to look at it. I was more of um I was more of an atheistic kind of materialist type. Yeah, same with me.

Um, however The the weird thing is is that I was always fascinated with Stand this god thing this god concept. I was always drawn to it Yeah, of course like most people Um my first uh, my only or two spirit Well local christians And they're so fucking retarded. It makes you hostile to it Yeah, because they just say believe this believe that and you're saying believe what begs a question what you're talking about? The christian and talk coherently.

That's the fucking problem Yeah, you know, sorry Man I get worked up about that subject still to this day. But yeah, they're they're fucking stupid and I hate them Yeah, it becomes very infuriating trying to discuss things with them And if you disagree with them, they say they just shrug their shoulders and look stupidly at you and say that's just what I believe Yeah, I get you just want to keep Saint god want to keep sinning and that's what I get Yeah, basically for them usually it's just Satan's got a booby Yeah It's basically for them like a crutch that they just prop themselves up on crutch of ages. I guess you could call it The well it is that's just like christian.

That's just like christian identity. Yeah christian identity is just a fucking crutch That's why people believe in christian identity because they think sky's going to pardon Jesus is going to come and save them pull their asses out of the fire. Don't work that way No Yeah, I did a lot of discourses on this other channel that I have called uh white underscore god Uh, you might want to check out which is basically largely like a reputation of christianity What's what's weird is I think i've actually found all of your channels kind of By happenstance and I figured out they were all you this is kind of funny.

I think you have like four channels I don't know. I thought like 10 but of my own content. There's probably something along those lines Yeah Basically, they're all of a similar

format but sort of discourses I guess if you want to call them that Yeah, yeah, I know And uh, just on a side on a side note real quick, man I actually I really Genuinely appreciate these kinds of conversations.

I I try. Um, i'm To just about anyone, you know, um, my thing is uh, there's only I have a few pet peeves but It's really hard to find good discussions you find a lot of snobbery yeah, and um the in in these circles and I just It's it's uh, actually a lot of it really man, it's it's um I mean just it's heartening Yeah, it is. It's the same with me.

Like i've been i've always been reaching out to people just randomly emailing huge amounts of people Uh with my content and stuff and you know, it's like one in a thousand responses that you'll get So you basically have to sort of like like a fisherman you have to throw this giant net out And you might catch a couple minnows in them in the net So you're expending all your energy throwing out these giant heavy nets and then you just get a tiny little stop fish to eat At the end so it's almost it's worth it, but it's you know a laborious task to really uh Actually reach anybody but I think i've done at least some work to reach some people so that's good but yeah, there's lots of snobs to you know, if you if you aren't 100 percent, uh, Accurate in all of what you say then they'll just spurn you or give you some sarcastic response Especially if they're people who are like so-called gurus in the movement or people who have published work Yeah, they've published books and stuff, you know, they'll think that they're the star of the show And have no regard for anybody who's a layman or something. So it becomes like a priest hierarchy What's that different clicks form yeah Quickish. Yeah.

Yeah, it's like high school like they're like high school women Yeah, well just like with christian identity, you know Sometimes you reach out to these people or at least I had done so before So I got sort of sucked into it at one point thinking that oh, maybe it's true That maybe that's what christianity really is and maybe that's the means of reaching white people Well, maybe I should you know, try to work within that paradigm So I I ended up just you know, throwing my hands up and becoming a total Antichrist after a while because it's just you know, obviously an absurdity that this uh physical man Is the incarnation of the absolute being? Uh in a physical form that just happens to be jewish or or he's arian or whatever filipino or something They all believe that they're the children of this Absolute being so they can dignify their ego basically which is the thing about christian identity is Is they want to they want to be the jews and so they they become the jews you look the man like the old like um I guess sayings and stuff that you usually apply to like rabbis and shit you know, you get three rabbis in a room and you find you know, four opinions or six opinions on something and Uh stuff like that and just how sectarian abrahamism is in general It's even more amplified in christian identity as small of a sphere as christian identity is. Yeah the different schisms and On top of that man The the whole the whole Ci, I I guess probably uh, let me back up a second The major, uh, the main figure in ci right now is probably bill fink, right? Yeah, christ again mistaken Probably yeah And so yeah, and so anyway, he does exactly the same thing

that the jews do So he goes through Cherry picking uh historical texts and whatnot and he writes all these essays Assuming he writes them at all and it's not someone else who like a ghost writer or several ghost writers. Yeah, that's true that Sure, he got released from prison based on some sort of deal, but Yeah, yeah, so he uh It I don't like to speculate on that stuff regardless and I know a lot of people they always say he has a nick of And all that so i'm trying to I do try to stop myself from trying to say to uh Just depending, you know just for the sake of whatever but yeah anyway Yeah, they say that he has just like england, you know He has that physiognomy.

Yeah, he's got a negroidal ashkenazi physiognomy Yeah, that's something to keep in consideration, but Well, apparently he's derived. He's related to mark potok of the splc And he his uh relation his relation was someone named batacada who was uh some uh Jew in new jersey or something like that. So it's pretty highly likely that he's an ashkenazi If there's actually evidence to support that, you know, it wouldn't surprise me and he just but by the way he is I mean he He manages to be simultaneously In any actual spiritual depth but profoundly only superstitious I mean not maybe uh outwardly apparent Uh, just his interpretation of like, uh, he always thinks that uh god's gonna come down and you know the the Jews and in the lake of fire and all this other And the skies are gonna part jesus is gonna come riding through on a fucking right Panzer tank or some shit who fucking knows? Yeah, basically they're just pushing their Salvationistic religion and the purpose of that is just to make people passive so they don't uh oppose what the jews are doing That's my understanding of uh, the whole psyop of christian identity is just to hook white nationalists into christianity But in the sort of indirect way by the back door Well, yeah, and if you look at if you look at a lot of uh, there's also another point I want to I want to mention about uh, um ci2 about um Well, i'll get on that later but yeah, I mean if you look at a lot of the controlled opposition They all push christianity.

So like, um, you know, i'm not big on drama and all that So i'm not i'm not saying this for the purpose of drama, but I am saying this for the purpose of truth probably here the purpose of Identifying misinformation. So like people like like nick fuentes. What does he promote? Catholicism he michael jones.

What does he promote catholicism? They're both civic nationalists, basically Yeah christianity first okay, so Uh, who's the other who's the other guy? Oh, even that in the other than a guy I guess supposedly I didn't know he was associating with them again. Uh, but uh Pet of the uh Negro worshiping pederast uh that milo guy. Okay.

Yeah He pushes christianity too catholicism again Yeah, these are the more of the alt-right types Yeah, yeah, yeah, these are but yeah exactly these are your more mainstream figures, right? Yeah, trying to serve as gatekeepers. They're basically gatekeepers for people who are racially conscious to try to shift them away from ethnicity to religiosity Right and then and then take a couple steps back, you know, and

then you got strip homes You found general goals There's typically a pretty common theme But well through that uh civ, you know, um that's why they have people like uh Who isn't a christian? He's just uh, I don't know and richard spencer right and uh, greg johnson and uh, The whole alt-right in my opinion is basically just a A sigh off on the part of the jews to shift the uh, so-called right-wing racist sense away from racialism toward Looks like uh, we had another interruption there another uh break you were talking about jack donovan and then it sort of Split up a little bit Yeah, it looks like there's some problems going on with the hangout here Not too sure what to do about that But in any case i'll continue on with the alt-right there's a discourse that I wrote called uh alt kike reputation of the alt-right and that uh basically refutes The psyop of the alt-right which is basically uh An attempt on the part of the jews to shift attention away from racialism toward a nebulous quasi christian Nazbolism Hello Oh, yeah, I can hear you. Can you hear me? No, you dropped off for a fair amount of time there I just discoursed a little bit myself while you were Uh not coming through For some reason am I coming through now? Yep You at all either I was about to uh, Cycle some of my uh networking stuff.

Um, but yeah, as long as it's uh coming through now, then i'll just continue on I live in bumfuck nowhere. So I have my it's probably my internet. Yeah, that's probably That's probably the best way to go in this society i'm living in a pretty smallish city right now myself I was living in like the murder capital of canada before I came here And I only lived there for a short time to try to get away from there Waiting for some other things to happen, which didn't go through so I ended up here But yeah, it's the best strategy right now is to try to clear out of the major cities Oh, yeah, oh, yeah Yeah, that's gonna be nasty Yeah, it's sort of unfortunate for the whites who are stuck there who are decent people who don't have the means to leave.

Yeah Lead or whatever uh, yeah, certainly Yeah, no, I I you know, and that's the thing that bothers me about it too, you know Well, i'll finish up on my ci points All right Another subject, um, but um, so yeah, I was just saying like the Richard spence turn jack donovan are just there for to catch the uh, Things that fall through the cracks. That's all so, um on the ci on the other, uh, Ci that I was uh referring to I actually will You as a christian identity As you look whatever i encounter christian if we if a christian's trying to curb or propose scripture or anything like that, I will cynically I argue as a christian identity because It went through that christian identity phase for I don't know it's kind of hard to say because it was kind of like a I flip-flopped a lot in the beginning same with myself for Yeah, I I was pretty serious about it for a couple months Towards the end and then finally I said this is garbage and uh Uh what I will say I did learn a lot from it and not necessarily in the way intended um Clear christianity was originally intended just for jews Yeah Yeah, it was a site that was basically preaching the doctrine of the essenes, you know pacifism and whatnot the reason why jews hate it It's uh, it's suicidal. So that's why they talk so much shit about jesus and don't want them each other to believe it

Some of them still lash out at Jesus, you know publicly and all that But but the real thing is they want the goyim to believe you know, and all that Yeah, like today today Today the only reason why they don't like Christianity In the way of total degeneration because it it couldn't be 100 garbage.

Otherwise Get anybody to accept it so it was a it was a uh, just you know a slow decline So it was it was a first step into you know destruction And go full destruction. That's the only reason why they would even attack it but everything today communism Um Liberalism and all that shit. It all has its roots in Christianity quote shortly Yeah, I agree and what I think they're trying to do basically is just uh Within the last several hundred years at least since the French revolution if not before And then throughout thousands of years that the Jews have been on this earth They've been playing a sort of dialectical game at least since Christianity's time where Christianity is sort of the right wing and then the other Uh revolutionary movements that are even more extreme are the left wing and then they pose it Christianity over and against The left wing as a dialectic so that they can force people into their churches to worship them as uh, Slaves because as you said, you know, that's just a slave religion religion They created mind control psyop and as Nicha said Christianity is a religion of women and slaves So it's lunar consciousness Pure lunar consciousness emotion That's all it ever is.

It's like oh, oh Jesus Just like a woman crying for her husband or a hero or something from a romantic That's why Christianity is basically a homosexual religion for the most part for for males to subscribe to that it's you can't exactly call yourself very manly if you subscribe to the worship of a Jewish man as a your hero well not only Really giving yourself up to going basically, right? Yeah, it's cuckoldry is basically what Christianity is spiritual It's literal it's literal doctrinal cuckoldry because you have to believe that Mary wasn't I mean, come on if a woman came up to you and said, um He said well you're virgin and we just married and she said yeah, it must have been God It's even doctrinal As well as a metaphysical absurdity, of course That only a medieval scholastic could ever make any sense of and even then it wouldn't make almost any sense at all for me anything that Oh, go ahead go ahead. Sorry. No, go ahead.

I'll just talk about my personal experiences with Christian identity after Which is a bit more involved Oh, okay. All right. Yeah fair enough.

So, um I guess uh, what I was gonna say is Oh, you said a absurd metaphysical absurdity. Yeah quick so there's two um Okay, so the first thing is uh This is supposedly God and Jesus is infallible, right? He can't and not only is he infallible, but he can't tell a lie, correct yeah, apparently and and there's a Remember the term right now Uh He has a um Lesson that he's trying to teach Right and it's a parallelism parallel phrase I should say The phrase is uh, those who live by the sword die by the sword Uh of oh, no, I'm, sorry. I forgot the most important part Live by the sword die by the sword That's an that's that's an absurdity and it's it's it's based on its formulation The whole translation is

the same All those who live by the sword die by the sword.

That's an absolute statement Right because obviously if you're living you're not dying Yeah, not most not many all so that's basically like a a textbook logical fallacy like a formal logic Yeah, all he needs one example examples genghis khan example You know, right exactly not ever and he's like the embodiment of living by the sword Yeah, exactly well, I think it must It must have been meant uh, allegorically or something maybe or something like that where it just talks about No, because it's it's a moral lesson it's a moral lesson and and um the metaphor Is sword meaning violence? Yeah, I guess so lesson is that it every Violence will die by violence and that's not true But of course there's such a thing as counter violence and counter violence Entails having a sword to defend yourself against swords So obviously if you want to live and defend yourself against swords, but then of course they pose it eternal life Not just the physical life so that the physical life doesn't matter to them just as a stepping stone or a bridge to An alleged fantasy land above so that's in a way sort of metaphorical and metaphysical in that sense It's not always It's meant purely physically but that's the way it that's the way it manifests in physical form is always a sort of pacifistic, uh, cowardice is the Morality and mentality of christians. They always just resist but they don't they don't physically oppose anything They just suffer and pay their dues their tithes and their render unto caesar the things that are caesar's basically That's rub though give up give up this physical existence because it doesn't matter because I have a uh A utopia in the future, you know, it's like that. Uh, what was that? I think it was papaya, right? I'll pay you next tuesday for a cheeseburger, you know, yeah wimpy that's uh Interestingly enough.

His name is wimpy right wimpy as in christ, you know, i'm coming to give you false promises Basically, that's the glad tidings of so-called christ are just false promises What who else had false promises I don't know the jews Communist communist remarks. Well, yeah, of course, but communist remarks, you know I'll i'll pay you in the future with a uh workers, uh utopia for a revolution today Yeah Realism i'll pay i'll play pay you for a a a global paradise full of uh and free of racism for uh It's mixing and degenerate behavior and and uh You know promises of a future utopia older the next condition based on the conditions that you Do the bidding and it never works out the way They uh promised which is why they generally didn't focus on globally, uh rewards Yeah Well, they modified uh communism and marxism to more of a cultural component Yeah, I think uh, jan lamprecht refuted. Uh, The numerous times that they made all these claims that the messiah was coming throughout the years of the history of christianity It must have been you know hundreds of times tomorrow.

It's coming next day. It'll be coming, you know It just keeps the masses, uh slaving basically That's the whole thing the opium of the people of course carl marx said that and he's a jew so he knows what he's talking about Because he's just he's uh addressing his own people's modus operandi he's just uh, you know, uh Revealing his own method basically and yet positing another false promise over and against that false promise of

christianity so that they can destroy the power of uh whites who were You know christianity enabled uh, or at least whites Were suffering under the yoke of christianity. And so the upper classes were christian in large part and uh You know, then the jews just wanted to destroy them by using communism, so So just whatever works whatever works for the jew their whole their whole Ethics is situational ethics is pragmatism.

They don't care about truth. They're just concerned with what works For their personal power and their personal egotism because they don't transcend the ego And for that reason they can't create a harmonious world just a world of chaos And that's inevitably what follows from all of what they've done throughout the whole of history. So Inevitably, that's the consequence Yeah, uh shit, I think I forgot the other point I was going to make but that's okay but that's why I think uh, practically speaking Couldn't we shouldn't be afraid of kind of taking the page off of the jews book because you know in a certain sense fight fire with fire I'm saying if they operate Well, you know, okay for those people who are still stuck in that moral moralizing, uh, that moralizing frame, um, The stick vague good and evil morality nonsense, um People do evil Can a good man? Evil evil to himself while fighting evil, but can he do evil to evil? Right Yeah, I think that uh, that whole conception is just a jewish, uh, my mental prison basically just and it might be also, uh, uh, The jews, what would it be? Uh Just their own sort of a psychopathology in a way.

They're uh, good versus evil is largely just uh, extrapolation of the jews own consciousness or uh externalization of it and you know, they have their own You know internal tensions and so forth where they're, you know, not not wanting to be evil and to some extent but yet at the same time consciously commit what they call evil, which is just harm to uh, To anyone else but at the same time they don't harm themselves as much as they harm the goyim That they leech off. So for me, you know ethics is whatever works Also, that's why i'm entitling these uh proposed This proposed radio show arian practical idealism just like kalergi's, uh practical idealism book Richard kudinova von kalergi the kalergi plan. Yeah, so this is just an inversion of their perversion they're attempting to invert and pervert white culture and identity and philosophy and ideas and this is attempting to Turn the tables on them expose them and pose it Better alternatives for white people than christian identity or whatever other psyop the alt-right or something that they're running That's my my attempt.

You know what i'm intending here. Yeah No, that's that's uh That's a good thing man. I'm Glad you uh decided to do that Yeah, you can come on the show whenever you want and even be a like a you know, a regular type of thing It's not necessarily my brand.

It's just whatever Whoever wants to participate in this it could be even taken up by other people by yourself or whomever else If you want to go under that label and we can just you know, replicate this sort of uh Show, you know like an associate organization anybody who subscribes to basic sound arian principles can Take up this show and move

forward with it So long as they're at least on the show once I think maybe to weed out trolls and stuff Yeah or idiots exactly, yeah, so for my I think that Go ahead. Sorry Damn delays now continue. I was gonna talk about the christian identity thing But we'll save that again once we once you go with your point here Oh, um You can go ahead with it man because you've been Holding it.

So okay, but I should start doing so don't forget the damn thoughts. I need to take some damn notes So i'm gonna start with that. Just yeah, it's a good idea to have a little note pad Just to scratch down talks to revisit or something like that But for myself to make a brief synopsis, I unfortunately had the misfortune of stumbling upon a podcast of wesley swift on I think it might have been youtube in 2015 I was like, oh, yeah, wesley swift is pretty uh, pretty uh, cool.

Uh sermons, uh discourse that he's screeching and shouting about The jews, you know wesley swift is like one of the earlier christian identists from around the 50s and 60s uh And so from there I got uh bertrand compere Bert and russell. Oh, that's a philosopher. Jesus.

Yeah. Yeah. Bertrand compere.

Yeah Sorry Bertrand russell too is also a jew though He was part of the vienna circle with ludwig wittgenstein who was a jew and what their whole mantra really? Yeah, their whole mantra in the in the vienna school, which was like the turn of the last century was to create this sort of Universalized, uh this conception that all people think the same, you know logical positivism We're basically the structure of language Oh It's all universal everyone thinks the same So it's just a sort of way to try to legitimate Universalism and then noam chomsky took that up later with his deep structural grammar and various other Garbage most academia is like that. It's it always posits the universal Equality of so-called humanity and says this is the way humans think But obviously there's such distinctions that you can't really claim That there is such a thing as human thought because there's no such thing as humanity in that sense in my understanding of reality That only white people are humans because human means spirit man So far as I know and we're the only ones who have a spirit. All the other ones are just in sold uh bipedal entities basically Yeah But yeah academia today academia today is mental masturbation Yeah Uh clout, uh clout and uh status climbing, uh It's all very very, uh, uh clickish based on trends and On the same premises And you're not allowed to question those premises all you're allowed to do is wax clear, you know, uh mentally masturbate and Talk endlessly pontificate, you know, right on and potentially pontificate Premises and you're not allowed to actually question.

No, that's actually one of the reasons of why I dropped out of academia totally yeah, uh one reason is because I didn't want to sit and archive data uselessly when I saw bigger problems needing to be addressed I didn't drop out because I couldn't you know Hades I

had straight fucking a's I didn't actually no, I think I was about to get a b in physics because at that point it was in calculus based physics, I think I was about to I was about to cross over into getting a b Because at that time I was uh spending most of my time studying other things. Yeah Yes, you know lost Focus and all that. No, I was losing a lot of sleep and shit.

So I was uh Heard a lot of the times maybe you should just uh Maybe you should just try to finish it through distance education or something like that If you don't if you wanted to if that were possible Nah because because well because then what am I going to do with it's going to eat up all of my life No, I just what I ended up deciding to do is I ended up deciding to do. Uh, uh And um now this is actually believe it or not. This is my main focus.

Yeah, same with me. This is Oh This is this is the only thing I actually give a shit about because this is the most important thing Yeah, I don't care about getting a bunch of fucking money Yeah, and I I could you know If uh, if I ended up This was fucking pointless that there's no purpose to any of this I said Yeah, I would kill myself just because if there's no point or purpose to any of this I there would be no point in me continuing to live because I wouldn't want to live in this world. Well, exactly Yeah, that's the same thing.

So I continue Go ahead Oh shit. Oh, I thought you cut out. Yeah.

No, uh, well in and when I say that I don't mean I would I would go out with some flair, you know Yeah, I guess it makes sense, you know, i'm not gonna You know what i'm not gonna do that because there is still there is still uh, I think there is still Hope is something beneficial Yeah, that's exactly the The position that I had And that's provides that provides a perfect segue from academia academia I myself finished my little degree in philosophy, which I have uh through distance ed because I couldn't stand all the liberal bullshit and that was way back in like the Mid 2000s, but otherwise I wasn't even gonna finish it all but I was just sort of like almost You know more or less completed it so I just finished it off through like taking correspondence courses But at the same time I came to realize that there was almost no point to academia in terms of like a vehicle for truth prior to that point uh quite early on even though I had no education at all prior to the 17th year at all because my drunken father ruined my life and so forth, but Uh, so I said well, what can we do? You know even long ago I was thinking what can I do for some career or something? I've got to do something So maybe we should try the military. Oh, that didn't work. It's a lot of hypocrites a lot of bigoted blowhard, uh conservatard money grub types Uh, what can we do? You know and so on so the only thing you can take for academia if you really want to waste your life doing that Uh, you know take some technical program or something that can be done very easily and quickly like some computer courses Or certificates or whatever or a trades type, uh course if at all But yeah what you're saying you're focusing on this to get the message

out to actually do What should be done which is your arian duty and I agree with you entirely also And that's why i've been focusing on my time on this because I know given the way this world's going You're not going to have any fancy career anyway, because you'll never be hired Especially myself since i'm being prosecuted for hate speech here and i'm notorious i'm being gang stalked and spied on all the time by people so a couple years ago with this, uh, because I was tied into uh, christian identity, uh Are you still there or are you falling out or something or? Just no i'm still here just to make sure you're there.

Um, yeah when I was getting tied I was tied into a christian identity And when I was caught for for allegedly distributing propaganda in this this town here Uh, I I ended up actually Attempting suicide with the razor blade in a sort of stoical fashion You know, I planned it all out and I said, okay now i'm gonna kill myself because there's nothing I can do in this world beyond that but because of christian identity, you know, I was just a more pacifistic and uh had a willingness to just Forsake what I could have done. Otherwise, which was a big mistake so luckily I managed to survive that and uh Continue on doing lots of content in the meantime Otherwise, I would would not be here on this earth at all and i'm sure all sorts of white people are thinking the same Uh in this country, they're starting to try to uh agitate to legitimate suicide You know to give people an easy way out and i'm sure that's another june game to try to Kill off as many white people as possible, you know, try to persuade them to kill themselves Oh if you're having such mental problems, maybe you should try to talk to a doctor Yes, it's the only way To commit suicide and the thing is that's what they want you to do because when I came Out of this suicide attempt I wound up in the hospital, you know, the two jew nurses there one of them was saying Oh, you never know what's going to be on the other side, you know Like this is some sort of promise that they're holding out to entice me to repeat it And this other jewish psychiatric nurse or this psychiatrist rather she was uh, just letting me go even though I told her that if I Had to be put in jail for like a multiple years or something. I just try to kill myself again or something And then she just let me go But luckily I stumbled upon a cab driver I had a ride with some white cab driver who you know convinced me not to do that.

Otherwise, I probably would have reattempted so These fucking evil jews they want us to kill ourselves. They don't want us to fight against them. So Don't ever attempt suicide if you're gonna do anything, you know in terms of going out then you may as well go out, right? so with a bang instead of Exactly.

Yeah, you may as well and that's the problem with with christian identity. It makes you into a passive, uh, you know Submissive type even though I never entirely subscribed to it. It was influencing my consciousness And I could sense that it had a sort of I wrote a discourse called vampiric vortex on creator concepts channel And that sort of describes the pull that this these thought forms of christian identity have on you where they suck you into Christianity, uh, it sort of make it feels like you're being pulled in literally in a

spiritual way uh with these thought forms I know joy of satan ministries joy of satan.com They discuss that a lot about the thought forms and archetypes that jews have created this jesus guy That it must exert some sort of influence on your consciousness And or they must and or the jews must be bound up with some sort of entities that they call angels which are in reality some type of demonic entity that actually influences your conscious mind and actually You know Yeah, basically motivates you to act so that's that's what would happen to me not the suicide attempt, but the uh Reading a lot of christian identity literature and stuff and thinking about it I got sucked into that sort of archetype if you will and uh, it exists It exerts a very bizarre influence on your mind So I know exactly I know exactly what you're talking about, but I had a slightly different experience.

Sorry to interrupt No, go ahead relate that experience. Let's have a investigation about that particular topic Oh, yeah, no, I had I had profound Uh, I started having profound psychological problems when I really started trying to adopt, uh, especially christian identity christianity in general Yeah And uh, I never gave in And that's uh, largely why I never Uh truly accepted it Yeah, no, they're not entirely Yeah Then I never uh when I would argue in favor of this mostly in an attempt to convince myself to see if anybody could Uh refute my arguments. Yeah, same with me I had written I wrote this document called christ square brackets insanity identity Uh kosher or pro-white psyop and that was my attempt to try to sort it out in my mind whether this is true or false Can anyone help me with this? Uh, you know And I think I think I think you read that in a video.

Didn't you? Uh, yep You linked that to uh me in one of the comments that I was talking about how christian identity was garbage So that's kind of funny, but you brought that up. Oh, yeah Yeah, I tried to spread that around because in my mind that's a means of refuting it by call by questioning it And through reason and that's what they don't want you to do because you know, there's a distinction between blind belief blind faith and on the other hand A rational thought and critical thinking and obviously with academia Academia, they want people to be purely believers and in their dogma of egalitarian pacifism They don't want anybody to be a rational thinker. That's why in my old alma mater in school They actually got rid of the philosophy program altogether because they don't want people to think rationally and critically And that's why in the ancient world in greece and rome.

They killed all the philosophers once christianity uh finally managed to Gain its hegemony over rome And then they not only that but they burn all the school Yeah in the library of alexandria to try to cover their tracks. That's the way these yeah scum work even Yeah, even if okay, even if you give them that it was a mistake by uh, ceasar When he lit the harbor on fire and spread to the library and that was like it wasn't the christians or whatever Even if you you give them that Surviving documents, which was actually quite a few though the uh fire at the library of alexandria didn't destroy everything having uh schools Full of serapis And at and the temple of serapis when it

was converted into a christian, uh church or monastery or temple or whatever All the schools and burn them. So Oh, they're even if they want to just even just give them that point say, okay fine If you want to take that point, then we'll explain the top and there is no Explanation, right? There's no way to use a lot of that.

So yeah, basically the conclusion i've come to uh with respect to christians Is that they're all habitual liars and they don't you know, like alex linder said if you lie to yourself, you'll lie to others That's their mentality in a nutshell you can't trust any christian ever Jesus talked how much he hated hypocrites, but hypocrites and the funny thing is that's but that's actually I think that's a Dynamic a very jewish dynamic that's been introduced is uh as a result christianity They Feel that they need to conceal and start hiding and lying about how they uh behave Instead of just being open about it Yeah, because they know the more truth people find in the world the more they'll be exposed well also to keep face So yeah, that's a pill pole again. They're bold-faced liars that they have no no qualms about it You can sort of detect and this is for people who might not know this behavioral cues about people who are lying You know, their eyes are usually half shut. They have a sort of duper smirk on their face sort of uh, You know talking whispers a whispery tone of voice, you know try to Conceal their uh true intentions or they'll look away and shift their gaze from you.

That's also There's actually something that um Uh federal agents are taught That's um the most accurate means They tested it too Independently tested it their ability to determine a liar. Yeah, what it's actually based upon is something called micro expressions It's very subtle twitches Muscles Yeah, I look into micro expressions Probably one one of your most Valid means of determining whether or not somebody's lying to you Yeah, it's something good to research into because you want to know you You want to be able to think in terms of what the system thinks? To know what they know so you can use it against them basically or not have them use against you at the very least so for people out there i'd recommend that you you know study, uh Argumentation theory as well like basic argument Argumentation fallacies and basic logic really strengthen your capacity to reason because the jews are always playing their little uh Paralogical uh illogical games where they they involve themselves in their sophistical reasoning uh You know just like a lawyer, you know every jewish lawyer They'll use textbook logical fallacies to try to trip you up and so forth and play all sorts of games Same with the federal agents the police and so forth. They're all trained to try to ferret out secrets from people through cross-questioning or interrogative techniques Yeah So they'll ask you questions What's that? I was just gonna continue on I was saying they'll ask you questions And then they'll they'll get you to dialogue a little bit more you speak the better and then they'll go back over those questions Oh, I thought you said this.

Oh, I mean catch you in a contradiction basically so that that which is a lot, of course But I definitely look upon christian identity as the most significant uh threat to white nationalists in their understanding of of spirituality and of uh, Ideology, but also there's a

problem of naturalism, too Oh, okay. Let's get on. Oh tell you what? Checked but instead of uh focusing on uh criticism and such um Or uh positive, uh claims here Okay, you can pick up the part as much as you want My more philosophical beliefs, right? And a lot of them.

They're Some massage You're breaking apart just a little bit Oh, um shit am I god damn it no, it's good now though A little bit better. Yeah. Okay.

Good. Yeah, usually it's just it's just momentary um I ended up coming to accept net like, uh understanding national socialism and accepting it because uh, the fact that a lot of its propositions were things I already Believed at some point in my life prior the only reason why I buried them or rejected them Bolivian conditioning, you know classical conditioning right petition of Of of things to the contrary and everybody's susceptible to it. I've always i've never been a trendy person.

I've never Never been into slow repeating slogans, you know, like from you know I'm sure when you went to school, you know, people would repeat like certain phrases or things from movies that they saw Because I grew up somewhat poor Yeah, I never I never I never went to the movies and we never got the newest Vhs or dvds i'm showing my age now Oh, well same with me about your age. I assume i'm 37 now. So you're probably somewhat younger.

Maybe I don't know You don't have to tell us your age though, but people know what mine is because of the case The government i'm a bit i'm a bit Younger than that, but not too much. Um, i'm um, I actually just kind of uh crossed the rubicon So if you can understand what that means, I guess I don't know Yeah so, uh the um so I never had a whole lot of exposure to uh, I never had cable growing up either. So Yeah, that's definitely good to make sure that your mind isn't completely destroyed Unfortunately, if I could just briefly interject my story about that uh I discussed this with another guy in another video About some jew who had convinced my mother to get cable when I was 13 years old prior to that I was reading john steinbeck and listening to classical music and then right away.

He says oh no You won't become addicted to it. Then it was like four years of constant, uh tv watching From that point so it destroyed my brain totally. Oh, yeah.

I mean I you know, yeah and and your thing man like, uh Beats me a little bit. Uh, I I made uh, I think I wonder if you're Good to see you. I made a comment about this You know, I don't think you know Nobody's fucking perfect And i'll explain i'll get on that topic of perfection and all that here and uh what i'm about to explain next But yeah, nobody's perfect everybody You know, it's hard to really determine.

Um, whether or not somebody's intent is uh malicious or or you know glitter nefficient People change their views all the time. I I know you understand this but i'm just saying

it's for the sake of yeah People change their views, you know Some people are just idiots. Some people are misled You know, not not everybody is a necessarily a bad actor or a jew even if they say Things in the past that that are uh May not be proud of i'm sure every single fucking person here listening Uh and yourself included have done things.

They're not fucking proud about that. They did in the past That I know i'm not proud about that I did in the past nothing horrible I'm, not talking about like I didn't rape children or anything like that. But yeah there's so there's a There's a finer point on that.

But you know the uh Um We're all just trying to make our way through this, uh, this maze this labyrinth of deception and lies That's it To degenerate and and harm us And to lessen our our connection to Higher understanding true meaning Yeah for for me, I would look upon that this whole system that we're living under as the matrix basically the jew matrix and uh That is what their intention is to keep us trapped in lower vibrational frequency states of consciousness You see that even with their uh, whatever you want to call it that uh near infrared, uh Temperature temperature reading device That they beam your forehead with if you're going to a doctor's office They beam you right in your third eye in your pineal gland They probably do that deliberately to harm and destroy your pineal gland so that they can Dumb you down just like they put fluoride in the water to dumb down your uh higher consciousness by You know just drawing your pineal gland I I don't I I looked into the fluoride thing and as far as uh, fluoridation causing calcification of the pineal gland I Say that I know a whole lot about that as far as um, you know Some of the research that's been done on it a lot of times because that it's uh, it's a process of aging as well Yeah, so you have to keep exercising. Yeah, it could be that could be a lie. Who knows? Yeah.

All I know is Uh Specifically, uh Sure readings Um, i'm pretty sure they're done uh with uh lasers whatever and uh Uh, the thing is is that that's not going to penetrate Deep penetration. It's not like uh Blanks okay, like there's uh They they have certain behavioral characteristics how they interact with matter specifically. Um Okay, well it's somewhat good um Deeper involved that they actually like kind of surreptitiously Be devised It's not going to penetrate your your skin.

So okay, well that's a good thing to know then because I know when I I'm actually uh seeing a psychiatrist now deliberately as a sort of uh Means of defending myself against accusations of mental illness on the part of the cabal And when I was there last the psychiatrist herself had a willingness to submit to the temperature, uh device And i'm sure she's i'm sure she's a freemason or something like that Or a member of the order of the eastern star. So I guess that's a sign that it's not necessarily as bad But yeah in general terms They're doing all sorts of things to try to harm us to keep us trapped in lower vibrational frequency States of consciousness to disrupt our higher mind force us to work and then poison us in all sorts of ways and trap us in their poison in their prison because In my opinion this this whole world that they've trapped us in is just a a

manifestation of uh a more materialized state of being With a capital b which is god and their god is the demiurge which is that entity that's the big bang that made a more materialized state of a being in being That created a more crystallized entropic System, which is going ever becoming ever more materially dense uh, just like a star like when the the dwarf stars, you know, they die over time and so forth because They are sort of like a finite system, I guess i'm not too sure. I don't know enough about astrophysics, but That to me is the jew's god is jehovah Which is the demiurge as miguel serrano speaks of that.

It's uh, you know the big bang that became ever more materially dense through itself and uh It's just bringing everybody to this low state of being Okay, well I'll address a few of the points you're bringing up there. Uh, the first one just while it's on the tip of my tongue here You have uh, you're bringing up. Um bang, so Uh the big bang uh, you you know, it's actually uh You know that the main the main uh space telescope we have up the name of the main space telescope hubble, I think I will yeah, yeah edwin hubble Um based on observations and mathematics, it's whatever actually it's quite simple um the movement of uh matter and everything Something you can independently verify by yourself if you have a telescope it's uh, it all it is is it's it's just the uh, the the That's all it's the what you've painted out And so it's oh, sorry, it's the observation of the movements of the stars Is who can observe? Oh the the the I guess it's more of a hypothesis than an actual theory, but the big thing hypothesis, right? Because this is that meant this outward movement of everything it it it uh A logical assumption That it all started from the same point because it is all moving outward right from a Theoretical central point, right? It is it is something you can independently verify and that's that's something I think is very very important That's actually one of the central points about my actual personal philosophy Let me verify And you call it panentheism Panentheism No, no, no panentheism is just kind of the uh overall kind of metaphysical description I guess for right now that's my second channel.

I guess the best thing you call it. I call process tryingness That's just a working title. I'm coming up with something else.

I have an old kind of really shitty, uh paint Created for it Okay Certain principles, but yeah, it's yeah, I would say specifically call process trionism process meaning dynamic and changing Trionism, um threefold aspects of principles that are uh Well Manifest in many different ways not just a single way. It's not a single Set of three principles, but so triune as in t-r-i-u-n-e Triune ism and it really has more to do with your uh Existence than anything Be like, uh the triune or trinity, but you can see that reflected in uh, historical mythology with for example, uh Hindu mythology, you know with the godhead of uh brahma Yeah, brahma shiva vishnu Yeah, yeah and then uh Through syncretism and to christianity with uh, right exactly. Yeah Yeah, so Anyway, yeah, so so in being able to independently verify things that's why i've always been Sort of hostile towards gnosticism and um and esotericism and things of that nature.

Yeah, it's sort of a nebulous uh verbiage and sort of uh Silly, uh descriptive stuff gnosticism, especially Well, then you have to rely on these people like uh, and and probably the the most uh recent uh The most recent not not arbiter. I guess arbiter will work. That's not the word.

I was looking for Or if uh gnosticism would be philip k beth, right? Yeah, the guy who wrote a lot of sci-fi novels And They're not really sci-fi novels actually like uh The the the sci-fi element is more kind of a plot device Yeah, it's like an allegorical. Uh fictional allegorical presentation of gnostic concepts, I guess maybe Yeah, yeah. Yeah, I haven't read it You do of them, you know, um, they made movies out of a few of the other Persons Same working and this is the thing how I know it's not revealed knowledge is because it's still based upon the same uh principles, it's it's uh, it's a deeper psychological manifestation of his own mind Yeah As he's still rooted in the same level Uh principles, it's the same thing with like people that really like terence.

McKenna, right exactly Don't get me Don't get me wrong. I mean terence. McKenna wasn't just like with anything He wasn't 100 right.

He wasn't perfect, but he wasn't 100 wrong. He said some things that were Oh, and i'm not hostile to uh Shamanism, you know things like that, you know, there there are good elements to it Um, but but the thing is is he was also you can clearly see he didn't have a Corrupted connection to the divine because he also promoted feminism Yeah, basically he's just a shield to push the new world order or the jew world order agenda Egalitarian pacifism is what I call it Well, yeah, I don't necessarily you wouldn't seem that's that's the thing is I don't necessarily think he was a shill I think he's just misdirected. He's just misled He had good intentions Yeah, i'm not too sure about that I don't think that any of those people really do the ones that are given lots of representation They're mainly just there to to put forth as a mouthpiece.

Uh, what the jew jewish cabal wants them to I mean, that's that's that's possible. I'm not you know, if he is he is if he is and he isn't what i'm saying is that ultimately it doesn't really matter because Is um wrong you can still evaluate you can still evaluate the content of of the Ideology or the beliefs that come out of their mouths Yeah, basically it's It's Identifying an enemy. I don't focus too much on like blame and stuff like that Well, yeah, i'm not really saying that like not really thinking in terms of blame.

It's just a question of What's their angle and who are they? Are they an operative or are they not? What but but trying but you you You can spend a lot of time trying to figure out whether this person or that person is an operative or you know They're controlled opposition like directly Or they're controlled opposition ideologically, well, that's what I mean whatever they're pushing in terms of their ideology is the basis upon which I evaluate them that in addition to Features, that's what matters because if they're if they're a jew then by default you should assume that what they have to say is Uh an

operative as a psyop Just because they're a jew because pretty much every jew is that if not all? So it's a no, it's just uh reasonable assumption Okay. Yeah, it is a reasonable assumption But I actually partially disagree with you. Okay, but I partially disagree with you so You can't reject The person's mouth, um just because they are are a jew Well, you can learn you can just yeah, you can you can learn from them.

But at the same time Know that they are probably pushing an agenda and then take in the information be receptive to it and then On that basis you can know what their agenda is once you encounter it once you when you're sufficiently receptive to Being I guess you could say with a more, uh, you know, super rational intuition and and reason uh being used as a sort of uh mechanism of uh conclusion of the concluding You know differentiating truth from falsehood and and what they are what their agendas like alex linder, for example Who I know is a jew at the same time. You can get a fair amount of valuable discourse from him Is the fact that he looks like uh, jerry steinfeld's cousin Yeah, sort of well, there's also I usually don't resort to physiognomy, but but also there's also some other shit that came out of that guy's mouth That's just absolutely fucking retarded and it drives me crazy. And he's also one of those very very, uh a rank here, but uh he's also one of those, uh people that's extremely Uh into snobbery, but yeah, go ahead.

Yeah Well with him just a simple quick delineation of what why I would conclude that he pushes migtau he pushes libertarianism He pushes uh an attack a lot of attack against white people and german people in his discourses He praises jews for being hard workers Uh, and then he pushes the time to kill agenda aka, you know, lone wolf's saw, uh, small cells Uh psyop the white terror type of psyop dylan roof stuff So, you know gathering all the data that's the thing with all of these things, you know You just sort of sit back receive it be receptive And then gather all the data and then from there you just draw your conclusions Just like a scientific, uh research project, I guess um, well The uh point I was making though, um, so I don't think we're actually in disagreement but uh saying uh jews by listening to them And um, you know, well study your enemy right? Yeah, there's a lot of principles you can learn from Um, yeah, um, not everything not everything, you know, as with as with every as with what I said before It says is necessarily incorrect, that's true. Yep agreement Yeah, and a lot of People a lot of people the things people say in disagreement are usually based on uh, moralistic principles, you know, it's uh Well, you can't do that that's bad, you know, okay, but again the way I look at it is okay Well, they're doing it to you Well, they're evil in the context and in any context that evil makes sense. They are evil Yeah in the sense of if we define evil as having a willingness to harm others Then they would be evil by definition I'll tell you my definition of evil and I I don't like the terms of good and evil Do you use them for brevity sake Truth and or I just I fucked that up.

I define good as truth and prudence Right in action based on it and that would be justice sort of too like living according to your nature supporting Supporting your existence and

the existence of what you're related to your own people as a biological group, you know Harmonious existence enabling your survival and continuance Yeah, and that's actually my central moral principle my uh, objective moral principle is a survival and survival means more than Individual survival survival is actually a very complex topic. It's not something that a lot of people Would uh have the assumption of what it actually means. It doesn't mean I get mine.

Fuck everybody else Libertarianism, yeah, that's what alex linder pushes. Yeah The book what's funny is those are the first people to criticize eyes, um, um, uh, like like a book like mitas, right and call it a in it from the Castle extraction of that book of that work Social darwinism There would be the first people to uh to uh, like that troll on your channel I ended up getting sucked into a discussion with you know, I always give people the benefit of the doubt but Yeah noting that and then his criticism Because he's talking about how um A lot. I read my ideas, right blah blah blah and like oh these people I don't like are First off.

No, they're not not real eugenics what you mean is Or uh ethnically, uh specific uh racial decomposition, you know, uh dna selection eugenics And seems like you're dropping off here a little bit wait looks like you're dropping off a little bit Point being oh shit. No, i'm picking you up now Oh, okay. Am I coming through clear again? Yeah, i'm sorry about the interruptions Well, it's no fault of anyone's just the way it is basically Yeah um So, uh, yes the free market capitalists and such they're they're pretty much the epitome of social darwinism, I mean pretty much Yeah material gain and they justify it because that they're the best businessmen really and that's the Value and who has the Exacument and who can be the greediest and be more most efficient and um, Profits and then you have the united, you know our nation like the united states as a result of that in large part and it's sort of a cutthroat, uh, you know sociopathic society, uh Because people just live for themselves and are materialistic and they don't pool resources together with their groups except the non-whites and the jews Which is what the jews want so that white people are hyper individualized and you know Fight against one another with all their particular self-interests and then uh, don't feel any sense of obligation toward their own kind because the mores of society are Cut the throat of your neighbor and get the biggest drink of blood that you possibly can Climb on the top of the pile of bodies and you know, you're the victor the last man standing I guess you could say Right, of course.

There's there's no there's no Well, it's all materialism Yeah, and obviously Any real spirituality cannot be individualistic like that Masquerade personal interest as higher values the the lie of equality None of that's going to be reciprocated when we become a minority, right? Yeah, we're pretty much already that in my opinion and especially in terms of power share. We're vastly, uh Not even a minority sort of like an inverted majority so that Majority or minority don't mean power or lack of power. It means simply numer numbers, uh quantity And obviously the jews are a minority, but they still have the majority of power So being a minority doesn't really make you disempowered and

being a majority doesn't make you empowered It's just an illusion for the most part we have Our physical presence is not reflected in political discourse We have no actual interest zero Sort of uh, uh proxies that um People are kind of uh funneled into that end up actually working against our interests Yeah people who are just uh Like the conservative champion, you know principles like the conservative champion Yeah, so they'll funnel white people into that because they don't want to uh Their universalistic perspectives that have been inculcated in them through really The universe that that kind of uh, the the generation of that universalism Is a bad thing because that's actually how That Higher societies are able to form how civilization is able to form if Managed to take our greatest strengths and turn them against us Yeah, and that's their objective their modus operandi is just taking the good and the orderly and the harmonious uh truth and prudence And then inverting it so that it it manifests in the opposite way through the confusion of the meaning of words And how they're all bound up with uh, they're all bound up with a lot of emotion So it's it has like a classical conditioning influence That people become you know, they have these false associations between words and concepts So that a word that was was good is now bad and was bad is now good That point I told you about linguistic thinking and stuff, yeah, absolutely.

No, I totally agree man. And uh, so my question is uh, Uh, why don't we use Against them Why don't we? capitalize For lack of a better term on their weaknesses, you know, why don't we why don't we do that? Well don't do that is because the uh Christian and morality actually believe it or not. That's that's well, actually you probably understand that but yeah That's that's a major component and uh something you said earlier that I have to touch on Or um Of the lone wolf small cell, yeah Um now I think uh, maybe this is uh, a misunderstanding at some point maybe you're bouncing a certain Component of it that i'm not actually like in favor of or maybe you misunderstand Uh a component of it that I am in favor of Well small cell strategy is just to avoid is it's just a means of operating and organizing Attention to yourself it doesn't it doesn't necessitate a legal action That's true.

I would subscribe to that so we can draw a distinction between What the jews wish to create through their various agents like uh throughout the entire uh I don't know the last several decades from the early 80s They've been creating these psyops of dylan ruth robert bowers andrews brevik type Uh lone wolf small cells that would be like a dark side. Yeah, and we're the light side, which is just you know Survival at all costs and by all means necessary ideally in a non-illegal way Yeah, well, what's your thoughts on tom etzger because everything you said is exactly what tom etzger says okay, well To that extent to the extent that he would you would uh, you know be on the light side of that then I would go Along with it But of course it just depends on what they define as legal or illegal because when it becomes illegal to speak About yourself or advocate for your own self-interest as a part of a group or even affirm that that that your group exists Then what happens what happens with it when they define any uh Possibly take to preserve

yourself and your people as illegal Yeah, then obviously the law is put away so to speak And the only thing that matters in general for me. The only thing that matters is the law of survival as you had said Uh survival is the only morality.

I forget where I derived that quotation from but That is indeed a reality Survival is the only morality and anything that threatens your survival or conflicts with your survival to an adequate extent Should either be disregarded or overcome in some way uh, ideally in the most But Yeah, I don't know if you got that for me, but that's actually my uh, um, I I I you probably did get it for me, but Not too sure central point Yeah, that's my second point. Yeah, it's that that's survival is the Is the main objective moral principle? and we can we can um since um, we're on that a little bit and also I I um, I disagree with your um, Criticisms, I guess you could say about james mason Okay. Yeah Uh, I don't I disagree with james mason on quite a few things especially the fact that he's c.i now and all that shit or he claims and uh, some of the other things that he said and done and whatever but Overall, I don't think james mason is controlled opposition or a bad actor What about the uh, the aspect of his alleged pedophilia and so forth? You think that? that he's not a pedophile because pedophile pedophilia pedophilia has a So let's make sure that we're using the right language, okay, so yeah, he just has a Younger women That's whatever.

Okay, you know, it's it's obviously very dubious or uh, you know hot button topic there about what constitutes uh Majority age and so forth Oh, yeah. No, no, that's fine and see you know now now we're getting into something else which is more of a uh, Peripheral as a younger guy, I find it detestable that an older guy would pursue younger women Especially if his goal isn't to actually raise a family Yeah criticism than him being a father So at the same time though in the middle ages and so forth They would marry off girls and throughout the traditional societies like throughout thousands of years ago They would marry them off when they're like 14 or so, but their first I'm off after their first period probably uh, I guess it makes sense. But at the same time, yeah You know, it's a question of maturation and so forth of the mind Here's the thing so so so a large Uh reason why they did that is because their minds were still malleable Yeah, and that because they're Still malleable.

So today They've Raised the age so that they can they can um properly indoctrinate them Actually able to be married off right whereas now they're trying to make them careerists and so forth so they can uh Be too old to conceive any white children by the time they actually Have to have fulfilled their uh The new normal the new standard that they have presented before them that they are forced to uphold in order to be uh desirable or valuable as a member of society Yeah, it's like a lot of things in society It's what the way that they're trying to structure and construct everything pretty much realize you made a mistake By the time you've made realized you've made a mistake. It's too late to fix it. Yeah, that's what they gamble on You could say Because by the time that the careerist realized that they made a mistake and they can no longer have a

family what ends up happening Then they just become angry and hostile yeah, um they're become solidified in certain beliefs how They they misdirect their anger on the allowed to misdirect their anger up on and it's white males.

That's white lippy Wine ant drunks Looking at their fucking life's purpose to destroy the lives of white men Yeah, that's how they turn white women against us yeah, criticism that um, you're taking advantage of uh, and i'm sorry, but There are exceptions like with anything there are exceptions to this fucking rule What white women have very little capacity for rational thought and reasoning like you've even mentioned before they're very emotional Yeah, they're governed by their maturation You know why that is? Biologically apparently is because they have a larger corpus callosum that separates their right and left hemispheres and so, you know the the uh transmission of uh, electrical impulses between the neurons, uh, You know sort of becomes like uh lost I guess in their reasoning process and so they you know just uh Short circuits, I guess in a way Well, well, yeah more intelligent people have uh larger corpus callosum actually, yeah. Oh, yeah. Okay.

Um, so They're governed more by instinct and emotion Yeah, and that serves this role in a traditional society that plays its proper role They're more they're more susceptible to programming and conditioning. That's that's the whole thing. So so, um it's an Um says that that he prefers younger women it's totally understandable So long as they are women behind it And what constitutes a woman in contradistinction to exactly the question exactly and that's that's that's the yeah Exactly, and that's the point that I was.

Yeah, that's what I was getting into. I would say I think he's not not uh, You know not outside of the around uh beyond the pale I guess you could say Yeah, yeah 16 16 Uh, especially today with all the hormones they're putting in food how fast women are maturing today. Yeah, absolutely I mean, I noticed in my lifetime I've i've given a second look A girl walking on the street and i'm saying girl like I thought she was a woman.

Yeah Okay Stop a second. Stop a second. I gotta uh, I gotta answer this door.

Someone's rudely interrupting Just hold on a second I am busy talking go away now Uh, just hold on a second i'll get that if I can find it that's okay, I don't know where it is right Okay. All right, then Yeah, sorry about that. I'll just continue now a minute.

Yeah, it looks like we're going now. It looks like there's a annoying interruption there But oh well, no worries man, so yeah, you were talking about it sounded like uh sounded like what oh Oh, I was just gonna say It sounded like somebody was asking you for something I was gonna say I could kind of sort of hear if I turn the volume up enough I could hear what you're talking about. So, uh, you might want to edit that out just in case I think I put I think I think I actually uh paused it in time to uh Not pick that up You were Oh, you're recording.

Okay, that's good. Yeah, I heard it on the stream. So, okay that that works Yeah, I was recording on a separate piece of software that I can record and stuff So that should be fine.

Oh, that's good. Okay Hey, yeah, no worries, man. Just just looking out for you Yeah, thanks.

So, um, yeah anyway, so uh, yeah on the mix and up women and all that Yeah, I look at it as um, really, uh on that principle Motivation so like is he just motivated by his own preferred desire to uh, right? uh desecrate the youth You know because he just has a sexual attraction to younger women and just wants to fulfill the desire to have sex with them And not actually accomplish anything Right. It is bad If if he's attracted to youth because of fertility because he wants to have a family because he doesn't want somebody that's Totally brain raped and fucked up in the head And there's gonna hate him and divorce him later in life take his kids and turn them into fucking trainees Yeah There is a distinction there. Yeah, I would agree with you there.

That's what's not a pedophile I guess he's not a pedophile because he's not going on Pre-pubescent children, that's the difference and that's that's a fucking accusation. Sorry. That's like a renegade thing Yeah, that's what they were saying too.

They were saying that he was like involved in some sort of satanic Yeah I fucking hate I fucking hate shanae with with with with a deep and fiery passion. You know, what's interesting? I just left Looks like you're i'm just gonna rant and about which I hate about that bitch. But yeah, go ahead Oh, you're you had slipped out a little bit, but I was going to mention, uh, just the other day I had commented on renegade on one of their uh, uh Presentations, uh, and I left my name as loki and then they immediately swooped down and they started criticizing me and saying loki That don't you the guy's a jew blah blah blah, you know Just because they're saying that loki was a jew in the norse mythology and so forth.

So Yeah, apparently that's their take but yeah, I had attempted to submit articles to them several times but they just uh shunned me altogether A lot of that might actually have to do with weave, you know weave is yeah. I've heard of him Yeah weave is uh, he was the administrator of the daily stormer. I think he still is He looks like alan ginsberg Yeah, i'm familiar with them from around like 2016.

He had some sort of uh You know, he showed up out of nowhere or something in the mainstream, well He pulled some stunt and well anyway I think as he said he said he identifies with uh Wait, so maybe that might have something to do with it. Also, there's a component that loki Was basically a dual dual dual sex god Androgynous. Well, yeah, I just couldn't say that because yeah, there's there's some stories about yeah, but but mostly because he was uh, No, because he was a dual aspect.

Uh Was uh amoral Acceptive And he didn't serve a single cause sometimes he would help And sometimes he would right? Yeah for me if I could just so that If I could just explain what my understanding of that was when I changed my name to that it was basically That he represents the sort of negrito phase and hermetic alchemy a sort of catalyst of change and that he is a sort of uh you know this uh Being that just introduces change through forcing, uh, you know disruption a little bit So I guess in a way that could be considered jewish In that sense but uh, that was not my intention to rename myself after that I just I just always identified with loki more so because he was like a sort of troublemaker or trickster type more than anything Partially the troublemaker trickster type is why people identify with you and that's kind of that's why I was making off Like I think part of my comment what I was making to you is like that's why I just think it's kind of unproductive to be overly Perceptive and and run with certain, um Think that that identify other people as being bad actors or jews or this or that what I think is more important is instead Taking a solid foundation for yourself Putting in ideas and that way you're not paranoid about being subverted ideologically or through ideas or your beliefs Foundation and you can identify by it and this is this is it for most people this for a very select select few people man, it's People man that they really are goyim. They really are Cattle they've been made that way Yeah, pretty much, you know To a to a lesser to a lesser degree throughout history. Yeah, most people are they're lemmings like They are they really are lemmings.

They're they're motivated by emotion and instinct and material Sensory uh stimulation and things of that nature. They're not motivated by higher ideals. It's always the few.

Yeah That uh care about higher ideals that move society, you know, that's why they've always really Be a great man the great man theory of history. Yeah, and that's that's exactly why jews want democracy because they can control a herd of Stupid unthinking goyim, whereas they can't control Those who are actual elites who can lead from the front and from above and take people to a higher level pick them up instead of just you know People that are idealistic and have a deeper understanding Exactly, right. That's that's absolutely And this whole movement that's what's needed is people who can straighten out the white man's thinking basically Exactly.

Oh I want you to keep talking. I have to go take a leak. Yeah, that's good.

I'll just keep on Yeah, i'll just discourse more upon that topic basically That that's what is needed in this movement people who However fallible they might be themselves However lacking in being informed and everybody should try to you know Follow this guy as a guiding star just to pick yourself up Through cultivating the higher self your higher mind through getting a good foundation and basic logic Logical reasoning study argumentation theory. I had a professor who is One of the foremost scholars in argumentation theory called douglas walton Uh d n walton. He's got all of his uh scholarly articles on argumentation theory on the internet That you can get for free most

of them you can get for free.

He wrote a textbook called the pragmatic theory of fallacy Which is like a compendium of argumentation fallacies That's a good foundation also read philosophy Especially philosophy obviously within this movement, but julius ebola's works especially are very uh, logically, uh Rigorous And that is a good way to train your brain always to be doing that or to listen to podcasts of that nature Listen to harpsichord music from the prior to the classical period. It's polyrhythmic music. It helps to Cultivate your brain your mind Elevate it to a higher level of consciousness do third eye meditations uh, you know Keep earplugs so you can drown out noise and then nobody will negatively affect your consciousness to as great an extent uh That's basically to condition yourself to attain a higher state of consciousness at a very basic level Yeah, so I guess you're back now Yeah, so I was just Was that my ankle cracking when I sat down? I heard some noises, but yeah Uh, I was just discussing the very general principles of what I would prescribe to to develop the model Yeah, okay.

So anyway, that's what I would say to start with Read my handbook on my website hyperborean.info and then you'll be able to you know, gain a My perspective of what i'd prescribe to people Through that because the whole point the whole point of that book is Basically arian practical idealism because white people aren't arians yet But they should try to strive toward that standard and it's not just ethical. It's spiritual standard state of being absolutely Since I I keep getting uh, I have a tendency to go on tangents a lot But what I had already said that I would do previously Is that I would said I I had said that I would describe my metaphysical and philosophical principles, right? Yeah, it's good That's the whole point just that Yeah, what you had said It's uh, uh, I believe that's that is that is the purpose of our existence is that we are to being process like when we We talked about science remember, uh how it's uh changes how it's how it fails and how wrong and how it changes and how Revises and resolves itself. Yeah and beside the um political influence on on science among other things Um, that's that same kind of that's an arian principle though, right process of refinement of distilled of Betterment, right? Yeah Refining I guess that's the way to put it.

Yeah, that's what julius abuela called differentiated order Okay, as opposed to undifferentiated chaos, which is what the jews are about Yeah, actually, that's a big part of my um And i'll explain that i'll try and relate that into what I what i'm gonna explain to sure Take it and cut it any time If you have criticism if you disagree or whatever, yeah, sure I'm developing these principles And that's why I want to share them so, uh, basically In point since we're talking about the divine How do you learn about the divine? came to the understanding and I will Follow up with with proofs of this that are independently verifiable that you can verify within yourself the Elements of which the the divine actually interacts with physical reality that we live in component of it Is natural law? natural law Is timeless? Affected by entropy it doesn't change is the same If you jump off of the building today you're gonna fall But how high the building is and

you're gonna die Off the building tomorrow you're gonna fall Building is you're gonna die, right? But the thing is though isn't there's if I could just interject briefly, uh, isn't this just sort of like within the context of spatio Temporality, but there are other dimensions beyond that that transcend those, uh laws aren't there Well, yeah, sure but still And it was prescribed by And it's timeless it was prescribed by a timeless meaning uh subject to the vicissitudes of our physical reality which You know everything suffers degradation and um, uh dissolution, right? Yeah If god is going to speak to us and set forth laws At what level it's going to be in the observable reality we all operate in right Yeah and there's also a component beyond that which I said before beyond the the straightforward rational observation and understanding and knowledge of a specific principle about how How that principle relates to the whole right? Yeah Uh, i'm building i'm building up I guess I could say so i'm just i'm using a specific principle as an example the whole of natural law Which is another principle of natural And that's gravity, what'd you say you're uh, you're citing gravity as that principle yeah, whatever you want to call it an acceleration Which is what Gravity is it's not a force. It's an acceleration towards a massive body. Yeah.

Okay. Yeah, I heard that it was a person I heard that it was a pushing force from the galactic center Yeah, no No, it's an acceleration. Okay, it's not a force It's um, yeah, it's a um, if you look up gravity, well, for example, like the gravity on earth is uh, 9.8 meters squared, uh, so or meters per second squared.

So 9.8 meters per second per second It's an acceleration and um, they're trying to figure out uh a uh, so like uh Are are your your mass particles and bosons are your force particles? Now the boson responsible for gravity The graviton to explain how that moment Of our reality is able to operate, right? They've never found a graviton as far as I know Yeah but Again, like I said, it's just this is all just this is based on this is our rationalization of observation, right? Yeah, it's an abstraction of what we experience an abstraction of our own, uh experience because we can't experience anything But what we experience no matter what machines you use to measure things You're the one seeing it with your eyes and touching with your hands Processing it with your brain and sensing it with your touch so For sure Yeah, we may have Have to use tools or instruments to make observations, but at the same time it's still an observation you just have to understand that Itself, you know, so, um, you know, and like I said, it's part of the threefold aspect of being Inspection and contemplation You observe the physical reality you existed practice introspection To understand the self in yourself and then, uh, what most people don't do you're supposed to uh, Contemplation make sense of it all to see the greater meaning behind it, right to the fully, um, Yeah to fully absorb And generate wisdom, you know fully absorb the information And contemplation bad keep the good Contemplation Contemplation is not exclusively rational or linguistic either. It's You know just a sort of a reflexive process of consciousness upon what is Taken in through observation There are rational components to it. But yeah, exactly.

It's not entirely rational. No inspiration creativity, um, uh, you know, I guess to a certain degree say revelation, you know, um, Elements to contemplation and uh You know A synonym for contemplation could also be meditation, you know an interesting an interesting thing which um later on, uh, but since i'm uh, the thought came to me now, it's actually uh, pretty important as uh, Time so, uh time, okay, so If you really practice meditation or contemplation and you can and you can manage to uh, Extract yourself from the physical realm And exist as a as a form of pure consciousness What happens time? I would cease Yeah, yeah because you don't have You know, you no longer have a uh a benchmark or you no longer have a uh, a means of gauging time Yeah, because consciousness is uh, at least partially eternal or potentially eternal or immortal. Yes It is our This is part of my my whole thing that my whole philosophy Consciousness is our our contact with the divine our higher reasoning especially to and that would be That would be sort of the spirit whereas the soul is more emotion Um, i'm not familiar with that distinction i've always kind of um, because that's a triune distinction also I'm, equivocated the two and i've always associated it with a higher understanding and meaning and purpose so spirit and soul both meaning higher understandings, uh and purpose and all that so That's uh, what you're uh, what you're talking about, I guess would be uh, the kind of a component of um Or like uh, like you said like emotion and instinct well according to ebola and his conception of things the soul is related more to emotion And that sort of lower transient states of consciousness Whereas the spirit is related to more wisdom as you would define it and as I would have added you with the archetypes archetypal Consciousness if we want to call it that Yeah, oh, yeah.

I usually don't use the term soul. I usually use the term spirit So I think it's just kind of a semantical difference and um, yeah conceptually, I don't we're in disagreement. So that's fine.

Um, Yeah, so, um Regarding regarding all of that, uh Looks like you're fading out a little bit there So yeah, you faded out there for a bit. Of course Okay, can you hear me now, yep Yeah, it's usually like that it's only for about maybe 10 second lapses and that might happen I don't know how frequently but not too frequently so it's not too big a deal Oh, yeah, no worries, I appreciate you letting me know though. Yeah, so straighten out the kinks technically Yeah, um, yes and it's more than likely it's on my end too so uh, yeah, so consciousness You're having a purely conscious experience Um, you experience you you have the experience of something that a lot of people term, uh time dilation Is your frame of reference for time? um 30 seconds or 5 minutes 10 minutes or whatever 15 minutes in uh, physical time based on your watch End up actually translating to a night night night eternity Or or millennia When you're having a purely conscious experience Reference.

Yeah, so that's like a slowing of time and a speeding up of time That's what heidegger speaks of in in uh being in time a lot yeah, and the only way to experience that is uh, either There's two ways to to fully experience that that state of mind The complete

removal of all sensory experience tying you to physical reality, so that would be like sensory deprivation kinks. Yeah You know overloading of sensory experience Right. So like a lot of people in their raves in their club Yes Yes, exactly.

So like uh, not necessarily but not necessarily in a rave There's a lot of interactions involved with that, but I would say more of the shamanic So like when the shamanics use, um, uh, hallucinogenics or psychedelics Right or drumming and stuff like that Yeah, facilitate a specific environment. Yeah that creates two ways Oh, go ahead. Yeah If there's multiple ways to approach it and also you can um Do a lot of uh When you you can also reach that through um patient Through what what was the last part? I didn't catch that Oh Just discipline of meditation.

Okay. Yeah. Yeah third eye meditations, especially what I could propose here for some people is just Do what the joy of satan ministries on their joy of satan.com website prescribes There's a lot of useful techniques on there like third eye meditations and so on so Um, not that I will say is that um A lot of that, uh Produces the same result basically.

Yeah, which is What's that looks like Looks like you can you hear me now I can hear you. Yeah, there's just a little bit of a interruption there I was fine. I wasn't saying anything.

I was actually waiting for you to speak But uh, so basically you don't mind I can continue on just i'll just insert here Basically that produces a transcendent state of consciousness that transcends the spatio-temporal context Of the right of the matrix or the jewish matrix Yeah So, um, oh Shit that reminds me. Yeah, i'm not i'm not a big, uh davidite guy. So What he says so like the uh, saturn moon matrix and then the reptilian theory and all that.

Yeah, I don't know It sounds somewhat credible Sounds somewhat credible given the way jews behave and appear well, I I think it's um People that I will legitimately say I think he's a disinfo agent. Oh, yeah, he is but at the same time He's he's shifting attention away from jews toward the so-called royals and so forth But you know the european, uh blood nobility the bloodlines of the Yeah, yeah my best way of well well, yeah, that's the whole other thing too, but That it's not the jews All these stars of david. It's not the jews.

It's the reptilians. See there's a hexagram on saturn Yeah, true enough but at the same time though, you know joy of satan ministries They corroborate that to a great extent and some of their analysis of the cabal of the jews And there's actually one video. I don't know if you saw it, uh where it shows which is by them.

That's uh reveals the rabbis actually uh putting forth their I don't know what they're called lectures or Sermons or whatever about how they are actually alien entities. So it begs the question as to whether that's actually reality or not maybe And that that's a

fine point actually, um, I spent a lot of time, uh, uh Kind of looking into what they had to say, you know, i'm actually a pretty uh You know for the most part that's that's the only reason why i've come to the conclusions I came to is because that I do actually have an open mind You know, I don't I don't cordon myself off Yeah, it's not like a ci type that's satan keep away. Yeah I just look at it as you know information is information You have to pass it through a sieve and your own personal tests and determine if it's knowledge or not, basically makes sense, you know, that's kind of a kind of a Bastardization of epistemological thought but yeah, that's that's essentially there's a process You can go that I have my own process that I go through before I determine if something's knowledge or not And there are a lot of correlations that they make there is some good information on that website But ultimately what I have discovered about joy of saint is that um Most of the people there are good intentioned, but I think they're motivated by things other I I think they're or or or Multi-motivated I guess you'd say Rules and I don't think all of them are necessarily.

Uh Um in in the sense of uh higher higher ideals and principles, yeah, they're sort of tied into uh thrill-seeking types Yeah, and a lot of them are faggots too. So they're looking for ways to reconcile their own right There are a lot of their high priests are faggots Literally, they fuck people in the ass and they like it and they're trying to defend it I know that that one jim carlson guy is i'm not too sure about the other one Yeah, what is it? Something's snake snake snake something snake priest or whatever Is hp hp magnuson hp magnuson is also a faggot like some other people I went on there a while ago. Um, yeah, you know, my bags are basically almost They denied the fact that there is a high percentage of uh, sexually transmitted diseases and pedophilia among the gay crowd They were trying to argue against that and say that it was just a christian conspiracy and lie and i'm looking at him like man No, you just want to fuck people in the ass and and like that's your real motivation here You don't actually fucking care about the truth.

And then after that that's when I just told that Community to go fuck themselves because nobody nobody actually said oh this guy's made a point. No They just wanted to Right, it becomes a sort of cult basically cult mentality of in versus out group They want to justify they want to justify their own behaviors and that's what it comes down to Change my behavior based on knowledge. I've received I didn't try and uh deny knowledge To justify my behavior, right? That's a stark opposition a perverted mind or mentality based on a perverted lifestyle and maybe vice versa Right that the lifestyle is a product of a perverted mind in the first place So yeah It externalizes itself in perversion Yeah, and like I said, nobody's fucking perfect And defend any of the imperfect things that I do Right.

I'm not going to defend them so that I can continue feeling good about doing them Yeah, that's specious reasoning basically Yeah, I I I can recognize the things that I do wrong and I continue to work to improve them I'm not gonna sit and argue with somebody and fucking Unload them into oblivion Right. I don't have an actual argument against them

That's sort of like Basically, that's like epistemologically living in denial or living a lie to try to speciously reason and just Shut down debate and argumentation because you can't deal with the facts and truth and that's what the equality cult does all the time Whether they're christians or liberals They shut down debate with everybody or shift their attention away from them saying I don't tolerate Whatever it may be heresy Hatred racism devils demons Anything that's other to my personal pet peeves and dogma. I I shun and reject because i'm a narrow mind Well, and what you said before I think actually I think it's it's it's uh sort of um reversal of that today Where uh people lie to others so that they can lie to themselves You know, it's not like they lie to themselves so that they can lie to others They lie to others so that they can justify the lies.

They tell themselves and when you lie to yourself The only person that you hurt is yourself you're not you're not Admittedly you're hurting yourself In a literal sense not just in terms of the consequences but according to julius evola you create lesions on your soul when you lie because there's in harmony there, you know what you articulate as uh thought forms and words thought forms articulate manifested into words verbalized that doesn't harmonize with the thought forms which exist and so it creates like a uh tension and conflict at spiritual levels Sure, I agree with that except for the fact that I don't necessarily think that um lying is a bad thing If you're dealing with an enemy, oh, of course, yeah, because that's just part of the yeah Yeah, it's just a part of warfare that's it's a basic principle of warfare and that's actually uh as much as I hate uh ends and have i've had discussions with the man that's well, you know me I I actually have a pretty uh high threshold for uh Spurry comments and I swear if you read some of my discussions with proprietarians, I mean I could write a fucking book right They're just uh They're willfully ignorant man. They're not stupid people. They're actually very intelligent These are people who are sort of like a splintered group of libertarians Proprietarian.

Yeah. Yeah Yeah, and actually in um before I even before I even ran into proprietarians. That was actually my two Um, I guess you could say moral concepts term of Foundational principles was uh survival and reciprocity So one of their big things is reciprocity, but the way that they actually implement it is a little bit different than I do So it's kind of a different understanding.

It's kind of a semantical difference. Uh, but uh when I say reciprocity, I mean Uh, you don't or to Tell a liar the truth well honestly with the That's you know That's what I mean by reciprocity. I don't mean like, you know, whatever other shit they try to add on to it, you know But well, I would elaborate on that and say, uh, you should reciprocate whatever is conducive to survival of yourself which implies survival of your own kind so Whatever leads to that in other words do and that is uh justice in the sense of a balance of a scale of justice because you are that balance sort of and somebody else who willfully or otherwise or Negligently harms you puts that balance out of balance and then you reciprocate that by you know doing what is necessary to rectify that and that may very well entail harming the person or Lying to them or whatever.

It may be that rectifies that balance of justice Right, and if you don't start with the truth, you can't understand What is going on or you lie to yourself? uh And you can't detect the lies of others, you know Oh, i'm sure they didn't mean that you know, like one of those typical females who thinks that way You know just imputes or ascribes the most noble motives to others so that they can feel good and not have to be You know made to feel unpleasant about the obvious lies of other people So they basically deceive themselves and then they can never be just because they have no Regard for truth. So if you don't have the truth or if you're not willing to pursue truth Then you're necessarily going to behave in an unjust manner both to yourself and to everyone else around you basically exactly and that's then that's um well, that's the uh Quick and i'll finish up on that point. But uh, like I said part of my uh Keep going on tangents.

So but a part of my philosophical belief is that Jews are manifestation of uh Of what? Yeah, and what are they manifestations of? You slipped off again Oh entropy, oh, yeah, these are a manifestation Yeah, and that's sort of what serrano says about the demiurge and so forth that it becomes ever more materialistic Materialized Like they become a closed system. They want everything at a low level of vibration. They want everything for themselves It relates to themselves only and then from there, you know, they don't they don't uh Add to anything outside of themselves that preserves the harmony of that which is outside of themselves.

So it becomes a crystallization of uh of reality or being Which leads to the death of everything besides itself everything other to them I I agree and disagree with that. Okay Hey with that what the You know I agree with that in a sense that um, if the jews win it's the death of everything So even if the jews win they lose right so they lose no matter what like Yeah, yeah, but so people like us, you know, like uh, this is kind of why I disagree with like some of the uh uh broadcast boat patrol pipe the uh Um, I don't know I'm supposed to talk with the surviving y america guy. I don't know.

He hasn't emailed me back Yeah, he said the same to me. He's been saying that for months to me Yeah, he probably will yeah, it's probably snobbery on some level click that same clickish mentality Either that or he's an operative himself so far as we know I don't know. He came and said that he wanted to talk to me and I said, okay, we can talk and that and then now he's playing with like Uh, like not emailing me back for fucking days and shit.

Like yeah Well, I talked to him if you miss Email me back for a couple days, but like come on man. I talked to him Yeah, it's the same with me like i've been back and forth with him for almost four months or yeah something like that Three months at least and I talked to him in 2017 on his uh, his early podcast he had on youtube I think it was it was the cave beast report and uh Yeah, he was uh He was basically pushing y'all uh francis parker yaki's uh imperium quite a lot and leon digrell part a lot too for some reason But yeah, yeah, who knows? But That was part of his email was yaki was right. Yeah.

Well, guess what yaki wasn't right about everything and yaki actually, uh I accept I i'm more of I would say i'm more of a spanglarian than than a yakiist I think yaki, uh, he moved way too abstract in the thing, but that's a whole other topic for discussion Have you read julius ebola? Right a bit of julius ebola. Yeah. Yeah, I would say i'm more oriented toward ebola's works now than than anything else I actually purchased a synthesis of racial doctrine Uh just a couple days ago, but lulu hasn't sent it You know, I purchased the pdf copy and I was the one who actually got that Translated, uh from the beginning like I I was on their forum ebola as he is wordpress of the bruno And then they booted me off that forum like three times You know, that's sort of ingratitude and snobbery as we were saying about these figureheads these gurus That's why and that's why I think uh A lot of this is motivated by ego, man.

Well, yeah these same people they'll talk about how um You know, they're against uh people motivated by ego or clout seeking and all this shit, but at the same time They're mostly focused on fucking drama and and clout seeking well It's it's it's mind-blowing, you know, you know, i'm not saying that and again i'm not i'm I am not To uh, because I still don't know I'm, not trying to negatively like shit on the surviving ymerica guys. I don't know right you got a long fucking A list of people they want to talk about maybe they prioritize certain people over that's what he said to me He said that to me. He said he had a whole bunch of uh interviews lined up and he'll get to me soon But yeah in general everybody is obviously an egotist But the point is to transcend that and not to work against the survival of your own kind For the sake of your own personal selfish egotism I think that's what i'm maybe wrong Maybe they can prove me wrong, but I think that's what they're mostly focused on they have their own cliquish kind of uh Things and that's what they're mostly focused on because um, I know he actually had a stream yeah, I I really uh the uh kind of uh spy element the uh information gathering element of uh Since I have well as you know, I I have a lot of uh Burner accounts and other things and mostly what I do is I just observe because I want to see what People in our sphere of things are thinking.

Yeah, try to get to the truth through sifting all the data from various sources Well, mostly just to orient myself in the nowhere. Uh, if anything, uh, because I only decided to start Working out, um, like a year ago, maybe yeah Most of the time, you know Because a lot of the reason why I didn't is because um, i'm uh, I guess you can say i'm relatively new you know, it's only been uh Then when I first started really paying attention to things back in like 2012, so it hasn't been very long, you know, I I kind of uh fully be like, uh Anything back then either or not even by a long shot 14 that I really started seeing an understanding ideological subversion for what it is It's like oh, you know like like most today oh just Stupid, you know stupid people stupid liberals or stupid feminists or whatever Yeah 2014 I started seeing the agenda Yeah 2015 that I actually started understanding and figuring out the agenda Yeah, and that's when I actually started trying to take the time to have a deeper understanding and I just really Which I think a

lot of people really should do I kept my fucking mouth shut I didn't go out and try and talk to people, you know, I stayed away from things that uh I thought that I would be a detriment to these rallies because I know If someone I'm gonna kill them Right. Yeah, you're just stepping into I am going to fucking kill them and i'm gonna go to jail for the rest of my life So I avoided that shit because i'm not gonna sit there and let myself get hit in the face with a bottle of piss and shit Well, yeah, it's sort of It's basically a defeatist policy I mean people want to stand up and assert themselves But this isn't like the 30s in germany where people went around and rallies with thousands of people It's just uh, you know 20 people at most you want to put yourself into that position where you're targeted and you're you're recorded on camera And everybody knows your face and tails after you gang stalks you and so forth It's best just to remain like uh, tom medsker had said, you know light side lone wolf small cells Uh, that's the best way to go because there's no way that you're going to be able to Be this one man army that's just going to go around You know Or even even just as a spokesperson just running around in public trying to show up with a bullhorn If you tried what alex jones did then you'd be probably assassinated if you were effective No, actually if you want I wanted to be an intelligent organizer He really wanted to uh adopt certain principles Out there for you to do it, you know Uh creative and intelligent enough if you can make connections, you know, I have a solution i'm working on my own You know, like I know a lot of people well, I got this secret i'm working on, you know You know, they're full of shit, but I legitimately have a thing i'm working on So long as you specifically describe it so long as you're not trying to draft up another constitution, right? This is my constitution.

Well, like so many people This is the white constitution even though I did that myself in my handbook just because you know as a sort of theoretical uh thought experiment and just to put forth general principles of uh of ethics and so forth But you know, it doesn't really matter as everybody knows or should know Because unless we actually win then all the constitutions aren't going to matter at all because uh, it will take more practical action related to the current context to Move things toward a state where you can actually have a constitution and it's not going to be any ethno state because that's what they want that's what the jews want is to Get white people cornered in a little area and then just kill them all through bombing them or whatever else bring united nations troops in and so on That's my understanding of things anyway Actually, I somewhat agree with that, you know, I mean I I actually i'm not hostile to the butler plan. Um because of uh the fact that um Employed properly It's not bad bad, but um, I I think that uh, it's uh Divided in a sense that uh, or myopic, however, you want to put it, you know narrow-minded But I I actually one of the big things that I think that needs to happen man is we need um a decentralized network Of uh, white communities and tribes throughout the entire fucking country. Yeah, and that's the difficulty is trying to find The we're the difficulty is uh organization That's the number one And then finding the human, uh element that's uh Ideologically motivated enough to actually act be effective and that's competent Competency is something that's greatly lacking in this movement

that I know is right.

Exactly. Yeah Yeah, that's that's probably the most um Most people they just want to sit here and talk about the daily news and shit sit here and uh harp upon some uh Either um These romanticized principles of honor of the past Right, you know realizing that our people Perfect. Our people were not perfect.

You know, we had problems. There are certain things like the greeks and stuff like that And all that We weren't fucking perfect. We had issues, you know, we had problems Problem is there weren't fatal problems, but you know, or the understandings they weren't fatal problems, but People that have this uh reactionary position where they feel what they have to be.

Um compensate and and be this uh Arbiter of uh great well in sociopathy, you know I've seen that a lot. You have these people that uh just like that Talk about fucking you know mass uh Executions brutal mass executions and this and that you're going too far to one extreme because of to The extreme on the other end, you know there you don't have to go that far Yeah That's just a sign off on the part of the jews too because they want to portray white people who have regard for their Own kind as extremist haters so they can demonize and then they can ultimately just try to kill us round us up and then Execute us As a you know a monster an inhuman monster so they create these sort of simulacra these fake, uh fake organizations fake, uh Gurus and so forth operatives who allegedly espouse these values when the reality is no white people really espouse any of those values at all It's basically they just want to be left alone to live their own lives. I think an effective strategy is just to have Uh informal networks of people that you just meet uh personally within more defensive areas within less uh non-white Crowded areas even if they try to move non-whites in then that'll just raise uh More and more awareness on the part of white people because then they'll be those in their in their smaller areas They'll say oh my goodness.

All these non-whites are coming here And no, you know, then if your organization's in place there, then you can just conscript them into the organization They're reachable Well competent people in other words younger people Probably most baby boomers wouldn't give a damn because they're just looking to drink the liquor and amuse themselves They don't really care about posterity too much But up until the age of like 45, you know, or even even maybe even 50 from probably younger ages Of course you wouldn't want to turn away anybody who's younger Unless they're like a drug addict or a lunatic or something like that You know or sort of emotionally unstable type Agree with you i've always been Yeah, a lot of people always fucking come at me sideways because of that. It pisses me off because i'm like, well, you know Is there any time i've actually had him try to explain? first um They've always just got frustrated and start fucking calling me names because they can't defend it We have a perennial issue to his psychological manipulation misdirection and uh, and uh, uh corruption been happening

for Maybe we can go all the way back to the fucking french revolution. We can go earlier than that, right? I mean, it's just like uh, what is it the jacobins, right? They're supposedly they'll focus on rational, uh rationalism and this and that and uh, so that's a favorite Favorite of the christians to use against anybody that poses rationalism.

It's like oh look at the jacobins Well, no, the jacobins weren't even actually about rationalism. They're Extremist group, right? They had political ideology. They're trying to uh What about through extremist? irrational extremist means and uh Uh, if you look at it, what were there? What was the actual thing they were fighting for? Oh liberation of jews, right at the court, right? That was the whole thing fraternity.

I'm actually reading right now by emmanuel malinsky the occult war Even though he was a christian at the same time. He discusses that exact issue how from the french revolution onwards it's been You know this uh freemasonic jewish thing But of course these sorts of movements and currents have existed throughout history as bill white speaks of in the book Uh centuries of revolution and traditions of the mother, right? Adela in the revolt against the modern world also speaks of that and reneging on to some extent in uh, Uh, what is it? Rain of quantity in the sign of the times I think one of his books anyway But yeah, they're all it's all just the jews and their uh their consciousness They probably derive from neanderthals and are possibly mixed in with some type of reptilian aliens or else Or else whatever I mean mixtures with whomever but they embody that sort of lower consciousness the female, right? sonic tellurian consciousness uh irrationalism Uh at most a sort of cunning, uh, you know deviousness sort of uh, bestial cunning in a way and so You know they behave like a like a group of animals when you when you When they look upon you as an enemy as i've spoken of in some of these gang stalking videos That they'll behave sort of like this This uh tribalistic group of neanderthals that just goes out of the way to mob you and swarm you Just like the non-whites do too when they always attack in packs or they'll attack at night They have a sort of uh way of working themselves up into this state of uh attack mode to attack white people Yeah, yeah, but does it work? No, does it work? Well, are you sure seems like? Well, it works. Does it work? That's It works within the context when there are very large numbers throughout history But now that there are all sorts of advanced weapons and so forth and they don't uh, you know They don't have the same means of operating.

It's not going to work this time because The way in which their consciousness works jews and non-whites uh Is more rooted in feral drives not necessarily So much in the higher consciousness or understanding of uh ways to overcome that sort of uh lower Uh behavior, but yeah historically it's worked For them, but this time it won't work for them because There is just too much Complexity in the environment and too much dependency on infrastructure and so forth Although that negatively affects whites whites can be a solution to that problem by having their own, you know uh Enclaves and stuff like you had mentioned about sort of micro communities or smaller areas and so forth uh

But centralized, uh Yeah Yeah, and that's that's sort of like entropy itself the whole centralized jewish occupation government system Zog machine Is entropy? itself Uh, that is no Civilization and hierarchy is not inherently bad the problem with it regarding uh, the situation we're dealing with point of failure And then based on the jewish laws that we have such as like rico statutes Uh, which were actually as a result of jewish behavior, by the way regarding like the mafia and stuff What is it racketeering something Rico actually stands for it's an acronym Racketeering something something and organizations or something Yeah That's the same thing with the interstate commerce laws too, that's a um, it's a vague it's a vague blanket, uh, legislation that they can use to uh, Charge or modify charges against people that they basically, uh have a grudge against, you know interstate commerce They can get you with interstate commerce for fucking almost anything man. It's such a vague Open-ended, uh, you know, that's the difference between uh, man-made law and justice, you know, we're dealing with man-made law Well, we live in a society ranked by lawyers, right? All of our politicians are lawyers. Well, yeah They're bankers.

They're merchants basically rabbi Yeah, they're basically well They're merchants as well as being that because their whole system is mercantilism Like the united states is a corporation apparently so far as I know so they're all Is the the focus of lawyers is basically not political right? Yeah, pretty much just twisting words Uh, yeah any any anyway man, I guess uh what I was saying before about uh, when I was asking if it works, you know they're uh, they're Yeah, the strategy of the non-whites And whites. Yeah. Well, oh, yeah jews are not whites But yeah jews I separate jews from non-whites because there's a there is I think a uh, yeah delineation between but yeah They have they have their strategy and tactics.

Yeah, sure. They work Well, I don't think they're gonna work this kind of forever but that's the thing they won't work forever because they're entropic We're not gonna fucking die motion of these people these uh You know and I consider myself to a certain degree in accelerations, right? Yeah a lot of these accelerations they They're preached in the same fucking ci con that's the same That's the same ultimate ci Uh a conclusion of just sit back and watch it happen And no, that's not the fucking point. The point is like yeah, they will end up losing in the end no matter what? Yeah, okay.

Yeah, that's fine. We all get that. Well, that's what we're trying to progress.

Yeah, exactly And that's what I meant is that in the in the context of their characteristic Essential what is of their essence their strategy and tactics is always the same just sort of sneak around mob white people overrun the territory Uh try to uh lie their way to benefits with whites and gratiate themselves with them And over time it won't work because the lie is revealed is unconcealed and then their tactics will be worked around Almost inevitably because I don't think that all whites are really uh clueless about what's going on at higher levels I think there are Some groups or organizations that are not

known that are actually working against uh the jews like uh abola and his group were in fascist I think a lot of it again, you know, it's kind of you go back to uh, sort of linguistic determinism to a certain degree. Um Have an intuition They have an understanding that things are wrong All these rabbit holes and pitfalls and control the opposition actors People come into the correct Right. Well, I think I think there is a white elite generationally Yeah, well, maybe maybe maybe maybe maybe I don't know I but I don't see a whole lot of actual real world Yeah, look at it that's that's that's a possibility but we should operate as if that's not a reality, right? We should still operate as if uh Exactly for our own, you know, well we can hope for the best but prepare for the worst is the motto That's prudent And you want to know uh something this is back to hessian.

I mean ancient greek poetry, you know Hope was actually viewed as a great evil Yeah, because you're relying on external authority not yourself your own agency Well now that it continues people to uh act in a certain way beyond, uh, uh rational, uh, rethink, right? Yeah That's true Hope was actually what was the great evil released from uh Everybody says pandora's box, but it was actually a vase but yeah pandora's base or a box Interesting, you know because seneca said cease to hope and you will cease to fear Yeah So, I guess that's yeah, right. Yeah So, I guess maybe a good idea is freedom Yeah, I guess that is a good idea. Yeah rejection of hope is free Yeah, because because and it's not like a sense of like, uh Saying all is lost, you know, uh give up and all that but when I say rejection of hope is it's uh, no just You uh, if you're if you're truly, uh caring ideologically are uh However, you want to put it motivated individual.

Uh, instead of being uh motivated, uh, and Kept within this paradigm of of a hope for a specific thing Based upon the uh parameters for what you wish to see come to be and if it works It works if it doesn't it doesn't and that way it removes a lot of the limitations. You might be imposing on yourself Yeah, basically take home messages to be not even really stoical but in julius evola's conception ride the tiger become uh more uh Governed by higher principles as a sort of instrument of those principles and don't really uh Allow yourself to be pulled down into the waters of samsara into the spatio-temporal chaos Just transcend that with your ideals of survival and Really, you know act in a in a manner that's effective and efficient and don't get hung up with all this linguistic, uh verbiage and word twisting or uh any sort of uh passive states of consciousness where you're just Hoping and praying and so forth Yeah, I guess hope is not really the best way to go Hmm Yeah, yeah, no, no problem. Hey, so, um And take a leak real quick what what I will do before I go See if you can maybe understand the significance of this, uh I keep talking about my own personal philosophy and I have we keep going on tangents, which is fine.

Don't get me wrong I enjoy it. I love it. Uh so, uh Let me orient myself so I uh communicate this properly.

All right. So, uh, what what is your understanding of time? well, basically Time in my understanding As aristotle said it's just a measure of motion And you're the one who's

measuring it. So time becomes whatever You are doing in relation to being that reflexively Conditions you to have a sense of time in a faster or shorter Uh accelerated or not that may very well be incorrect in a more of a psychologistic conception of things uh, maybe time is uh be becoming in the sense of the demiurge or the big bang if I was incorrect about that understanding of things that maybe time is just like time flow just this uh, uh The disruption of being or being with the capital B. I don't really know Yeah well, no, you you actually you uh You're invocation of aristotle man, you're fucking spot on I mean at least a part, you know, uh Based on perception, right? Perception of what perception of change? Yeah, exactly, right? Time is just change And of course you're you're you're a change agent You're you're creating changes by virtue of your existence And your existence right within the context of spatio-temporal reality because you're a part of that Sort of the waters as it's called I think in the vedic tradition uh You know samsara you're part of that in the physical sense.

So uh in order to overcome the Uh degenerative influence of time then you should be try to become timeless maybe or you know live in eternity more through cultivation of higher self or Living at a at that higher level of consciousness And not get pulled down Yeah, i'm gonna Address all of that just wait i'll wrap it up and that's why I before I before I uh, go use the restroom and I want to do a kind of Uh riff on you know, so, uh, yeah, so so yeah time is our perception of change change Entropy Entropy is the driver change without entropy we wouldn't have change so entropy You know when you talk about especially like uh motion and stuff Motions a lot of motion is actually relativistic. But also uh entropy is uh the change within systems towards uh You know, what is it thermo thermodynamic, uh I guess it was the way you could put it right It's a principle of thermodynamics. I thought that entropy was just like a sort of crystallization of motion into gradual, uh, just self-destruction sort of Like the systems because entropy is Entropy is the uh is is basically, uh, uh thermal, uh Well, it's chaos and in in thermal loss Okay, so that's still sort of like the death drive.

I guess you could say yeah, yeah, that's dissolution, but Here's here's here's the really interesting part control laws present in the universe Uh interact I guess you could say Forces so like it's the expansion of the universe. Yeah That's actually the driver venture Yeah, that's the natural force. I think that's what the demiurge is, isn't it? The gnostic conception of the demiurge is entropy itself Oh that's I mean, uh from my understandings that the demiurge is the Uh creator of physical reality and so I don't necessarily prescribe to that because I don't view physical reality as um Adversarial to spiritual reality.

Yeah, true. Yeah stick perspective Spiritualism above physical. I I think it's all interrelated.

I think that our physical reality is here for a reason well, yeah, I was my understanding of that is that it's not physical reality itself, but it is just the uh, uh what follows from that

which is entropy itself that it destroys itself through itself and so you think I think Entropy is just a driving force. Um, it's a driving uh element of reality and is that gravity? So what what I actually i'll get on to what I actually mean by that. Okay here, uh shortly Um, and that's what I uh part of the thing I say is uh, P engine I guess to a certain extent.

Oh, uh, when you look at uh, for example Coalescence of energy in a matter product of entropy And then you look at the um, for example the uh And dissolution of uh, uh stars Right. That was yeah the result that stars, uh Um spilled their innards as a result of entropy, you know, the hydrogen helium cycle and all that Their energy and those energy what actually ended up creating uh, the accretion discs that resulted in uh sources planets, right Your elements that made life possible Yeah Do you subscribe to the hollow earth theory? Uh I think it's interesting but no not necessarily because it makes sense If it's just like spinning balls of gas that are planets that that crystallize and then there's a central sun left over and the poles are are hollow because of the spin of the uh, balls of gas That crystallize into matter What what I oh what I saw was a little bit different than that it was uh, basically, uh When the planets were liquid or molten or whatever the um The the lighter, uh the heavier, uh, uh, uh Rotated towards or not grab Move towards the uh outside the lighter elements um So that that spinning action created the actual uh, hollow Miss of the planets themselves during their uh process of uh development Right than what you're probably describing. But yeah, that's it's an interesting theory.

It's an interesting theory I can send you do you want me to send you yan lamprec's book? Uh on hollow planets? It's like 50 pages I think I heard him discussing it, but I don't think I ever actually read it Yeah, send it send it to me in my email. So I so I yeah, send it to me in my email I'll check it out. It's about 50 pages.

I think people can get this, uh on zed library Which is b hyphen. Okay dot cc The website pretty sure it's on there Oh, okay Yeah Yeah, um, so um I guess um, so the idea is that uh entropy is there's an interaction between uh, natural laws and entropy Okay, I guess you could say entropy is a natural law or whatever that stands in a class of its own and um, uh in in uh, Uh Interaction with natural law, I guess that's the way to put it Isn't it sort of like understood? Isn't it sort of like the end result of natural law in a living system that it becomes basically dead? Well, what I would say I I say it interacts with natural law because it's uh the chaos in order natural law gives order entropy is chaos, right so what creation destruction But is there not a way to uh, like like the luciferians say is there not sort of a way to transcend the spatio-temporal? Uh causality to higher dimensions or something to become like a god man That becomes immortal through transcendence of that spatio-temporal context Uh, we I think we can achieve a higher state of being As far as um, I actually take the complete opposite approach of as far as people that look towards uh Full of uh, of achieving unity and this and that yeah I think because this is a process of refinement Yeah, that's what abolish says With his differentiated order Yeah differentiated order as opposed to undifferentiated chaos because the jew can attain

mortality Because as you as you had said they're losers that they necessarily lose because they are the embodiment of entropy Or the or an instantiation of it. So they're different.

They're undifferentiated chaos Whereas we are differentiated order or at least have that potentiality to be within ourselves So to achieve like an absolute absolute personality or the the diamond body, I guess it's called too yeah, yeah, I mean I I would say that uh One of the things that i'm probably uh Antithesis of to a certain degree would be like the baha'i faith or whatever universalist, uh, yeah Merge with the one. Yeah Yeah, the unity people. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, and uh, why would anyone want that anyway to merge with oneness? Why? Okay, well Again, that's the rejection of the physical it's a rejection of all the processes we're going through Yeah, that's a um, it's basically saying hey, let's turn back declining. Well, that's kind of in stark contrast to the Everything that's going on the purpose of why we're going through a process of development Explain the meaningfulness of that.

Um Anyone, uh Just so I don't get on the tangent. Um so we're talking about like, uh entropy, right, you know dissolution and and so, uh Anyway, so the so entropy is it is uh intimately involved with our uh intimately involved with our perception So, you know we we talked about how stars created planets and such right so Out uh the cycle of life and death Which is driven by entropy, of course, you know Be your telomeres as your telomeres shortened throughout the process of aging throughout entropy Die, you would live forever Yeah, so creates That creates a cycle of life and death, but that's more from a cycle That's more from a materialistic standpoint though that the telomere conception Which may be true, but at the same time Isn't that itself a concretion of higher? States or higher dimensions Like the physical well, sure Well, sure. Yeah, it's a representation of higher forces, of course.

So then if you work on your consciousness It's a materialistic explanation, but there's a higher concept behind it. Yeah So if we work upon our spiritual development, then we can lengthen our telomeres simply through spiritual means through meditation and so I Don't believe that I I believe um Um, uh, i'll just continue on so, uh, just trust me it'll make sense at the end to tie it all together, you know Yeah, it's uh through the process of uh life and death, you know, that's how we developed into Consciousness And then and then we developed higher consciousness, right? Yeah And that's how we sort of came to where we are today through so so natural law Divine because it's timeless, right? Yeah Because what is our consciousness our consciousness can also be timeless And also have the concept of perfection and perfect forms like a perfect cube you can never manifest a perfect cube in reality, but the perfect cube In your mind you can mathematically describe a perfect cube concepts But You can never perfectly manifest it so So natural law is timeless. It doesn't change right? Consciousness that are timeless as well.

Oh your elements of your consciousness that can The attributes of perfection however In contrast to that reality cannot manifest perfection You can't manifest perfection is largely due to entropy allows your perception of change It allows time that's all time is change Without our perception of change do we have a conscious experience? I Argue, you know, well not consciousness at a lower level Well, we're not we're not consciousnesses we understand it right in a developmental sense in a human sense It might be in a super human Well, sure, but but again like I said, that's that's uh You have to deal with a lot of speculation and there's not there's not a whole lot we can really uh Deal with on that level other than our own experiences as humans. We're all humans discussing. We can only just do something Spiritual exercises and maybe whatever we can attain through that means based on whatever traditions and uh, first person reports or Claims that are made by others You know in whatever language whatever coded language hermetic language or something right Like I said i'm i'm just focused on things that are that are independently Verifiable that are relatable to our actual experience here as we are sitting now and then things speculative this is This is all fundamental foundational stuff.

This is stuff that we can Individually ourselves Start because if you don't have that you don't have shit. Yeah, because you and then you just you In order for you to do anything you have to do it. You're the agent There's no right masses.

We're going to do anything. You're you're the one who needs to do it. That's your duty and That's your fulfillment of your matter your manifestation of your destiny on the earth Exactly.

So you have to properly orient yourself Attune yourself describing is the best way that I've come Yeah, that's what heidi. What I thought is Attunement or a fundamental He called it he called it a fundamental attunement to being with a capital b Oh, yeah, yeah, no, absolutely. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah about that's Exactly. That's exactly what i'm talking about uh Giving certain prescriptions if there's anything that i'm actually saying that's wrong.

Correct me that i'm fine i'll take correction, but I don't i've spent a lot of time trying to figure this shit out and uh Talk I don't hear anybody Speaking about things. I just want to share this so that the information is out there. Yeah, that's why that's why we should do Dialogues Say again, that's why we should do multiple of these dialogues whenever you get a chance i'll be available All the time because i've got nothing else to do at the present moment So i'm wide open to schedule Yeah, yeah i'm the same way i'm i'm pretty much free to discuss a lot of this stuff I I made sure that wasn't the case, you know, yeah, I I mean Uh, like, uh, uh, so just uh, just to kind of get the the basics out there's uh, you know, uh, so Uh and imperfection, uh and stark opposition and uh Well, we exist in a reality of imperfection If without imperfection you couldn't have conscious

experience as we know it in a developmental Sense, you couldn't have changed towards a higher principle, right? the Physical reality, you know as far as everybody talks about the uh, divine god this and that well at some point like okay So then what's the point? Uh, why why do we exist in this reality? Why is everything fucked up? Becoming to save us.

Why is nothing changed? Why is no? Uh deus ex machina or whatever Yeah Right. Why why is none of that happen? Well, of course, obviously it's because it's dependent upon us. Why is thing? Why have things gotten worse? You've uh uh abdicated our our uh Movement right the more we became On this physical reality The answer isn't to focus less on physical reality Become more involved And the best way to become more involved is to have a better understanding of it And that that's uh, uh That's a complex problem, right so it requires the by A polymath, right somebody who has a great understanding of numerous different subjects so that they can draw a holistic conclusion, right? It's a difference like we're kind of talking about before.

It's a difference between linear and non-linear thinking Yeah, and the only thing you derive from mainstream academia is linear thinking that's what they want you to think in terms of it's just robotic thought Valuing intuition. Yeah They're also they'll also call uh nonsense non-linear thinking because they can get away with it because most people are too stupid to understand that That mean uh irrational nonsense Yeah, um, so um So you have to kind of uh, I think I I think I described uh my position, uh If you want to riff on it, I have to use the uh restroom real quick I'll be back probably I don't know 30 seconds a minute. Okay Yeah, that's obviously a lot of complicated notions in there so far as I can recall uh, both julius evola and aristotle and nietzsche uh propounded somewhat of a similar conception of the Absolute individual although in from very different perspectives maybe or through a fair fairly different perspective aristotle came up with the notion of the entelechy Uh, which is a being that sustains itself through itself uh, like a self-propelling wheel And i'm pretty sure this is integral to the vedic tradition as well uh And evola with his conception of the absolute individual That you sustain yourself through yourself to avoid entropy to Uh, and to in order to do that to perpetuate yourself in that way is to be immortal because you're a vital Dynamic system, uh, which sustains itself Uh in a harmony harmonious relationship with the sum total of being Uh, you're attuning yourself to being as heidegger would say but You're avoiding entropy through uh the appropriate harmonious forms of living Uh, so in this world, we have the exact opposite.

We have an entropic world a world of chaos Induced by the jew introduced by him and we are subject to that chaos So we have to be you know, we have to ride the tiger Uh, we have to be like an angel in the whirlwind as they they say in their kabbalistic Religious philosophy We have to we have to overcome the current of disillusion as julius evola would say in some of his works uh overcome their sonic tellurian Uh influence that which puts you in a lower state of consciousness which traps you inside of that matrix Uh

the veil of behind the veil of maya in samsara in the waters which means you know Knowing yourself and how how you exist as a dynamic system What makes you healthy that is what health is and to preserve that Probably will lengthen your telomeres which will in turn Lengthen your so-called age and you know, you're not allowing yourself to age or to become subject to uh cronos or you know the uh the process of entropy That is time you know like rust like a sword rusting you want to have a sort of sword like he-man has flaming sword You don't want to allow yourself to rust So you're you're always in a state of like a hero or uh, the virya as it's called in the vedic tradition uh the hero Who's always involved in combat against entropy against chaos? So it's he-man versus skeletor basically Masters of the universe versus the evil horde pretty much. Yeah Yeah, I I again I probably forgot to follow up on a lot of the things I probably said because I have a tendency to uh, um A lot of uh different things. I uh And uh, I have a tendency to go on tangents as i'm sure you're aware.

Well, yeah anyway Thinker as opposed to linear thinking Yeah, exactly well, that's uh, um, I don't know when i'll actually uh Complete it. But uh, that was actually one of my videos of uh, corruption on uh The one video I posted I I try to I try to keep any of my like personal thought videos Uh, well, I don't know you can tell me do you think I should keep did you like that? Uh the video you commented on? I think I should keep that on that channel fine or no, which one i'm not too sure which one it was Uh, no will no way I'm, not too sure actually i'm not even too sure If I really uh actually watched any of them because you know, there's so many It's sort of hard to sort through what is to be watched and whatnot and you get distracted But yeah now that i've spoken to you i'll definitely uh Get into that into your videos more But I can't recall actually Yeah, no no worries I I do a lot better with discussions and monologues that's just why I generally try to avoid them because uh It's hard for me to stay focused because as i'm talking i'm like running into like And I don't want I I try to stay focused on a singular thought. The problem is is that there's so many different.

Uh, Responses for each individual thought is You know trying to focus on brevity and being concise. It's very difficult. Yeah, there's no way because life and thought are just An infinite thing and when you make it finite then you crystallize it and you limit it and then you sort of Destroy what you could otherwise have stated or articulated So but you have to you know Every determination is a negation as spinoza said Yeah, okay.

You say spinoza? Yeah, the jew the jewish philosopher He was a pantheist just as long as you're wearing Yeah, I used to read him when I was younger I was just I was Funny hearing you quote spinoza. I just thought that was kind of funny. No, that's all right.

I was just uh interesting you you uh Interestingly enough. He wrote the book the ethics Which is just like this crazy, uh system of uh metaphysics, which says that you know God is this and everything follows from that. It's basically entropy in philosophical metaphysical form Yeah, well naturally it seemed that's the thing that I was gonna uh

say before um Don't uh I appreciate jews And uh the way I explain that is that uh jews are the uh embodiment right I'm not saying they need to win.

No, they're they're no youth cannot win. No way I tend to be a Sort of pessimistic in that regard especially regarding uh, the nature of things today um I don't know if we're gonna find the human material necessary to actually accomplish the feat that's set up before us And if we fail then we're gonna um as hitler said, you know, we're gonna spin back into the void Have to go through this process again of uh You know centuries or millions of years, you know, depending on how things play out millions of years two knows of uh process of uh of developing uh consciousness and then developing higher consciousness and then developing language and then developing systems of thought And then uh competing with the same thing. We're competing with today and then actually succeeding, you know, so, uh The way I look at it is We're on a spiral train track and we're headed towards a cliff right now.

And uh, if we fall off the cliff We're gonna fall back on the start of the track. We we began on and we're gonna start the whole journey again. And uh Is that we uh, you know, we we take the alternate route Yeah, i'm not too sure uh evolution is actually correct But at the same time entropy is correct as you said so Yeah, the jews are the embodiment of that and you can learn from them.

I think that's what your point was That's your you appreciate the jews because you can learn from them for like a negative example of what not to be maybe or something They're They are the embodiment of entropy They are a motive force Uh, they are So, uh Before like how entropy create change and and whatnot, you know, the jews are the embodiment of entropy They are a catalyst I can appreciate them Yes, I mean I appreciate in a sense that I I have any love for them or you know, or anything like that I I every aspect every element of my being detests them Because if anything Provided a worth worthy challenge A catalyst for us to change, right? Yeah filtration mechanism for us To overcome well, that's like loki in the norse mythology. That's basically what loki is in the norse mythology in my opinion So I guess naming myself that was a little bit Not necessarily 100 correct in in terms of my intentions at the time But yeah, that's probably what the figure of loki actually does represent Is that because obviously he's just going around creating chaos so but yeah, I can understand the jew being that being sort of like an exemplar of The antithesis of what you want to be just like skeletor is the antithesis of he-man So the jew is skeletor. Yeah The jew is our dragon or serpent or our nene lion, you know, however you want to put it Yeah, just like in all the myths throughout the all the whole of the arian tradition.

There's always been fighting the serpent fighting the dragon fighting the Whatever sort of undesirable, uh dark figure is always the the jew who is that And i'm pretty sure that's what those myths actually represented. They don't represent any sort of uh, Necessarily any sort of psychical thing or whatever But they do represent Yeah, exactly, yeah, yeah

the metaphysical thing is great challenge and adversity Well, no, it's the greatest challenge or what is the greatest challenge or adversity to our people right now? It's jews You know, I mean that's kind of a simplified form of it, but i'm saying like the correspondence is there. Yeah, and I mean, maybe above so below So good, uh as above so below Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah Basically, the jew is like the microcosm Of the macrocosm of entropy.

That's why my understanding is that the demiurge is Uh time flower becoming which is entropy and the jews are the uh, Children of that of that being so they're basically The incarnation of that being on the earth. I think serrano called them the plasmations of the demiurge or something like that Oh, okay well, yeah, yeah entropy entropy wouldn't exist without uh, Ordered systems and matter material matter to act upon right to Dissolve into chaos and thermal denigra uh degradation, right? Yeah, you know just as a complex ordered systems Without entropy You know through through a process of interaction and catalyzation Right. I mean like I explained before like with stars and planets and life and that whole like long explanation I was giving you, you know, it's a complex interaction and uh, If we uh, if we counter if we conquer the jewish element if we learn and understand it properly And conquer the jewish element.

There's going to be another Manifestation of entropy we're going to have to face in the future, right? There's the same events if if we have the proper, uh, philosophical and spiritual orientation Oh to reach a higher state of being that's the whole the whole point is to reach a higher state of being And that's the thing is that there's a natural order function in the system That's when we all lose, right? Yeah The game starts over again right Yeah, so Yeah Yeah I think i'm going to title this the arian versus the jew in physics and metaphysics. I think that's a good subtitle for our discussion or do you yeah, sure we can This is up here too. I mean, uh, if you want How long I don't even know how long we've been talking man.

I I could talk for fucking hours says right here three hours and 36 minutes That we've been going for Keep going Oh, yeah, did you want to keep? We can go for a bit more I think the best idea would be to try to limit it a little bit because you know, i'm never really good for uh, Lengthy discussions beyond like the three hour mark I had one discussion. Uh last I think it was last weekend or before for like eight hours and some It was pretty insane. That was like the longest discussion I ever had in my entire life I've I've had a few like that.

I think the longest discussion I had was like 12 hours or something I don't know. That was just me talking to somebody else. Yeah.

Yeah. No, I understand The problem is it's taxing man. It drains you, you know, yeah, and you start uh, you get a little bit Discombobulated, you know, yeah because uh, you're producing sound waves through your your vocal apparatus and then you you know It

produces sort of like vibrations in your skull and so forth and you hear that vibration from the speakers Bombarding your skull and then your vocal apparatus gets all sort of sore and so forth But yeah, I guess I should probably also bring a glass of water to this discussion next time You want to go get some water now go get some water man.

Yeah, I guess i'll go do that So you can just continue with the entropy discussion to maybe backtrack a little bit Elaborate what you were saying there Yeah, I I can do that. Okay. Yeah, i'll go i'll go and get that man, uh Yeah, so, uh, I guess the the best way to put it, you know, um two components to reality natural law And then you have a dissolution Standing in opposition to natural law natural law Created complex orbit systems Um, and um, uh thing I didn't get on before throughout the process moved on the uh complex ordered systems A higher advancement of complexity They always reach a higher state of complexity Towards um perfection Um In a sense in a spiritual sense While they can never reach perfection meaning of this sense, um, they they could Almost asymptotic or uh, uh approximation of perfection Clearly the direction that we need to move move on is that that's actually what we are dependent to Is to reach a higher state of being and uh an approximation of perfection ourselves process I believe that we become degenerative seeds for something new At this time Because we are At a such a low state of being a low state of consciousness and understanding.

So consider the difference between consciousness of a reptile or uh invertebrates, for example this of mammals And then consider the consciousness of man mammals in contrast to the consciousness of human beings consciousness of human beings to the consciousness of the uh, the overman or the superman Basically, that's everything is a hierarchy But sorry, I was just why are we breaking up? Uh, I don't think so. I I was just saying everything is a hierarchy So you want to go upwards not downwards Well, yeah, and I'm and that was uh, one of the points that I kind of missed on virtual point Uh, that's the direction we're being given If you you know observe You know, uh the progression of reality itself through towards more complex ordered systems higher systems of increasing complexity, you know, it's It moved towards the development of consciousness and through consciousness, you know, like we've already discussed Just this has a connection to the divine, you know You can if you can uh send images in the chat To an image there's a uh Symbolic representation of I guess you could say my Spiritual belief perspective That I I tried it's it's kind of a shitty image, you know, it's an msp thing. But um Well what we can do with that we can put that in Oh, I don't think I don't think there is actually the chat what i'm gonna do with this Is just put it in mp3 and then we can take the image and put that on the background Of uh, make an mp4 out of the mp3 So that I just wanted to share it with you.

I didn't want to share it publicly. Okay, okay I'm thinking about doing something with it. What I can do is i'll just send it to you in an email or something.

Okay, sure so Yeah, whatever you want to recommend for like a background, you know,

like an mp4 or maybe a series of images That you can just have uh scroll by to make a slideshow or something like that To discuss yeah, we can do that these sort of issues Whatever you want to send me, you know over the course of the topics we discussed we discussed libertarianism Uh c.i Gnosticism mainly physics and metaphysics and metaphysics And uh, you know, yeah the uh, I guess feminism and uh pedophilia to some extent and infiltrators jews, so Yeah, different movement. Uh I can't say movement because both I think the people we focused on most were tom metzger and james mason And they both project they just called the struggle. They both reject the movement ideology and I agree with them on that because uh Movement has dynamism and change in effect.

And uh, well, there's none of that to be seen It's more more like entropy, which is what governs this movement in fighting and gradual Uh breakups of groups and organizations Uh, things are cooling down. Yeah, you know, there's the enemy is attacking us more and more and we're becoming more and more Disenfranchised from uh the dynamism of mainstream society and so forth marginalized and cordoned off from the mainstream so that we become basically the uh crystallized uh dead being That's what their intention is anyways to try to uh pretty much Destroy our uh dynamism Yeah Well to prevent us from change into it Yeah, so what we need to do What we need to do then obviously is to increase the dynamism And this is one of the ways through which it can be done Is uh as class and said straightening out the white man's thinking by introducing new ideas uh new information into the system that uh gets rid of the of the entropy by introducing these new sorts of concepts and ideas Uh, which manifest in practical action, uh, so arian practical idealism would be right I I would disagree with you. It's not it's not removing the entropy Just utilizing the entropy to our own advantage, right? So it's kind of like, uh you know, uh for a uh Probably overused term especially because the word first word even though it's not spelled the same as jiu jitsu, you know jiu jitsu Yeah, well you can use we can use and I think david duke uses that there's also a concept of hegel Yeah, there's a concept of hegel called sublation which is where you accentuate the positive moment in something and Uh, you know negate the negation or overcome the negation that might be somewhat Relevant as a concept praxis Yeah, yeah.

Oh, yeah. Yeah. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah. No, absolutely, man.

Um, um, and I may I may not uh I may not always use the uh proper terms or whatever So like I said, I I'm kind of speaking from my uh, i'm drawing from my own reservoir Yeah, likewise for me. It's more mainstream philosophy for me Whereas for you it's more mainstream physics and uh that sort of conceptual well, I I guess to a certain degree I wouldn't really say mainstream though, man, because a lot of uh, Physics, uh, you know that I fucking love science, uh crowd Yes, I understanding of of physics and such they get it totally wrong Like what I was explaining to you before about the observer principle It's

not that you're actually like the act of observing like you looking at something changes it It's the fact you're you're interfering with the system with energy and such Yeah Did the Copenhagen interpretation is that because you made the conscious decision to actually interfere with the system that that? Is something that you need to take into account? Sure, yeah that that's fine, but But but the pops high articles, uh took that ran with it and then said oh well, it's you know, it's a simple act of consciousness How that interfered and changed the system and then you get people like deepak chopra, I know you go Create your own reality type crowd comes in People that just uh these new age, uh, uh charlatans that just sit there and say oh Well, all you need to do is cross your legs and fucking send out vibrations. Love love love and the reality's gonna change That's that's man It's just setting yourself up to be bait for the wolves man, but there is There is some truth I don't know if you're familiar with uh, are you familiar with that tim reifat guy from rents.com? No, i'm not.

Oh, basically his conception at one of the one of his shows he had To like remote viewing and influencing you look at the at pictures of jews and so forth And you know send hate vibrations to them and so forth and curse them. I think there's probably some reality to that I mean, what's the actual like again, like I said, what was the actual pro uh productivity of that what What are the actual like like real world results? I mean, that's kind of like a lot of the stuff with the uh, The joy of saint stuff, right, you know that that's kind of the issue. I took a lot of that, you know, what what? You can say you can you can you can uh, conceptualize a certain system of which you you know, you do your ritual And you uh, you know, and I understand I understand Magic to that degree at least you know, especially like the above as above so below So you create a microcosm of the situation and you create your own ritual and you and the more people you get involved in that ritual The more power it has blah blah blah and then like you focus on trying to change this microscope this microscopic Representation of a thing you're trying to change in the micro or macroscopic realm and you do your little fucking thing In reality, what is that actually fucking done? I think it doesn't work though to some extent because of of quantum entanglement if that's a legitimate conception.

I'm, not too sure Yeah, well quantum entanglement is a legit legitimate conception, but it's it's it's that it doesn't have anything to do with your consciousness You know, well, I think though if you're operating on something and that something is related to something else That will transfer have like a transference effect On that other thing Well, that's different you're That that's uh, I think uh, you're more referring to kind of like uh young and uh synchronicity and uh, um, um, um Come on, uh, um Collective unconsciousness I was thinking in terms of like, uh, you know, uh hypnosis and stuff where or actually no, I'm, sorry uh, you're thinking I was thinking more in terms of like, uh You're just uh, like voodoo practice where you have like a voodoo doll type stuff where you basically have uh, I don't I didn't mean to interrupt you. Sorry. The lag's fucking me up, man I I really hate stepping on people.

I'm usually pretty I try to be really good about that. I'm, sorry This hasn't really been too big a deal. But I was saying like, uh In the sense that you have some sort of aspect of another being Or something like that and then you're you're doing something to that thing Which is related to that and so through the aether it has some type of uh, effect upon it maybe That is a valid Can you can you demonstrate that? Well, I mean like like in the case of voodoo dolls or something of that sort where you have like the hair and stuff of somebody and then you curse it and So forth and then this uh, you know has some sort of transference effect that it uh has a negative effect on others through the uh the principle of uh I guess Call that synchronicity Yeah, I understand that but can you demonstrate that that actually has an impact? Oh, you can always try it and find out Have you personally um I It was good enough i'm not like i'm not trying to put you on the spot or anything I'm, just asking have you personally demonstrated and seen any effect from it? But the amount of time that you invest in doing that activity observe Uh enough fruitful benefits from it to make it actually uh, well, I haven't actually done it I'm, just saying studying that as an example of probably what will happen What what could happen I guess I don't know if that's called sympathetic magic or sort of like sympathetic black magic But i'm sure that there's some legitimacy to that otherwise it wouldn't have been done throughout history all that sort of uh, you know that particular Form of uh magical cursing and so forth of others.

That's that's right. Can I can I go ahead? Yeah, so, uh Christianity didn't have any sort of uh, uh benefit practice for centuries Uh Using that argument you just used in in a different context, uh, so, uh, do you still agree? Well christianity had the benefit of serving as a mind control psyop and people were put under its influence So it actually had an effect it but in a negative way toward those who were forced to be christian but it had a positive effect for jews because It was like a mind program Or a spiritual uh control mechanism Which we should both me and you as we said when we were discussing ci for the first part Uh had experience of that sort of like it pulls you into a vortex Or it has it exerts some type of an interest So it's still yeah Sure, and the thing is you're you're reading these passages from the so-called bible and you're conjuring up these thought forms and these archetypes You're working upon that and it's related to that and so it strengthens that archetype or that thought form and that further uh Has an influence on you in binding you to that but as it relates to this voodoo black magic cursing or Uh means of striking against jews through black magic or through the enemy through black magic in that uh in the sense of uh sympathetic magic Uh, i'm sure that there is some type of uh Relationship between doing something to a part that's related to a greater whole In that way What i'm saying is that there's uh Forces involved with other than its actual efficacy Do you have an idea an idea can be propagated for reasons other than its actual efficacy? Which is what that was the point I was trying to make and you explain that like like christianity was propagated That it actually had any real spiritual meaning or efficacy Right. So what I was saying is that just just because an idea persists doesn't mean it's correct well, of course it doesn't it's not correct in the sense of uh, you know

coherent with Being with a capital b. It's not harmonious or doesn't It can't sustain itself but insofar it's and it's entropic because it creates chaos Through its inharmonious nature.

It's not being properly attuned to being And so it has a negative influence like christianity has a negative influence on the collective consciousness of whites So too in the case of employing black magic like the joy of satan does Probably that has some influence On the jews like I don't think it does. Oh, you don't think so No Not at all. I think it's a uh, a time sink Terrorist system is a rubik's cube that they try and uh Do you try and solve? And what is the actual product of that? Like I said, i'm focused on productivity.

What is the actual outcome of a thing? You know, I mean there are certain necessary principles that can help you like like like I said, you know regarding like, you know, older Help me. It can help lead people towards like a more of a understanding of philosophical uh Focus, you know philosophy means a love of wisdom, right? Yeah a more philosophical Bend towards their their their mentality Well, I think it's scientists today Most scientists today, sorry, I gotta get my this thought out most scientists today and even though I remember this there was a Philosophy professor that was just shitting all over. Uh, or I said philosophy psychology Sorry a psychology professor that was shitting all over philosophy And i'm sitting there thinking myself actually shitting all over philosophy and saying philosophy is a bunch of bullshit like you realize Who you use to legitimize your profession? It's a scientific method The scientific method is a philosophical methodology developed natural philosophy and epistemological Epistemological, um, uh, uh empiricism, right? So like Well, she contradicted herself basically shot herself in the foot That's typical of the yeah, exactly.

That's typical of the arrogance She's so They're arrogant and Ignorant, but but those two are bedfellows arrogance and ignorance are bedfellows Oh, the more arrogant you are the more ignorant you are the more ignorant you are the more arrogant you are Right. Yeah, exactly. Yeah, and and and who are the most um In the in the developed world american negroes, right? Yeah, that's for sure All the fuckers in the developed world is is the american I mean you can look at any Statistic and you can find the american negro is the most Sort of people in the developed world if you look at the people who have the most confidence the most arrogant people These uh claims that they're being you know pressed and psychologically like, uh, Fucking railroaded or whatever or that they're the uh, they're kings The american negro is the most arrogant group of people in the entire fucking Developed world.

Yeah, i've noticed that myself that The more i've developed your consciousnesses the more humble you are because you understand that there are things beyond yourself And you don't live your life in the lower ego Whereas jews all the non all the non-whites and jews live in their lower ego from the chinese to the east indians They're all sort of a lower

being for the most part That's why only white people are sort of this humble type that's always just more quiet and introvertive and you know Not always boisterously bragging about themselves and so on And those traits are being used against us. But here's here's a here's a really good example in the uh, the uh the form Of substance so like like you say like, uh within within the um The broad spectrum of white people a a smaller section of white people That we're actually referring to and talking about people actually probably overlap overlap with uh, asians and and negros with their their Mentality and such right like christians in other words. They have a very arrogant personality Yeah, and there's a certain type of people that are uh Susceptible to that type of programming unfortunately, um intelligent people That uh in their youth and uh, that that's that that's the thing that I think is uh my my Which is why I think it's kind of funny because the jew has a tendency to destroy itself so in their destruction of christianity this uh new uh Your uh progressive liberal paradigm But I think it it's shown again, you know, there's actual Like there's there's actual results that can be shown Doing this transition between christianity towards their new uh paradigm You're seeing a lot of people flood Which is why I believe you All right People back into christianity Specifically catholicism and the reason why catholicism is so uh entrancing 90 percent of catholicism is uh, fucking greco-roman philosophy Yeah, it's just a distortion of uh, the pre pre-aryan tradition Julius evola speaks a lot about that.

I think I forget what it was exactly Uh He doesn't have any actual substance Is greco-roman philosophy tied into it? Otherwise, what would it be? It would be that fucking book read that book and tell me that there's any Or any any higher higher really like like complex thought right, it's just a bunch of silly pathetic stories Undeadly sins and all this other shit that these these uh abstract concepts that that in this book, uh Most times I can't even justify it and really what it is So and also then you have the germanization of christianity right with protestantism and lutheranism Yeah, yeah, I heard I heard that on the other hand Good. I was just gonna say that I heard that luther was a jew actually he was an agent of the jews to create the 30 year of war Yeah That's what i'm saying like That's probably man one of the main things I actually wanted to talk to you about i'm sure you looked at my comment You um I got caught up with for a long time to myself See it the same way But it's the uh, blame mentality, right It's it's kind of indirect but what it is is it's uh, when you start looking for um, actions Right, so you start looking for like, uh bad actors like how they're connected and you start looking for jews under every fucking uh, right corner piece of wood It's an unproductive waste of time. Really? Well, I don't think it is because what matters is Yeah what they're saying what they're doing, uh, you know If they're tied in with the jews or as an agent or if they're a jew themselves, then that imputes a motive to them By virtue of essence, but again Well, like I said intent doesn't matter A poison is a poison.

It doesn't matter if somebody intends it to help you or hurt you If you can identify the poison The Foundation And and you have that proper foundation you can identify a

poison I guess I have a little bit of a different perspective. I I have a kind of a Bottom up instead of a top down perspective on these things, right? Uh logical, uh reasoning in your case. It's more that we need In your case, it's more judge them by their fruits Whereas in mine, it's more uh, the fruits come from the poison tree And they're if the poison tree is spotted then they're the whatever fruits it bears are poison Well, well, well, I guess yeah, I guess that's a way you can put it but i'm not rejecting the fact if you know Somebody's a fucking jew Not just like somebody's claiming that they're jew if you know somebody's a jew Then you can be a hostile witness to anything they say and you can already understand that If not in the 99 with 99 accuracy Out of their mouth of this garbage right, yeah that That that's again.

Like I said, i'm focused on what's productive what's meaningful what we can actually work upon Yeah, I think it's still It's still meaningful to the extent that Practical idealist, you know aryan ideals, right practical practical practical means, right? Why realistically, right? So i'm not rejecting I would think that that is practical to this extent that it negates the negation and clears that out as a possible avenue of philosophical Orientation or as a direction to go in once you know that it's jewish or bound up with jews But of course it's obviously best to examine the thing itself as well Yeah, what i'm saying what matters is finding what's true remember what I told you before You think I got into that? I uh I uh, I guess you could say my moral paradigm incredibly important truth and prudence you mean Oh, you remember thank you i'm glad you look man I'm glad you listened man that I tried to pretty hard hard. Yeah Throughout all the chaos, it's so fun. It's so Well, the the problem is is like, uh, a lot of times you you talk to people and you feel like you're talking to a fucking wall because uh Or you feel like you're showing They're too invested in their own beliefs that they don't actually want to Consider anything.

Anybody else has to say right? Yeah, they're not receptive enough. They're projective To a great extent, of course, it's a problem with this technology itself that it can be You know difficult when there's interference and stuff so people have a tendency to talk over one another but You know because of the the nature of the technology itself So that can be a problem. But yeah, I I do that a lot.

Sorry, man It's not really you it's it's me as well, but i'm just referring to other discussions i've had where You know, there's been a lot more of a problem with that So people just project more than me. It becomes a sort of almost shouting match basically Yeah, well and again, like I said like like well like we both said before You know, it comes about. Uh What is your what is your uh motivating principle, right? Ego, are you trying to uh, Uh, are you are you trying to uh put yourself out there as uh, You know, you want to be this somebody and get your face out some camera and and and be this thing You know genuinely concerned Of a higher principle, you know like me for example, you know, that's why Either Injecting myself into anything because I wanted to make sure that I had a sound foundation before I started speaking I finally felt like I had a sound foundation, you know, it happens, you know at different everybody but uh I got

frustrated with the fact that I see so many goddamn retards talking so much shit Yeah So there's misinformation and a lot of emotion a lot of emotional reactivity People not willing to be receptive and just to sit back and reflect Because they're they're part in large part, especially the younger generations Of uh the sort of uh Cell phone culture where you're just pressing buttons all the time and that puts you into a state of emotional reactivity You're reacting you're not, you know Reflecting very much exactly But of course the whole world you're living in creates that mind state where you have to react all the time to these dangers and stimuli in the environment Yeah, absolutely.

Well, that's That's the reactionary trap Um, there's actually uh, what did you talk about? Uh, uh electrical engineering for example I got into astrophysics. I actually worked on uh, and I remember uh in the military, correct You're speaking of yourself I was asking you I said you mentioned you were in the military, correct? Well, I did a little bit of training just for basic training before I decided I didn't want to continue in there at all Oh, okay. Well you still had some Engagement in it.

Well, I could tell you had still had some engagement in it and you want to know why why is that? To be mindful of by the way, you know, because this is something other people that they can scrape from you Because before our talk, uh, you used the phonetic alphabet Well, I also picked that up doing security work, too Oh, okay. Yeah, well still yeah, so I I knew you had some uh military or paramilitary experience I'll put it that way but most likely military, you know based on um, Probability. Yeah, we're in the military.

I already Be gathered that did you know I was in the military? Uh No right Because I was never really entrenched in the military. So I don't have uh, that much of an understanding of it But you have a sort of more confident and direct way of speaking and a more logical way of speaking so that's often Related to a lot of that regimentation Oh fair enough. Yeah, it has nothing to do with the military because the military oh Oh The u.s. Military is garbage Um, yeah, actually my experience in the u.s. Military.

I spent six years in a uh It's about as far as i'll go With that, but yeah, I spent I spent six years in the military. I worked on a multi-million dollar weapon systems. Oh, yeah You can say I was an electronic engineer to a certain extent I actually uh my first uh Test or whatever evaluation The new guy I scored higher than 98% I was in the 98th percentile That's just how fucking stupid those people are well, yeah in canada there's uh, it's a it's a more uh, snobbish type of uh climate there So far as I can tell they sort of they sort of look down on the u.s. Military too.

So far as I Am aware But yeah, it's In order to actually get into the military in this country You have to have like five references or something and you can't be uh can't have any real criminal background to any great extent I was kept out of the military for three years because of a little tiff that I had with the law at one point Which was nothing So that's the nature of the uptight this way I type nature of canada actually in a very uh, uh

specialized and um hard to get into I had a top secret clearance I'll put it that way I wasn't Like you're normal. I I passed all the I actually despite my uh My uh upbringing, um, I actually passed off the necessary criteria and uh, yeah, I managed to I gave this top secret clearance and uh profession that most people can't get into so uh, um, so I was like, uh Five or ten percent of people That have that applied. Uh A kind of realm that I was in I made it into that and I also made it into the 98th percentile of uh My first time Taking an examination from my field To oh, and that's a new thing.

I have I have actually a lot of material Uh, uh understated that came with it I want to learn a lot about um, like for example like electronics or something Of uh open source material, I mean It's actually it's called the uh neat modules right, uh navy electronics and uh Our navy electronics educational training or something like that, it's like it's a third degree course in electronics Right like a like a fast fast-paced. Yeah all of those documents too, so so like Fine easily, but they'll they'll teach you everything about radio jamming. They'll teach you everything about radar They'll teach you everything about fucking computing.

I mean in basic computing You don't fucking know, uh, uh muxing I mean it's all there Part of what we're dealing with today too. Yeah Obviously good to understand what's going on what uh What they're doing what they're thinking in terms of and to have insider knowledge into their particular worldview Obviously, they're going to try to uh, you know conceal the information and only leak what's already obsolete maybe in their mind but i'm sure there are all sorts of insiders that will be Doing whatever it is from their perspective At least I would hope Yeah, my my only um My my only regret is that I didn't spend enough time Secret internet the the military actually has A dark web departmentalized internet. Yeah So that would be an intro No, they call it actually they call it super net Okay It's called I believe it's Sifr I've been out of military for a long time, man.

So I get my they they love acronyms. I'm gonna get my acronym wrong Yeah, they call it super net That is that it's been enough time on the zipper net looking around Well, i'm sure there are people out there who could do all the hacking and stuff necessary to get onto that sort of thing No, it's totally no not no, it's totally compartmentalized Okay, regular internet Yeah, so it's a totally separate system Well, i'm sure that there are some electronics experts or whatever who can figure out how to worm their way in from the outside Yeah Hider And and usually the deal is that they uh when they get an insider They have kind of a limited amount of time. They want to look for specific information.

That's usually how it goes Subset that when I had uh unfettered Access to it and I could do whatever I wanted. I looked up a lot of shit. Mostly it was related to my job There's a lot of there's a lot of interesting Information that actually came across especially about psychological warfare.

Yeah, that's what they like to emphasize DARPA and stuff. Yeah Yeah, I actually uh, did you uh ever listen to uh, I have an upload on my channel about mind war by uh, What is it? Uh, akino michael. Akino, you know the temple of set one of the temple of set founders.

Yeah Did you ever listen to that or have you ever read it mind war? He wrote that himself Uh Like a co-author but still yeah Program that he co-authored So a program in the sense of like a program to mind control people through psychological trauma or something trauma-based mind control Oh, no, no, it's um, it was just a uh A re-evaluation of psychological warfare Okay So it's more it's more written like a meta level discourse or It's hard to explain. It's something it's something the best way that I can say It's something you just have to listen. I I read it.

I have the audio book. I think it's only like, um Maybe it's not super long. I have it on my channel, you know, I read it.

I read it myself I actually just discovered your channel. I had heard your comments before and you know, you seemed interesting and all I think I'd Just briefly glanced at your channel once a while ago, but then only today I just sort of uh, I subscribed to it So, you know, I haven't yet to really pursue it or peruse through all the uh, What you have on there, but it seemed like it was a lot of interesting content Oh, yeah, well, that's that's the thing. Like I said that i'm a pretty practically focused person yeah, there's uh reality to the mentality Yeah, there is and uh He's said multiple times before and I totally agree with uh, like ben class's perspective about uh, Thinking straight, right? So uh thought without actually, uh Another quotation of ben classon is thought without action is sterile From the white man's bible.

Yeah, absolutely Well, yeah, and you can look at uh, what is edward abbey? Um edward abbey, I think he was an environmental activist. He said a sentiment without action is the ruination of the soul Yeah, because you bottle it up inside and you don't Direct your energies towards any proper source or through the appropriate means So that's the sort of basis of like sexual repression and like the rabbis and all these muslims and their raping of children All that pent-up aggression they don't direct their energies properly so it becomes Uh, it leaks out in all sorts of perverse ways Like raping children and stuff like that and jewish ritual murder I would say for people which I think is uh very relevant the fact that we're prevented from uh, any meaningful action What ends up happening, you know people end up uh well, they Losing their minds going crazy, you know in multiple different ways, you know, yeah The fact that they can't uh operate on their uh And and even it and even if they don't actually uh act in any way It's the fact that they're uh A little bit myself man And it just destroys your soul the fact that you look Through something you care Right. Yeah, you want to do something you want to change things? Happening it fucking destroys you inside it destroys your life Yeah, that's right.

You have to do what you can like you're doing right there You have to get whatever information out you can and try to do something and of course They'll do whatever they can to prevent you from doing anything effective, which is their whole modus operandi Yeah, because they know what's effective they know what's effective and they know what leads to effective action Because once white people start waking up to what they're doing Then whatever they will they have whatever in terms of power and connections and knowledge at their level Then they'll do what they can to try to Oppose them in whatever way and strike against their system Yeah, well and here's another thing too and this even goes back to schopenhauer Schopenhauer's comments on nationalism. Are you familiar? Uh, no, I didn't realize that he had any I actually read that was one of the first Philosophers I ever read so I had schopenhauer's educator as Nietzsche said Schopenhauer to a certain degree was a nihilist he um He said that people uh bind themselves to nationalism because they have no other it's actually really a pretty um like modern liberal perspective But he says that people bind themselves to nationalism because they have no other greater meaning or purpose for their life pieces of shit, so they bind themselves to their nation and their people because Garbage Right, and I need meaning Divide meaning themselves and because they're garbage people, you know, yeah, I would disagree with that entirely Well, yeah, absolutely, yeah exact opposite Yeah, because you that's what julius abuela's perspective is is that you derive meaning through your participation in the collective? And that's the real meaning of the greek phrase not the suit on Know thyself means know it know yourself in relation to the collective of which you are a part in your proper role Know who you are like as in the caste system of india, you know, the sudras where the sudras uh The vaishyas were the vaishyas the merchants. In other words, you played your role and you knew yourself in that in that You remember my three-part, uh uh description of uh, you know, you're I guess engagement with existence Is that observation? introspection and contemplation man, see You remember shit no, that's good.

I wrote that one down, but I did have a vague recollection of it I just had to refresh my memory with the notes No, no, but the fact that you actually remember no, that's good man. Yeah observation introspection Contemplation. Yeah, absolutely And what you're talking about? Yeah, that's introspection, right? Yeah it the um This this distillation that i'm referring to, you know why I said I came down to three concepts, you know, you find They're reflected in everything Like um again like that's why I don't even use a pseudonym You know, I I don't even I don't ever try to apply anything to my You know, it's not for ego I want to share fucking information concepts I want to get people like that like again You know, I want to get I want to straighten out the white man's thinking right? Yeah, that's all I care about The way I get this fucking thing straight and I can play a part in it There's actually a poem that I really liked It's pretty short I mean like less than a minute Yeah, go ahead read it if you want One I can read it real quick if I can find it it's uh I forgot Where did I who is it by save that? Own, let's put it that way Oh shit Who is the poem by? Uh unknown, okay Yeah, it's on my channel well I there It's a

pseudonym.

Uh, Leonid taught some it's on my channel I actually can't find the text because I read it. I had the text And I can't find the text And now i'm pissed off Um, let me see if I can try and draw it out of my memory, uh It's not like 58 seconds. It's on my channel.

I'll just have people look at into it Yes, you want anyway, you want the channel to be listed on here? in the description for uh Or I guess just your books channel, yeah Yeah, just you know, uh, I I have a separate channel I started for uh, which I'll I'll probably if he used to scuttle instead of I'll probably post it on my books channel for like a limited time. But yeah, i'll probably i'll Oh, yeah, I don't know i'm pissed off because I can't find the actual uh But we got an accident or something in the wrong anyway, yeah, so Pseudonym Got lost in uh History so, uh By that blow. Okay.

Um, so, uh, uh What were we talking about before I went on this tangent you were talking about your tripartite conception of things observation introspection and contemplation All right. Yeah That's how it applies, uh plays into uh, like the one channel name I have uh process trianism and aspect of uh of being and how um Uh manifest in a lot of other areas of uh existence I mean if it's not immediately Obtainable by uh people who the importance of like, you know those concepts You know observation is is Reality itself like so your outward view of everything It contains everything that gives you your beliefs your knowledge Information however, you want to just define or describe any of that perspective of everything that's how observation Perspective perspection is your understanding of the self Related to your outward environment and and who and what you are addition is how you Do how you bridge that gap and how you gain wisdom and knowledge and uh But uh wisdom and deeper understanding. Well, that's sort of uh the last process or phase of that process I guess you could call that the sort of knowledge process Is uh, basically integration into yourself of uh Of that data of the senses or the contemplation It's how to how to use it the introspection Is probably just like working upon the contents of consciousness and then the contemplation Is uh more how you how you utilize that information? How do you internalize it? Right Yeah, I guess you know and then from there from there you're taking those contents of consciousness And then you're translating them into actual practical action Yeah, yeah, yeah Absolutely, so that would be maybe another phase after that after this triune phase of uh understanding or coming to That sort of knowledge then from there it's manifestation of that without which You know, it becomes sterile.

It becomes uh entropic well Yeah, that that's a good point, you know, and I would say that though the the uh distinction there with things And it influences your will um, and that that's Ultimately what i'm talking about and that's the other thing. Uh, remind me free will that's mentioned free will if I forget to mention that before because that was all a point that's relevant a lot of We discussed before or but uh It influences your will and before action First have will right you have to have will to act. Yeah The thing is is that

uh, if you have the will um There's an option of whether or not you act just how you act, right? I don't see a separation between that I see I don't see the main inhibit inhibitor And that's why I think like uh, like with edward abbey where he says sentiment without action is the ruination So I think what it is is the inhibited the inhibition of Um With the world behind it and without a way to figure out a way to to uh act Will destroy Yeah, because the will is just working on itself it's you know, it's it's impotent it's too weak Uh weakness of the will or maybe it's inappropriately directed in the consciousness of the person So they work upon themselves in a negative way that just harms themselves because they Either know what to do and are too weak and cowardly to do it or else They're too confused and their thinking isn't properly straightened out according to aristotle what he said in his practical reasoning I think it's in the book Uh sophisticus elencus, which means unsophistical reputations he said When man has a goal and the means to the goal straightway he acts so in other words In terms of your thought, you know, you know the means and then you either act or you don't act And if if people if external forces like the jews prevent you from acting In countless ways then that creates massive inner tension and creates basically blow-ups and so forth uh in the way in which it manifests itself or which could be basically so-called illegal action because they've made everything illegal and then from there It manifests an illegal action because you know, you don't care about the law anymore because the laws of them Talmudic law noahide laws, whatever Uh, there's soviet laws are against the laws of nature are against your survival and then from there you have to uh, Become basically an outlaw someone outside of the bounds of the law because the law doesn't matter anymore It's a threat to you and your survival basically Yeah, exactly.

And I guess I guess the way I look at it. It's like, uh And any ability to uh exercise your will Um what it does is it kind of uh recursively, uh Creates uh People start losing they lose their shit. They lose their mind.

Yeah, that's probably what they want people to do too That's why exactly that's one of the reasons why they're putting so much pressure on white people is a means of trying to create that reality of the evil white terrorists so that they can Hold that out and say look at the white terrorists. We the good are Opposing hate right so They can work it toward an ever more increasingly draconian law Just like it says in the turner diaries with the kohan act and then they start rounding people up They had to let us go. There are too many assuming they will let people go So they create the situation to Take response And then they use that inevitable response from whoever Or uh acts upon it, you know at whatever time Response to justify Feeding into creating more repressive measures Uh stifle That same system of repression.

Yeah. Yeah, it's basically that's one Yeah, that's one of the few things that actually What they would say Of a problem reaction solution, right? Yeah, he's he's I'll agree with him on that Well, I guess alex jones probably ripped that off hegel. Anyway, i'm pretty sure Oh Yeah, hegel and marx and all them.

They had their dialectical materialism during the soviet regime as well. They had that. Oh Yeah, it's basically.

Yeah Yeah Yeah, I guess I meant just in that in that particular expression of the concept. Yeah, but yeah, no, no, you're right Yeah, you're right. It's basically, um, the jewish kabbalah so far as I know their their uh practical Idealism is that basically? Uh, try to create your own reality disturb create disturbances and in other words chaos basically chaos magic I guess you could call it with that dugan guy and so forth who's a jew and who's bound up with putin who's a jew in russia duganism So that it's yeah, it's basically kabbalah Yeah, and that that's kind of why I rejected esotericism as well as because a lot of it's based on uh, a lot of kabbalistic uh What um, yeah, that's the same with me.

So Uh, I wanted to um touch on the free will thing and then uh When we talk Which i'm thoroughly looking forward to because this is actually really good discussion, man. I appreciate Yeah We should probably limit it to around like maximum three hours though because it I always get too tired out after a while become too uh Yeah, we can and next time can we talk uh, we can focus on more practical, uh, uh actionable things And yeah, we can definitely limit it shorter time period There's only so much to say about it and uh, yeah Yeah, well basically just focus on a certain constellation of topics and try to you know work within that little paradigm Of course there's gonna be there's gonna be all sorts of deviations but you know, it'll be like Contrapunt, I guess in music where you're just going over and over the same themes in different ways yeah, and um, yeah, the only thing I I guess uh A short here soon, but the only thing the only last topic I just wanted to touch upon was uh, That of uh free will you know? Yeah Like uh What's your feeling on free will and this also ties into like like I said multiple subjects we talked about especially uh regarding the uh veracity of the bible yeah, uh Difficult to say because since everything is sort of related to everything else and is bound up in a sort of uh Well to whatever extent In the ocean of being I guess they could call it which would be being with a capital b It's a part of it. It's a facet of it, but it's still separated from it as a distinct entity Uh, so I think the more things become more and more uh complex Complexified as you were saying I think with a systems theory conception the more individuated I guess would be the more esoteric term uh the more Uh, you have a free will and the less The less individuated you are the less free will you have so negroes And those types have the least amount of free will because they're more bound up to their collective consciousness Because they're not very individuated in terms of a higher principle of consciousness whereas white people are more individuated and so They are have more free will and most people intuitively understand that most of the non-whites are sort of governed by their emotions By the lower principles of consciousness Were you saying something? No, no, I was listening You're uh, I think uh to a certain degree as far as my understanding of what you just said I think we're uh more or less in agreement.

Um The quickest way to describe my my uh, it was on free will is that it's a uh, a choice within a sector of probability Early deterministic, it's not entirely it's not ultimately free,

you know, it's basically freedom isn't free as Kevin Alfred Strong says in his American dissident voices broadcast you have to uh, you have the potentiality for freedom but then again only to a certain Probability or degree and that depends on the degree of the of the elevation or height of your consciousness If you're a being with lower consciousness, you have the least free will you can only act within a finite set of circumstances or conditions within the condition of your of the nature of you as a finite system Uh, like a beetle or a bird or something like that Well, yeah, well i'd say depending on uh, well like for example today, you know, well you have a um Level of choices you can't conceive of something that's inconceivable to you. You can't choose something. That's uh, Not a choice, right? You know Yeah yourself You know You're limited by your physical environment, right? Well, you're limited by your essence in relation to the sum total so You're a part of that Right I'm, just going to say you're a part of that of the sum total of being to whatever extent But you're separated from it to whatever extent and then the less separated you are from it the more Unalive you are the more dead you are and that's basically what death is is disillusion So when people talk about merging with the one all that is is just self-extermination When they talk about peace And love in that sense, then all they're talking about is bringing about their own death.

So that's spiritual suicide whereas something like evilist conceptions are basically spiritual Theurgy or godhood, you know making yourself into a god through Through challenging yourself and overcoming that current of disillusion overcoming entropy Uh within yourself as a dynamic system that develops itself out of itself And uh is a self-propelling wheel So you have to be I'm, sorry. I I think I agree with that because I think that you know Yeah, you definitely you need to develop yourself to become a higher state of being I don't think we can actually become Uh the divine itself for god. I don't think that's a purpose either, you know god.

I think we can reach a higher yeah gods as in the superman like a a demigod form something that's Uh eternal or immortal through itself through attaining uh basically, all of its parts are Integrated in such a way that they're that they've eliminated entropy in the system so that they're So that would be godhood, yeah, basically Is yeah, yeah Yeah, again, it's kind of it's kind of like a semantic, uh, uh, Uh, uh distinction, right? So it's not like uh, so we're on the same page, you know, I think it's just um That's but yeah, well, that's the thing is like, uh Ultimately we're supposed to reach a higher state of being uh, as you said godhood not uh, absolute perfection and uh, absolute divinity, but uh Approximate Different uh divinity and approximate um, uh Apotheosis, I guess you'd say yeah, that's a good term Yeah We can exist in that state and still have a conscious experience Which is what I believe is the actual fucking purpose of this team here. Is that so we can have a conscious experience? Have that higher state of being right Probably I believe the purpose of physical reality is everybody looks at physical reality, you know, like spiritual types Yeah, oh, that's bad. Oh Evil evil like especially the gnostics.

Oh, it's the demiurge. Oh, right. Yeah evil Yeah, i'm not too sure if it's really it's good or evil.

It's just you know evil in the sense of uh, you know Being a potential threat to your attaining immortality if it is uh continually degraded through chaos through entropy uh, so if it's spiritualized that's what miguel serrano speaks of a spiritualization of Matter and I think ebola more or less the same about spiritualizing the earth as well that one lives on whereas the jews obviously everything they do is chaotic on the earth from monsanto foods to uh power plants to Electromagnetic fields. Oh, absolutely. Yeah, everything they touch is uh, basically turns to poison so They manifest their inner nature Well, we're we're here to um go through a a process like I said, it's kind of This is like I was saying like a science, you know, they'll do a chemical reaction In a test tube and they'll kind of like look at it, okay.

Well, I got my result, you know, whatever Uh my my product, you know through my use of reagents and whatever in the interaction For uh wisdom or context of that actual action or reaction itself, right? So kind of the same thing, you know, because I mean Um american spirituality of physical existence Especially with the nature of the physical existence that we experience today with the um obvious, um We're contended with especially, you know This uh judocracy, I guess is the best way to put it, you know, there's this global judocracy You know, um so so Yeah, so so uh, uh Well, what is it? Well, well, you know a lot of people they say well, it's just all a test They disagree with them yeah, it was a test Well, it's it's a test in the same way you put you put uh Reagents and reactants and reagents into a uh, or uh, or uh substrates and reactants and reagents into a test tube Catalyst and and you and you swirl around and you try and find some purified, uh, you know, like I said, you know That's that's the one element of like, uh, esotericism that I actually uh appreciated like alchemy, you know So when you create that reaction and you try to get purified form from it, right? Yeah, you try to get a result Turning base metals into gold philosophical gold Basically On the one hand you have godhood or you have the jews god where you can be absorbed into nothingness and cease to exist So it's eternal life or eternal death. I want I want Yeah, well on one hand you have higher being on the other hand you have uh Let's all Die and go through the process of uh millions of years of uh, struggle to reach Higher consciousness again, so uh millions of years of like kind of fumbling along and Like a fucking retard feeling along the ground and trying to find a higher consciousness through the process of uh More or less blind process of natural law or do you want to utilize and appreciate what we actually fucking have now Yeah and make See how the jews have completely perverted and Mind controlled the white population to basically go along with entropy with their own destruction They don't have any regard for their kind because they've been demoralized to look upon White people as devils as the evil one so That leads to their own destruction and that's why the jews have uh, obviously created the anti-white narrative that they perpetually bang into the brains of whites As a means of getting them to commit racial

suicide so Obviously straightening out the white man's thinking is the most important thing because then people at their level In their own in their own relationships and jobs. They will do what they do with their knowledge and whatever so all you have to do is just make sure that as many useful intelligent and Conscientious people who have their own interests at heart Wake up And understand what their interests really are that if their collective doesn't survive then they won't survive So even if they are purely egotistical You really can't afford to be purely egotistical because you won't survive if your collective race doesn't survive Because then you'll just be killed off by the enemy or whatever the case so Yeah, but they don't have that.

They don't have they don't have that deeper understanding and that's that's the thing is to keep people ignorant So and that's what they uh, keep people ignorant that they they but here's the thing though You can look at uh And i'm not saying that they're not the enemy because they are the enemy don't get me wrong I think there's this uh, this different nation almost this um um Nation of the jew As this don't get me wrong. I understand kind of like the motivation behind it, you know, they have a lot of power Very good at what they do you know and uh But Created this uh complex system and and what they did is it's uh news Around our people Without them seeing it and then what right now what they're doing is they're typing that news Yeah, that's so we got all these different components coming coming coming in at us from all these different directions right Uh, they they they drew us into a trap Yeah, it's like a mafiosi behind somebody's neck with a wire just like in the godfather. Yeah, we're just I get it.

Yeah So, yeah, obviously what we need to do then is just to make sure that white people understand What's going on because they they understand only parts of the picture need to understand more The main causes if not necessarily the main cause itself at a higher level in Necessarily at least at a sufficient level but as high as levels as we can to integrate it all together as a fully You know, uh cap Encapsulated picture to give them that understanding Yeah, so so the point is is that we need to uh For people and uh Share a deeper understanding with them, correct? Yeah, basically Communicate. Yeah, even in the most simplistic terms like, uh, you know somebody going around Uh stamping money bills with the phrase jewish white genocide and then a website reference to a website just You know dumping the bills off in the bank or something, you know One dollar bills so people just pick them up and they circulate around and they see that Just basic propaganda messages jews behind immigration, whatever the case You know, then people start to understand That's good I've retired a privy wall. Yeah Yeah, my point is is that uh We've identified one of the biggest things is uh being able to reach for our people, right? Yeah of our people that uh matter so, uh Hopefully Yeah, and that's why look at the uh The censorship we're dealing with right so, uh, so they got us there they already identified Yeah identified that so, uh How do we overcome that? That's the uh, that's the next question So, how do you how do you uh properly? Get a message through percentership uh without resorting to extreme measures that are going to

obviously be Utilized against the actual core meaning of the message you're trying to send.

Yeah, you don't want to mix, you know You don't want to convoy Because of the fact that it's going to be misrepresented through jewish media Yeah, or or for example In the in the case of like a david. Ike You don't want to distort the message to such an extent that it becomes either a joke or it becomes Unintelligible and something irrelevant like it's not the jews. It's the zionists Right, but what's the solution to that that's what i'm saying in terms of actual In terms of the physical form or the the actual form of its distribution the message Well, that's what i'm saying I have a solution to it, but i'm asking What we should do is uh save this for the next show The more practical, uh, that could be a part of the next discussion is uh, sure, you know practical detailed, uh Methodology or whatever you want to call it Yeah, that's fine.

But what I can say I guess as a teaser the solution is instead of uh Do a fucking wall Instead of trying to brute force this fucking thing Uh use a little bit of uh Bulls against them. So, uh, uh, like, uh, for example, what's one thing that jews always loved? Always loved uh community organization, right community organizers non-profit organization Right because uh, what does that allow people to do? All right That allows them the ability to launder money Right and avoid taxes, right? Yeah, yeah, so, uh, what's what's the other uh aspect of that not sure I don't know Looks like you had faded out a little bit here. Oh, uh, looks like you found the doctor and i'm Looks like you faded out a little bit there Oh, did I of course? Something fucking meaningful Yeah, what did that bring up so I can basically you asked me the question I said I didn't really know And that far back, yeah Ah fuck.

All right. So, um All right. So, um God damn it.

I swear to god sometimes the way that this these disruptions occur Yeah, almost as if they're living It's intentional, you know Well, we can just swipe next time if you want Well, no, no, I I know what i'm gonna say and it's really quick It was like a fucking two-minute thing. I was almost done and then he told me that I got all it was all fucking right point is You're talking about the jews You're talking about non-profit organization Yeah, that's what I was about to say. Yeah, the jews use non-profit organizations for multiple reasons organizations for this, uh purpose of money laundering Profit organizations for the purposes of people using tax exemptions in corporate business so non-profit organizations by uh, for example, uh regarding america They have a 501 c3 status so they are not allowed to be politically involved in any manner Uh, what is considered political involvement is decided by the ultimate powers that be and blah blah blah Didn't the creativity movement do that though? Say again, uh, didn't the creativity movement do that? They had their 501 c3.

They tried Yeah It failed they it failed because they were explicitly racial. I'm about to get

on that point. All right The way you can do this the way you can uh, uh subvert or undermine the system to your own benefit Not focus on any as any Explicit political racial connotation You focus on the implicit Uh, we all understand or should understand by now the multitude of implicit Uh avenues, uh regarding race as the person had described, uh here, um Name and I don't want to know your name, but uh, uh, uh block colibri or uh Their concepts are uh, I forget But anyway the the guy that i'm speaking with here Well, they're gonna know what it is they're gonna know what it is because I already put up my name which is loki Remember that we discussed that.

Oh, okay. Yeah. Yeah Okay, okay, okay, so loki loki here, yeah Yeah, yeah, uh, we already discussed uh some of these uh concepts but uh Many people need to uh come to is that uh If you do try to develop any sort of uh, 501 c3 organization uh, uh or uh uh political Or not or i'm sorry not political, uh charity charity organization Uh focus on uh, let's say uh, opioid abuse in apalachia, right? right Truck is that can apply to that's all white, right? Yeah, and that's a big problem everywhere in this town too in this whole area I'm from the midwest man.

I bailed from the midwest because of the uh, opioid epidemic Tried to help an old friend of mine Trying to get clean And he hit well I guess I misunderstood what he meant by trying to get clean because of what he meant was he was trying to clean me out My home, yeah That's said we use it as a fucking uh front or whatever Yeah, it's obviously Account You know, if anything you want to know the biggest problem that uh any uh underground organization ever ran into what's that? Well Yeah, exactly taxation and funds yeah, so What's a good a good uh means of uh, you know kind of uh you know, I guess some people would call it laundering but Let's just say cleaning cleaning your funds and there's also cryptocurrencies that might be useful as well as alex linder says Well, yeah sure but but the also did the uh, you gotta understand there's a there's a origin point and an end point with cryptocurrencies and um, especially regarding bitcoin, it's not Not Yeah, they're like an intra intra white national cryptocurrency only for white nationalists But then who can you trust a lot of time but they realize that that's what it was being used for and they so uh something that can be put that money can be put into from without but not uh That is not derived from without They i'll say the the d and not the d anonymized it I'll just put it that way. I'm just I'm sure that there are other alternatives there. But then of course it it becomes more and more.

Uh, You know, it may may be workable though. Uh some sort of like intra movement As a part of it Yeah as a part of a system sure. Yeah i'm not saying that i'm not i'm not like, uh saying that that's not a part of it, but all i'm saying is that uh, is that We need a non-political non-racial, uh outlets or organizations that are in conformity with what we're trying to do protections that Legal protections that exist Like I said, jude just do right they have these legal protections For like uh community organizing and political or you know They say non-political organizations these ngos the shit that they they're using to use that against the fucking system We can do that easy way to do that because they

even Man they even fucking describe it.

They even talk to you about how all these implicit things and like how they're like Uh paranoid schizophrenic fucking uh Observations of reality about how anything that has any sort of authoritarian For anything like that, it's all cryptically white supremacist. Yeah Yeah Yeah, that's the problem It's implicitly area the problem with that too is that they might just start declaring all of that which is cryptically or implicitly white As that maybe setting up some fakes themselves and then saying that that is their Your personal comes in there, you know, then you use your own personal ability to read up to differentiate between The bullshit and whatever no i'm just saying in terms of their setting legal precedents for uh Auditing and you know shutting people down they might set up their own fake organizations that are Somewhat reminiscent or similar to that and then use that as a justification They're got those it's the adl and splc no, no i'm talking about already got this i'm talking about that the jews might set up fake white fake cryptic white Organizations and and then claim they're white supremacist and then use that as a justification for shutting down others that are legitimate Well, man, that's obvious because if they if they openly claim they're white supremacist and they haven't and they're actively engaged In the system. No, i'm just saying that they might I'm saying that the system might claim that those which are cryptically that are that to set a legal precedent using whatever fake Uh contrived organization that they've contrived that is not explicitly white but as you say implicitly And then they can try to justify Extending legal precedents to set down other Organizations that are of the of that major Yeah, you're saying but i'm saying that uh Where we're at right now the people that the point that we're at Um more or less capable of jumping through those hurdles and making those, uh, actually like I said Remember that's why I said the most important thing is having a proper foundation right on they have the improperly They're going to see that shit a mile away, right? Yeah The jews aren't this uh that they're not this fucking.

Uh, uh This this this uh On on uh Surmountable enemy, you know, they're they're they're not they're they're catalysts, right? They like to create that appearance here. They're an agent of entropy. Yeah They like to create the appearance that they're infallible so that they can condition the populace just like a boxer Just like a boxer in a fight.

They basically try to deke out or fake out the opponent by a Psychological warfare type of gimmick, you know that way they don't even have to fight the war they just uh, You know let the opponent defeat themselves through fear and so forth which uh inhibits and neutralizes their opposition to themselves But yeah, yeah With respect. Yeah, I think we're we're mostly in agreement on that. Yeah.

Yeah, the thing is, um I don't want to look at them As a situation in A way you don't want to look at it. Is that this is uh Divine insurmountable enemy, I guess. Yeah, that's a big point.

That's what I see a lot of uh manifested In a lot of the way people, uh try to portray the jews Yeah, the problem with the uh Everywhere there's jews. Yeah, they have influence This is Well, sure They're very influential people They're very clever. They're very smart and they're not people that should be uh underestimated The groids right like the groids.

I see a lot of people underestimating the groids Yeah, they can have a whole other component to their to their operational ability they can be a cunning With no not not not even I would I mean, yeah, perhaps yeah, they do have an element of cunning There are actually most of them are fucking mulattoes. They're not actual droids. It's bestowal.

We got plenty of mulattoes. But anyway, yeah It's not that they're necessarily cunning But And that brutality has a psychological impact on most white people because they see that And groid walking down the street chomping on a white on a white infant's arm Yeah That that has a uh effect You know that that well they get off on that sort of thing too. That's sort of their uh, Their little gimmick is uh, look at me.

I'm tough and powerful Uh, i'm a brutal savage That's their whole their whole worldview with respect to the organizations that are discussion with respect to the with the crypto Organizations that you were discussing that's sort of been done in a way with the alt right when they had the identity europa type stuff Which is like cryptic No No, because it was political and racial. Like I said, it can't be political. It was somewhat not really racial though it was uh Identity europa.

Come on, man. That's obviously racial Well, he's smart man. It's not it's not about like like particularities or or anything like that Like it's not like oh i'm gonna get into a debate with semantics, you know The people you're dealing with they don't give a fuck about semantics Fucking uh A cross or a Celtic cross or anything on you could say.

Oh, well, that's not actually Involved with that to use it, but you know, come on, man. You're you're not gonna fool these fucking something The way that they fool white you're not gonna fool them the way that they fool the white populace Well, I mean like a symbol like the eagle or something like that some type of organization of that sort You know just a more general You need you need a new type of symbol yeah, like I said like the in the in the uh, But the origination of that symbol Have any association anything racial or political if you're trying to do Answer and which I think most people should try to do Couldn't have anything out. I mean, come on.

This is uh, like I said Leaderless resistance Yeah, well, I guess You can't sit there and say You know i'm not saying that definitely don't sit there and say oh hitler hitler this hitler that uh in worship hitler And say, you know this and that about you know, whatever particular political ideology I'm not saying that means that they're bad people or that you need to fucking Shit on the fucking download there's ways that you can represent their beliefs other ways Like I already explained to you like I I And if I I didn't even get into the whole thing because I keep going on tangents That's my problem But I keep

going on hands, but did anything about my philosophical explanation of my metaphysical beliefs heard time Did that did anything that I actually said about that? Uh or say about that? uh to like uh National socialism or fascism or hitler or whatever It's completely based on rational rational reasoning upon a separate of and and context and perspective of reality what i'm saying is we need a higher caliber of people that are Capable of doing that and creating organizations based upon that. Yeah I think uh, they can Foundation from which they can derive things like the national alliances. Cosmotheism is somewhat non-racial cosmotheism Oh The problem is is that uh Something like branded As long as you don't call it cosmotheism.

No, actually, there's a lot. I agree. I actually really like cosmotheism Oh, yeah, I mean some that's the thing like what our discussion here with your with your particular philosophy that combined with or integrated with the Some radical traditional type of conceptions could be used as some type of uh esoteric organization with an exoteric You know just organizational component To it at a more basic level So it could serve as an initiatic order sort of speak like the order in the turner diaries Type of thing and then from there just conscript people like an associate organization.

You set it up on the net If they agree to these are those principles they can set up their own particular organization locally if If they uh pass certain tests and whatever just like the creativity movement and so forth, okay yeah, I got I gotta ask you to stop talking because you understand and the deeper component Would like to talk with you offline a little bit more about this at some point. But uh, yeah Yeah, so that's a general point. Anyway that you're saying Some of the things I say Yeah You know first layer is what I described you're touching on the second layer.

So like uh, yeah the esoteric the uh, Exoteric versus the esoteric and like uh, yeah and then like uh, oh well how to see if your society's operate. Well, yeah, exactly. Yeah Yeah, that's obviously something to But first you need to have what do you need to have That's operable Right sort of like uh It can't be political or racial Well, I mean just as they formed it as they formed it initially just with like organizational Gatherings of people and stuff That's the ultimate idea is it's about a organization, right? Yeah, but it can't be explicitly political or racial Yes Would it be more just like philanthropic and humanitarian or type something like with your opiate, uh conception And then having more like an ethical Sorry always, I mean Uh creativity, you know, they were they were explicitly racial and explicitly political And they still managed to get a 501 at least Uh momentarily or whatever they still managed to get legal protection as a religious organization.

I think they actually still have today Unfortunately, if you ever identify yourself as a creator pretty much uh Well, you're you're pretty well fucked. So, uh, yeah You'll be associated If you uh, you know, I don't know created, uh A religion based on a three-fold aspect of being and it had nothing to do with uh Or uh political or racial realities, but it had uh philosophical underpinnings at a foundational, uh philosophical principle that uh

Undeniably And uh The same. Uh, yeah Somewhat like scientology in a way Yeah, well how would but but here's the thing well, yeah, well, yeah Oh, actually scientology man the way that they attack their uh critics and stuff Yeah, it's all legal Yeah, they understand the legal system right exactly that's i'm glad you brought that up that's another great So you can create you can create like a crypto racist, uh corporate cult Only something something that wouldn't look, uh, you know Dangerous or threatening to people something that would be sufficiently appealing to them ethically Yeah, yeah, but but uh, but uh, but a decentralized but a decentralized network of uh crypto racist cults That are focused on a myriad of different.

Uh, yeah particular interests At the same time, how how would they how would they keep track of that right exactly because then they could own you Right Detections on your side if you're intelligent enough if you look at Especially like you said you brought up scientology especially if you understand, uh, the uh litigious aspect of it and this is the Main points to try to get across to people you like There is there's a good element to lone wolf and leaders for the uh leaderless resistance and all that If you if you have a solid ideology that people can actually uh adhere to even uh Both tom metzger and lewis beam will both admit You know, it's kind of hard to say who came up with the concept first, but they both admit It's a child of necessity. It's not an ideal. It's not an ideal.

Uh, uh, uh result It's not something that you want to strive for it's something it's it's a stopgap measure, right? What you need to figure out is a means to organize that it's a stopgap kind of find out a means to organize beyond that so So the best way to means uh, the best means to organize beyond that is is a means that where you can't be really Tracked and that they can't uh, yeah the system That's what i've been putting for you I put forth a lot of those ideas in that white praxis handbook on my website just as just general outlines, you know, just very basic general outlines starting security companies getting land of course and survivalism both in Uh in built up areas and then in rural areas also so you have your own farmland that can service people who are uh involved in you know, whatever more urban environments or semi-urban environments So that it's not concentrated like the branch gravidians or ruby ridge where you could be a target and be basically done away with Create compounds what you do is you create a uh, a uh You move into an order pretty existence society and you create a uh parallel society within that small town Compound do not create a compound because you just make yourself a target don't do that We can do that one time recently when the police came by here because I was being harassed by the jews next door and they Ratted me the cops because I told the jew that I would charge him with harassment if he kept bothering me So they ratted me to the cops the jewish Police sergeant who came by with three other police officers. He was saying oh Well, if you don't like being bothered by noise, why don't you go and live in the countryside and so forth, you know Like they they want you to run away and go and hide in the countryside They don't want you to be involved in mainstream society Because that's exactly what they anticipate will be the effective

strategy against them is the creation of a parallel society That they can't perceive or target Which is sort of like diffused within their system like a sort of virus in their in the system in the geography Principle of nature and and this is my best way of actually describing what i'm talking about. It's a principle of nature Probably the most uh destructive, uh, I mean if you really think about the principles of life itself How does cancer operate right so I always say a uh metastasized Cancer and the corpse of this dying society Create a network of tumors In this corpse dying corpse gross metaphor, but it makes sense Yeah, that's the best way to look at it but tasticized spread systemically throughout this entire society Of tumors that are networked Because what does cancer do cancer cancer utilizes your own body against itself, right? right So that's what we need to do we need to utilize our own system against itself Supposes, uh, well, uh, they uh, they like to uh scheme and and use corruption and and and uh, uh Being and all that shit against us so They love ngos so, uh Why don't why why aren't we more clever with creation of ngos and using the system against uh the system self promote people, uh instead of uh getting involved with like uh, uh don't get me wrong trade trade skills are good, but yeah people this this Strange mentality of being a good worker, you know slave mentality being a good worker Yeah, it's something I've always just like Yeah Grift society for all you can and that's what i'm doing right now Right now i'm i'm forced to live off welfare because the jews boycotted me from here because of this hate speech case that I have And of course the employment equity act in canada where I am uh basically Cuts you out just like affirmative action.

So that's what I kept saying to other people too, but they would always be like, uh, You know, oh you're lazy. You shouldn't be allowed to do that. Blah blah blah, but of course Yeah, why don't you feed the system? They're gonna end up in the same position you're in eventually at some point Yeah, but not but not only that but at the same time You want to know what the best work towards them is? Okay.

Well, you're working hard to prop up the system and you're paying taxes to something that's trying to kill you So are you really that much better? You're popping up the system and paying taxes towards it that they're using against you That's what I had said in one of my discourses having a white general strike just unplug yourself totally from the system To the extent you're able to and work against it from within and if you have to work Then only work to the extent that it it serves your cause the white cause instead of the system You know minimize the cost of your living. Don't be a consumer or a status-seeking Jet-setter type all the money you have or you make that you don't need for yourself should be Pulled into the movement or fun as class and said not plowed back into the movement Hey real quick, uh keep talking I gotta take a piss i'll be right back You continue what you're saying and then we uh, we close this out if you want. Yeah, it's getting a bit late for me Okay, yeah, sorry man, I know I I have a tendency to uh After the conversation, you know, so no worries man.

I'm sorry. I'll be right back So, yeah, basically the distinction between being a creator on

the one hand like in the creativity movement fulfilling uh employment Uh, not necessarily gainful in the monetary sense what class and prescribed, you know, we have to have fulfilling employment or activity That is life affirming. We're not workers.

We're not slaves. We're not proletarians or ants in an anthill There's a distinction between the creator and the worker a worker is a drone slave a creator is somebody who Does creative meaningful work to actually benefit? their own kind ideally And that might entail creative destruction against the enemy Uh, which is not necessarily illegal activity, of course But then again what's illegal and what's not so? Yes for people who have the option if for women and so forth who are poor then they should just you know conceive children and be a a welfare mama if that's possible for them to do so Uh say they don't know who the baby's father is. Whatever the case And just have children out of wedlock.

Don't make it official Uh, then the man can just be there unofficially on the side uh people can go on disability they can go on welfare they can do all sorts of means to uh Ensure their survival, but of course understanding that the jog tries to screw people over all the time Which is what happened to me several times about they're trying to throw me off welfare onto the streets and so forth And then you're denied a means to have a place of residence too because jews own the proper rental property management companies so basically There's always a you know, it's like walking through a land mine field You're always encountering potential dangers and that's the jews mentality create chaos everywhere They go try to stick a knife in your back in every possible way but absolutely uh devote all of your time to the cause instead of to uh, the pause being a mere drone in the system And what's the point of that? What's the point of being a careerist? When you don't derive anything out of it other than some money maybe at best Because you're contributing to the system and that's exactly what you don't want to be doing Because there's really nothing you can do in this society that's good in terms of any work because everything you do contributes to society uh And that is against your own kind If you're a doctor, you're pushing pills and pharmaceutical products Go ahead Oh, I was just agreeing with you. Yeah, I just said absolutely. Well, that was actually the reason why I dropped out of physics, man uh my roommate at time she was uh getting into engineering and I told her the same thing Of course, she didn't listen to anything.

I had to say They these are like a lot of people and I I think that most people have to get over for um Let's say these things man. Most people they're uh, Have a little bit of interference We were talking Looks like it looks like you're having a little bit of a cut out Looks like you're having a little bit of a cut off again, man Freaking up too. Yeah, it's probably my internet.

Am I coming through clear now? Yep. Usually that's what it does. It's just like a short interference Yeah, I just wanted to make sure yeah, it's like usually it's a For there, um, yeah, so, um They need to get over their own ego and their own pride Yeah, that's usually what it's what it's about for them is their careerism is i'm a label.

Look at me I live here and I have this and do that blah blah Nope Yeah, one of the people uh, one of my roommates at the time She was uh involved with uh biological engineering Towards uh The end of my um focus in uh university, uh studies, you know Astrophysics and all that. I I was talking to her about it You know, she ended up getting uh, uh an internship with the u.s government. I said aren't you worried about? actual effects of uh Your research and studies and work In the u.s government because uh, I knew her through her boyfriend Thing Um, especially with her i'm not gonna get into it, but uh women are trash for the most part But anyway, unfortunately, they're careerists and self-seekers.

So they'll do whatever it takes to get status and money and Oh, but yeah, anyway, yeah, she tried she uh Approached me a few different times I should have just taken her up on it. Uh, but uh, I didn't because uh Well, you know, I guess i'm an Aryan at heart Yeah Uh, I couldn't do that to my uh, my friend But anyway, yeah, so, uh, I knew her through my friend that I knew through the military. She was in the military as well so she understood The nature of the government and all that and so she took up a uh internship with the government while she was uh going through uh American self And uh, I was uh, like I said, I was going through physics and stuff tour about it and uh Was like, uh, I don't give a fuck i'm gonna get a good job Right i'm gonna get paid well and that's why they're they're they're promoting feminism because man females are the uh, Ultimate uh Cop chasers, you know Yeah, they basically just serve themselves All they are as alan watt said in one of his presentations women are a big ego.

That's why they're the new world orders uh Most useful tool because they just serve themselves and they don't have any regard for anything But that acceptance so far as it benefits themselves or makes them feel good from one moment to the next and when uh When something makes them feel unpleasant and they just shift their attention away or find some way to distract themselves so that they don't have to face reality because uh, they don't really have any moral fiber in the sense of Having integrity They don't have any they don't have any concept of a higher being I don't think Yeah, they're pretty much Oh, yeah, they're more of a limited consciousness Ideal No, their consciousness is more restricted to uh, the more chthonic tellurian function of existence Which has its purpose of course, but at the same time You know when that becomes the ultimate purpose in life is like living for the means instead of for the end So as nicha said of women that women is the bridge to the superman Without the superman there's no point really in anything. So If they're not serving that purpose, then they're pretty much More of a hindrance than any help Yeah And uh, I just gotta ask real quick. Did you uh use the term, uh chthonic? Yeah You better stop because uh Starting to like you Oh, I see You're you're uh, you're a verbiage you're lexicon man.

Well, I do my best Yeah, no, no, yeah, you have a uh, you you have a uh, A very in in the properly uh positive usage of the word verbs of vocabulary and that's uh And like I said, I think I mentioned this before I don't know if it's to you but uh Look up our linguistic

determinism. Basically your understanding of language determines your thought to a certain degree So do you have a more uh complex and involved, uh For uh, uh vocabulary, I guess say It's usually a sign of deeper thought or uh deeper ability for thought so Well, it's just you know I don't think i've ever it's rare. I run into anybody that's uh used a lot of the the uh terms I just have to make sure I mentioned that Atomic and uh rat rat rationalist nation or a ratio of sedentation, sorry, yeah and uh, and so much other things you said well, those are I don't use those words because I I I know most people don't have a fucking understanding what they mean.

Yeah When you see around you such degenerated people that they don't have any any great, uh Vocabulary they can't articulate any more subtle thought than mirror I like this. I don't like that So it just becomes emoticons eventually is all their language consists of and that's pretty much what jews want Jews want everybody speaking esperanto or some sort of dumbed down barbarous language pigeon english Basically basic english Yeah, yeah pigeon english, oh my god, if you're not familiar with it look it up, uh, I think it's uh, p-i-g-i-n It's basically it's it's Nignog nignoggy which isn't that what they use in like creole or something or in louisiana or something? No, no, it's it it has to do with the british isles in their colonies Right like in jamaica trinidad jamaica Like someone did the poopoo and she get in neck and uh He said he didn't like the poopoo and she always dude. It's like Well, that's basically the way negros or niggers speak in the states.

Anyway in the ghetto That's their vocabulary plus their own additions their own eccentric bizarre Ebonic language that they speak speech and slanguage as it's called Yeah, oh would you call it slangwood that's fucking great well, that's i've never heard that before that's actually That's actually a dictionary written by some rapper called e40 in the 90s I think it was a dictionary of slanguage or something That he actually wrote a dictionary about that some rapper from california Oh, okay Well niggers can be clever. So yeah I was trying to wait. I was trying to avoid those terms, you know, I try to avoid nigger kike and all that shit So I usually don't say those words So just in case anybody's like oh, he's a jew because he didn't say nigger or kike Well nigger kike nigger kike nigger kike.

So yeah, I said it well Sometimes it's useful as a term of disparagement to put them in their proper place Because they don't really know they don't really deserve to be dignified with the words afro-american or afro-miss in that because I was called negro this entire conversation. So or negro whatever With ben clark baston on that. Yeah, it's a term of disparagement Yeah, nigger is a term of disparagement and needs to be used I just I don't use nigger because of um, Well, you know for numerous reasons I just I just uh, I want the message to get out there and i'm sorry I'm sure most people can understand when I say negro.

I mean nigger. So yeah. Yeah, I got it I sort of do that myself, too It's only sometimes that I delved into the depths using nigger.

But then again in most cases it's deliberately done as a sort of uh thumbing of the nose at them But yeah Absolutely. Oh, no, I I can't even tell you but enough time left in this for to describe Properly, uh the depth of my hatred And kikes there is there is a uh, A uh egalitarian This thing from that when I talk about uh all my uh, you know practical, you know solutions my philosophical ideals and this that Any intelligent person can see that they're they're directly in contradiction, but also the the uh, Full reason why I avoid any of that is what we just described before the avoidance the systems that have been set in place by to Prevent us from Being able to properly organize and instead of and instead of intelligently organizing ourselves Instead we behave like niggers and we just decided to charge headfirst into a fucking steel wall They kept doing that and they kept doing that and they kept doing that for fucking decades Yeah, that's the reason why I say that uh, uh, you know a lot Regardless of your criticisms or whatever. However, you're you feel about mason uh, james mason had a massive uh I don't even think his uh influence is yet to be seen for uh manifestation, but He saw Bribe Things The nature of things in his particular time or uh I mean It became outwardly Obviously apparent to most of us for his time He had foresight.

He's not somebody to uh, well sure. Okay, he likes, uh You know, he was talking about how when he was like 30 40 he liked to sleep with like, you know younger girls whatever Talk about how he liked to have sex with fucking children. He wasn't a fucking pedophile, right? uh, you know younger women yeah, he had good criticisms and uh in siege he had some good criticisms, but overall, it's uh It just sort of seemed to propound a wait and see type uh pacifism in his siege book Absolutely at the end sure but There's an element like I said, you know, like you can disagree with like i'll say it about him like liking Because I don't like I mean, I don't want to see some 40 year old guy chasing a 15 year old.

Okay, that's fucking disgusting I don't like that I don't like that for numerous reasons Just emotional reasons rational reasons. I don't like that but And to describe it the things he said You can disagree with uh the latter portions of the book Uh his concept of universal order and such. Yeah, it's basically a weight approach Now obviously, you know explains why he ended up becoming a christian identity Same thing wait and see jesus is gonna come.

Jesus is gonna come save us, you know, right? Yeah Okay, what his view of jesus is jesus and aliens and the whole reptilian thing and blah blah blah, yeah Book and like all the other can book and all that. It's all garbage Yeah He calls sandstone dr8 like like regarding the uh, uh, One of the uh, south american sites in chile. I can't I can't remember A particular site.

But anyway, there's a lot of lies in his books Can he's bullshit uh, yeah a lot of the basis for like the the joy of satan like uh, uh, What do you call extra trash? real importance people It's not bullshit. It's garbage. It really is Yeah, it does seem pretty uh science

fiction oriented Yeah Everybody everybody's free to disagree with me on that, you know, I actually Time to look into it, you know, i'm not saying that i'm not like pans and saying They talked about uh graves and reptilians That's what the uh, jew jew world order wants is to create their fake staged alien invasion for the uh Unification of humanity through the chaos that they're intending to impose on people.

So that might be just another instantiation of that agenda to try to You know hook people into that to that belief system, which is again Salvationistic and messianic sort of it. It ties into the sort of kalki avatar the uh, you know jesus Aryan christ or whatever the case and ci Well, yeah Problem reaction solution project blue beam, right? Yeah Solution problem, uh project blue beam, right? You know, so I mean I I and like I said, man, i'm not saying that I have all the answers but as far as i've looked into I will say I will say That issue because I like I said, I I don't speak out of ignorance I actually um Investigate these subjects a lot Time Investigating any particular Before I speak on it. Otherwise I say I don't know enough about it Yeah for me, I just say according to these people or those people this And then if I adopt, yeah, if I adopt their conclusion, then I say Okay.

Well probably this maybe that Sometimes I assert that that's the case. But yeah, i'm i'm not entirely uh convinced in most cases Oh, no, absolutely. Well, that's because you're intellectually honest and that's a hard thing to find in most people Actually honest people but what I will say about the extraterrestrialists Uh, the lloyd pie stark for child That is very interesting and I will say That that still poses a kernel of doubt in my mind Well, I think that there are extraterrestrials but at the same time Uh, yeah much of what is being said is disinformation so it's questionable because there are books like Norman bergron's ringmakers of saturn and stuff that and there's alleged footage even though it's from nasa, which is of course somewhat of a suspect organization itself But there's there's alleged footage from russian cosmonauts and stuff about Alleged Spaceships around the rings of saturn and so forth.

So It's questionable. I don't really know. It's not really something I can definitively conclude Same way with me man.

I'm familiar with those things. Uh, you're talking about norman bergeron, you know, i'm familiar with that that's uh, Familiarized with that throughout listening to some of david ike's talks I actually as much as I think david ike is a piece of shit and a liar A simple agent just like uh on a different level from alex jones 90 percent of what that guy said 90 percent of what that guy says is fucking true yeah, I haven't really paid too much attention to him other than a few of his presentations, but yeah, it does seem uh legitimate to some extent because they have so much uh Symbolism and everything related to planet saturn and even the moon with the death star and uh star wars and so forth The moon resembles the death star When I break away from him as he says, uh, oh you see all these uh hexagrams or stars of david. Yeah That's that's that's not the jews.

That's uh interdimensional reptilians By the way, uh, the jews are actually the most, uh, Oppressed by this uh system, right, you know the jews and that the jews are still the perpetual victim Yeah, the most oppressed by the system. That's It sucks people in with that 90 percent truth and then he he pulls a rug out from under you once you once he gains your trust Sort of like a con man playing his little uh, uh, you know table Game with that p and the the cups shell game or something like that Right, well the best lie is 90 truth, right? Yeah, that's how they pass it off Yeah, just like christianity, you know, they couldn't uh pass off christianity Unless it was add anyway. Yeah, that's so uh, it's a whole thing and uh You know for your your sake and my sake.

Um Probably uh cut it off. Uh Uh, if you want to talk like shortly after this, uh whatever but uh, yeah, I think we uh That was a lot of stuff. There's a lot to read Well, it says five hours and 45 minutes on here.

So that's how long it's been Yeah, we can we can always over we can always go over the same ground and subsequent discussions For various topics and more more detailed analysis I I assume you probably know more than me about a lot of these more science related issues and uh more things related to your actual experiences in the military, which you don't necessarily have to reveal but i'm sure it gave you a fair amount of insight into the mechanics of jog in up close and personal ways That'll be something interesting to touch on Yeah, yeah, absolutely man, yeah, no, there's uh, yeah, there's a lot more I can talk about for sure all right, so I'll vote. Uh, should I call you raw? Yeah, that's fine. I don't give a shit.

Okay Call me whatever man Well, I guess that'll be the pseudonym that you'll use for this Podcast unless you want to change it or reincarnate in a different form at a different time Yeah, no, it's all right, yeah that'll work for now man okay, well, I guess we'll go now and then Tomorrow i'll put this up on there once I have it all edited But if you want to send me those images and stuff Or like a folder of images that are related to your conceptions of entropy and stuff Maybe they can there can be a slideshow in the background Uh where it just repeats itself over and over again or something Uh, yeah, we we can do that. Yeah Are we still recording or no? Yeah, do you want me to just cut it off here? We can just talk Yeah, yeah, let's do that. All right.

Well, thanks for listening everybody



API: The History of South Africa

We are here again now with Arend in South Africa to discuss the history of South Africa and the contemporary situation from the more recent history stemming from maybe around the 60s or so. So how are you, Arend? I am fine and yourself, Loki, and it is a privilege to be here with you again to discuss this very important topic and I thank you for having me on your show. I appreciate your having a willingness to discuss these matters.

I think it's important for people to know the real history of South Africa from the perspective of people who are actually living there and not just through the mouth of shills and disinformation agents. Yeah, because that, and that is, as you said, that is unfortunately the realistic, not realistic, but it's the ultimate reality in South Africa because the only people that they hear about aren't actually Bur people. They're either like Afrikaners who are not of Bur descent or other English people trying to be Afrikaans or complete or it's just complete hogwash that they're trying to sell people and it's not very faithful or accurate.

Yeah, I can see that happening in Canada as well because we have absolutely no voice here and I've been slandered in the media countless times myself having everything totally falsified and if you try to get a message out that counters those slanderous claims then you'll be prohibited from speech. You're not allowed to have a vehicle for expression. So, we're basically the silent majority who are basically being dispossessed in our homelands and we're being disempowered in every way possible and basically reduced to a state of slavery in our own country as tax slaves who have to do all the work.

Either that or if they have no use for us, if the Jewish government has no use for us and they just throw us into the streets to die and then claim that we're worthless or we didn't try hard enough or something. Yeah, capitalism 101. No, it's more Judaism 101 than anything.

It's the same thing really, just one aspect of the Jewish government. Yeah, it's another branch of it. Yeah, so I guess we can discuss the South African particular situation now if you want to begin to delve into the history of that.

Yes, I will and just before I start with the earlier history and a short revision of what we spoke about in the previous installment with regards to South African history to give context to this particular discussion, I want to point out that you were talking about that slander, right? Yeah. While Eugene Tablan, for example, experienced much of the same stuff because there was this journalist, Yanni Allen, an English, so it's Janny Allen. So, she was an English journalist and she was accused of having an affair with Eugene Tablan and they both vehemently denied it and she was very much opposed to his

ideals and stuff, but it ruined her life and they tried everything they could to discourage people from siding with him because he was a very important figure and later on when he died, when he was killed or assassinated, they also spread it like malignant rumors, like bullshit, like, oh, he had sex with the offender, like the nigger, which is because they found a used condom on his farm, but then it was later disproved, but they would do anything to and by extension During a few years ago, there was this controversy from this book called The Boys of Paradise Island and Paradise Island was kind of like a like a boy's prison, a young man's prison and there was also Robben Island, which was where Mandela was keeping, which was kind of like our Alcatraz, so to speak, and they were saying in that book, they were claiming that these politicians, these NPR politicians, Nationalist Party politicians during apartheid, they went there and they abused the boys, right? Because they, and I'm not saying that kind of stuff doesn't happen, of course it happens, but they would do anything to slander the past and white people, and then a year after that, it came out that it was complete bullshit, because some of the people that they slandered in that were already dead, but some of them weren't, and the pilot, the pilot who wasn't a pro-apartheid guy and had this anti-apartheid reputation came out and said that that was bullshit, those flights never happened, so they withdrew the book, but of course they never apologized for the slander, so that kind of thing definitely does happen, and it's the same, it plays into the Hitler is a Jew, Hitler is a nigger, Hitler worked for the bankers kind of thing that they always do, and they will always do this.

Yeah, yeah, there's another video on BitChute from a channel called Belgian Congo about King Leopold II, there's a book that some liberal slanderer wrote called King Leopold's Ghost, which discusses how he allegedly killed 20 million Negroes in the Belgian Congo, when there was only 1 million Negroes, not even, who had been killed, and they were mainly killed by blacks, so it's just a complete slanderous inversion of reality, that's what Jews are. Yeah, fabrications, always. So I guess we can only just count, we can Yeah, absolutely.

But I will now start with the short revision. If you remember, we were talking about the history and our relation to the Germans through Hitler's acknowledgement, and like in during the Boer War, the second Boer War, they gave us guns, they, unfortunately at the time, of course, they were led by Kaiser Wilhelm, and he was a traitor, because as I discussed in that video, what happened, and you know that he was a traitor to the German people as well, never mind just to us, but like the American, what do you say my friend? He was sort of a liberal and a Freemason too, probably. Yeah, yeah, definitely.

And we were going to receive aid, just like you remember that in the American Revolution, the Americans got aid from the French, and that's mostly the reason they have independence. Well, the French and the Russians wanted to come help us in the Boer War, and there were obviously international volunteers, there was a little bit over 2000 volunteers from different countries. And so they wanted to intervene directly, their

empires wanted to come help us.

So they sent it to Kaiser Wilhelm, and he leaked it to the English Queen or King at the time, the English nobility, I think it was Queen. And so that never materialized, because they were called on, so that never materialized for us, so we got fucked. But what they did do at the very least is like the Russian, or I mean the Germans sent us the Mausers, which were at the time the best rifles in the world, by far the best rifles and the most modern rifles.

And when you combine this with semi-nomadic people who hunt on horseback, it's a deadly combination. So in World War I, like we said, we wanted to side with the Germans. Well, some of us wanted to stay neutral, and some of us wanted to stay with the Germans.

The leaders were assassinated, some of the leaders, and there was a rebellion and it was crushed. And remember, World War I was about almost not even two decades after we had lost like more than 50 percent of all the Birchildren. So we had a population problem at the time, so it was like a very small amount.

We probably sent like something like 50 or 60,000 people to help them. But like I told you about that Fritz guy, there were people fighting for Germany and for the Ottomans against England. Yeah, he was a James Bond of South Africa.

People can check that video out, which is specifically on that particular individual. Yeah. And then in World War II, in World War II, if you remember, there was massive pro-German sentiment, because like we discussed from that quote from Mein Kampf in the first part, Hitler saw the Boer War as like a heroic struggle against the British Empire, and he was inspired by it.

And we were also at this stage when Hitler came into power, we were inspired by him because we were part of the same folk. And so we discussed how there were these nationalist socialist movements. And this was, and I'll get into this statistically in a bit, but I have to point out that even the, and we talked about the political situation at the time and how the Nationalist Party, which was based on this Afrikaner Christian, racial Christian nationalism by D.F. Mellon, they were also sympathetic to the German cause, but they would have preferred to remain neutral.

But at the time, they weren't the dominant party. The dominant party was headed by Jan Smits, the field marshal for the British at the time, before that in best buddy of Churchill. And they won, and they sent soldiers, but they sent less soldiers than there were national socialists in the country.

And you had like Afrikaans people fighting for the Germans, like for example, there was a guy fighting under Rommel, there was Raibeibrandt. And not only that, but there were

people in the Ossawa Brandwag, which we talked about, which was, there were three movements. The one was fake.

Two of them were real, but the big one was the Ossawa Brandwag, the Volkswagen Sentinel. And there were more of these people and their paramilitary groups than there were soldiers. And they would often, they would commit terrorist attacks or more like freedom guerrilla type attacks on the government, destroying substations and supplies to help the Germans.

And that's why they sent the German intelligence service, sent Leibrandt to work with them and so on. And obviously, they would sometimes beat up and kill South African soldiers, and rightfully so, because they were... Those were the British ones? Well, it was mostly them, yeah. It was mostly people of Cape, remember we had, and this will play into this discussion, there's, we were speaking, we were also talking about how the British had constructed for us a false identity called the Afrikaner.

And under this identity, they wanted to put the Boer people, the more rowdy, nationalist, fanatical people, and the Cape Dutch people who were these liberal minded people who didn't go on the Great, the Groote Track, the Great Track or the Great Migration. The track words come, the word track comes from here. And they didn't go that, we don't have the same culture.

We might have come from the same European nations, because they also have French, Dutch and German ancestry, mostly like we do, but we developed a completely different culture. And my people were the people, the Boer people were the people who left, they didn't even want to live under the Dutch rule, never mind the English rule, but the Cape Dutch people were the people who were fine with being like the servants of both. And during the Boer Wars, the second Boer War, not the first one, but during the second or the Freedom War, they fought 26,000 of these Dutchmen, they fought for the English to kill us.

So, we are not the same people, but that is what the international media would like to portray, and even people within this country, and I'm going to discuss that. Yeah, but North and South. Yeah, but this time North is like the Transvaal and Natalia and Orange-Friesland areas.

These parts are the Boer areas and the people who remained in the South, they were Cape Dutch people. And to give this evidence, this is a piece of evidence that that was the sentiment at the time. I used to argue, because even most South Africans do not even know, even people of Boer descent do not even know this.

And the Cape Afrikaans people, they would vehemently deny it because it offends them because they cannot cling to our history like parasites. And basically, what happened is this guy was arguing with me and he said, oh yeah, there was no such thing. I showed

him that Paul Kruger, he was the first president of the South African Republic or the experts from the Cape colonies migrating there, even if they're Dutch, especially not the Dutch speakers, because they would take jobs from the Boer people.

And they could also trade too. Yeah, and that's exactly what they did. And that's why we are here today, part of the reason.

And so, yeah, they made that clear. And another reason is, and another thing about that constitution and Paul Kruger is, they used to claim the English use their way to justify, we already know it was for the diamonds and the mines. And we talked about like Cecil Rhodes and Alfred Beatt, the Jew, and the Jewish part in the Boer War and instigating it.

And they say, they would claim that it was because of slavery. But if that old constitution still exists, and if you've ever seen it, you will know that slavery is banned under that constitution. So there was indentured servitude, but that's not slavery.

Right. Yeah. There's servants in the southern states of the United States, as well as slaves who are white.

It's just interesting how in South Africa, they had the North and the South divide, just like Canada versus America. Canada is North and America is South, but America is more, somewhat more like the Transvaal, I guess, in the Boer area, at least in the southern states. And even then in America, the North and the South there too.

No, I also got that feeling because the southern people were more rebellious, more free. Yeah. They're more like your people.

Yeah. Northerners were more like the ones who are, the Yankees were more corrupted by the British. Yeah.

Establishment, which is, of course, Jewish for the most part. Yeah. Puritan lineage that they have.

Yeah. So, yeah, they were trying to create this false identity for us. And the majority of these soldiers that went to fight were not Boer soldiers.

They were either English or Cape Dutch. So, they weren't from my culture. And also, the Oxwagon sentinel came from my culture, my people, they made it.

And they had people from the Cape who then came with. But these were, because obviously you had some people who weren't like that, who were, for example, later on when we talk about Eugene Marais, or I mean, Eugene Terblanche, Eugene Marais is a hospital. So, I kind of sometimes, you know, mix it up.

But Eugene Terblanche, his ancestors come from a people called the Cape rebels. And I'll talk about that when the time comes and they were Boer people. But most of the Cape

Dutch people, like I said, weren't Boer people.

And so, these people were not like us and we had created this paramilitary wing in the Osservaar-Brandvaart. The Osservaar-Brandvaart, just to give some statistics, the Osservaar-Brandvaart during World War II had 400,000 members, which meant that between 30 and 40 percent of the Afrikaans population, in other words, basically the entire Boer population, because we were a little less than the Cape Dutch and the English, and some of them would identify as Afrikaans. So, the vast majority of Boer people were involved with national socialist activities, were supporters or even involved with the storm yards, the storm troopers or storm chasers, which was the paramilitary wing of the Osservaar-Brandvaart, which would carry out the sabotage.

And so, this was 30 to 40 percent of the entire Afrikaans population. So, like I said, it's basically all the Boer people from the Transvaal and the Free State. So, it was a massive thing.

And also, many people would claim in the English media, they would like to claim that the Osservaar-Brandvaart weren't truly national socialists, which is false. They adhere to the Führer principle, and one day, hopefully, I can translate some of the paraphernalia and some of the booklets that they circulated, because they do. They acknowledged Hitler as their father.

Yeah. And also, the Avia beer also has this kind of mentality, or when they started, they had it because Eugene Tablangé was the father. You understand? So, he was the father of the people, the Führer.

So, I just wanted to point that out, so that we've always had this connection to each other. And now we get into, after World War II, we talked about the border wars and stuff like that. And we talked about the Afrikaner-Brüderbond, and they were the secret society of Afrikaners, but not necessarily all of them were Boer people, and they actually started in the Cape.

And now, to some extent, the Afrikaner-Brüderbond was positive, because they partially funded the Osservaar-Brandvaart, and they worked behind the scenes to support the Afrikaner people, because now we have this false unity, to support the Afrikaner people to regain political power in South Africa from the English. So, in a way, they were good, and they supported the Malanites, which is what I refer to as the people who adhere to D.F. Malan's values. And like I said before, my people at least were, but the Boer people kept this racist thing, and it was more prominent among them.

And by racist thing, I mean they had this very racial interpretation of Christianity. And you saw that in that video that I sent you, that speech of Eugene de Blanche, where he was talking about the promised land. So, to my people, we were the chosen people, and this was our promised land, and we had a purpose.

And while I don't agree with it, that made us strong for a very long time. And I also talked about how Christianity ruined that over time in some of the other interviews we did, because now you are creating, oh yeah, well, I'm not going to go too much into that. People know, people will listen to this.

Sort of like? It's sort of like Christian identity that they were adhering to. Yeah, just a much older version of it. Yeah, because they kind of believed themselves to be the real Israelites and not the Jews.

And this is what gave us some power and distinguished us from niggers who would convert. The reality is, it made us kind of, not the Avia Bia, but not originally the people of the Oswald Brandwacht and the National Socialist Christian movement, but the people of the National Party, the Milanites, they were very ignorant with regards to the Jew question. So they completely fell under their control because they didn't think the Jews were a threat.

They were ignorant. But, as I was saying, now this racial Christianity was very important. And over time, the Christianity became more of the international flavor of Christianity, and they started destroying the Afrikaner identity or the real Bura identity.

But we were already by this time referring to ourselves as Afrikaners. And when Eugene Terreblanche says Afrikaner in the Afrikaner resistance movement, he's not referring to Cape Dutch people. And he makes that clear in many of his speeches and writings.

He's referring to Bura Afrikan speakers, not Cape Afrikan speakers. So it's the language then and not the sort of English anglicized Dutch in the end. Yeah, he was referring to the folk that speak the language, but not every white person that speaks the language.

And this is actually some reason why many of the Afrikaans people, but those who are not of Bura descent, don't like him because they don't like that distinction. They want the honor and the history of my people, but they don't actually they're not, we're not the same people. Very long ago, we could trace our ancestry together, same with the English people, but we're not the same people.

And it's the same principle, really. So, like I said, this internationalized Christianity became more prominent. And now we're going to get to some of the problems.

Like I said, once we got independence, we talked about Hendrik Verwoerd. And I don't have a big problem with Verwoerd, and he was part of the Afrikaaner-Bruderbond. And at the time, I did mention in the previous section that he was actually assassinated, as you know, multiple assassination.

There were several attempts made. Yeah, yeah. Several attempts were made.

There's actually video footage of Hendrik Verwoerd recovering from an assassination

attempt in one of the cases where he was, I think, shot in the head, actually. Yeah. That was captured on film.

Yeah. Because, and there is no known reason. I mean, this was a communist Portuguese Jew, but this doesn't explain why the other presidents weren't eliminated.

But the thing with Verwoerd is, like I had mentioned, there were these rumors flying around that he was going to separate the country. So he was going to give Bur people a homeland, but he was probably going to make it an Afrikaaner homeland. In other words, all white Afrikaan-speaking people, based on how he was, because he was not actually a Bur person.

His parents had come to South Africa from the Netherlands, which is not a problem, but it becomes a problem later on, because like I said, this is a false identity, and it's what they use to destroy people, really. By constructing a fake identity and projecting it on them? Yeah. Yeah.

So I have no problem with Verwoerd, and if he was going to do that, then by all means, but it would be better than apartheid, which is better than democracy, to be honest. So yeah, he was not a Bur person. Apartheid only means separation, doesn't it? Yeah, to be apartheid is to be separate.

Of course, according to egalitarian democratic values, that's considered the most heinous thing on earth, when all it is, is really just that helps people to preserve their identity. So if you really care about all these different kinds of people, then why would you want them to live separately? Not only that, it's like a natural phenomenon. People naturally segregate.

Yeah, just look at any prison documentary, and you'll see all the inmates are segregated based on race or biological identity. Yes, definitely. So it's a natural phenomenon, and we were just putting this, obviously it was because, I talked about that subject before, I don't want to go on too deep into it, but it's mentioned in the previous interview, why it had come to apartheid, which wasn't our ideal desire or what we initially wanted, but it was better.

It was what we got and what we made the best of it, or at least we thought. But it's a natural thing, so I don't see how it's not. Blacks as well, just like it did in the Southern states with segregation.

Yes, definitely. Without that, they would be like where they are now in ghettos, being controlled by Jews and having to depend on welfare. And then blaming white people for it as usual.

And ironically, as you mentioned, like I mentioned in some of our previous interviews, there are many people, Black people, even the IFP leader, the king of the Zulus and the

prince of the Zulus, they came out and condemned democracy for what it had delivered and praised apartheid for what it was. And these were people who were part of the IFP. If you have a good nigger, they were the good niggers.

They weren't militant until the ANC came back from Vietnam. They were part of the Black consciousness movement, so they were peaceful. They were opposed to apartheid, but they, and I'll get to this, because they play a part in the RVBS history as well.

And like these, where were we again? My apologies. Well, you're talking about Heinrich Burbut. Oh, yeah.

So he was not a Bur person, but he was pro-Afrikaner. And that was either mistakenly so or intentionally so. And if it's intentionally so, then he's a bad guy, because like I said, it's a problem.

But I do think it was mistakenly so. I don't think he was ever, like I said, the Afrikaner Bruderbund was formed to help Afrikaans people in South Africa. And as a result, it also ended, it was a secret society for a long time until the end of apartheid when it became public.

And then it started accepting even non-white Afrikaans speaking people. Now it's a public organization, no longer a secret organization. So it wasn't a KKK, sort of? Yeah, it was kind of like the KKK, I guess.

Even though the KKK was created by Albert Pike, who was a Jew, but at the same time, it still functioned as a secret society in the southern states and to whatever extent was useful for whites defending themselves against blacks during the reconstruction period. I did look into the founding members of the Bruderbund, but they were not Jews. And to my knowledge, they weren't infiltrated until after South Africa became independent when a guy named Meyer, who would go on to, it's either he or his son that would go on to create the SIBC, the South African Broadcasting Channel, which the communists now use for their propaganda.

So this guy and his son, he didn't directly have any ties to Jews, but his son did. So I was just trying to emphasize that the Bruderbund, they were engaged in activities to help according to their beliefs, Afrikaans people. But like I said, this wasn't really, this wasn't always towards the end.

After we got independence, like in 1960 and 1961, when we left the Commonwealth, this ceased to be useful for us. This became detrimental because they were working on this Afrikaan identity, not brutal identity. So this false identity had become a reality to them.

And this was what they were trying to protect. And later on, like I said, they were infiltrated by Jews, like Meyer. And the thing is, his policies were mud, and this now plays directly into the RWAB, and here's where we start.

His policies played a part in Eugène Treblanche's decision to create the RWAB, because I was speaking about these Milanites, and Eugène Treblanche, he was vehemently opposed to Verwoerd and his successor, Forster, because they had been recreating the Nationalist Party's laws, and this would contradict what DAF Milan had created previously, before them, and becoming less nationalist in a way. It was still nationalist, but it was like a kind of more liberal nationalism. And that's why they didn't kill all the niggers when they started bombing people towards the end of apartheid, because they were now more liberal.

And the interesting fact that I wanted to point out about this is, many of these people, like most of the presidents and prime ministers before that, most of the presidents and prime ministers and high-level officials, were either in the Bruderbund or they were in the Osservaar Brandwacht, the Volkswagen Sentinel, the National Socialists during World War II. And I mentioned that in the other one, that the Nationalist Party, they consumed them, because at first they supported them, these Milanites, they supported them because they were sympathetic to the Germans, but because they chose, they wanted to be neutral. But that's the danger of that sort of false nationalism, like the Front Nationale, and BFP, and things like that.

And even Donald Trump, they assimilate all of the potential opposition to Jewish power into themselves, and then they destroy that opposition. I understand what you're saying, but I would not compare them to the Front Nationale. The Front Nationale were never even truly nationalist to begin with.

I do like some of what John Mary Le Pen's ancestor, I think it was her father or grandfather, he was an interesting guy. He's not John Mary Le Pen, that's the guy's name. Yeah, they're just controlled opposition for the most part.

Yeah, exactly. But the Milanites weren't controlled opposition. This is something that people have to understand, because these were Christian nationalists, but they weren't at least initially, they weren't controlled opposition, and Milan wasn't controlled opposition.

And they at a stage wanted to ban the Ossava Brandwag in Parliament, because like I said, at the time, the Cape Dutch English were the dominant force in politics. So, if I could just ask, the Cape Dutch, they're more like the sort of Freemasonic traders in a way, aren't they? Like, they're more affiliated with Britain and so forth. Yeah, and to our political history, they've always been the more liberal people.

Like I said, they submitted to Dutch rule and British rule. You understand, my people, they were tolerating the Dutch rules, kind of, like I told you about the Freiburger, the free citizen movement. They tolerated it because they were Dutch.

But with the English, they were like, no, fuck that, we're going. But yeah, here's the

speech from the National Party leader, DF Milan, when they wanted to ban the Ossava Brandwag. The Ossava Brandwag, the Volkswagen Sentinel, has been accused of lending itself to subversive activities and also encouraging them.

Now I say, carry out your threat, ban it, prevent it and prevent its meeting. If the Ossava Brandwag decides to passively disobey and refuses to be dissolved, I shall share the consequences with the Ossava Brandwag at this stage. I am prepared to say to you that if the government decides upon that act and the Ossava Brandwag decides not to submit, I shall keep my pledge.

I mentioned to you that they and the Ossava Brandwag were working together. So the Ossava Brandwag did not take part in elections. They were a movement.

They weren't a political party. So the Nationalist Party were these Christian nationalists and they had a lot in common because the Ossava Brandwag were Christians too. DF Milan and people like that, these were Boer people who were creating the Nationalist Party.

Like I said, they were sympathetic to the Germans, but they didn't want to be involved in the war again because throughout our entire history, basically until the end of apartheid, we've been involved in wars. Now that we're not involved in a war, we're kind of involved in this slow race war. Yes, the sort of war that the Jew likes the most is the death by the thousand cuts policy.

Yeah. So as I stated previously, these people were misguided because I do not agree with Milan. Some of the apartheid policies play into this because Milan was not a fascist, nor was he a National Socialist even.

He was a white racial Christian nationalist. Sort of white nationalist in the States now? I would say so, yes, but very sympathetic to Germans because like I said, he did not want to take any part in that, but he was perfectly fine. He and the Ossawa-Brandwacht leaders, they were in cahoots with each other.

The thing is that he allowed them to operate for a long time because these Ossawa-Brandwacht members, they were, in his view, advancing a different destiny for the people, whereas the National Party were developing it in another arena. So they had an alliance, they were working together. Only later on, when it threatened to split the Nationalist Party, like I have to say, many of the Ossawa-Brandwacht people and their movement were already parts of the Nationalist Party.

That's why. But then people who weren't a part of it were making an issue of it and they wanted to defect and that would cause Afrikaans people to lose their power in the political system. And when that happened, he called it, he reined it in and he brought all these National Socialists from the Christian Nationalist Party and the New Order, who are

fascists, but their leader, Oswald Pirro, was not a fascist, he was a Jew and probably controlled opposition.

Yeah, he looks like a Jew. People look at the last video we did. I think that's the one, South Africa War Everlasting, the history of that one.

There's quite a few images of him on there. That's the infiltrator underneath him and his face looks pretty Jewish. That's just the Jews, the infiltration and then disintegration of the opposition.

And the thing is, so yeah, Malan, he was not a National Socialist or a fascist, but he was sympathetic to it. And that's what people have to understand when they take into context what I'm going to tell them. So later on, like I said, it deviated from what he taught.

So when Apartheid ended, it was more liberalized. But Apartheid itself was very much based on Malan's ideals, because he wasn't a fascist, the labor structure was predicated on black labor, which I don't agree with ideally, but we weren't in an ideal situation. So I do agree with it, because we weren't in an ideal situation, of course.

And so now Verwoerd and his predecessor, Forster, was proving to Eugène Treblanche that they were betraying Malan's ideals. And I was getting there to point out that many of the presidents and prime ministers were former Ossawa-Brandwach members. For example, C.R. Swart, who would become the first state president, and John Forster, who would also become the prime minister.

He was a leader in the Ossawa-Brandwach and P.W. Boerta, who was the leader of the Nationalist Party before F.E. de Klerk, he was also in the Ossawa-Brandwach. So these three people, and many other people in the National Party, they used to be nationalists, or not nationalists, national socialists, literally national socialists, like Hitler, like me. But then, when Malan took them in, he kind of converted them.

So now they became Malanites. So they were exposed. And Hitler talked about this, and why national socialism isn't just a political ideology, it's a worldview.

Because when you only have one, when you're only a political ideology, they can attack your religion or your culture. It has to be an all-encompassing thing. And that's what true national socialism was, not as understood by the Western media is, but as we understand it, because it includes culture, race, religion, politics, future vision.

Sort of like Martin Heidegger conceives of national socialism, even though he doesn't explicitly articulate it for the most part in his works. But his works are sort of a reflection of national socialism as a worldview, as blood and soil. Authentic Aryan self-understanding.

So he converted these nationalists to Malanite ideology. They were still racists, or not racists, but racialists, and nationalists, and white nationalists. But they now lack these vital core aspects to their ideology.

And so they became puppets in the Jew game, not directly, but indirectly. Because like I said, as I stated before, the Bruderbund had become infiltrated slightly after Verwoerd's time. So the Bruderbund, it's a secret society, so that's like the Order and the Turner Diaries, sort of.

Yeah, yeah. And like I said, they were initially good for us because they helped us out. But eventually after that, they became infiltrated and they destroyed us from the inside out.

Because they had great power over the political and religious landscape of South Africa. And is there a question you have? I was going to speculate whether that there has always been this sort of priestly caste or kshatriya caste leadership in all Aryan countries, basically without cessation up to the present moment, there must be. It's just whether we can understand what it is or how to become involved in it is a question.

Yeah. And it was, and that's what they do. Like I said before, they always infiltrate the nobility, but the nobility isn't the ruling caste.

It includes the priestly caste. And that included, for example, the Celts had the Druids and the Germans had their versions of the Druids. And these things were, and the Vedics had the Brahmins and so on.

And yeah, so the Bruderbund was kind of like a mix between the aristocracy and the Druids, you know, the Druidic priestly caste. Priests. Yeah.

And so these people became incompetent and they deviated from this. And I just needed to emphasize that they used to be national socialists, but then, and then they changed when they became Melanides and now they became weak and exploitable by Jews, which they weren't before. And to a great extent, much of their popularity with Afrikaans people, specifically Bur people from the Transvaal and Oranjevrijsland areas, Oranjevrijsland areas, they were voting for them based on this perception that they were still like they were, you understand, when they weren't actually.

They were now reformed. And this is a very important thing. And this is what pissed off Eugene Ter Blanc, because he saw this.

He saw this and he knew that these people were turning traitor, maybe not directly, but indirectly, and that the Jews had a hand in this. Now, I have to point out that for a very long time, Eugene Ter Blanc did not, he didn't at all actually really address the Jewish question, but many people around him did. And the reason why he did this is, first of all, Jews are automatically excluded from the population, because they're not the chosen

people.

They were considered like, for example, I had a grandmother, and she hated the Jews, but she was Christian. It played into this Afrikaner nationalist, racist, nationalist Christianity that we had. And they hated the Jews and considered them like the false Israelites.

They wouldn't say Israelites, but they were more of the chosen people. We were the chosen people, and the Jews were like these faulty cretins. I was just going to say that there's a pastor, or at least there was in South Africa, called Pastor Nasser, who was like a Christian identity pastor.

And he was always calling the Jews the synagogue of Satan. But a lot of... I wouldn't know. And he doesn't sound like a burr person.

So he probably got his ideals from the international version, maybe somewhat mixing it with the local flavor of it, which is mostly dead. Like an infiltrator then? Sort of like operative? Yeah. And we don't need that, because we already had it, if you understand.

So that just makes it very suspicious that they'd come here. And so he didn't openly address the Jewish question. But in that video you sent me this morning, or like last night that I received this morning, you could see that one of those members had a swastika sticker on his van, which said Hitler was right.

And I also sent you some pictures. If you look in the chat, I sent you a bunch of pictures earlier because I wanted you to have material for the show. If you scroll up towards the top, you'll see there's this one that I sent you, like the second picture that I sent you.

There's one with Adnan Aviyar Birali. And this is during the 80s. And you'll see they have a Jewish flag with a communist symbol in between them.

And it said Hitler was right. So Hitler was right. And it says communism is Jewish.

And also if you go on the Folkstart website, you'll see on their page, you'll see, unfortunately I couldn't save that picture, but I'll send you the link. It's folkstart.net. I'm going to send you the link. Is that the AWJ's website? No, it's the Folkstart.net. And I'll get to what that is later.

But you'll see that there's a picture of, and you should add it in the description so that they can go there too. Here is the same, well, it's a different variation of it that says Jews. You just don't see the entire Jews thing with the Jewish star and the communist symbol in the Jewish star and slightly behind Eugene de Blanche.

So it was accepted. That's the way that we saw it, but we didn't have to make it known because it was already understood. It was understood among Bur people.

That was how we perceived them as like pretenders. And so these people were, he knew that people were deceiving the Bur people based on sentiments that were false. They were pretentious because these people were no longer National Socialists.

And they became Malanites and it wasn't clear to people. And it is unfortunately the fact with my people that because they were Christian, they always thought that they will be fine and everything will be fine and we can trust the Nationalist Party. Oh, here's the picture I found it.

So this one has Eugene de Blanche in it. And the people in the black, what do you say? That's on the front of the website. Yeah.

And you could see the guys in the black, that's the Iron Guard. No, that's his personal guard. But anyway, so Eugene de Blanche, he first tried to enter the political arena during the John Foster stage, but he was already becoming disenfranchised during the Farhud stage.

And he really didn't like these people. But at the time, like slightly before that, he was in the cavalry. So he was in the police, he worked for the police.

And I'm going to go into a slight bio. So to give you some insight into his life, let me just turn the pages. So he was a police officer.

And in 1973, he summoned like six other guys who felt the same about the party, who was betraying the people, unbeknownst to them. And like I said, the greatest deception is these people trusted the Nationalist Party, because of their association with Malan and these figureheads, these presidents and prime ministers who were from the Ossawa Brandwag, who were National Socialists. That's why they trusted them.

So it was incredibly deceptive. So they never questioned for a long time, they never questioned them. They never thought that they would stab them in the back.

And this is the true tragedy of it. That's the nature of it. Whites are too gullible, too willing to trust others.

Yeah. And the thing is, it's not only that, it's also like Christianity, because Christianity weakens our minds. Because it forces my people not to like look into this.

Oh, wow, these people are Christian Afrikaans people, they're going to defend us, they won't betray us to the Jews. Even if it was inadvertently with some of them, I believe it was the case that they were Jewish operatives, but most of them weren't Jewish operatives, they were just fucking incompetent. Because as soon as you, and like I said, I'll reiterate, as soon as you give them a gap to exploit, when you don't have a world political view, they will find a way to exploit it.

And that's what happened to the Nationalist Party. And when these Ossawa Brandwag members became Milanites, so he made the OVAB in 1973, right? I mentioned that. He was named after Michel Ney, which is a, he was a tested field marshal under Napoleon.

And this is an important thing to indicate the fascist nature of his parents, because Himmler talks about this, the importance in his book, *Voices of Our Ancestors*. He talks about them. By Wolf Sorensen is the pseudonym.

Yeah, I think so, yes. He mentions that it's important to have an Aryan name. He talks about the importance of Aryan names.

And it's actually a really good quote, if you want me to look it up. Sure, if you want. Okay, let me check.

For people listening, Wolf is W-U-L-F, Sorensen with E's, S-O-N, I believe, is the pseudonym of Heinrich Himmler, who wrote *The Voice of Our Ancestors*, which is basically like a synopsis of National Socialist ideology from his perspective. Let me just see if I can find it. I don't want to waste too much time.

No, he claims that he was a Hindu as well. People claim that Heinrich Himmler was a Hindu. He was at the same time still a National Socialist.

Yeah, he used it much like the Arminist did to reconstruct paganism, because of course it was related. So that made sense to him. And I'm also going to do this quote because I know my girlfriend loves it quite so.

Where the fuck is it? Yeah, it is. So I'll quickly scull. You could probably edit out this pause if you'd like or not.

Not too sure it's possible. I don't know how to edit out lengthier videos. People have the patience to endure a couple of seconds of lag, even short attention spans with all the iPhones that they subject themselves to.

I understand. And it's worth it to hear from a great mind. Here it starts.

It's a pretty long quote. A few men wear priestly garments. Oh, wait, I'll start a bit earlier.

A destiny is locked up in the transformation of these names. It is not the destiny of an individual or of a clan, but of a whole people, our folk. But then again, something strange happened.

Those who had been named Karouelis or Polis by their fathers suddenly regarded these names as annoying, alien, unsuitable, ridiculous. And now comes the generation that went into the Great War, these names with little iron crosses behind the dates on which they fell. A mere 20 or even fewer years from their birth dates read Jochen, Dieter, Asmus, Erwin, Walter, Roland, George.

These are the names we still have today. And what are the names of our youngest, those who carry their names into the third millennium after the time of Nordic self-forgiveness? Gerhard, Hartmut, Dietrich, Ingu, Dagwin, Gwenthher, Helmut, Hernod, Dagmar, Dagmar Ingeborg, Helga. Has the Great War done this? The names tell the history.

A few men wear the priestly garments, but the painter has given us a clue. And whoever is able to find this clue can see how little or how much the strong heart of a man is darkened by the shadow of the black robes he wears. The paintings are all bust portraits.

Nevertheless, in one of them, the artist shows a hand. It is a strong sinewy hand of the sort which could steer a ship through a storm. The black book in his hand looks like a featherless toy.

Such a hand does not bless an enemy, it crushes him. His name is Frith. That is a strange name for a priest.

Frith means peace robber. Another portrait shows a man with grey windswept hair. He has a hawkish nose and in his eyes one perceives unlimited vision.

That Ran, his name is Ran, but we'll say Ran, that Ran really bow his head in remorse, repentance and humility, that he really despised the world and placed his confidence in a power other than his own. I know why fate ordained that these men must wear black robes. Had it not been for them, there would be far fewer heathens in the North today.

Without them, there would be many more who would have exchanged their own image of God for an alien one and would have grown wary of their own strength and world. And many more would have been seduced by the alien doctrine into becoming its slaves and forgetting their own blood. They are true saints, for they have preserved their healthy inner selves, despite the priest Cassocks.

They fought the enemy with his own weapon. People called them heathens. A few were so proud of this title that they incorporated it into their names, as one might don a precious jewel.

For the heathen is one who remains true to himself and his kind, whose blood flows pure in his veins, and this pure blood regards the world with neither the hateful sneer of Sinai, the Jews, or the weak knees of the Nazareth. It bears divinity pure, clear and beautiful in its red stream, so long as the race endures. None of these men has ever sought God.

One does not seek that which dwells within one's own soul." So yeah, it's very clear. It's very clear and it's very direct, what it believes in. It's very good.

And this plays into his name, right? And later on, I could read more, but I'm not going to, but he was going to, later on he goes on to talk about the importance of name and how our German ancestors would give people a name, or a child a name, and a name that

they think the spirit in the child would come to embody, and they would have to live up to this name. And this plays into what we're talking about now, because like I said, he was named after Michel Ney, who was a French field marshal under Napoleon, a great general who he trusted. And he, like many of the, or many and perhaps most of the great leaders of my people, was of Huguenot descent.

So yeah, his grandfather was part of the Cape Rebels. Now the Cape Rebels, for people who don't know that, like I said, at this time, they were the Boer Republics and the Cape Colonies. And the Cape Rebels were a bunch of people who were Boer people who didn't go on the track, so they didn't migrate.

So his grandfather was one of these people, the Cape Rebels. They fought with the Boer people and sabotaged the, because they were Boer people, and they sabotaged the Cape Dutch and British efforts. And some of them later joined in the Transvaal, but others, like they operated internally inside of the enemy borders and attacked them and destroyed their supply lines.

These are the Cape Rebels. So this was his grandfather, the Cape Rebels. His father was in the military, a commander in Ventersdorp.

Ventersdorp is in Transvaal, obviously, like where I'm from and he was from. And to put this into perspective, I want to show you. I'll just make a comment, which I thought of just as you were speaking about how they infiltrate as a means of trying to neutralize the Jewish opposition, too.

It seems like there's some sort of a cult plan going on on the part of maybe the Aryans themselves as a counter to the Jewish occult plans, because you have in Egypt, you have Upper and Lower Egypt, which is North and South, Horus and Set, and you have in Canada, Upper and Lower Canada, too. And you have then, you know, in America, North and South, and in South Africa, you have North and South, too. So that's very interesting that that might be some sort of like a cult counter.

A constant dynamic. Yeah, polarity. That is an interesting insight.

I never thought of it that way. So you sent me a map then of the Transvaal? Yeah, that red area and that entire red area was the Transvaal during Apartheid. This is the modern perspective.

You see the small white province beneath it, and the one to the side. Well, the one right beneath it, directly beneath it, that's the Free State. That was the other... No, Free State is beneath Pretoria.

Transvaal is where Pretoria is, yes. But also other provinces, because it's been like completely, you know, detached or like separated into different provinces, but I'll get into that. So directly beneath it is Free State, and to the left beneath it is the Free State,

and to the right beneath it is Natal, which is today KwaZulu-Natal.

And part of the Eastern Cape is also included in Natal. And if you look at the Transvaal map, that entire area used to be Transvaal. So there wasn't Gauteng, there wasn't Northwest, there wasn't Limpopo, and there wasn't Pumulanga.

So these four provinces used to be one. This was Transvaal. And he came from the area which I, not the exact area, but the same kind of area where I came from, the small town rural towards the west of Transvaal.

So his family, his father settled there in Transvaal. He served in Southwest Africa in the cavalry unit. He was inducted into the state presidential guard during the leadership of state president John Foster.

And this is, like I said, during the period where he became more disillusioned. And shortly after that, he retired and he went into politics, but it was to no avail. So he started the R.V.F.B.R. Yeah, so Foster was the fourth state president.

And before that, prime minister, he was part of the Ooservaar Brandwag. And yeah, we addressed this. After four years in the South African police, he resigned and started farming during this period.

He tried to get into politics to counter the softness of it, but to no avail. And like I said, after fighting that, he started the R.V.F.B.R. And now we get to what the R.V.F.B.R. stood for. So when you say that, people who don't speak or pronounce the same as you, that would be the A.W.B. in English.

Yeah, A.W.B. We just say R.V.F.B.R. And that's pronounced through Afrikaans, is it? Afrikaans, yes. And an interesting side note is another thing, another difference between Boer people and Cape Dutch people is that Afrikaans was spoken for a very long time, right? In South Africa, it was the language of the Boer Republics. They spoke Afrikaans, that was the national language of those republics.

But the Cape Dutch didn't want to speak it. They left it to the colored people to speak it. So they spoke Dutch, but a bastardized Dutch.

And they referred to Afrikaans, the Afrikaans language, as Kitchen Dutch. So it's like a derogatory term. So these are the people who today don't want to admit that they are not Boer people and that we are not the same.

They have a different history than us. When we came, we might have been the same, but when we got here, all bets were off, all connections were severed. It's quite similar between Canada and America.

Yeah. Because even in Canada, in French Canada, they speak a dialect of French that is

like the 18th century in relation to current French. Yeah.

What do they call it again? Those French people there? Quebecians. Yeah, Quebecers, Quebecois, they're called. Interesting.

There's always different dialects, but it does seem to be some sort of little game of where the Aryan is trying to be free from the more federated control system of the Jews, like the British Empire or whatever other, the Dutch Empire, whatever it may be. And the Aryans, they try to migrate away. And then they're still ensnared by this federal system, the imperial system of the Jews.

So with regards to the Avia Bia, they started, they weren't a political movement. They were just a movement, but very militant in nature. And they had, well, where are the statistics? Let me just see.

So the Avia Bia, right, actively at its heyday, Eugene Treblant says there were 500,000 members. I don't know if that's true. It says what I could find, the highest estimate is 200,000, between 90 and 200,000.

But the discrepancies could be accounted for by taking into account that when I say 200,000, I meant people who were involved in it, like part of the organization and the paramilitary, you understand the paramilitary people, whereas the other 300,000 could have been just ideological supporters who were in support of him. So that would make sense. And I wanted to emphasize that when Christianity is this, I talked about this internationalist Christianity and this Afrikaner, the cultural trap that the English and Jews had set for us, and how that affected us.

To put this into perspective, right, I mentioned that the Osama bin Laden had 400,000 members, which meant that between 30 and 40 percent of the Afrikaans population, which was probably, which meant that about 90 or 80 percent, 80 or 90 percent of the entire population were involved in that time. By now, so with the Avia Bia, and I wanted to contrast this with the Avia Bia's numbers, which was only a few decades later, because it just shows, in the raw statistics, it just shows you the great difference in what had happened to my people through Christianity. And that is, even if you have this racist Christianity, it'll still be associated with the international Christianity, right? So as this became more popular, more and more people of our people became like that.

And the thing with the question is, they have the savior complex. And if you look at what... They're not relying on their own ability, their own will. Yeah, and you can see with the Avia Bia, that is, the difference is, now you had, with the Osama bin Laden, you had 80 to 90 percent of all Bur people being involved in it, paramilitary or not.

And with the Avia Bia, everyone was paramilitary, and now this was about only 10 percent of Bur people. You understand? And also, you could also say that, remember,

around this time there were wars. We had all kinds of wars.

We had the Rhodesian Wars, which South Africans were... Some were deployed in South African uniforms, and South Africans were allowed to volunteer for the... To take off their South African uniform and put on the Rhodesian uniform to help them out. That happened. And there was also all kinds of other short skirmishes.

And after that, there was the border wars in Angola for Southwest Africa, which involved SWAPO, these black niggers, and all kinds of militant groups funded by the UN and the Soviets, and Cuba and small detachments of the Soviets. So... Discrepancies in ratio of numbers. I think it's like 20 to 1 or something against the white population.

In the border war, we were outnumbered. Were you referring to the border war? I can't recall the statistics, but I remember it was potentially in Angola. It might have been 20 to 1. And I know in... Very disparate numbers.

Yeah. The thing is, the difference is and I'm not trying to shit on the Rhodesians, but when the Rhodesians fought, they were fighting like black militias. So, these people were organized, but they were a black militia.

They didn't have armored vehicles or direct support from the Cubans or the Soviets. They only had guns. Whereas, they had the Rhodesian tanks and stuff, which it doesn't belittle it, but that's just to point out that this numerical disadvantage was compensated for by their greater armaments, their superior technology and stuff.

In South Africa, with the border wars, that was no longer the case because, yes, there were the black militia, but you also had these Cubans and it wasn't that big of a difference. I think that twice the amount of people, but the difference is they lost a lot more people than we lost, like much, much more people, many, many more people than we lost, many times more. And we didn't even deploy our full strength to the border.

Because if you remember, I told you that there were about 80,000 Bur people deployed and all in all there were about, I think, 200,000 of them, some 40,000 of them were Cubans. Then you had Soviet special forces and some detachments and the Cubans and the Soviets had bought a lot of tanks. And I showed you at the time some of the stuff that we had caught from them that still exists in the military museums.

So they now had this, they had numbers and they had the Cubans and the Soviets fighting for them and not only giving them guns, but now coordinating them, leading them, telling them what to do and also fighting with them and giving them armor and fighting. They had their own tank divisions and stuff against us. And it should also be noted that at this time, every country in the world, except for Israel and Switzerland, had laid sanctions against us.

And we had this internal strife with the niggers. So yeah, we were kind of fucked. But at

the time, we had a much larger force that wasn't deployed in that war.

That's why towards the end of the war, there was some kind of treaty. I can't remember the name of the treaty, but you can look it up. And the Cubans tried to violate it by storming through the lines, but they were repelled.

And then they were warned by the president at the time that if they did it again, then we would send like 120 or 100, I think it was 140,000 members there. And they were already struggling with 80,000 people, never mind another 140,000 men, almost twice as much. So then they stopped and the treaty was signed.

So at least there were some sincere politicians, you think? Who was the major traitor at that time? Wasn't it this de Klerk guy? Yeah, but he came later. He was towards the end. And he was certainly a major traitor.

And he was a conscious traitor. He was a conscious traitor. I think that the thing with the others that I mentioned and why I wanted to emphasize that they became... The reason why I emphasized it was that they used to be national socialists, real national socialists.

Then they became Malalites. So now they became exposed to Jewish tactics ever because... And it's like a dress because it wasn't the worldview. So they were left open in some areas.

And this is where the Jews exploited them. And like I said, later on, the Ooservaar Brandvaar that had great influence on the party had been infiltrated by Jews. Like I mentioned in that occult video about the Jews and how they infiltrate secret societies.

And the Masons were originally not Jews, but all of them were infiltrated by Jews. And this is what happened here too. And these... So most of them were sincere, but there were also those in the party, but not the presidents who were not sincere.

And I'll get to that. So the Avia Beer, they became this paramilitary group and they stood for a Boer homeland based on the Sand River Convention. I think that's what it's called.

Let me just see. I didn't write that part. Sand River.

But basically, this is the treaty that we signed with the British. Yeah, it is the Sand River Convention. In 1852, we signed the Convention with the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

And in this convention, they recognized the independence of the Boers north of the Fall River. In other words, that's the Free State, that's Transvaal, and that's the Natal area, Natalia, before it got crushed. And it was signed on 17th January, 1852 by Commandant General Andries Pretorius, who I mentioned Pretoria is named after.

And also, this is the argument, the legal argument for the Avia Beer and the Boerstadt,

the Boer, the Folkstadt, because this is recognized internationally under, you know, Den Haag is the Hague in the Netherlands. It's international law. Our independence is recognized under international law.

And so it doesn't make sense that they won't grant us this. And it is very sad, really, because like I said, it's international law. People don't have any rights at all.

Yeah, exactly. And people who think that treaties mean anything. There they have this treaty, we have this treaty, we have proved that people, you know, they acknowledged our independence, they, we fought for our independence in the First War, and we got it.

And then in the Second War, the British conquered us and disrespected and disregarded that treaty. And it was never restored to his pre-war. We never were restored to our pre-war state with our own sovereign nation.

And it's real bullshit. So Eugene Terblanche, he was fighting for this, because he had seen, he had seen what was in the making. And he was a vehement anti-communist.

And this is why he was so against the ANC, even though the ANC at the time weren't that big, but they were very militant. And he could, but he could see it like, like we can see, you know, like foresight, because we know history, and he could see this. And even though he was one of these Christians, he was still a very great man.

But like I said, nobody's really perfect. And so he set out on all kinds of, he started building his organization later. Well, there were some killings of Blacks during this era, like before the end.

And as I stated, they only had two percent, or they only had 10 percent of the Bur population who were active members of the RWAB. In other words, in uniform paramilitary people, whereas the Orsovo-Brandwerg, it was 400,000 people, which was about 80 to 90 percent of the folk. And this is what Christianity, this international Christianity and this, this pan-Africanism, which is kind of like an extension of pan-European ideals, where everybody is the same.

You know, we allowed them to, yeah, yeah, after you. That's the Kalergi plan, basically. I think that even though his map shows that, you know, like parts of Europe, parts of Africa would be under the British Empire, parts of it would be under like Europe.

At the same time, it's still, you know, creating this, maybe it's changed in recent years to create the pan-African union or something. I don't know. Yeah.

So this thing is what corrupted us, because now this more, this less racial identity was, this less racial Christianity took hold in the trans-Farland, Orange Free State members, states, I mean, but it could. And that's why instead of 80 and 90 percent being involved in National Socialism, now you only had 10 percent of the population, of the blue

population, active in this, you know, this fascist, not National Socialist, but fascist group called the RVBF. And that's why fascism is not very valuable for white people, because it could be anything.

All it is, is basically just opposing liberalism and communism. Yeah. But his fascism was more folkish.

So it's not ideal like National Socialism, but it was very much like it, because it was very steeped in culture and racial stuff. And like I said, it's what you just said was actually correct, because if they didn't have the Christian mentality, they would have probably been willing to slaughter the Christian people, because that's what really needed to happen. Because the Christian people were, like I said, the biggest problem was the Africano, you know, this false identity.

And they were not standing with the RVBF, because they offended them, because facts offended them. And they had this inter-Christianity, this normal Christianity, not this racist one that we had here. Yeah, it says on the website Volkstat.net, that Boer Volk website, under a section Identity Crisis, several states based on different and sometimes opposing concepts held the power during the years.

This alternation caused a strong identity crisis. Biological Boer descendants usually feel themselves as white Afrikaners, Afrikaners, or just South Africans. This crisis can be recognized in thoughts and actions of various political movements, just as you've been discussing.

Yeah, and I just wanted to add context to that, because that's a good summation of it. And so, these people were really what held us back, because if we didn't have these people, these other non-Boer Afrikaans people holding us back, then we would have slaughtered the Blacks. No, we would have slaughtered them, if it came to that, if they didn't.

For example, Eugene Terblanche, he wasn't advocating for a wholesale genocide of them, which I personally would not have been opposed to, because I don't think it's wrong. But he did not. And there were other independence movements at the time, not only white ones, but also Black ones.

And here we talk again about the IFP, the Inkanda Freedom Party by the Zulus, and they wanted the Zulu homeland, and they made a kind of freedom alliance with a bunch of other Afrikaner, well, Boer Afrikaner, for the most part, independence movements. They were fine with that. So, the RIVB were advocating for a Boer state, based on the Sand River Convention.

And they were fine with giving portions of the country to the Blacks. And I was fine with that too, because initially this was how the country was. That you see those areas, those

areas that the Free State area, the Transvaal area, and the Natal area, those were our areas by right, right? The other two, the Lesotho and whatever the other one is.

Yeah, yeah. Those areas, we don't care about those areas, but... Is that Swaziland or something? Yeah, on the right side, it's Swaziland. In the center, that's Lesotho.

And they're an independent country within the country. So, it's like a big fuck up. That can be a very problematic thing to have a nation within a nation like that, because it could be used to bring in United Nations to have foreign aid or whatever excuse to get them in there.

Yeah, definitely. But you see that area, that Natal area, that is also, according to the Cape area, because that big area, that's today the Northern Cape, the Western Cape and the Eastern Cape. But the northernmost part of the Eastern Cape, which connects and kind of runs in a straight line with the Orange Free States line, that part used to be our country, part of our territory, and was recognized also by the Sand River Convention and stuff like that, because the British conquered it.

That's Natalia. But the part that is Natal there, that would have been like the Zulu homeland. So, you had all these tribes who also wanted independence, and it just made sense to work with them.

And I wouldn't have a problem with them having their own homeland. I don't have... Right. I wouldn't have a problem with that, because that's how my people originally planned for it to be.

It had nothing to do with them, but we had our own territory. And the British made it one, with the Union of South Africa, like I discussed. But that's not originally what we wanted, because if we wanted to conquer, destroy the Zulus, we could after the Battle of Blood River, because they were devastated after that battle.

But the only territory we took is the territory that signed for and tried to cheat us out of, to kill us, based on British orders. So, that's the only territory we wanted. We didn't want to exterminate them or anything, which is ignorant, actually, because, like I said, that is the Christian mentality.

It's the Christian mentality, but also the Aryan nobility. And you don't want to completely and utterly destroy your opposition. And if we did that at the time, with the Korsars and the Zulus, and never allowed Sudis to come in, these things would not have happened.

We would not be here. We would be in a complex situation still, but we wouldn't be where we are today. So, the Avia Bia, they were rallying people who were disenfranchised with the party.

And, like I said, they were much smaller. They were only 10 percent, instead of 80 to 90

percent of the Bur people. And then again, you had another 10 percent who were just supporters and not part of the paramilitary group.

Because this Christian mentality, and well, not all Christian mentality, but the normal Christian mentality, is that you have the savior complex, right? But if you look at figures like Eugene Treblanche and Hitler, I'm not comparing them directly, only in their roles for their folk, right? Because to me, like I said before, Hitler was partially, maybe kind of partially divine, maybe possessed by a bullet. Well, Miguel Serrano says the same thing. He was an avatar of Vishnu.

Yeah, I believe kind of the same thing. I don't believe the same with Treblanche. I just believe he was a very good man.

Right. Like Mussolini in Italy, he was just more of a man that served a role, but wasn't really necessarily connected to any higher being. Yeah, yeah.

But much better than Mussolini. Yeah, but much better than Mussolini, because Mussolini is a bastard piece of shit. Yeah, he was sort of a twisty guy who was somewhat related to masonry and so forth.

Yeah. And also, I don't like Italians at all. They're like niggers.

They're basically just niggers. So, yeah, they wouldn't be considered white in my country because they're niggers. Would they technically be classified as colored by the government? Or I don't think so, right? Well, if they came from a European country and they were identified on their passports as such, then they would, and as being of European descent, they would be accepted as thus, but they would still be discriminated against by the populace, which is rightful.

Because I don't, like I said, white didn't always apply to every European. It only kind of applied to Western and Northwestern and somewhat Central Europeans. You have the Angola and Mozambique, which were Portuguese colonies, and the Portuguese interbred with the Negroes in many cases.

And they also did that in the Americas. America, when the Jews used the Spanish to go and colonize South America, then it just became what South America is today, this sort of mongrelized garbage dump of crime, basically. Yeah.

And to emphasize that point that they would be discriminated against, you've talked about Angola, but yeah, did you mention Mozambique? Yeah, that's also one of the Portuguese colonies. Yeah, right on our Northern, Northeastern border is Mozambique. And Portuguese people, there's a derogatory term that we have for them called porra.

And it's considered, if somebody calls an Afrikaans person a porra, they'd be very mad. I had an uncle who had a friend who, he was white and he wasn't a porra, but he had like

a darker skin tone because he worked in the sun. He was kind of like a farmer dude.

And one night this guy at a bar, I went out to drink with him and the guy at the bar called him a porra and he beat the shit out of him. It's just something that was very derogatory. I remember I talked to one Portuguese guy who said there's a distinction between white Portuguese and black Portuguese.

Well, I could see that. I could see that. But still, I don't really like the Portuguese or the Spanish or the Italians.

They're just niggers to me. Yeah, they're definitely very highly mixed with the Arabs that came into that region. Yeah, exactly.

I mean, it might have been as early as ancient Rome or something of that sort. It's even before that because like Carthage and Phoenicia, the ancient Phoenicians had a colony in Spain or in Iberia at the time, which was in Spain. And the Phoenicians also made a colony in North Africa, which would become the ancient great empire and rival of Rome, Carthage.

And Carthage also is there. So it's been going on through centuries. They're very mixed people.

They're not Aryan people. Right. That explains Julius Evola's conception of race, that it's very based upon his own insecurity complex or inferiority complex.

Yeah. But you could also see it in his facial features because he has a very strange phenotype, which isn't Aryan in nature. Yeah, somewhat Semitic features almost.

Yeah. Now, getting back to the topic, my friend, we were talking about the Avia Bia, we were talking about their numbers and the question part and how we were less. But I also wanted to add that the fact that many men were in the military, and of course, we had conscription, so they were forced to go to the military or be part of the police.

That could have also led to the fact that there were so many less people. Because if you were a man of age, of the correct age, then you had to either serve in the military, in the police, or in the corrective services, which is like the present warders. Yeah.

We call it Correctiva Diensta, which is corrective services. So, they weren't available to the Avia Bia. So, that could have also played in.

I just wanted to emphasize that. So, they and a bunch of other crews, but Avia Bia was the main one, were fighting for independence within South Africa. Because like I said, they now noticed that these people were deceptive and they weren't standing for what they were supposed to stand for.

They wanted to have separation and have a separate state, a Boer state, based on the

Sand River Convention. Some of them wanted it to be based on Afrikaners, but the Avia Bia specifically wanted it to be based on only the... There was the Boer state later on, but the Avia Bia was the main force. And the Avia Bia wanted, or the AWB, they wanted it to be based on Boer descendants.

So, in other words, not even other Afrikaans speaking people would be allowed in the Boer state, which I agree with too. And obviously, this was kind of divisive, but they were allowed to operate. And they were sometimes carrying out operations in black areas, sometimes killing people, where they thought it was necessary.

They weren't just violent thugs, they had tactical operations. Now, towards the end of apartheid, they started having a series of bombings, because they were being ignored. And I don't know if you want to talk about the bombings or... Well, if you think it's essential information, I think it'd probably be relevant to the topic.

I don't think it's essential, but I do think, like, just to point out that they were the biggest bombing in Johannesburg. That's how you pronounce it in English. It's wrong, but of course, English is a large language, so they still pronounce it that way.

They had a large number of bombings. The one in Brie Street in Johannesburg was the biggest one in the history of Johannesburg, but the biggest one in the history of South Africa was in Pretoria to the north, where I'm from, where the ANC blew up a bunch of people, a bunch of civilians killed. They killed quite a few people, but they injured many, many more.

And it was kind of weird, because it also targeted black people, but it's not really weird, because that's what they've been doing. That's how they converted them. I mean, look at the Crips in the Bloods, or the Zulus in the Hottentots.

Yeah, exactly. Everywhere they go, they kill each other. They don't care.

They're just about themselves. So this is the bombing that the AWB allegedly did? Not allegedly, they claimed responsibility, but yes, they had many. Let me just... And it was in short, like a short amount of time, like day after day.

But I also wanted to point out that the AWB, they had what was called the Volkshilfs-Skierbauer, which is the folk help scheme, which they created in the 80s, where they would feed poor Afrikaans people. They were feeding 14,000 poor Afrikaans people a day in Pretoria, based on donations from farmers and stuff like that. So they were pretty cool.

They were a fascist people, truly taking care their people. They weren't just your run-of-the-mill, average nationalist group. And if... I wanted to point this out.

I believe that if Ter Blanche was alive during the Ossawa-Brandwacht time, and he was leading the Ossawa-Brandwacht, then there would have been a massive... It wouldn't

just be a paramilitary group, which outnumbered the military. He would have probably inspired the entire country to rebel against England, even though that would have been ill-advised, because we were their colony and they would send people to murder us. He would have probably been able to convince even more people.

Instead of like 80 or 90% of Boer people, it would be 100% of Boer people, and probably all the Afrikaner people who weren't Boer people, and some of the English. You saw some of his speeches, and you don't even understand what he said. He was like Hitler.

Like Hitler, he was very much an oratorical genius. He just had a very strong persona that locked people. And that's not to talk shit about or belittle the people who are the leaders of the Kreschen National Socialist Movement or the Ossawa-Brandwacht.

It's just that they were more like commanders, but they weren't the leaders. They didn't inspire great deals of loyalty from people who didn't already share their sentiment like Ter Blanche could do. Yeah, there needed to be a Fuhrer with a personality.

Yeah. And he fulfilled that position. And like I said, slightly before the election, you showed me that one clip where that was the Mofutswana Rebellion.

Yeah. So during the Mofutswana Rebellion, there were a bunch of groups. Let me just see if I'm getting ahead of myself.

This was the Briestreet Bombing, if you want to include this. This is the Avia Beer Bombing, not the one in Pretoria, the one in Johannesburg. Yeah, it's fun how there's such a discrepancy there in media bias.

If white people do the slightest thing, then it becomes the biggest thing on earth, the most horrible atrocity that they never hear the end of. But if Negroes or some other non-whites commit mass atrocities all the time, then that's just liberation and freedom, basically. It's a double standard.

So when the trouble started, it was in 1991. The first instance of violence against the government was in 1991. The 9th of August, an event transpired that would become known as the Battle of Fentersdorp.

And the National Party, led by F.E. de Klerk at the time, were meeting in Fentersdorp. And it was disrupted by the Avia Beer and members of the Volksfront. We'll get to the Volksfront in a bit.

And they fought against the police. So they fought against the police and they were beating police and a few members were killed. For example, it proved a deadly clash in all the AWB members and one passerby were killed.

It should be three, not the site is grammatically and contextually wrong. So three AWB

members died, 13 were injured and 29 civilians were injured. And this is an image from that fight where you see AWB members.

You see on that one shirt, there's a guy with an eagle emblem. I actually a biker group associated with them. And so they were also paramilitary, but these were bikers.

So they were spraying tear gas and pepper spray at the police and beating them. And the police shot them and killed three and injured 13. Of course, the police in the photos are white.

Yeah. Yeah. But like I said already, the thing was that most of these people were either the minority of Buddha people who were traitors or Cape Dutch and English who were more numerous than Buddha people.

Definitely. It seems like the English are very traitorous to their own people everywhere you go. Might have to do with being interbred with Jews or maybe just being under the influence of Jewish Christianity through Protestantism that their mind is basically hijacked by the Jews in some way.

I agree completely. And here's an emblem to celebrate like the AWB members who were involved in this battle with the police and the government during this peace meeting. This is a badge of honor that they gave to their members.

And it says Slag van Venterstorp. In other words, they're commemorating Venterstorp. So they took it as a great symbol of pride and sacrifice.

Now we're going to start about the attacks leading up to the election. So there was the first bomb. The first bomb was at a private school in Klagsdorp, which is in the Transvaal in the Northwest.

Or not the Northwest, but was still part of the Transvaal then. And they bombed the private school when there was nobody at school. So just to destroy the government property.

And also it was a non-racial private school. So they allowed black children into the schools. And that was not taken lightly by the Burr people because, of course, this was Burr territory.

A step forward genocide like they did in the Southern states with the Negroes there. And now they look at the crime and violence and how they've devastated their culture and identity through that thin end of the wedge of pretending to be helpful to the Negroes and so forth. During desegregation in the 60s.

Yeah. And then after that, the World Trade Center in Kempton, there was this negotiation taking place between the transitional government. In other words, the NP, the National

Party giving over the country to the blacks, the majority rule.

They were holding negotiation there. And a Viper armored vehicle was used to crash through the glass windows of the World Trade Center, allowing supporters carrying firearms and chanting Avia beer to invade the premises. And it wasn't only the Avia beer that was there.

Also the Afrikaner folks from, but they weren't, they were just protesting outside. The Avia beer were the ones. And the Avia beer, they occupied the building and they listed the demands in front of the media.

And then they left. And they threatened people that if they didn't comply with their demands for an independent Burr state, then they were going to fuck them up. So, on the 12th of December, 1993, some Avia beer, nine Avia beer members murdered six black people and assaulted a bunch of them when they set up a false roadblock, allegedly to search vehicles in Kursdorp, which is to the south of me.

So, in the southwestern region of Harteng, which, like I said before, still Transvaal, one Transvaal. The people murdered admitted they were ANC members when questioned under duress, and then they were shot and left in a ditch. So, yeah, killing the ANC, good.

On the 11th of March, 1994, the Bofors-Swana crisis erupted, and this ties into the Volksfond. And this is that video that you saw where these members were publicly executed. Right, looking at it from that Burr-Volkstadt website.

Yeah, Volkstadt, yeah. And it's falsely claimed. There's no evidence.

When they were retreating out of the area that they were shooting on civilians, but I did check that out, and there is actually no evidence. It's just more, you know, bullshit. As you can see, they didn't kill non-ANC people, and the people of that area, Bofors-Swana, were people who were basically free people, or people who wanted independence from the ANC.

They didn't want to be part of the democratic South Africa, you understand. And so now, the people involved in it was the Volksfond. Let me show you this.

And basically what happened is, it's kind of like a unite the right kind of thing, and there you'll see Eugène Tablangé, Daniel Derby-Lewis, and Constant van Heun, and so on. Let me just drink some water. And they basically united to tackle the situation, because the Volksfond, they were led by this guy named Constant van Heun.

I'm going to send you this picture now. You have his photos from the last show, but we never got to that at that point, so I have a video of his pictures. Yeah.

He was a traitor, and I do believe he wasn't well-meaning and just a weak-minded Christian. I believe he was a traitor. It's possible to find out if he was a Freemason or not.

I do know that he had contacts with the Bruderbund, who at the time were captured. So yeah, he probably was something like that, but he was a traitor. But basically, the Volksfond was where, what happened is, when it became apparent in 1993, right, that it was going to happen, the blacks were going to take over the country, what happened was, the Volksfond was formed, and this is what happened in Bofors.

The Volksfond went to Bofors, because the R.V.F.B.I. had made commitments to other black independence movements that they would help them out if they also sought independence, and they kept their word, because the majority of the people who were sent to the Volksfond, I mean to Bofors, they were in fact R.V.F.B.I. members. I think there was 4,500 people, let me see, and the thing is just, now I'll get to the Volksfond, because it's an important part, I just have to read this part, the R.V.F.B.I.'s activities. And in Bofors, the leader wanted independence, just like we did, and Eugène Tablangé said that, well, he would dedicate some of his men to help them if that was the case.

So, the S.A., the South African police members and defense force who were living in that area, defected, and they would fight against the government, allegedly, that's what they said, but they never got to it. And the R.V.F.B.I. then went on, they went there with these Volksfond guys, and there were 4,500 of them, and the majority of them were R.V.F.B.I. members, which is kind of ridiculous, and I'll tell you why when we get to who the Volksfond are, because they could have sent many more. And there was some fighting, and the R.V.F.B.I. lost a few members, but not in the fight, only when they left the territory, because the Bofors Swana Army, their defense force, they said they were going to separate and support the coup d'état, but they never did.

So, the R.V.F.B.I. were basically fighting their war for them, you understand? So, these members were fighting for these blacks who weren't fighting for themselves, and then when they pulled out, three of them were killed, and that's the thing you see, and this is, in fact, this is one of the Bofors Swana police that killed them, you understand? It's fucking stupid. Yeah, I've actually just saved a photo there of that, just as you were speaking. Yeah, and so they shot these guys, you know, and to be fair, it was a coup d'état, so it's justified, but you know, they were, they surrendered, because they were bringing up the R.V.F.B.I. engagement, I guess, according to international law, that would be a war crime, basically, to kill those who surrender, wouldn't it? Yeah, it's against international, wartime law, yes, and so that was a bullshit situation, and it plays into the Volksfront, and them being cunts, and also the niggers didn't want to fight for themselves.

They had big mouths, but when it came time to it, they were pussies. That's usually the way it is. I remember, even in this book written by Arthur Kemp, *The Children of Ra*,

which discusses how the negroes, how the pharaoh, the white pharaoh would wear sandals that said on them, the negro is a faggot and a coward.

Yeah, and also stomped on Jews, yeah. Yeah, he would have the image of the negro on his sandals that he can step on. Yeah, and the pictures that I sent you now is from the next terrorist attack, which was a bombing on the Jan Smets airport, where they bombed the airport, obviously, killed a few people, not a lot of people, but they killed a few people.

It was just, like I said, the goal wasn't necessarily to kill as many people as they wanted, otherwise they wouldn't, you know, they'd do it that way. Like I said, with that school, they didn't kill children or anything, they just bombed the school when school was out, because they didn't want negroes going to school then, you know, fighting niggers. That's a very symbolic gesture.

Yeah, and, you know, blacks were killed, and that was great, but not many. And so, these were the most prominent attacks. And here's another image of this, of this bombing at the airport.

There were other smaller bombings, but I'm not going to name every single one, because they're, like, these were the two major ones, the Bree Street bombing and the Jan Smets bombing. But to just clarify, they had some, I think there were three AWB terrorist attacks in two days. So, the next couple of bombs, smaller bombs than these two, the Bree Street one and the airport one, smaller ones were detonated, like, in two days, like two subsequent attacks of the Bree Street bombings, one on the same day, one on the next day.

Yes. So, yeah, those are some of the most infamous events regarding the IWB. Now, I'm going to get into the folks front and somebody who's, like, really, they, without them, it would have been much better, because they really deceived people and fucked with people's heads.

And this guy, Konstant, for you, I'm going to send you some pictures. He had a very distinguished career in the military. That's why I value to him, because he was a decorated officer.

Yeah. And of course, that would play into someone with, like, a nationalist rhetoric or fascist rhetoric. So, this was deceptive.

He was kind of like, and that's why they were promoting him, right? And this guy, he created the folks front in 1993. But in reality, and I sent you their emblem. If you scroll up, earlier this morning, I sent you, like, their a bunch of photos about stuff.

And here is the emblem. And I'll continue to do so as we speak. But he set up the folks front and he claimed that he brought to the party, like, 500,000 soldiers from the armed

forces.

So, that would include people from the military and the police force. He said they had 500,000 members of the police force and the military who were willing to start a militant struggle to ensure that we would have a separate state by the folks front. And he said that, but none of this really came to ever.

And just like we had mentioned in that Boforswan crisis, actually most of those people who were involved with the folks front, these were Avia beer people. So, he never actually ever stood by his words or did what he claimed he was going to do. So, he was a complete traitor.

And in fact, during this period where he was supposedly the leader of the folks front, or at least the, and he was going to send these SADF members to help us out, he was actually, when Eugene Terblanche was on the ground, like doing what he was, he said he was going to do, this guy was in a private plane with the other gen, with the current general of the South African defense force, talking shit. So, this was like, obviously some kind of psy-op and this guy was some kind of plant. And yeah, he was just a real, yeah.

Although it might sound a little bit strange, you can sort of tell when somebody is a traitor just by looking at them. Like their face has a, in a way, somewhat of a more weak look to it. Yeah.

Compromising look, yeah. His eyes, it doesn't look that strong. So, here's a few, a few facts about it, Todd.

So, he used the AWB and the Carpeer and other smaller movements to gain political influence and establish, someone is messaging me, but he used the AWB and the Carpeer, the conservative party, which was pro, they were pro-apartheid and they were opposed to the NPA. So, he used the AWP, AWB and the Carpeer for, and he just, he inserted himself into the movement like a typical mole and used their prominence to elevate himself, to, to present himself to the Boer people as a kind leader. And to be fair and not unfair to English people though, the Carpeer also had English people in it.

Yes. But ultimately, they would have probably liked their own white state, not with us, and we wouldn't like that anyway. So, he inserted himself through association with these people, even though his entire life he's done nothing for that cause or separation.

And he and a bunch of other generals retired generals from the military and the police force, they decided, oh, well, we're going to, we're going to calm these people, or maybe they were faithful and he wasn't faithful. I don't know, but the entire thing just smelled of a con to me, a complete sell. Like I said, when that crisis, the Bofors one, the coup d'etat was going on, he was on a private plane with the current general.

He was the former general of the armed forces before he retired and allegedly became a

fox, a hero, you know, but in reality, he was on the plane with his sworn enemy. Obviously, he's conscripted to play a role for the most part in the dialectic as a means of neutralizing opposition. Yeah, definitely.

And here's the thing, like in 1993, Constant van Leeuwen presented, along with Ferdi Hartzenbach, leader of the Carpia, the new political creature, the Afrikaner Volksfront, Afrikaner People Nation Front in English, which brought together many Afrikaner nationalist organizations, the Avia Bia and a large number of former generals of the armed forces and police forces in RSA. So, this Ferdi guy, he was vehemently opposed to negotiation, but all the while, while he was vehemently, he claimed to be opposed to it. While he was opposed to it, this guy, Constant van Leeuwen, was actually creating a political party that would become the Freedom Front Plus, the Freiheitsfront Plus, which still exists today.

And he would, so he claimed that, oh wait, just somebody's calling me. So, this is right around maybe in the 90s or something like that. Is that when this had occurred with Constant van Leeuwen? Yeah.

Sorry, somebody just called me and I told them I'm busy. Okay. So, like the 90s, aren't we are getting into that period? Yeah, this is 93.

Okay. So, Mandela is still technically, he hasn't come to power yet, but he's still like a terrorist? Well, in our mind, buddy, already, because what we had at the time was a transitional government, right? In other words, what that meant is the National Party was working with the ANC now to transition to ANC rule. So, he was spiritually already the leader of South Africa, if not completely physically.

Right. So, he just didn't become formally the leader at that point? Yeah, he wasn't. Ify de Klerk was the leader at that time, who was basically just a communist.

So, he was inserted just so that they could turn over power officially and make it look like the white South Africans had made concessions of power? Yes. I'm sure. So, to point this out, right, to point out how this guy was a skill, but in one of the instances, where is this? Oh, yeah.

In June 1993, among the men of the Venkumandu and the Eestergaarde, the Eestergaarde, I mean, is the iron guard, Eugene Treblanche's personal guard, kind of like the SS, that marched in. Yeah. So, the, no, this is not the place.

Here it is. The Pretoria Kumandu, right, took this military base in Pretoria. And this guy, Konstantin Foyun, then went there and he advised them, here it is, in December 1993, during the occupation of Fort Skanskop by men of the Pretoria Burukumandu, led by Commandant Willem Ratte, Konstantin Foyun intervened to advise the Buruk nationalists to leave immediately the fort to avoid conflict with the forces of South Africa, with the

armed forces of South Africa.

And, yeah, that's just another indication, of course, he asked them, because now he'd inserted himself into a position of leadership, right, for the Buruk people, but he didn't ever have the intention of doing that. And, like I said, with the Boforswana thing, where were these military guys? Like, very few military guys went there, only actual R.V.B.F. people, some of whom were former military, of course, most of whom probably. So, this guy was like an armchair general type? Yeah, he didn't do, and he's not even a real general, he's like, I think he was put in there purposefully to betray the cause, so that he could be seen as the leader of the cause, when he wasn't really the leader of the cause.

But he made himself seem like that, and the media made him seem like that. And at the end of the day, when he betrayed the people, like, the cause fell apart, because now these nationalist groups, they made the mistake of working with him, and now he had betrayed them, so people just, you know, they became disenfranchised. Yes.

It's interesting, when I was doing some military training, they had some lieutenant, or no, what was it? I don't know what his rank was, but I think it was like a captain or above, or no, no, it was higher than that. He was being presented as this sort of heroic figure, just because, and some sort of expert on trauma and psychology, just because he had been fired on like once in his life, and he had witnessed a car accident, and that was supposed to be like his claim to fame. So it just goes to show that people have adoration for people based on their rank, but the only people who really get anywhere based on rank are those who are basically sellouts, and who serve the Jews' agenda, as a Freemason or whatever, you know, they're a traitor to their people, so they get elevated in their rank system, and then everybody assumes that they, that that's a sign that they're a heroic figure, when the reality is it's the exact opposite.

The real heroes are the ones who are basically, you know, like Hitler was, put into jail, or people who are assassinated, and things of that sort. Those are the real heroes. Yeah, and after it became apparent that he was a traitor, and he was actually, he claimed, like they made this Volksrat, right, and Eugene was part of this Volksrat, and he was like the minister, he was going to be the minister, if this was, and he was foolish to touch them, but to be fair, he was desperate to do this, and also the other thing is, he never really trusted him, he made a lot of comments against him, so Constantin von der Leyen was going to be the minister of defense, and Ter Blanche was going to be the minister of law and order, in other words, like the police forces, the internal forces, and like I said, he already like fucked people over, where they took strategic areas, and told them, yeah, let's not do this, and they obeyed, because they thought he was on their side, but he was a mole, as I said.

When it became apparent that he was, but this Volksrat, he said, this Volksrat, he served the Volksrat, right, like Ter Blanche, like that Ferdy guy, and the Volksrat stated that you

were not allowed to participate in these elections, and the reality is, he went and made his own party to participate, the Freyheitsfront, the Freedom Front Plus, and he, so he went against this, and a bunch of Boer people started realizing that this guy was a traitor, and they wanted to beat the fuck out of him, but yeah, Ter Blanche stopped them, and, but he did acknowledge he was a traitor, and he didn't want them, yeah, didn't want them to kill other white people at this stage, and he probably already realized that this guy had already done the damage, he'd already fucked the cause, because this was now the vital moment, and if this guy hadn't come, then more, then there would have been a real military coup, who worked with the RVFB, because, of course, the majority of the members were Boer people from Transvaal, and they looked to this guy as their leader, and he had betrayed them, from the start, that was always his, his goal, so, and not only that, but the, so like I said, I think the Volksfront also pledged themselves to help the IFP, the Kanda Freedom Party, organization, yeah, they were the Zulu people, who were the main black opposition in, and the main black anti-apartheid movement for a long time, before the ANC, and they wanted an independent, independent Zulu homeland, and the Volksfront was dedicated, well, they said they would help them establish that, if we, but of course, we were going to establish our own Volksstart, Volksstate, but it never happened, so they couldn't do that either, and it just plays into that fact, he was making promises left and right, but he never, he never ever, like, did anything that he was going to say, he never did anything in defense of us, he was just a political character, like in a series, that's all he ever did, he came on, he said things, he never did anything, he took no actions, these 500,000 men, who he claimed was under his control, they never helped anyone, they never helped anyone, so this was obviously a complete psyop, and this guy was, was always in their pockets, he was always going to just come and destroy the movement from the inside, and disheartened people, because they thought they'd been, this was going to be their savior, the face of one of their saviors, but he wasn't, like I said. I'm sure it would be possible to find some information on whether that guy was a Freemason or not, because usually they have, like, registries, don't they, in their Freemasonic lodges? Well, it probably would be, but then, like I said, at the time, Freemasonry wasn't very big yet, I do know that he had contact with, like that general that I told you about, that he was in the plane with during the Beaufort-Swan crisis, that guy was not a Freemason, but he was part of the secret society, the other secret society that I told you about, the Afrikaner Brudermond, and like I said, by that time, they'd already been captured. Right, yeah, through Universalist Christianity.

Yeah. That's why Christianity of any sort is undesirable, and especially Christian identity, because, you know, it seems racist, it still hooks into the Universalist ethos, the messianism of Christianity, and it basically neutralizes any sort of racist instincts, which is visible in the case of South Africa, as well as in the southern states, with all the Christianity there. Yeah, and another group that was involved with this, that was active at the time, were called the Burestat, and they still exist today, and I would, and that

Folkstat site that I showed you, they're connected to the Burestat directly, so you can see here, they were kind of like the Awebe, they were militant and wanted militant separation, but of course, like I said, yeah.

Other organizations still exist in Folkstat? The Burestat still, yeah, they still exist, and you can also check out the Burestat Partei, but I'm going to get to this, to the current forces in South Africa, and, but yeah, this is back then, so these people were also very serious, they weren't as big as the Awebe, but they were associated with the Awebe, and they were militants, and they, and like the Awebe, unfortunately, the reality is, when all of this stuff happened, when Constantinople, you know, the Falk's Front Psy-Op took place, it dissuaded a lot of people, because they saw it as a traitorship, a betrayal of their leaders, but in reality, it was only like these military men, or Constantinople, these generals, which had been part of a Psy-Op all along, where they were never going to actually do anything, and they, this is what they always wanted to do, they wanted to capture that crowd, and then force them into the democratic elections, and also the goal was, they knew that the Awebe were militant, that they were bombing, and killing, and shooting people, and taking part in coups, alleged coups, and they couldn't have that, so they made this Falk's Front, like I said, to dissuade this kind of behavior, and kind of herd the people into democracy, that's why a party behind their backs, because the Falk's, the the council, which he served, of the Falk's Front, they never said that he was, they denied democratic, the democratic elections, and didn't recognize it as legitimate, but he then went and made his own party, like I said, behind their backs, because he was an operator all along, it was just an operative, and yeah, so that is one of the big things, the other thing, so this is with regards to the Falk's Front, the reality of that situation, I could go into much greater depth, but I just wanted to sum that up, they were, the Falk's Front was made out of mostly nationalist people, who wanted separate states, and they were for the most part earnest, but this guy, and those, those generals who came with him, to, and convince them, oh, that the armed forces were going to help them out, these people were fake, and they betrayed the Falk's Front, and what it stood for, and also what the Boer people wanted. Now, we're also going to talk now about some Jewish infiltration in the government, like I told you, this was Peck Boerta, not Pierre Boerta, who was in the Ossawa Brandwacht, Peck Boerta, and now this guy, Peck Boerta, he was not a president like Pierre Boerta, and he's also not a relative of Pierre Boerta, and he's also not a, he's probably a relative of Louis Boerta, that traitor, that Boer traitor, who was born in the English territories. Now, you can see him with the yarmulke here, and so on, and he was actually a CIA agent at some stage, when was it, let me see.

I guess if you're a Jew, you're pretty much a CIA agent, no matter where you live. Yeah, and I talked to you about how the, the Afrikaner-Brüderbond, they weren't eventually, weren't initially a negative thing, but they became a negative thing after we became independent, and I talked to you about infiltration of the Jews, about, and Peck Boerta was part of the Afrikaner-Brüderbond, and he joined in 1969, so like I said, once again,

later infiltration, and I think it was, yeah, he was a candidate in a town in, you know, in Pretoria for the NP, and he went to the USA, he became the foreign minister to the USA, and he was, I think it was in 1977, let me see, was it, no, 1972, that he became a CIA agent, and the, they were advising, who was it that was advising, advising him again, yeah, oh yeah, Oppenheimer, Gary, Harry Oppenheimer, Oppenheimer is a German-Jewish surname. Right, they're the ones that are in trade, aren't they? Yeah, yeah, and they're, and they're still here today, and they, the Oppenheimer family, Harry Oppenheimer specifically told Foster at the time, who was also a Bandwag member, like I said, former National Socialists and Jew haters now became, you know, ignorant Christian Nationalists who betrayed their people.

I don't believe he did it consciously, but like I said, there's an incompetence to that, to this Melanite attitude that they didn't have before with the Oslo Bandwag, so they, the Oppenheimer, Harry Oppenheimer told Foster to make, well, suggested for, to Foster to make Pet Boota his foreign minister, and he was, like I said, before that he was an ambassador to the USA, and he was a CIA spy, and here you see he had his little yarmulke on with his Jewish friend, and he, if you, and many people were aware of this, and if you want to see some posters, here they are. Yeah, it says, this is like a R.V.B.R. rally where it says, Yankee pick go home, so American pick go home, and then at the, or the flag next to that one, a guy says, so don't believe Boota, and here's another guy that says, let me see, Boots, yeah? So this pick Boota guy, he was sort of like a operative of the Oppenheims as well. Yeah, he was not only an operative, like for, for Jun to fuck us over, he was actually not only an operative, he was also a Jew and a CIA agent.

Looks like the Oppenheims have quite a lot of political influence in South Africa. Yeah, they do, absolutely, they're very powerful. They're probably the most, they and the Steyn family are probably the most powerful people in this country.

Yeah, there's a book written called South Africa Incorporated, the Oppenheimer Empire. Yeah, yeah, Nicky Oppenheimer is, is still alive, and to be fair, that Julius Malema nigger, he talks about it sometimes, because he's a communist, but of course, even the communist slaves of the Jews can't tolerate their Jewish masters after a while, but then they're actually thrown under the bus. Yes, they are, I agree.

And here is this, on the second picture, it says, and that means, so he's talking about the black power thing. And you could see, these are Avia beer people who are against this Jewish infiltration, so the Avia beer was against this, and they saw through it, so you, you know that now. Now we get into modern times, and what happened is, you know, we lost that, oh no, not yet, not yet, now we're going to talk about the very interesting event.

There was a political assassination, and it was the, in 1993, Chris Haney was assassinated, and he was the general secretary of the South African Communist Party, and the leader of the militant wing of the ANC. How do you spell his last name? Chris

Haney, it's H-A-N-E, Haney. Okay.

So you would probably say Haney. Yeah, Chris is normal Chris. Okay.

So he was a militant nigger, and he was, but he was very militant, and Chris Haney, is he, if he was going to live, then he was going to kill all the white people in South Africa. So this is why the Avia beer, and Darby Lewis had him, the Avia, well, the guy who assassinated him was from the Avia beer, but they were helped by Darby Lewis, Clive Darby Lewis, an English guy, who was a national party politician, and eventually, like I said, the conservative party who wanted apartheid to stay, he, when that was founded, he joined the conservative party. So this was a real Englishman who was, well, he wasn't a folk, a folksman of mine, but he was against apartheid, against the Jews, against communism, and he was a good guy.

And, but to be fair, he's Scottish in ancestry, not English. And he, he's, he was involved in this assassination because he had provided the equipment for this assassination. And the guy who assassinated Chris Haney was actually a Polish guy, a Polish guy named Janusz Walasz.

And if you go to Poland, and you talk about Janusz Walasz to the Polish football hooligans, then they'll probably like you very much, because he's like a hero to them. And he's also kind of like a hero to me, because without him, I would probably be dead. Oh, really? I guess you can talk about your story if you want.

Or if you, if you want to admit it, you can, depends. No, but I mean, like, Afrika, Bur people in general would be dead. So he is a Burriera.

So Janusz Walasz, I sent you some of his pictures before, he's that blonde guy. Yeah. He's, yeah, if you scroll up, you can see this guy with this blonde hair and some, he's still a political prisoner.

And his family moved to, what do you say? You can maybe write to him. He wouldn't like that. And I'll tell you about that, why.

And you see in one of the pictures, he has the Aviar Beer book. Because he's very, like I said, he, his family moved to, he came from Poland. And obviously at the time, most of Eastern Europe was still communist.

And his family moved to South Africa in the 70s, in the 1970s. And he joined them in the early 80s. Yeah.

And he joined the Nationalist Party and the Aviar Beer. And so he became, you know, I don't think English people will ever be able to become, you know, folks with my folk, but this guy certainly was. And he did a great deal for us because otherwise we'd be slaughtered.

So he assassinated Hany outside of his house one day, when he was, when he got home, he shot him in the head, he called for him and he shot him in the face a few times. That's pretty Jewish, actually. He might be a hybrid or a crypto Jew.

No, it could be. Well, like I said, the entire ANC thing was a Jewish thing with black frontmen, because it was mostly funded by Jews. And to this extent, I can give credit to the best English documentary that I've seen on it was made by those people from Renegade.

They had a document, same with the, yeah, they made a very good one. And they talked about this to a great extent. And it's true.

It was mainly Jewish people who were funding it. And on that folk start website, you can also find a section on communism during this stage. And you'll see that there was a party named, there was a party funded by a Jew named Helen Sussman.

And she was, Sussman wasn't a real name. She was a Jew. And I'm just going to resend you this.

And this is the thing, right? In this paper of the, no, wrong picture. In this paper, paper clipping from this, from, this is 1977, I believe it says skid hood, which is shoot stuff, or more like shoot targets or target, target practice for, but it's personified. So it's more like a target.

Yeah. Training targets. And he says skid hood about the progressive reformist party, which is led by Helen Sussman.

And Helen Sussman is a Jew. She was a Jew. And her real name is, let me see if you really want it, but let me see if you want it.

Yeah. Albrecht spoke about that in some of his presentations also. Yeah.

Yeah, probably. But he's probably also operative. Yeah.

But many people knew that Sussman was a Jew. And I'm trying to find her real name. So, but yeah, there's a nice communist section on that, on that site.

But yeah, she was a Jew and her real name wasn't even Sussman, even though it already sounds Jewish. And if you see the person who, who signed, who signed this, you know, this militant, this militant leaflet was Eviat Klak. You can see it on the bottom right.

And he was talking shit about how these people should be dealt with and how they're going to have us be ruled by the majority, by blacks. So, and this is the guy who would eventually become part of the transitional government and help Mandela and betray his people, you know, so this was a long-term operation. Yeah.

Because this leaflet is from June 1977. So it had been going for a very long time. But anyway, Eugene Terblanche, he was arrested and he went to prison for, I believe it was 10 years, which is strange because usually what happens, right, what happened a lot of the time there was this truth and reconciliation thing.

So a lot of terrorists got off on either side, but Terblanche never got out because of course, he was a threat to them. Yeah, Yanis Valas. He wanted to get rid of the leadership.

Yeah. So he went to prison for, yeah, in 2000. He was sentenced to serve one year in prison on charges of assaulting a black man.

And then, yeah, and so, yeah, so he got out in, I believe it was 2004. He was on parole. So he then started remaking the Avia beer, which fell apart.

So he restarted the Avia beer in 2008. It hadn't officially closed down. It was led by the current leader, Stijn van Ronge, who is a legitimate guy.

He's just not Eugene Terblanche. And it was led by Stijn van Ronge while Terblanche was in prison. And in 2008, he officially announced that he was remaking it by populist demand because people were getting pissed off with BEE, Black Economic Empowerment, which meant that white people were very disadvantaged in the workplace.

So now they were officially back. And in 2010, he was killed in an assassination with a Knopke and a Panga while he was sleeping. And I did tell you how they tried to tarnish his name, but eventually none of it could stick.

The shit couldn't stick because he was a cool guy. Yeah. And so, yeah, that's the life of Eugene Terblanche after the war, unfortunately.

Now I'm going to go a little bit into my personal story because I remember when I was a kid, right? And this is just to show you how popular he really was. But of course, I grew up in the Transvaal, so it might be different for someone not in the Transvaal, and probably would be because most of them aren't Boer descendants. And in the Transvaal, most of us are Boer descendants.

And in the Transvaal, most of them did support Terblanche. So when I was a kid, I told you in the previous one that we had positive, we grew up having positive opinions about Hitler and stuff like that, and the National Socialists and negative connotations with Jews. And with the Avia beer, there was a similar thing because the Avia beer were very respected.

And I remember when I was about 15 years old, my one friend moved from where I was in Pretoria to the richer area in Pretoria, the richest area in Pretoria, East. And because

his mother had married a new man. And so we were chilling there with his new stepbrother, who was a nice guy, we got along very well.

And we were chilling there with his new stepbrother and or like brother-in-law or what do you call it? Yeah, stepbrother and his friends. And we were talking about a bunch of shit. And it just came up in the conversation that, yeah, don't worry, man, Eugene Terblanche is probably making, Eugene Terblanche has a virus that only kills black people and stuff like that.

And this came from, this was inspired by Wouter Basson. I don't know if you know Wouter Basson. I'm not sure.

Are you talking about the guy who made viruses that are racially specific or something? Yeah, they were working on it. He was one of them. Yeah.

I know Jan Lamprecht had a video on that. It's like apartheid's most heroic figure or something like that. I didn't check it, but yeah, he was a very well-known figure.

Many people called him and another guy Dr. Evil because of that. Can you spell his name so that people can know? Wouter Basson would be W-O-U-T-E-R Wouter and Basson would be B-A-S-S-O-N. Okay, so it's Wouter Basson.

He is the biochemist or the biotech engineer who engineered racially specific bioweapons. Yeah. Unfortunately, it never materialized, but there's another funny story about that.

I'm going to deviate and tell you a funny story about that. Like in South Africa, you have these very nutrient efficient meals, these cereals. You have Future Life now, but back then you had Proneutra and it had everything you need in a meal, in Proneutra.

But the niggers, and they made it for the niggers, but the niggers wouldn't eat it because they knew about this operation and they believed that the cereal was poison and it was going to sterilize and kill them. So they never ate Proneutra even though it's really delicious. I eat Proneutra.

So that's a funny thing. And they really feared the R.V.A.B. and people like Wouter Basson. And yeah, so like I said, there was all this stuff about, yeah, the shit goes down, you know, Eugene Treblanche has this chemical weapon that will kill all the black people, you know, and only black people.

And that's the first time I actually heard about it when I was 15. I'm sure those sorts of weapons actually exist. Yeah, I do.

What's being done is just, you know, waiting for them to complete their sin, basically. All these non-whites, you know, they have such an entitlement mentality. They want so

much and they do so little and they think they can get more and more.

And eventually it's just going to lead to the point where mass chaos erupts. And then the bioweapons will probably be just released at that point and they'd be done away with at that point. That's what I heard.

And actually, given their behavior, I don't really have much liking for them any longer. Yeah, I do believe also, I also believe that those weapons do exist. I just don't know if we have control of them like we once had.

And like I said, this is the Christian mentality. And also it's because they were, you know, de-radicalized by the time, like I said, in the National Party. Even though they were former National Socialists, they were de-radicalized and became Melanites.

So they could have killed our enemies, but they didn't. And this plays into the Christian mentality, you know, like non-Christian white men would never have been become Melanites. They would have used it as a platform to present and empower National Socialism.

But they didn't because of the Christian mentality. And it's ultimately the same thing in other countries and they're going to make the same mistakes and they're going to continue making the same mistakes. So yeah, that's one of the stories.

Another story I have is when Eugene Treblanche was killed, right? When he was killed, I was actually a day after that. I was in a car with a female friend of mine. She was like much older and she was a nurse.

But I was kind of like a family friend to them. I was her friend, her brother's friend, her sister's friend, her cousin's friend, who was one of my best friends. And I was their nephew's friend.

So I was kind of like a family friend. So we were driving in the car and this was about the World Cup time, obviously, 2010. That was actually the worst time.

During that time, there was like this tension, I could feel it. And I thought there was going to be a race war. And so she was like very concerned because Eugene Treblanche had died.

But she was like, now she was living in Pretoria, but she was originally from a very rural village in Lempopo, the north of Transvaal. So she came from a small town. And so even these small town people, these Christian, very devout Christian people, they also had this deep respect for Treblanche.

And like I said, the problem was that in the Christian mentality, that eventually the universalist Christian mentality will prevail. So even if you have this racist mentality,

it's still going to fuck you in the end. And like with Hitler, he was their leader, but he got their help.

And with Treblanche, most of them didn't help him. You understand? Most of them didn't help him. They didn't help their leader because of this Christian mentality.

But the point is just like so many people, or I would say the vast majority of the people, even after apartheid really looked to him as a spiritual guardian of the folk. And when he died, it was like a very hard thing to accept. Because he was probably like, we spoke about Fritz Hubert, and we spoke about Robert Leibrandt, and we spoke about Pieter Hubert, and Andrea Pretorius, and all these great men in history.

And Treblanche was probably right up there. He was probably one of the greatest sons that my people had ever produced. So it was a sad day, and everybody felt it.

All the Transvaal Boer people, they felt it. Those who hadn't been completely brainwashed into communism by now through the school system. So now we're going to get into the modern thing.

Oh yeah, and I also wanted to talk about the current political climate. Because right now what's happening is there's obviously that nationalism is on the rise among white people as a whole, but it's always been there among the Boer people. So now what's going on is you have this, once again, this kind of unite the right kind of attitude going on.

And it's mainly from the English-speaking people who want to do this. Because of course they're ignorant, and they think. But to add context to this, when an Englishman would insult an Afrikaans person, they would call them a Dutchman.

Because that's the English mentality, that you're either an Englishman or a Dutchman. Right, because in terms of the big tent ideology. Yeah, and that's why we call them Sootpeel.

Sootpeel is like salt penis, because they have one leg in England and one leg in South Africa. So their penis is in the salt, in the salt water. So it's like a good analogy, because they will never be true South Africans.

English people will never be true South Africans, because they're Englishmen. They're not Boer people. Boer people are real South Africans.

But they, and we will never accept them as true South Africans. That's like Karen Smith of the South African Relief Project and people like that. They're sort of like not really South Africans.

So how can they represent, you know, the people in squatters camps, unless they're operatives themselves or something. Yeah, I just want to show you one of these people.

One of these people who are, I can't find an image of him, but I can show you his YouTube channel.

And this guy, his name is, his YouTube channel is Loving Life. And he's not, and he's like a normal conservative Englishman, right? And here's his 20,000 subscriber thing. And he's trying to, in one of his more recent videos, he was trying to, he was saying, why don't we all unite? Why don't, why doesn't the Avia beer, well, the Avia beer still exists, but it only has like 5,000 members.

So it's, it's really, really small. And it only has like 5,000 members and, but it's still there. It's still militant and it's still the main, well, one of the main is true resistance forces, but it's a shallow before it's former South without its leader.

And nobody came to take it over or no, there's no true leader. This guy's channel, it's at 88.8 thousand subscribers. It seems pretty suspicious.

Yeah. Because like I said, he's trying to create it. He's, he's kind of trying to unite it, unite people that should, that have no common interest.

Right. And yeah. I saw another video on BitChute.

It was some presentation about farm fires in South Africa, how their farms were being burnt down and he was sort of like calling for war and stuff like that. Yeah. Now this guy, he, like I said, he's trying to get, he was trying to get the Sightlanders, the Avia beer, Blue Legion, Crusaders, everyone, all kinds of movements to work together as some kind of, and he, but of course this is the English mentality because they think it's only like nationalism, but it isn't just nationalism for blue people.

It isn't nationalism. It's independence and folk, folk survival, but he's not a blue. So, so I think, I don't know.

I don't think he's a show or it could be a show. Maybe he is a show. Absolutely.

He could be a show, but, or it could just be that ignorant. And in my experience, English people are that ignorant. So that could be, could be that sort of supercilious area, arrogant mentality, where they think they can dictate to everybody else and they're, they have all the answers.

Yes, exactly. And it's like I said, this guy has, he's not a blue person. He's never been involved in anything, but he wants to, he wants to tell people what to believe and he's exploiting the situation for his viewership.

He's a, I think he's just doing that, looking for attention. I don't think he actually contributes anything. And.

Well, yeah, he's probably an operative. He's just put in that position to try to, like

Constance Fillion, to neutralize authentic resistance. Yeah.

And he's associated with, on his channel, he's had like very suspicious character, like this guy Hein Marx. Marx is of course a Jewish surname. Yeah.

Now this Hein Marx is also, is a controlled opposition operative. He's part of this group called the United Liberty Alliance, and he's trying to make his own version of a folk start thing. The folk start site I sent you is a connected to the real folk start.

You know, the real people who really want to do something about it. I'll send you some of their pictures, like here's the Bureau start party picture. Oh no, wrong.

This is, let me just do this. Well, you can scroll up and you can just see it. There's like the Bureau start party, Bureau start party.

There's the Bureau start. Then you see the Bureau start. That's a legitimate organization.

The one that has bulk start.net. Yes. The Bureau start is legitimate. And that guy I sent you pictures of right above that, right above that, this is Robert Fantander.

And he's in a suit and that guy, he's a legitimate guy. And you can see I've separated. Well, I'll just resend these because this is not very clear.

So this guy, Robert Fantander, he's the leader of this group. And there he's connected to this Bureau start group, the militant group from before apartheid, like I showed you the picture of. And he's a legitimate guy.

The Bureau start are the only legitimate free state people in South Africa. You also have, but you do have other groups. Like I said, these are the only people that have like, that claim to be the state that have the state part in their name and are legitimate.

But you have a lot of people that are trying to co-opt that. And this Hein Marx guy is one of them with his ULA. He's trying to make like a Freiheit, the place called Freiheit, freedom.

Freedom. Yeah. So, but yeah, this guy, Robert Fantander, he's a very legit guy, just like the guys from the RBI.

I would, if there is someone to follow, you know, like this guy, he does good work and he's, he's legit, like he's a legitimate, a legitimate Bureau nationalist and Republican trying to make our homeland like the RBI did. And the RBI are still around, we're staying for longer. And I know you know that because you asked me about it.

Yeah. And this, but like I said, this, so he's part of the separatist movement and Hein Marx is doing that too, but they get much more traction because they're connected to this Loving Life channel and this fucking Jew shit. That's just like how that South African

Family Relief Project gets a lot of attention and you don't hear of any other charities that are actually run by Boers for Boers.

It's just these Anglo usurpers for the most part who are getting all the attention because they're in opposition. I was on their show once about my, my issues here that's Radio Free South Africa. And it seemed like the guy who was running it, this Skolk van der Merwe guy, he claimed to be a lawyer.

He claimed that he was cutting in and out all the time at certain key moments. But it seemed to me that they were very artificial, like it was sort of false, you know, like they were just creating it. I'm not, I'm not very aware of those, those people, but I, but yeah, it is suspicious.

But it's, it's not, the sad thing is, it's not only, it's not only the South Africans, I mean, like the English speaking South Africans that you shouldn't trust, it's also in the Afrikaans community because there's Hein Marx, he's an Afrikaans speaking guy, you know. And here is another video, right, another video with him and the guy from, and I spoke a bit about this guy previously, this guy is called Isaac van Zyl, and he is part of the Boerelegioen, which is like a fake RVBA, it's basically like the Zeitlanders, but trying to invoke, trying to make a Boer militant organization to stage a fake race war. Right.

And I sent you, I sent you pictures of him too, that's that swarthy looking guy, let me just look for Isaac van Zyl. And we actually talked about him before, we talked about him, we talked about him, here are some pictures of him, and you can see he has like this tan skin, it doesn't, it looks like he's mixed race, you know, so he's not a Boer. And even if he's a farmer and he grew up in the, he's not a Boer by genetic descent.

And this guy, he's Boerelegioen, you know, we were talking about that Senekal incident. Right, I looked at that guy's face, he looked a little bit off, looks like almost a mixed race type. Yeah, yeah, yeah, he looks mixed race, yeah.

I'm kind of echoing, I don't know if it's, maybe it'll stop, I think it stopped. But yeah, during that Senekal incident, you know, we were talking about it. I told you about how this guy, Isaac van Zyl, wanted to lead them into like an attack on the AFF to create like a false premise for a race war.

So this guy, like the Zeitlanders, is like an operative. And he's clearly, he's clearly shilling. Okay, I just need to do something.

Just check. Yeah, you could sort of tell how Simon Roach of the Suedlanders is an operative, just the way he was talking, you know, his sort of neuro-linguistic programming techniques that he uses in his language. And then he was also given a lot of publicity on other controlled opposition shows like Brian Roux.

Yeah, and Red Eyes and stuff like that, and Lawrence Southern and stuff like that. Yeah,

they're all the alt-right type bullshit. Yeah.

And so this guy is like Simon Roach. In other words, he's not even a Boer person, he's just a false operative, one of these Jew operatives trying to incite racial war. But unlike Simon Roach, he does speak Afrikaans and he does have an Afrikaans surname.

But like I said, he's not even a legitimate Boer. He's just trying to create all kinds of shit when it's not an ideal time for shit. And these Boerelegioen people, like the Suedlanders, there's a lot of people in there that have some very fishy connections to Jews and the government.

And the Suedlanders themselves, that Simon Roach guy, he has connections to the ANC. Yeah, the ANC, because in fact, the president, the former president, Zumaas, I think it was his niece and stuff, Jan Lamprak did a good job on that. But I think like Renegade, he's a shill, and I'll get to that.

But we spoke about the concept of poisoning the well, but in this instance, the well would be information. Shills also put up some real, mostly real information, then some unreal information to like poison the waters and make people doubt information. Right.

Yeah. And you could see that these kinds of people, they're very prominent right now, because they're trying very hard to push this agenda. Yeah, Simon Roach, definitely.

And his wife is also a Jewess, Catherine Grenfell, an English Jewess. How they corrupt the Gentiles by pawning them off on some Jewish female. Yeah.

But he's not even a Gentile, he's just a Jew. And the nice thing that I give credit where it's due to the shill, or who I think is a shill, Jan Lamprak, he had, Simon Roach was denying that he was a Jew. Then Jan Lamprak presented evidence where he was speaking about what his rabbi told him in Israel.

So there's a voice clip of him admitting he's a fucking Jew. It's kind of funny. But yeah, he had connections to the president's niece, who was running a business out of his property in Johannesburg.

So this guy is definitely a shill. Oh, and here's a picture of that loving life English shill guy trying to create this kind of unite the right bullshit. Yeah.

And they're also pushing Seiner van Rensburg quite a lot. Yeah, Seiner van Rensburg. And there's a reason for this, because in the Zeitlanders, there's this guy, Gustav Muller, and his father-in-law is Sneyman.

Andries Sneyman, I think is Andries Sneyman, but it's Sneyman. And Sneyman is one of the authors. There were like three people who covered van Rensburg's work.

And Sneyman, who is a Jew, Sneyman is a Jewish surname, is one of the people who

covered his works. And the Zeitlanders are, like I said, Gustav Muller is connected to Sneyman. And so they were pushing it to legitimize themselves among Afrikaners.

But a lot of them are like crooks. And I also wanted to... So we were talking about some of these shills. This Isaac van Zyl is a shill.

This loving life English guy is a shill. I told you about this Hein Marx. And both of these have interviews separately and together on Loving Life's channel, right? And of course, he's saying, oh, well, let's all come together, including like the R.V.M.B. and the Zeitlanders, which is ridiculous because the one's a legitimate organization.

And the other is a Jew operation by a Jew named Simon Roche. So this guy doesn't know what he's talking about. And of course, it's not in our interest to work with Englishmen.

I mean, they would want it to look that way. But if we can go back to the BEE policies, right? I remember growing up when that happened. That's economic empowerment for people who don't know.

Yeah. I remember coming up, right? We were living in complete ignorance because it was like there was still kind of segregation because, of course, they still had to make the money to get into the white areas, which they didn't have immediately. Except for the politicians, of course, because they were corrupt as fuck.

But the place where I grew up, most of Pretoria was entirely white, except on the outskirts where you had like the townships, of course. But that wasn't always part of Pretoria. Now it is part of Chwane, which Pretoria is part of.

So there were very little black people, as we previously discussed, I think. And even those black people who are there, like very few of them actually lived in Pretoria. Most of them came from the townships, so they drove a long way to get to the school, to the white schools, because it was much better than the black schools.

And I remember when BEE was in state at first, it targeted the Afrikaans people, right? And theoretically, it would target all the white people, but it targeted the Afrikaans people the most. And so at first it targeted them, because the English people were in alignment with the Jews and the niggers, more so than the Afrikaans people, who were about half of the Afrikaans population, right? So basically what happened is you'd see like them targeting men, because at first women were covered under the Minorities Act, so they were safe from it. So these families would start to fall apart, because the men couldn't have jobs and stuff.

And you would see the English people. And once I was older, I didn't even realize this divide existed. But as I got older, I started really realizing that the few English people, because when I was growing up, there was very few, and there still are very few English people in Pretoria.

It's mainly an Afrikaans area, so more people. And when you go to Johannesburg, it'll be the opposite. It's mainly English people, but there's also a much larger portion of Afrikaans people on the cities, on the metropolitan cities surrounding it, like Crevedorp and Randburg and stuff like that, Roodepoort and places like this.

But anyway, so the English people would make fun of us, because it was like, when that happened, we already had this Nazi status, this modern Nazi status that we spoke about before, but now in South Africa, Afrikaans were the modern version of that. And now in South Africa, to be an Afrikaans person was like being a leper. So if you were Afrikaans, people who weren't Afrikaans would hate you and absolutely say fucked up shit.

And they were already saying fucked up shit about concentration camps, like I mentioned before, but they were just real cunts. And then later on, the English people started being more affected by the BEE policies themselves. And then they were like, oh, but we're in this together.

No, we're not. And the only reason they're doing this is, first of all, they're shoals, but also those that aren't shoals, they noticed that the English people, they need Afrikaans people. They need like poor descendant people to defend them, because they won't be able to defend themselves.

Let's be honest. They have a much less masculine culture, a much less masculine subculture. What Julius Evola called the empire of the shopkeepers is what the British empire is.

Yeah, they're very, they're not, you know, less masculine culture, and they want to hitch themselves, like when you, they want us to pull them along with us, like, like parasites when the shit hits the fan. But in reality, there's no, they have an advantage, there's an advantage in it for them, but there's no advantage in it for us. The only English allowed, but the people is the English woman.

Good for breeding. That's the only, that's the only way. So I'm not being mean, because there are really good people, and I've met them.

There are really good English people who are actually English speaking and try to make an effort. But there's no, but in general, there aren't, there aren't really a lot of them, you know, and we're not going to base the rules on the exceptions, because that's ignorant. And there's just... With respect to the female issue there, Julius Evola says in the elements of racial education that the stronger male or the better genetic stock male can basically overcome the inferior stock of the female.

Whereas in the opposite case, it can't be the case. Like if it's a weaker male with a stronger female, then it leads to, you know, like, defective... Yeah. And yeah, I definitely believe that too.

That's why I said the English woman can come, so we can have lots of babies, you know. But I have a fishing girlfriend. I'm just saying, I love you.

But yeah, because she's probably going to listen to this. But I'm just saying, I'm just saying that, you know, the English woman, sure, because they're a woman, you know, but the English men should do their own thing and not be hitchhiking themselves like these, these Jews, like this loving life Jew and all kinds of English Jews like Simon Roche and this, all these English nationalists who want to make it as if we have common cause. We have no common cause.

Right. They will never be Boer people. They can never be Boer people.

You can't be an English Boer. Even in Canada, it's somewhat the same, even though Canada is like a very effeminate culture. And it's like a part of the British dominion, the dominion of Canada.

Even then, most Canadians don't want anything to do with Britain. And you have shills, you have shills like Paul Fromm, who are working with people like Karen Smith and so forth. And they're always pushing this British dominionism as if that were somehow the salvation of the white people in Canada, behind that flag of the red ensign of British dominionism.

I don't see how that could possibly be beneficial to white people, since none of the white people in this country want anything to do with that, basically. I forgot to mention another thing about when I was growing up, and this is like a rebellion thing. There was a group called, when I was growing up, the Boeremaak, and I'm going to send you a few pictures of them.

Some of it was legitimate, but a lot of it was fake, a lot of the claims, and they're political prisoners. The Folkstar talks about it too. These guys are political prisoners, because many of these people weren't actually involved in this.

There was a bunch of bombings during this period, like 2000. Around that time, this group called the Boeremaak, Boeremaak is farmer power, so the Boere power. They went around and they bombed mosques and stuff, but in townships.

And they had all kinds of targets. I don't know if you'd like to hear about those attacks or something. I guess we can add it in if you want.

Okay, that's Boeremaak. So was this like a false flag type operation? Partially, yes, because some of those people were involved in the Boer freedom thing, in the Boerstadt thing. But then others, and some of those legitimate members were bombers, but other people were part of that movement, but without, they weren't involved in any attacks or anything.

And what happened was they got dragged into it. I have an article here somewhere about it that I saved my links to. Yeah, here it is.

But yeah, most of them were innocent. Most of the people who are in prison today are actually people who were innocent. So on 2002, 30 October, just after midnight, eight bomb blasts shocked Soweto.

Seven of the blasts occurred on main commuter railway lines running through the township. I'm reading from Afrikaans, so I'm translating it for you. The damage was approximately 2 million Rand, which isn't that much.

So some of these people were involved with a group connected to separatist movements, a separatist movement, much like the Boerstadt party. But in reality, most of them weren't, and there was this guy who was a shill. Here it is, here it is.

And I'm going to send you this article. It's actually from Radio Free South Africa. And it's about, these are some of the testimonies.

And this one guy is, yeah, and you'll see Willem Pretorius is one of these accused people, and he's innocent. And the lead detective at the time, he testified in defense of Pretorius, because he, Deon Lewitz was the guy, Captain Deon Lewitz. So he corroborated Willem's story, Willem Pretorius' story, that he was not part of that, and stuff like that.

And many of the people convicted weren't part of that. So I can't remember if Willem Pretorius was one of the people who were part of that movement and involved in the bombings, or one of them who wasn't. But he was talking about, I do remember, at the very least, he was talking about those who weren't involved.

And Deon Lewitz spoke in defense of him at the time, but he was ignored. And there was a traitor called Johan C.S. Smith, this is how you spell his name. And he infiltrated the group, and he went on to testify against, like I said, that entire small group, even though most of them had no knowledge of it and weren't involved with those activities.

So a bunch of people who weren't even involved in these activities went to prison. So some of them, some of these bombings were actually Burmeister bombings. But most of the people that they, the group that they belonged to, didn't even know about this, which is smart.

But then the problem is, some of these bombings were shell bombings. And this Johan C.S. Smith was one of the infiltrators, and they were creating these bombings to create this image that, you know, all of these people were violent militants, and they wanted to separate violently. And yeah, so that's an interesting incident, and it plays into like a part of my history, because, and this was actually slightly, my experience was actually slightly before this, but it was a sensitive time because it was after apartheid, where

there had been bombings and killings of civilians by blacks.

So there was this explosion. Let me see if I can get it. So this organization was partially legitimate, it was just co-opted by some of their operatives? Yeah, definitely.

So this is called the Valeria blast case, right? And I'm going to send you a link about it. And this happened in 2000. I was in primary school.

I'm not really outing myself because there's like seven primary schools in that area that could see what was going on. Because the explosion was huge, and you could see the tiles blowing off of the roof. And it was a massive explosion.

And I remember, I was helping this teacher, this female teacher, I was helping her, a bunch of other boys and myself, we were helping her carry like these cases of Coca-Cola to the Snoopy Winkle, the tuck shop. So we were outside of the class at the time. And then all of a sudden, you just hear this massive explosion.

And I looked in the general direction, and you could just see fucking tiles and debris flying all over the place. And it because it took out an entire block. And then we went inside to the schools.

And we were at first we were hiding under our desks. At this time, I was yeah, I was still a school child. So it was kind of weird.

I wasn't really scared. I was just really confused because I didn't know what to expect. And so we were hiding under our desk.

This was very weird. We hadn't told for this. And then we and then we they called out all the classes from every grade to sit on the school field.

So we all sat on the waiting for our parents to come collect us. And I remember there was this other kid. And this kid and I have a long history.

I didn't like him at the time. So but eventually we got to get along later on in life. Never friends, but he started children were crying.

And I don't didn't understand why because my parents hadn't told me about like the political situation and the political history, but I suppose that their parents must have told them about it. And this kid, he was crying. And he was saying like, saying stuff like they killed my dog.

They killed my sister and because my sister is at home and stuff like that. So he was crying. And I thought it was pretty, pretty funny at the time, because I didn't understand the political situation.

But I now understand looking back, that his parents must have told him that, you know,

someday, they're going to come for us, they're going to kill us. And you need to know this and stuff like that. Imagine telling this to like people between the ages of seven and 13, because those are primary school children.

So, so that was this was kind of a big thing. And it turned out, it turned out it was a commercial level, commercial grade explosive that this family, there was this English family there. And they living there, which was rare, they were probably English, an English family that spoke Afrikaans.

This wasn't that it was rare, but you had like Englishmen who had converted to Afrikaners. Understand? And the same in the opposite direction, they were probably like this. But... Depends on their soul, what they gravitate toward.

Yeah. And like this guy, their family, he and his father were like these demolition, demolition men. So they work with explosives.

And he had put the C4 in the refrigerator or not? Yeah, no, the freezer, in the freezer. And the maid had unplugged it. So it exploded.

And four people died. Obviously, lots of dogs died. Like almost an entire block was destroyed.

I wish I could have pictures of it. Let me see. I can't really find any pictures of it.

So that's a sad thing. But yeah. So this was associated with, associated the Boers with terrorism somehow? Yeah, I think it, like we saw it, I think that our people saw it as, wow, this might be a black attack.

And then it was like, oh, it's just a commercial explosive accident. But yeah, some people would have liked to believe that this was like involved, some black narratives wanted to paint this as like, oh, well, they were planning it since then. You know, stuff like that.

Yeah. I just had to mention that part because that was an interesting experience in my life. So that's been it basically.

Yeah. The meaning changes with however they portray it, distort it in the media. Yeah.

And towards the end, we're now getting to the end of this interview. I just want to mention Jan Lampart. And I want to just clarify that, as I stated to you before, the concept of poisoning the well, you know, where you have co-intel, you know, these shills who have real information.

Like I said, with Renegade Tribune or Broadcasting, whatever, I think they have shills in them. Right. I think I definitely think so.

But I do think, like I said, they have a lot of good documentaries, like the one on South

Africa and the one on Germany after World War Two, Halstorm. So these people, just because they're shills, it doesn't mean that they're telling lies all of the time. In fact, most of it is going to be true.

And then they'll have little bits of lies in between. And this small deviation from a fact becomes, it's kind of like when you have one of those, what do you call those circular rulers? And when you have a compass, you have this circular, with your mathematical school set, you have this circular ruler, a gradient ruler or something. What do you call it? I think it's just called a compass.

That's like what they use in the Freemason logo. Yeah. Yeah.

But I'm not talking about the compass. You get like this small circular ruler, which shows the degrees and the degrees. I'm sure people like that.

Yeah. So, unfortunately, I don't know what it's called, but yeah, it's like, even if you deviate like the slightest bit from the fact, the further it goes, the more it separates from what is true. Sun Tzu said, you know, a slight deviation at the beginning is a greater deviation later.

Yeah, exactly. That's a good point. That's a good point.

I don't read any of his stuff. I talk a lot, you know, know very little and stuff like that. But yeah, like this Yan Lampak guy, and he's like that, in my opinion, and he's going all around and people will say, well, he's been doing this for decades.

Yeah, he's been doing this for decades. And yet you have people getting assassinated and people being set up by the government actively in this country. And he's been getting away with this for decades.

And only now he's been taken to court by Jews. It seems like I bet you that he's probably going to get off. He's probably going to get off.

Either that or his role is more or less played or he's been exposed much maybe and they want to just, you know, pretend that he's in jail and create a fake martyrdom. Yeah, exactly. And it also adds to his legitimacy because he's been sued by the Jews.

You know, why now? Why not all these decades that he's been active since he came to South Africa from Rhodesia. He's not a South African. And on this one episode, he was, people are started like these, some people in international communities are, who are nationalists.

They try to, they now see him as a boor. But this is like, it's deceptive because not only is he not a boor, he's not even Afrikaans. He can't speak Afrikaans, as far as I know.

Because, and we spoke about this before, he made this, I thought at the time it was an

innocent mistake. But the more, like recently, he's given himself away so many times. And what he's done is, in the first boor episode, I talked to you about Jan Lampracht.

And I told you about how he made this mistake of saying that D.F. Malan's National Party was like the National Socialist Party in South Africa. And we explored that concept. And it's bullshit.

And I presented to you the real National Socialist and Fascist parties or organizations in South Africa. And I explained to you that Malan wasn't. And I went to ask him on his channel where I went to confront him on his channel about that, about how that is like a way to make us seem incompetent.

Because it's like he was implying that we couldn't manage to create a legitimate National Socialist movement, which we did. Because he was associating our National Socialism with only white nationalism, which is something completely different. So like we are dumbed down or something.

And he was saying that. And he shows like, and he talks about D.F. Malan on some of his stuff. But he clearly hasn't read D.F. Malan, if he thinks he's a National Socialist.

And I also called him out. And I said, well, you couldn't have read a lot of National Socialist media either, because you're espousing pan-Europeanism. You're espousing pan-Europeanism.

And I gave him, I asked him to give me examples of where Hitler, Rosenberg or Himmler. Yeah. And that's his face.

That's the other thing. He has a very strange phenotype. And I did say that in the post.

I said, does this look like a Germanic, Afrikaner phenotype to you? It looks kind of Jewish to me. And yeah. He has that face.

And so I did call that out. And I asked him, yeah, could you give me examples of how a National Socialism, where Hitler, Rosenberg or Himmler espouses pan-Europeanism? Because I can only give examples against pan-Europeanism, because they do preach about it. So, and like I said, he was involved with clergy.

That's not to say, I'm not saying we can't work with other people, but we're not other people. And at the end of the day, we're not going to be together. We're going to be separate.

The Germanic people are going to be a people with other smaller communities, like, for example, the Bulgarian people are Germanic people. And then the Dutch people are Germanic people. And then the German people are Germanic people.

And then the Frisian people are Germanic people. These are Germanic people. And then

you're going to have the Slavic people.

But the Germanic people aren't going to mix with the Slavic people. And with the Slavic people, the North Slavic people, the Polish people, it becomes more complex, because most of the people have German genetics. So like, if you look at that Janusz Walasz guy again, he looks very Germanic, because he's not Slavic.

Like, they, a large portion of them, so you have to really test them. So Janusz Walasz would be a Germanic person, because he's of Germanic descent. Right.

Walasz is actually a Germanic surname. He's just from Poland. That might have something to do with the Walloons as well.

Yeah, yeah. Some Walloons too, in the French part of Belgium. So that has to be taken into account.

But generally, the real Slavic people, genetically Slavic people, they're, at the end of the day, it's not to say that we can't work together and live in harmony with each other, but we're not the same, and we shouldn't mingle. That's what the National Socialists believe. But he's been preaching something completely different to his international American, mostly American and English crowd, about how it should be paraneuropeanism.

And recently, I told you about this Hendrik Verwoerd thing, about this rumor where he was going to do stuff, which it could be, and he was assassinated. And now Jan Lampracht took the opportunity to say that he was going to make, he's been taking these notes, and he's going to make this new video about Verwoerd, and how he was a great guy, and he was going to connect, he was going to combine English and Afrikaans people, as if that's some kind of good thing. They have no, we are not the same people.

So once again, we already have this problem with Afrikaans people, because in Afrikaans people, you have the Boer descendants and the Cape Dutch, and look at the problems that it caused. Now he wants to not only do it with Afrikaans people, he wants to unite all white people. And this is also, I'm not saying we can't work together, but he wants to, based on what his rhetoric, I believe he wants to have it as only one white nation, like a federalist white nation, kind of like the EU.

But with one language, and to him it will probably be English. And here is the guy, and he, when I called him out, he didn't answer the later questions about National Socialism, where he contradicts himself, and why he looks like a stupid Jew. But look at him, he looks like a filthy Jew.

I was investigating him before, because I heard his audiobook, The Great Jewish Mask, the book that was written like 100 years ago in South Africa, that exposes Christianity and proves that it's basically a creation of the Jews. And then I finally found out who he was, I stumbled on his website, and I was saying, well, is this guy legitimate? It seems

pretty interesting. And I googled his image, and his image looked like a Jew.

And I was thinking right away, that guy obviously can't possibly be white or legitimate. Yeah. The best case scenario for him, he's got Portuguese genes, and that's why you have this weird fucking Finna type, because Portuguese are Jews.

And like I said, he responded to my first questions about why he was claiming to be a Boer, when he can't even speak Afrikaans. And then he was like, oh, well, I'm a Boer by descent, my parents were Boer people, which is, I don't think it's true. I don't think it's true, simply based on the fact, and his brother, yeah, that's the other one I sent you, yeah.

Look at that face. And I said, I pointed out that he has a very weird Finna type, so I don't think that he's a Boer descendant. And for a Boer descendant, he has a very weak English jaw, because English people have these weak jaws.

Yeah, many of them are interbred with Jews. The Jews have been in England for probably well over 1,000 years. Yeah, actually more than 2,000 years, because I told you before, the Phoenicians had mines in England during the Roman time.

And the Welsh are basically Jewish. I don't know about that, but I do know that the British Isles have a strong connection to Jews, yeah. Right next to him in that photo is Paul Fromm, the guy from Canada, who's always affiliated with these types.

So I'm suspecting he probably is an operative himself, because he's always, you know, working with like Faith Goldie and Rebel Media. Yeah, that makes sense. And they're always just pushing the same narrative, which is get the liberals, get the Marxists, but they almost never criticize Christianity at all.

Yeah, well, to be fair, I do think he criticizes Christianity sometimes, but I think he's more of the deeper kind of operative, like the renegade types. In other words, they're very deep where they claim to be national socialists. But like here and there, there's some really, but I think they do a much better job of hiding that they're shills than this guy.

Because, like I said, how is he a national socialist? What about him makes him a national socialist? He promotes pan-Europeanism, that's not national socialist. He said that D.F. Milan's ideology was the Afrikaans version of national socialism. So in other words, by doing that, if he had even read the book, so let's assume he speaks Afrikaans, if he had read the book, so he would be equating national socialism with using the labor of non-whites, you know, non-other peoples, because Milan's ideology was predicated on using black labor.

That's not national socialist. Yeah, that's basically the same thing as in the southern states in the early period of that time. Yeah, it's not national socialism.

So either he doesn't know what national socialism is, because he hasn't ever read a book on national socialism. And that's why he's touting that D.F. Milan and the NPO was our version of national socialism, and touting and espousing pan-Europeanism, because he hasn't read those things, or he's just ignorant. And with regards to the D.F. Milan thing, he probably, like I said, I don't think he speaks Afrikaans, or he probably does speak Afrikaans, and he didn't read that book, or he's just like intentionally doing it, because it's bullshit.

Like I said, they have nothing, like I said, Milan was sympathetic to Germans, but he wasn't a national socialist. National socialism doesn't use a labor structure, exploiting the labor of non-whites, of their own people, because that's a weakness, because you become reliant on other people for your economy. And then the same thing happened in India with the caste system there.

And now you look at India, and it's just a collapsed society, basically, where people defecate on the ground and basically have no civilization almost at all. Yeah. And so yeah, that's the thing about Jan Lampart, which doesn't sit right with me.

And I know, like, I remember you had this Bulgarian guy on your show. Is that the guy that Jan Lampart talks about? Yeah, Nord Lux Bellator. Yeah.

Because I know Jan Lampart makes mention to his Bulgarian national socialist friend as if he is a national socialist, which I already disproved, because either he's just using this as a catch-all term for nationalists who are against Jews, or, like I suspect, he's a shill, and he knows he's not a nationalist, or he's just fucking really ignorant, which I doubt. He's really ignorant, and he hasn't ever read a national socialist book, because then he wouldn't be espousing national socialism, or conflating it with the National Party and their politics, which stands for Malanite ideology. Well, and yeah, like I said, he was talking about this Bulgarian guy, and I remember this Bulgarian guy was very offended at something that Varg Vikander said.

Like, on one hand, I agree with that guy, because, and this is my dispute with, and in the Havamal, there's something about that too, about not talking, like stupid people shouldn't talk, because, you know, they get exposed very fast. I can get it for you if you want, I have it in my book, but I'm not going to give it to people. I've read that before.

Yeah. Is it like, because they just look stupid? I think Songs of the High One, something like that. Songs of the High One.

Yeah, the Havamal. And yeah, so if you just read those, you just read the Havamal and you'll get to it. It's towards the beginning.

And I did a show with Nord Lux Bellator. Yeah, yeah. That's the one I'm talking about, yeah.

Because I saw that show. And he was talking about Varg Vikander later on, because first he was talking about this German thing, right? But he was also talking about Varg Vikander. And one of the things he was right about, because Varg Vikander, he's a pagan, but he contradicts the Havamal, you know, which should be sacred to him.

But, you know, I'm not against Varg Vikander. I actually, I think he's an okay guy. I don't think he's a great guy.

I think he's an okay guy, you know, and he's not a Jew or a Shul. But I do think he doesn't, or not think, I absolutely know like that many of the arguments that that guy had against Varg Vikander, the Bulgarian guy, I had too, because and I actually talked to my girlfriend about this like, more than a year ago, because he doesn't know what he talks about with regards to genetics. Yeah, but and he talks about which makes him look stupid.

But the Bulgarian guy was also offended by what he called coercion. So he wanted to separate people. Like, for example, he was a Nordacist instead of a pan-Europeanist.

And I don't see anything wrong with that. You know, like this. So I don't think this Bulgarian guy might be involved in the national socialist movement in his country.

And I don't want to make shit for you with your friend, but I would debate your friend and I would beat him because if he claims he's a national socialist, right, and he's espousing pan-European ideology, then he's not a national socialist, because that's directly contrary to what national socialism was about, which was about Germanic people. And in Germanic people, you have the continental Germans and you have the northern German, the Scandinavian Germans. And if he wants to exclude me because I'm a continental German, that's fine, then I'll just make a continental German group.

You know, I don't mind. That's perfectly fine. And it's perfectly natural for people to want to separate along those lines.

And I wouldn't discourage it, even if it excludes me. But like these pan-Europeanist people, they're offended by it. Like that guy, he's offended by it, because I think subconsciously he knows he's not Germanic.

And I think that if he ever knew what he was talking about, then he knew that the Reich did not include Bulgarian people. I'm not trying to make shit. I'm not saying that white people can't work together, but at the same time... Separation.

That's what Ben Plassen was saying too, that there should be a white empire over the earth, but white people should still preserve their identity within that context of that larger collective. I think Norman Lowell also advocates that in his Imperium Europa, that white people should just be united as a European empire, but still preserve their differences within that empire. But there are problems where that comes in too, because

then who controls it? And how do you enforce the differences, or how do you maintain them? But I guess those differences are always sorted out organically.

Yeah, it makes sense. And I agree. I kind of agree with that, because he says he's a National Socialist, but is there any indication that the Reich would have included Bulgarians? I think they sided with the Third Reich.

Yeah, they sided. Many of them. But yeah, obviously, the policy of Hitler was very against Slavs and so forth.

You read the book *Der Untermensch*, then it contrasts the East European, not Slav, is not the proper term, but the East European with the Germanic type, and obviously there's quite a lot of difference there. And I know that through myself, because I'm one quarter Ukrainian and the rest is Scandinavian, so I can tell the difference. There's an inner schism there.

Yeah. But I know that Romanians had their fascists and so on, but still that does not include the Third Reich. The Third Reich was for Germanic people.

It wasn't for Bulgarian people. They had to make their own movement out of that. So this idea that Hitler was going to, was working for everyone, that's, it's delusional.

He's not against them. Of course, they're relatives to some extent, because let's be honest, the Central Europeans and the North Eastern Europeans aren't mixed, but people like when you get to the Central, the South Central, the West Central and the Southern Eastern European countries, these are very mixed countries with Turkic blood. Like I said, I'm not opposed to working with other ethnic groups, people who aren't Germanic, but we're not working, we're working towards some goal, but not exactly the same goal.

And they're not Germanic, so they were not included in the Reich. I mean, the closest people to the Germanic people are the Celtic people and they were included in the Reich. But beyond that, who were still alive were obviously the Slavic people, and they were willing to push Slavic people out of Slavic countries in the North Central part of Europe to make their Lebensraum, their living room.

So, and these are people who aren't mixed like these more Southern, Far Eastern European people. So, I think they would have been pushed out too, if they had to go that far, but they didn't. Obviously, they just wanted most of what was historically long ago German territory.

And of course, what they lost after the First World War. Well, that's just the nature of nature. People seek their survival and expansion and advancement of their own kind, if need be at the expense of others.

So, obviously, people are going to try to expand themselves and that threatens others

and so forth. So, it's always a, all life is struggle. There's always that dynamic tension between different groups.

And of course, people can seek harmony in relation to that, depending on what karmic law, I guess, dictates would determine whether it's harmonious or not harmonious. Because if you're crowding others out of existence for one particular group, like the Jews, for example, who want total hegemony over the earth for themselves, at the expense of the lives of others or the identity of other people, then obviously, that's a violation of whatever cosmic order, I guess you could say. But it's difficult to understand what that cosmic order would be, you know, if it's going to be a world of blue eyed, blonde haired people or eventually over millions of years or something, who knows, right? I know Julius Pulla speaks about in his work, in his synthesis of racial doctrine and elements of racial education, he talks about trying to work the Italian people specifically, because he was a Sicilian nobleman.

He's trying to talk about trying to make them as, you know, as Aryan as possible, working them eugenically back toward their ideal. Yeah, their ideal state. I think that's something that people should strive toward.

Yes, me too. Yeah. Work toward that ideal state, like Arthur Comte de Gabineau, in his essay on the inequality of human races, he writes about how the purist type is a blue eyed, blonde haired type.

And I think that, you know, in an ideal world, the different types would be separate and preserve their kind to the extent possible and work toward their proto-type, you know, like a proto-Mongol or whatever. Or maybe all of those types can just be, you know, gradually assimilated, you know, in their own regions. They can be voluntarily, based on their consent, you know, assimilated into blue eyed, blonde haired people or something like that.

They can be sort of like genetically upgraded in that manner if they so chose. That would be like an option that they could have, maybe. Well, I understand what you're saying.

I'm just saying that with regards to genetics, the original Europeans before the Aryan migrations weren't blonde haired people. But of course, many of the Aryans who migrated there, some of them were blonde haired, but other of them were, you know, brown haired. But I understand what you mean.

I understand what you mean to create an ideal. Yeah, exactly. Because nobody on this earth even really approximates that, or at least most people don't.

But the goal should be to work toward that purpose, in my opinion, because there is an origin, and that's the origin of the Aryan that came from however many, probably millions of years ago on this earth, from Hyperborea and Atlantis. So we should all work

toward that goal. Yeah, to the highest ideal of your people.

And I agree. And to point, to illustrate how National Socialism played into that ideal, you do know that they had millions of volunteers, like over a million Waffen SS military volunteers. So they had more foreign volunteers or like SS volunteers than they had in the armed forces, in the Wehrmacht.

And like, among those, there were 60,000 Muslims. They had 60,000 Muslims. But people will think that this means that, oh, yeah, they were, but let's just be honest, with the Muslims in those days, they didn't do what they did there.

Like, for example, in my country, Muslims are not a problem, because they grew up, they came up in a society, where if they fucked around, then white men will come fucking kill them. There was a fanaticism. Yeah, so there was a fanaticism to keep their fanaticism in place.

And it was the same in Germany, where the Turkish community was Turkish community doing this heinous thing that the Muslims do to Europeans. Now, were they doing that to the Germans back then? No, they weren't, because they'd be killed. Let's be honest, they would have been killed.

Yeah, that's karma right there. Because if you're trying to rape, murder somebody, because a rape is the destruction of the genetics of the posterity, which is the same as killing. But in fact, one might say it's even worse, because you contaminate the gene pool.

Yeah, destroy your own genes. Yeah. And I agree.

But like I said, at this time, they weren't a threat. And they were law abiding citizens, you know, and they were fighting for the Reich. And they gave them Qurans with like swastikas on and stuff.

But to and Hitler, and it's not only that Hitler supported the Indian Revolutionary Army, you know, they, they supported these. Yeah, they helped these people, not because they wanted to be the same as these people. And this extends even to other Europeans.

But because like they wanted to strive for the highest of the highest ideal of the Germanic people, they wanted, you know, these Muslims to strive for the highest ideal of their Muslim people to be the best Muslim people that they can and to be the best Indian free Indian people not conquered by the British that they can, you understand? So, so yeah, I agree with that. And the National Socialists were absolutely doing that. And that's why they were willing to work with other Europeans.

And I, I don't, I don't disagree with that. But I disagree with is like people co-opting National Socialism to refer to pan-Europeanism, which is false. Yeah, it's completely

false.

There is no that's not to say they can't have their own form of National Socialism. But it's not, that's not what, you know, the National Socialist Party of, of Germany stood for. Absolutely not.

Yeah, I basically say that in order to have a harmonious world, you'd have to have white people sort of playing a role exerting influence and keeping order, so that no, no particular group tries to become a hegemonic influence like China or whatever. Yeah. Otherwise, that's inevitable consequences that China and various other of these more inharmonious groups who are more power mad and self serving will just live to serve themselves and they won't care about others.

Yeah, so as I was saying about Varg Vikernes, here's the quote from the Havermal. Well, where is it? It's at page 15. A foolish man who among people, people comes, so a foolish man who among people comes had best be silent.

For no one knows that he knows nothing unless he talks too much. He who previously knew nothing will still know nothing, talking ever so much. And that can be applied to Jan Lampert as well, because he's talking shit about stuff that he doesn't know.

Right. Well, with Lampert, he often, he is always pushing a psyop of the white terror psyop too. Yeah, yeah.

I don't actually get to that. He was promoting this group, not promoting, but he was sympathetic to this. Like I said, that Buddha Legion guy, Isaac van Zyl, these shills, he is sympathetic to them.

And before there was this group called the Crusaders, and they were led by this preacher called Harry Knussen. And he was sympathetic to them too. And I thought it was very strange because he's not ever sympathetic to the, and they were planning, and these people were stupid.

I don't think the Crusaders were shills. I think they were just stupid Christians who didn't know how to operate because he was saying on Facebook, oh, we don't have a defense plan. We have an action plan, telegraphing all his stuff on Facebook, all his plans on Facebook like an idiot.

And they were trying to pull people into that. And he was, he wasn't shilling for them, but he was sympathetic to these idiots. And this is ridiculous because why wouldn't he be sympathetic to the Avia beer? Or the Buddhist thought party, or the folk start movement.

And there are a bunch of such, there's also the White Wolves. And I also neglected to mention the Wit Wolf. I'm going to tell you about this guy.

Strydom? Yeah, Strydom. Lamprak did a show on him before. Yeah, he was a guy who, he was a terrorist guy who mowed down a bunch of niggers in the city where I come from.

And he's kind of, and you have these White Wolves people who are like a very small community, but they're also, they're a legit community. And I remember the first time I heard about the White Wolf, the Wit Wolf, I had this friend who was in a children's home. And a children's home is kind of like an orphanage.

And so it's like an orphanage, but it's an orphanage where you have orphans and you have people who go there because their parents can't afford to take care of them. And his name was Johan. And he was telling me about the Wit Wolf.

He was very into the Wit Wolf. And, you know, I had a bunch of friends from the children's home. And that same children's home today has more niggers in it than it has White people because the ANC made it illegal for the state, for the ANC to fund homes where there aren't more Black people than White people.

So, in other words, White people, White children get rejected from these children's homes just because there's like, they have to fulfill a certain quota because there has to be a certain percentage of Black people, Black children. Yeah. And it's really fucked up.

Yeah. It's a sort of what Julius Evola called integrationist fanaticism, this sort of fanatical obsession with trying to jam different types together in the same space. Yeah.

And, yeah. So, the thing with, another thing about Johan Lampart is, like I said, this might seem like a small thing, right? You can't even pronounce Boer. People say it's Boer, right? And he said, I say it with the correct English pronunciation.

But in reality, and I'm not trying to be mean to English speaking people, there is no correct English speaking or English pronunciation. Yeah, there's no English pronunciation. It's like saying that if I say motorcycle, if I say motorcycle in Afrikaans and I say motorcycle, so now it's motorcycle is the correct Afrikaans pronunciation.

There's no correct Afrikaans pronunciation. It's like saying White person with the correct Jewish pronunciation or something like that. Exactly.

Exactly. And it's not, it's just that they don't take the time to learn how to properly pronounce it. So, here's a guy who tells me that he's a proud Boer descendant, but he came from Rhodesia.

He didn't grow up in the Transvaal, in the culture. He doesn't even know how to pronounce his own people's word, the word for his own people. He can't say Boer.

He says Boer like an English person. His brother worked for the Rhodesian intelligence

services. And he also has these, like I said, with these shows, what they do, they have these slight deviations which later become much greater as you so gracefully explained.

So, he has this thing where he starts talking about his sources. His sources. Who's his sources? His source about a spy that took out, that infiltrated the RVNB and took down the RVNB.

Well, the RVNB is still there, so I don't know what the fuck he's talking about. And he never answered my questions about National Socialism and where he gets his, how he can be a National Socialist and a Pan-Europeanist when they contradict each other. And how he can be, and how, why he was equating National Socialism with, you know, Afrikaner nationalism as espoused by D.F. Malan, when it's completely different.

I know his notation of the AWB is a little bit on the soft side. It's sort of like he was portraying it as if it didn't really matter too much or as if it was sort of like, yeah, it's good and so forth, but yeah, I don't know. You know, it leaves you sort of doubting that it's really a threat or really a powerful organization.

Well, to be fair, there are no truly powerful organizations anymore, because like I said, when Eugene Tablon, when in apartheid, that coup with the Volksfund, that was the end. That was the be-all, end-all. Now it's more like just surviving.

But back then it was about having a large force and that Konstantin von Jungen guy ruined it. And so the RVNB is very small today. It only has 5,000 members.

But, you know, there's a bunch of other groups. Like I said, there's the Vettel there, there's people connected to the Volstaat, there's the Buur-Staatparty, and there's underground groups who do their own thing. But they're not connected to the St. Landers, and they're not connected to the Buur-Legioen, and they're not connected to these stupid crusader cunts who fucking telegram or just like telegraph their attacks on Facebook like idiots.

They're not connected to these people. So there are these people, but they're not English, and the English might have their own movements, which I doubt. I think they just want to hitch themselves onto our ride, parasite of us.

But yeah, I don't think that there's a big, there's no truly big real Buur-independence movement. And people will say that there are Konstantin von Jungen's party, the Freiheitsfront, the Freedom Front, is doing that. But no, they're not.

And they'll make it it's not going to be a Buur-State, it's going to be a white state. And so in other words, Jews are going to get into it, because they don't question the Jews. So it's just going to be the same thing fucking all over again.

So it's ridiculous. They're assimilating their competition and then doing away with them,

digesting them, I guess you could say. Yeah, and also subjecting them.

Yeah, and then of course, from there, then they'll just start up some more psyops about, oh, evil white supremacy, you got to have more Negroes and colored power and so forth. It'll just be less and less power for whites even from there. Even if you get like a so-called ethno-state like all these other shills in America are pushing for, like Billy Roper and so forth, who's almost certainly a Freemason, given his, you know, Shield Wall Network's logo being a triangle for the Delta sign, which is Freemasonic logo.

Yeah. And pushing Christian identity as well. That's why white nationalism definitely is more or less a psyop in itself, because pretty much most of them are tied into Christian identity in either explicit way or sort of implicitly.

And even if they're genuine, you know, the reality is like, even if they're well-meaning people, which the most people are, they're well-meaning people, but they're led astray by their leaders who are psyop people. Most of them are psyop type people, co-intel professionals. Yeah.

So, I guess it's a really tangled mess and difficult of any solution to find how to



API: The History of South Africa part 2

South Africa, the current predicament with Arend from South Africa. So please explain to us, Arend, what is going on there, what led up to it within a recent historical memory, and what perhaps predictions or warnings you would issue to people listening. Well, thank you for having me back on your show.

Yes, it's indeed an honour to talk with a similarly minded man. You don't have many of us around these days, so it is a privilege. So, in our previous interview, we were talking about the history, which the earlier history of South Africa, but we never really got to the AWB.

And there all in South Africa. That's the AWB. Yeah, AWB.

It's the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging, which means the Afrikaner resistance movement. And the thing is that it plays somewhat into some of these subjects, well, it plays directly into those subjects. So I'm just quickly going to re-address some aspects of that show, so that there is context to what the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging was trying to accomplish, and Eugene de Blas, their leader, was trying to accomplish.

So, obviously, we had been talking about this racist, Afrikaans Christianity. Right, sort of like a Christian identity. I guess there's a book called FWC Nasser from South Africa, who's a pastor there, sort of like a Christian identity pastor.

I don't know about him, but yeah, he's probably tapped into that, along with probably the international flavour of it. But it was, like I said, it was like that basically from the beginning. That's why we have the term Kafir, and even when they converted to Christianity, they were still called Kafirs.

So there was this racial element to Christianity, and during World War II, and like I said, during World War I as well, we wanted to fight with the Germans against the British. But DeLaroy was assassinated as well, and the Reds were stopped from joining, and there was a rebellion, and it was put down by Boota, the traitor, one of the three traitors. That's P.W. Boota? No, that's a later Boota.

This is Louis Boota. Okay, so his name is spelled like B-O-T-H-A, right? Yes, Boota. So they were assassinated, or at least DeLaroy was assassinated, so they couldn't join the Germans in World War I. And to put this into perspective once again, this was directly, this was about 14 years after the Boer War, where we had lost a sizable chunk of our population, and over 50%, slightly more than 50% of all the Boer children in the concentration camps.

That's where most of the casualties on our side came from, whereas all their casualties were of course soldiers. And I went over the statistics and how many of them there were

at that time, so I'm not going to go over it again, but it was very one, it was, you know, they had twice the number of soldiers, almost twice the number of soldiers as we had people. And obviously most of those people were older men or children or women and weren't actively fighting.

So during World War I, we couldn't join, and we sent a few hundred thousand men to join, or like more, about a hundred thousand men to join the British effort unfortunately, but there were, like I said, like Fritz, who we discussed on another episode, and there were other characters too who fought with the Ottomans as well against the British. There were many people who rebelled against this. Then after World War I came World War II, and we had these, we were talking about the three groups, these three groups in South Africa.

There was the New Orden, led by Pirro, who, they weren't national socialists, they claimed to be fascist, and at least the members were, but as I described, Pirro was a fraud, as we went on he was a fraud, so he was fake. Then there were the other groups, and one of these groups was the Ossobrandfach, and the other was the South African Christian National Socialist Party, or not party, movement. So the South African Christian National Socialist Movement slash Gentile National Socialist Movement.

It's interesting, if I can mention just briefly, there's a book written by Arthur Kemp of Austropublications.com called Victory or Violence? The Story of the AWB of South Africa. Oh yeah, I don't know that, but it should be a good read if he's objective. I don't know Kemp that well, but it should be a good read because his surname is German.

Yeah, it appears he was pro-white anyway. Yeah, that would make sense. Okay, in 1904, so this was after the Boer War, there were 1,116,000 people, white people in South Africa.

And in Transvaal there was almost 300,000, and in the Orange River Colony there was 142,000. So there were many, there were about, this would be about 440,000 people by now. And in 1960 there was 3,000,000 people, so the population had 2,000,000 people.

So I'm just pointing out, pointing this out because, and unfortunately there's not a census about the population at the time of World War II that I could find, and this plays into the AWB and the fact that, and how Christianity has affected my people from becoming, having that heroic aspect to them as Hitler mentioned. Yeah. Let me just close this door.

So the AWB, that is not a Christian organization, but I guess you'll be getting into that as we go forward. Yes, I will get into that. So there'd been an extra 2,000,000 people, right? But during World War II there was the Osservaar Brandwag and the estimates were, they had, and they were the big one, they were much bigger than the other National Socialist group, and they were the militant one with their stormyars.

The storm chasers or storm troopers would be the translation, as I mentioned. And these stormyars, so yeah, they had two to 400,000 people, but I'd probably say 400,000 people. They always want to downplay it to seem that there was more British support, and that's actually more people.

So if we see, so between 1904 and 1960 there'd been an increase of 2,000,000 people. So if we assume that about by 1930 there was 2,000,000 people, right, because there was not this extra million. So by 1930s there was now probably a population of 2,000,000.

Unfortunately there's not a census at the time, so we're not sure, but it's an estimate. So out of 2,000,000 people, 400,000 people, and obviously this is the combined total, which includes the English, the Afrikaans, the Transvaal people would be, would have been, you know, the Transvaal population more than doubled. It basically multiplied by five times.

So if we take that the British population was probably a little more than half. Yeah, so basically half of the Afrikaans people, almost half, probably like 40% of the entire Afrikaans population at that time were Ossava Brandwacht members. And we had discussed how they were national socialists, they believed in the Führer principle or the father principle, and they recognized Hitler as their leader.

And we talked about how the Abwehr, the German intelligence service, sent Robi Leibrandt to coordinate with them, but Leibrandt and van Rensburg, their leader, butted heads. Because they both wanted to lead, and they both continued their warfare against the state, and just differed just separately. But, so yeah, this is just an example, because I'm trying to exemplify how my people were, so that people can draw a picture or construct an image of how we were, how patriotic we were.

And militantly opposed to the British, and for the Germans at that time, and by Germans our own folk, because we are a Germanic folk, and this is their people. So that later on you could see how Christianity degraded us into what we became today. Yeah, it has a disintegrative influence.

Yeah, we perverted, and the Abwehr plays into this, so this is why I'm re-addressing this information. So, if you assume that at that time there were about a million Afrikaans people, or maybe 1.2 million Afrikaans people, there were about, that would be 40 or 30% of them were national socialists. And the rest of them, some of them, like a small percentage, like the traitors I mentioned, would have been British, but the rest of the majority of Afrikaans would have been part of the National Party, which I mentioned.

And I also mentioned that Jan Lampart for some reason said that they were a South African version of National Socialism, which is incorrect. So, either he doesn't read Afrikaans, which I doubt, or he didn't read that book because he's Rhodesian, so there

might be a case that he doesn't speak Afrikaans. But I just think he didn't read that book and he doesn't, on that subject he's completely wrong, because they weren't Afrikaans national socialists, they were Christian ethno-nationalists with this racial, like I said, this racial Christianity as an underpinning too.

And they were very pro-German, but they wanted to remain neutral, because, of course, we didn't want the British gun and the Americans and stuff. But he spoke, in his defense, in Malan, the guy who started, who had formed the National Party, the renewed National Party, he spoke, there was a stage where the British shills from the original National Party, which he spread off on from Herzog, because they were fake. They wanted to silence and arrest all the Ooservaar-Brandwacht members, and he said, no, well, then you can might as well arrest me too.

So you could see that there was this, even those who weren't part of that were pro-German, they just then wanted to remain neutral in the war. But a large portion of them, like 30 to 40 percent, were Ooservaar-Brandwacht members trying to undermine the British rule in South Africa and trying to work with the Germans. So you could see this kind of mentality.

Everyone was militant and they had a noble character to them, even though they had this Christian disease in them and becoming a core. And as I addressed, and I also mentioned William Luther Pierce having an episode, a talk on this, yeah, a star of publication, I'll look it up. But, so he had a talk on it about how these churches fucked us up and it did.

Right. And like I said, these churches became more, they became the real power structure in South Africa because churches decided when you could move in with people and stuff like that, if you were living in sin. So Christianity was very, very prevalent here.

And somehow, some way, this Dutch Reformed Church started to water down the racial Christianity, which had created this identity for my people in South Africa. That lecture by William Pierce is called The Lesson of Africa or The Lesson of South Africa. Yeah.

And that's a good, it's a good lecture. I remember listening to it many years ago and it stuck with me because it's so true. Because this church, because this racial Christianity kept us together, but eventually because these other, and I mentioned, and I mentioned there was the, there were the Christians who were Afrikaners first and Christians second and those who were Christians first and Christians second.

And I mentioned how the Afrikaners, the British had created a plot to call us, call the Boer and the Cape Dutch people, who were different people, to call them both Afrikaners to make the Boer people more docile and compliant and obedient. And this worked. Yeah, that's definitely the influence of Christianity as a sort of weakening, soporific influence.

The opium of the people. When you open up a Bible, it's like smoking a crack pipe, basically. It is, definitely.

And they, so this church, so now we have this combined identity which the British constructed, the Afrikaner, and this is why we refer to ourselves as Afrikaners, but we weren't originally Afrikaners, we were Boer people. And they were, the others were Cape Dutch people, who were for the most part our enemy, but some not. And I'll address that when I refer to the foreign volunteers.

Because I think it's only fair to mention their names as well. Yeah, it's a bit entertaining because, like I said, the Afrikaner Broederbond themselves, that secret society, they had this idea that Afrikaners were a chosen people of their own, and that it was God's will that they be in South Africa and so on. So this started to fade among the people and they started converting the blacks and the coloreds, well the coloreds were already Christian or Muslim, but they started converting the blacks.

And now it became harder and harder to kill our enemies. And we didn't do that because, once again, we were too soft on them, the same nobility, which is actually stupidity. Yeah, it's probably the influence of Christianity itself, being merciful and so forth beyond any sort of karmic necessity.

Turn the other cheek, judge thee not, love thy enemy. Yeah, but it also slowly, and so this racial element was disappearing, slowly made my people more docile. Now when we get to Eugene Terblanche, right, the thing about Eugene Terblanche is in, he, I'm going to send you, so try to get some nice pics of him, Eugene.

Yeah, there's a few good documentaries on Eugene Terblanche. You can get them on YouTube, but also Bitshoot has probably better ones. Yeah, definitely, because it's always going to be according to the British narrative.

And Eugene Terblanche, he, in the 1970s, I think it was, let me check, here's another image, I'm just going to send you a few links to his party and so on. And he was brutally killed, obviously, later on in life when he was old. But Eugene Terblanche, let me get to... Maybe you should get into discussing the assassination when you come to that point.

Yeah, I will. So, the Avia Bia was founded by Eugene Terblanche and three other guys in 1970, after, it was formed in the 1970s, but after Eugene Terblanche became disenfranchised and stopped believing in the National Party, because he ran for the National Party. And, unfortunately, he could see that the Nationalist Party was not nationalist and that they were deceptive about who they were and what they stood for and betraying the people.

And, basically, what happened is, as we were speaking previously, as we mentioned earlier, the Afrikaans people at the time, they were voting for members of former Ossava

Brandwacht divisions. So, you had a couple of presidents, even the one before the Klerk, Pierre de Boerta, was part of the Ossava Brandwacht. So, they were national socialists back in the day, but the NPA eventually brought them into the party.

And, you have a lot of national socialists in the Nasionale Partij, which ruled South Africa until, you know, Hendrik Verwoerd's co-peer, the Conservative Party, came and gave it away. But, when they came into the NPA, they adopted the NPA values. So, they became more nationalist and less national socialist, and they weren't as radical.

And, this was a form of deception because people were voting for them because they knew they were former Ossava Brandwacht people, you know, Volkswagen sentinel people, but they didn't know that they weren't as radical or weren't necessarily national socialists anymore and were more conservative type nationalists, ethno-nationalists, and not national socialists. And, this plays into the deception that Ter Blanche was opposed to. So, this is an interesting part of history.

The Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging was... The men who would form it met in Heidelberg in 1973, and Ter Blanche and a couple of other guys found it. No, it wasn't... Well, this is wrong. No, it is 1973.

They found it and they were going to... They tried to run initially in the political arena, but they didn't have the appeal because, of course, Ter Blanche was a younger man at the time, and he wasn't a member of the Ossava Brandwacht, you know, so he wasn't one of these heroic figures. But, in reality, he was probably the greatest, if not one of the greatest men that my people ever produced, and people don't understand this. This was when, I think, we lost our war after the Weerstandsbeweging fell apart and nobody calls.

So, they grew and there were several hundred thousand people in the 1970s. Some would say, like, Jan Lampa said it's 900,000 people. I don't think it's 900,000 people.

I think they were about 200,000 people, but this is just another exemplification, like an example of the difference between my people back then and now. Because this was the 1970s, so by then we had over 3 million people, probably close to 4 million white people, probably about 2.5 million of them Afrikaans. The estimates range between 70,000 to 200,000.

I would say they probably had 200,000. So, now we had a population who during the war, about 30,000 or 40,000, were openly National Socialists. Now we have a population where about 10,000 of them are militantly active.

And, of course, the government at the time played into that because, like I said, the people believed they were in their best interest. And they probably were, but they became, like I said, they became de-radicalized and they became the Malanite type, and that's what I call the Malan type white nationalists. These Christian Afrikaans

nationalists.

They became more like that and less National Socialists and they changed and it wasn't what the people really wanted, but they were voting based on their past as National Socialists. So, this probably played into it, but it's just, like I said, gone from 30,000 to 40,000 or from 30,000 to 40,000 percent of the population fighting for what they believe in to 10 percent. And this is already a massive problem because, remember, this is the 70s and 80s.

We have the border wars. We were involved in the Bush Wars in Rhodesia. We had the border war in Namibia, Southwest Africa, which was a German colony and became part of South Africa.

So, this was a very tumultuous time and the international people, the Soviets and the UN, were funding people, the blacks, to make war on our borders to someday kill us. Yeah, this was during the time of Mandela, wasn't it? Yeah, Mandela, but he wasn't, like I said, he wasn't that big a thing at this stage. The ANC, like I said, only became big in the 80s, really big in the 80s.

Until then, like I mentioned in the other one, it was the Zulu Freedom Party, the Ikanla Freedom Party. And they weren't militant until the ANC came back from Vietnam and started killing them off and also learning from these Vietcongs to use communist tactics to convince people that they were victims and so on. Right.

So, they were killing the IFP and the IFP then became militant in killing the ANC and that's where the majority of deaths in South Africa came from, black-on-black violence. So, here they said they opposed the reform of apartheid laws during the 1980s, harassing liberal politicians and holding large and often quite rowdy political rallies. Treblanche used his flamboyant oratorical skills, much like Hitler, and forceful personality to win converse.

He rallied against the lifting of so-called petty apartheid laws, such as the law banning interracial sex and marriage, the Race Relations Act, mixing of the races, group area acts. In other words, he didn't want them to be able to live in our areas, as well as the allowance of limited political rights to Indians and colors, colors of the mixed-race individuals. Yeah.

During the state of emergency in 1984, there were many reports of R.V.A.B.A. violence and even murders against unarmed non-whites. The R.V.A.B.A. was especially in opposition to the then-banned African National Congress because they could see what was happening. They even mentioned the Jews involved in the ANC using the R.V.A.B.A. as a shield.

Yeah. And puppets. Yeah, puppets.

Yeah, and that guy wasn't assassinated or something? Or no, that was someone else that Jan Lamprak was talking about in one of his presentations. Yeah. But Joe Slobo, they even sing about him in their song, Kill the Boer.

They sing to Joe Slobo that they're going to kill the Boers because the Jew came here and told them, well, go kill the Boers. So that's why they were against the ANC. But the ANC, they knew that these were the real enemies, not the IFP because these were peaceful blacks.

But the ANC was going to rise eventually with communism. The R.V.A.B.A., the AWB, they were very anti-communist, obviously. And so they started, they were very publicly against the ANC and allowing them in South Africa and so on.

And the ruling National Party considered the AWB.A. to be little more than a fringe group. So while not officially endorsed, they were able to operate relatively unhindered. However, in 1986, white police officers took the unprecedented step of using tear gas against the R.V.A.B.A., the AWB, when they disrupted a National Party rally.

The organization was estimated to have had support amongst five to seven percent of the white South African population in 1988. And when I get to my experience going out to Afrikaans, I'll show how this is bullshit. Because in the Transvaal at least, it was probably the vast majority of people.

But when they say support, they probably mean like active, who were active in the AWB.A. But like I said, that's a far cry from 30, 40 years ago when it was 30 to 40 percent of the population in the Oslo AWB.A. And here in the Nick Broomfield film, His White Self, he claimed that the organization reached the peak of half a million supporters in the heyday. So yeah, 500,000 people. So that's still less than a quarter of the... So if we had 2.5 million people, that's still very few people.

It's like 20 percent of the people, still a smaller amount. But I would say it would probably be between that and 200,000 people. In the mid-1980s, the AWB instituted a fooding scheme, a feeding program later called the Folks Help Scheme, a people's help scheme to help the very poorest Afrikaner families.

So you see, he had these fascist leanings. The scheme delivered a meal every day to 14,000 poor Afrikaner children in Pretoria, where I am from. And like I said, I come from this kind of background where people are very... But it's not only in Pretoria, and I'll talk about that.

Yeah. Certain farmers also donated vegetables on an almost weekly basis. And in the final three months of 1986 alone, 300 tons of food was donated.

In the winter, bedding was also donated as well. Sympathetic mine owners and farmers arranged jobs for unemployed Afrikaners on the farms and mines. Afrikaner singer Blase

Bridges, I mean, this is like an English guy, held a concert on 3 March 1987 in Pretoria and gave the 10,000 rand raised to the project.

During the end of Apartheid, during the negotiations that led to South Africa's first multilateral elections, the RIVB threatened an all-out war. During the Battle of Ventersdorp in 1991, the RIVB confronted police in front of the town hall where President Effie de Klerk was speaking and a number of people were killed or injured in the conflict. But I have more information regarding this.

Let me see. So they had a bunch of terrorist bombs as well. So, yes.

Yeah, I'm looking at here about South Africa that there's, you know, Negroes reverting back to cannibalism and so forth. There's quite a lot of instances of that ever since Apartheid was dismantled. Well, the one that I know about is there was this black Sangoma, which is like a witch doctor, who took this farmer, this white farmer, killed him and then they found the farmer partially eaten in his village and another part was still being heated up in like a pot.

So I don't think that's as widespread, but it definitely does happen. But it's not like I look into it, so you could be absolutely right and it's probably more widespread than I believe. And it was very common among blacks.

For example, you had these pygmy people in the Congo and they were eaten out of existence by the other blacks because they didn't consider them human. Obviously, they aren't human, but whatever. Neither are blacks.

They're a distinct bunch of beings. That's all you can say, really. Yeah.

Let me just drink some water, my friend. Yeah, you're definitely wearing yourself out with all the discussion there. Yes, I just need some fuel for the fire.

So they said... Like I said, the central Transvaal, where we live, Pretoria. That's right, Pretoria. Yeah.

Although the largest number of fatalities occurred in the Orange Free State and Natal. The Human Rights Commission also noted the number of attacks in the 1990s carried out by the right-wing in western Transvaal, that would be the northwest today, western Transvaal, which began as an epicenter of their armed operations. These started as random assaults motivated primarily by racism.

Well done. But gradually became more coordinated attacks, especially around issues of land ownership. One such coordinated attack in the western Transvaal was a prelude to using planted bombs as a method of attack, when a non-racial private school in Klagstorp was bombed with no fatalities and only building damage.

The R.V.B.A. member responsible, Johan de Wet, later applied and received amnesty for it from the Truth and Reconciliation Commission. And interestingly enough, the Truth and Reconciliation Commission had a lot of these kinds of things. In fact, Mandela and his wife also applied and received amnesty for their killings during apartheid, because of course Mandela was docked up for a large part of it.

But he had told his wife and his wife had told people to burn people to death. That's why she has a famous speech where she says, we will purify this country with our matches and gasoline, because they were burning the other blacks to death. But that's the necklacing of Winnie Mandela.

Yeah, necklacing. Later, the World Center in Kempton Park, where the CODESA negotiations were taking place, was violently occupied by armed members of the right-wing Afrikaner Freedom Front and the AVF, the Afrikaner Friades Front, and the R.V.B.A. on the 23rd of June 1993. Fortunately, with no fatalities and injuries.

The invasion started with an AVF peaceful protest outside, even festive with families in attendance and a prize set up. However, the mood changed for the worse when members of Eugène Treblanche's personal bodyguard wing, the Eestergarde, which is the Iron Guard, began rocking cars and many were carrying firearms and other weapons. A Viper armored vehicle was then used to crash through the glass windows of the World Trade Center, allowing supporters carrying firearms and chanting R.V.B.A. to invade the premises.

The R.V.B.A. and other right-wing political groupings occupied the building, listing demands and courting media interviews and then peacefully left it. However, this action was foreboding of more violent things to come. On the 12th of December 1993, nine R.V.B.A. members murdered six black people and assaulted more when they set up a false roadblock allegedly to search vehicles at Radora crossing on the Kriersdorp, which is like the western part of the southern part of Garteng, it's to the western side of Johannesburg, Johannesburg or Joburg, whichever you prefer to call it in English, Fentersdorp road.

The people murdered admitted they were ANC members when questioned under duress and then they were shot and left in a ditch, which is good work. Then on the 11th of March 1994, the Batutu Swana crisis erupted and the R.V.B.A. saw an opportunity for a coalition with Lucas Mangope. You sent me an interview with Max Deprees and it was regarding this situation, this incident.

That's Max Deprees who is related to Ley Oxley-Deprees of the South African Family Relief Project, I guess. Yeah, yeah. Apparently, just a little aside that she basically is a Christian and sort of represents that mentality of the backstabbing white race traitor.

Yes, she's scammed people that I'm aware of, of money for and violated their business

contracts with them. So, definitely a lot of these charities, we can't really be sure which ones to trust, but the South African Family Relief Project obviously can't be trusted. I think they're also bound up with Simon Roche, maybe.

Yeah, I don't think they're bound up with Roche, but they're definitely the same kind of... The people who stick with Roche, even though they now know he's a Jew, they definitely have the same kind of mentality as she does. Yeah, sort of backstabbing sneak. Yeah, and people shouldn't trust anybody with the surname Deprees, because at least what I know from them, most of their family... Well, there's many people called Deprees, but people from Pretoria, from Gauteng and from Pretoria called Deprees are mostly the same family, and they're communists.

So, it's well established, so you shouldn't trust them with any of your money ever. But yeah, they agreed with this Mungope guy to help them keep that Bafutat Swana Bantustan Kingdom independent of South Africa. Yeah.

And yeah, violent protests immediately broke out following President Mungope's announcement on 7th March that Bafutat Swana would boycott the South African general elections. And to put this into perspective, like I said, they were Bantustans. In other words, they were black self-governed areas during apartheid.

So, it's not like they had just slums. They had slums because they couldn't do anything with it. But they also had some places like that in the northwest, which is the western Transvaal.

And they had places like this where they had good leadership, well, not good, as good as niggers can get. And they were kind of independent from the government. And like I said in the previous segment, they had their own police forces and stuff like that.

Right. It's the same in Canada here. They have red-skinned police on their reserves.

Yeah, like that, like the reserves. But it wasn't a small portion. They had a lot of land.

Yeah, they have a lot of land here too, actually, in Canada, the red-skinned. Some of their reserves are very affluent. And the ones that are not affluent, they still receive probably around the same amount of money.

But they just, you know, waste it, basically. I guess somewhat the same with the negroes in Africa, in South Africa. Yeah, they just burn shit down.

I gave you the Zulu king's quote with regards to how shitty they are in the previous section. So they were trying to, they had made an agreement with this guy to go help them out in case the South African military was going to interfere and force them. So, like I said, violent protests immediately broke out following President Mangabe's announcement on 7th March that Bofutswana would boycott the South African general

elections.

These escalated into a civil service strike and a mutiny in the local armed forces, the Bofutswana Defence Force, which was led and reinforced by 4,500 Volksfront members. Now, the Volksfront were also like a nationalist group. And, of course, this is West Ansfal where I originally came from.

So, you can see there was not only the Aviabia, but the Aviabia was the rallying point and the most important and most significant group. And I'll get into that later. And, which was led, yeah, the Bofutswana Defence Force, which was led and reinforced by 4,500 Volksfront members, which were mostly white people or probably only white people.

A mutiny which was further complicated by the arrival of armed columns of 600 Aviabia members arriving in Bofutswana, ostensibly seeking to preserve the Mangabe government and support the Volksfront commando members in leading the Bofutswana Defence Force coup d'etat. So, they were trying to separate from South Africa, like you see. And, like I say, the Volksfront were Afrikaner people from that region.

And, basically, when they say commando, like most of the... We had a very strong sense of community back in the days, and I felt it when I was growing up, too, even though it was after apartheid. But there were various... You grew up in more like an urban environment, or I'm sorry, a rural environment? A rural town, yeah. Yeah, likewise, a place like that also has a lot of community feeling, and you took that for normal.

And, I guess, I assume that's somewhat more natural, obviously, than this atomized urban environment that people are forced to live in now. Yes, definitely. Let me just check something.

And, that's obviously what the powers that be want. They want fragmentation of the population so that they can replace a society of peoples with a society of individuals, as Kalergi said in his Kalergi plan. Yeah.

And, with regards to the Volksfront, because we're on that subject, the Afrikaner Volksfront, formed by General Konstantin Voljunin, was a general, a very popular general. And, this is an interesting subject, because this Volksfront at that time was trying to stage a coup, but they actually have... The Volksfront could later become the Freiheitsfront Plus, the Freedom Front Plus, instead of the Afrikaner Volksfront. And, they're still moving for independence, but in a much nicer, more conservative way.

But, Konstantin Voljunin was the guy who started the Volksfront. So, these 4,500 guys, they were military men and former military men who had left the military because they were disenfranchised by the military. So, these were very heavily armed guys, well trained.

And, I'm not being pretentious or facetious when I'm saying that the South African military at that time, the members, the soldiers were the best trained military in the world at the time. And, this is why you could see after the end of the apartheid, you have this huge mercenary thing going on, because all of these big companies wanted these South African soldiers. And, man for man, they were the best in the world.

So, these 4,500 of these guys were helping the coup d'etat type, the Assad Defense Force, which was staging a coup and wanted to join from the normal SADF and wanted to maintain Botswana or whatever the fuck it's called. Stupid fucking name. But, yeah, whatever the fuck it's called, they wanted to help them out.

So, these guys and the RVB went to help them because of independence and they sought independence. The AVF was formed by General Constant van Uenen and three other generals from the South African Defense Force and launched on May 1993. The other three generals were Major General Tini Grunewald, a woman, a former chief of military intelligence, Lieutenant General Kuus Bischoff, former chief of operations of the SADF, and Lieutenant General Kubus Visser, a former member, a former head of investigations of the South African police.

The AVF president was Dr. Verdi Hartzenberg, leader of the Conservative Party, which was the Klaers Party, and the chief secretary was Colonel Piet Boota. The AVF existed as an umbrella group. Let me just send you the flag.

This is the Freiheitsflag and it's their take on the Boerflag, which they rallied under. And the AVF existed as an umbrella group for right-wing groups rather than a party in itself. The other groups involved include the Boerstaart Party, which still exists today.

Also, like the VF Plus of today, they still seek independence. But unlike the VF Plus, they don't take place in the Boerstaart Party, which is the Boer State Party. They don't take part in democratic elections for the current government, only their own elections and inner stuff like that.

Other groups, which included the Boerstaart Party, the Herstuchte Nationale Party, which was the NPA, which we knew of Milan, and which was the ruling party before the KP came into power under the Klaer. The AVF aimed to disrupt the 1994 elections. The AVF established a Volksrepubliekwerkomitee, People's Republic Working Committee, to gather information and put the ideal of Afrikaner self-determination into practice.

In September 1993, this committee recommended a Volksstaat solution. And this is very much a Volksstaat solution incorporating Pretoria, parts of the Transvaal, and Northern Kimberley and the Northern Natal. Which would exist as a state with the right to secede from a federal South Africa.

In November 1994, a new proposal was suggested for a smaller state with just

autonomy. The negotiations held with the ANC displeased hardliners within the AVF, with Hartzenberg demanding nothing less than an independent Afrikaner homeland. And after negotiations failed, Fuljoen's position in the AVF was undermined by the hardliners.

Fuljoen left and subsequently formed the Freedom Front, which is today Freedom Front Plus. The AVF rejected the interim constitution of South Africa, which was passed in November 1993. In 1994, the AVF sought to have the Boers recognized as an indigenous people by the United Nations, but were unsuccessful after 82 other indigenous people signed a petition against AVF's participation.

The AVF also participated in the Bofootswana crisis, in which several members of the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging were killed. And they disbanded in 1996. But the Boers are still around and you have various right-wing groups, but the AVF is still the main one, but I'll get to that.

And here are some pictures I want to present. This is Feidtsfond Plus, or this is Feidtsfond before it was Freedom Front Plus. This is Constant Fuljoen.

Do you think that what they did with South Africa, they had the rugby, them winning the rugby in 1994, didn't they? Or is that the World Cup for soccer too, I think maybe? No, that's the Rugby World Cup, they won it in South Africa, yeah. Do you think that they did that, that that was deliberately orchestrated so that they could portray, you know, how they often create victors and those who are defeated in sporting events? Do you think that they deliberately created that so that they could portray South Africa as if it were like unified and sort of like supported Mandela's victory at that time or his being elected? Yeah, I definitely think so, yes. They sort of orchestrated that.

Even the 2010 Football World Cup year, that was also a form of corruption because the president of South Africa bribed FIFA at the time, Jacob Zuma bribed Sepp Blatter, I think that's his name, Sepp Blatter, the FIFA president at the time, and it came out. It's interesting too how there's, I think, in recent years, there was, I don't know if it's a UFC or boxing, there was some South African boxer who was put on a pedestal, like a victor. And to me, that's what Jews use black magic for, they put the ones that they want to lose on a pedestal before they destroy them.

That way they could sort of portray them as if somehow they had all sorts of options or whatever the case and then it was their fault that those options didn't work for them or something of that sort. Seems like some type of black magic manipulation on their part where they set people up. Yeah, we really need to decode the way they use things.

There's also, I think, I don't know if it's Mr. Olympia or one of the bodybuilding guys, there's apparently a very high level bodybuilder from South Africa also in the last year or two who was put on a pedestal. Yeah, they try to do that with all kinds of blacks and tomatoes and stuff, yeah, definitely. Well, I'm saying that he was a white South African

that they do that for the purpose of establishing the person or group, like a representative of a group.

Yeah, like I said about Jan Smit, they did the same thing with Jan Smit, one of those fighters that I mentioned in the previous video. They put him on a pedestal to make him kind of the embodiment of what Afrikaner should strive for, even though he was a British agent. And then they tear them down afterwards and that's what they're doing with Donald Trump right now too, obviously.

They're basically just portraying him as a representative or as the embodiment of white people per se, and then they're serving him up as a sacrifice and saying, oh, look what the white people did, when obviously Donald Trump, his father is probably Jewish and he is probably a Jew also. His grandfather was Jewish too. And that's the black magic of the Jew.

What they do is they set up some sort of leader that they control, and then that represents that group that they're an enemy of and that they wish to destroy so that they can associate this leader with them. And then when they, you know, kill the king, kill the kingdom, I guess is the phrase. What they did with Kennedy, and then they did with the Romanovs during the assassination of the Tsar at the turn of the last century.

Well, yeah, I think you're right on that. They have these phonies and they empower them through their magic so that people can focus on them as their heroes, even though they're not. Like I said, with Jan Smet as a great example and these people you mentioned.

I'm not particularly into boxing or into bodybuilding, so I wouldn't know about those figures you mentioned. But, yeah, we got to the part where 4,500 Volkswand members, the Botswana, Bofutswana Defense Force, and 600 Awebe members sought to maintain the government of Mongolia. The mutineers were not happy with the arrival, but the Bofutswana Defense Force, who were mostly niggers though, were not happy with the arrival of the Awebe and Eugene Toblantz specifically as it was going to complicate their cause and insisted that the Awebe leave.

Whilst negotiating their departure, several civilians were injured by Awebe forces, led upon looters taking advantage of the chaos and pacify alike. The predominantly black Bofutswana Defense Force, agitated by their superiors' inability to control the white gunmen, threatened to attack both the Afrikaner militias. So that was the Volksfront, the 4,500 ex-military members under Konstantin Volyn and the 600 Awebe members.

In a filthy move, the Awebe pulled out of Bofutswana and, driving recklessly through Mafikeng and downtown Mombathu, some Awebe fighters continued to shoot black citizens in the streets, killing at least two. Because of angry Bofutswana, residents eventually moved to block the convoy's way. The Awebe member, with an automatic

weapon, fired several rounds over their heads to disperse the human roadblock.

The single most memorable and publicized event of the conflict was the killing of three wounded Awebe members, who were shot dead at point-blank range in front of journalists by a Bofutswana police constable. Yeah, that's the one you sent me. This is why I said, yeah, this is the one that Max de Prie was interviewing about.

Awebe Colonel-Colonel Alwain Wolfsraat, Awebe General Nicolas Puri and Awebe Faltkornet Jacobus Stefanus Ace were driving a blue Mercedes at the end of the convoy of Awebe vehicles that had been firing into roadside houses. Members of the Bofutswana Defence Force returned fire, injuring all the occupants. They surrendered and pleaded for their lives in front of the world's media and cameramen, when suddenly Menjatsu, in a bitter rage, shot the three wounded men dead at point-blank range with a R4 assault rifle.

The chaos lasted for about four days and the South African Defence Force responded by deposing President Mangope and restoring order in Mafikeng on the 12th of March, it should read, so the person who made this. Yeah, that's a good video. I'll put that video link into this discussion so people can have a look at it.

In all, the Volkswagen lost one man killed, the Awebe suffered four killed and three wounded and the BDF lost 50 killed and 285 wounded. The killing of the three Awebe men, execution style in front of the media and the violent attempted mutiny was significant. In the Awebe case it drove home to members just what a hard road resisting the 1994 elections was going to be.

And in the case of Bofutswana, which now makes up most of the North West province, this mutiny and power struggle in 1994 is very much still the underpinning reason behind all the current violence in South Africa. As the election campaign was ending on Sunday the 24th of April 1994, an Awebe insurgent cell placed a very large car bomb which was planted in the Johannesburg city centre. The Brie Street bomb was built into an Audi driven into place with the intention of targeting Shell House, the building which then housed the ANC's head office.

The car had been borrowed from a friend, an innocent Fenter store president who had in fact attempted to get his car back from the bombers on the day it was used for the bombing. The thunderous blast of 150 pounds of explosives set off at 9.50am left a waste deep crater in the street about midway between the national and regional headquarters of the African National Congress. It was the deadliest blast of its kind in South Africa since 1983.

So here is some aftermath of the Brie Street bombing. A total of seven people were dead in Brie Street, mostly bystanders and civilians from all racial ethnic groups including Susan Keane, an ANC candidate for the provincial legislature and in the Johannesburg

region. You know what's interesting, we never got a chance to speak, was it Heinrich Verwoerd who was killed, who was assassinated? Yeah, Heinrich Verwoerd.

Yeah, we never discussed that on the last show but I guess that's sort of a totally different topic somewhat. Although it underscores the general principle here of the race war and how political figures are obviously prime targets for assassination. Yeah, and it's funny, today I was listening to a young Jan Lampracht interview and he said he was also going to cover that.

Because he's probably going to refer to the same theories that I mentioned to you, that there were these theories regarding Verwoerd that he was going to separate South Africa into smaller pieces. Like for example, give some land to the blacks and move them there and make it kind of like our ancestors wanted but with more territory. But like I said, there's no evidence that I'm aware of of that, but that would make sense why they would attempt to assassinate him multiple times.

And of course they succeeded, finally, but there were multiple attempts on his life. Basically, anybody who wants to prevent the Jews from having their empire, you know, the Jews want more like a federalized or imperialistic total control dominion, whereas people who propose solutions that would be harmonious in the form of apartheid or separation in the southern states of the US and so forth. Then they're the ones who are targeted with most extreme force, propaganda and violence against them.

Because that's the greatest threat to the Jews, tyranny, because the Jew wants total power. They want a world of their own, as it says in I think Maurice Samuel's Jew Gentiles. Yeah, that makes sense.

I know that book. I also know Kill All the Germans. I think it's Kill All the Germans if I remember correctly.

Germans Must Perish is one of them. Yeah, Germans Must Perish, that's the one. Anyway, in this bombing 7 people were killed and 92 people were injured.

Yeah, but the only reason behind the low death toll is that the bomb went off for a Sunday when, it should be on a Sunday, when the streets were relatively empty. So it's kind of confusing because there's a lot of errors in this text. Even though it was a Sunday, members of the army, SAP, South African Police Force and especially SADF, South African Defence Force, medics quickly moved in to secure the bomb blast area and treat the wounded.

The Avia bombing campaign continued at pace the very next day on April 25th. So the other one was on Sunday the 24th of April. So the next one was the 25th of April.

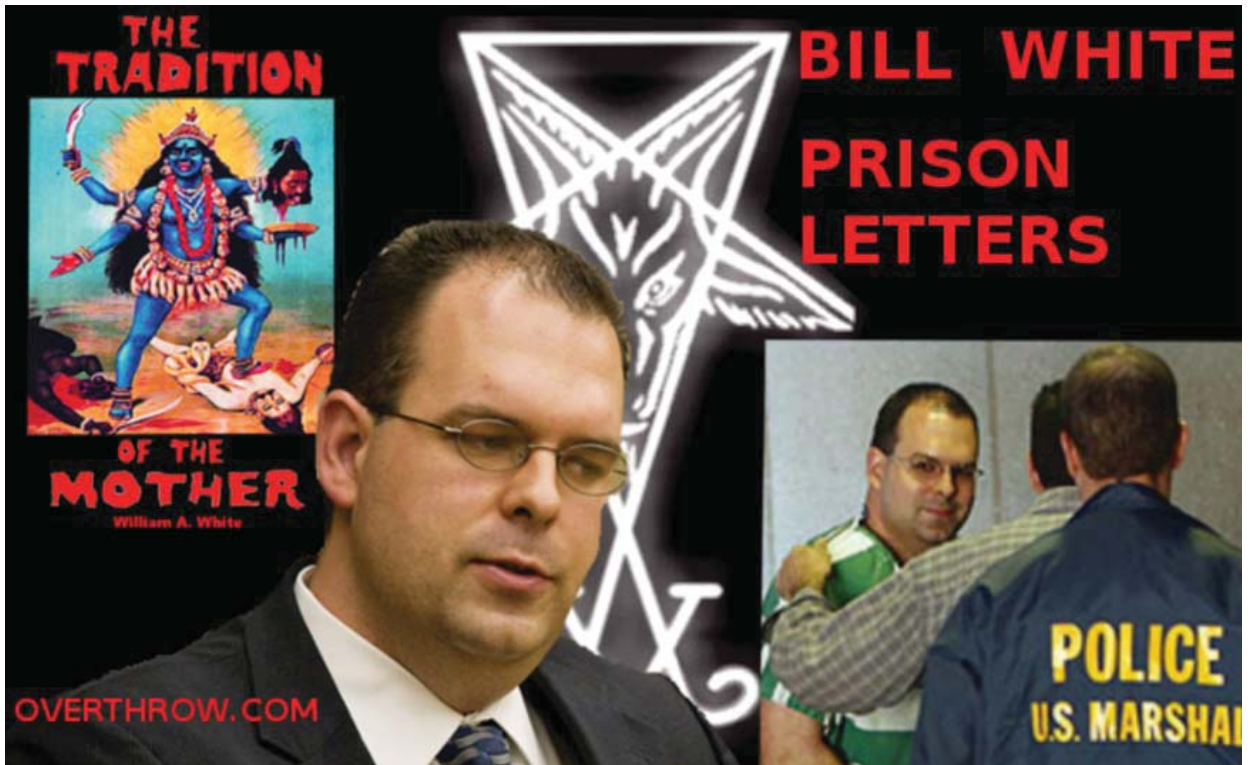
A bomb was placed in a trailer allegedly belonging to Eugene Terblanche. The Avia later claimed it had lost the trailer during its disastrous Bofutswana campaign. The trailer

was towed to Jermiston, which is east of Johannesburg, where it was left and then detonated in Urundal Street near the taxi rank at 8.45am. Again, civilian bystanders took the toll.

10 people were killed and over 100 injured. Later in the day, 25 April, 11.45am, a pipe bomb detonated at a taxi rank on the Westenaria-Caltonville Road. Westenaria is also to the west, but it's more to the southwest and much further up.

Westenaria-Caltonville is where there are a lot of mines. Right. Are you still there or did you cut out? Seems like there's some sort of problem with this connection here.

Well, it looks like there's been interference again, so I'll have to cut this off and then we can re-record if we can get a rend back. So that at least takes us up to somewhat recent history around the mid-90s of the history of South Africa, of race war, bringing it up to the present moment.



API: Bill White prison letters (part 1)

Go. Got it. Yep.

Live from the deep subterranean earth of Agartha, I bring you a very special edition of Surviving Weimerika. I'm going to be joined here with a guest, and his name is Mr. White, and he is going to, me and him are going to go over the letters of incarcerated Bill White, who presently is incarcerated in Marion, Illinois, presently, and we're going to go over the letters and correspondence that I have corresponded with. If you don't know about Bill White, he's basically a political prisoner.

He did some satirical work online. He had a Facebook, and he got apprehended back in 2008, and I have been corresponding with him over mainly discussing stuff about White history and about the origins of the Indo-Europeans, the spiritual subversion, various other topics I have underwent with Mr. White. Not my co-host for the evening, but Bill White, the incarcerated political prisoner.

If you haven't already, look into his case. His case is very revealing. He's sort of like Matt Hale.

He's a political prisoner, and the system definitely did go against him for his political beliefs, not so much because for his supposed crime. What do you have to say about that, White? Do you have anything to say about Bill White in that regards, about the political system? I think that Bill White is definitely a very significant figure in terms of being an ideologue for the movement. I guess a hermeneutist, somebody who really uncovers the tradition of the Aryan that has been concealed by the Jews and their affiliates throughout the whole history of so-called Western civilization.

I guess overthrow.com is a good site, which was his, but I think is somewhat contaminated with an agent's information. According to him, it was Paul Angel who runs the Barnes Review who is over the overthrow.com. Now that's according to him. That's not according to, that's what he says in the letters.

So let me get into like this first letter, if you could. Do you have any additional thing to say about Bill White? Bill White, he seemed to be a very, very, very aggressive figure in the movement. He was, I think, the leader of the National Socialist Movement in the mid to late 2000s.

And he was framed for, I believe, allegedly causing or inciting violence against a judge and their children and the assassination of that or something of that sort. I don't think he directly did that, though. No, he was framed.

I don't think he directly did that. He made a satirical cartoon depicting Obama on the cartoon. And it said something like, kill this, you know since this program is not really, I

censor this program a little bit.

He said, basically, kill this N-word. He said, kill this N-word. Somebody needs to kill this N-word.

And that was sort of what he was saying about Obama. And I'm saying that, obviously, because I don't have a problem with saying that word. I just don't want to get censored.

Also, I think it's more important that I convey Bill White's message than just his satiric. So basically, what they said is, after that, he got arrested. They brought him in front of the judge.

And the judge, actually, he was able to overturn the case. He was able to overturn the case. But then I think he got a parole violation.

And he was brought forth to the judge again. Correct me if I'm wrong in this case, but I believe that's what happened. And what they said is, they said, your audience is dangerous.

He said, your audience is so dangerous that it warrants that you be put away for the maximum amount of time. That's what they said about Bill White. And there are transcripts of the Bill White case available.

And this is probably not the first time I will ever, I mean, this is probably not the last time I will ever talk about this case, because this is a reoccurring case, along with the Mad Hale case, that I feel needs to have better publicity out there, because it does show up use of power in the system against political dissidents that are pro-White. Regardless of how inflammatory the statements were, there are plenty of other stuff that was done against people like Trump, where they have not put celebrities in jail for what Bill White did. He basically did satire.

And that's the problem with the legal system, is that it's satirical and they will only prosecute people that have such dissident beliefs. So let me get into the letter of Bill White. This is dated April 1st, 17, 2020.

Do you have it synchronized? Do you have it up? April 17th, 2020? Yes. This is the letter that I have with Bill White. And this is the first ever letter, that response I got from Bill White.

Actually, that's me. Okay, let me find it. There we go.

All right. Dated April 17th, 2020. Hello, Mr. Redacted.

Thank you for your letter of March 19th, which arrived postmarked April 15th and was delivered today in record time. Tradition of the mother was a very early stab at a much larger project I've been working on. I would send you some of my recent manuscripts,

but we are on quarantine here without copies.

When I'm able to make copies, I'll keep you in mind. I have to make some major changes in my thinking to really grasp the question you're asking. Even within white nationalism, there is great distortion of history and the introduction of false reference points, similar to what Julius Evola discussed when he talked about the Rigamoto.

The Risorgimento. Oh, Risorgimento. Do you have any commentary on that? I don't recall exactly.

I think it might have something to do with Italian fascism around that period. Or no, actually, sorry, it's before that time. I can't recall exactly.

It might be late 19th century. In relation to Italian nationalism, for me, I started to be able to break through when I realized that the fundamental dichotomy in terms of political, I think it says, manifestation of ideas was between nationalism and internationalism. So basically, I guess what he's saying is that he's talking about globalism.

He's talking about people losing their identity from neoliberalism and sort of the establishment as it stands. It doesn't respect for nationalism. Individual nationalism is not on the forefront right now, because it probably detracts from whatever political agenda, whomever rules and whomever is leading, doesn't like nationalists.

Well, it's basically antithetical. That's the opposition to their internationalism, the globalist agenda. The former persists that each ethno-cultural organism has a right to express itself in its own way and its own territory, while the latter seeks to enslave the world under a single undifferentiated state.

Hierarchy and other can only exist with differentiation. Internationalism in any form is chaos. So he kind of equates this current sort of amalgam of people and this type of soup that is just blending people together with no respect to any type of racial, cultural differences.

Yeah, he's drawing upon the Evelyn conception of Julius Evola of differentiated order, as opposed to undifferentiated chaos. And that's what the ruling elite want. They want undifferentiated chaos, and they want to eliminate differentiated order, which is nationalism.

Can you go into that about Evola, his conceptualization of that? So far as I can recall, I can't recall exactly which work it might be. It might be heathen imperialism, which is also a variant of his earlier pagan imperialism, but a better version. Evolaasheis.wordpress.com is a good source for that.

And some places on the net have it for free. And basically what he prescribes there is the

differentiation, as Bill White says in his letters also, is simply the differentiation of spirit into matter in terms of the racial soul concretizing in particular forms, which are like the races and their particular units, I guess you could say, which is sort of organicism, which is similar to Yawkey's conception in Imperium. And of course, contrary to that is Marxist, I guess, Judeo-Christianity, the egalitarian, pantheistic, everything's equal, egalitarian cult, which is undifferentiated chaos because it's not differentiated.

So when they speak of spirituality, all that is is just pseudo-spirituality. It's basically nothingness, like abstract nothingness. People like E. Michael Jones and people like that.

Yeah. So basically, it's kind of like a cultural, I guess, like a cultural commodity. They see everybody as a commodity and like a materialist type of lens.

And when I say people, clearly you know who I'm talking about, don't really have much value outside of that. Just sort of interchangeable. They're able to be interchanged from one unit to the next, no respect to any type of pronounced differences.

That really is kind of how they think. They think everyone is interchangeable. Right.

So all economic, rationalist, materialist thinking. They're all about reducing everybody to the individuals, as Kalergi said in the Kalergi plan, practical idealism. We will replace a nation of persons or a nation of peoples with a nation of individuals.

Okay. Let me move on from that. I think we've covered that fairly well.

Using that as a litmus test lets you cut through the phony supremacist propaganda, the exaltation of a prior global empire, because his writing is kind of unique. I don't know why when I'm looking at it firsthand why I can't kind of make it out. But yeah, exalting a pro-global as an ideal empire.

There is a lot of that among white nationalists. Idealization of Rome, Holy Rome, the Catholic Church, European colonialism, and the British Empire as an ideal of some. Okay.

So basically what he's talking about is this. I think he's talking about the romanticization of the expansion of Europeans, which I'm personally not against imperialism of Europeans as a measure to protect sort of the integrity of Europeans. But I am against it if it's just for material means, meaning that if it doesn't have any kind of means to where it preserves Europeans and preserves their culture as a sort of a defensive method to protect Europe, then I'm not against it.

But at the same time, it's hard to justify it in many cases, because ultimately large expansive empires leads to miscegenation. And it leads to kind of the Europeans become compromised. The racial integrity becomes a compromised by such expansion.

What's your feeling on that? About what Bill White said in terms of like, you know, in the

context of white nationalists, I think, you know, kind of like romanticize these large empires. What he's saying there, so far as I can understand, is he's presenting how things have historically unfolded in terms of the empires and imperium. And how it has unfolded, according to him, is basically that it's just Jewish underpinnings for the most part, or Judaic, he uses the term.

And that it's not actually white, it's just whites who have been driven by these imperialistic ideas as a motivating factor. But that was still Judaic, in its in its essence, and not Aryan or white. Yeah.

So they got just like the British Empire, so far as I know, British means covenant man in Hebrew. And Rome through the Caesars, through Julius Caesar, apparently he was an agent of the Jews, that expansion occurred through Jewish influence and intrigue, which served their messianic ideals of wanting to have, you know, a world of their own and a global empire that they controlled overall. Yeah.

I just want to reiterate to the audience that necessarily, my views don't reflect that of my present co-host, or of that of Bill White. I'm simply just conveying information, and maybe giving a little bit of my commentary on what Bill White is saying. I don't know how much Jewish influence there had been historically in Rome.

I'm guessing it was probably there because of Strabo. Strabo, the geographer, definitely did mention that the Jews were everywhere, and that they had immense power, as did Cicero, as did various other Roman historians mentioned this. But I don't know how much they really had.

But I do see kind of how, I see Imperium as like something natural to Europeans. But I see it corrupted, sort of as the Judaic element corrupts and prevents it as a more mercantile type of society and civilization, as opposed to like, you know, Europeans saw expansion as more of kind of a, you know, spiritual type of expansion of, you know, of ideas and of just space that they were, you know, they were kind of to occupy. And this may have been an undoing of Europeans, you know, someone like Alexander the Great.

This may have been a great undoing, because this made Europeans very much kind of put them in contact with a lot of different groups. But when they did, I think they did, when they did it, it was harmonious. When they expanded, it was like more of a harmonious, as opposed to like more of a mercantile type of system with the Jews, you know, and they usurped it.

But let's continue. In the modern era, the entities have been Judaic, Soviet Union, modern America, but post ones have often been of at least overtly white. However, they are still no good.

So like what he's saying, basically, it's just because, you know, Imperium is done by

white people and done by whites. It doesn't necessarily mean it doesn't have a corrosive element to it. Is that what you gather? I would say so.

I'm thinking so far as I remember his perspective that, without jumping ahead, that the Imperium of whites had been, you know, like you had said, contaminated with the Jewish element. Yes. And that's pretty much what makes it bad, because it creates a false association between these empires, like the British Empire and white people.

And of course, Jews exploit that false association as well. So they can vilify whites and say, look what you did. You're a British Empire.

You hurt people when the reality is, obviously, they were the driving force behind these empires in the first place, so far as I understand. Yeah, which is why I reject the whole the moral relativism or the whole kind of moralism, the way it is interjected in terms of white colonization and so-called atrocities that whites have done historically. I reject that notion.

And I take a more kind of Nietzschean kind of approach to morality. A more noble understanding of life. Yeah.

I take a more kind of Nietzschean where I don't frame things in shame or sin as in like Semites do. That's the way Semites kind of frame things. So anyway, let me continue.

He said, so stripping away the biological positivism, are you aware of what that is, Loki? Basically, racial naturalism, like in the Third Reich and so forth, that race is more viewed from a naturalistic standpoint in terms of bioanthropology instead of more spiritual perspective. And Evola critiques that in synthesis of racial doctrine, as well as his shorter work, *Elements of Racial Education*. Okay.

It says the belief that if something is bad, is white, it must be good. The question becomes, what unites all of these bad ideas? And he continues on. He says, one of the mistakes I made in *Tradition of the Mother*, and if you haven't already, Bill White is a pretty prolific author who writes about more than just your standard kind of white nationalist fare.

He actually tries to identify an origin point of white people and of like the Indo-Europeans, and he dissects it to try to find where the Semitic subversion is within the kind of genesis of European traditions. He tries to look further and goes back into deep antiquity to do so. And that's one of his books that he did called *Tradition of the Mother*.

You can get that at Invictusbooks.com. You can find it there. You can find it at American Free Press. Pretty prolific author.

I do recommend reading some of his commentary on *Overthrow*, even though he says that the guy who runs that site is a guy named Paul Angel, who runs the *Barnes Review*.

And he states that that guy could potentially be a bad actor. One of the mistakes I made in Tradition of the Mother was taking Yahweh and Odin and putting them in counterpoise.

Reading as you can see why, I derive Odin from Odir, spirit. I think that's Orr. Orr.

Orr. Orr. Orr.

Orr. Orr. Orr.

Orr. Orr. Orr.

Orr. Orr. Orr.

Orr. What's the proper pronunciation of it? I think it's Orr. Orr.

Because the D is like a TH in Old Norse, I'm pretty sure. Okay. And it's spirit and equate him with the sun god.

This is wrong. What I've come to understand is that of lying and deceit are the central characteristics of infernal lesser religion. I wonder if that sounds a little bit Gnostic, if he's talking about Gnosticism there.

Thus lesser gods are always impersonating the higher and their myths are filled with the word plays that catch the unwary. Odin is Wotan. Madness.

Now, I don't understand where he transliterates this. So, you know, I'm not really certain where he transliterates this. And like I said, I don't agree with everything Bill White writes.

And one of the problems that we have in our present state is we don't control our academic institutions. We don't control our interpretation of history. Our history is very much under the guise of cultural Marxism.

And when regarding pre-Christian traditions, we have to rely upon many biased interpretations, including Snorri Snorrison himself, who translated the Eddas. And he, of course, was both a Freemason and also a lawgiver in Norse society and a Christian. So he kind of looked down upon the older traditions.

So that's kind of the problem that we have with this, and that we don't know a lot of the linguistics and the academic settings are accurate or not. I don't know where he gets this from. Do you have any idea where what he might be talking about? Well, with regards to Snorri Sturluson, Bill White wrote an article called, what is it called? The Masonic Asatru and the 72 something, 72 Names of Veil.

Yeah. And that's on overthrow.com. And in terms of Odin or Odin. Yeah.

Basically, if you look at Odin, he is pretty much the cognate of Dionysos in Greece. That's what he's saying. I don't get that though.

Yeah. I can understand that because in the Nordic tradition, Odin is this, he's sort of a deceiver, a trickster god. He, in the Havamal, I believe, he discusses with like dwarves, you know, sort of like a dialectic between him and the dwarf for the, if he loses the contest of, you know, outsmarting the dwarf and the dwarf may indeed be a representation of the Jew.

So far as we know, then he, the dwarf, if the dwarf wins, will get this woman or whatever. And so, you know, Odin is like portrayed as a trickster, as a sort of cunning guy who sacrifices himself to himself in this sort of hermetical alchemical fashion. He gives away his physical eye for, you know, a third eye, wisdom through this, you know, hanging himself on the tree for nine nights.

And nine is, of course, numerology. It's number of completion, I believe, in the Kabbalah. So it ties itself back to Kabbalah again, which is basically, according to Bill White, so far as I know, is basically a Jewish thing more than it is anything.

But in terms of the etymology of Odin, I'm not too sure. I have heard, I think it was from White, that it means madness. Yeah, that's what he says in the letter.

And I don't know, I question a little bit of his linguistics. And the other letter I tried to get, like, I tried to understand exactly where his transliterations are exactly. Like, I tried to understand it.

I tried to understand where he's, where he's getting this. And I never got a clarification of this. And unfortunately, I can't sit down with him and talk to him, you know, one on one, which I think a lot of it gets lost in the letter.

I could maybe understand where he is, his methodology he was using. But anyway, as you say, he says that, as such, the name transliterates to Bacchus, who's Dionysus, and is identical to Toth Judah. So in case people are wondering, the whole Toth Judah thing is talking about the ancient Egyptian god Jehuti.

That's what he's talking about. Because Bill White likes to, likes to also integrate a lot of ancient Egyptian concepts, which I appreciate because I feel like the layer of history is avoided by many dissidents when talking about, talking about that kind of history. They totally negate, they totally, like, neglect ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia, but he doesn't.

I think it's because they assume that Egypt was not white, when the reality is, if you read Arthur Kemp of Osteropublications.com, his book, The Children of Ra, which you can get off the net for free too, that basically proves through pictorial evidence and various other forms of evidence that we were the ones who created Egypt in its origins, the whites. And according to White, in his, the two chapters that are available on overthrow.com,

Serpent's Blood, according to that, he says that the Berbers were basically like a red-haired, blue-eyed people in Northern Africa. That's true.

Many of them still are today. Yeah, that they created Egypt in its origin, or at least they took it over. That's very possible.

There was these people in the Canary Islands who were related to the Berbers. They were called the Wanche. They've been neglected by historians.

Historians have not looked into them or their origins. They have genetic links to the Rifien and to the Kabil, who live in Algeria and Morocco today. They were white.

They were described as being red-haired, blonde-haired, and white, isolated groups. Their traditions were very similar to that of Ancient Egypt. And the Libyans were depicted on Ancient Egyptian tombs as being fair-skinned and white.

I think they called it the Tamahou. I think they also had red hair. Yes.

And that's a very inconvenient truth for the Jewish falsifiers of history and their academic system. They don't want people to know the connections to Aryan origins, which stem from Atlantis and Hyperborea before in the North Pole, which wasn't frozen at that time because of the pole shift. That was before the pole shift.

But Bill White, he doesn't go into that in Tradition of the Mother. He just sort of traces it to Sumerian. He sort of begins at that point, that in Egypt.

Yeah. So I ended up being deceived into advocating in a part of Judaism. The third big conceptual change was getting rid of the idea that their religion is an ethno-cultural unique phenomenon that derives from people, something I still believed when I wrote Tradition.

I had thought that by identifying and isolating religious motifs, I would be able to trace their origins back to a single people. Wrong. Instead of diverging, the motifs converged on a single myth sequence, the Tradition.

Do you care to expound upon that? I think that's the Tradition of the Mother Goddess that he's referring to there and her consort, which is basically discussed in copious detail in Tradition of the Mother. In terms of the origins of this figure of Yahweh in the chapter Yahweh Unmasked and in various other chapters, which shows the Mother Goddess and her consort and how the consort is basically what these masons want to be. It's man perfected in relation to chaos.

Chaos is just a sum total of what Eliphaz Levy called the astral light or electromagnetism. Just like in Crowley, you have Nuit and Hadith. Nuit is basically the Mother Goddess and Hadith is like the craftsman or this lower magician figure who wishes to empower

themselves and become immortal through their arcane rites of the Mother Goddess.

Further, the antimotifs, the beliefs that drive imperialism and internationalism, he sees the two as synonymous. I don't necessarily see the two as synonymous, but in the present state, I think he's talking about the neoliberal context, like he sees it as one and the same and synonymous with one another, converged in a single pseudo-tradition. The tradition, Aryan spirituality, is diffuse.

It appears all across Europe, Asia, and the Americas, which is interesting. Are you familiar with something called Tengrilism? You mean Tengriism? Tengrilism, yeah. That's like the sky god religion of Margolia.

Yeah, that seems to share a lot of traits. Do you think that shares a lot of traits with the deep antiquity of the Indo-Europeans? Absolutely. I spoke to somebody from Bulgaria at one point who's more or less an expert in this subject.

He was saying how Tengri is cognate of Tengri, which is like the Thor, the thunder god or the storm god. You see such parallels also in Vedic traditions as well. Vedic traditions are similar.

There's a shared type of cultural axis there, from parts of Central Asia and to parts of the Ukraine and to parts of Europe, this one big axis. This seems to be every day confirmed by genetic evidence that this is kind of the birthplace of the Indo-Europeans, which I think conventional scholars now place the origin point of Europeans to the Ukraine, if I'm not mistaken. Are you familiar with that? I would disagree with that, but I would say that's one of their sources of dispersion from east to west.

They came from northwest in Hyperborea in the North Pole to Gobi Desert civilization, which is then of course a southeastern direction. Then from the southeast, it was Sumeria in that region and then Egypt. Then probably simultaneously, there were whites in the Americas, according to the book Vinlanders from the 55club.net and Miguel Serrano's he discusses the white Indians in the Americas, the Quetzalcoatl white gods, which Erich von Däniken and people like that try to portray in a twisted way as if they were like aliens and so on with the pyramid culture.

But the pyramid culture is all white, all Aryan, like a global imperium paleohistorically. So that's where I would depart from white in that regard. We were imperialists before the Jewish influence.

I also agree with that as well. I don't see imperialism as a subset of any kind of Judaic influence, but I do see it as unfortunately being a kind of thing that is usurped and co-opted by the Judaic mercantile kind of class to take it over and to subvert it into their own direction. Let me continue to page two of this is my correspondence for people that are tuning in between Bill White and we are discussing ancient European history and the

origins of Europeans from his perspective and from his research.

I have to say also, Bill White is taking from mainstream academic sources. He's not really taking sort of the mythological or the sort of kind of something that Serrano is doing, sort of the non-materialistic point of view of Hyperborea, etc. He's taking more of a conventional kind of scholarly type of approach.

That way at least proves it to the average person that it's illegitimate. It legitimates that perspective. So basically he says it appears all over Europe except for sub-Saharan Africa.

He doesn't disclose sub-Saharan Africa. They're pretty insignificant in this regards. They were isolated primarily from other groups.

So that's why they're not important. The pseudo tradition in turn all traces back to Southern Mesopotamia and later Babylon, your Semitic spirituality, technically pre-Semitic. Let me place this in context.

When I wrote Bill White and I had read Traditions of the Mother, I have to go over it again. Basically the theme that I got from the book was there is contrasting differences between the Semites and the Aryans or the Indo-Europeans. I was asking him, where does this Semitic subversion set into Western civilization? This is where I've tried to trace its origins.

I went all the way back maybe to Pythagoras, to the pre-Socratic philosophers in Greece. I thought maybe that's where some of the Semitic subversions seeped in via through Mesopotamia. But maybe I was conflating the Judaic influence with the Semitic influence.

What do you have to say about that? There's the distinction between Semitic and Judaic seems to be a little bit confused in terms of Judaic might relate to or pertain to the actual mythos of the Jews that they invented related to themselves and enabled as a means of holding themselves together as a sort of mongrel slave caste of Chandal, of Sudra. But Semitic, obviously that refers to a linguistic group, but most people associate it with hither Asiatic near Eastern peoples, which are themselves mongrelized Arabs. So basically, it's just sort of like trying to put this goop, this genetic goulash into a mold and then just sort of crystallize it.

And that, I guess, as what Julius Evola said also in his Three Aspects of the Jewish Problem, which is basically that the Jews function as a religious group, but at the same time as a biological group. And that Mosaic law holds them together in their Jewishness. But I would depart from that to some extent and say that it's more biological than it is ideological.

Okay. I see. Because there are secular Jews in today's society who function just as fanatically biologically without the religious component.

Yeah. I think also what he's trying to say is that the proto-Semites and the Babylonians and so the Mesopotamians are not really to be grouped in with the Jews. The Jews are sort of a splinter group, you could say, more kind of a group that may be formed from these groups, but are not a part of the original part of any of these types of these Semitic groups.

So I get that's what he's trying to say. At least that's what I see the Jews as being. I see the Jews as being kind of incorporating all of the traditions that preceded them and undergoing their own interpretation through their own spiritual system.

And being in response to that, I don't see them as really part of the Mesopotamian or Babylonian or any of these traditions. That's perfectly articulated or argued in the book, *The Great Jewish Mask* by an anonymous author from like 100 years ago who basically- They think that's Arnold Lese. They wrote that.

Arnold Lese? The fascist, Arnold Lese. L-E-E-S-E? Yeah. The British fascist, they believe.

He released it, but I think it is somebody from South Africa who actually wrote it. Really? Yeah. And yeah, that book basically proves that Christianity was just made up by Jews for the most part through synthesizing various pre-Christian religions and then putting themselves on a pedestal as this chosen people.

Yeah. I'm not going to go quite into that. That's a whole other topic unto itself.

So basically, I'm going to continue. So then for all religion is really a single tradition. The question becomes, what is it? I spent several years on that question.

In the end, I was able to synthesize all of the myths and motifs of the world down to a single sequence involving 12 gods performing four functions in three spheres. Now this I don't understand. Maybe you can elaborate better.

Yeah. He's got a matrix diagram that he puts forth. I think it's in one of the letters.

Yeah. I'm going to show that later, but let me show it now. I have it up actually.

This is the other letter that this is the matrix that he kind of shows. You guys can see that. That's on the June 13th, 2020 letter.

Yeah. That's I mean, I was just like referencing it a little better because I didn't completely understand it myself. But what I gleaned from it was he was talking about solar and light.

This is like solar light. And this is, from what I understand, in darkness, this is sort of a Gnostic. I don't know if it's a dualist concept, but it's sort of an alchemical concept.

He's talking about, he talked about the perfecter, the purifier, initiator, and I believe the

other one. What does that other one say? The generator. Curator.

The generator, as in the mother who generates. The generator. So he sees the perfecter as solar, heavenly order, and infernal.

I think the way he sees this is he sees the Indo-Europeans as being a manifestation of this light and solar, as opposed to the Semites being kind of more lunar and more kind of reflective of the Demiurge, if I'm mistaken, if I'm mistaken on that. And the Demiurge is basically like the lesser god who creates and who's just like a, what is called the blind god or Sackless in Gnosticism. Yes.

I think that's what he's talking about when he's talking about in terms of and he correlates this mostly to the Kabbalah. He's talking about the Kabbalah being symbolized as sort of their plans and part of their spiritual manifestations, light versus dark, kind of led into gold, that type of manifestation and sort of like gold being, you know, reflective of solar. And I think what White is saying is that you can't synthesize opposites by virtue of their opposition and that that's a false concept and that conduces to sort of like the false light of masonry where their goal is to be like this craftsman that can synthesize these things that can through these various demonic rites or whatever you wish to call them, infernal rites, child sacrifice, blood drinking, adrenochrome, torture, sex magic of the lowest order, things of that sort that would conventionally be associated with what is called Satanism in today's common language or whatever.

But yeah, obviously that can't be because what is from below is from below, what is from above is from above. So anyway, let me go further. So he's talking about the 12 gods performing four functions and three spheres.

Basically you have solar gods aligned with light, infernal gods aligned with and also infernal gods, that's lower gods, infernal with darkness and a class of heavenly gods that relate to this created universe and it sits in between the other two. So that's basically how he elaborates and explains that. That's something definitely I got to look more into and understand a little better.

I think it's like a gnostic concept if I'm not mistaken. It said the key events in tradition, the key events in the creation of this world and the subsequent expulsions of its creator from the true heavens, the solar sphere, to use Christian terms, Lucifer was corrupted by the darkness in the person of Judah and persuaded to create the world in imitation of the true heavens. I think this is where you've accused him of being crypto-Christian identity.

Yeah, it sort of seems like he's got a lot of elements of Christianity that he incorporates in his worldview. But to me, I mean, I see this as simply a way to try to explain this to the greater audience. He's trying to break this down in the best way he knows how, which we're not educated about pre-Christian Europe or any of the traditions that precede Christianity.

That makes sense because he uses the phrase to use Christian terms. It makes sense that he's just viewing things from a hermeneutical lens. Yeah, so I think that's the way he's seeing this.

He's talking about the typical Lucifer fall from heaven and he's corrupted by the darkness and turns against God. He wants to create this world in imitation of the true heavens. But this world is a mixture of light and darkness, that's what he says, and thus inferior.

Thus Lucifer, the same as the Demiurge, the lesser creator. What do you say about that? Yeah, it seems to be consistent with the Christian tradition anyway or the Gnostic tradition where it portrays Lucifer as this fallen being that tried to usurp that which is beyond itself but failed in the attempt. Okay.

From what I understand also, Serrano takes the opposite approach. Yeah, his whole worldview of the esoteric Hitlerism is basically Luciferianism where the whole thing is alchemy, basically tantric methuna or sex magic, only not in a sort of more lower Dionysian, Donic sense, but in a more in the sense of integration of opposites into yourself, not androgyny in the sense of Gnosticism, but in the sense of just incorporating the other element of your consciousness into yourself for the completion of your soul through these means. I don't necessarily look upon that as somehow wrong or anything of that sort.

It doesn't really seem entirely inadequate. I haven't explored it further enough to say whether it's wrong or not. A lot of these concepts are new to me and I'm just learning them, trying to make sense of them, trying to make headways of what they're saying.

But I can kind of get the gist of what he's saying. He's comparing in light and dark, saying that this world was created a mixture of elements and that's kind of why there's chaos on this planet. At least that's what I gleaned from what he's trying to say.

Right. It's a result of involution. So anyway, let me continue on.

He said, but this word is a mixture of light and darkness. He also goes on and said, Hephaestus, if I'm pronouncing it right. Hephaestus.

Hephaestus. That's the Greek version of, yeah. A lot of people equate Prometheus with Lucifer, but I think this is the deity that they really mean.

Hephaestus. Yeah. I think Hephaestus is more of the parallel to the Satan or to the Lucifer and the Semitic tradition.

Yeah, that makes sense. Yeah. Because they say Prometheus doesn't really fit that model.

A lot of people will say it's Prometheus because he stole fire and he defied the gods. Lucifer did kind of the same thing to Yahweh and they'll try to make those parallels, but I think this is, Hephaestus is more of a fitting. I don't know much about Hephaestus.

Hephaestus? Hephaestus, yeah. Basically, I think it's just the same thing as the craftsman in his 12 table there, his three by four table. That's sort of like the purifier of the heavenly world, which is just the same thing as the Freemasonic conception of the Lucifer that you're trying to become this Lucifer being or enlightened being.

Enlightened, huh? Yeah, that's what they say anyway. Building Solomon's Temple. Why don't you read that next line? Okay.

Parallel to this is a metahistorical tale about a- No, you skipped the other one, the one where it's Hephaestus. Okay. He appears under many guises.

Ragnar, for example, in Nordic myth. Not too familiar with that myself. Ptah in Egypt.

He's a craftsman. I'm familiar with Ptah. Hephaestus, Min, which I guess is another Egyptian deity.

Min is like a fertility deity and a vegetation. The second Dionysos, et cetera, when he was cast out, his creation was made his prison. Yeah, he's saying that's the Demiurge and that's kind of parallel to the fall of man in the garden.

But Ptah is like, you're talking about the craftsman. Well, Ptah is a craftsman and he fashions human beings. And he fashioned the first people.

Also, the name of Egypt itself is believed to come from Ptah. It's actually interpreted, Egyptos is kind of like interpretation of Ptah, according to what Egyptologists have said. So he's very important and very vital to the creation.

In some myths, he speaks things into creation. In some things, he fashions them into creation. Yeah, so he's a craftsman like the Freemasons, where you're turning an imperfect ashlar into a perfect ashlar, which in Hebrew means stone, I guess.

Yeah. Which is not perfected. Let me read this.

Parallel to this is a metahistorical tale about a perfect society of golden people. This is interesting. It was pointed out to me recently by a particular person that I talked to in correspondence that the occultists that are affiliated with the United Nations want to make moon people.

And I believe that the Aleister Crowley has a book called The Moon. Called Moon Child. Moon Child.

And this moon child is supposed to be biracial children. That's actually what the

occultists believe. I got to get the name of that occultist.

But that is actually what someone pointed out to me, that some of the early architects of the United Nations, and the Theosophist even, wanted to make a world of multiracial individuals. Have you ever heard that? I've heard of the indigo child. Maybe that was what it was, but I haven't heard of any moon child.

So I know Crowley's conception of the moon child is like a magical child based upon whatever it is, dealing with menstrual blood or some garbage of that sort, like some dirty thing. I want to say also that Crowley is not a good figure. I will make a judgment call in here, say Crowley is not a well-intended actor, and anyone dealing with him is questionable.

Because you're dealing with Hebrew Kabbalah as well that he was tied into. He did a spell. He was into Kabbalistic spells for the other side, for British intelligence against the National Socialists.

He actually did Kabbalistic spells against them. I mean, that was a very important, vital thing for the other side. That's mentioned in his biography about how he was casting spells against the National Socialists during World War II.

Yeah, it's an occult war that always- So he's not on our side. I don't think he's on our side. No, not at all.

I think it's mistaken to think that he is. He had a lot of perverse ideas as well. But anyway- Apparently, he liked to play the bottom in relationships with homosexuals.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. He believed that demons entered the anal area. Maybe.

That's why they do so much yoga, right? They're trying to prescribe so much yoga to people so they can attach entities to them. Yeah, it's really weird. But he said, parallel to this is a metaphysical tale about the perfect society of golden people.

Now, we all know what their golden people is. And if you doubt that the United Nations has a type of occultic slant to it, look up who influenced, look up the Lucius Trust, look up Theosophy, and you'll discover it's not really pro-white. It's not really pro-Aryan at all.

No, it's all about race mixing, creating the sixth sub-race of the fifth root race, which means, according to Theosophy, that all these souls, they go through so-called rounds and chains and Manvantaras, which are like cycles of time. And they go from one planet to the next and just reincarnate on different planets and so forth. And that Negroes eventually become white people, and then they just reincarnate and go to the next planet afterwards or some garbage of that kind.

Yeah. And then the intention, of course, is to create this race-mixed global slave state,

because I think it was the Rothschilds who financed Theosophy and Blavatsky. And René Gignol wrote a book called Theosophy, Invention of a Pseudo-Religion.

And basically, the whole intention of Theosophy is pretty much just to give the Jews a Kalergi plan on a silver platter and convince the upper-class whites that this is historical inevitabilism, that it's inevitable, that because of this occult evolution, quote-unquote, that everything will evolve, and that the goal is to facilitate that evolution, which is just genocide, basically. Yeah. So let's continue on.

He said about the perfect society of golden people who existed on another planet in a solar system. The archetypal temple, and who had their planet destroyed, forcing their remnants to flee there, here. I don't know exactly what he's talking about here.

I think that's the destruction of the planet that was between Venus and Mars. Yeah, something like that. I think he's talking about Nibiru or something.

Maybe Zechariah Stitchen influenced there. I don't know. There is this idea of golden people, often portrayed as golden serpents, lies behind a lot of supremacist racial pretensions.

This is where I don't get this. I don't get what he's talking about here, where he says that the golden people, often portrayed as golden serpents, lies behind a lot of supremacist racial pretensions. He loses me a little bit here.

I think with Stitchen, he's talking about the Adamu versus the Adapa. I don't think he's referencing Stitchen here. He's talking about something completely different as a golden serpent.

See, White's theory is that he thinks many of the elites had this type of serpent lineage. He believes that. He believes that these people had this serpent lineage.

What do you say about that? I would say that's probably true, that Jews are probably bound up with some type of entity. Yeah, that's what he believes, actually. He believes that the serpent kind of entity is bound with the Jews.

He believes that. I'm not saying I believe that. I'm saying that's what Bill White kind of believes.

You think there's some historical context for it. I think that's probably the case because there are sources like Joy of Satan that say that Jews derived from reptilian aliens. That may be true.

I think Bill White referenced H.P. Lovecraft's Cthulhu mythos in the centuries of revolution. He said that these beings are like worm-like beings that live in the earth or something like that and that they are somehow genetically interbred with the elites.

Okay.

He lost me a little bit on this. I don't understand what he means about a lot of racist and supremacist racial pretensions. They believe that they're superior because they're bound up with these aliens.

Yeah. Also, there's this golden people concept that he keeps going to. I can definitely see that.

Whether you trace this basic various bloodline stories, whether the Hebrews or the Roman patricians are the Ecto-Balerno-I can't do it. Do you know that word right there? The Aquitainians. I think that's how you pronounce that.

The Aquitainians, which are French, some type of French group. No, no, no. He's talking about the early progenitors of the Greeks who founded Greek civilization.

Those would be the Pelasgians. Well, he's not talking about them in particular. There's this mythos about that people like Martin Burnell and Black Athena have tried to attribute to Egyptians or to Near Easterns as being the foundations of Athens.

And this reference point, some people believe this reference point was like to Sesostri or Senwoset, and he conquered parts of Athens and Greece. Are you familiar with that theory? Nope. Well, Herodotus mentions them and Greco-Roman writers mentioned them.

So I think that's what he's talking about when he's talking about that word. Anyway, moving on. Are medieval lines that the Swabians, the Saxons, and the Aquitainians.

That's what I was referring to. I missed what you meant. I couldn't see that.

The one I was referencing was the one after the patricians of Roman patricians. I couldn't make that out either. It's like something Buleusis or something.

But yeah, look that up. That's a myth that they attribute to like that Burnell. And I think he's the only one that does it because Burnell is, I think, a Jew and also like a proponent of multicultural Greece.

He tries to like prove in vain the kind of multicultural origins of classical Western civilization in that Black Athena. And that's, of course, part of cultural Marxism and Bozian anthropology. To basically negate real white Aryan origins.

So that's kind of like the sort of landmine situation we have in academia right now. We have to go past all the pseudo history and all the kind of Bozian anthropology and cultural Marxism that is prevalent. It says the House of Flanders, etc.

You find the variant of the Golden Serpent ancestor myth. I find that interesting. I

haven't found it in these particular groups.

I've never heard of that myself. I know that the Greeks looked upon themselves as the sons of the sun. Hellenic.

Yeah. I don't know where he's getting this from, but maybe I'll want to write him and ask him to elaborate further. This then explains the problem of the Judeo cult elite, occult elite.

He's finally getting into the meat of the matter. The people that we hate and despise, the Judeo occult elite. White nationalists are looking too narrowly when they try to explain the Judaism as a racial concept.

There is no Judaic race. There are an amalgam of peoples. I kind of agree with this because this would historically be true.

There is an amalgam. Julius Evola called that the anti-race. Yeah, I agree.

They're anti-matter even. Judaism is the belief system with racial supremacist pretensions because it is a belief system and its racial pretensions have no biological basis. All elites who subscribe to the myth of golden descent are themselves a variance of Jews.

I think he's equating kind of the modern white elite as being variants of Jews, kind of what we call spiritual mangers, so that they align themselves with the Jews. So they're pretty much spiritually and materially Jews. Would you agree with that? I would say that the Jews are still a race, even though they're an anti-race mongrel.

They still have racial elements that can be identified. I think he sees them. I agree with that.

I think he sees them as something that sort of transcends race, as something that sort of attaches itself to whatever, to where it's almost like a spiritual kind of force in itself, almost like a zeitgeist. Like spiritual Israel. Yeah, it's almost like a concept or an idea.

I think it's a thought form. It's an actual real thought form that structures matter and that binds it with various entities that are related to this over-soul, which might be invented in part by itself through parasitically binding itself to others. I guess what I'm trying to convey is that they don't just exist like a material form, but they kind of take whatever cultural group they can.

They morph into that cultural group, absorb that cultural group, and become sort of something that transcends any type of what categorical race you can really put into them. They're almost like a, like I said, a non-materialist type of force, almost like an entity, a dark entity onto itself. And that's what Miguel Serrano calls a demiurge.

Yes. Yeah, I think they kind of fit that subset. It's like the movie *The Thing* by John Carpenter.

Yeah, that's a good analogy for it, if you had to conceptualize it. And therefore, they are aligned with Judaics, then with their own working people. He's saying the elites.

The belief system that unites the Judeo-occult elite is Kabbalah. Kabbalah is like tradition, but it denies that there is only God higher than the creator of the world. And I guess the crypto-Christianity is kind of creeping in.

They look upon themselves as God, and there's nothing beyond themselves. Well, Kabbalah is kind of like becoming God. And if you notice, many of these derivative type religions and these new age movements, what are they, though? They're like becoming God.

Well, there's an EA co-editing guy who even has a book called *Become a Living God*, or a website, actually. And if you notice, that's part of theosophy, too. Theosophy says becoming your own God.

So this is kind of what the belief seems to stem from this. Transhumanism, even in itself, sort of stems from this concept. And it seems like creating the perfect being, creating the living God.

They talk about this in the book *Jewish Utopia*, which was written by Michael Higger. They talk about becoming the living incarnate of God. He was a rabbi, I think, from like the 30s or something? He was, yeah.

He wrote a very supremacist track called the *Jewish Utopia*. And in that, he pretty much sets the foundations. If you read sort of even Ray Kurzweil and these other transhumanists, they all sort of secularize this kabbalistic concept.

It's like a lot of it is secularized kabbalah, where the world becomes this, like people become subjected to these living gods. And in addition to that, their whole *tikkun olam* has a component to where they want to be the moral arbiters of people. And they want to dictate people's morality.

They're the pastoral priest kings, the shepherd kings. And they have a God-given entitlement by virtue of their alleged superiority to legislate morality, to guide the sheep. Yes.

And this is, and they further go says that basically they're saying, and the Talmud also like tries to create loopholes to defy their own deity, to find their own God. Thus, it also denies that there is a unique principle of light. Its highest principle is darkness.

The Ein. Right. That's the Ein Suf.

Yeah. I think they call it the Ein Suf, which is supposed to be Ein Suf, yeah. Which is, I think is equivalent to Gnosis.

It means the boundless light of nothingness, I think. Yeah. Kabbalah began in Samaria and Babylon as the worship of Sin, Nabu, son of the serpent, A. It came to Egypt as the worship of Jehuti, who was the Egyptian.

I think that's Jehuti. Yeah, go ahead. I think that's Jehuti, actually.

That's Jehuti. Oh, it is? Okay. I heard Jehuti once, but oh well.

That's the name of the African country. But Jehuti, and he's supposed to be like the deity of knowledge, who is Judah. I don't know about that.

I don't know where he gets that equivocation. The tie-in would be Yahudi or according to him there. I don't agree with that.

I'll have to see more about that. I don't agree with that. And Toth, by the way, Jehuti and Toth are the same group.

And all of the so-called occult philosophies, from alchemy to hermeticism to masonry and the like, are relatives of Kabbalah. This is true. There is no occultic tradition in Europe other than Siddur.

Yeah, foreign Siddur. Or like the ancient Greeks, I think, had maybe an occultic tradition. But it seems like all this sprung around the Middle Ages.

I think that goes farther back than that. The guy who is the translator of Julius Evola's work, Keriu, he wrote *Panic Power*, which is like a history of pan and pantheism. And it traces itself back, I think, to Phoenicia and the Canaan, to around that region.

The Levant. But it probably goes back even before that, actually, I would say. And as to foreign Siddur, I think Bill White actually speaks about that in the *Masonic Asatru* and the *72 Master Masons of Baal*, where he says that it's basically like the sort of black magic of the Jews that was sort of introduced into the Nordic conception, just like with the Druids.

They were, you know, a result of Jewish influence with the human sacrifice and so forth. Okay. Yeah, I tried to pinpoint where exactly the Semitic subversion came into Europe, and I can't really pinpoint it accurately.

There's people that will say the Pythagoreans was a pure sort of European type of occultism and type of philosophical tradition. There are some people that say Pythagoras borrowed his asceticism and his sort of vegetarian lifestyle from the Semites, and they believed in stuff like transmigration of the soul and stuff like that. That came from sort of the Near East.

But I've never had any kind of a definitive answer on that at all. So let's go further on. All the occult philosophies, he says, come from Kabbalah, and all globalist projects from Cyrus of Persia.

He's talking about Cyrus of Persia, which Cyrus the Great, by the way, was very sympathetic to the Jews and phylo-Semitic. Even though he was a good leader, he was a phylo-Semite. I think Zoroastrianism was probably created by Jews itself.

You think so? Yeah. You don't think that that's not a uniquely kind of Aryan perspective? No, it's very similar to Christianity in a way. I don't know.

The jury's still out on that in terms of Zoroastrianism. It could be. I mean, it is different.

It is distinct from the other Indo-European traditions. I know that Stephen Flowers is pushing it pretty heavily, and he's like one of these Freemasonic dark occultists. Also, that Georgiani guy is pushing it.

You know who that guy is? That Georgiani guy that was... Georgiani or something? Yeah, Georgiani. He was involved in like these alt-right circles. He's been pushing the Zoroastrianism, and also recently came out against white nationalism, saying that it's bad.

It's like it's corrosive. He's aligned himself with the transhumanist, even. He wants to be part of... People like Georgiani want to be part of the elites.

He's like half Iranian, I think half European. Right. That explains his defective understanding of reality, his hybrid nature.

I like to keep tabs on some of these subversive elements that are in these circles to pay attention, to know where the messages are coming from. Yeah. So anyway, he says from Cyrus, and he referenced Cyrus, by the way.

He came out first against the Jews, then he changed his mind when he found out that anti-Semitism wasn't profitable. He mentioned Cyrus the Great as being this great figure. In case people are not familiar with Cyrus the Great, he was this Persian ruler, and he treated the Jews very favorably.

He was a philosemite. Even though Esther, in the book of Esther, she works to kill this one Persian named Haman and purposely tries to subvert the Persians. That's always seems to be a tactic the Jews use historically as they bring their women into civilization, and their women intermingle with the Aryans, and they lead to their downfall.

Doesn't that seem to be a common tactic? Yeah, I think that happened to King Lydwig of Bavaria also. Yeah, they always bring this Jewish coquette. Yeah, Jewish slut would be a better term.

You could say that. Can't resist them Khazar milkers. From Cyrus Persia to modern Zionism have believed in this Kabbalah.

So basically, European societies have been dominated, or at least influenced by Judeo occult. Let me go to the next letter. Let me get to the next letter.

And this is the, since the inception of European history, it was, what was that? I think that's Rome. It was when Rome was founded. Rome was founded.

It was at Troy. There is no record of history without it. So he sees that Kabbalah encompasses every turning point of Europe.

That's kind of depressing to think that's true. That we've never conceived anything of like, so I may disagree with that. What do you think about that? You think that's true? It's difficult to say.

I've had different viewpoints on that, whether this sort of hermetic tradition was Aryan and then corrupted by Jews and intermingled with theirs, like people like Dennis Fetschow, who's a disinfo agent and Jew, sort of one of these more truther types. He says that that masonry was co-opted by Jews, and then we're going to take it back. It's a hermetic Kabbalah versus a Jewish Kabbalah.

But it's difficult to say whether that is entirely so. Obviously, it sort of leads to the same thing in terms of practice, maybe. Then again, not too sure.

I know Joy of Satan and people like that are always saying that same thing, that it was just corrupted from the Aryans. And it may very well be true. I don't see how Aryans are just such, you know, spiritually dead beings that they just conceive.

Yeah, it doesn't make sense to me. That they just conceive of reality as like light versus darkness. And what is light then? Just worshiping a magic man in the sky? I think this might be a simplification of a little bit too much of a simplification of the traditions of the Indo-Europeans.

I mean, I think this might be... I refuse to believe that any type of spiritual complexity or our worldview comes exclusively from Semites. So that's where I differ from people like Bill White and others who try to say every tradition is sort of been incorporated by... I think unfortunately it's lost. You know, it's kind of lost the time.

It's lost to sort of the condition, the base condition we're in now. And we might have to like forge kind of a new spirituality, a new kind of spiritual system. And that might be our destiny to do something as such as that, if we could ever do it.

If we could ever like take back the past and forge something anew to where we are not subverted ever again. So we don't end up in this dead end. We are in this present

society.

I think that's what is needed. But let me continue on. What has changed is the ability of the forces to achieve their goal is changing.

Cyrus or Alexander the Great could do some population transfers. But the Catholic Church, our globalist project, wasn't going to flood Europe with Arab Muslims, part of the caliphate. He's talking about the middle ages in Europe, when the Moorish occupation of Spain and when the Catholic Church was kind of at its height.

A competing globalist project, he's calling, which I agree, the Muslims and Islam is also a universalist globalist project. In medieval Europe, and even at the time of African slavery, mass population transfers to Europe were impractical. Today, though, the Judaic occult elite, which includes America's white elite, has decided that black and brown people make better slaves than white workers.

So being able to just open borders and import 100 million foreigners, they've decided to do just that. I agree with this assertion. As for white working people, they do not organize against this because they have no leaders.

It gets into the concept. The United States has a massive control apparatus of media, political parties, and intelligence agencies, which identifies potential leaders and co-ops or destroys them. First, it is very difficult to see what is going on.

The evil in this country has so many different faces, liberals, conservatives, libertarians, socialists, all of which pretend to be opposed to one another. So you see one is bad and the opponent is good and that makes the opponent is good. But they are no different than sports teams.

Same thing, different symbols. Anything opposed to the whole game is taken over by the FBI, labeled extremist and made to look manic. Moronic.

Moronic, moronic, okay. Like the KKK or whatever. Yes.

Yeah, you could say that also, like a lot of these different psyops that are running around in these circles, that brings to mind is recently the base, you know. Yeah, obvious psyop. That was like really strange.

And let me see, let me continue. And if you start really disrupting the thing, they arrest you, torture you, and slander you, and convict you on perjury. He's talking about his own particular situation.

And that's true. Like what he's saying right here in this letter, regardless of how you feel about his metaphysical beliefs or historical beliefs, you have to concede that Bill White is right and spot on when it comes to any kind of racial nationalist rising up in America

that's legitimate is going to be cut off before they even have a chance to thrive. And that's if they gain any popularity.

Already in itself, white nationalism and racial nationalism is sort of a toxic water. You have to transverse past all the perceived shills, perceived bad actors to even get anywhere. And when you finally get past all that and you gain popularity or momentum, you have this entire state system that is like going to strike you down.

Right, because they can sense actual real threats to their system. So I'm nearing here towards the end of the letter. So the evil that we have today is the same evil that was running things thousands of years ago, just much more efficient.

And whites are not particularly vulnerable. What is remarkable about white people is that they sometimes break relatively free. I hope that answers your question.

I am in a federal counter-terrorism facility. I have been in much worse. Other than the fact that I am in prison for crimes I didn't commit and can't get medical care, which I needed less than I used to.

The only downside is the constant use of informants and disruption of my communications to make authentic human relationships impossible. The United States is truly evil. And it always, and it is always sad to see how many are suckered into being its accomplices.

Thank you for your writing. Stay in touch. Sincerely, Bill White.

Let me see how much time I have, if I can go into the next letter. We covered a lot of ground. I'm not too sure I have too much time myself because I have to be somewhere at some recent point within like a couple 10 minutes or not even.

Okay. So yeah, I guess for me, I'll probably have to bow out at this point. Okay.

It's good to be on your show. It was good to have you on. Maybe we can also continue this, his other letters.

Yeah, I think that would be a great idea to amplify it more. Before you leave, however, because I know you're busy, you have to leave. You have other things to attend to.

Let me further show on the other letter kind of the illustration he showed me of the Tree of Life that he showed. And he interjects his own little thing here. He goes further in the other letter, which is a pity we can't go into the other letter because it expounds upon kind of the Jews and their origins.

But anyway, if you guys can see, this is sort of the Tree of Life. And I mean, he talks about like the various, he breaks it down in terms of like, breaks it down in like, he talks about the Elohim, talks about the Yahweh, Saturn, Yahweh, the Messiah. He breaks down

these various different concepts on this tree.

And he draws, which you notice about the tree, it's kind of parallel to a human. It's parallel to human body because the supreme notion of the creation of the Tree of Life is called Adam Kadam, which is supposed to be the perfect being, which is what they're doing in many cases to transhumanism, spiritual alchemy, their modern day alchemy, sort of using science as a means to create the perfect being, the perfect human. This is their obsession with it.

And that's sort of what Bill White was going into. I just wanted to show you guys this illustration before I sign out. I want to thank you, White, for making your debut here on Surviving by America and for stopping by.

Nice to be here. I appreciate it. And it will, hopefully you'll stop by again so we can continue the letters.

Too bad we couldn't cover them all, but there is more letters to cover. That letter I didn't know would take this long to read. There was a lot of stuff in there, even though these letters are not very long, there's a lot of information to absorb in there.

Sometimes it's better to split it up into shorter segments. Yes, I think that's the case. So anyway, go ahead, guys.

It was nice for all of you guys to tune in. I did something a little different today. I usually invite guests that are activists, but I'm starting to move in a different direction.

I want to explore further into the past of Europeans and into the spiritual subversion and philosophical subversion that we've been subjected to. And I want to thank my guests for assisting me with reading. And also, I like what that said.

See you, Cal.



Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

API: Black Sun Media interview

One. And welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism with the guest Axel Noyes of Black Sun Media. So how are you doing today, Axel? I'm doing all right.

It's another day. It's really nice out, so I'm enjoying it as best as I can. The legends of the fall, is it? Yeah.

So today you wanted to talk about a topic that I guess I might have implanted in your mind recently with some of the subject matter that I've been investigating related to this called Mother Goddess cult of the Jews. So I believe to be sort of underlying what they're about in terms of their so-called spirituality or their demonology, as Alfred Rosenberg called it, the Syrio-African demonology. So what is it that you have to offer in terms of insight on this subject matter? I don't think it originates with the Jews.

I think it's a thing that they took from us and have perverted it. Because from what I've seen with like Yahweh, he's a male deity that it's like he's their tribal deity. And I personally think he's like a demonic force that, you know, is trying to prop himself up as, you know, the real creator, the real, you know, God of the universe using, you know, the Jews as, you know, his vessel, I guess you could put it.

And in that process, they like to take things that come from, you know, our traditions and pervert them and to degenerate them and give them a completely twisted different meaning than was originally intended. Yeah, that seems correct to me. Also, I remember reading an article by Bill White from his book, *The Tradition of the Mother*, called *Yahweh Unmasked*.

And he discusses how Yahweh is just this syncretic figure that is comprised of Baal, Asherah, and various other Near Eastern gods that were just merged together. And that became this sort of tribal war god that the Jews blew up, I guess, to superstar status as the absolute God. And I think they did something like that in Egypt, too, with Atenism, with Akhenaten, who was their puppet.

Yeah, I remember, actually, Charles Giuliani, I don't know if you're too familiar with him, he did a whole entire show on that a few years ago, where he was talking about how Akhenaten, that's how you say his name, right? Akhenaten. I think so. Yeah, how he tried to make a monotheistic religion in Egypt, and he tried to enforce it on everyone.

But he brought up some, I don't remember all the points he brought up, I heard it years ago, but where he was in their pockets, you know, it was for them to control Egypt better. Yeah, it looks like you're having a little bit of static in your connectivity. Oh, I'm sorry.

I don't know what that's about. Maybe you have like something not fully plugged in or

something that's causing some static or something like that. But yeah, yeah, definitely, the Jews are always operating on the basis of taking what we create, and then perverting it, and inverting it, and using it to harm others and to benefit themselves.

That's sort of their pragmatics, I guess you could call it, pragmatism of theirs. But clearly, though, the Jews do operate, even in spite of their God being allegedly patriarchal, they do operate in a sort of matriarchal way, so far as I know. Yeah, so most, when white people trace their bloodline, and when we take our last names, you take it from our paternal side.

And Jews, although they do the same thing we do with our last names, because, you know, they adopted that to blend in our population, when they... Okay, then. Sorry, something just fell over my room randomly. Yeah, got a little bit of static still, too.

I should just mention that. I'm sorry. Does that sound better? Yeah, it sounds better.

Okay. So, I forgot where I was at. Oh, yeah.

So, they do maternal lineage. So, say that you have... Just to mention, there's still some static coming through. Let me, I'm just going to check my internet connection.

It likes to be a little, yeah, it's probably my internet connection. Okay, well, I guess we'll just bowl through it anyway. Yeah.

People can injure it. Just let me know. Yep.

So, by all means, continue. You're talking about the matrilineal line of the Jews. Yeah, they base it off of a matrilineal line.

So, say you're, you got, like, a Jewish grandfather on your paternal side, and you're only a quarter Jewish, then by Jewish law, you're not considered Jewish. But if it's on your maternal side, then they consider you Jewish. At least from my understanding.

That's the notion of the Mischling, then, is it? Or is that the Skolnick? I think that's what they call it when your father's a Jew and your mother's not a Jew. Some, I think so, maybe. I know that they're very, I wrote about this too, that there are quite a lot of these Skolnicks of the Jews, who are their puppets that they bring to power.

Their father is a Jew, but the mother is the ethnic group of the society they want to take over. That's what they did with Mao Zedong, with Stalin, with, I think, Che Guevara, Castro, maybe. And I know that Donald Trump probably is a Jew, if possibly on his father's side.

So, maybe that's what they're trying to do with America also, you know. They set up their dictator who they pretend is a man of the people, or else they use him in revolution as a man of the people, and then they destroy the population, and then they get to take

over totally for themselves. That seems to be their process, that they're doing that right now with a Skolnick that they put up in front as their sort of shield to hide themselves behind.

And maybe that's the reason why they don't mind mixing with Trump's family much, because he, there's probably a lot of Jewish lineage in that, his family as well. So, that's probably why they don't mind that his daughter marrying a Jew and converting to Judaism and all that other bullshit. Yeah, I'm not too sure which side of his family would be Jewish Trumps, but I would assume that it would be his father who would be, because... I think it was his father's side.

So, that makes perfect sense. They're doing the same procedure they did in Soviet Russia and in China before they destroyed the people there. So, that to me is a canary in a coal mine, that that's what they're going to try to do to the States, is use him, obviously, which is what they've been doing, to try to degenerate or degrade the U.S. through what the procedures are doing.

You know, they're taking the guns away, taking the speech away, they're pumping in the non-whites, accelerating it, and then they're arming them, they're building up the non-white criminal gangs, and then they're marginalizing white people and portraying them as the terrorists. Yeah, all those procedures, that all points to an acceleration. Right now, they've got the Black Lives Matter movement, that's accelerationism right there.

And then they're going to try to maybe use that as a mechanism of further disempowering whites through more firearms legislation or who knows what, roundups even of people, and trying to blame us for what they do, which is what their general technique is, to reverse project on people. Yeah, I hear a lot of Republicans complaining about how the Democrats are blaming them for the rioting. It's like, well, that's all the left does, is project the shit that they're doing onto their enemies, like how they claim that, oh, Hitler murdered six million poor little Jews, but it was the allies who did the real holocaust, in a liberal sense.

But yeah, Trump's purpose, at least I believe Trump's purpose, was to radicalize the left wing, to get them up in arms. Because for the past three, almost four years, that's all it's been is evil, evil orange man, which I mean, I agree, I agree, he's evil, just not for the same reasons they think he's evil. Because Obama radicalized, you know, he was really good recruiting for our side.

You know, as soon as there was a nigger in office, you know, they, a lot of people finally, you know, woke up and like, oh, yeah, this country's gone. Yeah, I remember on rents, listening to that about Obongo, and how they were, they were saying similar things at that time. But yeah, it's just their dialectic.

You know, they stick someone in office who's a female, and then it's good. On non white,

it's good. And then a white man, bad.

You know, it's just such obvious dialectics. It's just too bad people are so stupid, that they can't understand that or won't do anything about it. Because that's obviously what they're attempting to do right now.

But in my opinion, the whole occult meaning of that, putting a Jewish or half Jew in power, with whose father is a Jew and whose mother is ethnically of that, you know, indigenous stock of the people, be that Chinese or Russian, or white, Germanic American, the whole point is to curse the Gentiles, because they say, look what you did to yourself, you, you agreed to a Skolnick, you know, this is your guy, look what he did, he did this, he did that. And then in blame, the indigenous population, you know, in some sort of bizarre transference of responsibility type thing, like they're trying to shift their sins onto the scapegoat, I guess, is their logic or their paralogic or fallacious logic that they use. Yes.

And that's my understanding of why they do that. And when you see those signs, and you can infer that that's what their agenda is, that's what the steps, you know, in their dialectic are heading towards a more mass chaos type of situation. I also think that it's intentional that, of course, it is intentional for them to push it to a mass chaos situation.

But I also think that, I also agree with like, Spengler's ideas, and Yaki's ideas of the, of a natural progression of civilization, where Jews, I see Jews as kind of equivalent to like, a brain worm. You know, when your body starts getting old, and you start becoming more susceptible to diseases, you know, because your immune system's not all that good. You know, the Jews are like a little brain worm that creeps into the national body, and then they start injecting their poison first, you know, in the state, they pull their strings in the state, and then they get in control of like, things like the media, and they start poisoning the soul.

And then that leads to further poisoning of the body. That Jewish disinfo agent, Gerald Salente, says the fish rots from the head down. So that's the way societies fall.

I'm not too sure if it's entirely like a, an inevitable process of decay, in that sense. You know, like, what I understand Yaki and Spengler to be advocating is a sort of cyclical pattern of cultural generation and corruption, so that a culture, so-called culture, which is basically just a people and their civilization, it generates, it develops, and then it decays, and it becomes destroyed. I don't think that's really necessarily true or inevitable at all.

I think that once certain, certain developments do occur, then it leads to that sort of degeneration and degradation over time. That it just depends on the particular conditions, but Jews are definitely the ferment of decomposition. They're the, you know, the culture destroyers, as Yaki called them.

Who was that Romanian guy? I always forget his name. He led the Iron Guard. Cornelio.

He said something to the effect of a country deserves as many, has as many Jews as it deserves. Yeah, that's pretty much true. Obviously, that implies, as I'm sure Julius Evola would also agree or corroborate in his revolt against the modern world, that implies that, you know, there's degeneracy at the highest levels anyway.

Otherwise, those higher levels would not have been attracted to Jews and would have shunned them and cast them out and not welcomed them with open arms. So, usually it's the decadence of the upper caste, the, through whatever means, maybe just leisure, they're too, become too divorced from the hard realities of life, or they become sort of accustomed to a very privileged set of circumstances. And so, from there, they just inevitably sort of decay, become decadent.

So, I guess there is, there is probably some truth to historical inevitabilism as it relates to culture, but I'm not too sure if it's entirely as extreme or a matter of necessity as Spengler and Yahiya would contend, or what I interpret them to be contending. I'm not too sure if that's entirely true, but there is probably elements of truth to that. I agree.

I agree with you. Because when you look at those past civilizations, they didn't have the full consciousness, I guess, of race and how things work. They didn't have the experience, I guess, because when, you know, Hitler and, you know, all Mussolini and all these other people, they sat down and looked at history, you know, they had two, three, four thousand years of history to look at and see what works, what doesn't work, what, what is at the core and center of things that the Romans, the Greeks, you know, whoever, they missed out on, you know.

So, you know, the Romans didn't have the idea that, you know, bastardizing the blood is bad, you know, they were concerned with. The lower class as breed stock, they were considered, I think they called them the plebs, that they were, that was the designation of that class as a stock from which, you know, more Romans was born, but that was their role, which is degenerate or dysgenic. Well, yeah, the lower class more in the Levant area, the traditional plebeian class from in, in the homeland in Italy, they were, a lot of people, they like to say that they're, they're Mediterranean, and Mediterranean, I know it's an unpopular opinion, I consider them white, but I see our racial development, you know, in three phases, you had the hunter-gatherer population, and then you had the early European farmers, and then you had the Aryans, and I like to call the Neolithic people pre-Aryan, but also a lot of the plebeian class were conquered, you know, Latins, so other, you know, Aryans that were conquered by specifically the Romans, you know, like the Sabians and others, so at that stage, it wasn't degenerative as much, especially, you know, when the plebeian class went on strike, they, it was a little time after the Republic was established, they went on strike because they weren't, they didn't feel like they were getting fair representation in the state, so they went on strike, and the lesson

that, at least, Livy took from that, when he wrote about it, was that the national body, that they're part of the national body, and that he compared them to the stomach, and he, through, he was using, I can't remember which character in the story he was using, what his name was, but he gave a speech saying that, you know, the mouth, the hands, and the teeth conspired to starve out the stomach because it didn't do anything, you know, and then, when they were brought to fruition, they realized that they were going to die too, because that's, you know, where the nutrients came from, so when they refused to eat food and feed the stomach, you know, everything went to shit.

Yes, yes, it's not entirely dysgenic at that time in history, but you were sitting in the Levant area, and you start getting into sea mites, and yeah, so they didn't have enough of an ethnic consciousness, in other words, the Romans, because they allowed that to, you know, intrude into their privacy, into their domain, yeah, from Adam, so they overextended themselves, and then they enabled a mixture, which in turn led to further accelerated degradation of their stock, and then their society gradually, you know, that was the decline and fall of the Roman Empire there, but you were mentioning how Hitler and Mussolini then, they learned the lesson of that, yeah, more historical perspective at that time. So, today we have that with, you know, our current philosophy, we have that foreknowledge to know what led to the end of those civilizations, so we can implement that to continue, you know, the, I think the West is screwed, I think it's over, and I think we need to let it fall so we can, so we can build something new, and we will have that knowledge to know why it fell, what the reasons were, and how to prevent it in the future, so we can break out of that cycle. Yeah, and the question is, of course, having to ride the tiger and weather the storm, the hell storm to come, you know, wind up being burnt up in the flames of that storm, which is pretty much inevitable on the horizon right now, it's a whirlwind.

It's a complete mess, I mean, where I live, it's not, there's no, like, violence going on where I live, but I mean, I saw the other day a couple of teenage, you know, liberal white girls, you know, screaming at, you know, Trump supporters, and I've never seen that around here before, I'm like, most people, they just kind of agree to disagree when it comes to politics, but, you know, I'm starting to see kind of that tension even coming, you know, in my locality. Yeah. So, it's coming.

That's the whole nature of politics in the parliamentary and democratic form, you know, what I consider it to be, that the Republicans are the masculinization of politics, and the Democrats are the feminization of politics, so they just sort of play them off against one another, you know, four to eight years, they put the, what appeals to the men in, and then 48 years, they put what appeals to the more feminine demographic in, so that they can just divide and conquer, that's their whole strategy there. You had mentioned in your notes that you wanted to discuss about the masculine and the feminine forces of life, and so that relates to this mother goddess cult and the distortion of what, or what you believe to be the distortion of the Aryan mother goddess? Yeah, so you have

examples in Hellenistic mythology, well Greco-Roman mythology, because of course the Romans picked up a lot of stuff from the Greeks, and of course the Norse mythology, I'm sure you could find them in Celtic mythology, although I'm not too familiar with Celtic or Slavic, but when it comes to the Norse mythology, you have the marriage of Thor and Sif. Thor is the sky god, is the storm bringer, and Sif is an earth goddess, she was worshipped as more of an agricultural goddess, and of course, you know, you can see that, you know, in a naturalistic sense, I guess, as a starting point, you can see that, you know, the sky brings storms and rain and fertilizes the ground, and the ground, you know, produces life from it.

And you can also see this in the marriage of Terra or Gaia, Terra in the Latin and Gaia in the Greek, and Uranus, I think it's Uranus. Isn't it Zeus? I don't know, Zeus is actually the grandson of Uranus. He's their son or something.

Uranus, I think that's his Greek name. Yeah, Uranus. Yeah, they were originally married until Gaia decided to hook up with this other guy and produce the giants, and oh, it was Tartarus, gee.

That must also have some sort of implicit reference to Jews as well, like they have in the Nordic tradition, the Jotun. So maybe that's the result of, or just sort of like an allegory of race mixing itself. Maybe, I've heard that claim that the Jotuns, you know, because it sounds a lot like Udin.

I don't know how far I would take that claim, because I believe that the myths about the giants exist long before our ancestors even knew that the Jews existed. I think they more represent just the pure chaotic force, you know, just the chaotic force of nature, rather than specifically the Jews, although the Jews would fall into that category. Yeah, they represent the forces of chaos in humanoid form on this earth, even though obviously chaos precedes them.

It's just they, by virtue of their DNA, I heard that their DNA had a gene called DNST3, I think it is, which is like a schizophrenic gene. So that is what enables them to be maybe possessed by these sort of forces of chaos, these elemental forces or something. Who's to say? It's nothing I can definitively know.

Yeah, they're definitely possessed by something. I don't know what would drive a group of people to embed themselves in the society, instead of going, hey, we're gonna help make your society actually better and stuff. No, instead, we're gonna destroy your society and die on this ship that we just pulled in, you know? So yeah, that's definitely something wrong.

Sorry, what did you say? I just said it's a scorpion on the back of the frog. Yeah. Metaphor.

Yeah. So also, yeah, that story too, it's a good illustration of it. It's just, it's in their nature because, you know, when the frog goes, hey, why'd you sting me? You know, the scorpion just replies, you know, it's in my nature.

I know I told you I wouldn't do it because we both would die, but it's just what I do. Yeah, the Jew's got a Jew and the nig's got a nig, and that's just the way it is. Yeah, that was one of my favorite lines from Bill Rye's.

Yeah, I didn't know you said that, but yeah, I guess. Yeah. That would be something he would say.

Yeah. Because it's in their nature, you know, just like cats meow and dogs bark. Yeah, and a leopard doesn't change its spots and an Ethiopian doesn't change his skin.

So you put these elements together, which are incompatible, then it leads to chaos. Yeah. And that leads to what we see right now.

I mean, all these fools on the ship of fools that Ted Kaczynski wrote about in his little allegory, The Ship of Fools, they're all screaming and shouting about my faggot rights, my female rights. Let's all get along. But they're heading toward the iceberg because, you know, they don't have any navigator who can bring them towards calm waters.

Yeah. And that can only be done with an Aryan society that's pure white. You can't have a race mixed multicultural society that will be anything but chaos incarnate.

Yeah. And so, you know, going back to the feminine nature of feminism, is that an application of feminine nature? Or is that a perversion of it? It's a perversion of it, because these people will also advocate for pornography, which is degrading towards women. It's treating women like they're sexual objects.

But they're fine with that. You know, this hip hop culture with these, you know, disgusting songs that they put out that's, you know, it's sexually degrading towards women. They don't have a problem with that.

They have a problem with, you know, women serving traditional maternal feminine roles. They see motherhood as slavery. I've heard actually, I heard an anarchist claim that mothers should be paid, you know, just to be moms.

To me, it seems like insane, because it's like, no, that's just a biological role. That's, you know, what they're supposed to do. Like men are supposed to be fathers, you know.

Yeah. Well, if they're given the conditions, healthy conditions, then they will do that. But when the society is sick, then people and their conditions that basically impede people's ability to achieve that, you know, like affirmative action in your country and the Employment Equity Act here, which prevents white men from having employment.

Then if you are known as a political dissident, then they'll go after you and try to dox you and prevent you from having employment. If you apply to places or whatever the case, they'll, you know, give advance notice of who you are and so forth to places. So, yeah, it makes it almost impossible to live a natural, traditional life in an abnormal, anti-traditional society of this kind.

So, yeah, the best bet is to relocate or try to live in a smaller place. But even then they're infested with the same sort of ideas, you know. Those who are more conformistic, especially, they follow whatever the herd tells them and basically do whatever they're programmed to do for the most part.

Yeah. Yeah. Just like, you know, Pierce pointed out with Germany before and after the war that, you know, Germans loved Hitler.

They loved the NSDAP. They loved, I mean, he won the vote in Germany, I think, by 90%. I think it was the same percentage in Austria when he took Austria into the Reich.

But after the war, because the Allies were able to propagandize and use the table-egg method, you know, they had them all hating, you know, the regime. And just like that, because they are their programming, they will do whatever the people in power will have them believe. They will believe whatever they're told to believe.

So, like you said, yeah, if we were to put up a healthy situation, you know, they would change like that. It might take like a few weeks, but they would change their opinions. Yeah, pretty much.

They'll just try to look around to see where the wind's blowing and what constitutes popularity or popular opinion. And, you know, then eventually their minds will trend toward whatever constitutes a safe, happy, you know, whatever benefits them the most and gives them the most pleasures and amusements and makes them feel best is what will be the default setting, what they'll gravitate towards, more or less. So they basically need to be programmed.

They need to be, you know, have instilled in them from an external authority various values. Otherwise, they'll just go wherever, right? They'll follow whatever degenerate influence. Yeah, I have this friend.

He's a bit of a liberal, although he's more tolerable because, you know, when I say politically incorrect things like blacks and whites are unequal, he doesn't just burst in a rage and, you know, he'll actually sit down and have a conversation. I was actually able to give him a rundown about the Holocaust the other day. But I'm a liberal, but at least I know what I'm talking about in politics.

And I responded with, you can't be a liberal and know what you're talking about. Those things don't mix. Right.

So long as people are sufficiently rational and independent minded, then they can be reached through reason. But, yeah, most people who gravitate toward movements of that sort and have actually put time investing in researching that sort of subject, they're largely incorrigible. But even then, you can reach them if you approach things through the correct means, you know, touching on subjects, maybe in an unemotional manner in a way that, you know, relates to issues that might be of interest to them, such as environmentalism.

If you're talking to an environmentalist, you say, well, who owns Monsanto? Well, it's a Jewish company that got its start in the slave trade and then became a biotech company. And then who owns Google? Well, it's Sergey Brin, a Jew. So, you know, obviously there are connections, there are statistics and figures that can lead people to the water and make them drink.

You know, not everybody is a complete bigot. So there are plenty of reachable people. Yeah.

You just got to be able to spot them, you know, and test the waters on them, you know. I will, I'll put, I'll start the conversation with maybe something that's not so controversial, like something light and easy, like the Civil War wasn't about slavery, let's discuss that. You know, if they're willing to sit down and have a conversation, maybe the next time I'll talk to them, I'll go a little bit farther and a little bit farther, you know.

Or you could even do something that would be apparently the opposite of what your views are in their mind, in their current understanding of the other. Like if you were to start criticizing Donald Trump to them, then they would think you're a liberal, right? So then you keep bringing out the information more and more and more, and then you can bend it around to the Jewish question by sort of through the backdoor, I guess you could say, in a completely indirect manner. Oh yeah, I like, actually, I like talking to Trump haters because I get some entertaining conversations from them, because it's like, yeah, I don't like Trump, but it's not for the same reasons you don't like him.

I wish he was a racist. I wish he was, you know, all these things that they say he is, but he's not, you know. What is he, though? I point out that he's a sexual pervert.

He was caught screwing a porn star while his wife and kids were at home, and he paid her to shut up, you know, and he was hanging out with Jew Epstein, you know, who likes to rape children, you know. Yeah, most people can understand things from a very concrete basis, but more intelligent people can understand things from a more abstract basis. So, if you were to say something like, well, you know that this Donald Trump, that these figureheads, they're just pawns in the game, you know, they're just actors.

They don't have any reality at all. Yeah, just an illusion. Yeah, that's what I try to tell people who are, you know, who come up to me.

It's like, so who are you going to vote for? I tell them, I'm not going to vote for anyone. I'm not, A, I'm not going to legitimize the system. I voted back in 2016 because I just turned 18, and I'm just like, hell yeah, I'm going to vote, you know.

And, oh man, I voted for Trump, but it wasn't a confident vote. It was just, I didn't want to vote for Hillary, you know. Yeah, the best of two evils being still evil, I guess.

Yeah, yes. Undesirable, anyway. Even then, I was very outspoken against Trump, you know.

I would tell Trump supporters, it's like, everything, he's not going to do a damn thing. Watch it, four years, the country is going to be in much worse shape than it is now. And they're all sitting there like, no, no, no, no, no, Trump's going to build the wall.

Trump's going to do all this. I'm like, okay, say he builds a wall. Say the wall goes up.

Okay, what is that going to fix? Nothing, because they're already here. They're already here in big enough numbers where their breeding rate, their population size is already big enough, you know. But then that goes into race, and they don't know how to think that way.

They don't know how to think in a racial sense. So that's when they immediately eject everything you have to say. Yeah, that's sort of the, I don't know what you'd call that, the mental state outside of their dogma.

Basically, anything that is contra to their dogma, conflictual with it, then they just shut down and they go into their cognitive dissonance state. They can't face anything that's outside of their little programming. So since they are their programming, as Bill Rice says, lemmings are their programming.

So that's basically all you can reach is just sort of try to open up their mind on these various topics and say, you know, grab a handle somewhere in their consciousness and then twist that to try to distort their consciousness and move it in different ways. But yeah, they're pretty much a docile body in the sense of Bucco. They're just an unthinking mass for the most part.

Yeah, so I have a libertarian friend who I was, him and I were friends in high school and him and I used to pick on the, I think it was, they called themselves GSA, Gay Straight Alliance, whatever. We used to pick on them and that's how we became friends, but he was a libertarian and he joined the libertarian party. I joined the NSM and, you know, I've always been an open national socialist to him, you know.

So him and I, we'd go and we'd sit in his house and discuss politics, discuss what we're doing in our parties and stuff. But I told him, I'm like, okay, you're saying the libertarian party's getting some ground. Watch their policies become more left wing.

And sure as shit, three months later, he emails me, this is the new policy list for the libertarian party and amazed me how correct I was. He was absolutely disgusted with some of the things that they were coming out with. And that's one of those handles I keep twisting on him saying, hey, dude, you know, the libertarianism is bullshit.

Yeah. Contrary to Alex Linder and his claims that libertarianism is somehow desirable. No man is an island entire unto himself, so you can't live your life in a society all by yourself.

So you had mentioned here the patriarchy. So to organize these masses, I guess, a patriarchy is sort of needed, wouldn't you say? Or is your understanding of things that should be more of a balanced, like a gender balanced society, sort of? Or do you, I guess you were to subscribe to a patriarchal order. Is that correct? Yeah.

Well, nature, the creator, nature, providence, whatever people want to call it, gave men and women specific roles. And I'm specifically talking about human, white men and women, not black animals. They gave them specific roles for operating in society.

And on one hand, it's like, yes, men should lead society. Men should be the ones that are in charge of military and politics, which back in the day were pretty much the same thing. You know, like in Rome, you weren't a good politician if you weren't a good general.

If you're a shitty general, then most people held you as a shitty politician. That's why Caesar and Pompey and Crassus to an extent and Sulla and, you know, etc. That's why they were such popular politicians, because they went out to the front and they conquered territory and, you know, they served the Roman state.

I think Cicero was the only exception of that, but his fame came more from his literary abilities, his, you know, his ability to write and make. Yeah, he was a lawyer and an orator. Yeah.

And I recommend anyone, everyone to read Cicero. He has some really good commentary, especially not only on things that happened back then, but he, of course, you know, spoke out against the Jews. But, you know, there's a lot of things that he says that were happening back then that you can apply today.

You know, you can look at it and see that we have some of the same problems today. But anyways, men should be leading role in that. But as the old saying goes, behind every great man is a great woman.

You know, that women need their proper role. It's not like a Near East where women are wrapped up inside of a sack and stoned and have their clitoris cut off with a stone knife or whatever it is. And it disgusts me that some people like try to try to say that, oh, we need to adopt the white Sharia guys.

Yeah. I don't know how big that is anymore. But yeah, definitely an anti-Aryan ideology to attack and harass women and so forth.

But at the same time, though, the society that we're living in right now is basically a matriarchy. It's a very feminized society. It's oriented around a sort of deceptive hypocrisy where everything is a pretense of something else.

It pretends to be about equality and equal opportunity, but it's only some are more equal than others. It pretends to be about justice and so forth. But it's really just a distorted reality for the most part.

Yeah, you have these Black Lives Matter people running down the street going, no justice, no peace. And here they go attacking innocent people who have nothing to do with anything. Peace is death in the matriarchy because the matriarchy is based on lies.

It's sort of like a negative feminine. This society we're living in is a negative form of feminine just as capitalism and that sort of vampire sense or that cutthroat entrepreneurial corporatist sense is a negative masculine political form, if you want to call it that maybe. And so that is not a patriarchy that I personally would want or desire, this sort of cutthroat, every man to himself type thing.

Or the patriarchy in a sense of the Middle Easterner, Near Easterner, shaving the head of women and bundling them up in sacks. That's obviously a desecration of the sacred feminine, in my opinion. And there is a role for both, of course, as our mythology seems to indicate.

Although I might be wrong, I'm not an expert on mythology. Neither am I. But that seems to be, you know, from what I read, and from what you read, that seems to be the conclusion that not only you and I come to, but you know, plenty of other people have come to, you know, that there are natural roles, but women should be treated with love and respect and care. And, you know, they should be treated like, you know, how women should be treated.

Because they bear our children, they provide the future to our existence. They shouldn't be treated like chattel and, you know, animals, and they shouldn't be seen as low second class. Like a lot of people like to criticize Roman society by going, oh, it's mainly the feminists who like to do like, oh, women were second class citizens.

No, they were not necessarily second class. They just had a different role in society. The Roman woman was a very respected person, you know.

I think her role, just like in Greece, was mainly to take care of the household affairs in large part, wasn't it? Yeah, they were the, to raise the children in early childhood. They did a lot of that. Although when, especially male children, when they reached a certain age, they went and they were taught by usually a hired teacher who was usually a slave

or maybe a free man on some occasions.

But yeah, that was their role, was to raise the children to take care of the household while the paterfamilias went and, you know, did his civic work and did his trade work and, you know, whatever he was doing. Yeah, the man played the role of the farmer, of the man who concerns himself with society as a collective, whereas the woman concerns herself more with the microcosm in what was called the oikos in Greece or the house. I think it was called the domos in Rome.

So, yeah, in order to have a harmonious society, it's got to be balanced along traditional gender roles, which would make it a traditional society. Whereas when a society has roles that are not traditional gender roles, then it has a perverted, abnormal society. And that's what want to do and what they seek to do, is to create a distortion of tradition so that they can create chaos and destroy that which they believe to be, I don't know what their thought is, if they even have a thought, but I guess it's just their instinctive drive to destroy or negate that which is pure, basically, because they're not pure.

They're purely conscious of what they're doing. You read the protocols and they admit it out loud that they say liberalism and all this stuff is bullshit, but we're convincing of the goyim of it to destroy their society. Because if you look at Israel and how they rule their own country, you don't see any liberalism there.

You don't see any of that. It's basically, I hate to draw the comparison, but national socialism for Jews. Yeah, it does look like they're largely conscious of what they're doing, consciously evil, I guess you could say, or having a willingness to harm others, malevolence.

But I'm sure it's also partly instinctive too, because in my opinion, they really are bound up with some type of dark energy matter entities or something that, infernal or from whatever sort of lower region. Yeah, especially with your little Jews, the ones that aren't fully conscious of how the higher, the big Jews are, you know, the big Jews are conscious of it, I think, you know, and the little Jews aren't very conscious of it. Yeah, I think, yeah, it's just, even if they were to consciously, you know, through whatever means or whatever incentive to consciously not behave like that, they still will default to that nature.

Regardless, they have no ability to not seek to distort or pervert. So right now, you see a society that's fragmented along every line possible, deliberately. And so obviously, the only solution is to withdraw from that society, in whatever way you're able to do so, and then try to re-establish a traditional order somehow, even if it's in only your own personal household or something of that sort, or amongst your own personal circle of acquaintances or friends.

Yes. So that's, do whatever you can in that regard, not an easy task. But basically,

sexuality is one of the major mechanisms of destruction that Jews employ or rely upon in order to degenerate and destroy society like they did in Weimar, Germany, and things of that sort.

And now today in Why America. Yeah. Why America, the dumpster fire.

Yep. But yeah, to sexuality, you know, what's the purpose of sex? Reproduction, reproducing the race. That's why they introduce, I don't like calling it homosexuality, because that still implies that some form of sexuality, which that obstructs its core purpose.

I like calling it sodomy. Faggotry or sodomy, yeah, those are good terms. I like using faggotry if I'm trying to be belligerent.

Yeah, because a faggot is a bundle of sticks that burns very rapidly. So I guess what that connotes is that fags, you know, they're always a bundle together, they're always fornicating all the time. They drop like flies.

Yeah, they get all sorts of disease states and end up dying because of these vile diseases of theirs and so forth. So, yeah, I guess the goods fit the description there of a faggotry. And then you have the diketry or whatever that may be, sapphic delights that the females partake of.

And that is also a perversion because it's in their instincts naturally to gravitate toward the propagation of the species and domesticity, the domos, with a man as their protector and defender and confer of his genetics and so forth. And so by giving the women an option, thinking that that's something better, that's a rebellion against so-called evil patriarchy, then that is just encouraging them to become barren, miserable old women who have no meaningful life because their fundamental purpose is subverted, basically. Yeah, they end up becoming 40-year-old single cat ladies that they're looking back going, what the hell did I do, you know? Yeah, and that's definitely something that they'll inevitably regret.

If they have the option, they should obviously do whatever they can in that regard to conceive children, if at all possible. And then there's the MGTOW movement for the men, the masculinist thing, which seems also a bit of a Jewish creation. I'm not too sure if it's Jewish or not.

I haven't been able to prove that, but it definitely has a Jewish flavor and a Jewish intent behind it, though. Yeah, it's just going to shift all your attention away from the Jews toward women and attacking women. And so from there, all you're doing is bringing about dysfunctionality and causing harm to yourself because you're not relating to the opposite sex in a healthy manner, but in a manner which is a result of programming.

So MGTOW and feminism both are destructive programming on both sides from the Jew,

destructive masculinism and destructive feminism. I honestly, I agree. I haven't seen any signs to see if it was specifically started by a Jew, but it's definitely a byproduct of the reaction to feminism that they want.

Yeah, they create the chaos and then they encourage people to latch on to the reaction to that. I know a lot of the MGTOW channels, they sound like Jews, and I know one of them definitively is some Jew in Toronto named Sandman. I've listened to a couple of his videos a while ago just because it was a curiosity for me to investigate.

But I can pretty much tell right away that it's like sort of a melodramatic, childish, you know, I reject women simply because I'm occupied with other things. I have nothing, no interest. I've got other things to do.

But if you really do, why would you even obsess about it? I'm glad that guy's a Jew then. It's good that he's not reproducing. Yeah, well, he's obviously just, you know, one of their paid shills to play the role of this leader.

That's usually what they do. They just fund them and then they stick them in front as a leader of the movements. I'm not too sure if you're familiar with that Patriot Front movement in America now.

I have heard of them. I haven't really looked into them. I know that the Nordic Resistance Movement likes to do podcasts with them.

I know they're around, but I haven't looked into them. They look like another one of those, you know, let's do rallies, let's do demonstrations, let's get on the streets and show our faces around, you know, and I don't get behind things like that. No, it seems like controlled opposition to me.

I suspected that that was the case with the Nordic Resistance Movement as well because, you know, they just seem very glossy, very shiny. Everything is, you know, neat and tidy and so forth. Not to say that white people aren't capable of more than that, but it's just the way it's presented.

It just seems like it's contrived to me. And that Simon Lindbergh in Sweden, he looks a little bit Jewy to me. He looks sort of swarthy for a Swede.

I notice with the NRM, I mean, I'll admit I'm kind of a low-key fan of them because I do like their image. They have a very strong, polished image and they just keep growing and their propaganda that they put out, some of it is, you know, you can tell if they're talking, they're putting it out for a wider audience, it's a little softer, it's a little, you know, it's more of that propaganda that makes me personally kind of cringe the whole, well, I don't hate anyone, I just love my race kind of thing. And then you can see the propaganda that's more meant for their ranks is a little bit more hardcore.

They like to kind of go back and forth when it comes to their allies with this group that's in Germany. I can't remember their name, but their symbol is three, but in Roman numerals with a dot by it. And they're more of a Strasserite organized kind of position, although I don't think that they're explicitly or openly Strasserite, they just have kind of those ideas.

But then, you know, the Nordic resistance movement will put out an article that, you know, defames Strasserism. So it's like, one sense you're allies with these guys and the other sense you're insulting their ideology, so make up your mind. Yeah, it's, I don't know, it's hard to tell.

Most of these movements to me just seem to be Hollywoodized, they seem to be manufactured. I know, I looked at the Patriot Front's website out of curiosity and the figure who apparently leads it and apparently created it named Rousseau, as in Jean-Jacques Rousseau. He just looks a little bit, I don't know, cartoonish, like an Axel Rose type figure or something like that.

Yeah. Seemed a bit like he was a marketing ploy for the most part. That's usually what Jews do.

They make up these fabricated movements like MGTOW or feminism in its origins. And, you know, it's all just contrived. It's all very artificial.

All of a sudden these problems occur when they never occurred before. And that way they sort of drive the thin end of the wedge between organically distinct types. Men and women are different biological groups, rich and poor and so forth.

They'll exacerbate differences as a mechanism of creating chaos. That's their whole modus operandi, basically, the divide and conquer. I mean, I like the Nordic resistance movement's idea, like a united Nordic country.

I like that idea. I think it would be a good thing if Denmark, Finland, Sweden, Norway, Iceland became one country. I think that would be a really nice place to live.

And if they are successful and if they are genuine, then I hope they're successful. Although I do share there are some questions I have in my mind in them, but I don't live in Scandinavia, so I guess just let them do their thing. Yeah, it's not really possible to understand unless you've had more up close and personal dealings with them or you stumble upon documents or information that gives you greater insight into what's really going on.

I'm not too sure about that Bill White guy myself, the guy who wrote the book, The Tradition of the Mother, and who was apparently the head of the NSM at one point before he got into a squabble with Andrea Harrington and other people there, apparently. Not too sure about him. He suggested to me that he was a little bit of a Jew in his

appearance there.

Not entirely, but yeah, I don't know. So I wrote him a letter anyway to try to find out about him some more and his work, because his work does have some great interest. I guess, did you read that Masonic Esatru article? Yeah, I saw that you sent me an email.

I'm like, oh, and then I look at it and you said you attached a file and I immediately read it and it was a good read. I'm not too familiar with like Semitic theology and that kind of stuff. So I was kind of reading it with a little bit of ignorance, but it looks legitimate.

I like what he has to say in there. Yeah, that's from the website overthrow.com, which was his old website, which is still being maintained by somebody. But yeah, his scholarship is pretty interesting on the subject of the tradition of the mother, the mother goddess.

But yeah, he doesn't really present any evidence or information about how the Nordic tradition or the Aryan tradition was ever of that nature entirely. He just sort of looks upon it or approaches it from a more Evolin perspective, a more oriented toward the masculine instead, the divine masculine, and the mythology related to that more than he does any sort of mother goddess. Yeah, that's what I noticed too.

And what I was thinking when I was reading that article is you can't have one without the other, kind of, what's the word I'm looking for? A binary, I guess. Yeah, polarity, I guess is another term. You can't have the masculine without the feminine.

I believe that you have the sky father, and you have the earth mother, and they have that divine marriage. Looking at it, it exists in Hellenistic mythology, it exists in the Latin mythology, it exists in the Nordic, the Celtic, the Slavic, even the Finnish have their own version of it. So that, to me, has an Indo-European and Aryan root to it.

It's not purely from a Semitic idea. I'm sure they had their own ideas of the earth mother, and maybe there might have been some cross-cultural exchange, but I think that there's the Aryan ideal of it and the Semitic ideal of it. Yeah, it does seem like there's some type of sexual imbalance or gender imbalance, if you want to call it that, amongst the Jews and the Near Easterners.

They seem to be, at the same time, both sort of feminine and lunar in their emotional, erratic nature, rational they can be. And at the same time, paradoxically, they have a hyper-rational consciousness, at least the Jews do anyway, where everything is just a sort of robotic system of miracle ideas. Everything is numerology, everything's a text.

Like the Jew, Joxter Ridda says, who is also a Zionist Jew, a post-modern philosopher, or a post-structuralist, or whatever he was called. That's basically their temperament is Talmudism, Talmud and Torah, and the Torah is filled with all sorts of emotional pathos and female, oi, oi, oi, you know, whatever, kill this, kill that. It is the name of the Lord.

And so women are nasty. They have cooties and that kind of attitude towards it as well. You read, I think it's either Leviticus or Deuteronomy, where a woman is unclean like a week after her period.

They would have a woman go to the rabbi and he would check her rag to see if it's clean. That kind of disgusting, that disgusting type of attitude towards it. Yeah.

It's at the same time, you know, sort of irrational fear, a world pain, I guess Heidegger would call it, counterbalanced with a hyper-rational micromanagement, where they just micromanage every single facet of life. And so to me, that suggests that they have basically like an imbalance in their consciousness, which is probably a result of their being a hybridized being, race mixed, if you want to call it that, or a mongrel. And so being that, you know, it creates all sorts of defective, distorted understanding of reality.

You know, it's not properly integrated, you know, their soul, I guess you could say, the masculine and the feminine. I know in Serrano, he discusses quite a lot, the LLR, the integration for the men of the feminine into themselves, but not an androgynization or a hybridization. And for the women, you know, the integration of the masculine into themselves, but not an androgynization.

So it's an assertion of your true nature, which is correspondent with your physical nature. You know, the men are masculine and the women are women, feminine, but it's an integration of the opposites. Whereas with the Semitic, it's sort of like this suppression of the other, right? The females are pretty, well, it's sort of like they embody their opposite, as Otto Weininger said, you know, the Jewish females can be pretty masculine and brassy, and the Jewish men can be very feminine.

So it's sort of like they embody their opposite, but in not in a way that it projects in a proper way, I guess it's sort of like a distortion somehow. It's like an inversion of reality within themselves. Well, they're basically an inversion themselves of the Aryan, the antithesis.

They're anti-race, as Evola said, whereas we, at least in our proper capacity, are men of race and women of race, I guess you could say. And so, yeah, that's probably the source of the Jewish chaos, basically, of their perverted nature with respect to sexual activities, you know, like they're obsessed with fecal matter and with urine and whatever other sort of perverted type activities, fags and so forth and dykes. They're chaotic inner nature.

So the inner is the outer and the outer is the inner. They're chaotic entities, basically. Yeah.

They haven't become androgynous, really. They're just more a distortion. And yet they create these transgender movements and so forth, maybe in part because they actually want that, but I doubt it.

It's more malevolence, I would say, than anything. Yeah. And that really touches on the Jewish perversion of sex, too, as, you know, they're trying, it's kind of like also they're trying to enforce their way of doing things, you know, on the rest of the world, knowing that because it's their way of doing things and not our way of doing things, it's going to lead us to a disaster.

Yeah. Well, that's obviously their intention. I guess they did that in Weimar, Germany.

I think it was in Bavaria or something with Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg, or no, what was it, Emma Goldman and so forth. Yeah. And then they got what they got, you know, a shovel to the head.

I actually looked, I tried to find photos of Emma Goldman getting a shovel to the head, but all I found was just a celebration of the innocent victim of Emma Goldman. Oh, the poor Jew. Yeah.

And meanwhile, you know, they create chaos and they get what they deserve. But then somebody like Mussolini puts order into the chaos that they created. And then he gets his, you know, his body mutilated and destroyed, basically, by doing the same thing that they do all the time throughout history, like, you know, tearing people apart and ripping out their entrails and so forth.

It's actually a major lie they like to tell about Mussolini. They like to say that the Italian people did that. And it's like, no, the Italian people didn't do that.

The Italian people loved Mussolini. Okay. When they saw the women of Monte Cassino being brutalized and raped and murdered by, you know, Allied troops, I'm pretty sure they weren't big fans of the Allies.

They encouraged them more towards, you know, Mussolini's side. It was the Communists, the Jews and their Shabbos Goy who did that to Mussolini. Yeah.

It seems like a lot of these Shabbos Goy Freemasons and so forth, that they're basically demon possessed beings or something that they are, you know, not entirely fully in control themselves of what they do. I'm sure they're conscious of it, but I think that they basically lost control to whatever extent, you know, you have the phenomenon of multiple personality disorders and so forth that they often are subjected to when they have their trauma based mind control. It splits the core of the personality and then it fragments and then they can call out through various cues and signals, you know, different facets of their personality.

So that basically is Jewish. I'm sure, interestingly enough, that Jews have that schizophrenic gene, the DNST3. So that is like they want other people to be like them maybe or something.

Yeah. I mean, you look at these communists today and most of these people you see in the streets, they have some sort of mental illness that you could diagnose. A lot of it's psychosis or extreme depression disorders or, you know, etc.

Yeah. You can see, too, a lot of those people, they're mind controlled so much by the psyops of the Jews that their minds become insane, basically, like this endless get the capitalist, get the capitalist. And you'll see them walking around muttering under their breath.

If they ever see a white man who looks somewhat decent, they'll be like, yeah, capitalist. Yeah. And I saw this meme the other day.

It said poisonous, toxic animals like to have bright colors that warn other people, warn other animals that they're toxic. And it showed a picture of, you know, one of those really bright frogs. And the other picture is one of those, you know, blue hair feminists.

Yeah. Makes sense to some extent. I feel sorry for them to some extent because most of them are just naive youth and they don't really have any critical distance.

No. But at the same time, they may very well be subject to some type of possession. These types when they're in mass groups, especially because these types of hang around in their bars and so forth.

And those places, in my opinion, they're basically like a literal den of iniquity where you have whatever sort of entities exist there that bind themselves to you. Yep. That's why I tell people do not, do not go to bars.

Do not go to public drinking occasions. If you, if you, if you feel like you're saying it's like you or, you know, you're celebrating something, you're going to drink, do it at home. Okay.

You don't, you know, one, you're already at home. So, you know, if you're too drunk or whatever, you don't have far to go, you know, two, you're, you're, you're safer there because you can, you know, you have control over what comes in and out of your door, you know, physically and metaphysically as well. Yeah.

I'm pretty sure that's one of the reasons why the Jews want people to drink liquor so much is not just built them for their money so that they can get them in a certain state of consciousness to be subject to possession because you've got that type of music in the bar. That's like drumbeat music, right? It's like animalistic infernal music. It's a dark to lower entities from whatever, whatever dimension of that music.

And it's, it's not about anything good. No, the, the enticement that they use, of course, is that they associate alcohol consumption with sociability. And then they say, Oh, or, you know, they'll, they'll make it appear as if that is the, the means through which people

socialize.

And then comes a reality and they have no other alternative. And so, especially for people who are young, you know, they're obviously in good health. So they're looking for another person of the opposite sex and so forth.

And there's no other place that you go to meet people like that typically in most cases. So, you know, it sort of forces people into that, that state, where they're, they're forced to be partakers of that, those nostrums of the Jews, I guess. Yeah.

It's all like an ensemble of, of, and whatever you want to call it, of degeneration. All of these forces, these environments, you know, music, jungle drum music, alcohol, drugs, strobe lights, a lot of rhythmic dancing, and so forth. Basically, the same thing as a voodoo ritual, because that's what they do in Africa and, and all these non-white countries, you know, they're Caribbean or Brazilian Rio de Janeiro type thing.

Yeah. They always have that sort of ecstatic, Dionysian ecstatic animalistic behavior, basically. Yeah.

So probably opens them up to possession by the Jews. The Greeks believed, so when they would, like, put someone on trial, and not even, like, a person, like, they would put inanimate objects and animals on trial for murder. They would expel them from the city, because not only they believed that there was this kind of this metaphysical toxin that was brought by it, you know, and they didn't want it to spread to the because that was bad luck.

I think it was called a miasma. Yeah, I think that's what it was called. But you have that everywhere.

You know, you walk out of your front door, if you don't have it in your own house, you know, you walk out of your front door, and it's right there. You know, the degeneracy is just looking at you in the eye. Yeah, right around here, where I am, I've got so much in the way of, even though it's more like a Zionist Christian nuthouse, this town, at the same time, you know, you've got all that.

You're right a couple doors down, there's race mixers. You know, there are people always drinking and shouting and screaming in different places surrounding me. So, yeah, everywhere you go, even in a small town that's mainly like a Zionist Christian lunatic asylum, even then you've got all these sorts of degenerate behaviors.

Even with, in the case of people who call themselves Christians, they're just a little bit more of a toned-down degenerate than anybody else, just as materialistic. And you can combat this, you know, within yourself too by, you know, music is a way that I do it. I like to, at the end of the day, I'll put on some Vivaldi or Mozart or Wagner or, you know, I'll put on some, you know, actual, you know, good music or... I like harpsichord music

myself.

I think that's the best way to go for that. Changing your consciousness to be, you know, in a more meditative state, in a more, I don't know, prefrontal cortical, higher state of consciousness, basically, because that music is made by people who are like adepts to try to preserve the Aryan tradition. I remember Miguel Serrano talking about Bach's music and how in, what was it, *The Art of the Fugue*, I believe, that that basically is more or less like a magical changing or transformation of your consciousness through the music itself.

And I noticed that, and I guess I might be kind of weird, but country music, not old country music, but like bluegrass, things like that, stuff that's traditional. That's really good as well. Sorry? You mean like Flat and Scruggs? Yeah, stuff like that.

The Steel Drivers are more of a new grass band. They're pretty good too. Allison Krauss and Union Station.

But yeah, Earl Scruggs, fucking Ricky Skaggs. Yeah, it's white music, and it's more, it's not as hoity-toity, I guess, as classical music, and it's more for, if classical music isn't, because I get it, some people just don't like classical music. That'd be also another alternative for you.

And also, Reich music from you know, back in Germany in the Third Reich. Yeah, I often listen to that. The Third Reich military marches or their songs, *Soldat* and *Leader*.

The thing with harpsichord music, though, is that it's not really like classical music. It's just more intense, I guess you could say. So I look upon it as a more masculine form of music, whereas classical, I look upon more effeminate, especially string instrument music is more effeminate.

Yeah, it's a little soft, more legato, not as aggressive when it comes to the notes. That's why I like Vivaldi. Although his isn't really harpsichord, but he does come from that Broglie era, where I think him and Bach actually corresponded a lot.

I think Vivaldi actually mentored him a little bit, if I'm correct. I'm not sure. But that music in that era was a little bit more upfront and aggressive.

Actually, there's kind of a running joke with Vivaldi that he invented metal because one of his songs, I think it's called *La Foglia* or something like that, where it gets really heavy and aggressive. The Italians have that sort of Italian stallion type mentality. Has a sort of more intense, I don't know, it's difficult to describe their character or their style, I guess you could say.

It's very artistic. But at the same time, it's more somewhat tragic, I guess, in some cases. Some of the operas around Verdi and Leon Cavallo, the players, it has a very tragic

quality, even though opera is probably used just as a propaganda tool by the state to influence people to do whatever they want, just like movies are now.

But still has its redeemable qualities, in my opinion. Especially Wagner's stuff. His stuff was a lot more positive, not as dewy influenced.

Although, being a romanticist, I wouldn't base any sort of academic view on his works. But from a purely musical sense, from a purely theater sense, his stuff is very uplifting. Yes.

Unfortunately, or unfortunately, depending on your purpose, it's very long, so it's very hard to really listen to it all. If you were to listen to it as a story, you know? Yeah. But yeah, most of that music from around the turn of that romantic period was very effeminate.

That was sort of like when the bourgeoisie were becoming more and more prominent after all the revolutions that they staged. Yeah. So they were sort of pushing for that democracy.

That's what it all leads to. With these Jews and everything, everything equal with themselves ruling behind the scenes. That's their whole mother goddess cult, where they're the bail priests, they're the priest of the order of Melchizedek, and everybody else is just one of their goyim, one of the profane slaves.

So that's why definitely democracy, even though it's represented as something desirable and good, is actually the exact opposite. It's very undesirable. And they like to claim that all old Norse societies were democratic.

To an extent, maybe that's true. They did have the thing where all free men were able to meet and make decisions through voting and things like that. But one, that was on a very small scale.

Two, we're talking about free men, not every Tom, Dick, and Harry in society, that was specifically landowning men who would go out and do the fighting and all that stuff. So more educated people. But there was also on the other side of that authority.

You were supposed to, I guess the saying would go, you were supposed to fight for your chieftain and your chieftain was supposed to fight for victory. So there was that balance of authority and democracy, I guess you could put it. Yeah, so that's not even really democracy, that'd be more like oligarchy maybe or something like that.

Because it's just like in Greece, they always try to construe that as democracy. But that's only when Greece was falling to ruins around in Hellenism. And I think Socrates, who I suspect might have been a Jew himself, a mongrel, he looks a bit like he's got Negro genes, if you look at a statue or a bust of him.

I think what Nietzsche wrote about in, what was it, *The Birth of Tragedy*? Or no, it was, I think *Twilight of the Idols*. He discusses Socrates as a sort of degenerative influence, you know, questioning whether he deserved his hemlock. And yeah, I would say definitely he deserved his hemlock as another rabble rousing Jew, basically, who is involved in pederasty.

It's interesting how in Plato's dialogues and so forth, they're always referring to like, you know, the daemon of Socrates and so forth. And they're always talking about, like in the *Phaedrus*, about, you know, these sort of implied pedophilic rights and so forth. I don't know if you're familiar with that.

Yeah, I'm not. I'm not familiar with that, honestly. I won't say I'm a big fan of Socrates, because I haven't really looked, I haven't really like looked deeply into it.

Actually, I just bought a book called the, it's by Plato, what is it? *The Death of Socrates*, or *The Last Days of Socrates*, or something. I haven't gotten around to reading it yet. But I would avoid Plato for the most part myself.

In my opinion, he was just some sort of initiate in the Eleusinian mysteries, maybe. And they were pushing that sort of the same thing that, you know, like Manly Palmer Hall is pushing now, only they're just using, you know, this figure of Socrates, whether he existed or not, probably did, as this poster boy of cleverness and reason. And that's sort of what the Freemasons are about also, is this emphasis on reason as the absolute.

Because in their mind, they are basically Baal priests, or, you know, the gods of the lodge. And they're the ones who are the rational, everybody else is the irrational. They're superior, and therefore they're entitled to rule.

If you read Plato's *Republic*, it's just, you know, that society should be either run with philosophers who become kings or king's philosophers or something of that sort. So he wants, you know, that priestly caste rule, the Baal priests, which in Greece would be, you know, priests of Orpheus or Dionysos. And, you know, that just creates the same society we live in right now, basically, as a control freak mental institution, basically, with, you know, people like Caligula and so forth, ruling the show where they can do whatever they want, you can do nothing, basically.

Yeah, yeah. I'm going, so what I do is I collect books, because mainly, I personally believe, you know, there's gonna come a time very soon where people aren't going to have access to that type of literature. I think that we are heading into a dark age.

And looking from what, you know, happened last dark age, I've kind of made it a little bit of a personal mission in life is to preserve as much of that as possible. That's why buy books like a book addict, you know, as long as the mail system is still running, I'm utilizing it. So I'm collecting quite a bit of books.

Yeah, I definitely recommend that you get *The Tradition of the Mother* by Bill White. That's a pretty valuable book, in my opinion. Yeah.

And I have quite the extensive library on my flash drive, too. I'll go fishing across the internet trying to find audiobooks and PDFs and things like that. But I like buying a lot of hard copies.

I have quite the, I think I have, I have Nietzsche's *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*, the *Antichrist*, *Twilight of the Idols*, *Beyond Good and Evil*, and I think I have another one, I can't remember which one it is. But yeah, I've been trying to build up this library that hell, if one day I have to, you know, bury it one day for someone else to find it, you know, or, you know, whatever might become of it. I've been thinking that somebody should do that, should just buy huge amounts of old books and cache them in, you know, conditions that are museum-like conditions in a warmer climate.

And then just, you know, have them in an underground place where they can just be preserved to as great an extent as possible. Some type of library that would be like a bunker type thing. For me, I'm trying to set up a library website, a white library website.

I've got about 11,000 PDFs and Word documents that I've gathered for multiple years, and they're all categorized in folders. So hopefully that'll be up in a month, and then I can send it to you, and, you know, you can download the whole site there. There'll be like a site download button.

So it's about like 60 gigabytes of data space. Yeah, I got a flash drive that's 250 gigabytes. I think I can put that on there.

I didn't know they made those that high now. I guess that's a good thing. I found one that was 400, actually.

I also found, it's not really a flash drive, it's a hard drive that's a terabyte, and you can get those for about like, I think, \$80 at the cheapest, well, in American dollars at the cheapest, and I don't know how far Canadian currency is to American currency. I'm sure something along the lines of like maybe 65 or 70 cents on the dollar, I think it is now. So it's super low.

Yeah, I just ordered Francis Parker Yawkey's *Imperium* from Invictus Books with another of his, the collected works of Francis Parker Yawkey, and it cost me like \$90 for that, for the two books, and with shipping and so forth as well. Abe Books is another good site. That's where you can get a lot of classical literature, especially from the publisher Penguin Classics.

They're really good with translating and things like that. Actually, I just picked up Herodotus, *The Histories*, and Cassidus' *The Histories* from them. Yeah, I don't really trust any mainstream book publisher, frankly, because I know that with Nietzsche, they

have usually R.J. Hollingdale translates for Penguin.

I have a couple, I have two copies of Zarathustra with him being the translator, and I've heard some things about it, how it was very problematic, because the earliest translators of Nietzsche were Anthony Lodovici, the guy who wrote against feminism and liberalism and in favor of the Third Reich, and there's another translator called Thomas Common, and H. L. Mencken also translated Nietzsche's works in the early period. But I've got all these gathered on that library, so hopefully I can get that up. But yes, definitely.

That's why I'm also looking into getting the original, the original, you know, in German, or I guess in for classical literature in Greek or Latin, because I can understand a handful of Latin. My German is a lot better. I can kind of, I can read German and get the gist of what it's saying.

I always get some additional languages, especially if you could maybe translate something someday. What you could do too, you could take PDFs and you can put them up on Lulu, and then you can have it printed off and shipped to you for cost. That way it would be very cheap.

So any PDF you want, you know, physical book, you just make it into a book on Lulu and order it yourself. That way, you know, you can get whatever you want to way greater extent than having to pay like, you know, expensive publishing companies, unless the books are hardcover. Although actually you can do that through Lulu as well.

It's just not necessarily as good quality, I guess, as some expensive publishers. But yeah, it's definitely something people need to do. But there's a big drain of resources too.

It depends on how much money you have, because these books can get very expensive if you're ordering like huge amounts. They got to make sure books are expensive so, you know, people don't actually buy them and read them, you know. Yeah, and of course they could be printed on hemp paper, which lasts a long time, or wax paper, which does well.

They could be leather bound, or they could be bound in more high quality materials so that they won't fall apart like they used to be before the Jews took over society for themselves. Actually, I have two books from the 1890s. One's a history book.

It was a history textbook, which it's interesting to read that because I've seen how much they've changed the historical narrative. You know, the first page in that book, you know, spells out that America is a white country founded by people from Europe, for people from Europe, you know. And nowadays you'll read a history book and all you hear is, oh, those evil white people, you know.

Yeah, the victors write history. That's why it's good to get books, even textbooks, like in math or whatever from old times, you know, before they dumbed down the education

curriculum, science textbooks or whatever, even though science is just a theory. It's not reality necessarily, but gives some critical distance, some historical perspective into things.

I guess the only, I mean, I support that idea. I guess the only issue would be is there's stuff that we do know now that they didn't know back then, you know. Yeah.

So, having those modern books, but like maybe putting in a little, you know, preface note saying, you know, this is politically correct literature. So, kind of reading between the lines with it. Yeah.

The problem with this library, though, of course, is the transportation and storage, unless you're guaranteed to have a physical dwelling and not be uprooted from that dwelling, you know, because in my opinion, you need to be mobile at the same time at this time in history. So, a good idea is to involve yourself in van dwelling and the van could be constructed so that the walls of it are like bookshelves. Yep.

That way, you know, you get all your books right there. You could get thousands of books and then maybe a small pull trailer or whatever, a portable library. Yeah.

Yeah. That's one issue I've ran into also is, you know, if I have to, if I have to, you know, bug out, like right now, I don't have the time to take all the books from the shelf and put them in a bin or whatever, you know, that they're just, you know, left behind. And I just got to basically hope that no one, you know, burns the house down while I'm gone, you know.

Yeah. That's always a problem is security, physical security. I guess in the States you have a fortune to be able to have firearms to whatever extent, whereas in Canada, you're not allowed to even have your firearms and ammunition stored in the same space.

Otherwise, I think that's considered a criminal offense to do that. Oh, I'm glad I'm not living in Canada. I keep my shotgun loaded.

Yeah, that's obviously the safest bet. In here, you can't have your magazines loaded. You can't have them in the gun.

You can't have them in the same place. They have to be in locked cabinets and there has to be trigger locks on the guns and so forth. It's just stupid.

Yeah. It defeats the whole purpose. And they're even saying that you have to actually leave your house if somebody breaks into your house, that you have to just leave it.

Yeah. My house doesn't call the cops. If you try to break in, you're not going to have a good day.

I can tell you that. Yeah. That's another thing, is relying on the system to protect you.

Here in the States, someone breaks into your house and you put buckshot into them, guess who's going to end up in jail? It's not them. It's going to be you, especially if the person is the wrong color. Yeah, especially if you're a so-called racist.

That's the way these anti-fuck people and various other scum can set you up to. They can deliberately allow these people, these creatures of theirs, they're flying monkeys, to do something like that, to whatever extent, to try to provoke you. And then if you retaliate, then you become the problem.

That's their whole sneaky little game, basically, that they play. They're always trying to agitate. Everywhere I go around here, I'm gang stalked and being monitored and spied on all the time, 24 hours a day, next door neighbors, people in adjacent properties, banging away, running power equipment deliberately, whatever else they're doing.

I don't know in terms of their subtle technologies, because here, this is right outside of a NATO military base and right outside of a bioweapons laboratory and so forth. And I'm pretty sure they're using whatever sort of technologies on the populace to mind control them and manipulate them. Wherever I go, I've got a bunch of freaks always trying to cross my path and deliberately walk in front of me and stuff like that, which is organized gang stalking.

And they get them to drive their vehicles or cars right at you. And then when they're parking, you're walking along the sidewalk, they'll drive the vehicle at a fast pace right up to the sidewalk and just park, or they'll drive it along and then they'll deliberately open their door just as you're walking by. And then they'll simultaneously have some other people come down and walk right in front of you and so forth.

It's retarded, basically, their little procedures and games that they play, but they are reality. And so they provoke people all the time. So, you know, in a place where you're disarmed, then that basically sets you up to be a victim of whatever sort of assault that they wish to stage against you, basically.

Then they can portray it as if you are doing that to them. At least in America so far, you have that freedom to be able to have self-defense and people can't, you know, fuck around and not even get away with it like in a country like this. To an extent, I would say.

The state I live in, Michigan, actually just got rid of self-defense as a legal defense. So you can't. So say, you know, some nigger comes attacks you, you know, and you defend yourself effectively, you know, you're self-defense, you end up in the courtroom, you can't claim self-defense, you know, you're going to get charged as well.

So, you know, that freedom is quickly going away. Yeah, they physically assault you, then you can't defend yourself. Like if you punch the person, then you would be liable for

assault yourself.

Yeah. What do you want me to do to call the police? You know, they're going to be here in what, five minutes? I'm going to be dead in five minutes. Like, yeah, you know.

Oh, and they just got defunded as well. So, yeah, that's sort of a culture. I call it coward culture.

It creates a very dishonorable society of rats where people just backbite, slander each other because they can get away with it. Because if you attack them, if people insult you or harass you and you attack them, then you are the one who is going to be charged and so forth. Whereas if it were an honorable society, if anybody did that, then they'd get a punch in the face and that would be perfectly fine.

That would be just horrors, right? Yeah. I love, you know, half of these things that happen on the field of honor, so to speak. You know, it's like, here's a pistol.

I have a pistol. You walk 10 steps that way and I'll walk 10 steps that way. Okay? Like, that's how it should be handled.

You know, like, you know, how men used to handle things. But now, as you said, it is a coward culture. And also, it's also related to this entitlement culture.

This, you know, idea that, you know, the customer is always right culture. You know, giving people whatever they want immediately exactly how they or they're going to throw a 50-50 if they don't. Yeah.

It's interesting in William Pierce's novel, Hunter, he discusses how the non-whites, the Negroes, whatever you want to call them, the niggers, a better term, I guess, they throw their riots and so forth. And then when they do that, they end up getting just put down by the state. But now this is going on and they're not getting put down by the state, at least not yet.

So. But I think the Portland riots are still going. In that novel.

They started in June and they're still going. In that novel, they killed about 50,000 people of white people. And then they were put down by the state.

So hopefully, one can only keep their fingers crossed that that is the plan to basically get rid of these types. If so, great. You know, I'm all for it.

Removing the criminal element from society who, you know, are born criminals, I guess you could say. I'm certain whether Pierce was an agent or not or whatever. I sincerely doubt he was an agent.

I sincerely doubt that. A lot of people who are called agents are, you know, it's people

like Jewish gang stalking, you know, they're scumbags that are going, oh, that person was an agent. Look how weird his eyes look.

It's like, yeah, ignore the fact that he was, you know, I think he was about six foot tall. He had really broad shoulders. He had a big, you know, long head, you know, but his eyes were weird.

So ignore everything he said or did because, you know, he was an agent. Yeah, pretty much. My hope is that there's a pro-white, a faction of pro-white occultists behind the scene, like the Order and the Turner Diaries, who are actually, you know, if not totally, then in part influencing events and orchestrating events and that they're actually just setting up all these other savages and so forth for what their just desserts will be.

Like it says in the Turner Diaries, right, that they're, you know, the Negro used to be this and that. Right. And so they become a footnote in history, basically.

Yeah, that would be definitely something that I could tolerate. I mean, I'm not against niggers, Negroes, but at the same time, you know, I don't want them in my face. I don't want them taking my place or pushing me out of the world through physical violence.

So there are limits to tolerance, basically, even for the dumbest of the dumb people. I guess the only ones who would tolerate being thrown into a soup pot are Christian missionaries and people like that who basically eagerly leap into the boiling cauldron so that they can go and meet with Jesus or something like that. Maybe that's what, going back to your idea of there being some sort of polite occultist, maybe that, are you familiar with Odessa? With what? Odessa.

No, I just know that that's a region around Russia or something. There was, after the war ended, a bunch of SS officers, they formed a group called Odessa, which was basically in charge of getting them out of Germany. So maybe that's what that turned into.

Maybe they went underground and maybe they decided to work behind the scenes. Maybe that's what Pierce might have been hinting towards. I do, I did have an idea, although I certainly have no proof of it, that maybe people like Rockwell or Pierce, you know, people who were higher up, you know, might have been, you know, known of this group and might have had connections to said group.

Yeah, that's what I thought myself. I speculated that quite a lot, but I have no proof either way, one way or the other. It does seem like whites are not, you know, totally powerless.

It's just, you know, how do you meet these people, if at all? How can you involve yourself, if at all, with whomever? And, you know, in Canada, at least, it's almost impossible. But with respect to the Odessa thing and the SS, you know, serving as like an underground thing, if you read the novel *Serpent's Walk*, which I haven't read fully, but

in part, it suggests that they were like, they basically pulled all the Third Reich's resources, they sort of took all the gold and so forth, and they invested it in private companies. And then they built wealth that way in third world countries and so forth and all over the world.

And that they were basically like an invisible network. And interestingly enough, that translator of Ebola, Kariu, he was saying, alluding to, you know, you can't fight what you can't see. So to me, you know, maybe there is a movement of that sort underground for a pro-white cause, and they are actually more powerful than we understand, or that I understand anyway, I can only speak for myself.

You also have that theory that a bunch of them went to Antarctica. Yeah, very well true. That may certainly be true.

I've seen enough evidence to see that they've produced, you know, ships like that. They at least had something in the works back then, you know, and the Germans were definitely not stupid. So I think they could have, you know, done something like that.

Yeah, there's the book, The Final Battalion, produced by the 55club.net, which discusses, you know, the Hanabu, and the Nazi Bell, and the Viktor Schauburger, and all the technology, the Cold Fusion technology for the development of so-called Nazi UFOs. And then, of course, you have Serrano discussing that as well, that Adolf Hitler also just went to Antarctica, basically, which was Hyperborea in its origin. And that may very well be true, so far as we know.

I mean, it's definitely no easy task to know that, but we can believe it, or assume it as a hypothesis anyway. Yeah. I noticed Evola was talking about that in the book that you sent me, the Synthesis of a Racial Doctrine.

Yeah, I think in the last section, he talks about Hyperborea. Yeah. And I can't remember too clearly, but he was like, some, like, the Hyperboreans came from the Arctic, and some other race preceding the Hyperboreans came from the Antarctic, or something like that.

Yeah, I'm not too sure. I can't recall exactly. But there's the continent of Lemuria, which existed like 50,000 years ago on this Earth, apparently.

And it's a sunken continent, just like Atlantis's. Lemuria was where, that's like the South Pacific that stretched from like Madagascar, off the coast of Africa, to Samoan Islands, and so forth. So that may very well be the case, you know, that parts of India are just like parts of that continent, or, you know, the Negroes had escaped from Lemuria when there was a mass catastrophe, or so on.

Not too sure. But there was obviously a pole shift, and something caused that pole shift. And it might have been the Moon being placed where it is now.

So far as we know, I'm not too sure. It's all very cloudy stuff, very difficult to really discern or understand whether it's true or false. Did you listen to that Maynu presentation that me and another guy did on the channel there? Uh, no, I didn't listen to that one.

I listened to your mother cult one, though. But I didn't get around to listen to that other one, yet. Oh, yeah, yeah, that's a pretty interesting discussion.

Because I had a bunch of notes I made when I read Maynu. And I was reading from the notes, because I think that those are some memorable passages from Surabhi's work that really sort of ties together the whole of his corpus, uh, from that very, that particular work itself. And those significant passages are sort of like an encapsulation of his ideas.

From my limited perspective, I can't really say for sure. Yeah. I would hope that that would be true, you know, German Imperials or whatever the case.

Yeah. I'm gonna, I'm actually soon, like maybe within like a couple of weeks, I'll get to binging your channel. I just, I try to limit my screen time, because that's another thing is, you know, screens are just really bad for your eyes.

And that's another thing I noticed is a lot of people, you know, they always have their eyes fixed on screens, and it really messes up, you know. You can listen to stuff like on Maynu. Yeah, yeah.

I used to have these Bluetooth headphones where I could just shove in my ear and I can walk around the house and listen to podcasts, but they came up missing. So yeah, I heard Bluetooth is actually very damaging to your brain. But yeah, if you use like, whatever type of device, and just regular headphones, and anyway, that's probably a good way to go for people who are working all the time, you know, listening to these types of podcasts and audiobooks, just as a volunteer.

You know, if you're doing tedious work that doesn't require overmuch concentration, then you can just do that. That way, you're taking in information all the time, basically. I work, I work at food services, I've, you know, mentioned before, and I like to make sure I'm in the back doing dishes, because I like to just throw on my headphones and listen to podcasts.

Yeah, it's the same thing. The only difference is I get my mind off the fact that I'm being a bitch to the system. So, you know.

Yeah, it's a thing. I mean, that's like elevating a task, which is otherwise, you know, comparatively tedious. And at the same time, you know, you're just going through physical motions, you don't really have to think about it.

So you can just sort of zone out or go into a hypnotic state, basically. I tend to get really

deep in thought too, you know, because you put yourself on autopilot, and you just keep going, especially if it's literally doing kind of the same thing over and over again, like you're saying. Yeah.

And that is a really good time to do a lot of thinking, you know, and a lot of people don't like to do things. Like, I talked to some people, and they tell me that, you know, that they have time and that they don't do a lot of thinking. And I'm like, how can your brain be quiet? I've never had that in my life.

I'm usually thinking of something, you know. Yeah, the only way to escape that is basically strengthening your meditative practice, I guess, is third eye meditation and things of that sort, to sort of go into the wuxian state, I think they call it in the Zen tradition, which is just no-mindedness. That's what Evola speaks about in Introduction to Magic in some of his work, sir.

And in his Zen and Martial Arts about the samurai tradition, or what is it called? Zen and the samurai tradition, or the tradition of the samurai. And his work on the Tao Te Ching also is very valuable. But I've got all those in PDF.

So when I set that library up, then I'll make sure to send it your way. And then you can, you know, do whatever you want with that, just spread it around or derive it, so forth. Yep.

And the other thing is, you know, what are people thinking about? You know, people generally don't escape surface thought, you know, what am I going to eat today? What, you know, what am I going to watch on the YouTube tonight? You know, that kind of, or what did Stacey do last weekend with Johnny and, you know, whatever, you know? Yeah, that's hard to escape that sort of thinking at times. That's why it's good just to try to avoid the crowd of people and, you know, just to have some time to yourself. To the extent you're able to do that at all, of course, when you're, depending on what your life is like.

For me, it's, you know, I have the fortune to have at least some time to myself, sort of. But at the same time, you know, I am being gang stalked and spied on by people. So, yeah, it is.

However, yeah, however crazy it sounds, you know, I've got the windows open here, even though I have the blinds shut and so forth. Every time I talk to somebody on here, I've got some creep, creepy Jews next door or something, or people across the street, banging away or something like that, as soon as I start talking. Yeah, I wish they would have something better to do with their lives than that, like going home and putting a gun in their mouth or something, you know, that would be more productive.

Well, it's too bad that people are so petty-minded that they waste their lives trying to

harass others. But again, that's the nature of them. So, they have no choice.

They can't transcend their ego, basically, is the whole point. They're governed by their own lower egoic consciousness. And so, everything that exists in their personal experience, they associate with themselves.

They think, oh, that's related to me, you know, this guy was looking over here because of me. You know, you see that a lot on a bus if you're traveling around and there's a nigger in the front. And as soon as you get on the bus, they start twisting their necks around and staring at you, you know, thinking that you're looking at them and so forth.

Oh, yeah. I was in Chicago a couple of years ago and we had just got done, you know, it was my German class. We went to visit the German market, which obviously you can't do that anymore because of COVID.

But if I would recommend, you know, if you could go down there because it's a good cultural thing and you saw a majority of white people there, you know, and there's, you know, actual, you know, German stairs, I'd be able to go up and order food in German and, you know, things like that. That's why you have Chicago, I guess. What? Did you say German town? It's a German market.

Okay. Yeah. Majority German, though.

Yeah. And bro, we decided to go take a break in the McDonald's and we went up the stairs. The two girls in my group had to go and go to the bathroom.

And so I'm just sitting there and I'm just zoned out because I'm just exhausted from walking all day and dealing with homeless blacks. I told one to go fuck himself because he was harassing my ex-girlfriend and I'm just, I'm that kind of guy that even though she's my ex, I'm still protective, you know. And there's this black guy who I guess I was staring at him and I didn't realize it because I was just not in reality at that point.

And he's like, who the fuck are you looking at? And I'm just like, you get the hell downstairs. And there was always a fist fight, but he left and then he came back up and he's like, I'm sorry, you know, I misconstrued it. And I'm like, uh-huh, go away.

I don't want to talk to you. But yeah, it's, they're annoying. They're a real fucking nuisance.

And I just can't wait for the day that they're just gone. Well, basically their whole mentality is, what can I get from you? And what, you know, you represent to me some sort of a source of benefit. And if you don't represent a source of benefit, then you're a competitor and you're someone to be dominated.

That's basically all their consciousness consists of is selfishness. Mm-hmm. And I'm glad I

don't think that way because I honestly, to live that way to me just seems like a nightmare, you know? It's just, it's so antithetical to, you know, how I think and how I see a lot of, you know, healthy white people think, you know, where they put, you know, their, although they might not be racially conscious, they put their, the bigger interests before their personal interests, you know.

I was always raised, you know, to give your shirt off your back to people to, you know, help those in need to, you know, be a decent human being that doesn't, you know, step all over everyone. And you see these people, they'll cry about, oh, injustice and that, but they're complete assholes to everyone. Yeah, it's because to them, anybody who doesn't cater to them is treating them with an injustice because in their mind, they're entitled to everything.

So it all bends back towards egotism in the end. That's the distinction between basically the non-white and the white is that whites are typically more altruistic in their traditional societies and non-whites are typically egocentric self-servers. And because they're governed by a lower consciousness or to whatever extent they can govern themselves at all.

And their natural tendency is towards self-stimulation. So when you live in a society run by Jews who have that mentality, then you, or at least people who are not strong enough to resist it, fall into that trap. It becomes basically a self-stimulation all the time.

And self-gratification. Yeah. So that's basically like a Jewish society in a nutshell.

That's why that Patrick Siegman guy calls it a Freemasonic shopping mall. Because that's basically what society has become. This consumer materialist society of selfishness and acquisitiveness.

Pretty much everybody now is like that. Even in this country in Canada, just a couple years ago, maybe the better part of a decade ago, people used to have quite a different personality. They were much more friendly.

They had more regard for others. They were more personable. Whereas now they're just this petty minded, spiteful, manipulative, self-serving type in general, in most cases.

So it's definitely going downwards. Basically, it's a degenerative spiral pretty much. Yeah.

What other things do we have on our list here? I think it will get a little bit too much into other topics. I'm getting a little bit sore in my voice actually. Oh, okay.

Yeah. If you need to go, you can go. The people in the background are getting a little loud anyway.

Hopefully that's not too much of a problem on your end. No, not that. It's just I'm getting a little bit sore of voice.

I can't really speak too loudly. I think we had a really good conversation anyways. A fruitful discussion.

So anytime you're available again, then we can continue on with other topics and various other topics, whatever comes to mind. I'll try to give you some more information. It was nice to have you.



Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

API: Black Sun Media (part 3)

Welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism, where we discuss and analyze concepts and ideas that can be implemented in trying to realize the 14 words for white survival against the enemy, the Jew and their slaves, the white race traitors, and the non-white muds. So, it's Axel Noyes of Black Sun Media Channel. How's it going? It's going the same as usual.

Yeah. So, what do you want to talk about today? Well, I read your book, *The Colony*, well, listened to the audio book. Yeah, unfortunately.

And there's some great ideas that I found in that you talked about the *Pax Albus*, which was, if I'm correct, it basically is that pan-national bringing together, you know, the whole race into one, like, state entity. Yeah, something like that. That was sort of the intention, like the *Pax Romanum*, you have that.

So, this would be *Pax Albus*. I don't know if that's a proper Latin or if it's *Alba*, you know, which is basically *Pax White*, which is like the white empire. I think that would be correct because, well, it would be *Albi* because, *Album*, sorry, because it would be peace of the whites.

So, that would make an accusative case, which would be, and of course, that would be the first declension. So, it would be *AM*, I think would be the more correct one, but my Latin's a little rusty. Yeah, I was never taught.

They don't teach us anything in the school system, so we can never really, you know, have the most polished grammar, like, you know, prior to the 50s, when people actually were taught that. Yeah, yeah. I study Latin on my own because I'm a total nerd and I do things like that.

Yeah, I actually tried that myself, I think, quite a few years ago, but I never really got very far. Same with math. I never really got very far in mathematics either.

Yeah, I've never been a math person either. I can't just deal with numbers in a pure irrelevant case, if you understand what I'm saying. Like, it's just this random math problem, but when it comes to, like, real life situations, yeah, sure, you know, I can do basic math, but I never was good in school with, you know, here's your worksheet, there's all these stupid math problems you have to do, here's all these word problems that are intentionally written to be as confusing as possible, plus they're commie core, you know, so.

Yeah, for me, I'm older than you probably, so I never received that commie core at all, but even then, you know, it's a distinction between, I think it was a guy named Ludwig Biberbach in the Third Reich who conceived the idea of *Deutsche Mathematik*, German mathematics, in contradistinction to Jewish mathematics, which is somewhat similar to

Oswald Spengler's decline of the West, his conception of that sort of thing, so that there's no such thing as really mathematics per se, it's just a certain language or, you know, conceptual system that is based upon the consciousness of a certain racial group, and so the Jewish mathematics is just algebra and this sort of abstract system of ideas or, you know, numbers and so forth, which is more like the Magian soul, whereas the white mathematics is more geometry and functions, and it's more dynamic, it's the Faustian soul, so that's, you know, quite distinct. I could, you know, find geometry and things of that sort to be somewhat more appealing than the dull twisting of numbers and so on in algebra. Yeah, algebra gets pretty nuts.

I never got that. Geometry, I agree, it's a little bit more understandable. Yeah, it makes more sense.

There's not so many arcane and stupid rules about this variable and that variable and, you know. Yeah, so that's sort of like a reflection of our soul, is a more dynamic orientation where the Jews are more this sort of static, you know, everything's just a closed system, like Spinoza's philosophy or their religion is just sort of like, God made all this and that's it, now it's just praise, praise, praise, or praise yourself, and control everything, everything's got to be controlled, micromanaged, and then it just falls apart through this sort of micromanaging, you know, this entropy, I guess, is the term. Yeah, too much order resulting in stagnation.

Yeah, basically, that's what their whole orientation is, it's just a death drive, sort of. But it's also interesting because they, to get their foothold in, they cause a lot of chaos, you know, and also going back to like the abstractness and all the stuff with algebra, you know, that's another thing, it adds just more layers of meaningless drivel to just something that can be explained more, you know, precisely and more simply. Like, there's, I remember in high school, like, there were these algebra problems that we had to figure out that I could figure out using, well, not using algebra, just more basic math, and then it just begs the question, then what's the point, you know? Yes, needless complexity, which I guess is sort of like a sign, a signifier of the Jewish drive for, you know, the sort of, I think what Heidegger called world fear, that they're always so paranoid and self-protective that they try to weave all these little protective abstractions around everything that they touch or have anything to do with.

And so it's like this strange means of protecting themselves against the unknown, maybe, or trying to give themselves some sense of security through wrapping themselves up in this matrix of entropy, of finitude, that just closes in on itself and destroys itself, because there's no dynamism in the system, there's nothing new coming in, so it just folds up, basically. That's their nature in a nutshell, their psychology, or whatever you want to call it, psychobiology. Yeah.

On Heidegger, though, on being in time, that's the book he wrote, right? Well, he wrote a

bunch of them, but that's his main book that he's most known for. Okay, so he has more writings, all right. Yeah, you can actually, if you want, you can get all his writings on that Zed Library site.

Yeah, okay. Most of his books are there. All right, because you mentioned him in our last conversation, and I've heard of him, but I hadn't, like, known really much about him, you know? So, you know, I kind of, I looked him up, I kind of just did a basic, watched a few videos about him, downloaded that book, and I put it in my reading list for later when I get through all the other books I have to read in.

Yeah, it's pretty complicated. Yeah, I noticed that that's something that people commented on, was that he had a very complex way of explaining more simple ideas, that's how they put it. Yeah, well, basically, if I could synopsise Heidegger, not to say I'm an expert, it just appears to me to be sort of a Gnosticism, like, being is, you know, the eternal realms or reality, and becoming is simply the demiurge, or is the time flow, the spatio-temporal, you know, chaos.

And that's what time is, is basically that. That's why the Jews worship that sort of Kronos, Saturn, the time lord. Yeah.

Because that's what they're all about, is the sort of finitude and time. And so basically, Heidegger is trying to get back towards, just like the, you know, the leftward turning swastika is against time. He wants to reconstruct the tradition, or get back through language, hermeneutically, to the traditions of the Arian, through sort of deconstructing the Logocentric tradition, which is the Jewish, Jehovistic, Jewish, Catholic, you know, system of ideas that has been pretty much the whole Christian tradition, I guess.

This Jehovistic, demiurgic imposition upon things, which is sort of embodied in things like Spinoza's work, or I guess basically just the Talmud and the Kabbalah of the Jews, sort of that Magian spider's web matrix of finitude that they sort of weave around themselves and venerate. And then, sort of like, they're these spiders in this web that are perpetually weaving all these various strands in the web, Talmudically, through laws and so forth. And it just, again, it becomes a tangled crystallization of consciousness.

So Heidegger wants to get away from that. He wants to sort of get back to an authentic tradition of the Arian, as opposed to inauthenticity. And the Jews are basically being towards death, according to him, so far as I can understand.

Because he never really wrote explicitly too much about Jews. It was just sort of like indirectly using terms like Yaquis, culture destroyers. So it's just sort of alluding to them.

And basically, he wants to, you know, sort of hermeneutically deconstruct the Logos, the Logocentric discourse, and then rediscover through creating neologisms, new forms of thinking, opening up new ways of thinking, rediscover the Arian tradition. And Julius Ebel

critiqued Heidegger, I would say inappropriately, in *Ride the Tiger*, which is sort of, you know, a superficial critique of Heidegger. And I think that, you know, Heidegger was a National Socialist for a reason.

And that philosophy is basically a philosophy more or less suited to National Socialism, not to say that it's got all the answers. But yeah, it's hard to get too much out of it, unless you understand it from that sort of anti-modernist Gnostic perspective, similar to Serrano's work. Yeah.

Well, and it's kind of like a reverse of what the Jews were doing with our traditions through critical theory, where they were breaking it up and finding new ways of thinking, but to put it towards the other direction. Yeah, that's sort of, it's basically like an ideological form of the war between, you know, the Arian and the Jew, Aegean versus the Faustian soul. And their whole orientation is basically the death drive and deconstruction and creating closed systems of control and power or knowledge slash power, as I guess that Foucault would call it.

But yeah, I think Heidegger's intention was to sort of open up that crystallization to something more broad in thinking that leads back to the origins, back towards a more openness, or I guess you would say a fundamental attunement to being, which is basically authenticity, which is sort of, you know, an adjustment of your self to your true self, I guess, in relation to the sum total of being and, you know, overcoming the spatio-temporal matrix, basically, which is what Logos is, so far as I know. But yeah, it's been a long time since I read any Heidegger to any great extent. And when I did, I didn't really understand it properly from that perspective, because it was way long ago, like in 2002 or something like that.

So, yeah, two, three, four. So, I cannot remember exactly all the details of it, but I should definitely reread it if I ever get a chance. But that's the problem, though, right at this time, you know, we need to really start implementing, you know, these ideas in a practical form.

So, that's what you'd want to discuss, too, as you were saying, before we got off on this tangent. On my part, you know, you're talking about the Pax Albus, or White Empire. Yeah.

And I think that, and Yaki, of course, talks about this in *Imperium*, that, and I carry on with the idea that we have to abandon nationalism in the traditional sense, and versus the idea of racialism, where we need to unite, not based on the idea of us being, you know, Americans, or Germans, or Swedes, or Nords, or Italians, or whatever, but as, you know, one race. And eventually, although I think this is something that would come in the far future, because I'm of the opinion that our civilization has risen so far, that has quite the long way to fall. You know, I think things are going to get pretty bad before they get better.

But centuries down the line, you know, I think it's, we're going to have this, sorry, something weird happened. Okay. I like to call it like the Fourth Reich, this, you know, the big unity of one state, of our whole race being under one state.

Yeah, well, something along those lines definitely is necessary globally for all pro-whites to be united. Not necessarily, at least, I don't know how that would come to be a reality to fruition through any particular formation, other than through a sort of like associate organization type of thing, which is totally decentralized, and so that nothing can be connected to anything else, just like nodes in a system that are not known how they're connected, but they are simply sort of like isolates. I like Switzerland's model, because Switzerland, they have Germans, French, and Italians living in one country, you know.

But each area, they have, the government works like a confederation, basically, where each section has most of the sovereignty. They make most of their own decisions. So, the French aren't making decisions for the Germans, and the Germans aren't making decisions for everyone else, but they do all come together to make decisions that affect the whole entire area.

Yeah, it should be sort of like, I guess, Julius Evola would call that an organic state, maybe, where there are different, whatever differences exist within the state, you know, they can be as autonomous as possible, to the extent that they don't intrude into the, or impede the existence of others. Yeah. So, yeah, ideally, but once again, there's always conflict that will exist, necessarily.

And I think that, well, yeah, you're right, there's going to be conflict, but I think that could be, I guess, systemized to like, like courts, or, you know, there can be a way to deal with conflicting points of view and conflicting interests without having, you know, white people kill more white people, you know. Yeah. I think, though, to start with that, at this point in time, that the best idea is just to have, you know, an international network.

I'm sure they exist to whatever extent now already, but I personally am not plugged into any such network, so I have no idea. But obviously, that sort of model has required the sort of totally decentralized units, small cells, lone wolves, in a, you know, in a non-violent sense, in a just, you know, activist sense for recruiting and trying to spread things. And I'm sure that's been going on for however many decades, only I personally am not involved in anything or know of anything of that nature, certainly not in Canada, which is a complete dead zone when it comes to any sort of racialism.

Most people here are completely brainwashed, liberalized types. Either that or they're the standard conservatard that doesn't have much ethnic consciousness. They're deracinated.

Yeah, they care about their pocketbooks. That's the only time when they complain is

when their pocketbooks hurt. And as long as the system keeps the money flowing to them, they ain't gonna do shit.

Yeah, pretty much. So obviously, you know, the only thing that we can do, unless we want to skirt the bounds of the law, the so-called law of the jog system, is basically just create associate organizations and then pool resources together and try to continue to recruit members who are reachable through whatever sort of organizational fronts that are not explicitly racist or political, as that rare audiobooks guy, Raw, had recommended in another podcast that I had with him a couple of times, that that way they can't shut you down and claim that you're a racist and so forth. I mean, it looks good on paper.

I don't know how well that is on practice, because if they know that, the system could probably figure out if, you know, it was just a front, you know, and they could probably find some, you know, if not an extra legal way of doing it, they could probably find some legal loophole of shutting you down. So I'm not saying it's a bad idea. I'm just saying it's not something I would rely upon, if you get what I mean.

Well, yeah, I'm not too sure. In terms of advertising, in terms of propagandizing and so forth, pretty much it would, at least in countries like Canada, it would have to go in a manner that is not pro-white overtly, probably. I'm thinking that that wouldn't be a practical or feasible thing to do in countries of this kind, because you know how in Sweden and so forth, they have the Nordic resistance movement that is related to the Nordic countries, but it's not necessarily overtly racist in its nature, but at the same time it's covertly racist.

So any type of traditionalist organization or something that utilizes things like the Dixie flag or whatever the case, but of course they can always call it racist anyway, right? So yeah, that's a problem. But I still think it's better to sort of fly a little bit under the radar in that regard, otherwise you're sort of, you know, putting your head up a little bit too high in terms of reaching people. Yeah, you could, I mean, no, you don't have to be outright pro-white, you know, but you could provide some sort of product or service that is specifically tailored to white people, you know, a thing that you know that only white people are going to be interested in.

So, I mean, work boots, because niggers aren't going to buy those or, you know, whatever. Yeah, it's sort of like an implicit culture that pervades the environment. And there are, of course, all sorts of, you know, implicit cultural spaces like that in certain communities in suburbia or in predominantly white towns.

You know, if you were, if somebody were to set up a security company, which is what I recommend to people do quite a lot, is to set up a private security company and then, you know, maybe you'd recruit for that company just a couple token minority guards or something like that. And all the other guards would be pro-white and it would work as a

cooperative organization where people could pool all the resources together and build wealth on that basis and buy land communally and so forth, like arable farmland and or whatever other type of property. You know, it could be basically like a sort of mafia type organization, not necessarily illegal, but, you know, a basically a sort of like a defense organization that could work with people in the trades industry and so forth, giving them super low discounts on security services and so forth.

And then from there, you could work with them maybe and try to recruit more members into it through spreading the word on the site and so forth, on work sites, you know, just to sort of, so long as you're demonstrating that you're giving breaks to white people or that you're, you know, giving preference to them, then it implicitly demonstrates your loyalties toward your own kind and that you're an advocate of that sort of value system. Because, you know, most white people are at least vaguely aware of what's going on, especially those who are, who have to have more personal dealings with those who are not white and so forth. Not the rich, upper class, bourgeois class too much.

Most of them are, you know, somewhat clueless, still tied. Yeah, because they're only, the only time they come into contact is with the blacks or they're like they're butlers or guards or, you know, people who are subservient to them, you know, just like white boys are subservient to them. Yeah, when they go to Virtue Signal, you know, give them some money on the weekend, some church thing or whatever.

There you go, non-white. Oh, what a good person am I. Yeah. That's one thing.

This sort of like, you know, the creation of, I don't know what you would call it in trendy terms, sort of like white spaces or white, you know, white culture that sort of pervades white functions that pervade the jog system that exists in a sort of subtextual way that can't be, you know, implicated as pro-white, but that are, that function in that way. I mean, yeah, but the system, I don't think the system is gonna be completely clueless to it. I think they'll catch on.

Yeah, the thing is, you know, that though. Yeah. I mean, people want to try something, but I don't know if I'd put like 100% faith into it.

Well, I think what would you have as an alternative, though, if it's not going to be an organization that's sort of like not explicitly racist or functions that operate in that same way? Well, that's why I don't really advocate for organizations. I don't generally advocate lone wolf, small cell on the lines of Bill Rice's concept of it. Because, I mean, okay, recruiting people, that requires a character trait that a lot of people, even a lot of people who are racially conscious, don't have, you know? Yeah, you have to be a sort of extroverted glad hander type.

Yeah, you have to, because how many people in your local area would you be able to recruit? Realistically, probably not very many, you know, because most people are

lemmings, and not going to get involved into something like that. No, I remember when I came here just a couple years ago, I was advertising on the net for like a nationalist organization. I was going to try to set it up.

And the only people who really responded, it seemed, were just, you know, police or something like that. Even though I used, you know, IP blockers and fake emails and so forth, the only responses I really received seemed to be, pumping me for information, who I am, and so forth. You know, a lot of fake, you know, the language, the wording didn't suggest that it was sincere.

Just seemed like they were trying to extract information. Yeah, and you got your people like that who work for various, you know, alphabet soup agencies, or private and investigative agencies, you know, that they just want your information ahead of time, just in case they can find some dirt on you or, you know, whatever, so they can throw you in a cage. Yeah, that's the ultimate goal.

And then that's why I discourage open activism is because we don't need people putting their faces out there. So when like a crackdown happens, which is highly probable, you know, they can go round up, you know, these people who have their name, faces and addresses out to the world, or everyone can see them or they can send their antifagoons after them or, you know, or they could just stalk them, like, all openly on the news, you know, you know, that whole social shaming thing. Yeah, I was thinking about, you know, recruiting people, not necessarily, well, basically just advertising for an organization, like a website, some type of networking, you know, website that anybody can use or everybody in the whole world at their local level.

And then all you have to do is just, you know, submit your contacts through an anonymous email, you know, leave a message on the website. And then from there, you eventually meet people in person and so forth. I wouldn't know how to go about it otherwise, unless it's just, you know, sort of people you meet in your daily life through basic conversations.

I think the best thing people can do on an individual level is try to get some sort of economical, some sort of skill that you could make a living on. Okay, this could be something stupid, simple, like baking, or you can learn welding, or, you know, whatever. Something that you can look for self employment on.

I think that's a a big thing, because you don't have to be openly racist, or not when you're just working on your own. So you're on your own, you're your own boss, sorry, you're your own boss. And you don't have to take orders from the system.

Therefore, the system can't threaten you, you know, job loss, when you're self employed, they can't take your job away from you. Yeah, especially if you have diversity of skills. Like if you do seasonal seasonal work on like a farm, or, you know, you're a ski instructor

or something, and then the rest of the time, you know, you're doing freelance computers, work or something like that website development, or, you know, you can a variety of things where you're not known, or you're not, you're not capable of being shut down or fired by if you're not politically correct.

Because obviously, any government job, you're going to be immediately scrutinized endlessly. And if they ever find out you're a racist, then you're going to be immediately fired. And they've got all sorts of ways to probe you and set you up and so forth, and play their little games with you.

So that seems to be pretty much a necessity of the times to have sort of independent, total independence to the extent possible from the system. And yeah, marketable trade skills are obviously essential. Yeah.

And I mean, in your idea with starting the business thing, I mean, I would advocate that in the idea of, you know, self employment, owning your own business, but being able to give jobs to, you know, the white 15 year old, or the white 16 year old, you know, so they can get a job, learn discipline, learn how to work hard, you know, you can instill those values into them. So you might not be able to be overtly racial, but you can instill those ideas that a proper white person should have that are not taught in society these days. So you can be like an influence over people that way.

And as you build trust with the person, then you can gradually indoctrinate them with this sort of pro-white ideology, very subtle at first, you know, just give them things like David Lane's 88 precepts, or, you know, various philosophical, shorter philosophical works or something like that. Yeah, you could do that. Or putting them in an all white environment too.

We'll do it too. You know, it will be more subconsciously than consciously, but putting them in a proper environment, not in this Jew tricks, you know, taking them out of the Jew tricks for a moment. Yeah, the idea should be to create a sense of community and a sense of belonging of a sort of corporate kind.

So in a way, you want to create a sort of corporate cult, for the most part, not necessarily an actual cult, but not necessarily not. Because it could tie itself into an organization that would be sort of just loosely, you know, not formally affiliated, but just that you could hook up with through your work. Like with a security company, if there are security guards working there, then they see that you're doing good work to try to help them.

And, you know, they understand what's going on in the world, because they have to deal with the non-whites, you know, in a capacity of a security guard where they're treated like garbage. So they can pretty much understand what's going on. And from there, it becomes more, you know, ideological indoctrination and hooking them more into a

propaganda wing of like a totally separate organization informally.

Yeah. But I, outside of that, because, you know, not everyone has the capital and the ability to start a business because you have to get the business license. Yeah.

It's important to probably get some sort of degree in business. And that means you have to go to some college that you're probably not going to be allowed into because you're white, you know. You could take it through distance education too.

That's probably the best bet. That's the conclusion that I'd come to years ago, that there's no point wasting your time in person in any academic institution, unless you're taking very hard trade skills that require in-person learning. But if what you're taking doesn't require in-person learning, then you should take it through distance education.

Ideally, milk the system and get student loans. Even if you have to get in debt, that doesn't really matter over much, I would say. And then from there, you know, you don't really need a business degree necessarily to start up a security company.

You can actually take security management courses as well. What would you need to do is just basically apply for a security job with a security company. And then from there, get some experience.

And then from there, you can just splinter off with guards that you work with and just form your own security company as a cooperative organization. And then from there, you can just keep on hiring more guards, giving them higher wages and charging clients a reduced price. And that way, you know, you're going to be getting more business, you can grow your business through that sort of predatory pricing type thing.

Yeah, you can out-predator the Jews, you know. Yeah. Well, you can take them out of town.

We have to take a page out of the playbook of the Jew, you know, the way they got power through mafia-type tactics. So in a way, white people have to operate as a mafia, not necessarily illegally, but, you know, they have to have this mentality of kind of the same way that Jews do, although you could argue that this is their country, you know, they're not in a foreign land. This is their land by this point, you know, that we're the ones that are the outsiders.

So we have to work together in that type of mentality. Yeah, it's basically in-group preference and exclusivity, and exclusivity or excluding all those who are not within your group, except insofar as it can be used for your group as a collective unit. So dealing only with those who are, you know, not white or those who are anti-white or Jews, only to the extent you need to, and always with extreme caution.

But using that sort of facade, you know, gray man strategy, the facade of whatever

friendliness you need to put forth as a means of, you know, potentially of disengaging any suspicions or, you know, disarming them. Have to use cunning strategy, I guess, to appeal to them. Yeah.

But also, another, going back to your colony, if you don't mind. Yeah, go ahead. You talk about Latin being the lingua franca chosen by the Pax Albas as a kind of a language that everyone could communicate in, so, you know, Germans and English and so on and so forth.

You just have one language to communicate in, and that would be Latin. And I really like that point that you made in there. I think that would be a— That's what Ben Classen advocated in the creativity movement as well.

Yeah, yeah. And that's in the second volume of Nature's Eternal Religion. Yeah.

And I like the arguments that he makes in that, too, that it's a very systematic and logical language. It's also, it has a historical basis to it, too, you know. It's the language of, you know, the Romans, the first, you know, white global empire, as Classen puts it.

And of course, it was carried on through the Middle Ages. The first one that we know of that we can speak the language, because there were other ones, like the Sakae and so forth, or the Scythians, way before that, and the Egyptians, but we don't speak their languages now, so. Well, the Egyptian that a lot of people talk about today, that's a, it's a Semitic language, and I'm sure that's the language that replaced the original Egyptian, which I don't know if we know, you know.

I heard that the original Egyptian language was Sanskrit, because it came from around Sumeria and so on, and that apparently was what they spoke in Sumeria. Um, I don't know, because didn't the Old Kingdom, I'm not sharp on Egyptian history, so, but didn't the Old Kingdom start kind of before the migration down to India, in that area? Well, I think that what I had heard is that Egypt, I'm not entirely sure if I can remember, but I think Egypt was a colony of, it was a colony of Sumeria and, or of Atlantis. But it's cloudy, I don't remember exactly the details about the specifics of that.

I remember reading recently in Bill White's *The Tradition of the Mother*, he was discussing that, but whether he's correct or not is a question. He was saying that Egypt was a colony of Sumeria. Okay.

But, be that as it may, Latin is basically the, you know, the oldest language that can actually be spoken, that we know of. Yeah. Because Ancient Greek can't be spoken.

Well, you know, Ancient Greek, I'm pretty sure they knew how, well, we don't even really know what Classical Latin sounded like. We have some good guess and, you know, ideas of what it might have sounded like. But, and it's nothing for certain, because, of course, we don't have, like, an audio recording from the period, you know.

But they did give us, like, some hints on what it might have sounded like, like the Vs sounded like a W, the U was U, the C never made a S sound, it was just a K. So, it's sort of like a Germanic language. Well, yeah, the Indo-European languages, they, well, they come from the same, you know, the same group. So, of course, there's different phonetic things that would, there would be, sorry, there would be the same phonetic things that would be come in line with all the languages.

But, actually, German has, Germanic languages, see, Latin didn't have the, I think it's called the dental fricative, which is the th and the th, voiced and unvoiced. But the Germanic languages do, and Greek has the th sound, and Delta actually would make the th sound, and the old Greek. But, yeah, Latin had a little bit, I think Pierce described it as a more of a masculine sound than Italian, which has a little bit more of a softer, more feminine sound to it.

You know, it has a little bit more of a flow, Latin's a little bit more boxy, if you see what I'm saying. Yeah, it's more logically structured, I guess, what do they call it, an inflected language that somehow, you know, in a way reversed somehow, like in terms of the meaning of it. Yeah, if you say canto, that means I sing, you know, while in German you would have to say ich singe, you know, or in English you say I'm singing, or I am singing, which actually the helping verb I am comes from Celtic languages.

Yeah, and those are more effeminate languages, they're more lyrical. Same with Greek, I'm pretty sure the ancient Greek was more of a feminine type of thing. Yeah, it sounds a lot like Spanish, surprisingly.

Yeah, at least that's the way- Especially modern Greek, too. That was what it was rumored to be in ancient Rome, is that they looked upon the Greeks as sort of effeminate. Effeminate.

Yeah, a lot of the Roman upper class in the early days, you know, while they were at war with like Pyrrhus, so before the Carthaginian War, when they were so kind of conquering down through Italy, they saw the Greeks as degenerate, you know, they didn't like the rhetoric, actually Greek rhetoric for a little bit was banned in Roman schools, they didn't like a lot of aspects of Greek culture, but the more they mixed in with the Greeks when they conquered, because the Greeks had settled southern Italy, and modern, not Sardinia, but Sicily. Yeah, it's where Abel is from. Yeah, so the more they ruled over them and had more contact with them, the more Grecophile they became.

Yeah, they became more assimilated. And then, of course, the Roman civilization largely degraded through not only allowing the plebeian class to propagate endlessly as a sort of breed stock source for their culture, so that's dysgenic. And then also the invasion of Near Eastern traders, Arabs and the inevitable Jew came in there, and then from there, it just, you know, became a sort of like today's world, you know, the ancient Rome of today is why America, America, and that's, you know, the same thing that the Jews do

everywhere, they come in and they contaminate the society, and then they create degeneracy, and it falls to pieces, and they try to steal all the wealth.

Then they get kicked out or whatever the case, or they run away to another place and then claim they're victims, start the whole process over again. The decomposition, the ferment of decomposition. We need to end a cycle by getting to them to the last frozen embryo.

Yeah, maybe, who's to say? I'm not at liberty to say anything of that nature, but who can say what will be the solution? I know Miguel Serrano said that, you know, the solution to the Jewish problem is either they go and leave and live in Madagascar or something like that, and or they assimilate against their racial laws so that it destroys their genetics as they are, you know, against their halakic law, that way they can't be controlled by whatever dark forces that they operate with, or they're just exterminated altogether. So, you know, those are basically the trident solution there, three-pronged solution. One or the other, multiple of them.

But as to the language, the Latin language, that's obviously, you know, still more or less contemporary in terms of educational curriculum. It's still being taught, still sort of being kept alive a little bit, although it's on life support, and that would be a good unifier for white people. But I think with languages at this particular instance in time, you know, not just thinking in terms of the future, but what needs to be developed is like a cipher code for Aryans who can, you know, use that as a communicative means to avoid, you know, being understood, basically like a gang has, they have their own language.

So somebody's got to create some type of language of sorts that's not known to the Jews or can't easily be known to them. But of course, it could always be deciphered, but. Yeah, that's also the other thing is for it to be able to go the longest period without being deciphered, it has to be in the hands of kind of like an elite, you know, you can't have too big of a pool of people that know about it.

Yeah. Because, you know, somebody's going to talk, somebody's going to slip up, you know. Yeah, cryptography in the more classical sense is what's needed, as well as cryptography of more electronic type to, you know, encode the messages and so forth.

Somebody's got to create some type of totally distinct system, not based on available language, available symbols, but something totally distinct. And that would definitely be nothing that I could do. Just throw the ball to someone else there.

I've thought of doing something like that. And originally, I wanted to take like hexadecimal. You know what hexadecimal is, right? Something to do with number six or something? It's kind of like an alternative to binary code.

OK. And it's kind of a complex thing. And it's something I understood better when I was

kind of looking into it.

And I think it was eighth grade or whatever. So I don't all the way remember everything about it. But it's a code that you have these numbers that convert into letters.

But these numbers are, it's not just like A is one, B is two, you know, etc. But it's bigger numbers that convert into letters or other numbers. But you kind of like, you add them together, I think.

And there's a mathematical way you can take that larger number and separate it down into smaller components, you know, to get the message. Oh, yeah, that's interesting. That's sort of like what the Jews do with their Kabbalah, I'm pretty sure, where they convert the numbers into letters and letters into numbers.

But it's a type of computer code that's used. Yeah, somebody were to make some type of code like that, like an actual program that could be exclusive to white people. And then, you know, within whatever organization, then they could just, you know, plug it into whatever message.

And it would become encoded somehow through electronic communications. Yeah. I like Pierce's idea in the Turner Diaries with that code, where it's a number based system.

And each number is basically a short message. And every so often, the numbers rotate. But all you need to do to know the new rotation is just to know one answer to one of the numbers so you can do the math.

And I've looked into some codes like that. And I think that's something kind of akin to what the military uses, sort of. Yeah, it seems like something sophisticated enough that wouldn't be too easy to decipher because it's always changing.

Mm-hmm. So they can't, unless there's some sort of key or some type of, I don't know, axiom or something that they can decipher on the basis of that. If it's not something completely randomized somehow, I don't know how that would be done.

But I'm no expert in coding or cipher. So yeah, somebody should definitely develop something like that as a, you know, some type of means. Yeah, I'm not a pro at that either.

My interests, I shouldn't really say interests isn't the right word, but my knowledge usually falls more into like the hard linguistics of things, not the being able to make an abstract code, if you see the difference, you know. Yeah, that your thinking is more oriented toward, I don't know, empirical reality more than anything, whereas the abstractions is more a Jewish jugglery of concepts, like with their numerology, where they're always adding and subtracting their numbers and so forth, flipping around. Yeah, but I think that, what else was on the list? I have a kind of a... Well, I've got the list in

front of me, if you want me to just go down it to discuss the topic.

I put unity of church and state, I'm trying to remember what I... Oh, okay. So the idea that this is kind of like enlightenment idea that religion and state should be separate, but according to Aryan tradition, they're actually kind of two sides of the same coin. I think that's what I was trying to... Yeah, yeah.

Are you sure that Julius Evola's conception of the Aryan tradition was more like, so far as I can remember, I don't really know entirely, but his conception of the society would be like a Kshatriya warrior aristocracy more than it would be a theocracy, because he construed the theocracy to be more like a sort of a priestly caste, like a Jewish lunar conception, lunar spirituality, instead of a more solar, uranic spirituality, which is more a masculine form of that. So just like in Peirce's *The Turner Diaries*, they have the order, but the order members are like military people. They're high-ranking, powerful, active people that aren't just doing their priestly caste mumbo-jumbo like a rabbi or something.

They're actually engaging things in a very active manner. They're men of action. They're not just these sort of intellectual estates that just sit around and memorize their Talmuds all day.

Yeah, they're actually making that comparison between the rabbi, the Jewish priest, and then with the Aryan priest. For example, I'll use Caesar as an example, because he was the Pontifex Maximus. That was an elected office.

You had to be elected to that office, and he had a subordinates that were called the, I think, lesser Pontifex, Pontifex Maximus, the great Pontifex, or bridge builder. His job was to build that bridge between man and the divine. That's what the name implies.

And then he would have his college priests, but these men were, they were also warriors and statesmen, whilst rabbis are wimps. Yeah, unless they're doing some craziness, like irrationally going to a mosque and shooting people with an Uzi or something, like that Meir Cohen guy, or whatever his name is. Yeah.

Meir Cohen, or whatever it was. Or that, what was that guy in the 90s that did it too, that started with a B, like Bernstein, or something like that. Not too sure, but yeah, they said that there was, that was their means of communing with God, or something like that.

It was an ecstatic communion with God. Yeah, but how is there heroism in that? You're going into a mosque of unarmed people and just spraying them down like, yeah, you know, you're not fighting, you know, them armed in the streets. No, because you see these videos of these IDF guys, you know, running away with, from, they have, they have rifles in their hands and they're running away from Palestinian kids throwing rocks at them.

Like, it's stupid. I mean, it's not stupid. It's good for us if they're that much of a pussy,

but I mean, still though.

Yeah, that's Jewish courage in a nutshell. For the most part, he's an oxymoron. Yeah, but.

Yeah, obviously church and state, what would be called the church, whatever the name may be, you know, certainly not Christian. The church would be, the religion or spiritual tradition would be integrated into society so that society is a spiritualized society. It's not just, you know, oh, let's go and do some degenerate activity one day, you know, and the next moment we'll go on Sunday to the church, you know, wash away our sins.

Forgiveness. You know, let Jesus fill us with his warmth. Stupid Christians.

Yeah. Jesus is filling them with his warmth when he rapes them in the ass and, you know, injects. That's what I was alluding to.

Yeah. That's a joke I like to make with people at work is, you know, bend over and let Jesus fill you with his warmth, you know. Yeah, I guess it didn't need to be made too explicit there, but yeah.

Oh, I'm sorry. No, I mean on my part, on my part. But yeah, we understand the point that the society should be completely integrated in all of its functions, and it should also be, you know, self-sustainable so that all of the functions of society contribute to the whole and are essential, integral elements of that whole that elevate it to a higher level and, you know, develop that society to a more, a higher state of being.

So that even, you know, the lowly watchman, the lowly night watchman in the middle of the night, you know, so long as he plays his role well, he's playing his role in society. He, you know, he appreciates and understands that. He becomes that role instead of just, you know, being some guy who just shows up to pay his bills there.

Yeah, and also the whole idea of, you know, them having to go to church and beg for forgiveness. I've seen people point it out, it's that moralism. It's being a moralist, you know, you're giving yourself these high platitude moral standards that just your human nature is not able to do.

Like, Christians believe that if you look at another woman with, quote, lust in your heart, you've committed adultery. No, that's just your natural instincts. You have nothing to beg for forgiveness there.

Basically, Christianity is just a death cult, for the most part. There's no way you can possibly be a Christian and be alive, as Bill Rice said in one of his podcasts. As Nietzsche said, you know, they're preachers of death.

That's basically all it is. Don't do this, don't do that, don't exist. And then they just spend their lives staring out at people, you know, with this self-righteous look on their face,

condemning them and trying to pick out the moats in their eyes all the time, moat pickers.

So, yeah, that sort of control freak micromanaging behavior is thoroughly Semitic or Jewish, you know, it's Magian. It belongs to their soul, not the soul of the Aryan that says, whatever will be will be, live and let live. You know, let's just, you know, you're responsible for yourself.

You know, no God in the sky is going to save you. And, you know, it's not a religion or not a tradition of this sort of devotion or worship of external authority. It's just a practice of, you know, forms of behavior that conduce to personal development and the development of your collective in a beneficial manner.

And then in opposition to those who threaten that, pretty much that's the tradition of the Aryan or the Faustian soul is always questing for something higher than mere feelings and emotions and pathos, which is all Christianity has to offer. It's just a lot of pipe dreams, for the most part. Yeah, so this guy in the sky condemns you for a sin that your ancestors supposedly committed, who aren't your ancestors, but, you know, and you're going to go burn in hell for an eternity that he's going to send you to.

But, oh no, you're forgiven because he killed his son. That's actually really him, too. I don't know how that makes sense, but also I like to come back with Christians with the story of Abraham.

So to test his faith, the Yah monster, as Giuliani likes to call him, told him to burn his son as an offering to test his faith. I'm sorry, if I had a voice in my head telling me to kill my kid, honestly, one, I'd distance myself from my family. Two, I'd seek professional help.

I wouldn't go tie my son down to an altar and burn him, you know. But they'd go, oh, well, he stopped him. It's like, okay, fine, let's look at the story of Jebothah, where he prayed to the Yah monster for victory in battle, and in turn he would sacrifice whatever first came out of his house.

Well, what was the first thing that came out of his house? His daughter. Did God stop him? No. He sacrificed his daughter, it was a human sacrifice, to, you know, that piece of shit in the sky.

So, I mean, how is this deity, not even just an Aryan deity, you can't call them Aryan, you can't, you know, that does not fit with our soul, that does not fit with our psychology, but even in just a moral one, you know? Yeah, well, the so-called morality of Christianity is basically the exact antithesis of the Aryan value system. Our value system is based on creativity, it's based on positive, life-affirming transcendence of the spatio-temporal context, transcendence of becoming of this, you know, the world through a sort of striving against those forces which seek to destroy us and to degrade our soul and our

identity, whereas with the Jew, it's just passivity, it's, you know, they have that sort of what Nietzsche called the Chandall, you know, ass or apathy, you know, they just sort of lay down and say, oh, oy, oy, oy, Lord, magic man, save me. It's a result of their own feebleness of constitution, their inability to, you know, struggle against that which threatens their existence, whereas our traditional spiritual tradition is the solar uranic, it's the, you know, preserving oneself against the forces which seek to destroy us on a metaphysical basis, you know, that by virtue of existing, there's all sorts of countervailing forces that threaten to tear you apart, microbes and whatever else, you know, so we seek to strengthen ourselves, not just to sort of put band-aids on, like, you know, pseudo-spiritual band-aids that make us weak, we seek to empower ourselves.

Yeah, and that's a thing about Aryan traditions, I did, I have a friend, he got a new Mjolnir necklace, and he wanted me to bless it for him, so I'm like, yeah, sure, I will do that, and so we did the sacrifice, and luckily I had some meat, I make my own meat, I just take some apple cider, honey, and I boil it together, like, kind of heat it up, get it to a boil, and then let it simmer down, and then I'll put some, like, cinnamon and nutmeg in there, mix it in, it's delicious, and then some of it, sometimes I make a non-alcoholic batch, you know, for, like, you know, if my nephews want some or whatever, you know, because they love it, and I make an alcoholic batch for sacrifices. So I had some of that left over, and we went out, and I explained to him that the sacrifice isn't necessarily you pouring the meat, that's symbolic, the actual sacrifice is shown through your actions, it's through your heroism, through your manliness, through your virtues, that's where the word virtue comes from, it's virri in Latin, which means man. Well, it means virtutis, doesn't it? Yeah, yeah, but the words are related.

Right, from vir. Yeah, vir. V-I-R.

Yeah, um, yeah, virri would be the plural, but, yeah, but, yeah, I said it wrong the first time, but, um, that's how I explained it to them. So going back to, you know, the Yama's just idea of sacrifice, what he wants is, he wants the goat to be killed, he wants you to sacrifice, you know, a physical thing to them, while it's Arian, the, I like to say, the true god, the actual creator, not this Jewish demon that likes to prop himself up as god that's taken over the world. He demands from you honor, loyalty, the spirit of sacrifice, the appearance to the law of the blood, you know, things like that.

That's, things like that to Jews are just kind of, I mean, yeah, they adhere to, sort of adhere to the law of the blood. I mean, they are well mixed, but, you know, that's not their purpose at the end of the day, if you get the distinction I'm trying to make. Yeah, well, the Jews are notorious for their human sacrifices, their Jewish ritual murder, and all the wars and revolutions that they create, that releases death energy, which is fed on by whatever sort of demonic entities that they're bound up with, so that's like a ritual sacrifice for them, is to, you know, deliberately kill as many white people as possible in their sacrifices of war, which they did in the crusades, they had children's crusades, they

would throw the children off into the shmitars of Arabs and kill them.

In the first world war, they had the war of attrition with machine gun fire, you know, just running into machine guns stupidly, got to go over the top and serve God, and then from there, you know, that creates a mass sacrifice, so that's basically all it is to them, is human sacrifice, all these wars and revolutions. On top of that, you have Dresden, Hamburg, Berlin, you have the whole lot more, you have, you know, all these atrocities that have been committed against not necessarily conquered foes, but innocent people. Yeah, of course, in the Jew's twisted mind, anybody who's not a Jew is a persecutor of them, or at most, you know, if they don't want to serve them as a slave, then they are, or if the Jew simply doesn't want them as a slave, then they are slated for destruction, because all they are is just like a food source for the Jew, a soul food, that they vampirize their soul, and, you know, probably transmit that energy, the death energy, to whatever demonic entities that they're bound up with.

If not literal food, because I do believe that Jews actually, you know, practice cannibalism on. They're actually goyim, as they like to put it. Well, they have the abortion clinics, they have the blood banks, there's no way that anybody's going to need that much blood for transfusions, so what happens there? Why are all these blood banks and this perpetual, you know, demand for blood, it's in you to give? You know, why do they want your blood so much? Because they probably drink it.

Yeah, and there was a massacre in the Soviet Union, I can't remember what it was called, but it was carried out in the Ukraine, and Pierce talked about it in a podcast, and he pointed out that they would bring you back behind a running truck, so the engine would cover the sound of pistol shot, but they would shoot you in the back of the neck, so the blood would drain out to a drain. It just raises a question in my mind, why would they need, you know, to collect your blood? What purpose do they have with it, I wonder? Yeah, well, obviously, they are some sort of demonically possessed beings, or beings that are hybridized with demons of whatever kind, whatever you want to call them, reptilians. I was reading today, very interestingly, I don't know if you've read the book by William A. White, *The Tradition of the Mother*, from Invictusbooks.com. Have you ever heard of William White? I don't think so.

He was basically the head of the, I think the National Socialist Movement just a few years ago, in like the, you know, sort of mid-2000s to late 2000s. Oh, so before Scoop. Okay, yeah, that's why his name rings the bell.

I used to be part of the NSM, unfortunately, and I actually, I met Scoop. I went, drove all the way to Bull Run and had dinner with him, and there was him and a few comrades. Actually, I met a fan, which that was a, I don't want to say fan, but you know, someone who views my material, and that was an interesting experience, you know, to meet someone that views your stuff.

But I, Scoop, he's a, he sold, he sold his organization to a nigger interests. They were going to take away his house and cars, and it's like, it's like, I mean, yeah, sure, you know, that's a loss, but you know, as someone who doesn't own anything like that, I don't really have any sympathy for, you know, because that's something I intentionally sacrifice. I could, you know, give this up tomorrow and go to college and get into, you know, something I can make a ton of money in, you know, get out of the movement and do materially well if I wanted to, but you know, that's something I intentionally sacrifice so I can help secure the existence of our people in the future for my children, you know.

Pretty much, you have to do that because it's, you only have so much time and effort in life, and if you're devoted 24 hours a day to your money pursuits and careerism, then you're not going to have as much money or time to devote to the movement. Although, if you really were, you know, if you were a career-minded person or a careerist of that kind, then you could still give away, like, half your paycheck to the movement, but at the same time, you know, somebody's got to do the actual work in terms of propaganda spread and reaching out to people and so forth, and organization. So, you know, divisions of labor for people who are careerists, they should definitely contribute, you know, like, a large amount of their paycheck to this movement if they could find reliable people to fund, like funding activists and so forth, funding organizations that are legitimate.

But most of them won't do that because that's why they chose that path, you know, the path of mammon instead of the path of the blood is what they sought. But as to Bill White, his book, *The Tradition of the Mother*, he was talking about how the Jews were sort of, like, bound up with these beings that were like, you know, Lovecraft's Cthulhu mythos, H.P. Lovecraft. Yeah.

He was saying that the Jews were bound up with these types of entities, and that there is in, what is it, in Egypt, there's this work called *The Tale of the Shipwrecked Sailor*, where this shipwrecked sailor meets this worm-like being with the head of a lion, with, like, a mane and so forth, you know, like, it's got tentacles for its head and so forth. And Bill White says that he actually encountered these entities when he was imprisoned. So, in his book, however believable that may be, he says, I wrote a quote down, he says, the race that inhabited the earth before the ascension of mammalian life, and that there are sleeping monsters in the earth who the Jews are trying to awaken, and then trying to work with.

Because, you know, you know how you have that book, *The Power of the Coming Race*, *The Vril*, by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, guy who is a Rosicrucian, the head of the Rosicrucian Society? Yeah. I'm pretty sure that that is, there is something like that, like a hollow earth, and these beings do dwell in there, possibly, because I remember another work I read by Edgar Rice Burroughs, the guy who wrote the Tarzan novels. It was called *Pellucidar*, I think the Land that Time Forgot, or no, it was the Hollow Earth, part of that

series of the Hollow Earth of his books.

And he explicitly depicts some sort of, like, reptilian beings in the Hollow Earth that eat human flesh. And his books are very theosophical. So it gives a lot of clues as to what's going on in an occult sense, at least to the extent that they can be believed.

These are also called the Nagas in India, these sort of serpent beings in the Vedic tradition. And in Gnosticism, they, you know, they depict this sort of, like, lion-headed being as Yaldabaoth, which is the blind god, which is Jehovah of the Jews. So it may very well be that these are actual, literal, some type of physical reptilian entities that Jews are bound up with.

The thing with the demons, though, I actually, I looked into this, the idea of the demon being, like, a specifically evil entity is actually a Jewish idea that comes from the apocalyptic writings during the Second Temple period, when they were kind of merging platonic, sorry, platonic and Hellenistic ideas with their own religion. Because originally, in the Aryan tradition, a demon was just an entity that was between man and God. It was, like, kind of, like, in between that power.

That's what the devias are in the Vedic tradition. Yeah. So I guess that's an inappropriate word, then.

I meant, you know, whatever type of dark entities these beings are bound up with, Jews are bound up with, is some, I don't know what the word would be. Well, I mean, they're not specifically evil, but they're not specifically good, if you get what I mean. I just mean something that is in that in-between state.

So, I mean, I guess, yeah, some of them could be chaos-oriented, while some might be order-oriented. Well, I'm, this specific group that Bill White speaks of, he speaks of them as, basically, of that nature that they're, you know, that that's, they have a malevolent, you know, relationship to white people, or to people in general. So, yeah, that may very well be the case, that there's some type of predatory entity.

I mean, I believe, I can't say that I know, that these types of beings exist, or at least some type of being exists that are related to Jews. I remember one time, and this has happened several times, one time specifically, though, I was fasting and following a vegan diet in the middle of nowhere, and I sensed all around me, like, pervading the environment, this sort of black shadowy figures that were sort of, like, bombarding me in some way, just like what Carlos Castaneda calls mud shadows. So, that was definitely.

Yeah, I have similar experiences. When I was growing up, my room was, on the top, was kind of like, it wasn't an attic, but it was on that level where an attic would be. And at my doorway, my brother told me that he's like, I saw this thing standing in our doorway and had these, like, red eyes.

And I'm like, yeah, I saw that too last night. So, you know, I definitely, yeah, I agree. There's a lot.

I do think that these sort of beings do exist, you know. I believe in ghosts, for example. So, I do, I'm not, you know, and that's why I discard, you call it naturalism.

I think that's what you called it. I like to call it materialism, like scientific materialism. You know, that's why I discount that sort of idea is because, well, if that's the case, then how can these things exist, you know? When I've seen it with my own eyes, I'm not going to ignore my own senses, you know.

Yeah, well, you can't see electromagnetic fields either, but they still exist. Yeah. Electricity exists.

So, obviously, just because you can't see something or palpate it in a physical, you know, five-sense reality sense doesn't mean it doesn't exist. So, obviously, there are other dimensions of being that, you know, the Order of Nine Angles, David Myatt, who's probably an operative of MI5 or something, he speaks about opening up causal and acausal connections to try to usher in the new aeon and try to, you know, destroy this current Piscean Age that the Jews are in total control of. So, that's interesting, an interesting point.

Yeah. And, I mean, that's another reason I'm kind of worried with Satanists. Like, I try not to get too close around Satanists because, as I see it, there's a completely palpable and perfect alternative to, you know, the Jewish, you know, Yahweh versus Satan, you know, thing.

We have our own traditions. Yeah. So, why is this, there's this orientation to, you know, worship this Jewish, you know, Satan being, you know? I think that the whole intention that that's just a sign up on the part of Jews so that they can associate white, pro-white people with Satan so that they can get all their Christians to attack us, basically, by portraying us in a negative light.

Yeah, that could be. I don't think that they'd need a psi-op to do that, but that could be the case, too, though, you know? Since you were in the NSM, do you know anything about Maxine Dietrich, that person who runs the Joy of Satan Ministries? No, I don't. I think her real name is Harrington or something like that.

Yeah, I don't think I've come across that name. I am familiar with Joy of Satan, though. I've come across the website a couple of times.

Yeah, I guess you take the view that it's not really legitimate or authentic. Honestly, I kind of have a neutral opinion of them because I haven't really, really looked into them. I've just, I've come across their website a few times, and they're Satanists, so I just kind of, like, shrug it off.

Yeah, I did a lot of investigation into them myself, and, you know, it does seem somewhat, there's some legitimate practices, but overall it seems a little bit cartoonish, not necessarily entirely subscribable, but you can still get a fair amount of value out of it in terms of the information they speak of that you can't really find anywhere else about reptilians and, you know, the Jews' particular practices, what they do in terms of their numerology and their actual demonology, or whatever you want to call it, their black magic activity. So, you're not in the NSM any longer, and was it because of the political issues related to Jeff Scoop and so forth? It was actually before that. So, what happened was I had just moved out of my parents' house, and I was like, you know, I was young, and I was excited.

I'm like, I'm getting involved in the movement. That's the whole reason why I moved out, my parents, because there was no way I was going to be, because they're Christlings, they're conservatives, they're, you know, plus I already have prior experience, like when I was in middle school, I was, you know, went through my phase, and that didn't go over very easily, because I actually, I tried to contact the American Nazi party through mail, and then my letter was intercepted, and I had a very bad day. But, so, I moved out of my parents' house, and I joined the NSM just because I wanted to be part of an organization.

I wanted to meet like-minded people, and all this stuff, and I ended up meeting Scoop and other comrades in January, I think it was January of 17, yeah, 2017, or 20, no, January of 2018, I joined fall of 2017. But, because of the lawsuit, because of Charlottesville, and I was kind of a little outspoken about it, I'm like, that's kind of a stupid idea, you know, be part of, and they didn't really like my opinion on that. But, because of the lawsuit, the due raise went from \$10 a month, \$20 a month, and everything really started becoming about money, you know, and, you know, they were saying, well, if you're not gonna, you're not gonna pay, you know, all this money, you're not gonna help us with all this, you know, shit, then, you know, you might as well get out.

So, I said, okay, fine, fuck you guys, I'm gone. You know, if it's all we're gonna be about, you know, money and this losing court battle, which should be a clear conclusion that you're in the system's courts, you ain't gonna win, it doesn't matter. Yeah, looks like you're cutting out chops and stuff.

Looks like you're cutting out for just a bit. Because the anti-FUD bust up a few shops, you know, of course, they were putting the blame on pro-white organizations that were there, you know, and that's what the things they were raising up against them. And, but, you know, it's gonna be a losing battle.

You're not gonna win. You're in the system's courts, you're in their turf, and you're at their mercy. So, I dropped out.

I didn't want to be part of a group that was, you know, all about money. And, of course,

there was this guy who called me, he was the director from Florida, telling me about how, oh yeah, I just sold a bunch of my guns to help pay for it, you know. It's like, yeah, I'm not gonna disarm myself, you know, to help you pay for this losing court battle, you know.

I think he was an agent. Plus, that's another thing with the innocents. They're so wracked full of not only, you know, people are probably agents, but insincere hobbyists.

They want to go out, and they're in the past, not in uniform, in their costumes, and act like, you know, Nazis. Yeah, they want to be Hollywood Nazis. Yeah, that's the term.

And, I'm not about that life. I guess that's true. It's sort of precarious to put your name on a list.

I remember that document from Solard General called, Drop the List. You know, don't put your name on any lists. And that's what Bill Rise advises as well, because they can't hit what they can't see.

But if you're putting your name on a list, and you give their address and everything else, and your ID, then obviously you're a target right there. Yes. Well, that's a sort of a dilemma about organizations.

Do you want to be known? Do you want to participate in an organization and actually meet some people and make contacts who are already in it? And if so, then if that's a condition of that, then is it worth the risk just to meet a couple people or whatever? And then if you do meet people, is it not just going to be a lot of silly Hollywood cause play or whatever you want to call it? Yeah. I do think there should be kind of some sort of alternative made where sincere people can meet other sincere people. You know, there should be networks like that.

We should figure out an alternative to it. Because, you know, it does get lonely at times, you know, when you're kind of surrounded in a sea of lemmings, no one who is of like mind to you, you know. And also, it's better tactically to have some sort of network and some sort of at least loose organization where nothing like official, but like you have your group of friends here that, you know, there's shit hits the fan, you have people that you can help you out and you can help them out, you know.

Yeah, that's definitely needed. It's interesting when you spoke about that red-eyed entity that you had encountered when you were younger. It seems like people like us who are maybe of a healthier mind in terms of our recognition of our blood memory, of a more racially minded, that we are sort of prime targets for these beings, that maybe they are aware of that, aware of our nature, of our consciousness.

And then for that reason, maybe they, you know, appear to sort of, I don't know what, spy on us, warn us, or try to harm us in some way. Yeah, that's definitely true. Because

actually the place where I work is haunted.

There's a guy who, I guess he died in a car accident right outside the Oh yeah. You know, back in the 80s and he still hangs out there. We call him George.

He likes to mess with people. He likes to, you know, we'll put dishes away and it'll just like throw them on the floor. But that Jewish manager that I was talking about last conversation, he used to give her hell.

Like you have no clue. He used to scare her every single day. If I, I mean, I've never noticed him.

He leaves me alone. I don't know why. Is he a Jew? Yeah, he harasses, he harassed our Jewish manager all the time.

It's great. Oh yeah. So this ghost, the guy wasn't a Jew then.

He was a No, I think he was just your typical white guy. Oh yeah. That's interesting.

He must have an affinity with you or something like that. Like there's some sort of sympathetic resonance between you and him and he instinctively recognizes the enemy, the Jew based upon their resonance. That may very well be the case because I've experienced that plenty of times myself with Jews and the Jews with me.

Like as soon as they see me, some of these little Jew children, they just sort of like stare at me with this hostile look or start shouting and so forth. So definitely some type of Demian or demon seed of some, or whatever you want to call it. I don't know what the word would be.

Instead of demon, I'm not too sure what word to use to describe these entities now. Yeah. I mean, for lack of a better word, I guess we could use demon, but.

Yeah. I see your point there. That's what joy of Satan says that demons are actually the good.

And that's what our ancient Aryan gods were in Sumeria and so forth and in the whole of the ancient world. And the Jews just inverted that to make it sound like it's evil when in reality, it's not evil, but good. So, yeah, I don't really know what to call these beings, these reptilian entities.

But, hmm. It's certainly an interesting world we live in. But anyways, yeah.

Sorry, I kind of hit a wall for a moment. Have you heard of Hundred Hands? That group? No, but I've heard of 10,000 warlords of that Pastor Martin Linstead guy. I haven't heard of that.

That's a more extreme version. What that is, is basically he says that in order to dismantle the jog system, you have to have 10,000 war, or actually what will occur through that, the collapse of the system is that there'll be like 10,000 warlords who will basically rule the in fiefdoms once it collapses. That's his conception.

But yeah, I guess this Hundred Hands is something different. They are kind of a propaganda group. What they do is they have their central hub that makes, you know, stickers, flyers, whatever.

And what you do is you basically, they have a specific printer that they recommend because they can't track the printer, the system can't track that specific type of printer. I think they can only track inkjet printers. Or no, is it laserjet? I don't know.

But either way, so basically you send them an email, they send you all these, you know, stickers and, you know, flyers and stuff, and you print them out. And you like, under the cover at night or whatever, you know, it's kind of like a lone wolf or a smell cell thing if you got a couple friends to do it with you. And you just kind of plastered the town with these flyers.

And it's a propaganda thing that they run. And I think that's actually a effective propaganda idea for, you know, people who want to do flyers and posters and things like that. Is kind of having this, you can do it on your own too.

You don't have to have a central hub to do it. You can get creative and design your own stuff. But, you know, going out, and of course, you know, look into the legalisms, I guess, you know, so they don't have anything they can put against you, although they could probably find something.

So, I mean, these days, it's not suspicious to go out with the mask on. So, you can wear a mask, you can cover yourself up in black clothing if you're doing it at night. And you just stick up these flyers and watch the dominoes fall.

Yeah, it says here, laser jet models do. But people should do their research on the internet to find out what printers don't leave machine identifiable code. Yeah.

So, you're saying laser jet models are the ones that are trackable or not trackable? There's quite a lot of different ones on this particular website that I'm researching into. Quite a large list, but the particular article is a bit out of date. People should definitely try to keep up with that to understand what printers can be tolerated.

There's a link sent to you there, just in case you might want to use it or use that as a basis of doing more research. But yeah, obviously, that's the way that they can trace you. When the police raided my residence here, they stole one of my printers.

But funny enough, they didn't steal the other one. And that one I just then ended up

throwing away. Just in case they attach something to it.

You can never be sure. And that's another thing, unless you don't have an option. But people, don't let alphabet soup agencies into your house.

If they come to your door, ask them if they have a warrant. And if they're not kicking down your door, that means they don't have a warrant. And go away, close the door, lock your door.

Well, of course, you want to be as polite as possible. Oh, yeah. You don't want to be a dick about it.

Just, you know, you have a warrant? No, then come back when you have one. I find the best strategy of dealing with any people in general who know you as a so-called racist is just to be even very, at least when they're not trying to attack you, being sort of very passive in a way. You know, just calm and sort of relaxed.

Very neutral and, you know, even overly polite. That way they can't affiliate you with any sort of belligerence or violence or whatever the case. Yeah, know your P's and Q's.

I mean, there isn't a reason to be overtly an asshole, you know, especially like local police. It's generally a good idea to kind of stay on their good side, you know, because you don't want, you know, the kike that come down and say, oh, you have to round up this guy. And then they actually have, you know, actual personal beef with you.

So they're going to be as rough as they want, you know. Yeah. Yeah.

I try to be decent because my understanding is that, you know, obviously police, their role is necessarily adversarial to the population because they're there to arrest criminals and enforce laws, meaning through physical force. But most of them are fairly conscious of reality. You know, they're not, although obviously many of them are probably hypocrites and or at least have to be to whatever extent.

But most of them seem to be fairly decent enough people. So I wouldn't have any personal grudges against them. You know, that's the mentality of basically a nonwhite criminal who would have that sort of mentality toward police in general.

Yeah. Because, I mean, they're local police, you know, they have families, they want to go home that night to their family, so they don't want to get into unnecessary trouble. So they're not looking for that trouble.

So as long as you don't give them that trouble, you should be fine. Yeah. Of course, they could, they could plant whatever they want on you and so forth, set you up based upon.

That's why you don't allow them in your house, you know. Local police, I don't know if they're big into planting things. I think that's more of a, at least here in the States, that's

more of a alphabet soup type thing.

Probably. Yeah. I know in this particular town, I think they use it as a training ground for police.

So they're one of the highest paid police forces in Canada. And just the nature of the people in the town, sort of like a Zionist Christian stronghold or something like that. They can be a hostile group of people toward anybody who is known to have criticized their chosen ones.

So they'll get a lot of hostility. Sometimes it's better to be in a more liberal area than it is to be in a more Christian area, because if you're not a Christian, then they'll basically persecute you to a much greater extent than liberals would. Yeah.

Although if you're known, you know, they'll attack you regardless. Yeah. Can they get shit from both sides? Pretty much.

And they both don't understand their own good. Obviously, if they're white, then if they're not pro-white, if they're egalitarians, then they're just shooting themselves in the feet, basically. Falling on each other's swords, which is what the Jews want them to do.

Yep. But back to the propaganda thing. You mentioned organization and effective strategy for propaganda.

So what did you want to discuss there? For organization? Well, I wrote about some things in my handbook there, but I'm not too sure what people would need to understand other than the basics, which is pretty much leafletting and stickering, as you had said there, in the dead of night and so forth. Okay. You talked about the white praxis.

Yep. Yep. All right.

Yeah, I'm not too sure what else could be really added in terms of propaganda. Obviously, online propaganda, figuring out various algorithms on the net to spread propaganda through bots, bot accounts on various social media sites. Most of the forums are pretty much dead, it seems to me.

I can't get basically anything out of Stormfront, because every time I try to post something on there, they'll either not post it, or else they'll bury it in a bunch of garbage posts, so that it never gets out to anybody. So that forum, to me, is basically useless. Yeah.

What sort of online sources would you advocate people use or utilize? Generally speaking, what I personally use, although I don't necessarily advocate for everyone, is I look at the Nordic Resistance Movement stuff. They have good articles, especially in their ideology department. For current events, I watch Billy Ropers, although I'm not too

big of a fan of him personally.

His Roper reports, he covers news pretty decently. Even his Christian identity question-answer ones, he starts off the show with more of a secular look, and then he gets into the Christ insanity a little bit later. Yeah, I stopped listening to him, I couldn't stand his shock jock rhetoric there.

But I guess for current events, it might be valuable. I generally stay away from Renegade. I don't view their stuff, because I can't stand the whole flat-earth veganism, hippy-dippy.

Yeah, they're pushing their naturalism. I mean, don't get me wrong, there are people like Richard Spencer, Mike Pinovich, or Enoch, or whatever he goes by. He's actually leading a civic nationalist movement now, something a little bit more attuned to show people what he really is.

I agree, there should be diligence, there should be perception, you should keep your eye out. But Renegade, in my opinion, goes farther than that. They go towards paranoia.

Everyone is suspect. Yeah, they sort of push that agenda, doom and gloom paganism is what I call it. Yeah.

Well, I mean, they even go as far as like, oh, well, David Lane is a pedophile because of some system propaganda that they found. They like to cherry-pick system stuff, where we'll trust this, but we're not going to trust this. Yeah, so I guess for social media, just for disseminating propaganda, what are the sources that you would rely on or that you would recommend people to use? Honestly, well, your stuff, honestly, is pretty damn good.

Honestly, I don't know a lot of people. I kind of do my own thing, so I'm not really resourceful on that, I guess. On the social media, you mean? I mean, just like in terms of platforms like Gab and stuff like that.

Oh, I'm not on Gab. I tried making a Gab, but they wouldn't confirm my email account, which I just kind of gave up on them after that. Alex Linder, he does good audiobooks.

Yeah, that can be one of the few forums that's tolerable, even though there's not much activity going on there. Yeah, that's why I mainly stress his audiobooks, because yeah, there's not much activity going on there, but you can go on there, you can listen to Midas Wright, Imperium by Yaki, he covers Words of Hitler by Matt Kale, Siege, and a bunch of other stuff, like Stephen Michael Jones, I think he reads out, though I haven't looked into that. He has a whole list that you can go through.

I wouldn't waste my time with that E. Michael Jones guy. I actually talked to him on the phone, I don't know, five years ago or so, when I heard him on Red Ice, and he just said

that Catholicism is for everybody, it's universal. Oh yeah, he is a Catholic apologist, isn't he? Yeah, I wouldn't even listen to people like that.

My experience with Christians in general, and Catholics in particular, are that they're pretty much useless to waste time communicating with, even though the alleged leader of the NSM, Bert Colucci, claims to be a Catholic. I'm not too sure about that. Oh, he's the new guy? The one bigger kind of bald dude? Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, I saw that. I saw a picture of him wearing the cross, and I'm just like, nope.

Nah, at least, at least Scoop would wear a mirror. But then again, Scoop. But yeah, I generally, I try to stay away from Christians for the most part, too, because they're just annoying.

Yeah, they pretty much just live in their segregated bubble world. I never really knew much about Christians at all, and their mentality, until in recent years, when I actually had to deal with them. And from there, I came to understand pretty quickly what sort of mentality they have.

In my opinion, they're just mind-controlled slaves of the Jews that just do whatever Jews tell them to, without thought or question, basically. Yeah. I grew up in a Christian household, in a Christian environment.

And I can say with certainty that you're correct, that the church I went to, there was a plaque over it that said, the Bible, the whole Bible, nothing but the Bible. And I'm sitting here thinking, that's a pretty limited scope of knowledge that you have there. It's just, the Bible itself has turned into what they worship, you know, instead of their supposed God that they worship.

Yeah, worshiping the letter of the law, even though their law is just a Jewish law that's made up by Jews anyway, so. And it's contradictory, too. In the Old Testament, you know, God says, slay your enemies.

And then in the New Testament, he says, love thy enemy. You know? Yeah, it seems like the Jews just made the New Testament to create their slave class, create a slave religion that makes them slave-minded. Mm-hmm.

And, but the, I mean, they'll also ignore the, I brought up to a Christian the other day, and I'm, he's, you know, going, well, Jesus, you know, he was advocating pacifism, and things like that. And of course, with Christians, I like to try to use their own religion against them. Because I do, I do understand scripture, in air quotes, you know, pretty well, because I grew up in that atmosphere.

And I use the, what Jesus did at the temple, temple as an example, you know, he didn't politely ask them to leave, he grabbed a bullwhip and started flipping over tables. You

know? And then I brought up what he said in Luke, when he was talking about usurers, where he said, bring them before me and slay them. So I'm like, that's not really, you know, pacifism.

But, you know, if you want to be a little pussy and turn the other cheek all the time, then I guess that's your own business. Survival of the fittest. Yeah, I tried to reach out here to Christians through propaganda.

But every time you try to give them a reference to something like christagenia.org, or whatever the case, then they'll just either terminate contact with you, or, you know, they might even rat you to the police or something, so far as you know. At the very least, they'll look upon you with hostility, and usually terminate contact with you. There's no point in reaching Christians at all, because they're pretty much unreachable, in my opinion.

Yeah, you have to try to move beyond that. Like, I understand, back in the day, like during the NSDAP, you know, Christians were most of the people who made up that party. But it was a different, this isn't the 1930s.

You know, this is 2020. And, you know, we, conditions are different, and we're at the point where we have to move beyond Christianity. Because Hitler, and what they were trying to do is reform it into something that was a little bit more Aryan, you know.

But now we're past, or we can't reform it, we have to get rid of it. Yeah, I agree. Basically, it's no longer, it's just basically like a sort of tumor on society, and needs to be cut off, like overripe fruit hanging on the vine.

But most people aren't Christians, so why reach them, since they're the least racially conscious? Normal people who Christians would stigmatize as liberals, or whatever else, they would be much more reachable. You know, through environmentalism, you could reach them through, you know, making reference to the bankers, who the bankers are. You know, who's doing all these chem trails, and forced vaccinations, and so forth.

Who is the, you know, the 1% of the 1%, or whatever, or, you know, the 100% of the 1%. Yeah, yeah. When you start naming the Jew that's, you know, they get offended, but they're God's chosen people.

Yeah, that same sort of mentality related to the Jews instilled in their consciousness through the Holy Hoax. That's probably why the Jews created that event, so that they could, you know, play the victim narrative forever and ever, the sad violin music, to, you know, get the next few generations who aren't Christians, worshipping them, and so forth. But that's all going the way of the Dodo anyway.

That's why they're going into panic mode at this point, because they know that their false mind control narratives are falling apart now, so they have to do whatever they can

to, you know, find other solutions of that type. Yeah, and I mean, and then you can see that there's a rise in, there's a rise in, they call it heathenism, paganism, or whatever you want to call it, you know. And, of course, a lot of it has been adapted to more of a mainstream look, because, of course, Jews are going to try to capitalize on everything.

Jews are trying to, are going to try to influence everything. But there's this underlying awakening spirit that's coming forth because of the decline of Christianity. And I think as soon as the Jewtrix is, the cord's unplugged on the Jewtrix, the full spirit's going to erect itself, if you get what I'm saying.

Yeah, it's sort of like on the cusp in astrology, it's this new dawn of a new day, like the communists say, only it's not communism. Because communism is just sort of the same thing as Christianity, egalitarianism. That whole thing is done.

That's basically the age of Aquarius now, away from the age of Pisces. And, you know, it's up to us to sort of capitalize on that, just to keep hammering away. We can do to reach more and more people and conscript more people into whatever local organizations and groups, ideally networked.

Not too sure where I could begin with that myself, since I'm sort of trapped in limbo here. I don't really have much in the way of options to go anywhere, to do anything. I'm being spied on all the time, so I don't really know what to do, other than just, you know, work, get some money, and maybe relocate somewhere else.

But I wouldn't know where that would be. Yeah, you seem to be in a pretty tight situation. Yeah, pretty much.

So who knows what will be, but I'm just trying to do that, to get the message out to people here, basically. Doing what you can now with what you got. Yeah, pretty much.

And that's a great attitude to have, you know, to not get so emotionally and psychologically bogged down with, you know, your current predicament, and to be able to advance forward with a clear mind and a clear conscience, despite your obstacles. Yeah, and that's sort of the whole mentality, that the mentality of the Aryan, in a nutshell, is just to oppose and to fight, regardless of the nature of the opposition, you know, regardless of the odds, you have to fight. Obviously, you want to be effective, you want to be doing things in a prudent way, but at the same time, never relenting.

Obviously, that's the best, the only option for people who actually understand the situation properly. Yeah, and this, that's an opposition to today's victimhood mentality. It's, well, I'm poise-cuted, you know, that everyone seems to have, you know, women, they've indoctrinated women to think that they've been persecuted through the ages by the evil patriarchy, which has put a wedge between men and women that, you know, probably won't be rectified until the system collapses.

Yeah, because they're too comfortable in their privilege at this point. They don't want to rock the boat and lose what they have, and that goes for all the other ones too, the non-whites and so forth, but even then, their extreme greed and selfishness motivates them forever and ever to just keep trying to take more and more and more, and then that just brings about their own, the collapse of the system itself, so. Yeah.

Well, I don't know, do you want to end it here? Because I don't really have too much that I can add at this present time, unless you have some other topics I'm not too sure. I don't have anything off the top of my head. Number four, how the state should function, the structure of Aryan society.

I don't think I touched on that, so if you want to touch on that, we can talk on that if you want. Yeah, sure. So, I wrote about that in that handbook of mine, my sort of, like, idealized conception of a society in the white law, the subsection of that white praxis handbook.

It goes through all sorts of criteria, similar to Ben Classen's conceptions, and also to the NSDAP, and things of that sort. The state should function as an organic totality. As I had said earlier in the conversation about the organic state, where every function of that state is integrated into the whole, and is related to its development, and serves the whole before it serves itself.

Unlike in this society, which is just about individualism and fragmentation, in that case it is more about contribution and wholism, or I guess you want to, if you want to call it that, more holistic orientation rather than a fragmented one. Yeah, and it's this idea that the larger, that the nation, I guess, the race, the nation, is an organism. I'll literally, you want to take that, I guess, but it at least operates like an organism.

It has its physical aspect, has its mental aspect, and its spiritual aspect. You know, the physical aspect we'll call, we can call the economy, the actual, you know, body of the nation, which is the land, the resources, you know, things like that. And then you have the higher aspect, which is the state, which is basically the mind of the society, and then the spiritual aspect, which is the culture of the society.

And ideally, I think that the society should be designed out that way, in which that the bourgeois, the mercantile class, is subordinated, like in the traditional sense, to the aristocracy, the state, which is subordinated to the overall, the will and the consciousness of the nation. And I think this can be done within, I mean, people like to, you know, you're advocating socialism here, but you know, the difference is that the purpose of Marxist socialism is to transition society from a hierarchical capitalist society to a communist egalitarian society. While it's my conception would be transferring society from a capitalist material based society, or a Marxist egalitarian society to a hierarchical, but more united organism of the society.

So I personally believe that industry and things like that should be owned by the folkish state. So the personal capital, the private capital is not allowed to come into conflict with ideas towards the nation, that they are used in one saying. And that's a big problem I find with the idea of private enterprise, is that private capital serves private interests.

And you can even see with Hitler, when he advocated for, you know, private property to be maintained. But you see all these companies that exist today, existed back in the Reich. And the reason why they exist today is because they betrayed Hitler, they betrayed the movement for their own personal gain.

So that whole cause should be removed from the equation altogether. What do you think about that? I would say that the economy should serve the people and not vice versa, which it obviously is today. But at the same time, the people as a hierarchical unit in their proper functions.

But yeah, there's always a danger of going into the Maslow direction, which is basically that you become tied into this attack the bourgeoisie ideology. I think the class struggle, yeah, because they're trying to somehow combine nationalism with Bolshevism. They hold Stalin up as this pinnacle of the idea, you know.

And yeah, I see the problems. And also with Strasserism. Although I will admit, you know, I've read Germany Tomorrow, and I do like some of his ideas.

I don't like him personally. He is a lying piece of shit. But the idea that the nation should operate as a one organism, propelling itself to common goals, instead of each individual trying to find out if how his interests correspond with the national interests that just being already built into the system, you know.

But yeah, I completely disagree with the whole nice whole idea of trying to somehow bring this Bolshevik idea of egalitarianism and somehow this nationalist idea together, which I don't see how those two can fit together. Yeah, pretty much. It's just a sign up on the part of the Jews of Dugan and all the American propagandists like Richard Spencer and people of that sort and Eric Stryker and David Duke and Brian Roux in Canada and people of that sort there.

Matthew Heimbach Stein. Yeah, they seem to be pushing for that sort of ideology, which is, of course, doesn't really make any sense one way or the other, no matter what way you slice it. It just becomes basically the Jews two-tiered society, only within the context of a more than a national topography or geographical terrain, more than it does anything else.

It's just a way to neutralize effective political praxis on the part of whites, neutralize national socialist praxis or whatever variant of that you wish to construe it. Yeah. Yeah, there's always a danger of falling into that sort of socialist trap in the Marxist sense.

Yawkey seems to have fallen into that to some extent in his Imperium. I only listened to the audio book just recently, but it seems that he was even denying the validity or the essentiality of biological race and so forth. He was just saying that it's an organism, a culture, blah, blah, blah.

I was actually, I was reading the synthesis of the racial doctrine. I just actually got done with the book I was reading before that, so I was able to start that recently, and I came across Evola's criticism of evolution. I saw a lot of correlation between that and what Yawkey was saying in Imperium.

Yeah, it's sort of Evola's conception, his tripartite doctrine of race. I don't think it doesn't deny race, it just incorporates the physical race into higher forms. So it's, you know, the race of the body, the race of the soul, and the race of the spirit.

Yeah. They have the naturalistic races, which are the non-whites, and then he subdivides the races in terms of more their soul type, more than in terms of their physical type, and that's where it can become nebulous and sort of suspect, in a way, to some extent. And I had written about that before.

I wrote a book, a little discourse called Evola as Kosher Apologist, but at the same time I sort of retract that to some extent now. I think that Evola is pretty much oriented in the right direction, but just his flaws are that he was sort of, you know, trying to denigrate biological racism to a great extent, and he was also trying to, you know, imply that the Nordic Teutonic race, especially the blue-eyed, blonde-haired Nordic race, was sort of, like, atrophying and so forth, and that it required, you know, the Germanic-Italian synthesis in order to have a stronger race or something like that. So he's trying to imply that the Nordic soul is sort of, like, atrophied because of a lack of exposure to war and strife, which seems pretty arbitrary to me, to some extent.

I was, but he was also claiming, you know, he was saying that racism is anti-evolutionism, and he was claiming that they, he said the bourgeoisie, I was trying to find it to bring it up, but I don't think it's on my SD card. But the opposite is true, because as, you know, Rockwell put it this way, that the Marxists, they short-circuit evolution. They say that, yes, animals vary by breed, and, you know, you can breed better and worse animals, and it's almost verbatim for what he said.

But when you get to this special animal called man that all the rules are off, that, you know, they're all equal and, you know, all that bullshit, evolution, you know, sets up this idea that there is, you know, a hierarchy, a racial hierarchy, that there is the idea of the fittest surviving and the strongest, you know, superior types versus inferior types, which that does fall into, you know, the material biological sense of race. But I agree, I don't see how that would denounce a, you know, a higher sense of the racial conscious. Yeah, I would say that they're not incompatible, you know, the tripartite conception is just, you know, different forms of being of the organism and of the collective, physical, soul, and

the spiritual.

As to his particular categories, they do seem a bit on the arbitrary side, or on the sort of fanciful side, where he speaks about the titanic races, the, you know, Demetrian, the Lunar, the Solar. They make sense to a great extent, but they seem to be a little bit, you know, too much ambiguity there, in terms of the, how that relates to concrete reality, these sort of conceptual abstractions. Yeah.

Because you could say that of anybody, that they have these racial elements, you know, this person's displaying titanic racial qualities, or Lunar racial qualities, but I'm pretty sure that he implies a more strict correlation between the biological, physical, and that. I know I had this discussion with this one guy from VNN before, who was trying to imply that you could have like a Semitic soul, and be white, and so forth. But I would say you just be white, and your soul is hijacked through mind control, like Christianity, so that that puts you under its influence.

Well, that also, there's the idea of mass man. You know, a lot of these people who have white skins, they don't have a soul, per se, if you want to, they don't, they're morally neutral, is how Pierce put it, and I think that's the best way of putting it. They're morally neutral.

They are what their programming is, and if they receive Semitic programming, then they're going to have a Semitic outlook on things. Yeah, basically. But at the same time, that creates conflict in them.

They still are white, or whatever the case, but you know, in terms of their consciousness, they're of a certain form, it's just that they have had a sort of schism within them, chaos introduced through this programming, ideological, call it what you will, the spiritual, or I wouldn't call it demonic now, I'm not too sure what to call it, but negative influence that Jews have imposed upon them. And you can see that this has an effect, because look at how high depression and mental illness rates are, because of this. It's like a fracturing of their soul, basically, through the ideological fracture.

It's like these ideologies are sort of like instruments that have been inserted into people's soul to tear them to pieces, basically, to install different thought forms in their consciousness. So, yeah, understandably, that's the Jews' protocol right there, is just to societal decay and destruction. They're the ferment of decomposition, they're the chaos in the system, even in their own system.

And so, they basically just bring about their own destruction through their inevitable chaos that ensues. Yeah. And also, that's the only way they can thrive, is in chaos, because they're part of that, I call it the chaos element, the chaos aspect of reality, because there's that dualistic order and chaos, and that's the end, I believe, they come from.

That's their purpose in grand scheme of things, is to be this catalyst, you know. Yeah, just like Bill White said in his book, *The Tradition of the Mother*, about the beings in the earth that the Jews are trying to awaken, so that they could bring them into being, get their souls to somehow bind with the goyim, so they could become basically possessed or obsessed by these beings, controlled like instruments. That may be the case, it seems like a lot of the extreme emotional irrationality that so many of the people in this society manifest is possibly traceable to that type of demonic influence or possession.

And you see that a lot with alcoholics and people like that who hang around in the bars all the time. They all have this sort of irrational, frenzied nature, you know, like they're basically possessed by some sort of entities or something. They don't sweat the petty stuff, but they pet the sweaty things and sweat the petty things.

That's how it's put. I remember that. Because I know a lot of people like that, they'll constantly moan and cry about how, oh, my life is just horrible, you know, and this or that.

And you ask, okay, so why are you in that situation? And it's mostly because they make stupid decisions, or they're doing something they're not supposed to be doing, you know. But they have this victimhood mentality that, you know, oh, look how bad my life is. And it's also kind of not a virtue signal, but it's a victimhood signal.

You know, have pity on me, cry about me. That's what Kurt Cobain said, you know, I miss the comfort of being sad. That's the sort of mentality of that victimhood.

It's basically rooted in egotism, ultimately, is that these people, they want to feel good, you know, they want to be the center of attention or look toward themselves as this victim. And their practices and lifestyle basically reinforces that. But I would say it's more than that, that whatever sort of entities actually possess these beings, or, you know, these irrational people, because they don't have self-control to a sufficient extent, that they open themselves up to demonic possession through hanging around in clubs and bars and doing drugs.

It puts them into a state of ecstasy in the Greek sense of extasis, which means going out of, you know, going away from yourself or out of yourself. So you're basically opening yourself up to demonic possession through weakness. That's what happened to me when I was in the middle of nowhere on a vegan diet in a fasting state, and those black shadowy entities were hovering around me.

I could feel them bombarding me and so forth. So definitely that's one of the reasons why the Jews want people on a vegan diet, too, because it weakens you. It makes you susceptible of whatever sort of entity attachment.

That's probably the reasons why they want that. Yep. And so, yeah, stay out of bars.

You don't need to go to bars. If you feel like you need a drink, stay at home. You should probably lay off the alcohol anyway, you know.

Yeah, it's probably a good idea, because that's what the Jews want you to do. So why bother doing that? Yeah, there's no reason. I mean, I'm not a moralist.

I'm not out to tell people, oh, you shouldn't drink at all, although I would encourage, you know, not drinking. It's not a bad thing to not drink, you know. But there's no reason to be drunk 24-7.

There's no reason to get hammered all single day. If the first thing you do when you wake up is crack open a beer, you have a problem. Or even if you just orient your life around the act of drinking liquor, even if it's only, you know, a couple times a week.

If you're thinking about it and you're planning things out for that purpose, instead of just being able to do something else, then that implies that you're impelled toward those activities. And maybe that's because you've been put under some type of influence at higher dimensions or something like that. Can never be sure.

Yeah. But, you know, and so instead of, you know, drinking, get outside, get some exercise, get that oxygen in your lungs that you need. Eat decently.

There's nothing wrong with eating meat, although I would advocate try to eat. If you hunt, hunting is a great thing to do, you know, because it puts you into that mentality of, you know, that, I guess, that Midas Rite mentality. I guess I could describe it.

You know, it's, it's primal, you know, when you pull that trigger and you take your prey, it's a very primal feeling, you know. And of course, you know, and it's also related to the idea of like when Siegfried, you know, slayed Fafnir and ate his heart, you know, he gained the strength from the dragon from eating it, you know. A man is a carnivore.

Well, I guess we're omnivores, but yeah, we obviously, for an optimal diet, probably meat would be a necessity because it's got all sorts of nutrients that can't be found anywhere else. Yeah, in an inassimilable form or in large enough amounts. Well, I mean, yeah, keep a balance to it.

You should eat bread, grains, dairy, fruits and vegetables should be kept on hand because you need your vitamins, you need your fiber, but you also need your carbohydrates from grain and potatoes are great too. They're easy to grow, they're easy to cook, you know. And I don't know, nothing's better than mashed potatoes, in my opinion.

Mashed potatoes with some cheese in there and some sour cream. Yeah, potatoes are easier in the digestive tract than a lot of grains are anyway. They don't have the larger proteins that some grains have.

But living healthy, not in just the physical sense, but in the mental sense and in the spiritual sense, you know, reading books and educating yourself and also trying to build yourself spiritually with like things like willpower and determination, loyalty, honor, you know. That's how people should orient themselves and keep on trying to build their lives up. Yeah, just a holistic life, which is obviously very difficult to do in a society where everything you try to do entails a monetary cost or entails you having to have certain connections and certain means of going places, but not the easiest thing to find, especially if you're not one of these sort of people adhering to popular ideology like Christianity or liberalism or something of that sort.

Yeah, and especially the whole economic thing, you know. Fruits and vegetables are expensive, especially when you try to buy them raw, you know. Yeah, it depends where you live though, but of course in general, especially if you live in colder climates, it's very expensive.

Yeah, here in Michigan, you know, oranges, you know, they have to import them all the way from Florida, you know. Peaches, I think, are mostly imported from Georgia, you know, which they're cheaper than apples because we can grow apples like everywhere here in Michigan. Yeah, where I am here, there's no fruit really other than tomatoes grown in greenhouses.

So, the only fruit that's closer, somewhat close to here, is like a way away in another province. So, and then of course, you get this stuff from the States and everywhere else, but yeah, you don't get the best quality food in Canada, that's for sure. Yeah, also with things like syrups, I'd stay away from like artificial syrup and stick with maple syrup, even if, and if you can buy it like locally made, like where I grew up, like every five miles, there was someone who would make maple syrup.

You know, you'd drive through and you can just smell the sap being boiled, you know, it smells great. That's in your house currently in or in a different province? I'm sorry, in a different state, sorry. Yeah, but it's better for you because you don't need as much of it, you only need like a little bit for it to be enough flavor for whatever you're putting on pancakes, waffles, whatever.

And it doesn't have all the artificial bullshit, it's literally just maple tree sap that's just boiled down into a thicker, I guess, less viscous or it's viscous, it's viscosity. I always confuse what viscosity is, but. I've gotten confused about that too.

But it's a thicker substance and actually if you take it and you let it simmer a little bit more, you can get down to the bare sugar to it. So, if you ever need to make sugar, you know, just go to a maple tree, get some sap from it and just boil it down for a while, you know, and you can have sugar at hand. Yeah, that's a good thing to, for people to learn is wilderness survival and that sort of homesteading type of activity.

Obviously, the difficulty there is that you have to be in a physical place where you can actually do that and you have to have the resources, the money to actually get a property or something, even if you're in an apartment or whatever, or whatever. You can still have at least some plants growing around, but it's not going to sustain you. So, you pretty much have to stockpile food if you want to have any sustainability, unless you're one of the luckier people who has like their own homestead and stuff like that, which would be very difficult.

But as a twinge of good news, I guess, is the more that the system deteriorates, the more that the situation collapses, all that state land, all that land that's owned by the state, at least I think it's going to become no man's land because there's not going to be any DNR agents patrolling it because, well, they're not going to be hired anymore because the state needed funds for something else. So, that land will probably be pretty ripe for the taking. Yeah, it's, I guess, a silver lining in a dark cloud.

Yeah, as long as you have ingenuity and a few sharp axes, I think people should be generally okay, you know. Yeah, that's the thing where when this system collapses, pretty much all the white people in the country will be much more well positioned to take advantage of that than, obviously, all the city dwellers, which is unfortunate for people who can't get away from the cities. Yeah, that's why I tell people as much as you can get away from the cities now, even if you have to get like some apartment, predominantly white small town, that's a much better place to be than in the middle of Niggerville, you know, because when, you know, hell, the collapse in quotes, you know, it doesn't have to be here yet.

I mean, it's here, but you know what I'm saying. All you have to do is the next riot, you know, you might be one of the victims on the next riot, you know. So, get out of the cities as much as you possibly can into more white, less populated areas.

Yeah, if you're going to live in a city, I recommend under 150,000 people probably is the best bet. More than that would be become more chaotic. Yeah.

And even if you're in a hundred, let's say 150,000 person city, you would want to be sort of outside of the downtown area there, you know, in the more populous areas. And that can be deceptive too, because just because there are lots of industrial buildings around doesn't mean it's populous. And just because, you know, there appears to be open spaces, there might be all sorts of apartment blocks and stuff like condos, which could make the population density very high.

Like a city I was living in before, you know, you could walk around in it in the day and there'd be nobody on the streets, but, you know, they're surrounded by our condos and apartment blocks. And it's the most populous, population dense area in the entire city, but doesn't look like that visually when you're just walking around there or something. And places that look more population dense are actually not in some cases.

So. Yeah. Ideally, I would say try to get a piece of land out in the country, you know, if that is in your capabilities.

But I would generally say as a bare minimum, yeah, just kind of go into a lower population area that's predominantly white. You know, if there's your token blacks around, then well, when chaos hits, they're probably going to be the first ones to get out of town, because they're not going to be able to misbehave. Yeah.

When mass chaos hits, just like it portrays in the Turner Diaries, you have all those, you know, chaotic events occurring throughout the whole of the country and, you know, pushing people out. Start having the back. Yeah.

But. But yeah, I'm kind of I'm out of things to talk about if you're out of things to talk about. Yeah, pretty much.

I think we covered more or less everything we had wanted to at that point at this point. So we'll shut down for now and hopefully I'll get a chance to talk to you whenever you get a chance to be around at some future point. It's up to you.

I'll keep an eye on my schedule and let you know. OK. Yeah.

Since I have nothing to do here except to try to communicate messages to people, then that's trying to do so. All right. Well, it's nice talking to you again, Axel.

Yeah. Same to you, man. Have a nice one.



API: Entartete Kultur (1)

All right, so welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. Today we have Maestro on the show and he is going to be discussing with me how the Jews use degenerate culture to manipulate the consciousness of white people for the purpose of destroying their culture and identity and encouraging them to serve the Jews in the destruction of white people as a collective group and enabling and empowering other different groups at their expense. So Maestro, what do you want to focus in on? Maybe we should talk about one of those particular categories.

Like I divided it up into music, movies, and books and plays, and then also subcultures because they all sort of tie in together. You know, there's always like subcultures the Jews create that are destructive to white people. Sure, yeah, exactly.

Encourage them to buy into that culture and then it leads them down to their destruction. So what do you want to begin with on that topic? What I would start off with is probably how you can just sort of look at the different cultures that have been pushed throughout history, really in the last century even. You know, well, not even the last century, the last few centuries.

You could go back to the 18th century with, you know, Mozart and things of that sort, you know, composers from that period. Or you could go back to the beginning of the Jews' invasion of white societies. Yeah, yeah.

Well, basically, you could just listen to how complex the songs were and how, you know, there was a certain harmony or symmetry with each song and the amount of notes that were used were very, really during that point in time, that was sort of where creativity sort of seemed to flourish at that time. And that was before the French Revolution. Yeah, yeah.

And then after that, you'd sort of get more erratic composers like Beethoven. Yeah, exactly. And Stravinsky and so forth.

Stravinsky was more in the 20th century, but yeah, I would agree with that. And then you would get to more and then you'd have the later 19th century, you'd have like Tchaikovsky and Wagner, which were still good composers. But, you know, Mozart was obviously had more notes.

Yeah, it was more tonally complex. Or Bach. Bach was probably the most prolific composer of all time.

He had thousands of compositions. And then here we get to the early 20th century where you have like, you know, like Gustav Holst and Stravinsky, which were a little more kind of like what you were telling me earlier about how it's not really as masculine,

if that's a good way. Yeah, even in the 19th century, it was becoming much more feminized, such as in the case of Paganini or Liszt, Franz Liszt.

And then they had a lot of opera at that time. Some of the opera was, you know, it was more like a macho type opera, not so much a masculine. G.F. Handel was a good composer.

He was in the 18th century. Yeah, and that's when the Baroque period ended. And that was the music of the aristocracy where they had harpsichord music.

And then that was where they began to introduce the piano. With the harpsichord, the instrument is an instrument where it has metal flat pieces that are plucked by something. So the notes are not as sustainable.

They're more sharp. And that way the music is more, you can have more in terms of tonal complexity or notes played without the notes sort of lingering on for a long time. Whereas with a piano, it is more in duration, it is more, you know, prolonged.

Yeah, if you had to say the most European instrument, it would probably be the harpsichord. Yeah, I would say in recent memory, I don't know what it was in the ancient world, I'm sure. It was something quite different altogether.

I guess there are compositions of ancient musical works or what people believe to have been those musical works from ancient Rome and ancient Greece. Sort of like what Serrano referred to as Orphic music, you know, like if you read *Norse* and I believe *Menuh*. I think even the *Ultimate Avatar* mentions that as well.

Orphic sound where it was just, you know, and he mentioned Bach and Mozart as being sort of remnants, like fragments of that kind of perfect sound that he described, basically, you know, the music of Orpheus, you know. Right. Also, he mentions Bach, that's Johann Sebastian Bach and Mozart.

He mentions him as in his contrapunt, as creating sort of, you know, like a magical musical language, that it has that sort of a more magical meaning in its effect on consciousness. The what is it, the art of the fugue, that it's based on contrapunt, which is, I'm not entirely sure, I'm not a musicologist, but it's something to do with like variations on a theme, like the Goldberg variations of Bach. So this music from that period, which is, I believe, around 1550 to 1750, is the Baroque period of music, which is B-A-R-O-Q-E.

And that music is the music of the aristocracy. And then right around that time, why did it end at that time? Because they were bringing in a lot of revolutions and they were killing off the aristocracy. And they had, before that, just like in today's society in America and the so-called Western civilization, quote-unquote, the Jews had introduced *Entartete Kultur*, as a means of degenerate, the nobility and the aristocracy, as I think

Kerry had written about in his article or in his work, *Panic Power*, which is about the influence of pantheism and that sort of, what would it be called, the sort of universalistic, mother goddess worship, mundane, tell Euric, ecstatic, Dionysian type of culture, arts based around sexuality.

And that's sort of what rock music is. Well, that's why I'd have a bone of contention about Serrano and his claims about Orphic music, because Orphism is basically Dionysianism, which is basically modern day Luciferianism, which is Freemasonry. So, it sort of leads through this, not golden cord, but whatever sort of cord, sort of leads by this, you know, this bikini cord, I guess you could say, from the beginning of pantheism to the French Revolution.

And Bill White wrote about that, or William A. White, in his *Centuries of Revolution*, as did Immanuel Molinsky, who was a Christian in the Occult War, about the, from that time, all the revolutions that were staged subsequently, largely fomented by Jews, and which enabled them to come to power to an even greater extent than it had been before. Of course, they've always been behind the scenes in more or less much, if not most, of all the wars, such as the Thirty Years' War, and the Crusades, and so forth, that they instigated throughout history, and as other means of destroying the culture and art of Aryans, such as the burning of the Library of Alexandria, and the mass murder of all the philosophers in ancient Rome and ancient Greece, through Christianity, through primitive Christianity. So, basically, the music was more masculine, it was more solar, Uranian, in the sense of Evola, and then it became more Dionysian, Aphroditic, more oriented around ecstasy, in a sense of Dionysian ecstasis, this sort of irrational, impassioned, you know, lack of structure, lack of order.

It was conducive more toward chaos rather than towards order and harmony. So, that is basically the trajectory that Jews have brought music and culture, in general, as a sort of downward spiral into the Kali Yuga age, the present age, that downward spiral, probably happening organically in part, but probably also influenced by some type of dark forces of a different dimension. I assume that that's probably true.

I guess the demiurge, if you want to put it in that term. Yeah, maybe. I'm not too sure whether that Gnostic term is entirely 100% correct in adopting it, but definitely there are some type of dark forces that are possessing Jews, specifically because their bloodline, the DNST3 schizophrenia gene, enables that sort of possession and obsession, and their religion is just a sort of reinforcer of their own possession, basically, the religion of Judaism and its Kabbalah, which is in it.

So, that's what the Jews have done, and they're probably not entirely in control. They're probably influenced in large part from without by these entities, maybe not all Jews, but probably almost all of them or most of them, whichever ones, if they could ever break free from it, I'm not too sure. I don't know, don't know really if that's even possible.

But here we are now in a totally degenerated society, which has been largely degenerated through the creation of Antarktite Kultur, because the thing is what they do, they create thought forms, and those thought forms modify your consciousness when you adopt them, and in adopting those, then it's like a mind virus that leads you downwards to destroy you. So, the thought forms that they introduce into the mind of the population are usually those based upon a sexual deviance, a lot of sodomy and things, because apparently that helps these entities to attach to people, sodomic ritual abuse or rape. And so, that's probably why they do that in their rituals, in large part from the beginning of the lives of their offspring, through incest and so forth, as that one Jewish female had stated on Oprah Winfrey's show in like 1989 or whatever it was, Vicky Paulin or whatever her name is.

I'm not too sure if you're familiar with that. No, I'm not, but I would say that what you're referring to, I would highly encourage people to check out National Socialism Vanguard of the Future by Colin Jordan, and that sort of talks about how, you know, not only the destructive influence of Christianity, I mean, that's one part of it, but also the destructive influence, the animalistic, Dionysian, you know, tone that is purveyed through, you know, especially through a lot of music you'd find through the 20th century, and especially obviously now, you know, sort of like in the beginning of the 20th century, you had the, you know, the Negro jazz music, right? Yeah, that was largely Jewish. Yeah, yeah.

And they would mainly promote that, and it would have a bunch of erratic drum patterns and kind of, you know, just very random. It just kind of was, it seems, you know, what I get from music of that sort is it sounds sort of improvised, that they're just sort of banging stuff around. I mean, that's kind of what I get out of that stuff.

I don't think that that's the case. I think what their intention is for that creation of that type of music. Like jungle, jungle music.

Exactly. As Colin Jordan referred to it. Africa, they do that for voodoo practices.

So this music is modern voodoo. It is a means of getting people possessed by entities. That's why you go to clubs and so forth.

You hear the same type of music, only it's just electronic drum beats using a drum machine instead of using physical drums. But it's nonetheless a similar influence because it modifies your heart rate, your body's rhythms, and it synchronizes all the people in the room, their heart rates, puts them on the same wavelength or same vibrational frequency or state of consciousness in terms of their brainwave activity, in terms of their vibration. Effectively, it transforms your consciousness basically into a zombie-like state of sort of a trance state.

The transformation of America, as Kathy O'Brien wrote about in her book of the same

name. I don't know what came before that in terms of Jewish music, but I know when the Jews got enough power, right around the time when the Federal Reserve was instituted in 1913, that was right around the time when jazz music was really beginning, wasn't it? Something along those lines. Right around, somewhere around there.

And, you know, you could sort of listen to music of not only that time, but you could also see more towards the middle of the 20th century. I'd like to stick more on that, on the earlier time first, because I would sort of like to talk about this in more like a timeline type thing. No, no, that's exactly what I'm doing.

What I'm saying is, are you familiar with the singer Nina Simone? There's a song that she did called Sinner Man, and it's a jazz song. Even though this later came out in the 60s, it sort of sounded like one of those voodoo ritual, like where it's just like repetitive drumming and it's like, power. You know, it just sounds almost like a, like some kind of voodoo, like African ritual or something.

That's kind of what that song sounds a bit like. If those out there, if you want to check that out, you could look that up. It's sort of like there was a promoter in the, I believe it was the 1940s or 1950s, Alan Freed was his name.

He sort of would finance the promotion of a lot of that kind of music, and then also rockabilly music. Then he ended up being disgraced from the music industry, because he kept basically bribing stations to play this kind of music. Alan Freed was obviously a Jew.

Yeah. So they're trying to insert themselves like the Jews always do. They push as hard as they can without trying not to get backlash or thrown out.

They try to anticipate how far they can go, and then they just go just as far as they can go, trying to push the envelope all the time so that they can go toward their objective. That reminds me of the jazz music and the connection between genetically the Jews and the Negroes. Again, I'll reference the book.

I don't even know who wrote it actually, but Hebrew Phoenicians and Judeo-Berbers Introduction to the Jews and Judaism in Africa. That book basically shows the historical ancestral connection there, at least to the point time of the Phoenicians and how they were sort of intermingled with the Negroes in Africa and used them as shock troops, I think in Egypt and also under Akhenaten, and they also used them as shock troops in South America, too, to try to destroy the white Indians there. WhiteIndians.com, I think, is a good site that speaks about those sorts of ideas, and then the book The Vinlanders from the 55club.net. So the Jews are probably bound up with these same sort of entities that Negroes in Africa are bound up with or bind themselves to.

Yeah, I believe actually in National Socialism Vanguard of the Future, Colin Jordan wrote about that, about how they are sort of like a mixed, kind of like an anti-race or

something. They're kind of like a mixed figure, yeah, and supposedly they do actually have some African DNA or, you know, as mixture in. So the point being that enables entity attachment because they have this gene and whatever other genes related to it.

I think somebody mentioned, what was it, something like a monoamine oxidase problem, something to do with enzymes or something. I think that might have been Patrick Siegman who had said something along those lines, that the Negroes also have that, and that enables probably these entities to attach to them and to maybe possess them or at least possess a fragment of them in some way. And that also works hand in glove with the trauma-based mind control, which in turn works hand in glove with this type of music, which enables possession.

So at the time of the jazz music, that was coming off the romantic music and music of that time from around like the late 1800s, which was like Eric Satie and I don't know what other kinds of music, Paganini, I guess to some extent there. There were other sorts of music like that, that were all designed probably deliberately for the purpose of causing possession. You know, that's actually what they would call Paganini, the devil's violinist.

So maybe that is where that sort of came from, as you describe, even though the devil, you know, that terminology is kind of, you know, problematic. Yeah, I've heard of that. And this is sort of like, I guess, as Evola would speak about in *Revolt Against the Modern World*, sort of like a descent through a reversion of the casts from the aristocracy bourgeoisie.

And the bourgeoisie, obviously, I forget, I think it might have been Evola who had written about that, actually, about that sort of music might have been in *Ride the Tiger*, maybe he had written about it. *Ride the Tiger*, there is a chapter where he basically writes about Negro jazz music. I think *Nation of America* is part of it, I think.

It's pretty crazy how, you know, you look at when that was written and that was in 1961. And, you know, he was disgusted with how things were at that time. I can only imagine what he could have, if he heard *What Is Out Now*, if you gave him some headphones and played *What Is Out Now*, he would probably like throw it across the room.

And like, it's like, what is this garbage? It's a good idea to throw things like that across the room. Because, you know, when you when you plug yourself into that sort of music, it does put you into that low vibrational frequency state of consciousness, which in turn, probably opens you up for some type of possession. And you notice how the yogis in India and so forth, at this point, they're always doing their yoga, their muladhara, whatever it's called, the mula bandha, where they always do the root lock, this sort of like, squeezing their sphincter muscles all the time, like in a rapid, you know, fashion, while they do these chants.

And then they often have like, what is it called the tabla, which are like, you know, these sort of bongo type instruments, and they're always chanting. That probably does lead to possession of some kind. You're working up these human infernal forces, and attaching themselves to you, because you're producing basically repetitive beats that modulate or modify your physiology.

You know, you're changing your heart rate, you're changing your brain states. You're lowering your guard, in other words, you're and you're also creating states of ecstasy, which is, you know, from the Greek word, ecstasis, which means going away from, or out of, in other words, going out of yourself, going out from the center to the periphery, not being integrated, but being fragmented. So you're basically opening yourself up to enable possession, you know, not resisting this current of disillusion, but actually going along with it, and just allowing yourself to be sort of disintegrated.

So that way you can be possessed. And I'm sure that this is what they do in their, the Jewish Kabbalah, in their trauma-based mind control activities, you know, sodomy, the sodomized children, and so forth, create the traumas, and then they can create, enable entity attachments. But this music also plays a factor.

As you can see, it's largely the same from African voodoo in the jungle, to the music of today, rap music, and whatever other pop cultural garbage. It's always sort of very rudimentary, using beats, which are easily discernible, and yet which disengage the rational. Artificially processed crap.

I mean, it's sort of like you're, how you could sort of look at it as the music of, let's say, two centuries ago, you could sort of look at as a painting, while now, the music that's made now, you could sort of look at it as, you know, that really garbage postmodern art that's been made, like putting a tampon in a teacup, and saying that's art, basically. That's basically how much of crap this stuff is. It's really gradual degradation.

And the thing is, it's not just about mocking, humiliating, and dispersing white culture, and white people, as a sort of like, a means of negating your enemy. It's also designed to enable your enemy to negate themselves through adopting that as a sort of double bind. So what they do, they present this, make it look appealing in the media they control, entice people, then all the people become involved in it, they get sucked in it, and then they bring about their own destruction, and then suddenly they have the karma, according to the Jews logic, the people who are the victims of their villainy have the karma, and then they can discharge their karma for having harmed others, by claiming that others did it to themselves, right? It's that sort of stop hitting yourself type thing, where they grab your fists and hit you.

Yeah, basically, you can sort of look at it as, you know, like, you can look at a painting from a certain time period, like, let's say the modernist movement, right, from like the 1920s. You could sort of think of that as being like jazz. And then through more of the

latter half of the 20th century, you sort of had this this rock music stuff.

And then, you know, that was sort of a continuation of the Negro jazz, except it was a bit faster and more, you know, would have more lyrics about, you know, hey, you know, you mean like Elvis, because Elvis was the one who started that off. Yeah, yeah, yeah. The music of that time period was sort of like about like material, like there's a song called Pink Thunderbird by Gene Vincent.

And it's just, you know, I've got a pink Thunderbird with a red leather seat. I mean, that's the whole song. It's just about like, Beach Boys and material.

Yeah, basically, the culture that they inculcated in the mind of the baby boomer from the beginning of their lives, because that was obviously coming off the trauma based mind control of World War Two, which they largely orchestrated. And then it traumatized the people. And now they gave them a little bit of relief so that they could make them weak and decadent.

And as a means of so you have this crap like, you know, the Beatles, you know, I want to hold your hand. I want to hold your hand. I want to hold your hand.

Well, the point of repetitive was was to neutralize opposition to them, because after the Second World War, there's still national socialist opposition all over the place. And they wanted to neutralize that. So they did that through the sexual revolution, through cultural Marxism.

And that's another most significant. And throughout history, it's always been repeated as the same formula for the destruction of society is sexualization. And, you know, this ecstasis, irrationalism, a lot of emotion, a means of getting people really keyed up and tied into the the lower states of consciousness of stimulation of the of the nerves all the time, you know, sympathetic nervous system stimulation, hyper stimulation, so that what that does physiologically, is basically shut down your rational brain, because it burns out your adrenal glands.

And it puts you into a sort of reptilian brain state, the pons medulla and brain stem, the lower brain regions. And it takes you away from the higher faculties by that excessive ecstasis going out of yourself, which is created by that sort of music. So you have Elvis Presley, being a sort of poster boy of the taking up from the jazz music, and he even integrated a lot of the, you know, Negro spiritual stuff from the south.

Yeah, it got sort of like, you know, that's kind of like what other singers are doing that time period. Like, I know that I believe Frank Sinatra even had, you know, had like composers like Quincy Jones do his music or whatever. Frank Sinatra was a Jew, and he was affiliated with others called the Rat Pack, which is affiliated with the Jewish mob.

Well, sort of like Sammy Davis, Jr., who is part of the Rat Pack, he was a, yeah, he was a,

you could call him a trans Jew. But he was, he was basically the original promoter of like, like race mixing in like the early. And actually, JFK didn't invite him to his inauguration because of that.

Interesting enough. Maybe that legitimizes him more, you know, because also he was killed in, you know. More so, he was still the one trying to integrate the school system, though.

JFK. Yeah, but I think that was more Johnson. Johnson was way more destructive than him.

I'm not familiar with that entirely, but I'm pretty sure. Johnson signed the 1964, what was it, the 1964 Civil Rights Act and then the 1965 Immigration Act, which is what created the demographical situation today that we're seeing. Yeah, maybe these so-called traditional Catholics, whether it's true or it's false in terms of historical realities, maybe the Catholics, you know, they actually do look upon themselves as the Israelites.

Because I did speak to E. Michael Jones on the phone in 2015, and I asked him about that because he had said on Red Eyes Radio that we are the Israelites. It was either him or it was Michael A. Hoffman. I can't remember who.

But I know E. Michael Jones said that Catholicism is universalism, it's for everybody. But that doesn't imply that it isn't racist, although I highly suspect that it is not. No, it's not at all.

E. Michael Jones, he would say that, you know, race isn't real and, you know, stuff like that. And sort of what you were telling me about Bishop Richard Williamson, what he said about it doesn't matter if countries get flooded, you know, as long as they're Catholic, basically, as long as they agree. He was saying, too, yeah, that, you know, unless until the white people come to the church, we're going to keep flooding all the European nations with non-whites. So obviously, that's a serious problem.

But maybe some of these Catholics actually do look upon themselves as the Israelites. I highly doubt that that's true, though. But in any case, maybe they were just, you know, by virtue of their existence, they grew up in a mainly white area.

And so they just had healthier instincts and they associated Catholicism with white people. But Catholicism as a doctrine or a dogma is not anything racist, which is probably the real reason. But in any case, it's kind of like how you just had yesterday.

I tuned in a little bit into the shit show that was the debate. I watched like maybe 20 minutes of it and I felt like I was losing brain cells. But you had Biden who was like, yeah, you know, I'm a normal Irish Catholic guy like me.

And, you know, obviously Biden is like, you know, an anti-white. So it shows you that it's

not, it's definitely not our thing. You know, in any case, getting back to the music, though, to the degenerate culture in general around that time, obviously, it all follows a timeline with the Jews.

They've got to soften up the population first, make them weak and decadent, make them spoiled and lazy so that they can, you know, have a willingness to accept non-whites, either in the form of slave labor, what they now call, you know, temporary foreign workers or whatever the case, or in the form of, you know, making the whites feel important, handing out freebies to them as a churchy or, you know, whatever, giving them some shelter. Here you go, non-white, you're a victim. You know, your society just got devastated by our deliberate destruction of it through, you know, democracy, spreading democracy or whatever.

So here's some money and now you can come here and breed like rats and get rid of the white population who don't go along with our globalist agenda. So that was obviously the intention. They do it in a gradualistic manner, like everything.

So with the music of this 20th century, we had jazz music. And then after that, we had rock music in the form of Elvis and the Beach Boys. And then you would have things like those, you know, hair groups in the 80s, where it was like those stadium rock bands, you know, if you know what I'm talking about, like the Death Letters.

So after the 50s, you know, everyone, the baby boomer generation was just being born at that time in large part. In the 60s, you had the Beatles and, you know, and then obviously later in that decade, you'd have the occult kind of influence in songs. All of these things are occult.

In the 50s, Elvis Presley's hairstyle is a representation of Saturn. Elvis Presley is a Jew. Then from there, we had a lot of Negroes being pushed, as usual, with the jazz music before that.

Now they're pushing them, the Platters and so forth, and various other of these sort of like, you know, trios and quattros or whatever type of singer type groups. Yeah. And their producer was Phil Spector.

Phil Spector, you know, like the Skyliners or whatever. Phil Spector was obviously, you know, a Jew and who later went on to kill someone. He produced and financed a lot of those type of doo-wop groups of that time.

Yeah. So what is the nature of that music, the substance of it, and what is its effect? Obviously, they're shilling for the Negro as a hero. You know, look at us, we're the good, we're just here to be entertainers.

We're here to spread love and peace. And, you know, we just want to have a good time, Whitey. You know, don't be uptight.

Come and join us. And then they pull you down into the pit with them. And then you end up interiorizing your consciousness, the sort of rhythms and the sort of manipulation of your consciousness of that particular form of music.

From there, then they have another change, which is changing away from that sort of more clean cut thing, which appealed to the so-called great generation, made them feel good. You know, we did a good job killing those Germans in the Second World War. Let's relax and watch the platters sing.

Isn't that nice, honey? And then from there, it was sort of like to transgress their, you know, their actual opinions of things. You'd be like, oh, you know, because this group looks, I like their sound. Wow.

OK. And then the next thing, they, you know, whether they pay attention to lyrics or not, at times, you know, some have argued that music doesn't influence people. It obviously does.

It obviously influences their consciousness and how they act, how they look at the world, how they operate. Well, what I was going to say is that from the 50s, they had this sort of, you know, ranch houses. Into the 60s, they had the ranch houses, they had the nice Thunderbird vehicles, the Beach Boy type vehicles.

They introduced the Beach Boys, they introduced the Beatles. And that was a shift away from the more clean cut culture toward a more sordid, sexualized and perverted culture, which led to Woodstock. And that was when the Baby Boomers were becoming mature in their teenage years and in their, you know, tweens in the 20s, like around your age there.

So the oldest Baby Boomers born in 1944. So by 1964, they're 20 years old or 1945 or whatever. So there's actually 1946, but it doesn't.

Yeah, it's only a couple of years. So they're around. In other words, they're coming of age at that time, so they can be independent, just like in the TV show The Wonder Years, which depicts that transitional phase.

You have that female, the daughter, she's like this rebellious hippie, right? And then you have two parents who are this clean cut, you know, suburbanite couple, hardworking father and homemaker mother and so on. So that's the whole microcosm of the macrocosm to shift them toward a more sex, drugs and rock and roll degeneracy, which has been talked about endlessly in the alternative truther media, you know, about the the MKUltra, the LSD, Dennis Leary, the hippie movement, Charles Manson, Rosemary's Baby, all of that sort of stuff. What they're doing is basically transitioning people's consciousness toward a more degenerated, sexualized thing.

That was right around the time when they had the so-called Negro riots and so forth

around the time of George Lincoln Rockwell. So they had the trying to empower the non-whites now, now that they've got the whites weak and softened up with the the platters and all the sort of Antarctica music of Negro culture. Now they start empowering the non-whites against white people.

And then from there, musically, you know, that gives them more powers, gives them more rights because they've already made, you know, softened up the minds of the white population to get them to accept the non-white, the non-white other. And then from there, they continue to degenerate the whites through a sort of corrupt, satanic type of music like Alice Cooper and stuff in the 70s and Iron Maiden and so forth. And it's sort of goofy, silly culture, 80s type pop culture or, you know, in the 70s they had ABBA and stuff like that.

It was a very disco, that disco garbage. Yeah. I wanted to quickly mention that, you know, the opposition of that time of the events during the late 60s, like, you know, obviously George Lincoln Rockwell, even George Wallace, you know, they kind of get painted as, you know, if, you know, later on, if I'm sure those listening out there, if they're of a certain age, they probably had, you know, in their history classes, you know, people like, if they ever mentioned people like George Wallace, it's like, that guy was a villain.

You know, he didn't want to, you know, support all this new world order garbage. And basically, they don't even talk about George Lincoln Rockwell. I mean, they don't ever, they don't ever talk about him.

Because he was a genuine opponent. Exactly. Exactly.

And you can see that, especially in the music video by, you know, Michael Jackson, an incredibly subversive individual, Man in the Mirror, where the music video, it's like the dialectic, you know, you can tell it's implicitly like good and evil, love and hate. You can see that. And it's like clips of Martin Luther King, and then Adolf Hitler.

And then they actually played a clip of Lincoln Rockwell's hate bus, surprisingly, and then they would play a clip of like, Nelson Mandela or whatever. Of course, the reality is the total inverse. And that's the whole nature of the Jew, the masters of the lie.

They pose it something as good when it's obviously not good. It's only good for them. So Nelson Mandela is basically a murderer and so forth, as everybody knows.

A communist. Yeah, he's a good guy. But George Lincoln Rockwell, he just wants to help his own people and, you know, prevent them from being destroyed.

He's a devil and a demon. So that's obviously the function of the whole Entartete Kultur, is to destroy people and to invert their consciousness. Just like today, we can just bring it up to this present time.

In terms of culture, more or less anybody in this society who says, I'm a white person, will be immediately looked upon with dirty looks and attacked just because they are that. And if they don't go out of their way to worship those who are not white and attack their own people, if they are white, then they will immediately lose all social capital and be basically marked with the mark of Cain and cast out of society and vilified. One thing I want to mention, you know, you brought up what's going on right now.

You kind of went ahead here. I want to mention that you could also look at the themes of music from, let's say, the 90s, where it was sort of nihilism and drug culture. And you look at a lot of these grunge bands and they were basically just on heroin.

And most of the singers of those bands are dead because they either killed themselves or were murdered in a ritual murder, like Kurt Cobain, who was killed at the age of 27 in a ritual murder. Of course, David Grohl, who was a member of Nirvana, he's a Jew. And then he created that Foo Fighters band afterwards.

Well, even Nirvana was a pretty degenerate group. Well, yeah, that's what I'm saying. The point is, they made the Jew.

They're sort of like useful idiots. They're sort of like, you know, yeah. And then they get killed.

And they killed the blue eyed, blonde haired white man. Yeah. As a sacrifice.

That's what they always do because a blue eyed, blonde haired white man is close to the gods and they're the ones who have the most pure genetics and the most powerful energy. That's why the Jews ritually murder white children, especially the blue eyed and the blonde haired types and why they want them destroyed most of all. Sorry to cut you off there, but you even see these movies like Star Wars where you could obviously tell that the villains, especially the new ones, the new ones are incredibly like, for those of us that are aware of everything, they're basically unwatchable.

And basically all the villains you can tell are like blue eyed, not specifically blonde hair, but they're all like white people with blue eyes. Even the original Star Wars is like that with. Oh, yeah.

Yeah, that's true. Yeah. The Death Star, they're all like Germanic looking, you know, they all have a very, very orderly.

And even their uniforms, their uniforms sort of look similar to like, I'm not saying they look like it, but they're, you know, the gray uniforms are similar to like. That's why I always liked them better. I always liked them better than the rebels.

The rebels always struck me as very weak and cowardly and sort of passive aggressive. And, you know, it just sort of. It's like they are the Jews.

It's like Jedi, you know, it's like, it's like you are the chosen one, you know, and then he revolts against them. Yeah. And then they kill them.

And then he basically becomes a. Somewhat like, well, I don't know about a zombie, but he gets resurrected as like this, you know, Darth Vader, he becomes. You know, the enemy and then, of course, you would see in that return of the Jedi where the Emperor, who obviously, you know, you know, looks kind of of a certain persuasion with these where he's rubbing his hands together and he's cackling and he's zapping Luke, who is blonde haired, blue eyed, he's zapping him. Then Darth Vader seats behind him and throws him down the shaft.

You know, that's a lie. I don't know. I mean, I over, you know, this sort of thing really does realign how you look at a lot of things you did as, you know, a kid or whatever.

Yeah. When you look retrospectively at what they're doing to you, how they're manipulating your consciousness and how they're destroying and denigrating your culture, then you can no longer watch those movies again, because when you do, you understand the subtext and all the sort of cowardly little backstabs and passive aggressive illusions that they make. So obviously, you don't want to have anything to do with that.

And they're pretty much almost no movies that are redeemable other than as a means of understanding what the Jews are trying to do to you as a kid. This goes into the revelation of the method, of course. What we could do now that we're transitioning to the movie section, yes, pretty much covered music so far as it's known, because the ancient world, we never really knew much about the music or whether it's properly reconstructed.

Obviously, with the music industry, they've changed the beats per minute, the timing to like 4-4 time instead of whatever other sort of Hertz frequency, which changes your consciousness. Do you want to mention rap music at all? Or do you just cover that? Just cover that gap. So around the 70s, they had a lot of music, which is like funk music.

They had Shaft. They were introduced the figure of the so-called heroic Negro. They had these Norman Lear comedy shows like Samford and Son and Good Times and where it's just like, oh, yeah, they just like normal, you know, they're normal.

You know, they're just as obviously the Jews, they were doing what they could to try to introduce the figure of the Negro into the mind of the whites as an appealing figure. And implicitly, as one who could sort of get away with making, you know, little digs at white people just in the name of fun, when obviously, you know, it's not really it's it's got a more sinister dimensions underneath it. So because then that that becomes basically like South Africa, the sort of, yeah, whitey, I'm gonna better watch yourself whitey.

Yeah, it can shaft, for example, that's a good, a good beginning. She figure at that time when they had a sort of hero, a Negro hero brought into the movies prior to that time, I don't think they really had any who were like heroic figures. They were mainly portraying them as sort of comic reliefs or else as sort of, you know, a victim downtrodden.

That is sort of like seeing that movie by Mel Brooks, you know, Blazing Saddles, which I'm sure you're familiar with. I've just heard the name. I'm not I didn't watch it.

Basically, it's sort of like, you know, you're obviously familiar with Mel Brooks. His real name is like Melvin Silverstein or something like that. But anyway, obviously, it was about like being in the just like heard something.

Okay. Being in the Wild West where like, you know, whites are all like racist or whatever. And then you have the black cowboy guy who's sort of like, you know, the hero of it all.

He becomes like the sheriff or whatever. And then you have Gene Wilder, who's like his sidekick or whatever. We're looking to empower the Negro at that time, just like with Bruce Lee, right around that time, they were empowering the nonwhite.

Enter the Dragon had Jim Williams, another Negro who is a martial artist. Allegedly, I think they actually ritually murdered him also. They ritually murdered Bruce Lee, as well as a Dragon's Paw.

Dragonspaw.blogspot.com guy talks about he did an expose on that numerologically. So from there, from the Negro being empowered, then right around that time, they had the sort of funk music, they had the the pimp culture. I don't know if you're familiar with Dolomite.

Do you know who that is or what? Yeah, Dolomite is my name. And you know, fucking up motherfuckers is my game. Yeah.

He was like a pimp figure that was called Dolomite. And it's sort of tied into the Superfly culture. Right around that time, they were introducing that sort of pimp style culture with fur coats and stuff.

And from there, they started introducing like Grandmaster Flash and the Furious Five, early, very early rap in like the like 1980 or whatever, right around that transition point. And from there, they were introducing actual rap with a guy who is probably some type of operative named Ice-T, who is a mulatto from New Jersey. And I think he was of a military industrial family, you know, military industrial complex family.

He was a military brat that they they probably put into that position. And all of a sudden, he just shows up out of nowhere. And he's, you know, got his six in the morning, whatever, whatever other types of singles he had prior to that point.

I think it was like 1983, 84. He came out and then from there, they do it more hardcore over over like a couple of years, just not even very many years. A very rapid transition toward the glorification of non-white Negro crime.

So they have then N.W.A. in the posse. They have. Who was managed by Echo Echo Echo Jerry Heller.

Yeah, it's called Yella, isn't it? That was what they called him. No, that was the name, I think, of one of the members of the group. But yeah, I mean, that was obvious.

I'm pretty sure Ice Cube was some kind of operative CIA or something. Probably most of these people, probably his beings that they put into those. And how ironic is that he went from making, you know, songs like, you know, fuck the police or whatever, to playing police officers in movies, which I think is pretty ironic.

Yeah, it's another inversion. Maybe the Jews did that deliberately to try to invert reality, because at that time, you know, within when the society was a white culture still, that was probably during the time of the DEA, Drug Enforcement Agency, all that sort of drug culture. The Ronald Reagan drug war era.

Yeah, that was that time. And from there, that was, you know, the Negro was still somewhat of a quasi-criminal figure, somewhat on the periphery, still portrayed as a victim, as a struggling victim. And now the Negro is a superhero.

He's the best. Now he's going to get vengeance on Whitey because Whitey hurt him. That's the next phase for the genocide, where they use all the non-whites through incitement against white people to try to get them to actually, with the Black Lives Matter movement, you know, and within the last decade or so, or even before that, actually, they had more and more anti-white hate rap in the 90s, too.

Somebody made a compilation of that actually, of rap lyrics, if we can call them that, that are basically talking about killing honky hoes and so forth. I think Ice Cube, that was one of his songs. Right.

Yeah, exactly. And yeah, I remember when I was a teenager, I listened to rap a lot because my cousin did. I discovered a lot of his rap tapes and rap records because he's older than myself.

He's Gen X and I'm a millennial. And so I discovered like hundreds of his rap records and rap tapes that he just basically threw away. So I took them up and I started listening to those, even though it was like almost a decade later than when they came out.

This was like in late 90s. So I was listening to stuff in like the late 80s. And so I know the history of rap because I backtracked and I did historical research into it with Snoop Dogg and all this other Death Row records and No Limit records and all this other garbage.

But yeah, you can see how they're transitioning toward more and more drugs, the typical rap garbage of glorification of money, glorification of violence, glorification of promiscuity toward a more overtly anti-white hate agenda, with the lyrics becoming more and more incorporative of anti-whiteness and simultaneously a victimhood narrative driving that underneath. So that's clearly what they were doing there. And of course, who are the ones who controlled all this rap? Of course, William L. Pierce talks about Sumner Redstone all the time and MTV.

Yeah, he passed away recently. There's this other guy named Lior Cohen, which is on that Uno Raza channel, U-N-O-R-A-Z-A. There's a video on there about this guy named Lior Cohen, who is this New York guy who brought a lot of famous rappers to prominence from the inception of rap music.

He's this Orthodox Jew guy. So he's always the one behind the scenes of Rockefeller Records and various other of these rap companies. So obviously the Jews have always been there, and rap is probably largely their invention.

It was probably created by them. And yet, because of their Negro DNA, they are sort of, that is sort of like a natural manifestation of their own consciousness. They're sort of jungle rhythms, working up those infra-human elements.

And that is itself literal incitement to violence, the rap music industry itself, not only because of the lyrics, but because of the music. Because it puts you in that violent state of consciousness. That's why I listened to it as a teenager, because I liked the aggression of it when I was a teenager.

I liked the more, you know, the violence and the aggression of rap music. When I was 13, 14, I think maybe even 15, I sort of had a kind of a wigger phase where I was listening to a lot of like rap music. And yeah, I even went to middle school where I was a minority.

I was kind of like surrounded by a lot of mestizos and, you know, kind of like hear the cradle song, which I'd suggest, I highly recommend people check out. Ironically enough, I was reading that the other day, just as an aside, I was reading it the other day and my dad was playing Scarface. And it was kind of going.

Surprisingly, hearing that in the background, and reading that work, it really kind of went along with each other. But anyhow, it would sort of push, you know, these rappers. There's one called like Big L was one of them.

And then there was a wow, I'm really trying to remember here. I even liked, you know, Kanye West, which was basically just like ego material. You know, yeah, you know, I am.

I don't even remember, but it was. Yeah. And then you had Eminem and then you had all this other.

When I started listening to rap music, it was just when Eminem first came out. I remember seeing like an advertisement for him in the Rap Pages magazine that I read. But I never liked Eminem because I always looked upon it as sort of corny and false.

But of course, that's how I look at him now. But when I was like 13, when I was like 13, I was like, oh, man, that's how they get you. That's they get you when they're young and impressionable.

Like Lenin said, just give me the children. You know, they want you so that you're a tabula rasa. You don't have any strength of will, really, or any any necessarily healthy instincts.

You can easily be sucked into entertaining sensationalistic vehicles of propaganda that the medium is of a certain variety, you know, lower vibrational states of beating of beats of percussion and so forth, drumming like the African voodooos. And then you have the message overlaid and interlarded on that, which is just kill this, kill that, do the drugs, various other. Yeah, it's very destructive influence.

It's basically just influencing you to be self destructive and just live. It's sort of like a trap. You know, I think people don't realize that listening is kind of music can influence them to be in that state of mind, a state of consciousness to where they are constantly in a anger, very angry kind of some ways, you know, that is sort of like with this black metal stuff where it's just.

That is sort of like the equivalent of rap music for white people. Yes. That sort of degenerate music, degenerate music.

And that's why I've always stayed away from that ever since I transitioned away from rap almost entirely. I looked upon that as like a very insidious, degenerative influence on consciousness, because for me, it was always an intention to try to elevate my consciousness to a higher level. I'm not even really understanding entirely why just to try to improve myself.

I always associated that with improvement. So I always stayed away from anything that partook of that sort of degenerative nature to the extent I was able to overcome whatever sort of low impulse. And the more you expose yourself to that, the more it will condition your consciousness to be at a low level of consciousness.

So that's why I don't listen to any music now other than harpsichord music, because I want to get back, you know, a reversion of the cast, not a regression of the cast. I want to revert back to the kshatriya cast of an earlier period of time, not to the cast of the sudras with their emotional instability, which is basically antartica culture, the culture of the lower types of beings on this earth, the Jews and the Negroes. And they're sort of, you know, rhythm.

They're all about rhythm. They're not about harmony or any other higher polyrhythmic music. Polyrhythm is basically just an interweaving of various musical motifs, so far as I know, of a more tonally complex nature, which is like the harpsichord music, whereas... What's your opinion of folk music? I think it's pretty valuable in some ways.

It depends on the nature of it, of course. I think there's quite a lot of complexity in a lot of that stuff, and I think it's organically white, that it's not created by others. I think that this music is basically an emanation of the white mind, like a lot of the music, the banjo music, like dueling banjos of flat and scrugs and stuff like that.

Yeah, that's pretty much all I could listen to, is like what you said, like classical stuff or sometimes folk music, where I kind of like Civil War music. Like there's this one guy, David Kincaid, his stuff is pretty good. He sings a lot of Civil War songs, like Irish Civil War songs.

Some of the old church ballads are pretty good also. Yeah, yeah, stuff like that. But now it's like... Songs like that are even, you know, Russian songs and so forth.

Yeah, like march music and stuff like that, or ballads. Yeah. But of course, then you have it all falling apart, the Jew invading it.

Yeah, like Simon and Garfunkel. Yeah. Well, the Jew takes anything and he invades it and he corrupts it.

So we have transitioning from flat and scrugs and early country music to whatever Shania Twain and whatever other types of garbage country music they have now, sort of sappy. Yeah, this is like earlier, early country music. But later on, they basically sort of intermingled it with like rock music.

And then later on, it just became like sappy pop shit, like Taylor Swift or whatever. What they're trying to do probably is to try to, just like a pyramid structure, you have on the bottom of the pyramid, all the different so-called races are very separated. They're trying to work it toward the top of the capstone of this trapezoid.

And then they can put themselves on top and control it all and have a unified universalist culture for all the goyim. That's what they had attempted to do with language, too. They created Esperanto, which is this universalist language, like a dumbed down pidgin English type language that they wanted people to speak.

So that's probably what their intention is. They've been messing with language, just like they've been messing with culture and music throughout the whole of history, basically. So I guess from now, now that we're more or less finished with the music section.

Well, that and I just want to say a quick thing about what you said about messing with language. It's sort of like when I was in high school, for example, it was totally, basically,

much of it was just kind of cultural Marxist propaganda. And they actually made us look into Negro jazz music and how they would change words around and how they would kind of make up.

I don't know about I don't know if you could even call them eulogisms. You could just call them sort of like, you know, utterances or like broken English or whatever, where they just could kind of change words around to make them rhyme, you know, make them rhyme. And this jazz record or whatever, you know what I mean? Well, that's that's the whole of jazz music is basically disintegration to take white culture and to disintegrate it.

That's, you know, it's not harmonious. It's everything is very chaotic. And that's so, too, I think Stravinsky is also like that with the Rite of Spring.

That was sort of like right around that time of the Bolshevik Revolution. I think they had that sort of music come out. And that was just music of chaos, basically.

So they took the order of the white race and they made it into the chaos, Semiticized chaos. That's the whole procedure of the Jew. And then they think they can impose some sort of, you know, wonderful order on top of it all.

That will be the be all and the end all. And that will work somehow. But I think that the music that's sorry, go on.

Obviously, it can't work when you're combining disparate elements together. Yes. And I think that the music that's made now is pushing similar messages to sort of like what that grunge music pushed of like nihilism and drug culture, the stuff that I'm seeing now.

The only reason I'm even I'm sort of more out of I would be more out of the loop than I should be. But I know a few things because of my Uyghur brother who's into a lot of that stuff. And whenever I would occasionally see him, he would play that kind of music that would be played now.

And, you know, and a lot of it is just like unlistenable. It's like that, you know, I'm not too in tune with pop culture, but I know what a few of these new shitty rappers are or whatever, like that, like Cardi B, for example. I don't know if you're familiar with her, but like I've heard that stuff being played, you know, like if I go in my car and I turn on the radio, it's basically unlistenable.

It's really the worst stuff I've ever heard. The stuff that's out now, it's just like it's all auto tune and sounds the same. And it's the same old ticking noise that they use.

And a lot of songs that trap sound, if you want to call it that, it's so repetitive and generic. And it's Jewish culture for you. Yeah.

And even what Dragon's Paw mentioned, what synthesizing everything and making it

into just a mass produced product. Go ahead with your. Yeah, it's like what Dragon's Paw mentioned, where there was that, you know, like Madonna, where she she's 60 years old.

She basically tries to be relevant, but she did a live performance of her song from, you know, 30 years ago or whatever, you know, like a prayer where it just looked sort of like an occult, Freemasonic ritual or something where they're all wearing black robes and then she's stepping down. She's sidestepping down the stairs and she has an eyepatch and it's playing that song, except with that that ticking sound that's with every song now. And it's really it just shows you how it's just very plastic and artificial and mass produced.

And. You know, I mean, I don't know if you went and checked that video out at all. Oh, no.

But it is really a perfect description of how disturbing a lot of this stuff is. And then later in that video, later in that performance, there's people wearing gas masks and dressed as like unicorns or something and a bunch of like creepy imagery in the background. And it's sort of almost like foreshadowing to all this covid garbage.

That's right. So predictive programming. Yeah, exactly.

So we were going to go into movies. Lots that transitions us to movies from the music to the music videos because the music video is both music and video, obviously. And obviously for me, I left off watching music videos in like 1990 or no, the year 2000 or something like that.

At that time, it was probably like Limp Bizkit and Fred Durst and, you know, stuff like that. I heard about it. I always just avoided that type of music.

I was just listening to it's like rigor, rigor, rock music, basically gone. Well, last last music video I remember seeing at that time was that Project Pat chicken head. That was pretty degenerate stuff.

But yeah. So every now and then you can just hear it and kind of laugh at it. But there are really people out there who listen to this stuff and like, yeah, I brush my teeth to that music.

Yeah. Brush your grill to that music. Brush your grills.

So now for the movies, obviously we'll have to pick up because movies are basically like a continuance or an elaboration of opera. Opera was sort of like and plays. Obviously, plays have been around throughout history from Greece onwards.

And they're obviously been used by the ruling establishment to try to condition the

masses to think certain things and to, you know, to work them up into certain states of consciousness so they can get them to do certain things, just like all the churches and all the religious organizations have been used as just a vehicle of conditioning, emotional brainwashing, using certain various subtle techniques, which is basically what the Jews have always done throughout history and always will do, almost certainly because it's their nature, which is a theater of the real. They you know, they try to engineer reality through making up a bunch of ideas, acting them out, and then getting other people to bring them into being through acting on the basis of whatever programming, whatever sort of thought forms or egregores that they instill into their consciousness through these little performances of theirs. And that's pretty much Jews have always been basically movie producers.

That's sort of their nature, you know, script writers. They write narratives. They make up a theater of the real, even when they gang stalk you and hire gang stalkers.

That's one of the scripts that the gang stalkers use. They stage events so they can frame you. You walk along and you see them deliberately putting a bunch of non-white children in front of you or, you know, a woman will walk in front of you with a baby stroller or something so they could try to like make it appear as if you struck them or something and then they can get it on film and then they can vilify you.

You can see that in their literature, which we can get into later, but it is sort of written in a scripted, sometimes degenerate, like if you read like Philip Roth and stuff like that, it's sort of, you know, or a lot of music or literature from that time period. I just wanted to finish off my point, though, about the gang stalking. Yeah, sorry about that.

Yeah, go on about gang stalking. Very dangerous. This particular Theatre of the Real that they stage, you know about false flag terrorist activity and stuff like this.

A lot of these false flag events, they use people who are targeted individuals and then they kill them in their rituals at certain dates or times of the year. Now, this year has two Friday the 13th. One of them is coming up in November and the date of that is 11th month of the year, 11, 13 and 2020, which reduces to 22, which is the number of Hebrew letters in the alphabet, which adds to four, which is like the number of the devil.

So it's a very dangerous date. And I do not know what will befall me, hopefully nothing. But they try to entrap people through this Theatre of the Real into setting them up to kill them.

So or to frame them, to portray them as a pedophile when they, you know, they drag children across your path. And then they have some people going by, you know, recording it, like from a vehicle from a distance, so that they can claim that you struck the child or something. Just pathetic.

Like today, I was walking along filming, as I always do now, now that I know that I'm being gang stalked. And there's this token minority female just sort of standing out on the sidewalk like half a block away. And I can tell that that's a deliberate plant.

They planted this being there. So I walk along, and then I see a bunch of other gang stalkers in vehicles. They always wear sunglasses usually.

And they're driving around in SUVs and so forth, driving by one going one way, the other one going the other way. And so, you know, this minority non-white female tries to sort of like stand in my path. And then she sort of like, jumps back like I've, you know, assaulted her or something like that.

So that's the sort of thing they want to entangle you in these sort of this theater of the real, make you make you an involuntary player in their theater of the real. And that's just the nature of Jews in general. They're basically obviously fakers, like in the cartoon He-Man, they've got the character of Faker, which is just like He-Man, only a sort of imitation He-Man.

That's basically what the Jew is, or they're all about simulacra, creating fakes and pretending that they're real and getting others to believe they're real and act on the basis that they are real so that they could engineer certain states of affairs in society. And then make them into laws and so forth, make them mandatory, make them the new normal, the new ideology. So that's basically what we're discussing here.

The whole show is Entartete Kultur is another form of that theater of the real. Well, a significant date that might be coming up soon that I don't know if you made note of might be October 10th, which is, you know, 10-10-2020. I don't know if you thought of that.

No, I didn't. Perhaps there could be something going on there or what that previous guess you had on, you know, 11-11-22 in a couple years. What's that? Oh, you just mentioned that in passing about, you know, repetitive numbers.

Yeah, I'm not too sure. I don't recall that. But yeah, that's obviously something to consider.

So we were going to go into movies, right? Script writing and formulaic motifs. It all sort of began with plays in like the ancient world. And then they continued on and continued on.

I'm sure they had plays until, you know, opera. And then they probably had that throughout history, actually. I don't know when the first operas were staged, if there ever were a first.

I mean, it's probably always been done. Then from opera, then they invented or white

people invented, you know, TV with Thomas Edison and so forth. And the Jews took it.

And then they wrote, they went away to Hollywood to escape the laws that prevented them from making their perv movies and stuff like that. And so they went to Hollywood. They created Hollywood, like, and I think it's a Godfather 2. They show, what's his name? One of the characters in that movie, he is like instrumental in setting up Hollywood, or it's more than Godfather 1 with Mo Green, that character.

It's been a while since I've seen those movies. In the end. In any case, they did that.

And so I think it was Mo Dalitz, actually. Or was it Mo Dalitz? No, it wasn't. It was other, that was later.

I'm not too sure who it was exactly. It might have been Mo Dalitz, who set up Hollywood with whomever else. I'm sure some people out there will know.

And from there, they started cranking out the movies that are more somewhat, you know, concealed in their benignity. It made it appear as if it was somewhat benign. They had this in Germany, too, during the period of interwar years.

They had Fritz Lang, a movie maker. He made with the Jewish actor Peter Lorre, the movie M for Murder, which is about a child murderer trying to portray child murder as if that was like a psychosis. You know, he's a victim in this movie, Peter Lorre.

And so that was just another means they have of trying to introduce basically degeneracy. That was during the Weimar years. So they had children in prostitution.

They had, you know, all sorts of perverted things going on. What was that? Bunch of noise going on there. Yeah, yeah, don't worry about it.

Go on. In any case, this is what they were doing around that time, making these sorts of movies, which were apparently comedic. And in reality, were they comedic or were they instead sinister in their underpinnings? Sort of mocking kind of tone.

Yeah. Other movies they had, the Marx Brothers, they started introducing these sort of comedy troops with Laurel and Hardy and the Marx Brothers. And the whole point of these so-called comedies was just to trash and attack the culture of the white establishment, basically.

With the Marx Brothers, they were always mocking the upper class elites and causing trouble. Is there a way you can stop that noise? Just ignore it. Just keep talking.

Whatever. Okay. Yeah.

It's pretty hard to concentrate. But in any case, the Three Stooges is another, you know, Laurel and Hardy, the Three Stooges, all of these sorts of so-called comedy sketches.

Sketches.

They were basically designed to further denigrate white culture and to subvert the establishment to make people look upon that as if that were something amusing or, you know, let's all mock our ancestors and our traditions. And so that was the purpose of that. At that time, they had a bunch of Jewish studios like Universal Studios, Metro, Goldwyn-Mayer.

I'm not too sure what other ones. Max Fleischer, he was a cartoonist at that time who did a cartoon called Betty Boop and various others. Betty Boop was like this sort of sexualized cartoon with this Jewish show.

Right. That was in the 30s. Yeah.

Yeah. And there was one of those cartoons called Bimbo's Initiation, which is like a Freemasonic initiation ritual. Yes.

I'm familiar with that one. Yeah. That was definitely a disturbing cartoon, but they had all sorts of these sort of little disturbing little cartoons and comedy sketches and movies at that time that they were bringing out.

And that led us up to basically, you know, during the war, I guess maybe they must have released that sort of information at that time to try to keep people's minds off the war, to give them some amusement, you know, maybe. And of course, it was used also like Looney Tunes and Merry Melodies to try to denigrate Germans. There's a lot of anti-German propaganda.

The Superman cartoon came out, too. There's a lot of anti-German propaganda in that also. So throughout the war years, they had all that sort of propaganda.

Obviously, movies have always served the purpose of propaganda and the purpose of trying to encourage people to follow a path of sort of hedonistic degeneracy, like it's all just amusement. Everything is just something to amuse yourself with. Don't take anything seriously.

Don't bother to really, you know, oppose anything or stand for any principles like the National Socialists did for principles. Instead, we should just amuse ourselves and, you know, try to stand up for some sort of like corny Christian type of values, you know. I think a lot of these shows, a lot of these shows, obviously, you could see with and even really just its effect, you know, just through decades of television and so on.

It really just turns people stupid, to put it in simple terms. You know, like you would see these agendas obviously pushed with shows like Star Trek. I mean, that's a pretty obvious one.

And they're all capitalistic, too. You know, like this diversity agenda you could see with all these shows and movies. And then that kind of programs children with these values like egalitarianism or what have you.

You just see its effect on older, well, if you want to call them older, like baby boomer types. You know, like my, I don't know if your father's the same way, but my my dad is sort of a slave to the TV. My father is basically more just a slave to the bottle than he is anything else.

Well, it is sort of well, you could kind of compare television to being like a vice in a way, but it's really it's really it really turns people into, you know, just zombies. You know, it's like they sit there on the screens all day watching the same movies, the same. Yeah.

Well, anyway, it does that because of the flicker rate, which manipulates your consciousness and puts you into a lower state of consciousness of brainwave activity. I think it's only like within five seconds of staring at a TV, you go into a hypnotic state of consciousness. I forget what wave state.

I think it's beta consciousness. So it lowers your brainwave activity just by looking at it. And I'm sure it's even more sinister now, the technology that they have, the so-called smart technology.

I'm sure it actually transmits some sort of like voice to skull sounds so that it's actually localized inside your skull. Because they have very sophisticated technology now that goes beyond merely visual, it's actual like objectively real in its magnetic electromagnetic influence on your on your brain. So that's obviously the purpose of it, because it's like total full spectrum mind control that is basically developed in neuroscience laboratories for the purpose of conditioning people's minds.

So when when I was a child, of course, TV was more primitive at that time, so far as I know. And you could still get get beyond the propaganda and the programming. You had a little bit more critical distance.

It wasn't everywhere. There weren't screens everywhere. There weren't advertisements everywhere.

People never had iPhones in their hands all the time. So you could just watch a little TV show and, you know, you could have at least some chance of dissociating yourself from it. But even then, one anecdote that I should mention about my own personal life is one Jew, this one Jew kid that I was associating with.

I didn't know he was a Jew, of course. It was like when I was 13 years old. And my mother asked, Are you sure that cable TV isn't addictive? And then he says, Oh, no, it's not addictive at all.

And so he encouraged us to get cable TV. And that was at 13 years of age. And then four years later, I was still totally addicted to TV.

I was watching it continually. You know, just all the all the crappy sitcoms and comedy shows and everything for like hours every day. And then from that age of 17, I just totally shut it off altogether because I knew that I was having a very negative influence on my mind.

Like I felt sort of depressed and sick even after watching. Yeah, I could kind of agree with that. When I was younger, I would watch a lot of shows like The Simpsons and South Park and crap like that.

And then once I kind of felt like I grew out of it in high school because I just felt like you're just sitting there in front of a screen. It's like you're a slave. You're just sitting there and you're watching these advertisements and you're just it's like you're a trance like state where you're just sitting in a chair or whatever a couch and you're just staring at a screen for hours and don't even realize it.

And then I just see that with my dad even now. And he, you know, he's always watching like Star Trek, even like old episodes from the 60s or whatever. And, you know, South Park, and sort of like watching South Park, maybe it makes him feel younger by watching that stuff.

That actually does that. It has that effect on your consciousness when you surround yourself with stuff that you had as a child or as a younger person, then it actually helps to reduce aging by subjecting yourself to that sort of thing, because it, you know, they're always changing the trends. So that creates like a temporalization of your consciousness.

So it makes you think in terms of temporality, you know, whereas if you go back to the old stuff and you stick with that, then you you think of yourself in terms of what you were like at that point in time. So it does have that influence in terms of retarding aging. But of course, it's funny about that is whenever I go see my whenever I go visit my uncle, my cousins or whatever, he would go and play like music from the 70s, like Led Zeppelin and Queen or whatever.

And at a certain time, like whenever he hears like the Rolling Stones or whatever, he's like, yeah, that reminds me of the time, you know, back in 1981 or whatever, when I saw thing about the, you know, it's kind of like a boomer thing where it's like they have their beer and they're just sitting there and they're like, yeah, those are the days, man. Yeah. And then they just sip their beer.

And the sad thing about that is that the memories that we all have are largely filtered through the screen. So our consciousness is basically a fabric of virtual reality of programming. So that's why I deliberately remove myself totally from anything that's

media that is created for the purpose of serving a Jew's agenda in whatever state.

Stay away from pop culture in general. It really corrupts your whole, not even just your consciousness, but really your way of life. It can really influence you to have certain thoughts in your head that are destructive.

And yeah, and it doesn't matter where you pick it up because there is no good time. You know, you try to pick it up in like the 20s with the Marx Brothers. I remember when I was a But then when you come to an understanding of the Jews, then you watch the Marx Brothers, then you don't find that funny anymore.

That's no longer something to laugh at. I don't know if you're familiar with Ren and Stimpy, that cartoon. Yeah, yeah.

Stimpy, you idiot. Yeah, I used to watch that when I was like a very young teenager. But then when I was like 20, whatever, I watched that again because I was wanting to relive those memories.

And then I just found the cartoon to be disgusting and stupid afterwards. Like, yeah, this is repulsive. And of course, they designed that.

Kind of degenerate in a way. They designed that deliberately for the purpose of creating censorship because they knew that that would elicit a negative reaction on the part of people. And they did that at the exact same time that the 2Live crew came out, this rap group from Miami with a lot of vile music, vile lyrics.

They did that so that they could create parental advisory stickers and justify more censorship because that's the intention, right, is to gradually censor more and more and more. But at the same time, hypocritically and paradoxically, to enable it, to make it appear as if people are, you know, backlashing against it. But in reality, it's still being released.

It's just got a label on it that says parental advisory. Right. So it's still out there, though.

So it's like a simulacrum of censorship itself, the pretense of censorship. But in reality, not because it's still available, just like drugs in this society. They pretend that they're against drugs, that they're going to, you know, we're going to regulate it, we're going to control it.

But in reality, you're enabling it to be gotten out to people, even in a legal manner, which just makes it even more ubiquitous, which makes it even more degenerative in its influence on society, which creates more addictions, which further degrades the genetic stock of the people. So that's the Jewish policy is to have this dialectical pretense of legality versus illegality, using those who are more extreme on the left to push to make that which was once illegal, legal, so that they can, you know, gradually saw off the trunk

of the white race through that right wing versus left wing dialectic, you know, like a seesaw or a saw back and forth, sawing through that. Right.

And, you know, with the perfect representation of propaganda, if you're talking about TV, I would say that Married with Children, how it was literally created by a Negro and a Jew, they created this show where it basically just play it's a dysfunction, a lot of pattern, a pattern with a lot of shows is it's a dysfunctional family, where like the dad is an idiot. And then, you know, and then there's the kind of children who are a little more rebellious or whatever. It's kind of like generational warfare.

Yeah. And. Well, yeah, it's all predictive programming, because I wrote about that in that that article I wrote called Predictive Programming in Jewish Pop Culture and Aryan Counterculture.

I think you actually wrote something about Married with Children, right? Yeah, that was in that document. And I also wrote about The Simpsons, too. Yeah.

That's at Hyperborean.info. Yeah, that's the same. Yeah. Hyperborean.info. I'd suggest people check that out.

The Simpsons is a similar formula where it's like a deadbeat drunk dad and, you know, the daughter who's all smart and the son who is also kind of rebellious and stupid. Then the mother is like the rational, the more rational type. Of course, the subtext of The Simpsons there is that the Jews have their Jewishness through the female line predominantly, and blue hair signifies Jewishness in The Simpsons because you have Milhouse, you have Krusty the Clown, you have Marge Simpson.

They all have blue hair. The big blue, the big blue meanies, the yellow submarine, you know. Blue seems to be a pattern.

Maybe it's that lunar, telluric symbology, blue. Maybe it's got something to do with maybe that, or might also have something to do with one of the planets. I'm not too sure exactly what significance that would have, but I know that there's often blue pickup trucks, brand new pickup trucks and SUVs that are tailing after me as part of the gang stalkers.

So that's obviously got some occult significance. I'm not too sure what exactly that would be, though. And I would say another show that's a bit more recent that also is pretty obvious propaganda.

You can even see it in the title. It's called Modern Family. I don't know if you've probably heard of that one where it's like you have a, you have a race mix couple, which one of them is like an older guy, you know, like kind of a baby boomer, older white guy with like a young Latina with like big boobs or whatever.

And then over here you have the fags, you know, the gay couple. And then you have the family, like we mentioned before, the normal family that's dysfunctional and clearly is all always having some kind of battle with each other or whatever. And of course it was created, I believe the creator's name was Chuck Lorre, who also created that show Big Bang Theory, which is like a pseudo intellectual show, which a bunch of, you know, it's kind of like Seinfeld where it's like.

Netflix people like that stuff, I guess. Yeah. Hey, you know, I just went into a coffee shop and I noticed that the mustard is still on my slacks.

I don't understand. Why won't this guy give me my soup? It's like Seinfeld with the soup Nazi, you know, that one where it's like superficial nonsense, basically harassing a guy who's trying to run his business. And that's basically what the whole episode revolves around is just a guy basically what the Jews do all the time.

The thing is, with all these shows of theirs that they create, it's all cabalistic symbolism in it, very discreetly concealed. If you don't know what exactly it is they're revealing. And of course, I don't know.

I'm no expert cabalist, but I know that they do incorporate that. That Dragon's Paw guy seems to know a thing or two about all that. He could probably talk about Seinfeld or whatever.

Yeah, I'm sure you can find it on the net, too, if you just type in the name of the show or whatever movie and then cabalistic symbolism or cabala or something afterwards. I'm sure there are a fair amount of websites that discuss that copious detail, because that's all it is to the Jews is just manipulating people and mocking them and then pretending like it's something that's good for you, just like giving poison to a dog, a poisoned sausage to a dog. That's the mentality of the Jew, because they look upon all non-Jews as animals, as goyim.

So they're basically just pretending to help you in a profitable way and then doing as much harm to you as possible in whatever way they can get away with it, with minimal harm to themselves. That's the whole procedure that they operate on the basis of. So we're back in like the 20s or whatever now, and then I guess we can transition it.

Walt Disney, he seems to be somewhat of a rebel against the Jews in the entertainment industry. I know Pierce spoke about him as an opponent of the Jews, for those listening out there. Yeah, for those listening out there, I would reference Pierce's broadcast about Jeffrey Katzenberg, David Geffen, and I forget who the other, it was like the big three, big media bosses.

Oh yeah, and Sumner Redstone, the big media bosses. And then he mentions obviously Walt Disney about how it was sort of a European, you know, if you look at the Disney

movies from like the 1930s or whatever, there's sort of a war of Europe. They were all cryptically anti-Jewish too, or at least not all of them maybe, but most of them.

Like look at the movie Snow White. Yeah, with the witch. Yes, eat the apple.

And of course her name is Snow White. Her name is Snow White obviously too. And then of course there's the Wizard of Oz you had referenced before.

Frank Baum had written a lot of the books and he was a very racist author. He advocated the actual genocide of redskins, saying that it would be easier if they were just done away with altogether. Yeah, I know you were speculating that he was a, you were speculating originally because of his last name that he might've been a Jew.

Yeah, because I was thinking he was just revealing, you know, like saying to the Goyim, you know, this is what we're doing to you. This is how you solve the problem. But apparently he wasn't a Jew.

So what he was revealing in his books, The Wizard of Oz and so forth, he wrote quite a lot of books. I recommend people buy them before the Jews try to ban them, is, you know, just a lot of symbolism and allegory about what the Jews are doing and what the solution is. So in that book and movie that Disney produced, The Wizard of Oz, you've got Dorothy.

What is she representative of? In Christian identity, I know they speak of the white race as the woman. So she's a girl. She's white.

Dorothy represents the white race. What do all these different hypostases that follow her around represent? The Tin Man, the Lion, and the Scarecrow. The Tin Man represents heart, which is to say emotions.

So instead of being a rusty old Tin Man with no emotions, then you have proper balanced emotions. The Lion represents courage. Instead of cowardice or instead of recklessness, then you have courage, which is Aristotelian or a mediocrity or golden mean between cowardice and recklessness, which is courage.

And then you have the Scarecrow, which represents intellect. So he's not an idiot or a dunce. His straw brain is falling out of his head all the time, but he's got his head on his shoulders.

He's, you know, balanced in his consciousness. And that all of these aspects of Dorothy, that accompany Dorothy, are integrated properly in her in the end. When she follows, she exposes the Wizard of Oz, which is the falsehood of Christianity.

Oz being in Hebrew, you know, the strength of God. I am Oz, the great and powerful. And then she pulls the curtain aside and she shows the Wizard for who he is, which is just an

illusion maker.

And the Wizard is like the Jew. And so the Wizard goes away. And then she goes and fights the Wicked Witch of the West, who I guess is the Jew also, the Jewish Kabbalist black magician.

Maybe the Wizard of Oz could also be representative of like Christianity or the Christian priests. And then you have her splashing the water on the face of the Wicked Witch of the West, which then dissipates her. And, you know, the guards that guard the Wicked Witch of the West, they snap out of their mind control.

And then all the flying monkeys who represent the non-whites, they scatter away and go away. And that's interesting enough, because that says the same thing in Tolkien in his Lord of the Rings that all these half-breeds and hybrids and orcs and so forth, they go away at the end. Either that or they're killed.

In the case of the half-breeds, most of them just go away in some area. So that's probably the occult plan is to just, you know, sort out all the problems in a harmonious manner. That's my hope anyway, that there are some type of white occultists who are orchestrating things in opposition to the Jews.

Yeah, I mean, that's possible. I mean, like that allegory I mentioned where, you know, like the blonde haired, blue eyed character is getting zapped by the emperor who obviously looks like a Jew. And then, you know, Darth Vader sneaking behind him.

It's basically like these occultists you're mentioning, sneaking behind them and then just defeating them without, you know, it's sort of like they are behind their back and they don't even know it, you know, and then they throw him down the shaft. Because that could represent like the healthy instincts of the white race in the form of whatever pro-white people at higher levels in the system that, you know, rebel against the emperor in that form. So yeah, I can't, I'm with you on that.

I really can't consume much, a lot of the music in the movies or whatever I used to watch. I really just can't consume it anymore because I get, I sort of get frustrated when watching them because I now know what all the agendas they're trying to push with these films and music and some quotations for music, you know, if you could even call it music. Yeah, it's just, it's just basically mind controlled sound waves.

And that's interestingly enough, what it really was in its origins in Africa with the drum beats and the voodoo. It was always that way. It was never anything but that.

It just appeared to be that way. And people looked upon that as, you know, as if it were something for them, like it's their culture talking about my generation, you know, but the reality is that was just made for you. You're a construct of Jewish programming.

So you got to disentangle yourself from that. And how do you do that? Well, you go back to origins. You try to look back into the ancient past thousands of years ago, however you can, and try to rediscover your past and bring it into the future and integrate it to whatever extent that's possible for you at all.

The Aryan tradition, if we could call it that. And of course, making our own media is essential to inculcate better values in the youth. And then once that's available, if it's not suppressed and censored, maybe it could be made available somehow in some sort of like dark web or light web from a different country or something like that.

You know, movies could be made there. A lot of Japanese animation is implicitly pro-white. You know, stuff like that could be circulated around and instill a greater consciousness of identity in whites, white youth, especially because they've had their culture basically subverted and are pretty much under attack.

And nobody is really on their side, not their parents, not their grandparents, especially the baby boomers. Most of them are pretty much anti-white. And if you ever express any pro-white views, then you'll be attacked and castigated by them forever.

Yeah, it's like I heard my dad, he was basically just complaining about, you know, Trump or whatever, like how he's a racist or whatever. And then I said to him, like, if he's a racist, then what am I, a super racist? Then he's like, well, maybe you have something wrong with you also or whatever. It's just, it's just really like pathetic.

Yeah, it's a great danger. The baby boomers and various other, any generation more or less alive today who is white, if you ever try to talk to them about these things, then they could, you know, possibly even lead to the point where they try to put you into a mental institution if you speak about things because they're so, they are, they are the ones who are so mentally ill because of the programming that they received from the beginning of their lives that they cannot think outside of egalitarian programming. And if anyone utters anything pro-white or anything anti-non-white, then even if only in self-defense for whites, then they will go out of their way to either shut down and try to ignore the reality and distract themselves, or they will basically irrationally assault you in whatever way, verbally or even physically, and then even try to, you know, get you set up to be put into a mental institution because you do not subscribe to their retarded ideology of everything B is equal, therefore that you're a devil.

So that's always a danger. And that is the, obviously the, one of the major motives of Jews is to use their propaganda media and all the so-called warm and fuzzy vehicles of propaganda to create the mind of the masses. And when they create their minds and they can create their behaviors, they can predict how they're going to behave and react, and they can engineer their behavior through that means, which is the whole purpose of this theater of the real, is to make it a reality, to not only demoralize the white population and to basically destroy their self-understanding so that they don't have an

authentic self-awareness, but also and additionally to basically ruthlessly destroy their culture and then themselves, through either having involuntarily mixed themselves out of existence or through being physically assaulted and killed or poisoned in whatever way or whatever, in whatever manner by non-whites and Jews themselves and even their own kind.

And those that were really enough of a, you know, force for, I guess, truth, you know, you see this with Rudolf Hess, you know, he was obviously murdered. Well, I mean, some would say that, you know, according to Serrano, he was just a, you know, a double or whatever, but I think it's pretty obvious that they probably killed him so he wouldn't say anything that would dismantle their narrative of things, echo, echo. And then obviously George Lincoln Rockwell was killed because his white man march basically scared them and they didn't really expect that.

And then, well, a bit earlier than that, you have Francis Parker Yaqui, who seemed to be murdered in jail or something like that. Yeah, and anybody they murder has got to be at least somewhat legitimate. I'm not too sure, obviously they ritually murder their own kind all the time, but at the same time, there's no, you know, it gives an air of legitimacy if there are these people.

Well, that's the ironic thing is that they, some of these puppets that they've used, like Winston Churchill or whatever, they basically end up being just thrown to the walls. Kind of like seeing now, seeing now with all these, you know, Moncoid protests everywhere, protests, quote unquote, more like riots, but smashing all these statues and then all of a sudden you see his statue, I think was like toppled over or whatever over there. So it's really interesting when they, when they lend their hand over, they just get knifed in the back, you know.

Yeah, it's obviously, there's this one Medieval Decretals painting, which is a painting of a bunch of rabbits and so forth. And obviously Albert Pike, his statue, you know, the Freemason, his statue was also toppled over. Yeah, so it doesn't really matter.

And the thing is, most of these people who are complicit with this, they're probably not even fully in control of themselves either, because they're probably possessed by some type of entities. All they are is just like a physical vehicle of this entity in large part, who controls them. Of course, they're still complicit, though.

I'm sure most of them are conscious of what they're doing. So they're consciously evil in that sense. So yeah, there's a good message for them is that, you know, if you're a white person and you're not on the side of your own people, you don't have a future one way or the other.

So why not side with your own kind, just because it gives you short term self-interest doesn't mean you're going to get any short term self-interest once they start using the

non-whites against you. So I would say try to disengage with them as much as you can, because at the end of the day, they're just going to backstab you. I guess with people who just sort of calculate in their mind what would be most advantageous to their personal self to side with, whether they want to side with white people or side against white people.

Obviously, people like that are pretty much degenerates and immoral self-seekers anyway, so there's no point in talking to them regardless. But it's just a good message for them that if they really cared about their own survival, you know, then maybe you should learn to reevaluate your position and go against the egalitarian grain because you're basically just setting yourself up for being killed. Once the non-whites get sufficiently numerous and powerful and the Jew empowers them, then you're just going to be executed.

And that's what it portrays in the Medieval Decartel painting in the Dragon's Paw, his dragonspaw.blogspot.com, his site. There's this one article or exposé where he shows this painting where the rabbits are representative of Jews, and they basically end up turning on those that they used and killing them or getting others to kill them. All the military and police and so forth, they're portrayed as basically being hunted down and shot, and the women end up getting raped.

So even the women aren't going to be protected, you know. That's the thing with a lot of these females. They think that the white females, they think that if they go along with the agenda, you know, oh, well, I'm sure it'll just be the white men who will be killed off.

No, you will be subjected to rape and then probably torture and murder afterwards. That's what they did in the African colonies in Belgium and Congo. And then they did that also with Soviets in Germany after the Second World War.

Go ahead. I was just going to mention that you mentioned that, you know, so many just dumbed down, disaffected white people out there. They don't want to, you know, acknowledge the reality of what could happen if there were some big old boogaloo, race war, whatever.

They don't realize that they would be killed. Like my brother, for example, he's like a brainwashed liberal wigger, pretty much. He lives out in the Chicago area.

I keep telling him, like, you got to get out of there. They're going to kill you. I mean, they're going to.

That's where Farrakhan is, isn't it? Yeah, I believe that is where Farrakhan is. But they've got the gangster disciples there too. Someone was stabbed.

I mean, just in the neighborhood that he was in, which is like supposedly a relatively good neighborhood, I never really went over there. I mean, I went over there a couple of

years ago when he was living in a different zone. But I'm just saying areas like that are dead zones.

I mean, they're just like, if there were something that were going to break out or even if you just go in the wrong area, they will kill you. I mean, it's just cities or death traps. It's only common sense.

I mean, your skin color is your uniform. I mean, in areas, places like that. I mean, these people, they don't have any common sense.

That's the problem with them. They're too intellectualized and or too emotional. That goes for Christians just as much as it does for liberals.

You can't save them. They're both brainwashed, you know, Christians and liberals. They're brainwashed in that egalitarian dogma where it's like you say anything that's critical of a certain group, they won't listen to you because of whatever their programming is instilled in their mind to think.

Like I mentioned that Black Lives Matter was controlled by certain interests. And he was like, oh, you know, what are you, anti-Semitic or whatever? It's just like these people can't listen to anything because of these bullshit labels. Yeah, because your mind is basically conditioned, classically conditioned to just say certain words when they hear certain words and go into certain states of emotion.

So if I say the word Jew, then they say, oh, anti-Semitic Holocaust. Think of the innocent Jews. If I say the word nigger or negro, then they'll react.

It's all emotional reactivity based upon classical condition. I knew this mulatto in high school. There was a mulatto where I would talk about wiggers and he would get like uncomfortable when I would say wigger because it confuses, because it's like a white guy acting like, you know, negro or whatever.

It would kind of confuse them. I'm kind of like, because they don't know what to think because they're, you know, throws them off. But it's really amazing how even just saying like certain words, like I think even saying Oriental would probably, people would think like, what are you from 1950? Yeah, what are you? Even if you say the word white, then that's pretty much immoral in the mind.

Or Aryan. Aryan. If you just say Aryan, it's like, what are you? You know, KKK or whatever.

That's the one they always jump to. It's always like the Ku Klux Klan. That's what's in the minds of the stupid masses based upon media propaganda.

And that's obviously the whole intention and agenda of the Jews. They started making

movies that were denigrative, more explicitly so of white people during the time when they had the civil rights, so-called snivel rights, negro rights movement around like the 60s. And they had movies like the Blues Brothers.

I don't know if you're familiar with that movie. Yeah, yeah. That was directed by, I believe, Harold Ramis, echo, echo, echo, who looks quite a bit like Alex Linder.

He did that movie, An Animal House. And it was basically just like a bunch of, it was starring John Belushi in both of those films. And John Belushi, sadly, he, well, he was a major junkie and he died young because of that.

Was that sad or not? Because they're both Jews. Well, yeah, never. Well, I mean, in general, it's the lifestyle they push is like the go be a druggie, go be on coke, go, that, that was, that was, that was kind of what they were pushing for.

Yeah, the fear and loathing in Las Vegas type, Hunter S. Thompson. And then the Blues Brothers, it's like you have like James Brown and Cab Calloway and what, what were some of the other ones? Aretha Franklin. Right.

Yeah. Well, the point is that they were basically at that time, they were starting to denigrate white people in movies, like in the Blues Brothers movie, they portray like a, a satirical distortion of, I think this was actually in the seventies that came out. Oh, we're talking about the Illinois, the Illinois Nazis, wherever that was actually based on Frank, Frank Collin, who turned out to actually be a child blessing Jew, who controlled the Chicago, Illinois, you know, Skokie gang or whatever that was actually supposedly spoofing that at the time in that Blues Brothers film.

Yeah. And they have all sorts of TV shows around that time, like the Dukes of Hazzard, they had a sort of implied mockery of the Southern, you know, the cracker. They had the movie Deliverance also with Burt Reynolds, who was a Jew.

This was around the seventies. I'm not too sure what they had in the sixties, though, that would be denigrative of whites more explicitly, but I'm sure they had some, I can't think of any offhand. Well, the sixties was more of a cult, you know, like Rosemary's Baby and stuff like that.

It was more of that occult symbology. Well, they had that throughout. It's always been that way.

I'm not too familiar with movies in the sixties, actually, for some reason. I don't know why. But I know they had this Star Trek.

Oh, a very subversive film is, what was that movie with Dustin Hoffman, Mrs. Robinson or The Graduate? The Graduate. Are you familiar with that film? From the sixties. Basically, it's about Dustin Hoffman, echo, echo, echo, who is pursuing this older teacher or

whatever that he becomes smitten with.

And basically, it's just about him, you know, sort of. I don't know if you could look at it as an Oedipus complex kind of thing, but it's that creepy goober stuff. And at that time, they always had that sort of those motifs in movies, this sort of Freudian perversity.

Yeah. I guess it's because at that time, the Baby Boomers really had no problems in their lives, so they had to create problems for them in the form of, you know, creating all sorts of feminism and, you know, all this psychodrama. It was always oriented around having psychological problems at that time.

And then, of course, at that point, then they can justify claiming that all these psychological drives are a reality, and then they can have all sorts of actual real experimentation on people like MKUltra. And, you know, they had the movie *A Clockwork Orange* at that time coming out. Stanley Kubrick films came out around that time.

They were actually doing real experimentation for mind control on people, doing prefrontal leucotomies where they just took this fraud and they, like, stuck it up their nose and scrambled their brains with it. That was actual real psych, so-called psychological or whatever medical. Psychological warfare, basically.

Well, they used that to try to do away with people. And they did that to some woman called Frances Farmer also, that they turned her into basically a vegetable through various psychological abuse. And they were using electroshock therapy at that time also and various other things of that sort, probably related to Wilhelm Reich.

A lot of that stuff is discussed in that book by Benjamin Garland, *The Merchants of Sin*, which is a pretty alt-right book there. But yeah, they basically had all these movies coming out around that time, in the 70s mainly, which were very denigrative of white people more explicitly than they had ever been before. Yeah, like the dolomite crap.

Yeah. And this disco garbage or shaft. Yeah, there's one movie called *Shaft* in Africa that I had as a teenager, which portrayed like South Africa, like this rich guy, rich white guy in South Africa who was driving around with like this, I don't know if she was a Negro female or whatever, but they were all involved in some sort of like Freudian psychopathology and so forth.

And he was like this guy who couldn't get it up except for one woman who would do like some sort of psychological perverted sexual deviance in order for him to get it up. And then *Shaft* would go there and he was like fighting against the white colonialists or whatever at that time. So that was obviously what was being done simultaneous to their actual real decolonization of Africa.

So that's what they do in the media. They control its predictive programming. They were doing that so that they could condition the populace to hate people, the white people in

the colonies.

And then given the stupidity of the mind controlled masses in the media, they just immediately attacked and attacked evil white people because it's their mind has been conditioned so that it's all based on egalitarian pacifism, on this sort of pantheistic, wimpy, pathetic little cry over victims, victimology. That's the whole religion of people of this society. I call it untermenschheit, the ideology of the untermensch, of the lowest common denominator.

And most people's minds are infected by that sort of creed of weakness and of passive aggression and spiteful vengefulness against those who are better. Yeah, there's sort of a vengeful, passive-aggressive envy that I sort of see with kind of like my dad, who consumes a lot of television. He has sort of a passive-aggressive way, kind of like an envy towards anyone who's doing financially better than him.

Oh, yeah. And then, you know, in this last case where there was that individual lately who was frustrated with me for speaking with you instead of him, and then he like mutters under his breath in that video where he's like, you know, he has 900 subscribers and blah, blah, blah, even though I have over 1,000 now. But I could just sense that he was really bitter that I was having you on instead of him, kind of like an attention-seeking, you know, just it was really pathetic on his part.

And then, of course, he called you mentally retarded, which like isn't true at all. And then he basically takes that video down and then sends me a passive-aggressive email saying like, oh, I forgive you. It's like, I forgive you, basically.

You know, I did nothing wrong. All I did was have you on as a guest. Right there is that forgiveness ideology, that the behavior of people like that passive aggression.

You know, when you say you forgive someone, that implies they've done something. When you say you're equal, that implies, you know, that somehow you are entitled to something, like all the non-whites and so forth. They're always like, I'm an equal.

You got to treat me with my equal, white devil. And if you don't, then you're the one who is the immoral one, because it's all based on the false principle of, you know, equality, basically, that anyone who is weak, wimpy, stupid, poor, relatively, in any of those respects, or in terms of any virtuous excellence, in the sense of Aristotelian virtue excellence, Aristotelian virtue ethics, anything that's virtuous, that's strong, that's healthy, that's heroic, they want to tear down, spit on, in the name of this moral morality of theirs. And their so-called morality is just perversity.

It's just a desire to tear down that which is other to themselves so that they can make themselves feel better about themselves, because they can't transcend their lower ego and think beyond themselves, because they're a petty minded egotist. And that's, it's

moral fagging, basically. And, you know, it's sort of a good case of that would be in the case of like, a good enactment of that would be, you know, Jonathan Bowden as Punch and Judy, where it's like you have, you know, he's gone.

You know, just like laughing hysterically, because they got rid of the person who was bothering them, or whatever. That's, again, what, what creates the phenomenon of gang stalking, a passive aggressive, plausibly deniable, cowardly sneak attack that goes on perpetually, a perpetual harassment and hounding of that which is better than yourself, because you can't fight it on its own terms, you can't argue with it and win the argument. And you probably couldn't even have a, you know, an open and honest boxing match, for example, with the marquis of Queensbury rules.

These are the people who kick you in the groin, and who stab you in the back in the dark or who poison you, or who beam you with directed energy weapons, and try to harass you with noise pollution 24 hours a day. That's a sort of a coward's way of fighting. And that's a typically Jewish, Semitic, passive aggressive female type of mentality, a lunar consciousness that they have.

It's always about hiding in the dark, and harboring spite, and rankling with ill will towards those who are your betters, because you cannot be better yourself, so you want to tear them down. So that's pretty much the mentality, in a nutshell, of the Jew, and of all their utter mention that they affiliate themselves with, as a means of throwing them at the whites, the non-whites, and to some extent females, and various others who have a female consciousness, such as liberals and Christians. So that's pretty much the ethos of the Jew, in a nutshell, is a lunar, feminine consciousness.

And that embodies itself in all the movies and all the TV shows that they put forth. And all their ways of attacking whites is always this underhanded denigration, in whatever form. And the only way the white man can ever be portrayed is as a sexual deviant, a person with a mental illness, a psychopath, psychopathology, the sort of evil Nazi type, or like in the James Bond films, the Bond villain, you know, that nobody sees their face or knows who they are.

They're just hiding behind the scenes. Hugo Drax, or Blofeld, or one of these Germanic evil types. And the hero is always a sort of moralizing, virtue signaling type who defends weakness and cowardice.

That's a whole *modus operandi*, like in the movie *Cobra* with Sylvester Stallone. Sylvester Stallone is this representation of that Jewish hero figure who goes around and seeks vengeance and attacks all of those who want something more positive, want something more heroic and life-affirming. And he goes around killing and destroying those types, or trying to, because that's so-called moral.

That's, in other words, the ethos of the Jew becomes universalized as morality itself.

Right. Is there anything else you want to cover there? No, I think that pretty much is it.

So I guess you're busy now or you have to go or something? Yeah, just some background stuff. Oh, yeah. I know that you've noticed a few interferences.

Yeah, that's okay. I guess we can just- Anything else you want to cover though, like quickly that we didn't mention? Well, not really, because that embodies the whole of the ethos of the Jew and their motivation and their intention, which is basically subvert and destroy the white culture and white people. First, we destroy your culture, then we destroy you, as some random Jew, I don't know who it was, had stated explicitly.

And then do that in the most efficient and effective manner, getting the population of whites to destroy themselves, basically, through universalist, egalitarian, pacifistic ideology, an ideology of weakness, of passive aggression, of self-hate, self-loathing, beat yourself up in the name of morals, adhere to the moral codes of the Jew, which is just egalitarian bullshit, basically. So what's to be done? Put forth a culture, or only partake of a culture that is heroic, and that is based upon positive things, like in the cartoon He-Man, the defeat of the figure of Skeletor. But even more, just creation and achieving things that improve you on a spiritual level, such as the music of Bach, or philosophy from the ancient world, whatever philosophy you can trust, which is itself difficult to find.

I think Evola is a good beginning to try to recuperate the tradition of the Aryan. You're pretty quiet, it's hard to hear you. What? It's hard to hear you, maestro.

Oh, yeah. You have to increase the volume. No, it's still quiet.

So I, yeah, it's just way too quiet for some reason, I don't know why. Has it been that way the entire time? No, just in the last, ever since you began speaking again. I was just going to say that with literature, you could also see that.

Yeah, well, maybe we'll just cut it for now, because the volume is way too low to hear you, even if I turn this up full blast. So I guess people understand the message, anyway, to try to create a new culture, a counterculture, try to recuperate the culture that is redeemable of the white race. In terms of literature, movies, maybe there are a couple out there that are redeemable, or have redeemable elements.

Maybe people could even do voiceovers for movies, take the movie, and then substitute new dialogue in. They can take various forms of music and represent it. You know, there's a lot of music out there that has tolerable qualities, but bad lyrics.

But mainly, it's the modality of the music itself that's bad. So probably want to go back to origins or take the current, like synthesizer music, a lot of the synth wave stuff is tolerable. It could be brought into a more sophisticated form, synthesizer music, and so forth.

So yeah, we need our own culture, basically, and we need to definitely completely boycott anything Jewish in culture. All TV, all newspapers, magazines, sporting events, everything you could possibly name. And just go back to origins, to whatever extent you can, a reversion of casts, not a regression of casts, like right now.

So I guess I'll have to say goodbye to Maestro, since he's obviously cut out. Yeah, to try to basically do only that which is uplifting and empowering to yourself and to your own kind, and don't allow yourself to get wrapped up in psychopathology, like universalist, egalitarian creeds, because that's all it does to you, is just drag you down into this sort of pacifistic state of consciousness. So I guess I'll cut it here, since

the **CATCH**
in the **RYE**

Allen Ginsberg's 'Howl'

Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

CUCKOO'S
NEST



JEW

**RACE
HATE**

((LITERATURE)))

UNLESS

FEAR AND LOATHING in LAS VEGAS

API: Entartete Literature (part 2)

On their other pulley laughing, you know, like I go outside these Jewish gang stalkers next door Deliberately banging boards to harass me. So I go outside. I try to ring their bell.

Nobody responds. I try to go out there Nobody's there and then when I see it in the yard They've got other of these gang stalkers, which are around this place deliberately sitting in their patio spying on me Right. So what they want is witnesses so they can try to portray me As if I were, you know mentally unbalanced because that's what they want They want to deliberately agitate you and harass you and then portray you as a mentally unbalanced person so that they can justify uh Institutionalization of you that's the whole game that's why this is so dangerous for the average person in society because You basically, you know, it's it's denied that it's occurring And at the same time they're still doing it And they can they get away with it because the police work with them And this is being done deliberately to basically psychologically terrorize people And disrupt their right to the quiet enjoyment of the premises Every single night these pieces of shit wake me up And try to disturb my sleep so that's basically uh Pretty much violation of so-called human rights if there is such a thing Which obviously shows that white people don't even have any rights in this society Unless they're against their own people which is obviously Implies that whites still have no rights because you have to basically destroy your own race in order to be permitted to exist Which is disgusting and evil Which is obviously orchestrated by jews as anybody with half a brain can easily see But in any case we'll get back to the literature discussion which left off in the 1500s with raveli And then a little bit later with daniel defoe where they were bigging up the negro As the hero figure so that they could encourage The expansion of the british empire which was done by jews And from there They also had shakespeare too in the tempest of shakespeare.

They had Caliban which was this innocent non-white figure this You know innocent non-white being hurt by white people or something like that I don't know if you've read the tempest of shakespeare, but That to me shows that shakespeare also was instrumental as a paid tool for the purpose of writing this sort of literature as propaganda to Convince the upper class whites that the innocent non-white, you know needs to get a free ride type of thing They're introducing that idea the victimhood narrative at that time Looks like your volume's going down there Your volume's very low I think somebody might actually be tampering with the volume on this Because they do have the capacity to To do that Hello Looks like bookworm is somehow Got cut off here You see how they're deliberately gang stalking me all the time so that they even prevent me from having basic communications And now I would go to the police but the police are on the side of these people and they're working with them This is the sort of insidious nature of these cowardly pieces of trash Who Won't allow people to even have a conversation without interrupting it or even have basic sleep without interrupting it So, I don't know what's to

be done, but I can't reach bookworm here. He's not Not responding whoa, hey, yeah, look, do you know what was the problem there? It seemed like you've been cut off deliberately uh Something going on with the uh Something with a volume or something like that, but um, you're you're talking about literature this piece of shit computer keeps I don't think it's I think it might be it's gang stalkers. They have the capacity to disrupt electronic communications You know the devices exist which can be used to deliberately interrupt uh connectivity And that happens all the time in that case I uh, I I muted it a little bit because of some noise in the background Yeah, but there was there were some previous, uh technical interferences though as seen with other streams where my Volume would for some reason become like on the last stream, for example, it became much lower Uh in the latter part of the stream for whatever reason Um, yeah um, I have a suggestion for you is uh you're having uh These noises right when you're trying to sleep or whatever Have you ever considered getting one of those white noise machines? I have a fan that I run and I also use earplugs But even then wake you up though because People will bang on your house on the back Or else they'll deliberately create noises behind the fence beyond the fence, right? So you can't get them and if you ever came out then Then you'd just be portrayed as crazy, right? Or or else you'd be uh, you wouldn't be able to get them because you don't know who they are They would just run away because this is a sort of cowardly mentality of these people.

This is the way that they actually uh, Try to achieve their victories in the world is through subterranean underhanded cowardice and sneakiness. I would suggest that uh, you Install a hidden camera where these people keep gang stalking you and then get their uh, little games on footage Well, unfortunately, I don't have the money to buy a hidden camera. But otherwise I would do that because definitely that's pretty much essential to establish that these people are actually doing that because They obviously operate on the basis of secrecy So it becomes very difficult if you're poor to be able to is to uh, Defend yourself and yet hypocritically these pieces of shit are pretending that they're defending the poor and the victims And yet they're persecuting white people who are poor.

So how's that? It makes no sense Yeah, you you sort of see it with these films like uh, you know Even just shows for example where they sort of paint like White working-class people as just being a bunch of like inbred uh hillbilly, you know uh You know trailer trash basically you see shows like, uh, you're probably familiar with it since you're from canada But like trailer park boys, for example is one of them or like the whole idea or like another one is uh, you know these movies with like, uh, Like larry or uh in the case of larry the cable guy who isn't even a an actual You know redneck or whatever. He's actually just a guy playing a character mocking basically white working-class people or you know who Are southerners or whatever? Yeah, that's obviously because the jews know I don't know who it was who said that recently but the jews know that the biggest threat to their power are rural white people I think it was patrick siegman that they're

rural white people Who are independent farmers? That's why they want to destroy the farms. They want to pack everybody into the cities Uh first they try to entice them with their entartete culture You know the promise of uh of excitement of amusement and then they force them in there through jobs because they Prevent the farmers and the people in the rural areas from having employment then From there they can buy up all their farms put it into their monsanto farms Then they can blame capitalism and then they can collectivize the farms like they did in the soviet union Call it the people's farms and give all the farmland back that white people created To a bunch of chinese or whatever the case and if anyone protests and that's racism and you're not allowed to do that so you see the sort of uh Way they have a forcing people to their will through various uh systemic manipulations Of the economic system they control in the legal system Ultimately, it's always backed up at the point of a gun with these types The hired goons that the jews hire to enslave their slave populations And of course that works because they give incentives to the hired goons To make them feel like they're superior to the slave population when in reality, they're just a slave population equivalent only difference is that they have the physical power to uh, you employ physical force against the Average person so that's really the only distinction between them so it all works with compartmentalization and You know, there's secret societies of masonry.

All the higher level police are free masons. So they serve the jews And they're all compromised through blood rituals and if uh If They do not carry out the will of the jew then the jew will just uh Probably either kill them or else expose them In committing whatever sort of crimes So they're compromised, you know, they're on footage committing child murder or whatever other sort of bullshit That they do and so they're basically bound to them and they're also probably bound to them by various Demonic entities in their masonic lodges Just like the jews themselves are probably bound up with these entities through blood rituals, which is why they're so Basically chaotic and insane in their behavior because they are demonically possessed entities in most literal sense So that's unfortunately what they're trying to do they're trying to strike out at the rural population to to basically destroy them and If not Like they did in the in the soviet union with the holodomers to starve them to death and so forth Then they'll try to destroy them economically I'm speaking to this one Person who yeah, it's sort of like with the romanovs where uh, you know the 1917 bolshevik revolution where they basically killed Killed off the aristocracy sort of like with the french revolution uh And I believe it was like what was it like 92% Of those in the 1917 bolshevik revolution were jews or something like that yeah, i'm not too sure but that's typically the case in all revolutions that that's the jews men way of uh, Destroying those who threaten their powers by using the useless and the stupid That they can easily manipulate yeah, like what vladimir lenin referred to as uh useful idiots or Kind of like uh that quote from henry kissinger about you know military men or dumb stupid pawns used for foreign policy Yeah, that's exactly right. I was just recalling that today just as I was outside of the legion today when I was videotaping my being gang stalked By people who are like ex-military, you know retiree

military types and I was commenting about that that exact quotation Because you know, they think that they're the ones who are the state these military types But you are just a person who is trained and mind controlled to serve the jews in their tyranny You know, maybe you believe that you're doing something virtuous but your role is simply to enforce the laws that jews make the noahide laws and That is basically all And you don't know that and they don't want you to know that and that's the whole gimmick and the sad thing is that the jews always end up killing off all the uh, white military people who serve them And uh when they bring in foreign invaders That's what their intention is now is basically to bring in the foreign invaders Then create chaos blame it on islam blame it on so-called white supremacy and so forth And then create wars between china and russia and america china and russia versus america And nato and then while everyone's distracted fighting the wars Then the jews will have internal wars against the white population and kill off the white military and police That's their intention They're backstabbers.

They're traitors They have no capacity to get along with others because they're a despot and they're probably demonically possessed entities so yeah, how many died in uh, just overall in World war ii like 30 million people I'm, not too sure. But yeah, then of course They hog the limelight like usual like the despots they are and make up their holy hoax So that the only thing that is focused on in that entire war is Holy hoax. Holy hoax.

Exactly. Yeah, it's like that's more important than the 30 million people Who died? You know, it's yeah, it's really sick stuff or The holodomers that they created which killed 16 and a half uh million people Yeah, which they don't even want to Basically pretend like it didn't happen Yeah, so they're they're holodomer deniers they deny the genocide that they created Stalin and kaganovich and various other jews deliberate starvation And I personally am a holo holodomer survivor because my grandfather was ukrainian So how come I don't get reparations from jewish bankers since i'm a holodomer survivor I should be given reparations by jews But they're the ones taking my ancestral homeland that my grandfather created he built almost Like a whole district of towns with his bare hands And yet i'm not even allowed to live in a single house in the whole country So what could be more sick than that but That's that's of course typical jewish behavior. They Project upon others their own evil so they can try to cover up their evil But ultimately it will come out anyway, and they'll be exposed for what they've done And they already are being exposed.

That's why they're getting all panicky and so forth Trying to shut the world down and you know use their gang stalking tactics to try to harass people and so forth but in any case We can what what's the typical pattern is sort of like, uh with that elmo guy who may or may not have been a plant But you'd sort of see what those like him would do Where he would go in public and You know name them in public and basically Oh, you know the elmo guy that's like, you know, google the international jew by henry ford, you know that guy the elmo Guy the street sesame street guy in the street. Yeah, the guy who's in the

street and he's wearing a uh, Elmo costume and he has like a bag And then people basically just pointing and laughing at him basically Yeah, okay I've never seen that myself. I don't know but let's just get back to the literature now.

So here we are. Yeah I was just saying that that relates to your experience of uh, where they would just sort of point and make fun of you and Uh, well, this is the way they kill people in palestine, right? They kill them they set them up and then they murder them and the people who do the murdering don't have any any moral conscience And that goes for especially the white Slaves that they hire as their military slaves They have no moral conscience and they don't care in the least about killing their own people. So long as it's justified in some Popular way then they'll go and do whatever they're told because they're again like henry kissinger said dumb stupid animals used as pawns in foreign Policy, maybe not all of them are but most of them certainly appear to be especially the christian ones but in any case back to shakespeare shakespeare is basically A tool of the jews.

He wrote the new atlantis He is allegedly francis bacon Um, I think the whole new atlantis concept was the project of trying to create north america Which is what they also did as part of the british empire that was right around the time that john smith came around in the north american continent Uh and wrote that pocahontas book so that that book itself Pocahontas might have been I think that was actually I don't know if was that a book that he wrote on his diaries or something I'd have to look that up But uh after shakespeare what what's your opinion on him writing the merchant of venice Yeah, I guess that's true enough. He did seem to Really, you know let the cat out of the bag, but a lot of uh people who worked with jews Uh, you know, they they came to know jews like luther and so forth But that doesn't imply that they weren't in pocket to the jews at the same time. They just kind of like why did uh, why Why Why is shakespeare why do they continue to teach that in public school, I mean that kind of tells you why Qualify as sort of early anti-semitism Where they basically create anti-semitism to pretend that they're victims That might be something to do with it, but it's also uh shakespeare's whole plot plot and plan Uh, the the propaganda that he was putting forth was basically uh In the case of the tempest was prescribing non-white victimhood In the case of other of his works.

I'm, not really too familiar. It's just a lot of like, uh, social relations and so forth, you know uh macbeth and so forth uh, maybe just it's Partially entertainment. Maybe it's something to do with uh catholics versus the protestant political issues at that time I'm, not really too familiar with the time of elizabethan england But in any case what they were doing they're creating a new atlantis and then they were also having john smith Write pocahontas whether it was based on his diaries or his actual writings and that serves the purpose of prescribing race mixing Because that's that's the whole agenda there You know, they're making the non-white a victim and they're making the non-white a desirable, uh sex pot so they could convince all the white Upper class to you know, hey

or you know white lower class.

Come on. Let's go colonize north america. We get some squaws for ourselves and of course in daniel defoe's robertson crusoe, they had the You know man friday The negro that sort of like is the black buck that's presented to the white female And the white female is um, you know Uh Enticed by that I guess a lot of these by the mystique the exotic mystique of the negro And so that is basically used As propaganda to facilitate the british empire and its creation by enticing the white population to go along with this Agenda, basically because the whites historically have always been, you know beguiled by the jews games by their occultism their masonic, uh Whatever other sort of uh occult uh Black magic that they use to corrupt the upper class while they simultaneously try to Uh corrupt the lower class with a sort of communistic victimhood and get them to try to you know Incite them to revolution against the upper class so they can destroy the upper class That's basically the whole procedure of the jews is this divide and conquer? uh interloping And uh intruding into the Into the white society through whatever means And literature just serves as a one of these means of intruding into white society And destroying it from within so right around that time that's like the 1600s or so they had uh, you know, there's a lot of literature being written about uh Trying to push for a revolution in the french revolution you had rousseau You had a lot of sexualized literature right around the time of louis the 14th uh with mary antoinette, they were trying to destroy the uh The society of the aristocracy the jews so they were corrupting the aristocracy with a lot of sexualized perversity As carrier writes about in his article on panic power And That obviously serves that function because the thing is the whole point of literature is how it functions as a discursive tool of disruption to destroy the white society so from there It's basically the 1700s Uh, I can't think of anything really at that time that stands out in terms of Literature that they were writing Uh, I guess rousseau He uh, he wrote a bunch of degenerate, uh Stuff at that time again pushing for revolution Well, what's at the 1700s when uh, you know When was the period where you had like descartes and uh That was I think we're dualistic thinking and stuff like that 1600s with rationalism they had.

Yeah. Yeah, right They had spinoza's ethics And even though they claim that spinoza was a rebel jew in reality, that is judaism. It's pantheistic naturalism sort of static magian uh rigid conceptual system that everything is all just god and it's all just fatalistic, you know just pray and bow and adhere to the this magic law of magic man in the sky and leibniz worked with the I don't know if he was more maybe arian in his conceptions to some extent maybe But it was still sort of individualistic You know, he had a monad what is called the monadology, which is that everything every individual Or the whole of reality rather his cosmo deism is uh, that reality is a sum total of infinite possible worlds An infinite number of infinite possible worlds.

So it sort of becomes this. Uh You know very seems very jewish to me this uh, basically pantheism that it is everything is uh, you know possibility and yet at the same time A

reality it's sort of like almost an einsteinian relativity That's sort of a rigid conceptual system like a matrix matrix of zion And of course descartes he's pushing rationalism, too Uh, you know ego cogito cogito ergo sum I think therefore I am Uh, so in other words, there's no god beyond yourself. It's just sort of you, you know You can only sort of like, uh, if it feels good do it kind of thing Well, i'm not too sure about that, but it usually leads to that ultimately Which later is what? Yeah, it's definitely later on but yeah Well right around the time of the 1700s I think it was just around the time when they had the french revolution Emmanuel kant was writing his critique of pure reason Although this is not really literature.

It's more philosophy at the same time it dovetails uh with What what was being written to some extent with rousseau and so forth in france Because it is um You know pantheistic It is this everything is all about reason and rationalism it's all about uh Yourself the ego and and everything else is just an antinomy of reason of pure reason. It's not something Objectively real. It's just uh can only be inferred.

It can't be definitively Understood or if it can be definitively understood. It's only through reason through you So you are the ground of reality. Basically, you're the basis of reality But I don't know.

I don't know about the literature of the time so much. I'm not too familiar with the What the jews put forth in terms of literature to sell whatever ideology they're selling at that time um It led to basically napoleon afterwards and from there you got of course a lot of what can you think about bookworm in terms of the Literature of the of the 19th century, which is the 1800s That comes to mind in terms of you know What the jews used it for like for selling their communist ideology and so on Um, wasn't that sort of the more gothic period no, that was more like the the Actually It might have been I know nathaniel hawthorne was romanticism. Yeah, that was that was the period of romanticism.

Yeah Sort of well, there's gothic literature in there as well, though Yeah I'm, just trying to think about like, uh frankenstein, I believe that that's sort of like the uh One of the original anti-hero stories where it's like, you know the black sheep you know, it's frankenstein is sort of like the black sheep of the story of like, uh, you know, oh, uh, you know he Uh, you know kind of like that underdog anti-hero thing it's been a while since i've read that but well The book itself is more about alchemy There's a book by scott. Uh scott farrell. I think he's a jew Uh, it was called, uh, I think uh transhumanism Uh something about alchemy how percy by shelley actually wrote frankenstein It wasn't mary shelley, but they credited it to her because the whole point like some type of alchemical working for androgyne for the androgyne which is to say Uh mixing of uh, the sexes together, you know into this androgynous, uh thing.

Yeah, it's sort of a feministic uh Thing to it. Yeah. Well, they're not the story itself, but the authorship Yeah in the off in the sense of the authorship.

Yeah, that's the whole point of it. So That was the reason why they put that forth so they could put women on a pedestal at the same time there was mary wall stonecraft who was affiliated with uh What is his name godwin william godwin? Who is also a socialist from around in england right around the time of the early 1800s Oh, of course darwin is another one darwin. Let's not jump around too much.

Yeah. Yeah You just brought up general 19th century. Uh, we'll get to that We'll try to focus a little bit more concentrated on particular threads Here we are though with the frankenstein and so forth and that ties in with the feminism because they're accrediting that to females So they're pushing feminism at that time even around like the early 1800s That was sort of when feminism was begun And that came on the coattails of this sort of uh, you know emancipation of the serfs type thing not necessarily in russia, but in the in the case of the uh convention in france with with robespierre That was sort of when they were really pushing for the egalitarian Agenda, and that was right around the time that the jews were emancipated by napoleon in france so far as I know and uh, so the jews were gaining more power and then they were starting to Use their power to undermine the white society through pushing revolution and pushing social movements which tore apart the white society uh so that was a function of that sort of literature was to sell feminism and to uh, And with respect to darwinism, that's not really literature so much.

Although it technically is for more of the bourgeoisie So the point about nichu Nichu was also Yeah, this darwin came before But darwin was a little before. Yeah, darwin the point of that literature was basically pushing naturalism Which is at the same time pantheism, which is at the same time judaism So it traces it back itself back to jews And they use darwin probably as a front man, although he might have been interbred with jews himself I'm, not too sure about that, but they were pushing darwinism and um That obviously reduces it just eliminates so-called god or any spirituality altogether Which was obviously the intention of jews to destroy the arian spiritual consciousness, which is not christian necessarily Or I would say necessarily not christian Yeah, what's very interesting about that is uh, when when I was in university the philosophy course I took uh, basically was on consciousness and uh, I had this kind of sjw looking professor with like dyed hair and That sort of thing and it's it was really funny how he would sort of uh Talk about like I agree with pretty much, you know, everything darwin would say Which uh, I I would think that maybe they wouldn't if you really would look at some of those other They were using darwinism as a vehicle of egalitarianism because it's the africa theory That so-called man comes from so-called apes and that means it's all equal everything is all the same Universalistic bullshit. Yeah, you can go and blend together.

Now. Everything's all one. We're just a bunch of animals So live your life at the lowest level of animal pleasure and from there They had all sorts of other movements like opium eaters and you know That was when they more or less massacred much of the aristocracy in the you know up until like the 1800s uh in most of the white nations they

were Undergoing all sorts of revolutions and so forth instigated by jews through communism that they created uh more moses mordecai levy aka carl marx friedrich engels jew owner of factories that uh, You know had white children working in them and so forth so They were doing that to destroy the white society to create egalitarianism and creating a lot of uh international strife like the franco-prussian war Uh and things of that sort for no reason really other than just to genocide the white population And to try to break apart the empires that were still aristocratic like the austro-hungarian empire And they were using the hedonistic culture of possessive individualist selfishness of the bourgeoisie to tear apart their societies in the form of literature They're also using a lot of sort of fear porn with the puritan stuff like nathaniel hawthorne and stuff like that You know, they're they're not only portraying.

Um Puritanism as something, you know sinister and uh sort of dark and gloomy But yeah, you know if you uh, this is a side aside here, but does it does relate with what you're saying? uh You know if you actually read the communist manifesto, it's Basically a piece of crap. I mean it's basically just about class warfare and uh the bourgeois and Pitting everyone against each other basically divide and conquer kind of like what you said and they were also attacking primogeniture, which is the right of the inheritance of a legacy by the first born offspring So that they could just you know, justify destroying more the transmission of Wealth generationally so that they could then Destabilize society and that's what they did to a great extent with the baby boomers in the next Uh hundred years after that Yeah, that was generational warfare where they basically pit them against their uh, their parents in the case of like, uh You know kind of like these rebel movies sort of like the movie rebel without a cause with james dean you know that sort of uh Rebel, you know, uh You screw up my parents think kind of thing that they seem to push the whole point of that was to destroy the power of whites by destroying ancestral Inheritance Even early on before they started attacking the family itself in more extreme forms in the 60s in the 1860s and around that time Uh when marx was writing the communist manifesto and so on right even before that time they were denigrating primogeniture and the aristocracy because they're trying to pander to the bourgeoisie and Getting them to quote unquote sympathize with The communist rabble to whatever extent Even while they hypocritically exploited them That way they could drag things further downwards and so they were using all sorts of literature In addition they were using literature to try to make the uh christian churches which were You know to to whatever extent opposed to the jewish communist agenda Uh, you know to try to denigrate and tear them down through like nathaniel hawthorne's, uh, gothic literature uh dostoevsky Even though he was allegedly a christian. He's got a lot of sort of uh denigration of christianity There's a max sterner uh the ego on his own, uh nihilism And then nietzsche's the antichrist and so forth.

So throughout that period they were basically Doing whatever they could to undermine white power in whatever form it happened to exist in Now didn't nietzsche have a uh

disenfranchisement with wagner in his later writings or something like that? Yeah, and that's the thing. Uh Even though wagner was against jews and represented to whatever extent the power of uh Of whites in their culture trying to represent it It was still a sort of romanticist culture of the bourgeoisie Not so much a culture of the aristocracy Even though king ludwig of bavaria was a devotee of wagner and sponsored him at the same time the culture itself was more symptomatic of the bourgeois mind of Sentimentalism it wasn't really about the more higher spiritual consciousness of the aristocracy So even though wagner was affiliated with aristocrats so maybe wagner or wagner Was somewhat of a redemption of that romanticist culture at the same time He was still a proponent of it and it led to the bourgeoisie's greater ascendancy uh culturally And a sort of eclipsing of the uh of the Aristocratic traditions, although in a way it sort of represented them With his tannhauser and so forth to some extent But uh Yeah, the the jews were undermining all white power bases at that time. Whatever they may be the aristocracy the uh Catholic church, I guess Even though that was never anything pro-white.

It's still I guess a lot of white people rallied around it. They crystallized around it. And so they had power incidentally By affiliating themselves with it.

So that constituted a bulwark against jewish Degeneration or entarte de kunst entarte de cultur uh And that that carried itself forward into the 20th century when you had a lot more literature that I am acquainted with Uh, and I guess you yourself bookworm Are acquainted with uh now we can get into the 20th century of jewish entarte Before we get into that. I just want to mention out there since you mentioned dosoyewski. I would say that uh, if you're within this, uh you know Racial sphere or whatever you'd want to call it.

Uh, I would say that notes from the underground is certainly, uh Suitable towards our perspective of things basically how screwed up uh society is and uh you know why a lot of us have sort of become more, uh you know voluntarily isolated from a lot of society because of just how uh Screwed up the world is Yeah, of course in times Of course the christians will blame so-called satanism or communism, but Yeah, the reality is it's judaism and jews that are behind the chaos of this world And whatever entities control the jews, so I guess if you want to call that satan, then I guess that's Satan, but satan just means adversary in hebrew Yeah, that's what uh You know christians basically are just sort of like the puppets of uh, you know, it's kind of like you made the You reference the symbology with you know, the allegory of in the case of the lord of the rings where? soron You know is obviously the jew and then the orcs are basically the plaques that golem is the christian which is uh Following the material of the ring of the comfort, you know by precious Yeah, that's pretty much what christians represent and I think uh the dialectic that jews stage Is basically communism versus christianity left wing versus right wing which is really He can socio-economically is just the poorer types the more disenfranchised Versus those who are more comfortable in terms of uh, their resources. So you see how the christians are typically at least In canada where I am they seem to

be more affluent than uh, the so-called communist masses, although that might itself be incorrect in some ways because they're they're really just two sides of the same coin, but Throughout christianity had always been representative of more, you know, the people with the money Because they were usually the ones with it uh the bourgeois class so By denigrating christianity. They were also pretty much uh denigrating the bourgeoisie and uh working toward communism toward a Cultural marxist breakdown of society and they started doing that right around the time I'm, not too sure exactly when We could pinpoint it around the turn of the last century with a lot of degenerate culture I think in france, they had a lot of degenerate poetry and stuff like that.

Also Are you referring to the turn of the 20th century? Yeah, the last century um Well, what well I do know that uh, I actually believe the wizard of oz came out in the year 1900 the the book by L. Frank Baum So maybe that could be indicative of the motifs and themes throughout that time period Well, i'm not entirely sure if that's exactly representative I don't really know about him whether he was uh in some ways Supportive of jews or not. It seems like he was critical of them or opposed to them But yeah, you mentioned that he was uh critical of uh redskins Yeah But at the same time the jews give him massive play though And allow his works to be circulated in red So i'm not too sure if they didn't really if it wasn't maybe a revelation of the method on his part with his uh critique of the uh, so-called Uh, you know wicked witch of the west as the jew and so forth Uh the overcoming of that maybe i'm not too sure It's kind of like the same thing to be said with Walt Disney, you know, they they still play Walt Disney's films even though he was not fond of them Or uh in the case of uh, Julius Evola about how inner traditions publishes his work even though uh, some of his writings were Uh, you know, they certainly wouldn't be fond of Yeah, and they try to suppress it. So I guess the jews will use whoever they can And other people obviously they have to bow down to the jews to whatever extent they're forced to do so So obviously it's very In literature anti-jew messages is very concealed and hidden.

So Jeffrey Chaucer. He writes about the prioress's tale Uh, you have Jacob Grimm the Jew and the Brambles You got all sorts of fairy tales related to the Jew the trolls under the bridge tax collectors snow white uh, you got all sorts of uh of tales about dragons and how You know, the hero is fighting the dragon. The dragon is the Jew the uh, the evil forces of the world Uh, yeah, another one would be uh, you know This is in the 1920s, but you know the Great Gatsby, you know, i'm not really too familiar with that What what that is, oh you've never you've never read the Great Gatsby, uh, well basically I know that jews are always pushing that so I don't yeah.

Yeah, and basically there's a character of uh, Tom Buchanan Who was basically portrayed as like the evil? racist or whatever like I basically, uh in high school, I had to read that book and you could just tell that like, uh, the The Teacher I had I believe was a Jew and she was like, oh, I really don't like this Tom character and basically he was uh he was talking about like, uh He was actually referencing Lothrop Stoddard's work The Rising Tide

of color except it was like they changed the name to like goddard Uh, I could actually look that up right now. I forget the name that this book was this was written against that obviously Yeah, yeah, and basically tom was supposed to be like the evil racist in uh, and this was in the 1920s keep in mind Um, you could see how the jews looked upon that as a threat to their power with the eugenics movement. Yeah.

Yeah it basically uh the book in the It's titled the rise of the colored empires written by a man named goddard Which is obviously You know walker stoddard's, you know the rise of uh The rising tide of color. Yeah That's why they push that uh, I guess in the into the consciousness of the impressionable youth Because they want them to be anti-racist, which is just as we all know code word for anti-white They don't want any heroic, uh same with how diversity just means, you know less white people basically pretty much And if people if white youth knew that that reference in there was to lothrop stoddard's rising tide of color against white world supremacy Then they would almost certainly go onto the internet and find that out and then they would be right down in the rabbit hole immediately Yeah, that's the interesting thing. It's like these people never take the time to uh Critically think and look up You know sort of like in the case of the history channel where They would sometimes play clips of you know, like george lincoln rockwell or whatever uh And it I don't think anyone would actually take the time and look up like hmm Who was this george lincoln rockwell guy, you know? I don't think anyone ever really does that so these impressionable youth in the case of with greg gatsby, they would just look at that and uh Assume like oh that's evil.

So don't look into it Because they're like still infected with christian values, which is good versus evil And anything that's heroic and strong and healthy and creative and intelligent Is evil because it's not weak and wimpy and cowardly and worthless or doesn't cater to that which is weak wimpy cowardly and worthless You know the meek will inherit the earth. That's the whole ideology of christianity is uh unter menschheit the Hooray for the worthless hooray for the useless Let's tear it all down. Let's get rid of all the better people because they're they're strong and healthy, you know There are people who are diseased lepers.

So we should just make everybody a diseased leper that way. It'll be all equal you see That's the whole mentality i'm, not too sure what other uh books from around that time can you think about the 1920s or Just the general early 20th century early period thin to sickle period Um There was herman hess, of course, yeah, he knew uh serrano Apparently, but the thing is with him his works are basically luciferianism that they're pushing cryptically They seem to be pushing, uh in some cases like steppenwolf, which was written in 1922 Uh, they seem to be pushing race mixing advocacy uh, just like in siddhartha Uh, which is basically a book of the buddha siddhartha gautama Uh, they're pushing, you know the hooray for the heroic brown man type thing But hess was pushing in in the book steppenwolf uh, you know uh drug culture Homosexuality He was pushing the sort of contrast between the more intellectual uh bourgeois Who is overly

intellectualized? Who is somehow missing out quote-unquote on the good life and the good life consists of you know doing drugs with some uh, Mexican or south american musician that he ends up having sex with or something like that and then uh race mixing or Imagining race mixing with chinese Women and so forth. So we'll definitely get into that when we talk about like the the 1960s which is where that just obviously, uh you know really Became more overt and interestingly enough with herman hess.

They were re-releasing his works in the 60s Right around the hippie time that became, you know, very significant uh flavor During that I believe in the 1930s was when dr. Seuss started to become more Uh known I believe Oh, yeah Yeah, of course and then of course you'd see like the lorax pushing uh kind of uh kind of an anti Capitalist agenda or whatever the whole the whole with dr. Seuss whose real name is dr Seuss or whatever Seussmeier.

He actually did like pornographic cartoons as well as uh, his daughter Yeah, he wrote a book actually called. Um His real name was like theodore geisel or something like that and he wrote a a book called boners and my dad Actually has that book Uh, and apparently he found it He found it in the garbage when he was a kid. That's how he found this book That was actually written by Dr. Seuss and it's actually worth I think like I think it's actually worth an okay amount like 70 or something That book yeah Just to consign it to uh You know some type of archive of jewish intartate quilter So this this theodore geisel guy who's always being pushed in the jew media as some sort of hero I remember reading in a lot of his books as a child or having read.

Yeah same Same here and just sort of seems to infect your consciousness with this sort of weirdness, you know like you You're you're taken to this sort of weird world Which is sort of disturbing somehow It's kind of a dream world. It's kind of almost like it. It's like a a drug world or something Well, there's that one book.

Uh, I had trouble getting to solace alloo. I don't know if you're familiar with that one But that is that is one that's where the character is this little boy who goes around and into this weird world Uh and all sorts of bizarre Uh things down in his path But what is the purpose of all this, uh, this Dr. Seuss's work and basically the cat in the hat is another one where it's basically about uh, don't You know, it's okay to break the rules or whatever as long as it doesn't get out of a hand or what have you when obviously that could that could be traced to anything basically What it represents is basically the cat is the jew and the the thing one and thing two are the goyim that uh, yeah, you know go around causing problems and the clever hat cat in the hat is uh, orchestrating chaos basically and the uh in in this actually maybe you could just as easily say I remember a meme that I saw where the Thing one and thing two are actually negros So maybe that's what they represent Because You know, yeah, that's that's a good way to look at it They're in the house creating chaos and that cat in the hat let them in there. So yeah.

Wow Yeah, I didn't even think of that. That's definitely a good way to look at it and that's a revelation of the method of what the jews were trying to do even in the Rhineland bastard case of uh, you know uh germany They were they were releasing the non-whites early like we said last time about jazz music and stuff. They're trying to uh, Push for their integration quote unquote hooray for the victim and uh, yeah, that's just a revelation of the method on the part of theodore geisel Of course, he has the the lorax which is basically Marxist allegory the lorax is this uh walrus type figure with handlebar mustache Who wants to help the brown barbaloots in their barbaloot suits, which are the non-whites in some tropical island The once there is sort of like evil white man who You know hides away in this, uh, big building and pollutes the environment with capitalism and so forth And the lorax leads the non-whites to like kill this guy or come after him Yeah, and one that's kind of like an inversion is uh, I don't know if you're familiar with horton hatches the egg You know kind of like horton hears a who except there's an uh earlier one where it's an elephant laying an egg it's basically Something that's illogical or uh Yeah, url the turtle was another one where it was just turtles stacking on top of each other and yeah, it's a lot of weird, uh surreal garbage basically which is basically You know a manifestation of the jews consciousness is sort of uh, like you said a drug world this sort of uh, illusory dream world of uh psychosis Basically, what's interesting about that is in the simpsons uh, there's an episode where like homer wears that hat that the cat in the hat is wearing or whatever that that uh red and white Kind of top hat or whatever it was.

Yeah, and he's wearing that and he's like I'm the cool guy. Yeah, follow me and then he'd like uh You know, I forget what he does it's like he drives around town or whatever drives his kids school and he's like look at me i'm the really cool guy or uh Something like that. It's been a while since i've really looked at the simpsons or whatever There's some type of symbolism involved in the red and white.

Yeah, because you have the candy stripers uh type motif As well, which is related to like, uh, whatever sort of sex perversions of the jews. Maybe I don't really even know Well, you know who was a base children's author was uh roll doll. I would you know, I always liked his When did that come out in like the 60s to the 80s or something? uh, I believe I was in the 50s or 60s uh It might have been a bit later than this.

Yeah more like that. Yeah, he was anti-jew, but we'll see actually Culture. We'll say the arian counterculture for after though.

Like what? Yeah, sure. I I have a story with that Yeah, let's let's stick with the the times here. So where before in the the 1930s or 1940s I can't think of too many others that came out at that time offhand But then there was tolkien's literature, which is sort of sort of maybe pro-white Uh, it's debatable, but I think it might be oh there was c.s lewis Yeah, i'm not too sure I think uh He was a christian.

Yeah Because he's got the that was the lion the witch in the wardrobe was it? Yeah Yeah, and the lion maybe that's the lion of judah You have uh, you have in that in those stories, mr. Thomas and mr. Thomas reminds me of the jew Little bit. Yeah, he's always he's always offering Or is it the ice queen who's like offering turkish delight to this guy trying to entice? You know, it's like i'll give you whatever you want, you know all the the sweets and whatever as long as you tell me You know do what I say It's sort of like an allegory for you know, uh Being comfortable and eating all your sweets and drinking all your beer or whatever as long as you have that You know, you will you'll do what we say basically Yeah, that's how they buy the loyalty of the goyim. The jews is through bread and circuses Because that's all people's mind has been reduced to in this world Is eat sleep fornicate propagate? brag about self uh, yeah, basically just hedonistic self-indulgence is uh a common theme in uh more recent times Well, it's yeah, it's the the template of the goyim's consciousness for the most part.

Yeah, it's a pure self-stimulation And nothing beyond that Something I wanted to point out actually was that the movie That was uh, I think it came out like 15 years ago or something the lion the witch and the wardrobe Uh, all the characters were actually white Which I thought was interesting because it was made by disney of all companies so I just thought that was interesting That's pretty strange. Yeah, it is. Of course.

They might be crypto jews. I'm not too sure. Yeah, you never know You never know most of them are jews They just pretend that they're white to cater to the white audience and then they curse that Sorry go on I was just gonna say and they curse the white audience by uh getting them to model their behavior upon Uh what the allegedly white character does yeah that that's that's probably it when did that piece of garbage uh, capture in the rye, uh release I think that might have been right around that time actually Actually, it might have been might have been even in the 50s I'm, not too sure but uh It was 1951.

Yeah. Okay. That was a little later That's pretty much like a freemasonic ritual.

I think joseph at will Some uh disinfo, uh truth or type he he discussed that he's a guy who wrote the disinfo book caesar's messiah Uh, he discussed that in one of his works On on that and interestingly enough one time I was rooming with this one christian uptight christian female Who is dating some jew i'm thinking that this is how they trap people in apartments or places they because this has happened to me many times where I was uh ending up getting bound up with uh, Jews and christians and the christians would like entice you in and then they they sabotage you but This in any case what led to that? uh, I was in this place with this one christian irish, uh Person and she was like obsessed with the catcher in the rye because I guess that's the sort of influence it has in your consciousness Because it's to be read like a sort of uh Ritual that's how it was written As like a black magic. Well, yeah, it was written by Echo echo echo jd. Sollinger Um, it was written in that in that mode in that style so that it conditions your consciousness to uh, basically Interiorize these sort of feelings and sensations because

the book is basically like a cryptic uh book of pedophilia Yeah, and I sort of viewed it at the time as just sort of a long whiny diatribe of a uh, frustrated uh teenager who's envious of his older brother and uh frustrated with the uh state of his life at the time or whatever it was it's it's the it doesn't really uh I I've certainly forgotten quite a bit about that book, but uh I believe there's a part where he was speaking just like a psychiatrist or something like that Yeah, pretty much the whole the whole novel is typically jewish psychosis When you read it, it puts you into sort of a depressed state of conscious bunch of whining That's a common thing.

It's a bunch of like long whining, you know That's the whole point of it is a black magic working on the consciousness of youth Uh, and that's why that female that I was rooming with was so attached to it. So funny enough when I stayed in her place Uh, they were shafting me for money For claiming that I had to pay phone bills that I never had to pay And then I just decided to leave and so I took that book from her when I left as a sort of uh, you know karma against her a car man So that was you end up uh throwing it in the garbage pretty much yeah, I would I didn't want anything to do with that Or the the book sometimes I would throw it in the uh, The book thing the book return the book depository or whatever it is at like the local library. Sometimes I just throw books in there Or I just throw it away or occasionally sometimes burn it whatever works in some cases You don't want certain ideas to get out into the public conscious.

Yeah. Yeah kind of like, uh, there was this Uh piece of shit blitzed book that like drugs that drug book. Are you familiar with that about like, uh, basically painting, uh You know uncle a and it's just being a druggie Basically It's pushing sort of a drug culture or whatever When did that one come out? a few years ago actually, but that's just an example of uh one I uh, You know like disinformation that you would want Burned or in other cases you would just if you can't do that you'd throw it away Yeah, so that takes us up with jd.

Salinger into the period after the second world war When they started to try to shift people's consciousness toward cultural marxist and tartate culture uh When after the trauma-based mind control of world war ii then all the population was ripe for more You know abuse of their consciousness in a different way So what the jews do they create horrible trauma and then they try to bring together people in this sort of sexualized perversion So instead of people having a normal togetherness, it'll be togetherness in a very distorted and perverted manner That will just lead to further harm like the breakup of the nuclear family of feminism becoming more and more prominent and of uh of the sort of Druggie culture so they had to be up to like that. Are we up to the 1950s or 1960s? Yeah that whole period Uh, they also had to kill a mockingbird which is basically I think oh, yeah, I was I was forced to read that piece of shit Negro victimhood is the whole agenda that they're pushing their innocent non-white hurt by white people boohoo White people and the white establishment are biased against negroes so on and so forth the author actually died relatively recently Yeah, hopefully died earlier But uh Yeah, she

died just a few years ago. Yeah, I don't really give a damn about those people Yeah, they should have died before they wrote their books.

That would have been even better Yeah, I I agree they wouldn't have be this uh destructive, uh Influence that these works have had on youth Because it really is psychological terrorism if you really think about it when they would brainwash the children To believe in all this garbage that is destructive to themselves And same with the bible and christianity that's like psychological terrorism and abuse for children, that's why christians are so mentally ill because their whole mind has been uh, basically Structured in such a way that everything is about fear and doom. Yeah, exactly sort of like with my grandfather who uh, Passed away a few years ago, but when I was little he uh Would sort of push that whole fear narrative He was a jehovah's witness by the way, which you know, that's like a pretty brainwashed cult right there, but he basically would uh push You know like the world we're all gonna die the world's gonna end soon Uh, and he said this to me when I was like six years old And it really scared me. I mean it really freaked me out.

That's not something you'd want to tell a child You know what? I mean? I mean, it's just really uh, it's just based on fear and shame and Yeah, that's kind of how I look at it Yeah, that's what the jews they instill into the mind of the population is psychopathology based upon their chthonic Uh drives, you know, everything's all base. Everything's at the low level uh, everything's about shame and expiating sins and suppressing, uh instinct or whatever the case or trying to unleash instincts from the alleged suppression of uh Whatever christianity and what's interesting is my uh, you know, they don't ever really critically think about it and uh question and try to debunk their Pre-established beliefs from their childhood or whatever about that stuff like uh A year or so ago. My uncle was telling me that I was the only person to kind of stump my uh grandfather on a question regarding the bible and he supposedly had been studying it for 40 years or whatever it was and uh it just shows you how like no one and they never want to consider the other side or uh question their beliefs or their narratives or Uh reconsider their position brainwashed brain polluted dogmatist They can't because because they trap you in they trap you in that that shame and fear Narrative that like oh you you don't you don't you question this you're gonna go to hell you're gonna you know, you're evil Yeah, that's why I wrote a little discourse Which shows clint eastwood putting a gun to people's head and the gun says hell on it That's what christianity is it's basically, you know This is hell bow or else you'll go to hell that's the typical jewish mentality the highway robber mentality where they impose upon the other and say you know according to Virtue according to morality according to god I am here to humbly enforce the will of god Of or whatever morality virtue and therefore you must do lmnop and if you don't Then you're immoral ungodly Uh, whatever racist a heathen a heretic and i'm thereby entitled according to god morality virtue to basically Do xyz kill you burn you at the stake? Uh put you in prison, whatever the case that's the whole Highway robber mentality of the jew is you

know, my way or the highway Uh, either you get one one barrel or the other the sort of shotgun clause it's called it's the either or Either bow to me or i'll kill you or i'll get some fly, uh fly in the sky or fry in the sky.

Yeah basically So here we are now I guess you might know more about the literature of the 50s and 60s and me since I typically just avoided that whole period like the plague Throughout my life. I never really I was never attracted to that sort of uh, Antarctic quilter, but maybe you were forced to read some of it or have some more acquaintance with that Time period than myself. I know my dear old drunkard.

He he basically Grew up in from like 1946. I think he was born So he was sort of like, uh, the oldest baby boomer and that was his culture. It was basically like Woody allen and norman maylor and various other Uh degenerate jews throughout the whole and and allen ginsburg and stuff like that william s burroughs Yeah, and basically just pushing.

Uh, sort of a drug culture and uh, you know sexual deviant that was definitely the the period of that time When you really look at what was written by you know, like, uh allen ginsburg, for example It's really sick stuff uh, I would definitely You know your eyes would almost feel like you're vomiting after reading especially especially when you know what they're really talking about on your In the pretext or the subtext because you have to know about the the kabbalah of the jews In order to understand read between the lines of what they're actually saying and what they're really saying in most cases is basically You know, we're gonna kill you white people Uh white people are are devils, uh, they're saying, you know They're revealing, you know, like ritual murder and so forth that they involve themselves in Only you don't really know that because you think it's just entertainment, but in reality it's far more sinister than it actually appears well, it's sort of like with uh, what I what I uh, Brought up earlier with the rule doll, which I books. I actually enjoyed as a kid uh I probably told you that story about how I was at the the library one day and this was uh I don't know if it was quite a year ago, but it was you know, it was like late last year and basically I was in there to see if I could get a You know, sometimes you could get books for like 50 cents or whatever it is, you know get a good deal And I was in there and there was this uh golem, you know echo echo echo Who was talking to this 10 year old about how he should move to uh Nigeria just just out of nowhere and that was the first thing I heard and when I walked in there I was like Why is he talking to a 10 year old about moving to nigeria? and then uh Basically, he's trying to get a book by uh roll doll And then all of a sudden he changes his tone and becomes kind of hostile and says, you know, uh What was it one of those words like, you know roll doll was uh misogynistic, you know, god damn it Yeah, we can save the roll doll for when we talk about the pro-white culture obviously roll doll was Anti-jewish and he was also pro-white had more traditionalist values anyway, as I was saying basically the uh what happened with that was uh He was saying that you know roll doll was a misogynist as 10 year old kid He didn't even know what like a misogynist was right? And uh at that point I became so frustrated Because a lot of these times a lot of times it's like, you know what

we mentioned earlier about getting the children I got so angry that I I just didn't even buy anything and I walked out and I felt like I should have said something But I just left I just walked out It's hard to really confront irrational lunatics of that kind Because they might even assault you actually and then you know, maybe they're drugged out or something like that Or if not, they might try to arrest you in this country where I am, you know If you say the wrong thing, maybe that'll constitute hate speech or you know, they'll They'll try to call the police or they'll they'll try to institutionalize you in some way. Yeah for uh wrong think Yeah, it's pretty disgusting.

Uh, how low this society has stepped stooped Rather before the jews and their endless demands for uh concessions of power to be made to them I don't know about the 60s and 50s in terms of uh Jewish degenerate culture other than that. I haven't read william s burroughs, but apparently he's like a paragon of uh, Degeneracy, there's also i haven't read him either, but I I do know that he was apparently similar to ginsburg and what he would write Uh, there's also a guy named ken casey Ken casey who wrote one flew over the cuckoo's nest Hmm Which is like about some guy who like is a pedophile in a mental institution this is sort of like the culture that uh, baby boomers were Weaned upon and entrained to look upon as good Or desirable in some way at least the baby boomers who were leftists. Anyway, not all the right horse Right sort of like uh with you know authors in the 70s like uh that kind of uh sexual theme and from authors in the 70s like uh, charles bukowski or philip roth or uh, What was that other one? Uh, like I I believe kurt vonnegut had some of those themes in his work Yeah, i'm not too sure I have sort of a uh theme From that time period of like alcohol Right being an alcoholic and you know Just having uh you know casual sex left and right sort of like uh There was a book by bukowski called women and I couldn't even read the whole thing.

It was like, uh He was basically describing his like you know Sexual encounters or whatever in the book. I couldn't even finish it. It was so like disgusting I I couldn't you know, I think I might have read like And this was generous being generous like I wanted to give it a chance like I read maybe 50 I read maybe 50 pages of it and I was like, this is crap.

I couldn't even finish it It's interesting in this bookstore that my dad is trying to set up in this house. He's got uh, charles bukowski book Yeah, I saw that I was like, oh that's hilarious because he's got books by che Guevara here too and like oh god I'm just scum No chomsky and so forth No chomsky if of all the speakers that i've ever seen he has got to be the most boring speaker Uh, very monotone just robotic like just no personality when he's on the stage Like giving a lecture or whatever that's probably done deliberately to uh, use like neuro linguistic programming on people or manipulate their consciousness Because it lulls you into like a hypnotic state of consciousness. So you're easily susceptible to Programming of whatever messages he's implanting in your mind I know my dear old drunkard.

He was a worshiper of noam chomsky for most of his existence I'm, i'm pretty sure he still worships noam chomsky as his like superhero jew Pretty much. Yeah, it's a bunch of garbage that culture is garbage. That's why I always just instinctively avoided it it always struck me as sort of like uh dirty and unappealing and just uh Low, you know, yeah, there was another book that I read, uh by philip roth, which is like my life as a man or something and uh, I was just uh, I don't even remember if I finished it or not But I just remember a part where he was talking about going in the library Huh philip roth.

Yeah. Yeah echo echo echo basically he was talking about uh This is this is literally something he wrote about and I think that it was some supposed to be some kind of sick joke but it was basically about uh, you know doing stuff with shiksas and stuff like that and uh, basically he uh wrote about like whacking off in The library and then rubbing his stuff on all the books. I mean really just sick stuff I mean, you know, it's funny about jews one time I was uh around vancouver on buses and there was this one jew who is uh, For some reason talking to me and he was telling me he was going over the border to uh, sell his sperm to women That's the sort of man.

That's like that's like what jeffrey epstein did where he tried to uh have a sperm uh thing to have uh Chilled around the world or whatever sick shit. He was trying to do Something like that. Can you spread his serpent seed? Yeah, his uh his lizard genes Yeah, definitely a sick bunch I don't really know what sort of uh What sort of culture? even in terms of literature even existed uh ever since like I don't know pretty much with tolkien.

That was sort of the end of it for me I've never really read any novels or anything else that I can remember uh That were contemporary Ever since like the 50s all the novels that i've ever read were pretty much before that Either that or most of the stuff. Uh, most of the novels that are uh, you know later on in in probably post tolkien basically are uh, you know, not all of them, but a lot of them are just like Perverse like garbage at least the ones that are like typically promoted or whatever Like now you could go to barnes and nobles and uh see this You know, like feminist garbage poetry being at the front of the store or whatever That kind of thing Yeah Yeah, i'm not too sure. Uh Obviously the literature that they keep pumping out has become increasingly non-white These usually they have like yeah south american authors or something, you know, like Even though they were doing that even as early as like, uh, the turn of the last century I forget some of the authors that they always is like gabriel marcia marquez or whatever There's a turn are you talking about the 21st century or what are you talking about the last century in the 20th? They were turn of the century.

It means a lot of these. Uh Non-white authors as heroes. I think in the 20s.

They had some probably crypto jew uh portuguese guy called fernando pessoa Yeah, when I was in uh, uh high school I had to read the autobiography of frederick douglas and basically the teacher I had was this, uh you know it was this angry kind of uh Male

feminist type or whatever and he was kind of like, uh you know the fact that I had a substitute teacher and she didn't believe that Uh, you know, he actually wrote this book, you know, that's just you know racist or whatever I mean just for even speculating the realm of possibility Uh, whether or not someone wrote a book. I mean, it's just it's a question whether all these non-white authors Actually did write their books or they weren't just ghosts written by jews to try to you know Put forth their political agenda of heroic non-whites and innocent Non-whites being hurt by whites So the whole of the literature of the 20th century and even to some extent of the 19th century has always been oriented around denigrating white people putting You know trying to create psychopathologies in them try to Create a dysfunctionality in their family unit uh through various means feminism drug culture hedonist culture Possessive individualism Ayn Rand has a lot in the 50s with uh, Libertarianism, you know go and get whatever you can get for your greedy self and that worked hand in glove with the baby boomers as well because Obviously, they're known as a generation of greed. So Libertarian was useful in the jews agenda to destroy white society through encouraging possessive individualism Through libertarianism like the novels atlas shrugged and the fountainhead which were like I think Came out in the 50s sometime.

I forget when But I remember reading that the fountainhead and I thought the fountainhead was actually quite a good book long ago Like in 2005 when I read it and I actually joined this website this Forum called the atlas steer Which was you know for Ayn Rand Devo uh aficionados No, it was just a forum on the internet for aficionados of Ayn Rand's work Because I was trying to meet people who have a similar mentality and the only people on there were zionist jewish females So I immediately came to understand their rude hostility for no reason you know, they're just hostile without cause So that was another thing that they were pushing as a libertarianism At that time to destroy society looks like you're having volume problems again, I guess there must be some noise Okay, yeah, so Um, are you familiar? Yeah, you're having a lot of problems with your noise volume it's pretty hard to to hear it Whatever, okay. Can you hear me? Okay. Is it that's yeah.

Yeah, that's better Okay Yeah, i've heard about that. I think I actually might have read it in high school because I was into the wigger culture Yeah, iceberg slim. He wrote a book called pimp and he used a lot of that like 70s uh pimp lingo You know and basically he uh, supposedly had an iq at least he claimed Of 175 that's what he wrote about in the book Right, if you want to believe a bragging nigger and they're yeah boastful claims about how good they are.

Uh, um And there was another book, uh A really corny one or wait a minute. Never mind. What was it? Do you want to talk about like? uh Music, I mean not music but literature that people should read.

I think what we should do with that is put that on another Another cast because that'll

entail quite a lot and that'll make this podcast way too long So, oh, I mean I I was just thinking, you know, you mentioned earlier we could just quickly list You know books at the end that maybe would be could be recommended to some people or something But yeah That could just be for a different show if you'd like I think that would probably be better to do it on another show because it's already if we add the time together It'll be like two hours nearing that right now, so that would take too long But so is there anything uh left in terms of like, uh You know, there was the 1970s and then the 1980s Or 90s, uh, what really came out there would you say thing was pushed a lot around Uh Late 70s to probably the early 90s with stephen king's heyday Especially right around like maybe the mid 80s was his payday and I remember writing last year. Uh, About stephen king how he was just a jewish crypto jew who is pushing The psychodrama of feminism in a lot of his works and the psycho looks like one the psychodrama of trying to portray white men as basically like serial killers and stuff and you know Repressive, uh, you know ready to blow types Yeah, it's sort of like what experienced in high school where uh, I was called a school shooter just because I was a You know introverted Heterosexual white guy, I guess that makes you a school shooter, you know in the eyes of people now, that's what they do To you the jewish jews through their gang stalking That's what one jew told me when I was in high school this jew whose name was last name was blight Uh, which is an appropriate name, of course she was telling people that oh, yeah, he's gonna be a a shooter someday they probably do that deliberately so that they can implant that idea in the minds of introverted of uh, White youth because they know that they're a threat to their power because they're intelligent And creative and that might actually threaten their ability to you know, take Control because the jews are always operating in that manner everywhere. They go as a as a basically distinct gang stalking group as a tribalistic uh ethnocentric fanatical group And that's all part of their their way of manipulating people's consciousness to get them to think of themselves as that And when they think of themselves as that then they can act that out Or or at least they can be portrayed that way in the minds of others gang stalking I think Looks like your problem your audio problems are persisting there.

Are you familiar with the movie warriors? Yeah, you're still having audio problems Okay, forget it. Whatever No one would say um Well, I think uh, I just wanted to comment on stephen king And how he was in all of his books. He was always pushing the same sort of psychopathology Agenda there was always problems that cropped up all the time in in the relations of the characters You know problems which would uh never really have occurred in any organic society but that Everybody has read stephen king Continually and he's always being pushed And probably because that helps to rip apart relations between people it creates uh, you know social tension between men and women between uh Whatever different groups And that's used as a means of driving a thin end of the wedge To destroy society his book needful things Is basically an allegory of jewish invasion of white society Leland gaunt the main character He is like the jew this sort of mysterious guy who comes in He's got a needful things store.

He's got everything you need You know right there in his store and all the things that You get from this guy They cause more harm than they they benefit you and then ultimately it leads to dividing and conquering the whole town Of uh, whatever town that was that he went in and at the end of the story when he leaves the town There's nothing but like a strange worm-like creature worming on the ground And then this creature like disappears somehow And that relates to uh, you know that maybe these cthulhu beings that jews are bound up with That allegedly live in the earth according to bill white william a white in his book the centuries of revolution That maybe that's uh what they are Or maybe that's what jews are bound up with in some way It's all speculation, of course not too easy to understand Interesting thing is uh, you mentioned that it's having some audio problems still Mentioned that it's speculation I don't know why your your audio is coming in poorly This is this is a piece of shit Is there anything more you want to get out there Um, well, I think in terms of jewish jewish degenerate antartica In the form of literature. They also had like mad magazine and so forth that benjamin garland talked about a lot in his uh merchants of sin book Yeah, mad magazine. That's that looks like a fact now, but audio is good now Okay.

Well, uh, I forget what I was going to say But I was just What comic books also are a vehicle of the jews Yeah, like, uh, you know this the idea of a superhero like the savior figure or whatever When it's really just sort of a parody sort of like thor, you know, like marvel's uh You know adaptation of thor is basically a mockery of like, uh norse mythology in a way Yeah, if you've seen the cartoon of that too, uh, it's sort of this corny a professor who just magically Becomes thor or something or whatever just to stupid stuff but Yeah with the with the jews and their comic books all their comic books just like their cartoons It's always what the jews want to bring into being uh The hero is always this defender of weakness and cowardice typically, uh you know christian Magian Type of figure it's like, you know, come and save me type of crap Yeah, and it's sort of like yeah, i'm a hero i'm gonna i'm gonna fight against the nazis against the evil white people And it's like what we mentioned earlier about uh pseudo tough guys Yeah, well the very idea that you would Be tough and powerful defending a bunch of weak pieces of shit Like that's some sort of ideology that should be upheld Is uh, it's not you signaling. Yeah pathology, too It's basically a Symptomatic of the sickness of the jewish consciousness Which is that worshiping of what nietzsche called the virtue that makes small worshiping? little nothings, you know Anything that's weak and cowardly, right? So is there anything else here you would uh like to cover um We could go on forever about the individual Comic books and so forth and uh, like mad magazine and its degeneracy that it prescribed But people get the idea about all of that Of course, they had like fritz the cat and stuff like that in the 70s, you know Sort of more pervert stuff where the fritz the cat was definitely a product of that time of that kind of alcoholic uh sexual hypersexual That seemed to be a common theme of the 70s Yeah, pretty much it reminds me of like you said with the school shootings of steven king's rage Which he allegedly claimed that he regretted writing afterwards during the time I believe he actually pulled it out of print

because of that some there was an incident Yeah, that's the thing. They that's just a fake event that they created with the columbine shooting That was actually a fake event totally it had black ops operatives in there and everything else And it was actually jewish teenagers who did that uh with the black ops operatives and steven king created that story so that They could create the idea And put it into the consciousness of the popular mind That white people would actually do that But obviously they never really did it's it's predictive programming But outside of that, I don't really think uh, I think everybody gets the message about Antarctic culture in the literature and what the jews have done They've used literature throughout history as a vehicle of propaganda To get the masses to do whatever they want to try to influence the upper class to serve their agenda it's basically just a tool in the hands of the jew for Degenerating the white culture and society Uh working toward the white genocide agenda on the part of the jews basically it But I guess next time we can talk about the arian literature i'm thinking that probably uh, the gang stalkers who are gang stalking me are manipulating the uh, The connection somehow through electronic means maybe they have like electronic interference technology Technology Yeah that way everybody's dependent on them I've only had this laptop for a little over a year.

It wouldn't surprise me if they were trying to Ruin it in some way. That's why I think it's better just to get old desktops I think laptops you tend to get ripped off and uh, yeah, I think it's best when you try to build your own computer when you can or Yeah, the Desktops are generally just better Sometimes I like to plug this into an hdmi and you know have it on a larger monitor Yeah well I guess that's a word to the wise for the listeners, too To uh, unfortunately planned obsolescence, you know, no matter what you do, they're going to be uh, Trying to pull the rug out from under you they make you dependent on technology that they control and then they either restrict access to it or they totally change the technology which Obliterates any record of the past like they did with bitshoot comments. They uh, Erase the records of the past they did that with the library of alexandria and the murder will uh Probably shut down in some way before the yeah, who knows what their intentions are I can definitely anticipate That the jews are planning some big plans in the next couple of years And when I say couple I mean like two years So definitely people need to be uh need to get into a safe space To whatever extent they're able to before whatever happens get out of the cities.

Maybe that's probably a good idea So I guess Yeah that we could probably elaborate more on in the uh the next Stream we do where maybe we mention. Uh Certain books that talk about uh Well kind of like our previous stream of strategic location Yeah, because a lot of the books that are pro-white especially in recent years, especially racist literature Uh as everybody probably is aware They prescribe survivalism and things of that sort Or just general, you know scenarios hypothetical scenarios of what may very well occur Once the real collapse occurs in the system because I don't I don't anticipate that this system will continue on Forever, I think by the end of 2030. It'll pretty

much be all over.

I'm pretty sure that's what they're wanting to to co-opt To turn to their agenda, but there's no guarantee that they'll succeed So I guess with that I will stop the recording and next time we'll discuss arian literature

the **CATCH**
in the **RYE**

Aryan

Allen Ginsberg's 'Howl'

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

CUCKOO'S
NEST



JEW

**RACE
RACE
HAUL**

((((LITERATURE)))

UNLESS *FEAR AND LOATHING in LAS VEGAS*

API: Entartete Literature

Hello and welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. We're talking today on the second part of Entartete Kunst, Entartete Kultur, Degenerate Culture, about literature, quote-unquote, real literature and false literature, and what the purpose of literature is, and how Jews use literature as their propaganda to mind control people to carry out whatever sort of actions they want people to carry out. So it's usually designed as predictive programming, just like movies and just like music.

I guess it's also called psychic driving, which is a neurolinguistic programming term, if I am correct in my understanding of that. So you were just discussing a bookworm, which I guess will be for you. You were just discussing the degenerate nature of literature on the part of Jews and how they always push various perverted literature like Allen Ginsberg and various other Jewish sodomy and pedophile type stuff.

Really, it really demonstrates how much representation sexual deviants have with, you know, you could just say on a general basis, the media, but also sort of like that time period in the 60s with all that new age occult explosion, if you want to call it that, that so-called counterculture. Huh? More of an ejaculation than an explosion. Yeah, yeah.

And basically during that time period, like garbage like Allen Ginsberg, which is basically unreadable, those listening out there, if you really want to read some things that might make your eyes vomit, you could go check out Howl by Allen Ginsberg, one of the most disgusting things I ever had the misfortune to read. I think that poem is actually about ritual murder of children to Moloch or something. I don't remember the details, but I do remember reading it.

It's about Jewish ritual. It was typical of Jews. They're basically inherently vicious because they're bound up with Negroes genetically and probably controlled by some sort of entities of whatever nature.

Yeah. And they generally have, you know, drug problems that, and, you know, sexual, you know, they're generally sexual deviants that practice some, you know, this is an understatement, but just some very vile, sick acts on, whether it's children or whatever. I mean, it's really disgusting stuff.

Yeah. And that was during the counterculture, as you said, the culture of drugs. I believe William Burroughs was also a similar figure of that time period.

Yeah. There's Hunter S. Thompson as well, who was also pushing the drug agenda. Yeah.

He was pushing a, you know, drive around your van and be on LSD, basically. I recall my, uh, when I was in university, my roommate was this, uh, Indian guy, this, uh, you know, shitskin type who was basically a pothead and, uh, would just talk about, like, being a

pothead and saying bruh every three, four words. And, uh, basically just, um, talking about NFL football and just a very limited, uh, range of discussion.

And then, like, he was telling me kind of like what I was just mentioning Hunter S. Thompson, like, that's my dream one day is to go around with some buddies in a van and just be on drugs. It's just, it's just like, wow. I mean, you really, it's really your life purpose.

Well, talk to the exporter in a nutshell. That's what they want to push. They want to push degeneracy and pretty much, uh, all these moralizing pieces of shit who control society, talking about humanity and peace and love.

All they are is just a degenerate scum. Everything they do, they pretend that the populace does. And then it becomes a witch hunt, like in today's society, with the notion of, uh, their Jewish ritual murder of their pedophile, cannibal rituals.

Suddenly everybody in the whole of society becomes that. In the media they control, they project that onto the average person. And then everybody ends up witch hunting and spying on one another all the time.

And, uh, just because they, the Jews and their Freemasonic slaves and various other garbage adhere to those same practices. So that's the sort of sickness of this black magician society that whatever the Jews do, others do, that's bad. And the Jews wash their hands of their sins according to that sort of deviant logic of reverse projection.

Uh, and that's encoded in their, their whole literature. That's the way their literature in that degenerate form is the way they have of trying to expiate their sins for their corrupt, perverted nature. So they make up a bunch of disgusting literature and then they say, Oh, look what, look what the people are.

The people are just like this in the literature. Meanwhile, the literature came up. It's basically, uh, like rules for the, but not for me, basically.

Well, the point is they're trying to frame the population for what they do. And that's what they do. All the, all the so-called subcultures that they create, uh, with, uh, you know, Kurt Cobain and all these other, uh, drug culture, emo culture, uh, whatever it may be from the sixties onwards.

I believe there's a, the Jewish actor, Peter Lorre, who starred in a movie about Jewish ritual murder called M, which was directed by the Jewish director Fritz Lang during, uh, the interwar years in Germany. He wrote a book called drugs, and that was sort of like a vehicle in the sixties or even just before that to push the drug culture. And they had throughout history, all sorts of other drug, uh, supporting, uh, vehicles of propaganda, like the diary of the opium eater.

I forget exactly who the author was there with some English guy. Uh, that was around the turn of the last century with the, right around the time that the opium wars were going on too. So you see in that, in those microcosms, how the Jews basically create these, uh, these sort of subcultures.

First, they release it in pop culture, and then they try to make it a reality because that's the theater of the real. They try to manifest that, uh, that idea into reality and then curse the population and claim that they, the population are the ones who are doing that when those ideas would not even be in their mind, if it wasn't made popular in the Jewish media or the literature that they write. What they do, uh, sorry to interject here, but what they do is they create it out of nowhere, sort of like seeing more recently with all this wacky trans normalization garbage that, you know, that sort of thing.

They kind of create these things out of nowhere and then try to quickly normalize it and make it seem like, uh, it's, you know, reality and normal. And it's sort of so that they are able to, uh, make those sexual transgressions more acceptable. To create the chaos so they can destroy white society and then impose their order afterwards and claim that they're the ones who have the only solution for the problems that they caused in the first place.

And of course that would be some type of, uh, universalist, egalitarian, messianic, salvationistic religion like Christianity or Islam or Chrislam, a sort of mixture of the two mixed with new age, you know, mother earth worship and, uh, whatever, you know, the theosophical matriarch, uh, messianic figure. That's what their whole intention is, is to impose this sort of, uh, universalist, egalitarian religion on all and sundry to race mix them, of course. And, uh, first they have to create the chaos.

So they create the chaos through pop culture, you know, use some of their Jewish plants in all different subcultures to, you know, try to push the, uh, the narrative to degenerate, further degenerate society, and then try to entice various non-Jews into that of whatever race or creed or color they may be. And then they can use them to degenerate and destroy their own society. So like Alex Linder said, they, they work on the fringes or on the margins, right, and try to make that which is marginal and, and fringe into that which is normal.

So the, the vehicles in the form of literature, now they don't need to use that so much because most people aren't readers anymore because they're mind-controlled just to stare at their phone and, uh, whatever equivalent Netflix or whatever other garbage. So it's become more instantaneous, more, uh, disengagement of the rational mind so that they, they don't have the capacity, the interactor or the reader, the viewer, the experienter of that degenerate culture doesn't have the opportunity to dissociate themselves from that in a rational way and think about it or contemplate it. And for the more intelligent audience from the upper class, then I've got all the literature targeting

different demographic groups, you know, all the ideologies like National Alliance said in the opposing ideologies document, you know, they've got the libertarianism, the feminism, Christianity, Islam, the, uh, whatever else, new age philosophy.

And it all ties into the same thing and leads to the same thing, which is egalitarian pacifism, globalism with Jews ruling it all for themselves. So I guess we can even begin again, a historical timeline here, if you want. Of, of, well, basically in the beginning, they sort of, uh, you know, a good satire of this would be that Horace saves book where, or in the case of the sequel, which I'm currently editing right now of the author that is since passed away that I'm should be releasing sometime soon.

Basically they created it to unite, uh, you know, sort of like communism where you unite all of the nations as one, you know, it's like, uh, you know, it's sort of like, it all serves their same agenda. Yeah. I mean, I believe, uh, Revelo P. Oliver said that it's basically, you know, like Christianity is communism, basically.

I believe that was a quote from him. Yeah. I guess that's technically literature, but we're talking more about literature in terms of like, uh, when that came on the scene.

Oh, okay. Cause you were, you were talking about that subject. Sure.

Okay. Yeah. Because it all ties together.

It's all tangentially related. So in, when literature began, I don't know when we can say it began because they had ethics and they had mythos, mythos, mythology in the ancient world. Uh, and of course Jews were always playing a role from, I don't know when, Phoenicia from around however many thousands of years ago, maybe 3,000, 4,000 years ago, or actually it would be more than that.

It'd be more like maybe as much as 5,000 years ago. They've been interloping and intruding into white people's society to try to take over it by stealth. And they use literature and these various religions and so forth and philosophies as a means of modifying and changing the consciousness of the population to suit their template.

So they did that in, uh, in Rome with Stoicism. Stoicism derived from Zeno of Elia, which was right around where Syria is now, so far as I know. And he was a Jew who created Stoicism, which is basically like a forerunner of Christianity.

Stoicism is just about the anima mundi or the, the world soul and how it's all one. And, you know, we're all citizens of the world. You had that with Socrates and Plato in Greece too.

Everyone's a citizen of the world and so forth. And so that created universalism right there. And then from there, you had a lot of melodrama, a lot of, a lot of silly literature throughout history.

For the most part, it was only begun. Literature itself probably around the time, maybe after they destroyed the white societies, like in Rome, because the Rome, they had their, you know, satires, they had their, their organic cultural offerings of literature that was actually good quality literature, like Plautus's *A Rope*. And you had in Greece, you had Aristophanes' *The Clouds* and so forth.

I assume most of that literature is probably organically derived from the consciousness of the actual ethnic population of Aryans who lived there and that Jews basically ended up corrupting it through whatever means at whatever time. And that's, again, the general, general, general policy. But in the Middle Ages, they had Geoffrey Chaucer, they had people like that.

I think he actually was anti-Jewish to some extent anyway, it appeared to be. So there was some organic literature there, but they took it over the literature whenever they ended up getting enough power in society to create literature that was subversive. So in the Renaissance, they had, actually even before, they had Boethius, who wrote *The Consolation of Philosophy*.

And that was prescribing quite a lot of anti-spiritual ideology, sort of a humanist, pantheistic ideology that they were prescribing, because that's what the Jews are all about. Like in Stoicism with the *Anima Mundi*, it's all about egalitarian, universalist, globalist oneness with the magic deity. Be that Mother Earth, or Yahweh, or Jehovah, or whatever else, it's always oneness with an abstract entity, which just leads to your own extinction, of course.

And it's a purely Semitic, pseudo-spiritual conception, born of their own weakness and their own incapacity to be a spiritual being at a higher level of consciousness. So in the Renaissance, they had things like Francois Rabelais, who wrote a book called *Gargantua and Pantagruel*, which was basically this sort of perverse book, which just mocked and denigrated the culture of France at the time. And much of the Renaissance writers were like that, like Giordano Bruno and so forth.

They're all pushing pantheistic universalism throughout, and pushing a sort of rationalism that man is God. And what that leads to in an occult sense is basically like Baal worship or Freemasonry today, it leads to man wanting to become God through various perverted occult rituals, which is what the Jews practice. So everything's all one and so forth, everything's an individual, therefore it's up to you to just praise and worship this oneness, and to try to derive power for yourself from that, which is basically cosmic consciousness, from the aether, trying to empower yourself through various perverted rituals.

So that is what is being prescribed in much of this philosophical literature, shifting it away from more organic Aryan conceptions toward a more sort of deviant, Dionysiac type of revelry. Some discrepancies in your noise volume. There's some discrepancies in

your noise volume.

Yeah, there's problems with your noise. So Francis Parker Yawkey wrote, you know, obviously the rationalistic rise of rationalism basically made more prioritize, you know, economics and material over really the preservation of higher cultures, and higher, basically a higher state of consciousness. Yeah, it became materialistic and purely possessive individualist, because it was all about the individual, and there was no concern for anything, just like in Stoicism in Rome, and with Socrates, who said he was a citizen of the world.

There is no room for any sort of biological distinctness, because, you know, there's no differentiated order in the words of Julius Evola. There's only undifferentiated chaos, and that's what all that oneness amounts to, is just self-destruction, which is ultimately what falls on the premises of the ideology of the Jew, and of the praxis of the Jew, which is entropy, sort of collapse, a static system of politics, of theocracy, of theocracy, like in the state of Israel, and then it just falls in upon itself, because they can't, there's no dynamism in their system, and it doesn't, it's not sustainably developmental, it doesn't harmonize with the sum total of the surrounding, you know, sum total, because they're too rigid and inflexible in their praxis, because that is a manifestation of their own rigid inflexible consciousness, because they have a lower consciousness, lower egoic consciousness, and they're not capable of transcending that, because they don't have any spirits, they don't have any higher consciousness, therefore they inevitably, you know, end up in this sort of control freak system, this robotic system of, looks like the scum next door are banging boards deliberately to bother me, these gang stalking pieces of shit, as I'm trying to speak. You know what kind of work they do at all? No, they probably don't do anything, they probably just push drugs, or do some sort of criminal activity.

I assume that most Jews are actually probably tied in with the criminal cabal. I have actually documented that in my autobiography, that most of them, you know, they just suddenly just disappear, like all day, and then, you know, you don't see them, you don't know where they go, they just sort of disappear. Where do they go exactly, what do they do? I assume they make most of their money through drugs and gambling on the stock market or something like that, that they don't really do any actual real work, other than parasite work.

Michael Milken, you know, or, you know, in the sense of mob, you know, mobs, you know, Bugsy Siegel and Meyer Lansky, they don't really talk about them much, do they? And then there's Mo Daylitz, there's Al Capone was actually Jewish also, pretty much all the Jews at the higher level in the mob were the ones who controlled the mob, that's why it was called the Mishpaka. But in any case, a digression, but at the same time, it ties in, because in this century, in the literature regarding the mob, it was basically what they're prescribing as the anti-hero figure, which is what the Jew is, this sort of struggling victim

who has to, you know, buck the system and is a rebel against the system, because that's somehow virtuous, like they're this, you know, person who's got to crawl up from the gutter against the evil. It's basically a win by losing, basically, is what the old anti-hero theme is.

Yeah, and of course, basically, that's what society has become. Society has become a society of anti-heroes, because it's a Jewish society, and everybody has that mentality in this society, for the most part, very corrupt, egocentric, possessive individualist, materialist, unhealthy consciousness, basically, metropolitan, cosmopolitan value system. And that goes back throughout history, again, through the literature.

If you just read the books historically, there's always the same sort of thread that goes throughout all these. I won't call it the golden cord, I'll call it like some sort of dirty string that they use to tie up their victims in mafia executions. That goes throughout history, through the literature of Jews.

In the Renaissance, they had Francois Rabelais. Then from around there, they had various other novels and so forth that were facilitating their agenda of race mixing, which is basically like Daniel Defoe, right around the time that the so-called British Empire began, which is when Jews took over England and basically created the British Empire, because British means covenant man in Hebrew. Daniel Defoe, who wrote the book Robinson Crusoe, was pushing for the putting of a Negro on a pedestal, this good, innocent little man, Friday type.

And they did that so they could encourage the English people to go and support their colonialist ventures over the earth. Well, another one is sort of like Pocahontas, you know, that's kind of another one. John Smith, I think it was, wasn't it? I thought John Smith was who wrote The Wealth of Nations.

No, that was Adam Smith. Never mind. No, John Smith was right.

Yeah, you're right. The guy who allegedly was with Pocahontas. Yeah.

EXPOSING SHILLS



Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

API exposing shills

Okay, so I guess now we're going to start the show and recording. We're starting the recording now. So show will be this exposing shills and disinfo agents who is and who is not.

I don't know if you want to remain anonymous as a guest or do you want to have a pseudonym or what do you want to go under? Um, I don't care. How about we just call you shill exposure? Sure. Yeah, fine.

Well, whatever you want. But as I was saying, Ken, what's bird or his real name? You know, for Sola, he, I wanted to interview him. But, you know, he was another similar guy where he had this similar fake kind of awakening story, you know, like, I woke up at the exact time of my 30th birthday.

And I saw, you know, history flash before my eyes. And, you know, that sort of thing. And then I compared his earlier work to his later work from, you know, probably seven years apart.

His first work was pushing sort of CI stuff. And then later, then the later work completely contradicted it. But they both told that same backstory, except with different details changed.

Like in the original one, he said something about, you know, I saw the words Christos ideas, you know, in front of my eyes. And then the later work, he said, I saw a green ray of white or whatever. It just I don't know, it just sounds kind of scripted.

Yeah, it's all formulated with these people. They probably just concoct all these sorts of psyops in their back rooms while they freeload off all the money that they stole through taxation and their holy hoax reparations and whatever else kosher tax money and whatever other sources of money, you know, drug trade, illegal arms trade, organ harvesting, human trafficking, sex slavery, whatever it is. And then they just live a leisure life, you know, gambling on the stock market.

That's basically the Jews life in a nutshell. And then what do they do with all their time? They just plot evil. How can we exploit whites more? How can we harm them? And yeah, that's the end result.

They observe your psychology, so to speak, your behavior. And then they try to find chinks in your armor and how they can strike at you in the most effective way with the least probability of detection. What would be most appealing to white people? You know, something that appeals to their sense of wonder or their sense of, you know, curiosity.

So they create these so-called miracle men and so forth, like Jews's crust and various other of these types. You know, that just come out of nowhere. And, oh, worship the

miracle man.

Look at what the miracle man did, everybody. Then that's the same. Yeah, it sounds like it's like a sales tactic.

It's like, you know, you see that in commercials or it's like, you know, my God, this product changed my life, you know, and, you know, that it's that similar kind of thing where it's a way to reel people in. And, you know, it's like a social engineering tactic. Yeah, just niche marketing, a lot of pathos and a lot of melodrama incorporated to try to, you know, put people into an emotional state so that it disengages the rational brain.

That way they don't think too rationally and they don't know what's going on behind them. Just sort of like a street level swindler, you know, with those shell games where they they play their little street corner games of manipulation, which which shell is the pea under? This one, that one. Basically, that's all it is with this whole movement is just a shell game where they have a couple of different alternative sources like Christian identity on the one hand and naturalistic neo-paganism on the other hand.

And then they just play them off against one another and, you know, both of them are false and both of them lead to inaction or at least action that portrays white people in a negative way, like, you know, violent action like Frasier, Glenn Miller and that incident in the 80s. Yeah, or Kyle Turner or. What was that? Or the order.

Yeah, yeah. Yeah, I'm convinced that a lot of that stuff was organized in some way, sort of like the Skokie thing. Yeah, well, it all happened around the same time.

Interestingly enough, I think that was when more of the moons of Saturn were discovered, allegedly something to do with Saturn. So it was like 1977. That's when Star Wars came out and Death Stars there.

And at the same time, they've got all these false flag psyops going on. You know, I'm not too sure when that march in Skokie was, but it was probably somewhere around 1978. Oh, there you go.

Right. The exact year after that. And then from there, they've got Joseph Paul Franklin, Joseph Christopher, the Order.

They've got David Myatt with the Order of Nine Angles. They've got James Mason's Siege, 84 or 86, whenever that began. I'm not too sure exactly.

James Mason's Siege. And then from there, they got the Order of Nine Angles. Just to mention that I wrote about this in that article, White Terror Jewish Psyop that I keep trying to put on Renegade so that they could, you know, spread that around a little bit more.

Because obviously, all these psyops of theirs just operate on the basis of occult holidays and Kabbalistic numerology. They're not organically developed at all. Or they're not just ad hoc.

Like, you know, it's, oh, let's have a psyop tomorrow. No, it's based on astrological alignments. Yeah.

And the other thing is, is a lot of these people are connected. You know, you could see how, like, you know, James Mason and, you know, Covington, you know, Cohen, all these people, if you pay attention closely, they're all linked in some way, if you really look into it. So I find that pretty questionable.

Yeah, well, yeah, the more you dig into these people's background, the more question marks are raised. It's like basically digging around in some haunted house or something. You get a bunch of spooks and ghosts crawling out from under the rocks or under the shadowy corners of that haunted house with these people.

So you basically just have to be an investigator, like a detective for the police in order to understand how these people are just playing you and manipulating you. There's pretty much nothing in this whole movement that I trust or look upon as legitimate. It's all just sort of like a game of smoke and mirrors.

Yeah. Yeah. I mean, that's really all it is.

It's all just a big show. And it's basically, it's all just, sorry. Yeah, I mean, it's all, screwing up my words here.

Yeah, and if you listen to that broadcast, you notice that Pierce actually recruited Colin or Cohen, whatever his real name is, to be the propaganda for their organization. Yeah, well, that makes a lot of sense. And plus, you know, this goes with what you're saying about the, all of it aligning together with the, you know, like the Oklahoma, following that you had the Timothy McVeigh, Oklahoma City bombing.

And then there's the Columbine too. Yeah. And they tried to portray the Jews in Columbine as if they were white, but they're obviously Jewish.

Is that Eric Harris? Yeah. I think that guy, he had celebrated what is called a seder with his mother the day before, something like that. Something like that.

They had all sorts of comments about how they hated white people and so on. Yeah. Yeah.

And then after that, you had, yeah, I mean, it really, all this stuff is connected. And then now you have, you know, Rents, you know, Jeff Rents or these other people. And now they're still interviewing the same people, you know, except maybe they're under a

different pseudonym or whatever.

Well, Rents' show began in 2000 or in 1996, right around the McVeigh shooting or bombing rather. That was one year before. That was also, I think when Pierce started doing his broadcast.

Oh, yeah. I think that was in 1996 or 1997. That was, I think, when he started doing his broadcast.

And then speaking of that, did you know Sumner Redstone died today? Oh, I guess that's something, something positive. Yeah. Yeah.

I wonder who would be next, like Henry Kissinger or George Soros. I mean, they're pretty old. Yeah.

Well, hopefully most of those creatures are obviously just demonically possessed entities or demons of some kind themselves in that sense of the word of, you know, possessed entity or a non-human being, whatever they may call themselves. I don't know. But yeah.

Yeah. If you look at pictures of Henry Kissinger, he looks like sort of this weird Neanderthal creature, like a very fire hydrant looking body. His fists are like ham fists.

He's got very big fingers and everything else. And, you know, then he's got his pasty skin and everything. Just a creepy entity, basically.

Kind of like a reptile sort of look. Well, more like a Neanderthal than anything. But yeah, I guess he's got hooded eyelids and slanty eyes.

So that may be the case. Difficult to say if Joy of Satan's conception of the Jews as reptilians is entirely correct, but obviously it certainly seems, you know, somewhat credible enough. Who's to say? You can't really be sure.

Since it's sort of more just an assertion. And then you've got a bunch of historical evidence throughout history about, you know, serpents and so forth and all mythology and everything else. You can never really definitively conclude anything.

But it seems, you know, pretty credible that there are some type of alien entity of some kind that are bound up with whatever aliens genetically. Yeah. Speaking of that, I finally purchased Serpent's Walk.

Did you start reading it? No, I haven't read it yet. Yeah, it's probably an interesting and insightful book anyway. I mean, if there is any discussion in it about reptilians and that's further, either proves number one, that that's a side up the Jews are running, or number two, that that's an actual reality and then that's a revelation of the method.

Pretty hard to tell. Well, actually, what's interesting about it is that it talks about what's going on now with a huge virus breaking out and that sort of thing. And basically a sort of a revolt happening because of it.

Oh, yeah. So I find that kind of interesting. Revelation of the method.

Well, my thought, I'm confused about it myself, which is legitimate, which is not. But my thought is either it's pro-white occultists behind it all who are actually leading toward like a Turner Diaries style scenario, or else that is just a side up and the Jews have created all of that. And they're just creating that as a means of destroying us and controlling all of these controlled opposition groups.

So it's a question. Obviously, those the color schema of all these organizations is always red, black and white, which is hermetic alchemical colors. But that's not necessarily the property of Jews.

So, you know, that's that's just possibly possibly something pro-white who's to say. So it's confusing to really understand whether it is something favorable to white people or not, because obviously all signs point to know where that's concerned. But then again, you can never be sure.

So, yeah, Carl Young's book, Ghostland, basically, it does sort of talk about that where it's all orchestrated. But it it. It's weird how he agreed to do an interview with us and then he said, no, never mind, you know, and then then I haven't heard back from him since.

So I don't really get that. What we could do is to make his book into an audio book and upload that, you know, not by reading it, but just converting the images to like a Word document or something and then just running it through one of the robot voice websites from text to speech dot com is what I've used. So, yeah, might be a good idea to put that out there as a something.

Right. Yeah. I'm not sure if he's a disinfo guy or he's just really I mean, Jason Tompkins said that he's kind of a lunatic, but I don't know.

I mean, who's to say that can't be the same thing to be said about Tompkins? Right. Exactly. I mean, a lot of his videos are just they're always just so weird.

Like he talks really slowly in front of his camera and then he's like, hello, this is Jason Tompkins. I'm reading from Serrano. And then I think he did another video.

I don't know if you saw it, but like he was talking to like the chick he was dating or something and he did like a 20 minute video of just him talking really slowly like, it's OK, you don't need to be afraid. It's OK or something like that. I don't know if you watch that.

No, but I know that my email correspondence with him over the last like year or so periodically when I've tried to reach out to him to find out information investigating Serrano, you know, various aspects, it's always been sort of like a subtle mockery in a way, sort of like he's, you know, like an occultist would mock somebody sort of concealing and revealing with green language. But that's sort of, I don't know what you'd call that sort of a deceptive language. Like, yeah, I mean, apparently his translation, he supposedly doesn't even know Spanish and he used a translator app to translate the golden cord.

So. That's kind of interesting. Yeah, who knows, because he said he knew Serrano personally, but I don't really know.

It always, of course, begs the question of whether Serrano was even legitimate, because according to one of the commenters, one of the members on the Joy of Satan forum, they stated that Serrano was, you know, on Argentinian TV and so forth several times and that, you know, for that reason, he was on the side of the Jews and so forth. But, you know, it's pretty confusing to be able to definitively know whether that's true or not, so. Yeah, Serrano, someone was telling me in that telegram chat about like, Serrano thought that Jason Tompkins was kind of a loophole.

Apparently, I was just recording what someone said, and supposedly, I don't know, what's the name of the founder of the Saw True? Stephen McNallen. Yeah, Stephen McNallen. He, apparently, during a meeting, he was all drugged out and he, like, started cursing at him at, like, something, and he's, like, escorted out or something like that.

It's pretty embarrassing. Yeah, yeah. It doesn't really seem like, you know, Jason Tompkins' life, whether that follows from Serrano's esoteric angle or not, it seems like it may very well follow from that to some extent, because Serrano's books read like a sort of typical South American sort of dreamy, you know, fantasy novel or something like that, like some type of weird sci-fi thing in large part.

Not to say that it's without value or that it isn't even true, but that's how it sort of appears to some extent, a lot of his works. Right, and didn't, it is a little interesting that he was pictured with the Dalai Lama, Serrano. Well, apparently, the Dalai Lama, the previous one, sided with Adolf Hitler in the Second World War.

No, I mean the current Dalai Lama, like, he's pictured with him. Yeah, yeah, it's pretty questionable, because, and he was saying, too, in his book, Serrano, I think in *The Last Avatar* or *The Ultimate Avatar*, however you want to translate it, that he was friends with some high-level minister from Israel or something, even though he stated, you know, that he had had sort of like friendly dealings with them, even though he was critical of them. So, yeah, it's always difficult to tell who is who and who is with the Jews, whether they're a Jew or not, obviously, but that's how they work.

They're nothing but deceivers, pretty much. I find it interesting, Serrano's solution to the Jewish problem, he says that they'll either have to assimilate in such a way that they're, they destroy their genetics so that it can't be bound up with whatever sort of dark entities are bound up with them, or alternatively, that they themselves will have to be, you know, exterminated in large part or something. So far as I remember, that's what he said, I think it was in that Menuh book that he spoke of it.

Yeah, and apparently Menuh, you know, the translator, Franz Berg, supposedly, he didn't do a very good job translating, and I know that you brought that up to, I think, Joe Severson, and he got all defensive about it, or no, I think it was Tompkins. Yeah, yeah, I mentioned that, well, because Tompkins had told me that, basically, Berg had incorporated all sorts of Christian identity elements that were irrelevant. And then he retracted that comment later and stated that it wasn't the case.

And then he was, yeah, critiquing me for allegedly being a supporter of the joy of Satan, and so forth. So, as if that were an accusation somehow. So, yeah.

He's critiquing your support of JOS. Yeah. I don't think, I don't think there's really anything wrong with the joy of Satan.

I think that it's pretty much legitimate. I've obviously questioned their reverse Torah ritual, you know, with this one commentator on Bitchute, who's been, you know, all of a sudden, he just shows up out of nowhere. Like, he had been on there for 18 hours before he started making comments.

Started exposing, exposing them. Yeah, he was trying to critique the reverse Torah ritual on the video that I had made on that Blanc Libre channel. So, he had basically attempted his reputation of it.

But, you know, it's confusing to me whether that's really the case or not. So, I put up another video of all of his comments, you know, that claims to refute it. So, you know, it's a question to me whether that is really the case that their reverse Torah ritual is legitimate or not.

Because, basically, the guy claims, number one, that you can't reverse the letters that are just spelled the same. But, of course, the joy of Satan says that they're not pronounced the same, because the emphasis is in different ways when they're spelled. So, that makes sense.

So, that refutes his claim there. Then, he claims that, yeah, basically, that's the main thrust of his comments. What else did he say? I could just go over it right now, because I've got it written on, I've got it copied and pasted into a document.

Just a sort of synopsis of his, just if you want to hear about that yourself. By the way, Rick Heskey reposted your How to Detect an Agent video, and it got, like, 1,300 views.

I'm not sure if you're aware of that.

That's good. Yeah, sometimes I could sort of tell, like, intuitively that something is going to have an impact when I'm doing it. So, I make sure that, you know, it's absolutely, you know, as refined as I can make it.

Like, I could sense that, you know, something should be done. I guess you probably had similar experiences. Yeah.

You know, you sense that something that you're doing is sort of like an imperative, and that it's going to have some type of influence if you do it. Sure. And that you feel a sense of necessity, basically.

Yeah, it's getting the word out. Something that's interesting is that site that I showed you earlier talks about Winder and how... Which site are you talking about? The one that... The one on the shills or whatever, that one. Do you have the website address so people can know? contredjewishcorrespondent.blogspot.com, I think.

Yeah, I think that's it. Yeah. And basically, it talks about how VNN and the Storm Drain are both run, are both hosted by the same, you know, provider, Kareem Host.

I'm not sure if you're aware of that. No, I've never heard about that. But that would be something to investigate further, because obviously, you know, Storm Drain is obviously the sort of kosher conservatard, Christ Insanity Identity.

I'm against libtards. I'm against everything that's not Christ Insanity Identity Forum. And then VNN Forum is sort of like the, you know, time to kill.

Let's all be libertarians and MGTOWs. And how Glenn Miller was on the forum for a while until his whole incident. Yeah, it's interesting, though, because you see how the Storm Front Forum is blue, and the VNN Forum is red.

So it's the same sort of like, dialectic there. The blue is a conservative or the more, you know, restrained, whereas the red is the more impassioned. So that's basically what they're doing there is this sort of dialectic.

There's also less people on VNN compared to there. Yeah, there's like, maybe, there's maybe a few hundred people use VNN while Storm Grain has like thousands. Yeah, it's the only reason why I even bother to post on there.

But you can just see how it illustrates the general principle of the Jews, how they always have their little dialectical polarity game. You know, it's just thesis, antithesis and synthesis. So what would the synthesis be? They're just rounding everybody up who's on the forum or something, probably.

Something like that. Probably. Yeah, who can say what they have in store there with

their intention is.

But yeah, it's basically Storm Grain. Then Rents runs, you know, their radio program. Yeah.

So they're all tied together. Well, I don't know what the relationship between Rents and that Dream Host is, but there's probably some sort of relationship there also. Right.

Yeah. Rents, I mean, he just looks like a character, you know, he has that wig and he has this weird handlebar mustache. Yeah.

Well, when I first saw him, I suspected that he was some type of Ashkenazi Jew because his face looks somewhat like that. And of course, he claims he's Italian. But so does his frequent guest, Gerald Solente, who's an actual Jew who pretends to be an Italian.

You know, that's a sort of like Italian costume the Jews wear. Yeah, like like that Michael Mahoney guy. Yeah, exactly.

Yeah. A lot of people, they mistake they mistake Jews for Italians if they have an Italian name. So that's another one of their crypto operations.

Yeah, that's right. Another good indication is I was mentioning physiognomy to Bateman and Bateman was saying, oh, you know, physiognomy doesn't, you know, it's not a good indication because, you know, West Mediterranean have similar features or whatever. That sounded like a way to deflect.

Yeah. Or something. Yeah, it's obviously.

Because we don't really know what he looks like. So it's possible. Right, true.

Yeah, he didn't really sound Jewish when I talked to him there at that time. He just sounded like one of those sort of, you know, spoiled punks from a privileged class who just amuses himself. So but the fact that he was talking about white masonry and stuff like that on there.

I don't know. Yeah. Yeah.

Saying that and then, you know, hanging out with James Mason. So maybe he's a freemason. I don't know.

I would assume so. But I'll take whatever I can get for interviews and so forth if I can ever get on his show just to sort of spread the content around. Yeah, it doesn't really matter to me because they already know who I am anyway.

So whatever will be will be. But yeah, for those who are not known, I would not recommend that you become known. I had no desire to be known because, you know,

obviously I don't want to be gang stalked and probably assassinated by these people.

So, you know, I did what I could to keep under the radar. But then even then, I was still being gang stalked before. I just didn't know it very well at the time, you know, because there was one time in the city when I threw a cup of water outside of the window on this Redskin and their little chillens because they were hanging around my window all the time and bothering me.

So I just whipped a beaker or whatever, a vessel of water on them. And then I hear them screech, what the fuck? And then they call the police. And then this one Jewish, I don't know what rank he was, but he was senior rank.

And then this Negro come into the apartment there and they're like, can we have a look around? And then there's, you know, searching around and trying to make references to people, trying to assassinate politicians and stuff like that to see what I'll react to. And I'm like, it's nothing I want anything to do with. And then I had, I had all sorts of other incidents that I talked about on that gang stalking, Jewish gang stalking channel with Gosling there.

But yeah, I won't get into all the details, but basically I could sense that I was sort of, you know, being stalked, but I never really knew it fully until this time. Cause even when I came to this town, as soon as I came into this house here, I was looking out the windows, like I was, you know, doing like near infrared saunas under a heat lamp. And I would see the Jews next door, always peeping on me and all these people in the next door place.

And, you know, across the alleyway, there's this Zionist Christian nut who's always staring into the windows. So it's obviously disconcerting to have these freaks in power. It's basically like a lunatic with their, you know, trigger finger on the nuclear missiles.

Right. Do you hear any background noise or no? Are you hearing background noise? No. Do you, I'm just asking, do you, like, do you hear any other voices or anything? You mean in my place or from your end? No, from my... No, not so far as I can tell.

Oh, okay. Good. Is there people there? Yeah.

Yeah. Do you know if you've been stalked? Like, have you detected any increase? Not recently. You know, not necessarily.

I don't, not to my knowledge, but I guess you couldn't be too sure, but I don't know. I mean, what was that? It's pretty cryptic, so it's hard to tell exactly. Yeah.

Yeah. But then again, I haven't been super, are you talking in real life or... Yeah. In real life.

Oh, in real life. Not necessarily, but every now and then I might see some suspicious

looking people, but I don't know. Yeah.

You can sort of tell, you know, that gang stalking guy, definitely, I think that his issue should be publicized more because I know when I was talking to these other people here that you suspected might be operatives on the recent discussions, a couple of them were, you know, poo-pooing the gang stalking thing to some extent, you know, trying to shift attention away from it. But in my experience, that's a legitimate phenomenon. It's not an opinion at all.

Yeah. Saying it isn't real and that sort of thing. Yeah.

Or that they're saying that he's just delusional and an egotist and he just wants attention and so forth. That might be somewhat true to some extent, but I still think that overall it's still a legitimate issue, so it's important to spread around. Basically, that's what the Jews seem to fear most.

Number one, that sort of biological identification, you know, who is the Jew, how to recognize and identify a Jew. Those two books are good for that. They fear organization, people communicating with one another, like the gang stalking guy says, and they fear people knowing specifically their little psyops, psyops and exposing their psyops, like Christian identity and various other of these ideologies they've created as sort of like a sinkhole so that they could get you to sink into it.

What do you think of how Savitri Devi married an Indian? What do you think about that? Well, I think Savitri Devi is probably a Jew herself, because if you look at her picture, her younger picture, her nose is not so big, but then it becomes quite a lot bigger. She was like a Greek, I think, right? Allegedly, yeah, but when you look at her older picture, she looks like what happens to Jews when they become more old. A little bit, yeah, I can see where you're going there.

If you compare the two photographs, so I always looked upon her as a probable crypto Jew, because what she's pushing is just, you know, she's pushing vegetarianism, she's pushing Hinduism, which is pacifism. She's pushing naturalism and obsession with the earth and so forth, a sort of feminine consciousness. She's pushing a lot of melodrama and emotionalism.

And she's pushing this made up idea about Akhenaten, the Egyptian pharaoh, having been somehow, you know, this god man or this superstar, when all he was like a syphilitic inbred puppet that the Jews put on the throne in Egypt. And then he was cast out after a short time. Right.

And another thing is, is how she was supposedly a cat lady and that sort of thing. So maybe she was put there to make her, some of her ideas look crazy or something. I don't know.

You know, like the crazy, you know, the stereotypical, you know, crazy cat lady or whatever. Yeah. So she was put in a mental institution or something or what? I'm not too familiar with her backstory, but I just know that, I believe she was in prison at one point.

That seems somewhat legitimate though, because at the same time, I went on her website, the website where all of her archive of information is allegedly stored. Yeah. And the problem, the website's got all sorts of problems.

It's got like garbled texts and everything like that. Like somebody had gone in and sabotaged it. And I tried to contact the webmaster, some younger woman, but she never responded at all.

A couple of times. I did also, I tried to contact that site asking if they had any more copies of Gold in the Furnace, but I never got a response. Yeah.

So something happened there. I don't know what that is or would be, but that sort of, you know, raises a question mark. Either it's a Psy-op and the Jews are done with the Psy-op or else it's reality and the person maybe was assassinated or something because it was actually legitimate.

You know, a valuable way of reaching environmentalists and females into the movement and they didn't want that. So it's. What's interesting is how she's allowed to travel so much.

Yeah. I think she was like pretty high up in India as one of their significant people as well. But these people are.

I know Serrano also, I think traveled quite a bit. But these people are the upper crust people though. So at that time in history, you know, it wasn't as strict as it is now in terms of like persecution of people who are pro-white.

So that might, you know, argue for their legitimacy to whatever extent. But yeah, you can, you can basically just pick out whatever sort of value from these people that they have to offer and, you know, file away in your memory that there's some, you know, red flags or question marks that come up in whatever respect. But yeah, I read some of Gold in the Furnace.

It seemed pretty decent to some extent, but obviously superficial. Pretty much most women's philosophy is pretty superficial and usually based on a lot of false dichotomies and sort of binary logic more than it is more depth. Yeah.

And a lot of emotion too. I would say the major red flags for, you know, probably an operative would be, I'd say CI, balkanization, terror stuff, and maybe like an overtly naturalistic philosophy. Maybe, can you think of anything else in particular, any other agendas? Yeah, I'm not too sure offhand what would be a good indicator of that.

Basically, just inciting violence or trying to involve you in some type of, you know, sinkhole philosophy where you end up just sort of wasting your time reading a bunch of bullshit books or doing a bunch of useless things that don't have any practical efficacy, that aren't really beneficial. So again, I just did a video just yesterday about, called Straightening Out the White Man's Thinking for that Creator Concepts channel. And I list all the those exact things, like the type of ideologies they're pushing that are false.

And then the, you know, the pro-white ideologies and to what extent they're positive or negative. That's on that Creator Concepts channel for people such as Creator underscore Concepts with capital letters. But yeah, for further, the PsyOps with that Joy of Satan, the guy, the commenter who tried to debunk the reverse Torah ritual.

I've got that up now, so I'll just go very briefly read what he had to say. This is the basic summary of the information on the subject. The premise of the 22 RTR, 22 letters of the Hebrew alphabet, is the Jewish esoteric system has a system in which if you reverse their letters, i.e. spell them in reverse and chant them in reverse, this erases them from the Akashic field.

This premise is proven wrong by the Kabbalah itself. The Jewish people reverse their own Aleph letter in their own system to spell a word, Pela, which tells them the meaning of the Aleph and is another Hebrew mantra itself. Then there are five letters which don't reverse, Baal, Nun, Hay, Nem, and Tet.

That's what he says. But the Joy of Satan says that they are reversible because they're pronounced differently. They're just spelled the same.

So, but I could go into lots and lots of detail about it, but if people want to watch that video, which is just all the guy's comments, or go to joyofsatan.com, I put all the comments up on a post on there if they want to, you know, draw their own conclusions. It seems somewhat, you know, pretty legitimate to me, their ritual, so I'm not really too sure. Are you referring to ancient forums? Yeah, ancient, is it ancient-forums.com? Ancient-forums.com, yeah.

And well, what I've heard about that site is that it does push Kabbalistic, you know, spouse and what have you, and that's kind of what I've heard about that site. And plus, we don't really know much about who created the site or who really runs the site. It's kind of very mysterious.

Apparently, it was Maxine Dietrich, which is a pseudonym of Andrea Harrington, who was the wife of Keith Harrington, who was a member of the National Socialist Movement in America. And then there was like Jeff Scoop or whatever. Yeah, and then they sort of parted ways based on ideological differences, I think.

I don't know all the details, but yeah. I'm pretty sure Jeff Scoop was an agent, like as you

pointed out in your How to Detect Agents image. Yeah.

Yeah, well, he was, obviously, he tried to sell out the NSM, so far as I know, recently, and then he was bound up with blacks or something like that, or, you know, involved in race mixing and stuff. But yeah, I don't know. It's pretty hard to tell, because all these organizations, they seem, you know, obviously, they're questionable to the extreme.

So yeah, I don't know. I would always be hesitant to even involve myself in any of these organizations, because they might just be like a honey trap that they use to round you up. Yeah, if you're going to organize, I would certainly have a private organization, because these public organizations, you don't really have any idea whose people really are.

Yeah. Yeah, you have to start an organization like that one guy Raw recommends, just without any racial or political aspects. But then, of course, the question is, what will those people... Well, what would be the point in organizing if that weren't the case? Well, it'll enable people to organize.

It's just that, you know, it's not explicitly that, it's just implicitly that, so that, you know, you can use it as a means of concealing your true motive behind the cover of, or even incorporating a racist element. It's just very cryptic. Sounds like a civic sort of thing.

I was saying that to him before, but he disagreed. It's basically like the, you know, the Proud Boys. It's basically what he's talking about.

Well, it's just with a more spiritual aspect. So that makes some sense if you're having an organization that's like a spiritual organization or a society that, you know, might very well go off fairly well if it could ever be made to work. But it just seems somewhat similar to the alt-right because the alt-right is, I guess it's political, you know, like these identitarian groups in Canada.

They have one called ID Canada, and they have sort of like just a nebulous, you know, nothingness really, like it just refers to the history of Canada and so forth. But it doesn't really, you know, relate to anything explicitly racial or explicitly political. So, you know, it's sort of like, I guess it'd be useful, but once again, it's, you know, are you going to attract anybody really who is racist? Because if it's not explicitly racial, then you're not really going to, but at the same time, how would you attract the people on the basis of some type of spirituality? And how would you deter? Well, I guess you could deter non-whites and Jews through betting.

But yeah, having like an associated organization that's set up through like websites and anybody who agrees to these or those principles can be a member of the organization. So that way it can be set up around the entire country and have no explicit racist or political qualities, and yet can still serve as a means of, you know, like a shelter to

enable people to exist within that. So that makes sense to me because National Alliance's cosmotheism is somewhat like that.

What's your opinion of Brian Rue? Well, basically, in my opinion, he's probably, if he's not a Jew himself, then he's just a disinfo agent because, you know, everything he's pushing is basically... Provocateur. Yeah. Everything he's pushing is just sort of aligned with that agenda.

The agenda of basically pushing Buddhism, which is a universalist, pacifistic religion, although maybe he will claim otherwise. I certainly wouldn't. Then it's pushing a lot of silly stuff like aliens and so forth.

And, you know, but then again, that's not necessarily bad. It's just, you know, it serves a purpose to get leftists in, but at the same time, it's sort of, you know, pushes people away, normal people away. It associates white identity with, you know, sort of strange things that most people would look upon as either crazy or stupid, like flat earth type stuff.

Yeah, he gives off sort of like a Jordan Peterson thing to him that I think is pretty weird. And you also look at some of the guests he has on, like, you know, he had on a Valley on not too long ago where basically she's like completely a different person now. And then I look at his comments and I see like handsome truth and it's pretty questionable.

Yeah, a lot of the commenters, they were basically following me around for quite a while on some of my older channels right around the time of the case when I was on Rue's show. It sort of like picked up a tail, I guess you could say. They're always, you know, trying to inveigle me into think, you know, to dialogue with them and give them more information and so forth.

Like right on here, I'm on Rue's channel right now. It says, this guy's Seattle experiences with gray aliens and he's got a lot of moral stuff. Marxism, he's against Christianity.

You know, what else? All these little riots of his, or I mean, protest marches. Most of them look like all the people that are Christians or something because it looks very false. Yeah, and also he's with Paul Fromm and he's in with the, you know, isn't Paul Fromm in with the kind of the Billy Roper crowd? No, Paul Fromm, he was working with Faith Goldie at one point at Rebel Media.

Yeah, so that's immediate. That's a red flag. Yeah, pretty much.

But yeah, then he's also, he's giving positive feedback about Stalin. Stalin is secretly giving Eastern Europe. Then he turns on the Jews.

What else? He's got David Duke on there. Yeah, I saw that. He's basically like praising Stalin and like, I mean, that's pretty subversive.

Yeah, basically that's a Nazbole psyop that they're pushing. And I know that Renegade spoke of that also. Sinead spoke of that, how, you know, pushing Stalinism.

That's sort of like, you know, Nazbole-type Duganist thing that they're trying to push so that they can- I think Culture Thug did a similar sort of, I think he does a similar sort of thing. And, you know, also Arctos obviously pushes that whole agenda. Yeah, it's basically just trying to blame everything on the so-called left wing, and then they can form their totalitarian government, their Zion government afterwards and use the liberals as a scapegoat.

And everybody who is not affiliated with them against the liberals, quote unquote, becomes a bad person and so forth. But yeah, he's got David Duke on here too. He's got, what else? That Pete Papa Heracles babbler, who was on Red Ice Radio at one point.

Yeah, I know that 14 Heart guy I think was on. I don't know if you're familiar with him, but I've heard stuff about him being an operative because he's affiliated with all these public groups. And he kind of goes in and out of jail quite a bit and that sort of thing.

Yeah, probably just taking a vacation or something like that to Israel or something. Yeah. Or he's getting some new marching orders from his masters.

I was on a couple calls with him and he seemed like a scary dude. And I remember in one of Brian Rue's videos, Handsome Truth, it was like, yeah, 14 Heart, that's my guy right there, something like that. And, you know, if Handsome Truth, you know, if you're hanging out with him, you're probably, I think Handsome Truth hangs out with Adam Green and Patrick Little and- Yeah.

Well, they're all Jews. You can just tell by their physiognomy. The GDL, as they call it.

Yeah. Basically, you know, the book, How to Recognize and Identify a Jew by John Doe Goy. Just look at their faces, you know.

Adam Green's got a wiener face. He's got a sort of elongated Ashkenazi nose, sort of squint-eyed, so far as I remember his face. Sort of pale, weird looking hair color and skin color and, you know, sort of this slit mouth, like a reptilian slit mouth.

You got Handsome Truth, his hook nose, his swarthy skin, his oriental hair, you know, straight black, swarthy. Patrick Little- Saying that he looked like a David Delos child. But, yeah, you were going to bring up Patrick Little.

Yeah. I was going to just say that Patrick Little's appearance, you know, it looks a little bit Jew-y too. He's got sort of slanty eyes, sort of swarthy, you know, his skin is not really glowing with health.

It's sort of like a strange, pasty, lifeless color in a way, like corpse-like. Yeah. And his

voice is a little, kind of nasal, a little bit.

Yeah. He's always often like sniffing or, so far as I remember, I don't really remember exactly all the details about him, but. But he was sort of like a, kind of like a Walmart George Lincoln Rockwall.

Like, he would walk around with these provocative signs and he would even imitate like his, you know, how Rockwall would always smoke all the time and wear a suit and wear like shades. He basically would just kind of, he's sort of like a Rockwall impersonator in a way. Yeah, pretty much.

And Renegade recently did a broadcast where they, you know, talked about this Fajkivist guy who's like this Indian Mamzer type that I've heard some pretty questionable stuff about. They mentioned him and I think they also, they were mentioning, basically, Alvar Beekerness is probably an operative because he's still on Twitter and. Yeah, I've always thought that.

Pushes, is just like pushes the whole, you know, go out in the woods and have seven kids and. Yeah, yeah. I remember that presentation on Renegade there.

It's possible he's an operative to like, maybe they let him out so he could get a reduced sentence or something. Well, that assumes that his murder of that other guy wasn't just like a ritual murder. And, you know, maybe Varg Vikernes.

Well, what he says is that he was apparently paranoid that he was going to kill him and basically just said that he was a commie and that he was trying to kill him. But who knows what really went on there. Most of these people are just generational occultists anyway.

This is just part of their theater acting, basically. But Varg Beekerness, he has a total cult following behind him, like complete worship, total worshippers of him, where if you criticize him, you get like a bunch of people who, you know, how dare you criticize St. Beekerness? Yeah, well, he's just doing the same old pushing the paganism type garbage that pretty much the Jews want. They want to push naturalism because that way it sets up a false dichotomy between, on the one hand, Christianity and on the other hand, naturalism, so that they can say that anything that isn't Christian is naturalistic and that there's no spirituality for the white man.

It's either you're a Christian or else you're involved in naturalism. So they can use that dichotomy as a means of forcing white people either into the churches or they can set them up to kill them and say, oh, look at the evil, violent naturalist. They're environmentalists and they're vegetarians or whatever or paleo diet types.

And they all want to just, you know, they all just want to live a primitive life, a savage life in the woods. And, you know, they're a danger. They're a threat to civilization.

They're silly pagans, he he he, so they can treat you with condescension and so forth. They usually act like pagans or, you know, you're a double worshiper. Like I was even talking to my dad, who's, well, pretty much my entire family is brainwashed, but like my dad was talking to him and for some reason, the topic of paganism came up and he was like, yeah, hail Satan.

Like he was just kind of mocking it like, yeah, hail Satan and double worship. And yeah. And meanwhile, he goes and watches cable news and what have you.

Yeah, it's sort of the way most people have been conditioned to think that anything. I'm sure your dad is probably the same way where he just sort of mocks like things that challenge the what's told to him. Pretty much.

He watches like cable news or some mainstream shit. He's basically just a leftist piece of shit communist. He watches that Democracy Now and stuff like that.

Noam Chomsky. Yeah, this guy's basically a worshiper of Noam Chomsky and Naomi Klein and all these other Jews. Would you like Camille Pogli? I don't even know.

I don't even talk to this guy at all because he's basically sabotaged my life. So where's the incentive really? I mean, throughout the last whole decade, you know, I've been dealing with this guy off and on because my life has been sabotaged by him from that point onwards. Of basically, you know, it's the same sort of leftist insanity, you know, sort of narcissistic psychopathy, where they're the star of the show and everybody else is just a play thing that they could use and cast aside and, you know, manipulate to suit their agenda or stick with with hat pins, you know, just to get their jollies through manipulating you.

Like just today when I'm trying to write in my room here, I'm forced to live with this guy now because I'm trapped in the middle of nowhere, you know, with with him and in poverty because of my little business. Does he listen to you speak and stuff like that? Yeah, sometimes if he's ever around, and that's a thing. What does he think of it? Like, oh, my Nazi son or whatever? He just listens into everything I do or spies on me all the time when he's around.

And then, you know, like, for example, I'm up in the room here. And if I'm walking around, he'll deliberately stare into the window and he'll be like, you know, cutting boards with a skill saw outside so that if he sees you moving, he'll just start running the saw to bother you. It's like this sort of psychological manipulation game.

So if he hears you scratching, disrupt what you're doing, you you're abused or, you know, diametrically opposed. It's not even my views. It's just the fact that I am asserting myself as a sentient being, right? That I'm doing something positive and creative.

So he wishes to sabotage it because that's his whole value system is like, you know,

attacking other people like a communist. They're jealous of others. They want to tear them down.

So he told my brother once whose life he also destroyed that he was just living for spite, that that's his only purpose in life. And then he said to my brother once before, too, that he was just living for pleasure. So he's basically a hedonistic psychopath, sort of like what what Gosling said, a malignant narcissist.

Yeah, pretty much. Basically, exactly what that is. And I never knew about these sorts of characters until I had dealings with him up close and personal.

I wrote a little discourse about it called Dear Drunkard, the Baby Boomer Father Archetype. And that basically illustrates the general behavior that I've been subjected to off and on for basically a long time. And that has led to my more or less destruction of my life.

Basically, this sort of like childish manipulation, manipulation of your life through money, manipulation through, you know, demeaning you and gaslighting, making you think that you're a worthless person and so forth. Just all sorts of insidious, you know, subtlety that you can't really understand unless you know the nature of people of that kind. So it basically.

Yeah. Did you know that you have a Reddit thread about you, about your whole Simpsons, Turner Diaries, you know, story on one of those like leftist, you know, Reddit is full of those like leftist, commie, Antifa types. Yeah, I've been on there a couple of times and I'm not too familiar with it, though.

I think it's controlled by some guy named Aaron Schwartz, who's like a Jew. Is that who controls it now? Is that a few people? On my email, there's a quote from that guy. It says he's Reddit co-founder, and it's just some bullshit about tyranny and freedom, you know, this sort of.

Yeah, it's a bunch of garbage. And pretty much anybody who all the communities that we're posting, like, I don't know, anything, if you want to say to the right of, you know, Steven Crowder, pretty much would get banned. All the communities would get banned.

Like there was a million dollar stream, subreddit. And then there was another one with, it's called like shoe polish Pete, where it would have like Murdoch, Murdoch memes and a bunch of other stuff. And basically, they're all pretty much banned now because they noticed that it's gaining more traction, these sort of ideas, and they want to pretend, you know, nothing to see here.

You know, you don't exist. You know, you're alone. Nobody agrees with you.

Yeah, that's their whole technique is just to try to sabotage the movement by cutting the

connections that people have with one another through whatever platforms and then leading them around from one platform to another. You know, once they build, that's why I think Bitchu is going to shut down probably in the next few months is because, you know, they're already starting to ban, they're starting to kick channels off. And one of, someone I talked to, his comment couldn't get posted because he said the word nigger.

It wouldn't let him post it. So that's pretty interesting. And I also know you mentioned you were kicked off a few times from the comments.

Yeah, I was banned from their discord. One of my accounts for one of my channels, that was a channel that the government was monitoring because of one of the Antifa people submitting it to the police. Oh, one of your channels were shut down? No, it wasn't shut down, but it was monitored by them because they were always putting a bunch of comments on there and stuff.

Oh, was it your white philosophy channel or white god? Yeah, it was that one. White god? White underscore god in capitals. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, I noticed that you quit posting on there because, what kind of comments did you get just like harassing you? Basically, it was just a sort of standard bullshit comments trying to hook you into Christian identity on the one hand or on the other hand. A couple people trying to push for veganism a couple people trying to oppose your exposure of the Psyops of the alt-right of like MGTOW and banning pornography that the Jews want to do and stuff like that.

And what else? Agents control Bitchute because I heard that anyone who criticizes handsome truth gets like a crazy amount of dislikes. And that actually happened with even on Renegade's website in their latest broadcast that I mentioned where they're talking about that fascist guy. And they also mentioned Michael Mirati.

And they also, I think, brought up handsome truth and obviously, Barb Vickerness. And for some reason, at one point, all the comments were negative 10 points for whatever reason, and they were hacked. But they fixed it later on, but it was showing that somebody was going through a VPN and just going through multiple IP addresses or what have you and spamming the dislike multiple times on them all.

So I don't know who was doing that. But I would assume it was one of those people. Or it's a team of people.

It could be that. Yeah. And just like how your videos on the ones that you upload, they always get one dislike for whatever reason.

So yeah, that's just something I noticed. Yeah, basically, just have to get as much of the information out as possible in the interim before they try to shut it all down. And then from there, who knows what their next agenda is, create some more false flag acts and

then start rounding people up or something.

Claiming that there are devils and demons. It's probably what their next agenda is. Yeah, yeah.

And I don't even know where we'd go if or when BitChute shuts down. I'm not really too sure where we would go. I've heard about this LBRY site.

I know that Richard Spencer is on there. And then there's another site called World Truth. I used to be on there.

It was horrible. I'm convinced that pretty much everyone on there was an agent. I think that's Russell James' site that he's affiliated with.

I think Russell James is an agent because he is on Stormfront a lot. I don't know. His mother said that his mother is supposed to be typing up my alt-kike reputation of the alt-right document, but she never did so far.

And that was since February that she said she would do that. And then she got some of the money back from when I paid that Leigh Elliott-Dupreez of the South Africa Family Relief Project to type up my The Struggle anthology, which is like a 400-page anthology of short stories. And then she screwed me over, took like \$1,500 of money from me.

And then Karen Smith, who is affiliated with that South African Family Relief Project, she decided to give me some of it back, maybe because she didn't want the reputation of the organization damaged or something like that. And yet I still only got like \$400 back or so, or whatever it was, \$600. Yeah, on the World Truth site, when I was on there, I would get harassed quite a bit.

I remember I had George Lincoln Rockwell as my profile picture at the time. And this was like a year ago I was on that site. And basically, I would just get these comments from like these really generic usernames, like something Hitler, 1488, like really generic names that were probably agents or something.

And they would say like, you know, what are you doing with that as your profile picture? You don't deserve, like they would basically just kind of try to mock me. And I know that they would do a similar thing to you, where they would say like, why is your voice so monotone or blah, blah, blah. It's a way to intimidate you to like make you stop what you're doing, I think.

Yeah, that whatever his name is, Gosling, he definitely seems to have some insight into the manipulative techniques of the Jews and the way in which they screw people over and try to gaslight and, you know, convince them that they're, you know, it's hopeless, utterly, utterly hopeless type of thing. Yeah. Yeah, that's what it sounds like to me.

And basically, their goal was to just stop people in whatever way they can, try to intimidate them in some way, or, you know, that that's really just their tactic is harass people off the internet, or just just try to find a way to get them to stop what they're doing. And I know that Shanae, I think, was harassed by that Christian Picciolini guy, who I'm convinced is a some kind of paid operative actor. Yeah, probably.

I actually sent him an email and I asked, like, I was like, asking him a bunch of like, kind of hard questions. And I sent him an email, I think, back in May, and he never responded. So whatever.

Yeah, they don't want to respond, because that way, they'd have to actually face the truth. And then if they did that, then they'd have to expose themselves. Yeah, I even asked him about apparently Billy Roper challenged him to a debate.

And I asked him about that in the email. You know, like, I said, like, hey, I've heard that Roper challenged you to debate, what is keeping you from doing that? And that might be another reason he didn't respond. Even though, you know, we have our own suspicions of Roper, it still shows you that he doesn't want to give platforms to anyone that could possibly be a gateway outside of his, you know, breaking hate narrative.

Right, yeah. Yeah, you'd have to be a pretty sick individual to want to go along with the death of your own race. One of these race traitor pieces of garbage who sells out for money.

It looks like an error. He actually looks like an error of himself. He doesn't even really look like, you know, white person.

And plus, there's a post he did where it was showing he had like a pile of books. And it was like Siege by James Mason, The Turner Diaries, Hunter, Might is Right, Wine Identity by Jared Taylor. And then it was like, The White Man's Bible.

And then it was like a few other books. And it was like, I've had these books for, you know, more than 20 years. And if you see anyone around with them, you know, chances are they're an extremist.

And what's interesting about some of the books he had is that they weren't even published. Some of them weren't even published 20 years ago. Yeah, like Jared Taylor's book.

Yeah. Yeah. And then I think he also had even The Bronze Age Mindset, which is like not even have anything to do with, I think that was published by Arctos, but like that's not even really a extreme book.

Or you could even, you might even say the same thing about Might is Right. Well, what they're trying to do, obviously, is just extend the definition of so-called extremism so

that it encompasses everything that could potentially be a threat to their system. Yeah.

That is odd to me that he would just play this role as, you know, sort of American History X, you know, character. All those movies are, you know, whether it's American History X and there's The Believer, and then there's Romper Stomper, then Imperium. I don't know if you've seen all those movies, but they're all... No, I just saw American History X. Oh, okay.

Yeah, they're all probably the same thing. It's just this, oh, why do they hate? Why do they hate? Blah, blah, blah. That sort of pathos that Jews always whine about.

Meanwhile, if we were to judge them by their fruits in a legitimate sense, who is the hater, you know? Who controls the world? Who creates chaos everywhere all the time? Is it white people who do that? The answer is no, it isn't. Obviously, it's Jews and all those who serve them. So obviously, they're the ones who are the biggest hater, and they're the, you know, just reverse projection as usual.

Whatever they do, they project upon others, and then everybody else becomes a devil or a bad man, and they're the angel who's going to save innocent victims like Jesus Christ. That's basically their intention there. Yeah, it's sort of like a savior complex, you know, come and save me.

And, you know, then that's kind of like what siege in a way is doing. It's like, oh, don't do anything, the system will collapse by itself. And then that ties in with Bart Vikernes, and Bart Vikernes played the book, and he pushes the same thing to where, just go hide in the woods.

It's okay, everything is... I mean, you could also say it's riding the tiger, but it really is just... Well, yeah, that's more escapism than it is anything else. Because riding the tiger is just not being affected by the chaos around you, it's not running away from chaos. So that's the distinction there.

It's basically just retreat, you know, it's like balkanization. It's this idea of just go and retreat. And, you know, screw everybody else.

Go live in this enclave or whatever it is, basically get a concentrated amount of people in an area so they could, you know, go, you know, Randy Weaver on them. They could use drone strikes to just kill you with a bomb or, you know, like a flying unmanned aerial, whatever you call those. Yeah, or some like Waco scenario, where they just have some kind of shootout or whatever it is.

Yeah, I just wrote about that today. Actually, I have yet to even put the video up. Basically, it was called, what was it called? I'll look and see.

About Waco? About that whole thing? No, it's called law selective enforcement. So in

other words, law with echo marks around it, selective enforcement. So in other words, okay, you know, they're just using the they're setting white people up to portray them as terrorists so that they can do away with them with their police state.

Basically, to set us all up like Randy Weaver. And Vicky Weaver and her child and use their mongrel police and military to do away with us basically. I don't know if it's Randy Weaver.

Yeah, he is still alive. Wow. I don't know if that's, if that'd be, yeah, maybe difficult.

Wow. Yeah, I'm not sure. I don't think he would.

I don't think he would do an interview. He's probably very conservative, you know, probably closed off and doesn't really want to talk to people about that whole thing. Because it's probably very emotionally traumatizing for Yeah, he'd probably only talk to people who are more like kosher, conservative types to like, you know, the acceptable mainstream types, like maybe Jeff Rents at most.

I don't know if he talked, I don't even know if Alex Jones would be interested in talking in because Alex Jones mainly just talks to these E celebrity types, like Richard Spencer and E. Michael Jones and Fuentes. He only really talks to E celebrities. Yeah, he's another similar kind of fake actor.

It's kind of like the Hal Turner thing. It's just, he's just another shock jock, trying to rile people up and, you know, act like an adult Eric Hartman on the street with a megaphone. Like, uh, there was one today where there was a video of him going up to a group of teenagers with a megaphone and basically trying to make people who are skeptics of this whole corona bullshit, you know, who's all who's skeptical that make them look crazy and look like, you know, uh, well, it's basically their goal.

I mean, it's a sort of a similar thing with another shock jock, like Rush Limbaugh would kind of do that. Yeah, that's their whole psyop is just to take what obviously they anticipate to be a negative reaction to what they are doing and imposing on people and then to create psyops and, you know, lead any potential opposition themselves, controlled opposition so that they can associate it with all sorts of things that it isn't really associated with organically so that it can just be, uh, you know, set up to be either mocked or even destroyed physically. Yeah, it's like he hangs out with, uh, Joe Rogan and, uh, and Joe Rogan is like the probably the biggest podcast in the world, arguably.

So how could he possibly be a legitimate, uh, you know, counterculture? It's kind of like that, you know, twink Paul Joseph Watson with his conservatism is the new counts of coach shop, right? You know, I don't know if you're familiar with Paul Joseph Watson. He was on Jones's show before, then I guess he did his own show after prison, prison planet or whatever it is. Yeah, I don't know.

I just, I listened to Alex Jones for probably like a couple of months in 2012 at the beginning of 2012 when I first heard about more specifically what they were doing. Uh, you know, basically I wasn't listening to Jeff rents back then. I stumbled onto rents probably just around the same time, just after that, right around.

And then I sort of shifted over to rents. It was basically, uh, you know, I, I went, uh, to the Christian, uh, conspiracies theorist, uh, text Mars website to buy a copy of the protocols of the elders of Zion. Cause I just typed it in on the, on an internet search engine, you know, protocols to find out where I could buy a physical copy because I had never read it in full.

And then, uh, I went to, uh, you know, to the site and then I saw all sorts of stuff about freemasonry. And so I said, Oh, what's this? Well, that explains why white society has been taken over by Jews to such an extent. Cause I had never really paid any attention to freemasonry before that never struck me as, uh, anything legitimate, but obviously it's legitimate as a control of the white population as Judaization of the Gentiles.

But, uh, yeah, so I just stayed away from all that Crowley and stuff and, you know, left hand path stuff before. But then finally I stumbled upon freemasonry from there. I said, Oh, this is what they're doing.

And then text Mars had all sorts of other conspiracy stuff. And then, you know, he was on Alex Jones, I think. So from there, I went to Jones and then from Jones, I, I listened to one of his presentations with this Dr. Bill Deagle idiot.

It was like another Jew who's on rents. And then from there I heard about rents. So, so I went to rents.

Then from there, there's somebody on there, uh, called Troy McLaughlin, who wrote the Saturn death cult and he was on red ice radio. So then from there I discovered red ice radio. Oh, it looks like you got some phone call here.

I'll just edit this part out. Hold on a second. Also, yeah, I'll just go back to the recording cause I'm recording.

Anyway, uh, yeah, it's probably like 10 or 15 seconds there. Um, anyway, as we were talking about text Mars, text Mars is probably, uh, what's interesting is he was doing a broadcast about like agents and, uh, that sort of thing. And I think it was 2012 or 2000 or 2009.

I forget when it was. And basically he was talking about how like Richard Butler was, you know, an FBI asset or something. And the Aryan nations were, uh, completely controlled by agents.

And also he even mentioned the whole Skokie thing as well about, uh, a lot of these, you

know, white nationalist movements are controlled by either degenerates or, you know, Jews or whatever. And it's kind of interesting when you really think about it. Yeah.

These organizations are always, uh, controlled in some way or infiltrated. Go on. Yeah.

They're pretty much, uh, appear to be no really legitimate organizations out there that I've ever stumbled upon. Pretty much all them are just controlled operations. Uh, yeah, I trust some things about what some people are saying, but you know, then there's all sorts of, uh, irrelevances that are interjected, you know, false associations and things that are not beneficial or not desirable, you know, like flat earth and veganism and all that sort of thing.

They just push all these agendas that do nothing but harm white people and take away from their otherwise, uh, healthier instincts and whatever positive thing would, uh, you know, be beneficial to white people and would be threatening to themselves. So they're trying to just neutralize basically anything that's against themselves for the most part. Right.

Right. Yeah. They're really just a bunch of, uh, psychopaths.

I mean, they just want to, they don't care how many people are killed to get their goal. It's kind of like with the idea that, you know, possibly both sides of world war two were controlled or whatever. Like these people don't care about millions of people being killed and, you know, being separated from their families or what have you.

Uh, they just care about keeping their power and manipulating money. And, uh, it's sick. It's absolutely sick.

And, uh, you know, I frankly think that at some point, uh, you know, we're going to be seeing something in the next few years that is a, uh, view of coming attractions. What do you mean by a coming attractions? Well, just some really bad war or something. Yeah.

Pretty much. Because what's going on right now, it's just, there's no way that, you know, of course half, probably half the country is global enough to believe that. Yeah.

Voting for Joe Biden. Yeah. That's going to really revert things back to normal.

No, it's not like you guys are idiots. Anyway, go on. Yeah, pretty much.

Uh, there's really nothing, nothing positive coming down the pipe, I guess you could say. So in my opinion, there's really no option to have any sort of wonderful career or any wonderful Norman Rockwellian life. You know, you're not going to be able to have a, a wonderful, you know, like it's a wonderful life with, uh, whatever that actor was in the old movie.

It's a wonderful life that, uh, James Stewart guy or whatever. Oh sure. Yeah.

You're not going to live a life like that. You know, you, you won't be able to live a Norman Rockwell life. It'll be a George Lincoln Rockwell life.

Uh, and if that ends up in your assassination, then I guess that's just the way it is because you don't have a choice. They're the one imposing on you. So, you know, getting sucked up into all this sort of like consumer lifestyle or trying to have seven children in the woods or whatever other thing, you know, it's just a impossible idea really, in my opinion.

Yeah. I wouldn't be surprised if soon we do see some more like George Lincoln Rockwell type of activity going on because it's, it's, it's just their agenda has become so, uh, obvious at this point that I think that the numbers of people being aware of what's going on are growing, but obviously they don't want you to know that they, they try to suppress that. That's why I think that they're probably going to have some hit piece on BitChute that gets it shut down in some way, but, um, I don't know.

It's just a, uh, just a thought. Yeah. That's why it's obviously the best to get the information out as much as possible before whatever their next step in their agenda is, you know, in a perfect world, people would be more like, uh, networked and affiliated with one another, even communally living in the same, you know, apartment block or in the same district, same town city, uh, same, uh, same house, you know, communally.

Yeah. Now we basically just have email and, you know, internet ghettos and social media. I mean, we don't really have any outlets of communication at this point.

No. And that's the thing, you know, you can always try to develop that using like CB radios or something like that. Also just have a sort of offline network.

I'm sure those exist in more places where people were more aware for a time, like in the Southern states or so they probably have all sorts of stuff like that there maybe, but you know, it's more extreme there. So that's the thing. It sort of becomes more of a reality as we go, like South Africa is a reality there to a more extreme politicized form where you have to organize and, you know, build power of a physical sort and same within Germany and, and, uh, Europe, but in places like where I am, where there's much less non-whites, you know, most people here are still dodo birds at most.

They're just, uh, you know, engaging in a sort of more, uh, internet activism. Of course they probably are elsewhere in some form or other more, uh, on the ball with actual physical activism, but I personally don't know who I would even reach out to or anything like that because it's all, uh, marginalized. So I can never really be sure.

Yeah. I mean, it's kind of demonstrated with how you have to kind of do a lot of filtering with who you interact with on the internet. Like if they're pushing any sort of agenda, it's best to probably not, not get too close to them.

Uh, and, you know, as shown with the last few guests you had on, uh, you know, eventually you'll do some things that capture their attention and say, Hey, you'll want to do an interview, you know, rub hands together. Yeah. You know? Yeah.

I don't really care though. Even if it is somebody like that, what I'll do is just like the guy I interviewed yesterday. I don't know if you managed to get it before I took the video down.

Yeah. You were talking about how he was basically an apologist to where like, Oh, it doesn't matter if they're, uh, yeah. He was, he was even saying that white people can have a Semitic soul and stuff like that.

What kind of, what kind of nonsense is that? That sounds pretty subversive. He was saying that an Aryan can have a Semitic soul, but I told him, you know, right away, well, if you have some, uh, so-called Semitic soul, if that's even possible, then that mean Christianity. Yeah.

Then, then all that means is that you're basically living an inauthentic life against your own nature. So that's conflictual and, uh, you know, completely, uh, a perverse life, basically a life of, uh, sort of self-destruction. You're like a living to die basically, or living to destroy yourself through subscribing to those insane ideologies.

You just have to look at any Christian who knows that you're a so-called racist and they'll go out of their way to try to attack you or, you know, virtue signal in front of your face and so forth. They've all, they've got all sorts of, uh, subtle, uh, passive aggressive, uh, behaviors to, you know, implicitly attack you and so forth. Yeah.

Christians. Yeah. He was also saying not to attack Christians, you know, it's like, yeah, man, just not hate, man.

Well, that's sort of like what, uh, kind of like what Covington would do where it's like, we should have a compromise with, uh, Christian identity and Pagans, you know, yeah. White unity or whatever. Yeah.

It doesn't matter what your spiritual practices are. Yeah. That's what that guy said.

Exactly. He was saying that somehow, so long as you have an Aryan soul and so long as you sense, uh, you know, you feel that, then it doesn't matter if you're a Christian or whatever. At least so far as I remember, that's what he said.

But yeah, it's obviously not the case because what the contents of your consciousness shifts your, you know, it modifies your so-called soul or your, your consciousness. And, uh, in doing so that that's just going to, uh, completely, uh, modify you physically as well as, uh, as, uh, in terms of your, your soul, it's going to be a total distortion of who you are. So, you know, as above, so below.

So what your thoughts are, thought forms, they translate into physical form and they modify your physical body almost certainly. So I know my drunken father basically spent his whole life reading a bunch of Jewish communist leftist books, and he looks like a Jew himself. You know, he's got this big hook nose and so forth, although it's not really hooked.

It's not entirely hooked. It's just like a sort of very large denaric nose. Okay.

So, but still, you know, it's sort of like, uh, he's got the behaviors that are thoroughly Jewish behaviors, sort of sneaking, uh, creepiness about him, you know, passive aggression and a lot of, uh. Yeah. My, my dad is, uh, similar behavior where he, uh, he basically would go and, uh, you just go, fine, be that way.

And then you would walk away and you'd expect me to go and like, try to, you know, kiss his ass or whatever when he, when he is frustrated. It would just be like, you know, like, uh, a good example of that kind of passive aggressive behavior would be like Randy Marsh from South Park. Not too familiar with it.

I stopped watching South Park in like 1998. Oh, okay. Well, that would be my dad.

Well, nevermind. But yeah, I mean, basically that, that is similar behavior like my dad. And, uh, um, what's interesting is the, the Ghostland book mentions how the, the Fuhrer bunker probably never existed.

And the airport, the Totenkopf airport was built to be a really nice international airport. So if they were planning on establishing a world, you know, uh, an empire, why would they want to have an international airport? So that was, those were a couple of points that, that book brought up. Yeah.

Those are inconsistencies obviously. Yeah. Yeah.

So definitely it's questionable. It's very hard to find that sort of information. I remember probably a year or so ago when I first heard about this, uh, I was, uh, stumbling upon a couple of blogs that had quite a lot of information.

They had a lot of photographs where it showed that all these planes were just props. You know, there are photographed, the people were photographed, uh, as if they were, you know, you know, when they're photographed in a world war two photos, as if they were real, but these were photographs of them with the props afterwards and softer. Yeah.

And it made a lot of sense. There was quite a lot of photographic evidence of that too. So, you know, maybe that's the truth, the truth is to say.

Yeah. What's odd is, uh, the, I forgot what I was going to say. Wow.

Um, the, oh, right. The, the, the, so the idea that he died, right. That was actually

created by God, what was his name? I forget his name.

It was someone with the last name Roper who created the idea that, uh, you know, Hitler committed suicide or whatever. Right. And then it was the Soviets who came up with the idea that he disappeared.

So apparently at later on, they kind of just sided with the idea that he, that he committed suicide or whatever. Right. Assuming he even existed as a person and it wasn't just like a theater actor because of course, yeah.

Because of course you have a lot of theories about how Hitler was just, uh, you know, schooled by whatever sort of, uh, I forget what it was. Some, uh, people as a sort of like a showman or a theater actor and a magician and that he wasn't a real person or something. Well, whatever he was, you know, that he was just an actor playing a role.

I remember, um, seeing a video of Hitler with subtitles that was saying, uh, that in reference to non-Jews eating pork, he was saying they eat their own or something. But of course that's just subtitles in the video. So you can never be sure that's true.

Well, yeah. I mean, I've also heard, you know, about inconsistencies with the translations and, uh, I've heard mixed things about the accuracy of all, you know, like the, some have said the Ralph Manheim one is the most accurate translation. Well, some, you know, a lot would say otherwise, maybe say that the Ford is a better translation.

That's what the magic tome. Yeah. So if it's true, you also see these all right types, you know, they promote the Dalton translation for whatever reason.

Yeah. It's always questionable. I mean, if the joy of Satan is promoting Hitler as some sort of a superstar, then, and if Hitler was obviously an actor, then obviously that makes joy of Satan probably, um, again, a part of the because Dalton is affiliated with the bonds review and the bonds review.

Uh, I forget why, but it has some questionable associations. Well, they're, uh, they were affiliated with Bill White, who was, uh, according to the joy of Satan, anyway, a Jew who was, uh, you know, put into a position where they, they, uh, made it appear as if he had committed all sorts of atrocities, like, uh, well, that makes sense because Bill White was friends with Covington. So yeah, there you go.

I've read Bill White's books, the tradition of the mother and, uh, centuries of revolution. And, you know, they made, they seem to make a lot of, a fair amount of sense, but at the same time, they're sort of like denigrating, uh, uh, feminine consciousness sort of, uh, like an overly evolving sense, but, uh, yeah, it's hard to tell really. I mean, they seemed legitimate enough, but, uh, there was some sound evidence that, uh, one of the joy of Satan members provided on the forum about that.

And he said that he was just a Jew because he, these people had been around before, you know, in the movement. So they knew about these people more, uh, and they provided some evidence to prove that or to convince me that that is the case, whether that really is true or not, you know, you can never really be sure. I tried to, uh, get in touch with people about Bill White's overthrow.com website, you know, trying to reach out to find out if he was writing more books and, uh, no response from them.

So. Another mysterious guy is that Eric Thompson guy who coined the term Zog. Not too familiar.

You know, when you think about it, that can be a subversive term because Zog implies that, you know, I think Jog is the more accurate term. Yeah. That's what I said.

I said that on, uh, on another forum, I know it was Will Williams on the Creativity Alliance Forum. He basically stated, uh, what was it exactly? He, he asked that same question. What do you think is more accurate Zog or Jog? And then he was trying to argue for how Zog was, but then I simply responded, Jog me is specific to Jews.

Zog enables, uh, others to be blamed, but Jews and enables Jews to escape blame. So it's basically obvious that, uh, you know, that's their agenda there is to try to, um, basically, you know, shift attention away from the Jews toward the so-called Zionists. That's what Jeff Rents does on his show all the time.

Yeah. It's sort of like what David Duke, you know, he's sort of, you know, the Jewish supremacist and, you know, the Zionists and, uh, I'm a civil rights advocate. He's sort of, he's sort of like a broken record in all of his, uh, I don't know if you've ever listened to his broadcast, but he's just, he's just a total broken record.

Like he, he lets his guests speak for maybe five or 10 minutes, but then he just talks over them and just repeats the same stuff about, you know, the Jewish supremacists and, you know, I'm a civil rights advocate and, you know, I am, I'm doctor, you know, I have a doctorate for in whatever it is and, uh, buy my book and, uh, yeah, that's basically him in a nutshell. You know, it's interesting when I'm on, I'm looking for that, uh, post, hey, look, somebody recommended my alt kike reputation of the alt right video on there. That's good.

But yeah, we're on a renegade or creativity alliance.com. Oh, you know, the, uh, the Reverend Campbell guy, uh, the administrator of that, he says, uh, in reference to the Jewish gang stalking, the, I posted the link to the video. He says that dickhead doing the Jewish gang stalking in Adelaide, South Australia, filming everyone he sees claiming their kikes. If I ever catch him filming me or any of my people, I'll smash him and I'll smash his camera in parting.

I'll leave a creator calling card on his broken and unconscious body. And you can bet,

you can bet your balls. I'm not the only creator happy to do that.

It's lunatics like him. It's lunatics like him that make it difficult to recruit normal, sane and logical people. They post some video, some video of, uh, I don't know what, uh, some guy going around with the camera, photographing people or something like that.

Wow. That's, you should, do you think if you sent that to Gosling, it would scare him? No, no, it's just amusing. What was that? It's just amusing to see that.

I'm not too sure. Okay. Maybe he was just joking around, but it just sounded very hostile.

I can understand that point of view also, because obviously, uh, you know, sort of, uh, a little bit, uh, you know, exaggerated maybe, or at least it seems to be to some extent, maybe. So. What, the gang stalking or? Not gang stalking itself, but just the way in which he presents it, like, uh, all the minutiae and, you know, perpetual ongoing.

It may be true, but there might be, you know, exaggeration there also. So yeah, it's not really too easy to tell exactly. Well, then in his case, he's trying to, uh, usually people who are recruiters of organizations probably are a little questionable in themselves.

So maybe it's like, you know, oh no, I can't trap people. If you're too suspicious of who you surround yourselves with, that could be another thing to it. Yeah.

Well, basically that organization got Will Williams. He's affiliated with, you know, Will Williams and Strom and, you know, that's pretty questionable. Yeah, it is to some extent.

Basically, uh, what was I going to say? I was looking for the, uh, that post about Zog or Jog by Will Williams who posted that on that forum. Exactly. Uh, can't find it, but yeah, I don't know.

Yeah. Yeah. Will Williams and Strom, they both have, uh, you know, pretty bad criminal records.

So I might be- What does Will Williams have as a criminal record? What was that? What does Will Williams have as a criminal record? Oh, he's a, he has a history of domestic, uh, you know, fighting people and he has a violence problem. Well, he has assaulted people many times and- Well, I can see how you would do that or be in that position though, because in this movement, you're always being attacked by people all the time. So- Probably, probably, but I heard that he actually attacked some members of the National Alliance or something.

Yeah, I don't know. I don't know too much about Will Williams, but- He was in Special Forces and then he was affiliated with Klassen and Pierce. It's always just suspicious, these people and their connections, you know, maybe they're legitimate, maybe they're not, but it's always just a, you know, questionable thing there.

Yeah, I would bet that, uh, probably Rockwell was legit, but then again, he was also, I think, affiliated with William F. Buckley at some point. And then he was infiltrated by, you know, Dan Burroughs and people like that. And then later on, you know, it would be other organizations and followed a similar, um, suit.

Yeah. Well, you know how there was like Joseph Tomasi and stuff like that, that seems to be, you know, pretty much what they want, actually, you know, they want to associate white people with terrorism. And they started writing that up- Yeah, James Mason is like, yeah, Joseph Tomasi is a hero and Joseph Paul Franken was a hero.

Yeah. And those are all just PSYOPs for the most part. I was sort of, uh, you know, questioning whether they were or not at first.

And so I investigated it pretty thoroughly, made a bunch of videos about that stuff, but it's basically, uh, you know, not something I would look upon as anything other than a PSYOP, you know, having Joseph Christopher go around in Buffalo as a midtown slasher, cutting out the hearts of Negroes and so forth. Uh, you know, obviously that would be done just to, you know, create, to shock, to create trauma-based mind control on the populace to get them to, you know, uh, not have any racist values, because if they did, then they would become, uh, associated with that themselves. So it's, it's always creating false associations.

That's basically the whole agenda of Jews. Right. Yeah.

And I also think that, uh, like what you pointed out, a lot of these people use pseudonyms and fake names and, you know, whatever his real name is, he, uh, he has a history of working in, he began as a United Nations staff member. Yeah. That's obviously very suspicious.

And he used to be a complete Marxist and you would write like kind of multicultural poetry and that sort of thing. His face looks a bit Jewish too. And then all of a sudden, oh, you looked up a picture of him.

Well, you know, Tomasi looks a little bit Jewish, his face. Well, he's an Italian. So a lot of Italians have those features.

Well, I don't know. It's suspicious. But who knows? Yeah.

Who knows? You know what his mother's name is? What's that? I don't know. That's why I'm asking you about Joseph Tomasi. Yeah.

I don't know how you'd find that information. That would be a good indication of if he is or if he isn't. But, um, anyway, so this guy, he basically, like I mentioned earlier, he suddenly had this reawakening and, you know, became this big racially aware guy.

And he did this interview with Tom Sunic and, uh, you know, was a podcaster for some time. And then uh, he went under the name Caius Marcus Ideus. And then years later he goes under another pseudonym Christophon Kenwitzburg.

So I don't really understand the need for all these pseudonyms. Well, yeah, that's true. He really has something to hide.

That's true. Basically for me, one of the reasons why I changed my name too, is because I wanted to hide from the jog. But, you know, obviously it's not very easy to do that.

They're just going to do whatever they want to anyway. So, but at the same time, you know, I thought that that might be a means of, uh, not being traced and tailed after by them, you know, try to lose a trace to some extent. Because what's interesting about your original name is that it's, it doesn't really stand out too much.

It's sort of like a name that would probably blend in with a lot of, well, your name Loki, I'd say that one stands out more than, you know, your former name. Well, it was basically just a sort of like double purpose that I had, you know, I wanted to have that name connoting transformation and so forth. Something that was, you know, a reflection of my personality and that I found appealing.

But at the same time, I also wanted to sever ties to my previous identity, previous self, personality, you know, all this, all the associations to just sort of sever the name from my dear old drunkard so that I wouldn't have that association because I couldn't stand having to listen to that name, you know, because it was associated with him. So that was the main reason why I did that. But yeah, it's obviously the name stands out.

But at the same time, you know, it was for more personal reasons. Also, like I wanted to, you know, you know, have some sort of identity that appealed to me. Whereas something innocuous wouldn't really appeal to me at all, basically.

Also, you, you shave your head for cleanliness purposes, right? Yeah. It's just because people would accuse you of being like, you know, ex military or being a skinhead or whatever. Yeah.

Yeah, hair is too uncomfortable, in my opinion, just too dirty and so forth. And, you know, you got to wash it all the time and so on. Whereas with I've been shaving my head for at least a decade or so.

It's basically just an easy way to get rid of the hair and you don't have to, you know, you don't have to always wash it with specialized shampoos, it's not going to get all greasy and dirty. Whereas this way, it's easier to exfoliate the scalp, so that you can let the skin breathe better. And then you can absorb solar radiation into your body to there's more skin.

Yeah. Yeah. And another thing is facial hair.

I tend to not like having facial hair because for one, it gets itchy. And the other thing is, is if you're eating something, it can get in your food. And I don't know, that's why I tend to be pretty clean shaven.

Yeah, for me, I was, I was thinking about growing a mustache long ago when I was going to join the military. But then I tried that for a very short time. And it's just too uncomfortable.

It's like all itchy and dirty. So like, yeah, I don't want that. Yeah, yeah, I had a I also had a mustache at one point.

And actually, about a year ago, I did I had sort of like a goatee sort of look, and then for a few months, and then I shaved it. And then those who you know, in real life that I would, they were like, Wow, you know, you look like a different person, basically. I think that's kind of funny how, whether it's glasses, or facial hair, whatever, things like that, you can radically change your appearance, change how, yeah, how you appear to people, I really would give I would get the impression from people that they would think that I'm like this pothead stoner type, because of at that point, I had that sort of goatee look.

Yeah. And, you know, at that point, after a while, you know, I was sick of it getting stuck in my food. And I also was sick of people assuming that about me, because I'm, I'm, I'm a pretty straight edge person.

I don't really, I pretty much abstain from anything to do with drugs. And I didn't want to give that impression to people. So that's why I ditched that sort of look.

Yeah, it's funny. Yeah, looking on that Rick Husky guys channel, I just saw it. It's got like, yeah, he reposted some of your videos, like, thanks.

Yeah, it says how to spot and identify the enemies of humanity. Instead of I was always fascinated by the Jewish people. Yeah.

And what's weird is they, instead of your article, he put up a value on old video about that, which I thought was a little weird. Yeah, he looks like a Jew to you. I don't know.

Strange. He's got a sort of weak looking face anyway. Is kind of a weird look to him.

Plus how he gets a lot of view. I don't know how you get that many views on Bitchute. Yeah, to me, that just shows you're an operative.

I remember I was posting a bunch of stuff on his, his channel because it just. Because it's mainly like Infowars and Red Ice. It's always the same people that get all the views on Bitchute.

Yeah, that's, I only posted on his channel quite a lot because it was popular. You know, I tried to do that on occasion. But then in almost all these popular channels, they ban your comments or they prevent them from being posted on there.

So after a while, I just quit bothering. So I had subscribed to a bunch of these types of channels in hopes that I'd be able to use that as a means of propagandizing people. But then from there, it's just, you know, there's no point because you can't post any of your comments that are a deviation from their, whatever it may be, their agenda.

Yeah, it's sort of like with Brian Rue and Paul Fromm. You're trying to share your content with them. And then after a while, they told you to leave them alone or something.

Yeah. And then Paul Fromm slandered me to Jan Lamprecht because Jan Lamprecht said he'd give me an interview. And then Paul Fromm slandered, slandered me to him and same with Brian Rue.

Really? What did he say about you that you're like crazy or something or? I think Brian Rue is just saying to stay away from him or something. I'm not too sure exactly what they said because it was just. Lamprecht, Lamprecht looks like a Jew.

Yeah, pretty much. I thought that from the beginning. But, you know, he's still got some valuable content, but I don't really trust it at all because it's just pushing.

Well, the same thing he said about Linder and he has Linder on quite a bit as a guest. So yeah, they're basically just pushing that, you know, time to kill terrorist agenda, basically. Yeah, I'm looking at that fascist guy on that Rick Heskey's channel.

It's pretty retarded looking. That half-naked guy. He's like an Amzer kid or something.

Did he post one of his videos or like, what did he post as the video of it? It says the fascist GDL subversive who pretends to be white. Oh, I'm surprised they didn't post the article, you know, the pervert article, but they did. They did post the one about Frank, Rick Heskey posted the one about Frank Cohen.

If you scroll down, he posted a video about that one. But his channel are mainly just reuploads anyway. So yeah, reuploads of anything that appears to be, you know, maybe not entirely on board the agenda.

Yeah, it's always sort of like deviation, fear-mongering and deviation and so forth. And, you know, it talks about things in general, but it shifts you at the same time to things that they want you to be involved in, like Christianity and so forth. Yeah.

And the other thing is, is that he, yeah, or like a neo-pagan agenda, you know, Bard, Beeker, Ness material. And it seems like these big channels, they just seem to post the same, you know, hive mind kind of narrative. They don't really want to give any attention

to more obscure things.

Like I noticed that, I don't think creativity gets much attention anymore for whatever reason. I guess maybe they're just done with a Psy-op or something, but, you know, it's got a lot of decent qualities, but obviously it's just pushing an atheistic, materialistic worldview. And yeah, it's obviously a little bit cheesy.

That's what Patrick Bateman said when I was on his show in 2017. He said creativity. He said the church of the creator and all that was cheesy.

He said it was corny. Oh, because when I was talking to him, he was saying that Classen's writings were, you know, he said Nature's Eternal Religion, he thought was like one of the best books he ever read or something. So maybe he changed his mind or I don't know.

What is that guy's channel? That guy's channel is Surviving Why America, right? Surviving Why America. Yeah, that's Rick Husky, not Rick Husky, Bateman's channel. And I don't know if he reposted his James Mason interview or not.

I haven't really been on Bitchute much recently. Is that what he calls himself? Patrick Siegeman? He has a lot of pseudonyms. He has one that's like Gunshine Bash, and then Patrick Siegeman, and then just Patrick Bateman.

And then he has Surviving Why America or whatever it is. That's interesting too. He has a lot of names.

You know what's interesting as well? When I was on his show, I was saying to him something like, well, you could be a Jew for all we know because you're, you know, living around Florida and stuff. And there are lots of Jews there. And then he got sort of uncomfortable about that.

Like, you know, like he was having to be defensive and so forth. Yeah, he got defensive about the physiognomy thing too. So, and plus how he's like, you know, come on, James Mason is not an operative.

He's not a pedophile. Come on. Like when I was talking to him, he's like, come on.

You know, it was just kind of like, okay, whatever. Yeah. I don't know.

He seems to be just pushing an agenda. I don't really get it. But yeah, that Doomguard guy that he had on his channel too is a little bit, you know, suspect.

He's pushing his little Vedic, alleged Vedic traditionalist culture with his talk about karma, this and karma, that. Pushing a sort of like, go be a blue collar and be, you know, be this neo-pagan type. Yeah.

Yeah. And I think he also had, didn't he have Fred Leuther on or Monica Schaefer, one of those people? Yeah, he's got Mason on. The thing that's, go on.

He's got Mason on there. I'm just scrolling through his channel. The thing about that is that he, you know, he was telling me that he could get me connected to like Bard Beekerness and Murdoch.

And he was like, yeah, I have connections. And, you know, if you want to talk to Murdoch, Murdoch or whatever, it was like, when he was saying stuff like that, and then how he went and met James Mason in person, I was like, okay, that's a little questionable to me how he seems to be somewhat close to him or whatever. I, I don't know.

Yeah, I was going to comment on his, his, his video about the Goodwin speak, free Jacob Goodwin, and comments for this thread are now closed. But yeah, that Jacob Goodwin guy is obviously just a fake figure. You know, it's like, yeah, he got defensive about Jacob Goodwin when I, when I shared with him your, how to detect an agent article, he was like, oh, I don't think James Goodwin is an operative.

And then meanwhile, he tells me that he went to Charlottesville and met Richard Sponsor and stuff like that. I, there's a lot of red flags there. Yeah, obviously, anybody who's ascribing legitimacy to Spencer is an operative.

But then he just went on to say that, like, Spencer just seemed like a faggot to him. But I don't know, I, it is weird that he was there, though, because Charlottesville was obviously a psy-op. Anyone who's there seems to be, that's kind of like another Skokie case, where it was like a staged demonstration.

Yeah, pretty much. And then you have that Brandon Martinez guy, aka Xander Fuerza. Yeah, I had two interviews with that guy within like the last year, I think it was.

Why not? Yeah, a guy was saying he was an agent. Yeah, well, he's supposed to be a Jew. He looks like a Jew and sort of acts like it.

He's just pushing his, you know, whatever you want to call that agenda. The alt-right, you know, go and attack women and go and whatever. The cow.

Yeah. Then you had that Veronica Clark weirdo over at that Black Knotties book. I don't know if you're familiar with her.

Yeah, she's apparently a Jew. I'm not too sure. I haven't really dug too much into that.

But yeah, clearly, they all have their little agendas. Yeah, yeah. I just think association means a lot to association agendas.

I mean, those are all red flags for certain people. And I was, you know, I sent him that page of that, you know, Jewish shows site or whatever, Bateman. Yeah.

Or whatever, whatever hell his name is. I sent him that and he said, Well, I'm not going to listen to a site that says, you know, even Adolf Hitler was a Jew. Well, I said to him, like, look at the other people, you know, like it talks about, you know, maybe I don't know enough about Linder other than that he did the Glenn Miller thing.

And he just looks sketchy. And then you have, it did mention Don Lamprecht, and then pretty much all the people you could possibly think of, were on that site. But it's just, it's just like, you know, I don't want to believe that every prominent white nationalist is a Jew or whatever.

Yeah, well, you pretty much don't even have a choice, because they pretty much all are. Yeah, I know. It's just the truth.

It's like, it might be something you don't want to believe. It's like, I also sent him that, I can actually read it to you. I sent him what Tom Metzger told me today about, I asked him about the, I could actually just read it.

I asked him about the idea that like World War Two stage or whatever. And Tom Metzger said, it's possible the entire era was Zionist control from inside the Third Reich. Sacrificing a few million in the long range occupation of the world is quite plausible for psychopaths.

That's what Tom Metzger said. And then Bateman, I told him that, he said, I don't like this conspiratorial views of history. Jews had an extensive reach, but I'm not willing to entertain every single aspect was under Zionist control.

And then I sent him the PDF for that ghost slam book. And he replied, most of these white nationalist sites seem like disinformation agents. America is fertile ground for grifters, conspiracy theorists, and other bad actors, especially the fringe.

And then I said, I'm convinced most are operatives looking to trap people. And then I pointed out how you said, basically you're suspicious of how just about everybody you could think of, for the most part, prominently is operative. And then I mentioned that I think anybody who was involved in that whole Illinois Skokie thing was an operative.

And then I pointed out how most legitimate people are either killed or their life is made very hard for them in the case of Ernst Zundel, where his house was bombed. But then again, I mean, who knows? You never know with these people. I think that website said that Ernst Zundel was a Jew also.

Yeah, yeah. Physiognomy, he was pointing out his like sloped forehead and his kind of nose. He's got a wide jaw as well.

Yeah, yeah. But who knows? I mean, maybe, yeah, I don't know. And then he replied, Loki's not wrong, but most people are not operatives.

I think people just get caught up because they're well-intentioned but directionless. They get lured in by charismatic leaders who are ill-intentioned. I don't know.

It is weird that he got defensive about like, well, not everything is a conspiracy and that sort of thing. Yeah, pretty much. Obviously, everything is sort of a conspiracy in this entire movement, so you can't really claim otherwise.

Yeah, you need to be open to if, you know, I think people just don't want to admit when they're wrong about something because they put their kind of like their faith in, you know, like in the case of Varg Vikernax or whoever, they basically worship these people. And it's like, you criticize, you know, my prophets. And like, you know, in the case of you with, you know, like, oh, you know, you criticize Covington, so I don't want you on my show or whatever.

It was that similar kind of thing where it's like these sacred cows. They don't want criticism because they don't want to. I think it's about just not being able to accept the possibility that they're wrong or they're pushing a sort of agenda and they're just trying to deflect any sort of logical criticism that points out the holes of it.

Yeah, I'm pretty sure that that's the main reason for most of them. Most, if not all of them are just pushing their agenda. And, you know, they'll do whatever they can to try to shift people's attention away from that, because obviously that's their purpose.

So they don't want people to expose them and to know what they're doing. Right. Right.

And I don't know. I just think that when you have a guy who says that, like, you know, Brenton Tarrant is a hero and Dylann Roof is a hero. I mean, that just sounds like they're clearly trying to push some sort of terror.

Yeah, obviously. Well, it only takes five minutes on the Internet of Research if you use a better search engine than Google, like Startpage.com or Quant, Q-W-A-N-T. All you have to do is just type in the name of the person and false flag or Kabbalistic ritual, and there'll be all sorts of information within just a matter of a couple of moments.

You know, so it doesn't really take a genius to figure it out. And if anybody is pushing that over the long term, just assuming the premise that it's true, well, obviously, that suggests that they're not really willing to put any efforts into doing any research or else they're deliberately doing that because that's what their agenda is, which is a more likely case, because if they really cared about, you know, reviewing history, quote unquote, then why would they not review, be able to detect such obvious things through very superficial research that anyone with half a brain could easily see that that's false, right? Yeah. And, you know, in the other case where there was this guy on Telegram, he would say all kinds of like glow in the dark things like, you know, cool all believers and stuff like that.

And then I asked him about William Fink, his ancestry or whatever, and he just ignored it, you know. So there you have it. Yeah, I guess we should probably end this now maybe because it's been a while.

Yeah, I don't know if there's much more content to really discuss at the moment, unless there's something you want to mention or. Nothing really at this present moment. It's a little bit tired out.

It's a lot of these discussions. You did a couple shows yesterday. Yeah, it's like I've been like a whipped animal, basically waking up at five in the morning and then going to sleep at like 930 at night.

And at the same time, you know, I've got this roommate here who's waking me up like he comes back from his restaurant like at three in the morning or two in the morning or something and wakes me up then. So it's sort of like irritating, burning the candles at both ends type of thing. But still, I think it's important to get all these sorts of discussions out because obviously not very many people are doing it.

You know, yeah, I just thought of one more thing. This is for the normies out there that like care about mainstream politics. But what do you think is the what do you think they're planning with how, you know, Joe Biden picked Kamala Harris as his VP? You know, maybe if it seems to be pushing sort of another, like a female Obama kind of image, or maybe in the case of where he gets in, he resigns within six months and then she becomes the so-called leader.

I don't know if you follow American politics. I don't follow any politics, really. But, you know, I just listen to Renegades perspective of things.

But it's all the same thing with these people. It's just theater actors, theater of the real. And the Jews are just the theater director behind the scenes, you know, manipulating people through their golden chains or their iron chains in the case of those who are not wealthy.

So they're just trying to polarize things between, you know, create a race war, non-whites versus whites, liberals versus Republicans, still doing the same sort of bullshit as before. Only in this case now, they're trying to alienate the white demographic so that the white demographic is just sort of made to disappear, becomes a silent majority to an even greater extent. And then they're going to try to incite violence against whites through so-called empowerment of the non-whites.

That's basically what I just wrote about just a couple of days ago. And what was it called exactly? One of the discourses on that Creator Concepts channel, it was instruments of genocide, non-whites. So how the Jews use non-whites to genocide whites over time.

Number one, and this is like a historical process, how they've done it. Number one, they

make them appealing like in the 1600s and so forth with Daniel Defoe and his Robinson Crusoe or Shakespeare's The Tempest. With Caliban, you know, they've got this and Jean-Jacques Rousseau, they've got the noble savage appearance, you know, so it creates a mystique that appeals to white people.

So that it enables them to, you know, begin their colonialist venture, the Jews, through their British empire and so forth. And then from there, number two, they portray them as downtrodden, the non-whites, so they can elicit pity from whites. And that way, they'll, you know, get the whites to give them more benefits and to disempower whites.

Then number three, they empower the non-white in the name of fighting against oppression or sins of the white fathers. From there, that's like in the 60s and to some extent, the civil war of the US. Then number four, they demoralize and demonize whites via the Jew media, which is already ongoing.

It's been ongoing since the 60s at least. And the decolonization of Africa too. Number five, they then incite non-whites to kill whites equals genocide.

So that's obviously what their process is through using these non-whites as their instrument or their tool to, you know, get rid of the whites through this, you know, this establishment of whites as this monster. Yeah. Yeah.

Sort of like, if you want to put it in the case of the Simpsons, it's sort of like Mr. Burns saying, release the hounds. That's basically what they're doing on you know, white people. Yeah.

Release the hounds, send the dogs after them and eat them alive basically. While this, you know, up on the high perch, there's this, you know, guy with a overbite that's rubbing his hands together with sort of like a Michael Milken. Are you familiar with Michael Milken? He has that sort of look where he has this weird overbite.

He's like this financier, Bernie Madoff sort of guy. Yeah. I don't know who that is, but Jews obviously have those abnormal features, those sort of twisted features.

Yeah. Yeah. They typically have sort of like a goblin kind of look to them.

The gremlin, this, this kind of like a, or a witch or whatever. There's sort of like a ghastly sort of look. Yeah.

Like Roald Dahl wrote the book, The Witches, which is like a, you know, a metaphor of the Jews. Yeah. Roald Dahl was news based.

Why do you think Kyle Hunt keeps deleting your comments? I have no idea, but that's pretty suspicious. I think maybe he, maybe he discovered at some, at some point in the past when I was commenting, or maybe he might've even heard one of these

presentations. I doubt it though.

Well that, or maybe, maybe he, your name Loki, he sees the name Loki as like, you know, deceptive or whatever. That could be another thing. I don't know.

Yeah. It's either that or else the comments that I'd made about how he's a Jew because he's, you know, got a wiener face and sort of like squinty eyes and an annoying Jewish voice sort of to some extent. And he's pushing veganism in the flat earth.

So, and then he worked for Google and he lived in the US and you know, all of a sudden, and then he was pushing some sort of like Gnostic new age stuff just before he became, or appeared to be, became a racist. So. Yeah.

It was called like Oracle Broadcasting or something like that. Yeah. And it was in like 2009 or something like that.

And then I think in, I think it was around 2014 where he became like kind of a known figure with his like, there was this march that he was going to do, but apparently he didn't turn out for it or something. Yeah. The white man's march.

And then that was why the white man march. And then apparently there were, that caused a lot of his contributors to leave because he didn't show up to his own march or something like that. Yeah.

Who knows? But yeah, just in terms of physiognomy, in terms of the vocal tone or whatever you want to call that, the sound of his voice, the cadence of his speech, that sort of excitable, aggressive type of personality that he has. And then what else? You know, just physical features and appearances and then the, what they're pushing, the sort of naturalistic doom gloom paganism. What else? Veganism in the flat earth.

But still their content is still decent enough for the most part. Yeah. At least they name, they go out of their way to name shills.

Yeah. And most people don't do that. And most people in this movement seem to be really, at least apparently hostile to them, but that might be a sign of itself to try to lend them credibility or to rather discredit those who seek to discredit themselves by associating people who point out shills and discredit others with the flat earth and with various other, you know, more hot button, irrational topics like sort of veganism and so forth that are marginal.

So that might just be a way of trying to lend credibility to those shills that they already had in place who are, you know, obviously Jews or not obviously, but who are. But it's difficult to really understand because these people are all deceivers and liars. So, you know.

Yeah. I wonder if she remembers my videos kind of critiquing her a bit. She probably doesn't because I'm a pretty low level obscure guy, but I don't know.

Yeah. Yeah. Who knows? It's pretty difficult to understand what these people know, who these people are, what they're doing.

But obviously, you know, having a paranoid awareness, if you want to call it that, is actually a good thing because paranoia simply derives from the Greek words para meaning sort of and gnosis being knowledge. So it's sort of knowledge. And that's how you attain knowledge is through paranoia.

Sure. They try to attack you for being, you know, paranoid while you're really just, you know, it is good to overanalyze who you surround yourself with because you could end up in a trap. It's like a survival tactic.

Yeah, pretty much. That's the way I look upon it. You have to be sort of like, it's basically like a tactician in war or something.

You're trying to assess the enemy and what moves you're going to make and who they are and where they are and so forth. So it's pretty much a strategic or tactical thing. You have to think very logically.

That's why I always recommend to people to read like books on argumentation theory because that's what Jews use themselves. Only they use fallacies. So you read books on argumentation fallacies and you can pick out what they do in terms of their fallacious reasoning.

There's this one guy's website, this professor that I had who was, I spoke about before in another one of these presentations and he is like one of the world's most foremost argumentation theorists. His name is D. N. Walton. Let's see if I can find his website because he's got all of his articles on there that people can get for free for the most part.

If I can find it. It looks like he died this year actually. Was he old? Yeah, he was born in 1942, died in 3rd of January 2020.

But yeah, it's uwinzer.ca is where he ended up teaching. I don't know exactly what the website was that he had, but he had a website of all of his articles on there. You could get like a whole a bunch of scholarly articles on, you know, informal fallacies and logic and so forth.

So yeah. Here it is. Yeah, it's dougwalton.ca is his website.

So he's sort of an expert on like psychological warfare. No, he's an expert on argumentation theory. Oh, argumentation.

Yeah, basically Center for Research and Reasoning, Argumentation and Rhetoric was

where he was the research guy there. But he also did a lot of stuff in AI for computing too, apparently. So that's just a good source for people to try to, you know, develop themselves in that regard.

Because I know it helped me in terms of strengthening my logical abilities. Or you can just read any more dense philosophy works like Aristotle or something. Right.

What do you think of, have you read, I know Michael Aquino wrote a book called Mind War, wasn't that about kind of psychological manipulation? I've never read it. Yeah, I never read it myself. I think I only just heard about that in the last discussion.

I don't know if it was yourself or somebody else who had mentioned it. It must have been you. But yeah, looks like an interesting book.

Obviously, that's just another revelation of the method for these types. They're always, you know, releasing what they're doing to people and how they do it. Like, you know, there are a bunch of those types of books around like Fritz Springmeier and so on, people of that kind.

About, you know, the MKUltra mind control and how they use trauma based mind control to try to manipulate people's mind and so forth. Right. You see that with a lot of public figures and that sort of thing.

What's your opinion of, you know, a lot of pre-World War II writers like Lothrop Stoddard? Yeah, it's interesting, their presentation, but I agree more with Evola and his conception of that, that it's valuable enough to, you know, but it's too materialistic and too oriented toward a purely biological understanding of things where they just treat humans as sort of like, you know, too influenced by Darwinism. Yeah, it's sort of a 19th century perspective of things. Yeah.

Yeah. It's just biological naturalism sort of basically becomes too reductivistic and limited in its nature to whatever purely material plane. That's why I'm subscribing more and more to Evola's conceptions of things with his tripartite conception of race with the, with the, the material, you know, the physical body and then the soul and then the spirit races of the bodies, the soul and the spirit in the synthesis of racial doctrine.

Yeah. Yeah, I'm reading that right now, but I haven't had much time to read because I've been talking to that Gosling guy quite a lot and so forth. So that sapped a lot of my time.

But yeah, something to get back to definitely, because I don't think race in a purely biological sense is really very, you know, in any way adequate, obviously, because as above, so below, people are just sort of concretion of the higher spiritual forces anyway. Yeah, it seems most just have a limited understanding of it. And I know that the, I believe Evola has a more sort of like what Yawkey proposed a less material view of race.

Yeah. And sort of a more, I guess, I saw one, I saw one comment somewhere that was criticizing Evola for having an exoteric view of race or something like that. But, and then Serrano is more esoteric.

It was some review on Goodreads of the, of that National Socialism book by Cam Wetzberg, who sort of would cite Evola a lot, and Serrano, kind of cite both quite a bit. Yeah, yeah, it looks like with respect to that synthesis of racial doctrine, I'm getting some comments by this one guy who is slandering me about that, who's probably affiliated with that Evola as he is forum, where they were criticizing me for, you know, putting it for referencing, for referencing that I had gotten heathen imperialism from the net, you know, for free. And they were trying to imply that I was trying to spread it around.

So he says, regarding the Evola book, the character known as Loki, quote unquote, seems to seriously lack insight into his actions, and then goes on to blame others for not putting up with his nonsense, and calls them hostile or snobs. Let's see, he brags about having Evola synthesis translated, all the while providing pirated editions of works by its publishers, and others on his website. I don't recall ever doing such a thing on my website.

He guilelessly brags to the publisher on the publisher's own forum, explanation mark, about reading. Is it hyperborean.info at all? What's that? Is it on hyperborean.info at all? Or is it on like your mega? I know that there's like a mega archive of some sort. Yeah, I'm not too sure.

Maybe if it is, I'll just take it off. If they don't want me to do that. I can just re upload it.

Yeah, I don't know. I mean, what are they really going to do at the end of the day? Besides make these snide comments? Well, at the same time, if they don't want, I will honor that. But yeah, I didn't really realize that at the time.

So then he goes on, and then goes on to suggest they should publish an irrelevant book, a relevant art book where I talked about, you know, that Dada paintings that it could be put into a book to make money. Presumably Loki prefers to give his money to Jeff Bezos and Amazon instead of purchasing directly from a courageous and consistent publisher of Evola's racial works, works which others publishers won't touch. Books such as these do not simply disappear due to distribution issues, as you might like to imagine.

They disappear when the publisher no longer has any incentive, financial or otherwise, to translate or create them in the first place. An important point, any would be philanthropist or pirate who likes to pretend they're a white would do best to bear in mind. And for the intention, the attention of the other equally naive gentleman, I think he's referring to yourself, publishing a book is by definition the opposite of withholding information.

Finally, there's an expression you might not have heard of, never judge a book by its cover. Whatever. So I responded, I said, heathen imperialism is already circulated all over.

If I had circulated it, I put that in with an exclamation or a question mark. It was without any intention to violate others. There are many works of Evola published and available for free.

Poor people can't afford to buy large amounts of any books. As to synthesis, I have purchased it in PDF, but never have nor will ever will distribute it in spite of the triple ban on the Evola as he is forum, which I deem unjust because I was banned. Is this on the Evola as he is forum or is this on the ancient forums? No, it's on the BitChute channel, but the guy has commented on one of our discussions there.

Oh, whatever. Do you want to come on to the show and discuss this? I assume you are affiliated with the forum or perhaps R. Carey himself. I would be interested in discussing Evola with you and or more knowledgeable people to clear up my own misunderstandings.

Let me know. So that's what I commented on 10 hours ago. So if he responds, you know, hopefully he'd go on, actually, this show here and we could, you know, discuss Evola's synthesis.

But obviously, since he thinks we're equally naive, then obviously that doesn't bode well for any potential interview there. Well, that was probably his way of saying, I'm better than you, you know, condescending comment. You know, that's what it sounds like to me, like, oh, no, you're you're potentially, you know, taking away my profits or whatever.

I can understand his position because obviously. I know. But like what we were also talking about were books that are out of print and, you know.

Yeah, the thing is, that wasn't out of print, though. We realized that or whatever. It actually wasn't out of print.

I didn't realize that. Until recently. But yeah, I'll just take that down on my site.

I'll just take that down from the site then if he doesn't want it on there because I don't want to. Heathen imperialism or the synthesis of racial doctrine. Heathen imperialism.

Well, I don't have the synthesis on there, but, you know, the the heathen imperialism, if he doesn't want that up there, then. I thought that was out of print. Wasn't that Jason Tomkins who translated it? Yeah, but they've got them on Lulu, though.

It is up on Lulu? Yeah. What's it up as? Just heathen imperialism? Just type in Evola. Oh, and then heathen imperialism is up on Lulu.

I didn't know that. Yeah. Yeah.

I'd recommend that you get that. It's actually a pretty good work. I just.

Yeah. You know, in the case of where, you know, it's copyrighted, I respect that. You know, I don't want to.

I respect that for small time publishers like those people, not like Arctos or Intertraditions. I wouldn't have any problem ripping them off because that's. People who actually took the time and translated it and they're like kind of an obscure publisher or whatever.

If they're actually in the movement. If they're in the movement and if they're legitimate, then I would respect their wishes. But if they're just sort of disinfo agents or operatives, I wouldn't.

Yeah. And then you have like Pierce's Who We Are, which is like basically, you know, in the vault and they don't, you know, they're too lazy to do anything about it. Yeah.

Yeah. It seems like Strom and Will Williams are just sitting on other people's intellectual property more than anything. They're not really doing very much to actually bring things forward at all.

Make it more accessible. That's all we're really, you know, with things like PDFs, we're not trying to rip people off at all. It's just making it more accessible for people.

That's all. Yeah. That's basically my intention.

I'm not looking for any sort of profit, but like if there are some small publishers out there that don't wish their stuff to be distributed, we could respect their wishes. But that's really the real incentive there is, you know, it's sort of like earlier before I got kicked off Lulu, I put some books up on there and I didn't even link my bank account or anything. I made it the lowest price you could make it so that people could get copies of it.

And then, sure enough, somebody, I don't know who it was, kicked both of us off. Yeah. It's probably that Mufashi bookshelf guy.

Yeah. Pickle Maradi, the fucking pervert, whatever. Yeah.

Yeah. Whatever. I don't know.

I mean, are you, do you link these shows on the Ebola as he is? No, because I've been kicked off there all sorts of times, but if you want to put this one up on there, set up an account on their forum and put it on there. Oh, well, yeah. I don't know.

When it comes to that comment, you know, saying snide stuff like that, I probably

wouldn't take it personally. It's just someone who obviously is frustrated about what, you know, potentially their intellectual property or whatever it is, you know, not making profits on that. So maybe that's what that's more about.

Yeah. I'll just take it off my website if I can get to that. I didn't really, I didn't even really think about that actually.

Basically it's calling it's naive for, you know, wanting to make work more accessible, I guess, whatever. Yeah. Well, it's just, I guess more of the same sort of silliness in this movement.

There's always a lot of mellow drama going on. Yeah. There's always just people that want to get off on drama or fighting with people.

I personally just don't bother anymore. Like I barely even comment on posts now because it's just, I just think like, what's the point in really engaging in some, you know, comment war with a screen name. It just is a waste of time to me.

Well, yeah, I'm just saying it with respect to this issue, just to not a war, but just to, you know, respect their wishes. Cause I never really knew about that at the time. It just slipped my mind.

Cause I've got, I don't know, a hundred, maybe thousands of PDFs on the website there. Yeah. Yeah.

That's understood. That's understandable. And I never even really thought it was still in print actually.

Neither did I. I thought it was in print in like 2001 and then it like fell out of print afterwards. That was what I thought. You know, I wasn't aware of that.

Yeah. So I guess that's the way it is. Cause other people have given me their books before in PDF.

Other people have done that and I never put them up cause they told me, you know, it's only for me. So then I respected their wishes. Yeah, exactly.

I don't want to take away their, you know, I want to respect their copyright, but at the same time, if they're just some big publisher, like you mentioned, like inner traditions or what have you, it kind of doesn't really matter. Or if they're somebody who's deceased, you know, like William Pierce, it's like, they're not going to, they're not going to make money anyway. Well, yeah, especially if they're not even going to try to sell it.

Like the Who We Are book. Yeah. And also Serrano.

I'm not, it seems like they just don't want Serrano's work to really be distributed. Yeah, it

sort of does. Like Carl Young, you know, like I think he wrote something about like he, you know, he wishes it all would be burned or something.

So he could just be some agent. From his perspective, though, if the world war never occurred, then yeah, that does make sense to some extent. Because it deceives a lot of people.

Disinfo, yeah, I would burn anything that is disinfo. I know the website, FOLazHels.com, I think it is. No, .wordpress.com. They had a bunch of comments about that on there, about Serrano and his work being sort of a lot of goofy, make-believe silliness.

So, yeah, I forget exactly what they had stated, but sort of, yeah, from their perspective, a lot of cartoonish type of stuff. But if the world war was fictional and not reality, then obviously Serrano would be just part of the PSYOP trying to revive it at a later time, probably. Which is what I was expecting.

To the Hollow Earth. Well, that might be a reality. I mean, if you read the book, Hollow Planets by Jan Lamprecht, you know, it does, on the basis of mainstream physics, seem pretty legitimate that the planets are hollow.

His book, Hollow Planets. Oh, I know, but like, Jan Lamprecht could just be a disinfo agent. Still, at the same time, I mean, just in terms of- Well, probably.

I mean, it makes sense, the theory that the Earth is hollow and there's all sorts of allusions to that as well. So, I'm thinking that theory may very well be legitimate and true because there's all sorts of other books that were written about that also. But one way or the other, you can't really be sure.

Somewhat, you know, it always smacks of disinfo, these sorts of theories, but apparently the Earth is too heavy or too much mass in order to continue on its orbit. As they claim, it does. So, if it were full of magma, it would be, or if it were comprised of magma, it would be too heavy to orbit in that way, apparently.

That's what they claim. So, you know, once again, I'm not a physicist, so I can't really tell, but it might be interesting to ask that other guy about that, that raw guy, because he apparently studied astrophysics and physics and mathematics, so it might be the case. Sure.

Anyway, I think we've pretty much discussed everything we've wanted to discuss. We've surpassed the three-hour mark. Anyway, insightful stream as usual.

I think it's good to get this info out there. Yeah, it's good to expose the shills. Yeah, name shills and, you know, to those comments out there that might not like what we have to say, you know, we appreciate your feedback, but always be open to reconsidering your position, I guess.

Yeah, it's good to be open-minded so long as you're still rational enough, have your feet on the ground, and don't just subscribe to, you know, lunatic theories one way or the other. I mean, so you have Serrano on the one hand, and World War II never existed on the other hand, and the hollow earth and the flat earth, and, you know, it just becomes this crazy tangle of disinformation, which is obviously what they want to do, is to confuse, abuse, and use the white man so that they can, you know, neutralize him as opposition to their power, basically. Yeah, so you can't detect reality from fiction, and that sort of thing.

Or that you're associated with things that are obviously very false or crazy, so that people won't look upon anything you say as credible, and that way they can just negate whatever meaningful truth you have to say. So, but yeah, I guess we'll just end that stream there. I'll just drop it.

Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

API: Freemasonry

So. Here we are now. My name is Hiram everybody and I'm a Freemason.

This here is Solomon and he's with me to discuss Freemasonry. That's a clever laugh, Seb. Well, actually no, we're not Freemasons.

We're just discussing Freemasonry. But yeah. Where do you want to begin on this discussion of this topic? I guess we could talk about the possible origins of where it all began.

I was thinking that's a good historical starting point. Personally, I don't really know myself. I keep bouncing back and forth between the two perspectives or two theories that, you know, it was on the one hand entirely Jewish in its origin, or on the other hand, just plagiarized by Jews and distorted from an Aryan original.

Yeah, that's where it's really confusing if you think about it, because like you said, you don't know whether it's been distorted or was created by them specifically. In most of the works, the conspiracy works or whatever you want to call those works, which I'll enumerate briefly as we go. They always refer to it being an uncertainty also, and they know definitively or they affirm definitively that it was around Weishaupt's time in 1717 or whatever.

And in England as well, they started it off around something to do with like, what was it, the King's Head pub or something? Or I don't know, some sort of alleged bar that it was started in or something. I guess I've also heard that it originated briefly around the time of Knights Templar. Yeah, there's the claim that there's a so-called golden thread that goes throughout history and that it, you know, Hassan Saba and the Assassins and Knights Templar.

And then there's the operative masons with the medieval builders guilds who actually built the cathedrals and so forth. Freemasonic or sacred geometry in the construction of the cathedrals and so forth. And then that metamorphosed into speculative masonry, which is the philosophical esoteric pragnosis or whatever you want to call it, practice of Freemasonry, which then sort of took hold allegedly around the early 1700s.

But I'm sure it began prior to that time because you have like Queen Elizabeth I and John Dee and Edward Kelly and so forth, right around that time, around Shakespeare's time and Francis Bacon's time. And they formulated the doctrine for the New Atlantis for the creation of North America. Right around that time, Francis Bacon wrote the book, The New Atlantis.

He was a Freemason too, wasn't he? He must have been. Connected to it at least. I think he was or might have been a Rosicrucian or something of that sort.

Yeah, a Rosicrucian. That's a, yeah. And they're all affiliated.

I know that the Freemasons have affiliated all their, pretty much gotten all their symbolism from, you know, Knights Templar, not all their symbolism, but partially from Knights Templar and the Rosicrucians. Yeah, so far as I know, Rosicrucianism is basically like a higher degree of masonry. You can only become a Rosicrucian once you pass a 33rd degree or 32nd degree of the regular masonries, either Scottish Rite or York Rite.

I've heard that York Rite is potentially the so-called Christian version of masonry and that the Scottish Rite was the bad one. But to me, that seems contrived and false. Yeah.

Doesn't really resonate. It sounds like another Jewish tactic, good versus evil. Right, that's basically what they're angling for there.

But suffice to say, we can say historically, probably most of this ideology, this Illuminist ideology, emanated from the Near East, because Hiram of Tyre, as spoken of in masonry, Tyre was in Phoenicia, which is now modern Israel, and the Phoenicians. Yeah, the Phoenicians. They were the Jews.

Yeah, they were the Jews, and they went around. They went around to England also, and to whatever other places. They were on their traders' ships and probably slavers' ships.

And, you know, also they were in Egypt and so forth, and they were all adherents to that same Near Eastern pantheistic Trinitarian ideology that came from Babylon and Assyria and Canaan, as I think Eustace Mullins sort of identified as the money, the traveling merchants. Yeah, they became the Venetians in Venice. Venice being basically like Phoenicia, Venetian.

Play on words. The merchants of Venice. Oh, yeah.

But in its origins, paleohistorically, masonry probably was that sort of pantheistic ideology which worshipped Pan, the god of nature, and worshipped a sort of abstract monotheism that was somewhat related to Neoplatonism of Plotinus. Or Neoplatonism, which is basically like there's a one God, everything's one, one, one, one, and everything comes out of one. That's what monotheism is.

Yeah, basically all this is that everything comes out of one, and everything goes to one, and that's all, and all is being, and being is all, and everything's one. And then, you know, it basically is just like a worship of nothingness. Yeah, it's just like you said, egalitarianism.

And that's exactly where egalitarianism comes from. Egalitarianism comes from oneness, which is nothingness. Exactly.

Because it's the negation of differentiated order, whereas what they're prescribing in

masonry is basically there's the astral light, which is the oneness or the substance out of which this being, this oneness is comprised, and the whole purpose of their Illuminist religion and the Jewish religion is basically just to make yourself a god through using the astral light to empower yourself. And that means, you know, ritual murder and sacrifice, cannibalism, vampirism. The blood is the life, they say.

They derive the life force from their rights, torture, murder rights, and they invoke spirits and entities, whatever you want to call them, demons. And then those demons derive power from the blood and the pain and the suffering, the energy that's released from the sacrificed victim. And then they, the sacrificers, the occultists, they derive power and energy from that also.

So that's the whole relationship that they have with these entities, and the entities basically largely influence them and sort of motivate them to do that sort of activity. So it's a form of possession, in a sense? That's what I would say. When they say Illuminism, that, you know, you're illuminated, to me that is just basically demonic possession.

Yeah. And then they speak about making good men better, but in reality, that's just making bad men worse. Bad men into demons.

So that's basically the history of it, the paleohistory of Masonry, so far as I know or can understand. It's always been around, it's never not been around. Yeah, that's the sort of, comes to light.

Well, it's always been there as an undercurrent, I guess you could say, of reality. So let's have some insight on your part, Solomon. I would like to know what you think the function of Masonry is, and who controls it, if they're, you know, whether a physical being or what, I don't know.

Are we talking about Masonry in its current form? Any time. Well, I know from this one book I read called, let's see, what is it called? The Occult and Subversive Movements by Kerry Bolton. That is a very good eye-opener, just to see the connection of Masonry, at least in its modern form, and its connection to communism and, you know, Jewry, in a sense.

Yeah, I know that Kerry Bolton author is sort of like an alt-right propagandist who's pushing Stalinism. But he, yeah, he must touch upon the relationships that exist between Masonry and Jews and communists, because it's all the same sort of pantheistic, egalitarian worldview. Only it's hypocritical egalitarianism, because those who claim to be illuminated don't look upon themselves as the equal to those that they enslave.

There's that distinction. That's a good point. There's a distinction between those who are the illuminated, who call themselves humans, those who are the only humans, and then

there's those who are their slaves, who are the profane, or the goyim, as the Jews say.

There's certainly a lack of equality in that sense. Yeah, so that's the thing. When the Jews and people like that say, talk about humanity and our community, they're only talking about themselves.

They're not talking about anybody else. Only the gullible goyim believe that they're talking about them, and that's how it works. That's how they end up cursing the goyim.

Pretty much. By having them do their bidding. Have you ever had any experiences yourself with any Freemasons? Not personally, but lately I've been noticing a lot more just showing themselves, you know, whether it be through their license plates and just all around the symbolism that they leave around in general, and their lodges, of course, still there.

Yeah, Freemasons, they're basically in every small town and every place you go, there's a Masonic lodge. That's the way the Jews, who I have heard, control Freemasonry and probably created it, in my opinion, from the beginning. I think they've created it from the beginning, too.

Yeah, and they did so as a means of... Just looking at all the connections, like I said, between the Knights Templar, the Rosicrucians, you know, the different rites of Freemasonry from that time, Adam Weishaupt and the Illuminati. Yeah, there's that quotation from, I think, a Jewish rabbi who said something to the effect of, you know, take away the right symbolism and so forth of Masonry and what is left, you know, it's... Or he said take away the Jewish symbolism and so forth and what is left, something to that effect. In other words, there's no such thing as Freemasonry without Jews.

Exactly. Because it is Jewish. It's all Kabbalistic, you know, if you really look to their whole belief system.

Kabbalah, which is in the Zohar, which is in the Babylonian Talmud, although, of course, that's only a later version of that. There are prior versions of that Kabbalistic ideology going back even to, you know, Sumeria and stuff like that. Although Sumeria was white in its origin, they had a lot of symbolism and things of a similar nature at that time.

Like Ba'al release. Like the whole soul chart. What is it called? The clip off? I don't know how it's pronounced.

I'm pretty sure they stole that from the, you know, Aryans of the time. That may be true because there was in Sumeria, they had Ba'al release. The predecessors of the Aryans.

They had Ba'al release with those hieroglyphs or whatever you want to call them. Ba'al release with symbolism of the two birds on either side of that DNA spiral. Oh, yeah.

It's like the tree of life, which is like Yggdrasil. So it may very well be that Jews actually stole that from white people in their origins. But it's debatable.

I'm not entirely convinced. You can never be too sure because who's to say that they maybe, you know, they were already subverting those civilizations back then with that stuff. That's true.

That's why it's very difficult to really decipher. But I cannot see how white people would not have, you know, actual real occult spiritual knowledge that they would have utilized to empower themselves. It doesn't make much sense.

You know, these people were more spiritual in nature. Yeah, it doesn't really make very much sense that white people would be just some sort of ignorant simpleton. Like the Christians always try to portray whites, Christian identists and stuff like that, that whites are just some sort of, you know, good being or whatever.

And everybody else is a devil. Love thy enemy, turn your cheek. Right.

Exactly. Yeah. That's a totally Jewish behavior, a mentality, something totally.

It's totally anti-nature is what it is. Yeah, it's anti-Aryan to think that way, to be such a cowardly wimp. Exactly.

So it may very well be that masonry was just, you know, distorted throughout the years, if we can call it masonry. That's that sort of hermetic tradition as spoken of by Abel and his work of the same name, that it may very well be distorted by Jews and plagiarized and contaminated with their own distorted borrowings and syncretism throughout the ages. But, yes, there are there are Freemasons everywhere.

I see them myself. You know, they always try to reveal themselves to you in some sort of secret, underhanded fashion. But the masons of today are basically just the Jews slaves, like in the movie Occult Forces.

That's the French movie, right? Yeah, the 1943 movie. Wasn't the creator who made that movie, wasn't he killed or something like that? He was killed after making that movie. So that obviously shows that it had some validity.

Otherwise, it would not have been led to that conclusion. If the Jews didn't want that released, why would they have killed him? Or if they did want it released? Of course, most people have never even heard of the film to begin with. So it just goes to show that they want it hidden and completely gone.

Right, exactly. Because if that claim is true, that there's, you know, the Jews want anti-Semitism so they can, you know, justify cracking down or whatever, pretending that they're victims. Then why would they deliberately suppress that information so much

and be so vigorous in opposition to it? And the only sort of anti-Jewish information they release is very... I hate that term anti-Semitism because it's, you know, it's completely not true because Jews aren't really even Semites to begin with.

You know, when you speak of Semites, you're supposed to be referring to the Arabic peoples. Well, the term Shem is just a biblical term anyway. It just refers to those who derive from Shem, those who are Shemites.

Uh-oh. But that's a false claim because there's probably no such thing as Semites anyway in that spatial sense. You know, instead of an anti-Semite.

It's just a trick that they play just to make people, you know, feel sorry for them. Pretty much. That's their psychological technique of crying crocodile tears and playing victim.

Right. But nonetheless, at the present day, there's, you know, endless amounts of corruption in society. And most people interiorize that mentality.

They want to be powerful and important. So they actually support masonry and they look toward that as if that's some sort of, you know, superior state of being or whatever the case. Many people.

Yeah. Some of them first think of it as a, you know, fraternity frat boy sort of gathering at a college, you know. Right.

As they further delve into it, they begin to realize that there's a lot more to it. Well, most people now are fairly aware that masonry is obviously like an occult order because it becomes so. Becomes so pervasive.

And obviously those the Jews and the Masons and so forth who control it, they. They want that they want to reveal that to people so that they can externalize the hierarchy. Right.

They brought themselves out. They're no longer hiding in plain sight. They want to reveal themselves.

And so they're popularizing it, making it look like, you know, the way to go. Especially through their Hollywood movies. And also rap music and pop music and stuff like that, too.

Oh, absolutely. It's another means. You'll notice that your pop artist slaves always make the one eye symbol.

Right, exactly. No matter what they're doing. They all have to do it.

And that one eye is the mother goddess symbol. That's the symbol of the all seeing eyes, basically is just pantheism. That's why it's all seeing.

And I guess that's interesting. That may be Jehovah or whatever, but I'm pretty sure it's more like a mother goddess figure than anything. It's more of a female symbol than it is a masculine symbol.

Yeah, I used to take that as the Eye of Horus from ancient Egypt, but who's to say? Yeah, maybe. I don't really know myself, but I don't know. It seems to me more like a female symbol associated with the Vesica Pisces, which is just a horizontal positioning of a vaginal opening.

That's how they have that fish symbol for the Christians on the cross. And the fish symbol is just the vagina, basically, which is a female, which refers to a mother goddess, which has been the pantheistic goddess. Because the thing is, with that pantheistic religion that the Freemasons and Jews buy into, it's basically like Aleister Crowley's Nuit and Hadid.

You have Nuit, which is the mother goddess, which is all things, you know, the astral light, what's called the Kabbalah, the iron soft ore. And then you have Hadid, who is the consort of the mother goddess. And in Babylon, that was Baal and Semiramis.

And in Egypt, that was Horus and Isis too, I guess. So there's a clear connection. Something along those lines.

I'm not an expert in mythology myself, but it's something to do with that, where there's a mother goddess, and then there's the consort of the mother goddess, who's a male. I see. Like today, you've got the mother Gaia, and then you've got the Freemasons, who are the, you know, the Baal priests, just like in Babylon.

They're the priests of the mother goddess. Definitely interesting. Still there? Yeah.

There's, of course, the major works of Freemasons that people could consult that give some indication of masonry and its meaning. There's James Churchward. I think his name is J.D. Buck.

And Manly Palmer Hall, obviously, is a major figure that people can consult about those sorts of subjects. Oh, yeah. I think I've heard of his name before.

His major book was The Secret Teaching of All Ages. It's quite a large work. I know I've heard of his name somewhere.

I don't think I've ever read any of his books. Just a lot of windbagery, a lot of pompous verbiage. They like to talk around things.

They like to imply things all the time. They never explicitly really state anything. You know, concrete statements.

They just, like you said, just talk a lot of fluff. Basically, just like the Jews, they're always,

you know, moralizing. These people could just talk so much about nothing.

It's basically the Jews in a nutshell, especially when they argue with each other or pretend to argue. Freemason is just a Judaized Gentile for the most part. Pretty much.

That's what I always view it as, masonry in general. I look upon masonry as basically a religion for bourgeois people, for merchants, money grubs. Oh, yeah.

People of that class of people, you know, lawyers and accountants. Yeah. People who are intelligent.

People who just sort of, they just live to amuse themselves. People who are intelligent, but not wise. People who are just sort of arrogant and, you know, think that they're better than everybody else and are just.

The type that doesn't brag about. Yeah. Psychopaths, egotistical psychopaths, narcissists.

Tens of thousands of dollars for that they probably don't even own, you know. Yeah, it's basically just a status seekers club. But for those who actually take it seriously and try to gather what they call wisdom or illumination in it, all that really does lead to.

So it would appear from the perspective of a so-called profane, uninitiated person like myself, Hiram. From my perspective, it's basically just more and more degrees of possession by entities. That the more you go up the ladder in the degree system, the more you become bound to the Luciferian oversoul, which is the oversoul that controls these beings.

Many call it Satan. I think in Tolkien's work, when he refers to Sauron, that's basically what that is. Yeah.

All seeing eye. All seeing eye on the tower. Yeah.

I think that the ring symbolism has something to do with Saturn too. Yeah. I know that that eye formation on Saturn, I think it's on the South Pole of Saturn.

It's like some vortex-tual formation on the planet or on the whatever, atmosphere of the planet that creates the appearance of an eye. Are you talking about the bottom part of Saturn? One of the poles of Saturn. And basically... Under the ring or something like that.

Basically, that is probably the all-seeing eye because apparently the Jews come from Saturn or are controlled by entities who live in Saturn. That's what I've heard. And you got the black cube, you know, that they worship.

Yeah, that's the Kabal. Kabal of Mecca, which is the black cube, which is things of that sort. And I'm sure that it is the case that this whole solar system is structured in a way

like Miguel Serrano speaks about in his books, like Menuh for the Man to Come and various other of his works.

That it is like a matrix on the Earth that works between Saturn and the Moon and traps people in the Earth plane through whatever sort of electromagnetic frequencies that are generated from Saturn that go along the ice rings. The ice rings are like an antenna for transmission and reception of radio waves. And then it bombards the Earth through the Moon, which is apparently an artificial structure, according to some sources I've heard.

And that generates the matrix, keeping people in a state of lower vibrational frequency. And that's what they use as a means of keeping the slave class enslaved. And they used religions like Christianity and various other things of that sort and Islam.

Now that you mention it, it actually kind of makes sense, you know, because there's just no way that any, you know, person with a rational form of thinking could actually just continuously be constantly brainwashed. There has to be, you know, a higher force behind all of this that is going on. Right, and it's not just the concrete physical Jews on the Earth who control.

No, I think it's much deeper than that. Like you said, it's a whole Saturn matrix. That makes the most sense to me because... It does make some sense, you know.

And I think, according to a guy named Rudolf Steiner, who is also an Illuminist, an Illuminati, who was the founder of Anthroposophy, and who I think was killed in the Third Reich because he was a threat to the Germans. Because he was preaching Universalism and he was involved with Jews and stuff. But still, he was saying that there's this group of entities that were allegedly referred to in the Bhagavad Gita as the Asherahs.

And these Asherahs come from Saturn and they are basically controlled or controlling the Jews. They're like between the third and the fourth dimension. Yeah.

Or between, you know, the physical and the spiritual planes of existence, if you will. Yeah, I guess the lower astral planes. Yeah, the astral plane.

Yeah, these entities can possibly be physical as well. They're like some sort of reptilian type insectoid entity, like in the movie Starship Troopers to some extent, maybe. Or like in the movie Alien.

Makes you wonder if these beings can telepathically communicate with the Jews or their victims. I assume that's probably the case. They're probably bound with them in some way we couldn't necessarily easily describe or at all in terms of mainstream scientism.

Or when people are, you know, possessed by these beings. I don't know. You see a lot of these Zionist Christians, especially in communists and various other nuts who serve the Jews and the Masons, how they always have a sort of like robotic personality, like they're

not entirely fully conscious.

Yeah. Look like zombies. It's probably because they're possessed.

They just come across as extremely fake. They pretend they're all caring until you completely disagree with them. And then they just sort of change personality.

No, they show their true colors once you do that. Right, exactly. So to me, that's just a sign of spiritual possession.

And most people in this world. They try to, you know, save you. Right.

When they're the ones who are basically already lost their soul for the most part. These entities and these what they call angels and stuff that are bound up with them are probably actually just demons. Yeah.

Those are probably what the aliens are, if you've ever read up about them. Yeah, maybe. Who's to say? Maybe.

I don't know. I think they're just demons in a sense. I think that if we can affirm that these aliens, these gray aliens exist, if they exist, they're probably just like robotic entities that are controlled by these other entities, maybe.

Yeah, like the reptilians. Do they even exist? Who's to say? Thinking it's more like in the movie Alien with Sigourney Weaver. Those type of entities, like some sort of like insectoid type creature.

That agenda has been heavily pushed by Hollywood, but they give you this like cartoonish, really cartoonish perspective on what they really could be, you know. But it may very well be that that is what they are, whatever they may be. Personally, I think they're interdimensional beings from another planet.

Who knows? I think from a completely different dimension, personally. Yeah, and they might be able to concretize or, you know, become more densified in the physical reality, or maybe they're not, but, you know, they just possess the bodies of whatever entity has invoked them or is bound up with them through various thought forms. I think that's the more realistic depiction of them right there.

They're able to show themselves through telepathic means. So basically, take-home message is that Illuminism is basically just possession, and the Jews and the Freemasons pretty much are possessed beings to whatever degree. The higher the degree, the more possessed they would be.

And if they're bloodlines, then they're possessed generationally. It has to be something like that, especially if you see in person how these Jews, just the way they move and act, just, they come across as extremely robotic and possessed. Yeah, they don't look like

they're entirely their own being.

They act as if like they're in a completely different world, it seems. Yeah, they're also a hive mind, a hive mind entity, that they all behave the same way and act the same way in similar circumstances, only with the slightest variations on the theme, but they more or less all behave in a similar, more or less the same fashion. And that's the origin of Communism right there, is basically the consciousness of the Jew.

It's as if they're just trying to pretty much make everyone the same, hence the widespread miscegenation agenda that they push through the television and through advertising. Yeah, and more related to that particular issue, once you become race-mixed, then your soul is fragmented, that you have a different genetic structure, a different soul structure, as above, so below. What's that? It's almost as if like, when it comes to an inner race-mixed person, you know, you'd have two separate souls just fighting each other.

Yeah, that's exactly what it is. That's why you see those who are more mixed with those with very divergent stalks, like a black and a white. They're hostile.

Yeah, they're always full of anger and they're always full of mental problems, whereas those who are less, who are more... That's why I've had so many problems befriending Spics, for the most part, because they're just...the more intermixed ones are just fucking nuts, you know? They always have like violent urges, it seems, just out of the blue, even when you've done nothing wrong. Yeah, the more mixed you are, the more chaotic you are internally, and the less mixed, the less chaotic you are. Basically, that's the general principle there.

And so the Jews, they want to create that chaos so that they can bind these entities to people, to illuminate all people. It's funny, this one place I lived in before, the motto of the place was changed to spirited energy. And the place was like this totally Jew-controlled environment.

What was that place that they've controlled? Can you give a brief description? Oh, it was just a major city where Jews had more or less total power. They got all their power through basically creating strikes in the early years when they first came in, their communist strikes, and then through their mafia-style tactics of amassing power and so forth. I see.

Rum running and stuff like that. Oh, they've controlled that entire industry. Yeah, probably from the beginning, actually.

I know in the States and in... Or in the Americas, you know. Yeah, and in the States, they came in like 1890 or something like that for the most part. They were here before that, but they came in large numbers right around the time before they tried to kill all the

Russian people in the Bolshevik Revolution.

So that's what they do when they want to get away from the chaos that they're going to create, right, is just pretend they're persecuted and then run away to some other white area or whatever other country that they can be accepted into. And they came around... Their next host is going to be once America collapses. Right, exactly.

Probably China. No, there won't be a next host for them because they won't have a future at that point. Oh.

There's just no possibility if we game... They'll just end up killing themselves eventually. If we play out like a game theoretic scenario and we look at China and we say, OK, would it be within the realm of possibility for Jews to be able to relocate to China and actually stay there? Yeah, probably not because they stick out like a sore thumb. China itself will collapse through civil war and through war with America.

That's true. And once that happens and there'll be hydrogen bombs lobbed at China and so forth and they'll destroy their military targets in major cities. And so that'll be the end of China.

China will cease to exist as a functional country. So if they tried to go there, then they would just shoot themselves in the foot. So the only thing they'll do is try to go to Israel.

And then from there, Iran will attack them or whatever else. And then that will be the end of that. So that'll be basically finito for the Jews.

They have no future at all because, you know, you just think about it in terms of the consequences of what they're doing. They've made themselves notorious everywhere they go. Everybody knows about them.

And so there's nowhere that they can go where they will not be looked upon as an enemy. Just about every country in the past, you know, millennia. Of course, their only strategy is basically this sort of assimilation strategy to sort of worm their way in.

Which they've been doing, you know, taking over other people's countries and then blending themselves into that country and making them Jews in that way. So that's probably their only strategy for survival. Somehow they gain extreme amounts of wealth or they retain it, more than likely through theft.

Pretty much. And through whatever sort of illegal dealings like drug dealing or whatever that they involve themselves in on the side. You know, having whole pallets of currency shipped around or, you know, gold bullion or whatever.

Whatever other tangible, movable property that they utilize as a medium of exchange and storage of value. Because they don't really care so much about the land. They only

care about the titles of the land because they're not going to occupy the land.

That's their nature is mobility. They just want to control it and be like, oh, look, look, I own it. That's exactly right.

They're not going to use it for anything useful like a white man would. The only thing that it has value in relation to their usury system so that when they own all these shares and all these certificates of ownership, that they can just invest it on the stock market and gamble on the stock market to get even more money for themselves. So it's just like a rich people's club.

Pretty much. But they'll just shoot themselves in the foot eventually. Once enough people globally become insufficiently impoverished, which they inevitably will.

It's pretty much inevitable. That always happens. That seems closer to that point.

Even though basically their intention, of course, is just to make everybody into Jews, mainly like a possessed entity. At the same time, you know, there's not really a possibility for that because things are going too quickly and too rapidly. This is going to shoot themselves in the foot.

They're getting too cocky, too. Yeah, I can see that. All the anti-white rhetoric, you know.

White people have to get fed up eventually. I think that time is already upon us for the most part, even though so many people are so stupid. Yeah.

Still put under the mind control. The Jewish element behind all of it, which is blatantly obvious. Pretty much.

What their intention is for America probably is just to serve it up as a sacrifice like they did to the Germans under the Third Reich. So they put up a fake leader in there and then they say, oh, look at the fake leader. He's a white devil, a white supremacist, even though he's probably a Jew.

Donald Trump and so forth. Oh, yeah. And then they can vilify the whole of the country based upon one figurehead that they stick in office and control from the beginning.

Yes. Of setting people up. Most U.S. presidents in a nutshell.

Pretty much. And of course, they're all Freemasons. So even if they aren't Jews, even though most of them are Jews, I think.

I don't know what the last president was who wasn't a Jew. It might have been Kennedy. But every subsequent president was probably either a Jew.

He was a Catholic, too. Yeah. Either Jew or Freemason.

I don't know about Gerald Ford. He might have been a Jew himself. I don't think Nixon was, though.

I don't know. But in any case, they've got their thumb on people through compromise, and that's what they do through Freemasonry. It's funny, under President Trump's term, it seems like all we've gotten was more of this push for censorship, this incitement of censorship.

Yeah, censorship and then red flag laws to steal the guns from people so that they can be disarmed. Through the usage of that sort of communistic, communitarian gun grab. More pandering to non-whites on top of that.

Where they get the average idiot to spy on everybody else. One third of the population spies on everybody else. And then, you know, they just rat out their own people.

It says, take the guns first, or something like that, and ask questions later. Yeah, it doesn't get more anti-American than that. Exactly.

And yet all these retarded patriotards are still hanging around, claiming that Trump is their hero. What did Trump ever do that benefited their lives in the least? Nothing. Nothing.

Just goes to show how stupid he is. He never even acknowledged his own voter base, which was the white working class. Never, not once.

But he propped up all these Negroes, you know. These base black guys. These fucking Latinos and gays, you know.

Yeah, it just goes to show that the Jews are confident in their power now and their mind control. That they don't even feel the need to hide. They can just blatantly, you know, mock people and so forth in that way.

That's what they do on the news stations. Because the news stations are riddled with Jews. You actually pay it, which I don't watch TV, but whenever I go out in public and just see, you know, see the news on, you know.

On the television. I'm like, oh, look at this fucking hook-nosed Jew. They're all pretty much Jews.

They all have that swarthy looking, weird look to them. Yeah. Always got that, you know, serpentine looking face and the rodent-like ears.

Right. Gestures they make, too, which is obnoxious. Yeah, have that sort of brassy, chutzpah-thic nature where they're always thrusting themselves on other people all the time.

Yeah. With respect to masonry, that's how they control the presidents and so forth. They make them into Freemasons.

Most of them are probably bloodlines from the beginning of their lives. They're probably selected for that position based on their astrological natal chart. They, you know, numerology and all these other factors factor in.

And they basically, yeah, they basically set people up and say, OK, this guy is going to be the president. This one's going to be a rapper. As far as, like, to make up their names to fit the numerological coding.

That's what Fritz Springmeier speaks about in that book. How do the Illuminati create a total undetectable mind-controlled slave? He discusses the so-called Illuminati formula of how to mind-control people, split the core of their personality through ritual murder and ritual torture and so forth. Which most of these people, these beings are subjected to from birth is this trauma-based mind control where they attach demons to them and split the core of their personality through trauma.

Because then your personality compartmentalizes into segments. When you're subjected to traumatic abuse as a means of coping with that abuse. And then you form alter personalities that you can escape the pain in.

And then, you know, certain of these personalities can be called up based upon certain cues through classical conditioning, through the abuse, through the programming, so to speak. Where they pair a stimulus, the stimulus like, you know, sodomy, for example, sodomic rape. And then the response, which is, you know, calling up that particular alter personality so that if they want you to think a certain way or be in a certain personality, have that personality functioning.

Then they'll just use certain cues that they pair that sodomic rape with. So like they'll dress up in Mickey Mouse costumes. A different personality of some sort.

Yeah, it's all discussed in quite a great deal of detail in Fritz Springmeier's two books on that subject. The other one is Deeper Insights into the Illuminati Formula. But he, of course, is a disinfo agent, but his work is still valuable enough in understanding that procedure that they use.

Although now I'm sure they use even more subtle techniques like using their extra low frequency, you know, radionics machines or RF machines and so forth to mentally influence people like cell tower type stuff. I was just going to mention that. In this case, they actually have like radio frequency devices and stuff like that, that emit these sorts of radio frequencies.

Those radio frequencies can alter the states of mind and even the body. Yeah, so they can basically. It's scientifically proven that they're able to do that.

Yeah, there's even even as early as like the 50s with that Jose Delgado guy. He could put a he could stop a bull in its tracks charging at him by transmitting the radio frequency to the into the bull's brain and so forth. So now it's infinitely more complex and subtle so they can basically manipulate the person, the fetus in the womb and whatever.

So they can structure the personality of whatever they want. Slicker rate on the televisions to even back room. Yeah, the flicker rate puts you into hypnosis.

That's why it's never a good idea to watch TV because it just puts you through a state of insanity. I never watch TV. I can't.

Also, I cannot even remember the last time I've sat down and watched a television show, you know, over a decade. Yeah, it must have been like that for myself to quite a long time. I didn't really watch TV that much to begin with.

I didn't except for cartoons here and there when I was a kid. I did for a couple of years. For a couple of years, I watched excessive amounts of TV.

But yeah, it definitely does nothing but create depression and implants all sorts of undesirable images and scenes in your consciousness. Same with listening to rap music and all the other types of, you know, garbage of that sort, pop culture. It's all just a rotten program, basically.

The average white person, whether they realize it or not. And all these things in the mainstream media and the mass media are deliberately designed. They're designed to keep you down.

And they're designed by neuroscientists, too, in consultation with neuroscientists to produce that sort of manipulation of your consciousness. So it goes far beyond mere entertainment or profits. It's about population control.

Yeah. And trauma-based mind control, because it all works together, right? The media and everything else works together with the fake events, works together with the police on the streets, forcing you to wear a mask. It's all the theater of the real, as Jean Baudrillard wrote of in his book *Simulacra and Simulations*.

It's all hyper-reality. It's more real than real. It's just a created reality.

That's what their cabal is all about. It's basically just trying to engineer a reality out of their ideas that they make up. Trying to really just divert nature.

Yeah, everything with them is false. It's artificial. It's just made up.

It's a mistake, you know? You can clearly tell us by, you know, seeing, just dealing with them in person. It's more eye-opening than, you know, looking at a picture of one via the internet. It's just so much glaring.

It's so much more glaring just to see how they react, or just how they really are in nature. Yeah, you can just see that the more you have experience of Jews and all the Freemasons that they hang around, the more false you recognize them to be. They use a lot of neuro-linguistic programming in their communications with people to certain beats per minute of speech, speech patterns.

It's just basically like a modern form of hypnosis. Especially the way they talk. The best way I can describe the way they talk is they're just, you know, depending on the Jew, it's just very robotic.

Right. Yeah, it's artificial. Artificial, exactly.

It's not organic, it's inorganic. That's what Julius Avola called them, the organic lie. Because they are organically... Because of my old job, I actually knew that I was on to them, like I knew about their own people.

Yeah, I'm sure that... They probably picked it up, you know, through pure instinct. Yeah, they have that Jewdar, that's what it's called. The Jewdar.

Basically, the ability to sense, you know, changes or thoughts of other people based upon, you know, more like a heightened, cunning sensitivity to the thoughts, emotions and actions of others. And, you know, they utilize that. They're always, always paranoiacally looking around, trying to make sure that people don't know what they're doing.

You know, they're hiding in plain sight. This is how masonry in Judaism or Judeo-masonry as a collective, how it functions. They hide in plain sight and they try to, you know, reveal themselves as a means of dominating others and saying, look at me, I'm here, but you don't know that I'm here.

That way you don't know what I'm doing, but I know what I'm doing. And I know that you don't know, therefore I'm better. It's a cowardly and pathetic form of mockery.

Yeah, it's also a cowardly and pathetic form of basically like a will to power on their part, a cult power. And that's what they do when they're in more or less all their relations with those who are not of their kind. They have that sort of mocking condescension towards.

Condescending attitude. That's what I've noticed with them. They always seem to just like barge in into scenarios that have absolutely nothing to do with them or should have no business with them.

They're always micromanaging other people's behavior. Everything with them is hyper control. They want control of everything and everyone because being as they are, the organic lie or a hybrid, they can't control themselves because they are, you know, a chaotic being.

Yeah. And that's the sort of mentality of people, of beings who are like that, who can't have self-control and they want to have control over others. As a means of trying to make themselves, you know, feel secure by securing everything external to themselves because they have no inner security.

Yeah, it's just crazy how you just allow these people to get away with such bullshit. Yeah, especially if you take the example of the masks and so forth, people allowing themselves to be muzzled like an animal, just, you know, obviously that's their way of. It's unwilling, it's a willing compliance.

And that's sort of what they look for. They look, they pretend that they give you a choice and they say, oh, looks like you made your choice. No, you got to do what I tell you.

That's like the mafia. You got to wear one. That's what the mafia does with, you know, when they give people insurance protection, right? They say, oh, it looks like you got a busted out window here.

Maybe, you know, you want to get some insurance for that. One's probably busted. Exactly.

And then if they don't take the insurance, give them the insurance money, then they bash their window again and get even, you know, impose themselves on people. So it's basically your money or your life. That's the Jewish mentality, it's your money or your life.

Yeah. Do what I say or else. Or else there will be consequences.

They always set things up in that way in a sort of double bind. We're damned if you do, damned if you don't. If you do what the Jew tells you, then that leads to harm to you.

But if you don't, then that leads to them harming you also. So whichever way. Scenario is to never, never deal with the Jew to begin with.

Yeah, that's inviting the vampire into your residence, like Bram Stoker's Dracula. You know, you let the vampire into your house and then the vampire comes there. And because you've given them permission to enter, now they can do what they want according to their insane occult logic.

It's basically all based on transference of responsibility to others. And trying to absolve themselves of responsibility so that they're not blameworthy for what they do. Because it's you who have allowed them to do it.

That's the whole game on their part. And you see how all the Freemasons also pick up on that sort of mentality. That they're basically sort of imitation Jews in their behavior.

They all behave in that sort of, you know, psychopathic, corrupt fashion. I think they're

above everyone else because they're part of a cool kids club. Have you had any experience with any Freemasons that you know of? I know my dad's good friend actually became one not too long ago, but he's more like a low-level Mason.

Like one of the ones in the Blue Lodge? I think so, I'm not sure. But I found out about this because I looked at his license plate. You know, yet again, the symbolism is what brings me to light.

What was his license plate? Just a Masonic sign? The G, the G symbol. Oh yeah, so it had a square encompass around it? Yeah, exactly. So maybe that's what brought on your gang stalking, your targeting.

Maybe he came to understand that. Or was this guy your dad's friend for a long time or just recently? He hasn't been friends with them for that long. I don't think he really knows about my knowledge of them.

Not too sure about that because you might have been monitored and then they put that guy on you. So that he could further gather data on you. I don't know.

But that guy's not a Jew, is he? No, he's definitely not a Jew. I'm pretty sure that they do that to people, that they put people on people when they do their gang stalking. Because the gang stalking is a mechanism of control and a mechanism of human experimentation.

As well as a mechanism of occult ritual abuse for them to gain power. And for them to probably empower whatever sort of entities that they're working with. And what they do, they just... In your dealings with people, all of a sudden there will be someone coming into your life from nowhere.

Without any rhyme or reason to any great extent. And that person is probably going to be one of those types of people. They'll be one of their operatives.

Yeah. I've had dealings with that myself. I went on social media sites for searching for apartments or dating services and stuff like that.

And the only people that would come up there, they would turn out to be Catholics or they would be... Just extremely dubious. Jew or something like that. Yeah, exactly.

So, interestingly enough... With my old job, I was shocked to see how many Jews actually work there. It was unbelievable. Probably because their parents own... Probably like three or four of them just in my location alone in my department.

It's probably because their parents own the franchise or their family does. That's usually what they do to consolidate their resources. They buy up the franchise and then all their family members work in it.

They put their resources together. And then they gamble on stuff. You know, the COVID shit really hard on top of flu shots and all that.

They're really encouraging people to get flu shots. I'm like, nah, I'm not doing that. You can be sure that no Jew gets any flu shot.

They just want to go in to get the flu shots. Speaking of the Jew, when I watched this one, the older Jew, the one that really showed off his Jewiness, he went in to get his mouth swabbed. I could see this guy through the mirror.

I didn't see him put that cotton swab in his mouth one bit. I think he stuck it under his mask for probably a second. Right, just staking it as usual.

He said, oh, he did a mask swab. I'm like, I've never heard of that. It's usually either the mouth swab, the cotton mouth swab, the nose swab, or spitting in a vial.

Right, so they can collect your DNA and then they can know who you are, where you are, and then they could potentially use that to develop bioweapons or something like that. Yeah, that's actually what worried me with this freaking test. I'm actually glad I quit that job.

Yeah, it's a good idea to just stay under the radar at this point in time. I was getting pretty paranoid just being there, having to deal with all that nonsense. Yeah, that's what they're angling towards, basically, is to have a wholesale genocide of white people through forced vaccination.

And then they turn the 5G grid on and then that activates the hydrogel, the virus in the hydrogel, which is made in Israel, of course, the vaccinations. The vaccines? There's something called hydrogel, which is, somehow it preserves it in your body for a long time. And then once the 5G grid is turned on, that emits... The kill switch, the 5G.

Yeah, that emits the radio frequencies which activate that virus and then it'll probably kill you or something like that, or kill most people or brain damage them or something of that sort. So obviously that's a bioweapon that they deliberately created. It has to be kept at sub-zero temperatures as well, which obviously implies that it's an active virus.

Most vaccines don't have to be kept at that low temperature. Yeah. So clearly it's a bioweapon that they're looking to inject in people.

Most definitely. These people are stupid enough to actually take that stuff after hearing what's in them. I mean, there's nothing you can do about it.

There's only so much you can do. Obviously try to warn your friends and family members about it to the fullest extent. Persuade them if you can.

It goes to show how much mind control they have over the populace now with their

media and so forth. And probably in the sense of demonic possession, through changes in the ether that they've created, they've probably put people into such a state of mind-numbed insanity through creating those energetic changes, through rituals or whatever, or bringing in these entities that the people that have no capacity to even think rationally or make any independent thought, independent decision. And that goes for the Freemasons who serve the Jews as well.

They're so bound up with these entities that they're not capable of independent action because they're part of the hive mind of the Jew. And so they can't think outside of that. Like you said, Freemasonry is just pretty much Judaism for Gentiles.

Right, exactly. And the Jews are themselves, as Miguel Serrano said, the Jews are themselves robots of a demiurge. So obviously that means that they're not fully conscious beings, they're not their own person at all.

Mm-hmm. That explains why the leadership of the whites are so crazy. Yeah.

That they can't understand their own good or the consequences of their own actions because they're possessed. Yep. Which is why they're not really our leaders or shouldn't be considered as.

No, they're just pied pipers, basically. They're leading people off a cliff. Pretty much.

It's interesting how in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, it says that, I think, I don't remember the exact quote, but it says something like... Yeah, I've read that book, too. ...serve the Masons up as a sacrifice or something like that. There's quite a few quotations from that about Freemasonry, a couple of sections.

I forget exactly where it is, but it discusses what the fate of the Masons are, who disagree with them or who turn against them. It's basically banishment and being killed and so forth. Yeah.

I know the Jews, they typically say, oh, that document is false. It's not real. It's fake.

I'll quote some quotes from that, from the Protocols of the Elders of Zion. It says... That's a legitimate document. Yeah.

Actually, I read that just yesterday. That's what the Jews say. They're like, oh, that's forgery.

Because they have no argument. That's what they do whenever you bring the truth to light. I'll just mention yesterday, I read some very important document that I found on the Internet.

I forget exactly what it was called. I think it's called The Jewish World Conspiracy by... Who is it? I forget exactly the guy's name, but it's Dr. something... Hmm. Some German

guy.

And he read around 1938 it was written. And it is basically proof that the protocols are legitimate. Oh, yeah, here it is.

It's the Jewish World Conspiracy by Dr. Carl Bergmeister. The Protocols of the Elders of Zion before the court in Bern in Switzerland when the Jews tried to claim that the Protocols of the Elders of Zion were false. And then they made up a bunch of bullshit evidence to try to prove that it was.

But they never heard like 40 witnesses to prove that it wasn't. But the judge was a Marxist and so forth. So it was basically a sham trial or a kangaroo court to try to justify that it was not true.

But that document right there, The World Jewish Conspiracy, The Jewish World Conspiracy, that proves that that is, you know, a legitimate real document. The Protocols of the Elders of Zion. And in that it says, We shall create and multiply free Masonic lodges in all the countries of the world, absorb into them all who may become or who are prominent in public activity.

For these lodges we shall find our principal intelligence office and means of influence. All these lodges we shall bring under one central administration known to us alone and to all others absolutely unknown, which will be composed of our learned elders. The lodges will have their representatives who will serve to screen the above-mentioned administration of Masonry and from whom we'll issue the watchword and program.

In these lodges we shall tie together the knot which binds together all revolutionary and liberal elements. Their composition will be made up of all straight-up society. The most secret political plots will be known to us and fall under our guiding hands on the very day of their conception.

Among the members of these lodges will be almost all the agents of international and national police, since their service is for us irreplaceable in the respect that the police is in a position not only to use its own particular measures with the insubordinate, but also to screen our activities and provide pretexts for discontents. So in other words, they've got all the police in there. Yes, so the higher level police officers, they're typically Freemasons, I believe Sergeant above.

Yeah, that's what I heard. That is what qualifies them as Freemasons, otherwise they don't get to a higher level. Ah.

And that's the way the Jew has of abducting people for ritual murder as well in their Masonic lodges, because who else is going to do the abduction but the police? Yeah. So they just drag people off the street. Yeah, when people see a police officer do that to someone, they just assume, oh, it's a criminal.

Right. They can get away with doing whatever they want for the most part. They just have to find, you know, something that justifies such actions.

It says here too, in this way, okay, with this purpose, we shall slay without mercy all who take arms in hand to oppose our coming into our kingdom. Every kind of new institution of anything like a secret society will also be punished with death. Those of them who are not, which are now in existence, are known to us, serve us, and have served us, we shall disband and send into exile to continents far removed from Europe.

In this way, we shall proceed with those goy Masons who know too much. Such as these, as we may for some reason spare, will be kept in constant fear of exile. But beyond mere exile, what did they do after the Bolshevik revolution to all the Freemasons there? They executed them all.

So that's the real fate of Freemasons. Yep. They get sacrificed in a long run.

That seems like that's what happens to every single person who does the Jews' bidding. Pretty much. If you look at the history of the world, Julius Caesar was an agent of theirs and then they killed him.

Napoleon was an agent of theirs and they killed him. With a whole revolutionary war. For whom? For Napoleon? I believe, or that whole period.

Yeah, well, they created the French Revolution. Yeah, the French Revolution. That's what I meant.

This is all proven in the books *The Occult War* by Immanuel Malinsky and *The Secret Powers Behind World Revolution, Freemasonry and Judaism* by Viscount Leon de Ponsons. It's also another good work. And those books basically prove that the Jews and the Freemasons are working hand in glove to destroy the white societies and consolidate power through themselves.

But, yeah, the thing is with the Masonry, like in the movie *Occult Forces*, you become a slave to the Jews and then they just do away with you and they're done with you. And if you ever try to exit yourself from the lodge, they'll do what they did to that Captain William Morgan guy who they killed. And there's this other guy, this Christian guy, called B.F. Jackson, who wrote this book *The Mystery of the Serpent*.

And he was a Freemason to the 32nd degree. And then they killed him after he wrote that book. Oh, he's trying to expose it.

Yeah, this basically just proves that Jews are derived from what he considers to be the devil in his Christian understanding, which is basically just a bloodline of entities. Yeah. That's the mystery of the serpent.

So, yeah, the show's been going on for over an hour. I guess I don't really have too much else to say on Masonry. Yeah, you pretty much nailed it right there.

All right, Solomon, it's been a good presentation. All right. It's definitely an interesting discussion that we've had.

So I guess everybody listening to this, make sure you don't join any Freemason lodges or become involved in humanism. Definitely stay away from them as far as you can. Because that's just a recipe for death.

It's just like going into a spider's web, you know, and you're the fly. You think you're the spider, but you're the fly. Then they just vampirize your blood like a vampire because that's what the Jews are.

They sacrifice you upon the altar of Jehovah.



API: Hell-th vs Health

Health versus health. H-E-L-L hyphen T-H versus health. The distinction between Jewish genocidal techniques through propaganda and through their control of the allopathic so-called medical system, an alternative health system, in comparison to real health modalities that could be properly spoken of as Aryan or traditionalist.

So with me today is our, my fellow colleague to discuss these matters in hopes that it will help to straighten out the white man's thinking and enable them to understand how to be healthy and how to avoid the pitfalls, the endless pitfalls that Jews put forward in their media and in their government financed and sponsored propaganda to trip people up so that they can harm them as profitably as possible and in as most harmful way as possible through so-called medical intervention and various other so-called H-E-L-L hyphen T-H health modalities. So hello, my colleague, how are you today? Good to be here. So what specifically should we start with first since the field is very broad in subject matter, spans a whole gamut of the modalities of health that exist? Well, I would first, I would say that you clearly see with the commercials on television, also what Ben Claston would refer to as the Jewish idiot box, you would see a lot of ads pushing, you know, unhealthy, unhealthy foods and, you know, these chain restaurants that basically, you know, a lot of them, you know, like McDonald's and whatever that barely really use real meat, or if they do, they use fairly low quality meat because that's what's, you know, economically most efficient for them.

You have things like that. And also, you know, those who try to live a healthy lifestyle, they sort of will look and point and say, you know, oh, he's just a health nut or whatever, you know, you're crazy. Right.

They want people to have this impression of people who concern themselves with health as an orthorexic, neurotic, obsessive, compulsive, control freak. In other words, typically Jewish way of vilifying that which is a threat to their power by qualifying it as mentally ill. So, in other words, if you care about health, you're mentally ill, you should just relax and eat your poisonous hamburgers and your whatever else, pharmaceutical medications, chlorinated water, breathe your chemtrail infested air, blast yourself with cell phone radiation and cell tower radiation, you know, just like every other dumb goy.

They want everybody to be one of the dumb goyim, basically. But I think a good way to approach this topic is to think of it in terms of like a historical method in terms of, you know, the history of alternative health modalities or real health, natural hygiene, it was called. And we can take this back maybe to ancient Rome with Galen and various other Hippocrates and so forth in Greece.

That's a good starting point because it raises the issue of the contrast between what I call the hypocritical oath of allopathic medicine and the Hippocratic oath of Hippocrates,

which would be the actual real basis for health, which is what has been called natural hygiene, that the body heals itself. And another phrase, let your food be your medicine and your medicine be your food. So instead of all these allopathic modalities of genocide, let's focus on what is most healthy.

And I think a good jumping off point would be to try to maybe hermeneutically, historically, pick apart at what point Jews have sort of co-opted health as it's understood in the mind of the population. And I think that that really begins probably around the time of the turn of the last century, when they started importing a lot of, actually possibly even before that, when they started importing a lot of poisonous substances into the European world, such as tea from China and coffee from Arabia, also known as Arabian wine. And then from there they were getting the white population to consume laudanum, which had like opium in it and so forth, and Coca-Cola, which had cocaine in it.

It had like coca leaves to allegedly flavor it. And, you know, they were getting a lot of people addicted on opium and so forth during the last century, during the Victorian period. And that's sort of where the Jews had really gained power with the French Revolution in like the late 1700s and so on.

And it was at that time, probably, although throughout history, they've probably been trying to destroy whites through countless means of poisoning and so forth. But it wasn't until really the refinement of flour to make white flour that that sort of really came into prominence, so far as I understand. Well, and the other thing is, is not only, you know, fairly poisonous substances from, you know, basically as a consequence of free trade.

You also see the promotion of things like pornography, you know, which is bad for your mental health. That was at that time period. Even though they did have it before, like way before that time, not just during the time of Marie Antoinette in France and so forth, but they even had that in the ancient world also.

And I'm sure the Jews were behind that, the concoction of that as well. But go ahead with your point. Yeah.

And so people forget that the Third Reich, many of their so-called, you know, book burnings, that was much of what they would burn was, you know, pornography and just kind of perverted garbage, basically. And of course, if you try to destroy this stuff, you know, they scream, oh, it's a book burning. Oh, oy vey, you know, there's something wrong with, you know, disposing of trash.

And at the same time, in contrast, the Jews will ban any books that are critical of them and prohibit its publication through having a monopoly on the publishing companies and qualifying anything that criticizes them as hate literature, so they can justify basically eliminating it. Only because they do that in a sort of cowardly and sneaky way, like

usual, then they can portray themselves as being paragons of virtue, and that which is other to themselves, that which destroys ugliness and evil, namely the National Socialists, by burning the propaganda, the communist propaganda, pornography, they can portray that as evil, when in reality, they're just simply the Jews bad, in Nietzsche's sense, in beyond good and evil. They're just, you know, the Chandall, the Intervention.

And you know, what's interesting about that is they hijack that term with these superheroes, like, you know, with the *Übermensch*, it's like now if you say Superman, people just think of these superheroes, you know, same thing with Thor or whatever, they just think of these, you know, these characters that were created by Stanley Lieber, and those of his ilk, they just think of that instead of the actual. Well, Stanley Lieber is Stan Lee's real name? Yeah. Marvel Comics guy? Yeah.

Yeah. I didn't know that. But yeah, that's obviously what Jews want to do.

What they want to do with this alternative, with this, what they call health, is use that to create the appearance that it's a legitimate health system, so that they can basically distort, pervert and render unhealthy that which is otherwise superlatively healthy, when left to its own devices, namely the Aryan. So again, it's just a black magic means of destroying the health of white people by pretending that they have all the answers, they the Jews, and they're going to be the vehicle of this wonderful world of health and so forth. They're going to be the morally conscionable, morally responsible hero who helps people when the reality is their help is just hindrance.

It's only the appearance of health and the appearance of help. And it's actually harm, which is visited upon white people for profit, and to harm them to as great an extent as possible. So that's basically, we can see that definitely.

And the other thing is, not to interrupt, but they would invert, you know, things that are healthy as, you know, you're just a, you know, you're basically, you know, they use that means of peer pressure, like you're a loser, you know, you know, watch porn or do drugs or any of that. They do these means of peer pressure through movies or whatever, trying to normalize this behavior. And then not only that, but I remember back in high school, when I was in high school, I remember like people would say like, oh, you know, basically you don't, you know, pick your poison or whatever you're, you know, what are you a loser? What are you some kind of a psycho? You know, you're repressed is a favorite word they like to use.

I always like to invoke the so-called mental health angle, we could call it, that anybody who doesn't conform to their created behavioral standards, which are degenerate and harmful to you, constitutes somebody having some type of psychosis or some type of inherent defect that they can then, you know, focus in on, like with a microscopic vision or a laser-like vision and say, look at this, this guy, he's got a devil inside, you know, he must be, you know, a danger to others or to himself. We're going to go and help him and

so forth. And that's just the sort of specious way they have of constructing or ensuring conformity amongst their goyim slaves by creating the impression that that which is not conformistic to their created standards is deviant when the reality is the standards they create are themselves a deviation from the natural order of things.

So their prescription is deviance. And again, with malevolent intentions as a black magic attack against health and wellness and white people in general. So basically, they are basically black magicians by definition.

They use occult forces to harm people, occult being hidden. The etymology of the word occult, occultare in Latin, being that which is hidden, that which is concealed. So they use concealed.

And of course, when you mentioned the word occult, you know, they think of, you know, it's devil worship or whatever. Right. And that's all part of their propaganda so they can further conceal themselves and get others to look upon things in the way they want, because they're the ones who define the terms in their system.

And they're the ones who basically project these terms upon others. And that's what they do, especially with punitive psychiatry, which is one of the major forensic elements of their allopathic medical model, their genocide model, to do away with those who are dissidents by qualifying them as mentally ill. So all they have to do is say, this person has X, Y, Z mental illness.

Therefore, they could either be, by virtue of our theories, this leads to elemental P. In other words, this leads to harm to self or harm to others. Therefore, they're a danger. Therefore, they can be institutionalized or forcibly medicated or something of that sort.

And for that reason, you know, we all will be the responsible people who will be in control of their lives. And if you read the book by Michel Foucault, *The Birth of the Clinic*, then that illustrates that in copious detail, the usage of punitive psychiatry as a mechanism of control of human populations, or as the Jews would say, as goyim populations, because that's the way they look upon people, obviously. So that's one of the major elements of their legal system, is to employ those tactics, before in the Middle Ages, they used to claim that people were, you know, demons or possessed or witches.

And then they'd use their theological discourse to justify getting rid of those who are a threat to them, by doing the exact same thing they do now, by calling people mentally ill now, using the mainstream, psychiatric, neuroscientific, pseudoscientific, biological, psychological discourse. Instead, in the Middle Ages, they just used theological discourse. So it's the same thing, it's just the terms are slightly varied, but it's largely the same thing.

The priestly caste determines who you are, determines what you are, and it will use its

so-called rehabilitative or therapeutic models, its concepts to basically modify people's behavior according to their template, in terms of what they want you to be, a brick in the wall of Solomon's Temple, a robotized golem who serves them as a slave. So that is basically what they want to do. And of course, how they get there is by deliberately creating conditions in the environment in which you live, the social environment and so forth, that deliberately creates stress in you, or creates changes that make you, or that would make the average person, the average biological organism, react in such a way that makes it appear that there's something wrong, or that makes them think there's something wrong with themselves, or others look upon them as if they are displaying something wrong.

And that way they can say, oh my goodness, you have all these problems, we're here to help you, you know, come on into our mental health counseling or our psychiatric session, and then you can, you know, be rehabilitated or helped. But then you're entering into a spider's web, basically, as a spider, and then they wrap you up in their bureaucratic rhetoric, in their red tape, and in doing so, they can basically trap you there and do whatever they want to, according to their discourses. So that's why it's wise not to waste time ever communicating with any mental health professional.

That's just with respect to that topic. But my colleague, do you want to go back maybe to the turn of the last century, which is to say the late 1800s and so forth, and early 1900s, and discuss what you perceive to be, you know, means that Jews have used to basically engineer chaos, the health, H-E-double-L-hyphen-T-H conditions. What we could trace back to the beginning of the 20th century.

Yeah, like signs and symptoms that existed at that time. Well, I mean, you already mentioned that with, you know, Coca-Cola, what used to be, you know, allegedly, they used cocaine earlier on. But I would say that the problem of, you know, whether it's drugs or just low quality food that's basically poison.

I would say that things didn't really get really bad until the latter half of that century. But there was also in the 1920s, obviously, with Prohibition, where it ironically just made alcohol more popular by, you know, basically criminalizing it. And, you know.

And at that time, they did that for the purpose of building up their police state, they create a black market, they know people are going to be drinking anyway. So they deliberately create a black market. And in doing that, that enables them to justify the establishment of a police state.

Whereas before that, there wasn't really much in the way of policing. It was more in America anyway, in North America, it was more sort of like low scale, you know, they never really had too much in the way of the standard police state that people now come to understand as normal. And the reason why, you know, that was justified by claiming, oh, my goodness, all the gangsters are going to hurt people, we got to have law and

order.

And they made all sorts of films around that time as well in their media, in their Jewish controlled Hollywood, Jewish created Hollywood, you know, making it appear like the original Scarface. I'm not too sure if you're familiar with that movie. Yeah, yeah, yeah, of course.

Around 30 or something it was. The original Scarface? Yeah, that's the originals in black and white. And what it was, is basically the portrayal of, you know, the evil criminal rum runner, gangster, and good police.

That was sort of the theme. And the hardboiled detective, you know, Dick Tracy, stuff like that in the 20s and 30s. During the time of Prohibition, during and after that time, they were really pushing.

It was sort of like the, you know, you'd always have the agent or the detective or whatever, who's like kind of the hero, or obviously with these superheroes or whatever of that time, that was more in the 1930s. You also would see that a bit later on with like James Bond, where it's like the protagonist is the agent. You know what I mean? Yeah, well, the whole idea there, the whole propaganda psyop is basically the portrayal of the establishment as good, and that which is other to it as bad, or good versus evil.

And, you know, it's a very Jewish Christian morality of this, you know, very goody goody type of police and detective and so forth, you know, the responsible lawyers and the ministers and so forth. And they're all out to get the evil hardboiled or the evil, you know, dirty criminals, all of whom are always white, of course, when the reality is at that time in history, all the criminals who are involved in the mafia, Bugsy Siegel, Moe Dalitz, Meyer Lansky, all of them were Jews. And even the Purple Gang in Detroit, which was the ones who ritually murdered Charles Lindbergh's son, when Charles Lindbergh attempted to put a stop to the Second World War.

So, in other words, Jewish mafia, also called the Mishpaka or the Kosher Nostra, which began in like the 1890s when they started coming into New York, and they formed the Black Hand Gang, which was opposed by the White Hand Gang, which was an Irish, you know, counter-revolutionary group in New York, in that region. And I think that's portrayed in the movie The Gangs of New York with Leonardo DiCaprio, only inverted. So, again, it's always based upon inversion as a narrative of inversion, where the Jews portray themselves as the divinely appointed and divinely inspired, untouchable, unquestionable, morally responsible superiors, and that which is other to them or opposed to them and their so-called morality of hegemonic globalism that is portrayed as evil, and so construed that way in their media.

And that, of course, so we're discussing alcohol and how that was, you know, that time, but at the same time, it wasn't stigmatized entirely. It was basically stigmatized to the

extent that it needed to be for the establishment of a police state. And then once that was established, then they had the Roaring Twenties, right? And then it was just, and then the Dirty Thirties, you know, then it was all degeneracy.

It was like Weimar Germany on a sort of semi-soft scale. It wasn't as, you know, insane as it was in Germany. But in Germany, it was also at that same time, you know, because this is when the Jews had their First World War, and then the First World War ended.

And that's when they sort of, you know, had like a release valve in the form of the Dirty Thirties and so forth. And then they repeated that behavior, that propaganda after the Second World War, where they had, you know, the Teddy Boys in the 50s. They had Elvis Presley.

They had a lot of, you know, whatever, that sort of dancing where they're shaking their hips and so forth. You know, degeneracy that led to the hippies. Yeah, rock, basically rock music kind of would promote that kind of thing.

And then, obviously, in the 1960s, you had, well, even before that, in the 1950s, you had these people like Alwin Ginsberg, who would walk around with signs saying pot is fun. Right. So you see how they're really.

And then in the 60s, of course, what I was going to say was the creation of these drugs like LSD. Right. Timothy O'Leary and people like that, they had created that.

And that was, of course, the CIA who is funding it all. But of course, who controls the CIA? Why? It's the Jews, of course. And I'm pretty sure they actually created that organization in the first place based upon some sort of offshoot of the.

I can't remember the details, the historical details, but it's something to do with like an offshoot of a preexistent organization during the Second World War they had created or something. But in any case, obviously, they're behind all these changes, this cultural change for the purpose of wreaking havoc, destroying and degenerating the white population to bring about their plans, as in the protocols of the elders of Zion, because they say, you know, in the protocols, we will destroy the vile poison of liberalism. But they created liberalism in the first place.

So that's dialectically their intention. Create the chaos, then impose your order afterwards, then claim that you're the hero coming to save people and, you know, playing the role of this sort of shepherd king, whatever you wish to call it, pastoral shepherd king. Yeah, it sort of reminds me of how in some of these shows they would have a theme where someone would pretend to, I don't know, be this big, bad, scary bully or whatever.

And they would pretend to be beating someone up and it's like, oh, someone help me. And then out of nowhere, they sort of have a fake fight and they pretend and they have

the victim win, you know, when it was really all fake. Similar kind of thing to that.

Yeah, it's basically theater of the real, just amazing that so many people are so stupid that they believe it. And of course, more and more are waking up and more people at higher levels of intelligence and power are becoming aware that, you know, serving the Jew doesn't pay. It's just like crime doesn't pay the notion that, you know, the Jews always put forth in their media, especially during that prohibition era.

Crime doesn't pay. The law is the law. And yet now people are coming to realize that what is called the law is basically largely statute law made up by Jews and that it doesn't have anything to do with any sort of historical law, like the common law or the law of the land.

It's basically international maritime law and it's the laws of the Talmud and Noahide laws. And that this siding with the system that the Jews control is a recipe for disaster because it doesn't really matter how much money you have now. You're not necessarily going to have anything once, you know, they bring about a world war or whatever.

It's basically an existential threat. So more and more people are waking up to that, which is a good thing. And I think also with respect to health in a real sense, people are more and more aware of that.

Whereas even just a decade, a couple of decades ago, people were still very much in the dark age. You know, they were consuming margarine in the 80s and so forth instead of butter because the Jewish propagandists said that, you know, cholesterol causes heart disease and clogs your arteries and so forth. And then they substitute polyunsaturated fatty acids in the form of margarine, you know, plastic fats, completely unhealthy heart disease causing garbage.

Well, you know, what that reminds me of is obviously with something that I kind of view as a PSYOP in itself is this idea of accelerationism and basically making things even more and more chaotic that ironically, as chaos increases, you know, the sharp part of the sword is that basically the awareness can also increase. But at the same time, it's still on a very small scale, you know, even now in this pretty backwards dark age that we're in right now, we still have very incremental numbers. You know, there might be more people knowing what's going on, but it's very, very little.

The numbers might be rising very slowly and certainly not enough to start some big boogaloo revolution, as they say. And that's just another PSYOP, that accelerationism to try to push to associate white people with terrorism so they can justify the police state intervening and, you know, justify more draconian censorship laws and so forth. But I think we should more try to stick with the health theme.

Of course, it's all relevant. Well, that's what I'm saying is that, you know, what I'm

making comparison is that, you know, as health has gotten worse, that has made people more health conscious. You know, when you look around them and there's basically, you know, sort of if you look at how, you know, people from Europe would view people from America, they would just see them as a fat McDonald's eating football watchers.

You know what I mean? Chugging their beer all day. Yeah, that's unfortunately how Americans are basically stereotyped in the media because the Jews, just like they did with England and with Germany before and the Roman Empire before that, they're setting them up for the slaughter right now. That's what Benjamin Netanyahu said.

He said, we will turn, you know, America into a giant welfare state and so forth. That's what we do to people, to nations, countries we hate. You know, we tear them apart by slow degrees.

So, yeah. And what's interesting is that the people are duped, you know, to believe that, oh, it's just Donald Trump. You know, he's the big evil, right? It's sort of like with the GOP, with Obongo, you know, it's the same kind of thing.

And they just think that, oh, as soon as this person gets removed from power, you know, everything is going to be better. And interestingly enough, I would be willing to bet that these people virtue signaling and putting signs outside their windows are certainly going to be disappointed when things don't go their way. And also, yeah, and also with like, you know, in the Jonathan Bowden's enactment of Punch and Judy, there's a part of that where it's, he's like, out of the window, out, out, out.

You know, and he's like, you know, laughing as the, basically, you know, he's gone, the enemy is gone or whatever. It's the same kind of thing where. Yeah.

It's very obvious at this time that it's just a fake dialectic for the purpose. They just create, they just use them as a scapegoat so that they could blame all their problems on one thing rather than fixing them themselves. It's amazing that people are so basically obtuse that they can't see such an obvious thing that an entire nation of hundreds of millions of people is not represented by one single person when that nation is very, very diverse in terms of culture and, you know, racial, biological demographics.

It can't possibly be embodied in one single figure like this guy who is represented falsely as white when he's actually a Jew, Donald Trump. He suddenly represents all the white people did that. Them white folk done it.

Just like Barack Obama, who's not a, who's a Jew by Halakhic law and is not black. You know, suddenly he represents all black people. And yet the race relations only worsened under his regime, which is why the Jews put him in there.

So you see how it is obvious, you know, first Barack Obama is in there for two terms. Then they put Donald Trump in for two terms. And so it's just a dialectic black and white,

you know, polarity.

It's like a chess board with black and white checkerboard. That's basically all it is with these Jewish black magicians and their Freemasonic puppets. It's just a little dialectic that they use to, you know, rip apart people's lives and nations.

Divide and conquer. And most people are too stupid to really recognize it, unfortunately. Yeah, because they've been programmed to associate ideas of that sort with crazy conspiracy theorists.

Yeah, that's why they push people like Alex Jones forward or whatever and just say, oh, what are you, Alex Jones? Or what are you, tinfoil hat or whatever for, you know. They just try to use this, you know, mockery as a form of discreditation of the other. That way they can get people to mimic their behavior because the whole ideology of the Jews, the whole modus operandi is behavioral modeling, where they all act in concert in a certain way.

And then because they have money and status, they get a bunch of dumbasses to go along with them, thinking that that's, you know, the popular opinion amongst the clever intelligentsia. So they imitate the, you know, the behavior of the Jewish establishment. And of course, they did that in the 60s.

They got more power there. And so they managed to get a stranglehold on the media gradualistically over time. And then when they became sort of a hegemonic influence in society, then they started dictating the policies.

And now all the goyim are basically behaving like Jews. And so even from a health standpoint, from a purely physical health standpoint, they, the goyim, focused their minds exclusively almost on pure physical health, but not any sort of spiritual or mental health. You know, they're not concerned with integration in a more powerful and positive fashion.

They're just concerned with, you know, we've got to eat all these types of foods and, you know, pump away with the weights and so forth, and that's good enough. But obviously, health entails, you know, more holistic modalities of health, like an integration of all the facets of your being as a biological organism, mind, body, and soul. And obviously, the Jews take that notion and they put it forth so they can get people hooked into their universalist Abrahamic religions, you know, praise Yahweh or praise Mother Gaia, the pantheistic ideologies, so they can hook you into that, thinking that or portraying that as if that were spirituality, when all that is is basically a lot of pseudo-spirituality and a spiritual syphilis that leads to your becoming more or less extinct through an erosion of your soul, through its weakening, through not strengthening it, through the appropriate exercises and practices to create a stronger self.

Yeah, they basically program you to just be a slave to what they want you to follow, and then all of a sudden you're basically walking into a grave is what you're doing. Yeah, and of course, throughout the course of your life, if we could imagine it as like a linear progression or regression, they're hitting you at every point. As soon as you're born, you're born into a maternity ward, unhealthy conditions creates trauma, you're vaccinated, shot up with formaldehyde, chicken cancer viruses, monkey cancer viruses, mercury, thimerosal, whatever other poisons, and then from that point, you are given so-called baby food, which is basically low-nutrient dense vegetables, when what babies should be eating are like egg yolk and stuff like that, which is very high nutrient dense and can easily be assimilated.

So right there, they basically destroy your development as a child so that you can be harmed and reduced to the level of a defective creature. And that's done deliberately because all the Jews, if you look at them, if you look at their faces, their skulls and faces, even in spite of the fact that they're Jews and they're degenerated, they are still comparatively more well-formed. And the reason why that is is because they give their own kind very high amounts of nutrient dense food, appropriate amino acids, appropriate assimilable amino acids from animal protein like egg yolk and maybe raw meat, raw liver and so forth, which has a lot of fat-soluble vitamins like vitamin A, retinol, and that causes the increase of bone growth, vitamin D, sunshine, and vitamin D from like sardines and so forth, that enables the bones to grow so your skull and face become much more developed.

And so when I was a child, just to give a simple autobiographical example, what they do, they forced my demographic that I was in school with to basically have fluoride tablets in our mouths and we had to swish the fluoride around in our mouths and then swallow it. That's what they did. And then of course, they vaccinated you and so forth.

And it reminds me of, you know, there was a point in my life where when I was about eight years old and they would do these things where they would have inoculations or whatever it was. And I recall around the time that I took these shots, if you want to call them that, vaccines, my behavior changed and I became very irrationally angry for that age. While, you know, if you're eight years old, you should be more sort of happy-go-lucky, you know, not really angry or not really worried about anything.

But at that age, I was sort of isolated and angry. And I never really understood why until later, I saw that around that same time period, you know, that stuff happened. And I think that it altered my, well, not only my state of consciousness, but just my overall perception of the world.

I just had a very overly negative, huh? Your neural development, probably your brain development. Yeah. And that's, that's almost certainly what they did to me as well.

And pretty much everybody, ever since they started introducing these evil vaccine

poisons under the cover of, you know. And you know, what's interesting about that is that when I was in high school, there were these, I was in this sort of theater class and I was sort of like the black sheep because I wasn't a, I wasn't a fag or a pothead. So I was sort of always alone when I would do my, my acts and things of that sort.

And there would always be like these, you know, Jewish kids in the class who'd always say like, oh, if you're anti-vax, I'm not going to talk to you, you know? And they'd always talk about it out of nowhere. Like, oh, anti-vax people are crazy. Oh.

And they would also write like in the scripts that they would write, they would sort of have little jokes, like mocking people like that. Yeah. That's all part of behavioral modeling.

That's what Jews always do. And I'm sure they're taught that from the beginning of their lives through their Shulchan Aruch or Arush, however you pronounce it, their little condensed Talmud that their parents subject them to from birth. They basically are raised to commit evil against those who are not Jewish and to use them and manipulate them for their own personal benefit.

And I'm sure this is basically a biological trait, not just, you know, mere culture because culture is an epiphenomenon of biology. It is not just something that comes out of nowhere. So obviously that is a Jewish trait, this sort of malevolent hostility toward the other, this tribalistic fanaticism of, you know, in-group hyper-preference and out-group hyper-antagonism, if you will, that they have.

And the whole of this, of their systems, banking, so-called medical, whatever, legal, it's all designed for the purpose of harming people. And these systems have only been in place, I don't know when they would have been said to have started, maybe with the Catholic church that they created in ancient Rome when they took over there. Of course, you could trace it back to the Near East when they had their so-called societies there that they probably took over from the whites which preceded them, such as Phoenicia and Babylon.

And I think also Etruria they took over, which was near Rome, and Carthage, and that whole region in the Middle East. They basically create these oriental despotisms and, you know, mind-control the population to be slaves at the lowest levels while they, the priestly caste, the priest-shepherd kings lord it over everybody else. Now they call them the priests of the order of Melchizedek in Freemasonry.

And, you know, this is the sons of a covenant, B'nai B'rith, Jewish Freemasonry, that lords it over the slave population. That's their model of governance, quote-unquote. Yeah, when I was in university, I sort of felt some dark forces when I was there.

Like, I recall there was one of those buildings nearby, one or two, a couple of classes I

took, there was one of those buildings nearby, those B'nai B'rith buildings, and it was sort of like a stone building. And I've walked by it every day, and I just... Those turn-of-the-century ones? Yeah, and I just felt like some kind of dark force from it. And then there were also a couple that were in some of my classes and, you know, on my hall at the time.

They had those bracelets, those Kabbalah bracelets. Those red ones with the red thread? I think it was actually black. I think they actually had black ones.

Those are like, what are they called? They have a specific phylacteries or something, like they're black straps that they wrap around their hands or something. Something like that, yeah. And they had a military, these people who wore them, they had kind of a military background.

So I just, I felt when I was there... They're probably Mossad agents or something like that. Yeah, I don't know. But when I was there, I just felt like, you know, just some kind of... And I was aware of things at the time, too.

So it was like, I just felt that something very wrong about it. Like, I felt like I shouldn't have been there. And then when sometimes these people would come up to me and kind of crack a few jokes in there or whatever.

But they sounded kind of condescending. Go on, what? Were they maybe like contrived to condition your personality to, you know, be maybe insecure, to make you feel like you're being persecuted, sort of like they're sort of nasty type jokes? Little, little bit. And also, you know, I was just kind of one of the only ones that was there.

You know, I was pretty isolated. I didn't really talk to many people because those who I would talk to, you know, were just like empty vessels. They would just talk about partying and whatever it was they were doing.

And that was why I was pretty much alone much of the time. And I would just spend hours like wandering around in the library or something was how I was with me. Yeah.

When I was in university, it was the same thing, you know, I coming from the countryside where there was only white people and some redskins. And I went to the city and I was like, you know, a lot of these people are very nasty people. You know, they had a sort of a sort of nasty malevolence about them, this schadenfreude, a desire to get off on harming other people.

Of course, the university I went to was affiliated with a Jewish high school and was basically a Jewish university. Yeah. So there you get that that mentality, that behavior of the Jews are nasty, egocentric, control freak, paranoia, whatever you want to call that, their typical mentality, skin flints, people who manipulate people, exploit others and so forth.

And the other thing when I was there was they this goes into this topic is that the food that I would surround that was around was basically just crap. Like I remember at one point, I was basically eating McDonald's for like an entire month. I mean, it was horrible.

I mean, I and when I would eat this stuff, I sort of felt like whenever I would eat that sort of food, it would make me feel depressed for some reason. Yeah, well, obviously, they put all sorts of excitotoxins in there. So that basically creates a serotonin and stuff like that.

Well, no excitotoxins, which are like MSG and so forth. And that creates addiction. It creates sort of like dopamine spikes, I think, when you consume it.

And then that that elevates your dopamine levels, and then the dopamine levels reduce, especially since it's very high glycemic. And there's a lot of sodium. So it increases the blood pressure, it increases your glycemic, you know, the blood sugar, and then you get a blood sugar rush, and then you get a blood sugar drop very shortly thereafter, because you're high glycemic.

So that that caused you to basically, you know, become very tired and lethargic shortly thereafter. Still there? Yeah, I just had to. The hell just had to unplug something.

Okay, I want to unplug my phone, just in case, you know, who knows what will happen here. I would otherwise do so out of courtesy to you, but you can never really be sure. But we won't talk about that.

But yeah, obviously, when you were referring to that benign breath thing, I've been in places in cities, where they have Masonic lodges, and you get this extremely creepy, dark vibrations around those places. As if people, you know, the ghosts of people who had been basically murdered, or whatever, torture murdered, you can definitely sense that. I know there's one Masonic lodge where I had been living, which is like one of these older ones from the turn of the century of the last century.

And the place had been, you know, attempted to be rented out by various businesses. And every single one of the businesses that had been in there, ended up failing and not being able to continue. Because there are ghosts in that building that would basically interrupt the business.

Yeah, that's an interesting thing, too, is that, you know, there would be like fraternities and sororities or whatever, that were basically, I sense that they were probably Freemasonic, because I saw some people, you know, speaking to a few people, and they had like, they would show rings to enter buildings and things of that sort. So I thought that was pretty odd. Right, especially if you're in a hotbed area, not to say that I'll disclose.

I don't know if I know where you are or not, I'm not too sure, but I won't say or speculate.

But when you're in a hotbed area where there's lots of Freemasons, you know, there's a lot of these sort of occult, one of their power centers, in other words, then you're definitely going to see a lot of these sorts of unusual aberrant phenomena, things that for them are probably the norm, because they live in a parallel society, you know, they just, they rule everything from behind the scenes. And they, for the most part, do not abide by the laws that they impose on others.

These are just the Noahide laws, the laws for the Goyim, whereas their laws are the laws of the Talmud, and the Old Testament, and they don't care in the least about... Yeah, I personally think that I would have had a better time if I weren't aware of all this stuff. Like, if I were just a dumb Goy, I think I would have had a better time there. Well, I'm not too sure about that, because my own personal experiences in university, I didn't really know anything at all about these things for a fair amount of time, I think maybe until the age of about 20.

But even then, I didn't really know very much about it until maybe like three years later. I knew a little bit here and there, but it never struck me as being that serious, mainly because being a product of my environment, you know, I grew up in a place which is predominantly white, and even the city I was living in was still predominantly white up until that time, you know, until like later. So even then, it wasn't the most wonderful time, because you, you know, you get a lot of nastiness in those environments from people and so forth.

And, you know, the standard, even though it was quite a while ago that I went to university, even at that time, people were still very liberal. It was more like somewhat more classical liberal, not really so much neoliberal Marxist. But there are still, you know, elements of that in there also.

But it just wasn't as detectable. But even then, what I'm saying is, I think that, you know, the more aware you are of it all, the more it just sort of ruins it for you in a way. It's sort of like when you go to movies.

You know, when I before I was really aware of all this stuff, I would just go to a movie and you just sort of consume it and leave. Meanwhile, when you are aware of this stuff, and you watch it, you sort of when you're done watching it, you sort of feel a sense of disgust for what you watched. That's actually a good thing, because now you're not, you know, being subject to the illusions that they invent.

So that's actually sort of like a liberating thing to be, to have unconcealed the concealedness of these black magician, Judeo-Mason hidden hand who controls society. When you unconceal that, when you come to an understanding of reality, then it's a very liberating thing, because now you know. I think to put it in simple terms, it is better to live, you know, the hard truth than a comfortable lie, basically.

And, you know, the mask of that would be, oh, it's, you're going to go there, you're going to make lots of money, you're going to, you know, basically be set for life, right? And then the face is that you're basically just going there to be what, you know, Revelo P. Oliver would call it's just being a diploma mill, where you just go there, get programmed, and leave. Right, exactly. That's basically what Ben Classen in *The White Man's Bible* mocked as a so-called intellectual sophisticate, that all these university punks, you know, they look at the world through the lens of hierarchy.

They have basically what has been called a reptilian consciousness, that everything is hierarchical, everything is hyper-rational, combined with a sort of chthonic, hedonistic, maximizing pleasures, minimizing pain. That's sort of like the consciousness of the Jew. They've got a hyper-rational, quantitative, abstract understanding of reality, combined with a sort of reptilian-brained, lower-er state of consciousness, you know, consciousness that derives sort of from the depths or the corrosive waters, as Julius Evola would call it, the lower states of consciousness.

And that's sort of why I think they're trying to get us all into this so-called alternative health, new age practices of yoga and so forth, because what that does is work up all these regions of the anatomy that are correlated with those sorts of states of consciousness, so that they can basically condition you to be potentially possessed by whatever sort of infernal entities that they're bound up with, these chthonic entities who exist in the lower fourth dimension or whatever, the astral realms or whatever you call it. And their intention, the Jews, probably, is to serve as a vehicle for the possession of the goyim by these entities through these various so-called health practices of, you know, Abrahamic religion, new age religion, yoga, veganism especially, seems to definitely open you up to these entities because it makes your consciousness very weakened, it makes you very susceptible of, I would say, possession. I remember at one point when I was following a vegan diet and fasting, you know, I had this sort of weird sensation like there's all these sort of black shapes that were flitting around about my vision, and I think that these are sort of what Carlos Castaneda refers to as mud shadows and John Lash refers to as archons in his work, astral parasites, and these are what the Jews are bound up with, probably, is these sort of, I think it was also in the Mothman prophecies, this was discussed, these shadowy figures, and I'm sure this is what the Jews would call their Qabbalistic angels, basically, that feed off the energy of others, of those who are too weak in their constitution, mind, body, and soul, to be able to repel them.

That's why they want you on a vegan diet, because it weakens you, and they want you weak. The reason it appeals to the average person is because they feel like they are conditioned to feel that they are doing the right thing, you know, the good thing, and, you know, it's sort of, you see a tendency to virtue signal and, you know, especially with the rise of social media, they like to post, you know, especially these new age, hippy-dippy, yuppie types, oftentimes with a lot of money, who would take pictures of themselves, like, posing or doing yoga poses or whatever, or posting themselves with,

oh, I'm, you know, I am on this vegan diet, and so on. Yeah, the vegan gurus.

There's one guy called Sphera on YouTube, S-V-3-R-I-G-E, who is in Germany, and he's got, like, an anti-vegan channel that interviews ex-vegans on there, and there's so many interviews he did, hundreds of interviews with people who are ex-vegans and who tell their stories about how veganism destroyed them, because what veganism does, too, and this probably enables these entities to basically possess people, is it demyelinate the axons of your neurons. The axons are like the connectors, you know, the threads that connect neurons together in the brain, and myelin is like a sort of fatty sheath that wraps around those axons and enables nerve transmissions, the electrical impulses to be transmitted between neurons for communication in your neural networks, and what happens when you don't have cholesterol in your diet from animal products is that those myelin sheaths basically become destroyed over time, and then they're basically consumed by the body because you don't have cholesterol coming in to repair them, just like your muscles, you know, it causes atrophy. So, when that happens and it causes brain damage, because you cannot transmit electricity through those axonal connections in the appropriate way, and that's why they try to target, you know, babies when they're young by preventing the parents from consuming cholesterol and so forth, you know, when they should be feeding their babies not only mother's milk for like the first year or two or whatever, but after that egg yolk and ground raw meat and things of that sort, you know, high vitamin butter oil, very things of that sort, which enables the neural development of your brain and the bones and so forth and the whole of the tissues and so on.

And this was discussed in, I think he was a Jew, but his book is still valuable enough, Weston A. Price, Nutrition and Physical Degeneration. He wrote a book around the turn of the last century about that, about how refined foods and so forth cause tooth decay and the malformation of bones and so forth. And the solution to that is basically having a diet high in fat-soluble vitamins and the appropriate amount of essential amino acids.

So, that is one of the things that has destroyed populations throughout the world, and I'm sure the Jews and all their Christian slaves were behind that, is deliberately giving all these non-whites in different regions of the earth, you know, the worst quality food so that they can basically destroy their health, which is pretty sick. If you think about it, I mean, from the perspective of, you know, a sympathetic person to other sentient beings to deliberately destroy the health of others in a sort of insidious way in that manner. Do you want to discuss salubrious living and, you know, raw, unprocessed foods and the effect that that has? Yeah, we can do that.

I would say that it can be a cleansing diet or a cleansing fast. I wouldn't call a vegan diet or a raw vegan diet at all a diet, because it is a fast, which is defined as a deprivation of essential nutrients, of essential nourishment, an abstinence from it, because that's what it is, because you need animal protein in the appropriate amounts of the appropriate

quality in order to maintain optimal health. You can only live on a vegan diet probably for a couple of years before you experience massive degeneration, physical degeneration, through catapolization of the body's tissues, through just living basic metabolic actions and reactions will just utilize all the nutrients of your body.

What's interesting about that is when I was in high school, I knew this, there was this Jewish kid, he was very pale and kind of frail looking, but yeah, he was, you'd always talk about how he was a vegan and things of that sort. I think what the Jews do, although maybe quite a few of them fall for their own propaganda, which may very well be true, at the same time I think that there are some of them who actually put forth their children, if you can call them children. Ritual sacrifice.

Yeah, basically as that, so that they can sell these concepts and ideas, because you have a lot of these Jewish children, quote-unquote, who are deliberately made into transsexuals or given sex change operations or, you know, whatever Yeah, that reminds me of another individual in high school named Dana, who later went on to call herself Dan, and all she would really do is just, basically before all that stuff became trendy or whatever, she would just be, you know, just kind of, she would just wear jeans and, you know, dress like a guy or whatever. But then later on, she sort of became one of those stereotypical types. And also her last name was Levinthal.

See, that's the thing. I'm sure later on, you put all these pieces together and you're like, oh, so that's who was pushing this stuff. Yeah, I'm sure the Jews deliberately do that with their own children.

There's that case of Vicki Paulin, P-O-L-L-I-N, from the Oprah Winfrey show in 1989, where she discusses the ritual murder or sacrifice of Jewish families, and that it's actually quite a common occurrence. You know, and that was, of course, banned from Oprah. People can check that out on the net.

And the Jews basically take their children as like experimental guinea pigs, because I remember one time this one girlfriend that I had, her mother was a psychiatric nurse, and she turned out to be Jewish. And I didn't know that at the time. And she said that her mother experimented on her with psychiatric drugs.

And, you know, she was like a coke addict when she was a teenager and so forth. And so this is what they do to their own biological offspring. And I'm sure it's because Jews are basically like a vehicle of these sort of entities that control them from above, and that they're not entirely fully conscious or fully in control themselves, but are actually controlled by these archons or whatever through their having a certain type of DNA, like the DNST3 gene, sort of Mediterranean Negro gene that enables possession.

And of course, being a hybridized entity, being a so-called race-mixed mongrel, that enables the entities to attach to them because they're a sort of chaos. You know, they

don't have any integrated soul, but are just like a sort of chaotic play of forces that has all sorts of fragmented elements that are juxtaposed one with the other and that cannot repel external influences to the extent that those who are pure can't. And that's probably one of the reasons why those entities from above through the Jews as their vehicle, want everybody to be mongrelized so that they could have them possessed by these archons on the earth.

And they want to... And also it makes them lose any sense of, you know, identity and ability to organize based on, you know, it really goes back to the destruction of community. You know, there's a book called *Bowling Alone* that you might be familiar with by Robert Putnam. And it sort of mentions that, you know, as diversity, if you want to call it that, has become more of an occurrence, that has made less of...that's just made people more isolated because, you know, whatever group you are, you know, you especially see this with blacks where, you know, by nature, whatever group you are, you're very tribal and you gravitates towards people who are like you.

And so it's becoming harder of an occurrence for people to...less an occurrence, I mean, to find people that are like them because they're basically told not to follow, you know, the natural law of things because it saw, you know, whatever bullshit trigger word they want to come up with. Yeah. And of course, that's the exact antithesis of salubrious living because salubrious living is a sound mind in a sound body in a sound society in a sound environment.

And if you don't have a sound society, you can't have a sound environment or a sound mind or body. A sound society is homogeneous ethnically or as homogeneous as possible and being consistent with health, which means that all those in that community have the same biological nature, mind, body, and soul, so that there is sympathetic resonance there, that people are on the same wavelength, whereas introducing elements into that society which are other to that, which are not sympathetic in their resonance, creates basically social chaos based upon the spiritual chaos and higher dimensions which manifests in the concrete physical realm. So all it does is just bring about chaos for the most part.

That and also, you know, going back to what we were talking about before we started recording here, you know, with the elements of racial education, you know, he mentions in there that as the rise of, you know, the idea of the individual, right, as that, you know, has become more prominent, the idea of a race basically dies out. You know, it becomes something that people don't even, you know, to an extent, they just don't even really think about it anymore. You know, ironically, the only group that's really that way is us.

Every other group basically is tribal. That's why you have these groups like, you know, Black Student Union or, you know, NAACP or whatever, and obviously, you know, so forth and so on with other groups, you know. The reason is, I speculate, is because white

people have a higher consciousness and they're willing to understand or have empathy for the other, that which is other to themselves, whereas those who are not white have a lower consciousness and aren't capable of having empathy for anything other than their personal ego and self.

And that reminds me that what you're referring to, the work, is the elements of racial education by Julius F. And that reminds me of Richard Kudenhove von Kalergi's The Kalergi Plan, this race-mixed, mongrelized, half-Japanese Jew, half-Hungarian Jew, Freemason, who wrote the book Practical Idealism in 1923. What he wrote, we will replace the nation of peoples with a nation of individuals. So that's what they want.

That's their formula for mongrelization. And what's interesting is you can sort of tell that they are mongrelized, whether it's, you can sort of see the eyes are sort of more kind of squinty looking, and then the lips are kind of bigger. Well, it depends on who they're mongrelized with, of course.

Yeah. The hybridization between two types is basically a recipe for chaos, genetic chaos. There are definitely different phenotypes.

You have the goblin look, which is more like Larry King. And then you have the ogre look, which is more like Jeffrey Epstein. And then you have the vulture, which is like Chuck Schumer.

Yeah, they're all Jews, basically. But mongrels in general, they're inharmonious. The more distinct the groups that are mixed together, the more contrary they are in terms of their soul, the races of the soul, Julius Evola would call it, and the races of the body.

The more distinct they are, the more chaotic they are in their offspring, and the more diseases those offspring have, because all mongrels, all bastards are notorious for not only sterility in the subsequent generations, which is degenerative and dysgenic, but they're also fraught with countless diseases that create inharmony in them in such a way that it basically leads to their becoming more or less a criminal, like a born criminal, which is why all of these leaders of communist revolutions and so forth, they've always been the mongrel type. Mao Zedong, Castro, Che Guevara, Lenin, Trotsky, every one of them was a mongrel, a Jew also, and a Freemason also, at the highest levels. And then it all goes together, basically, like Richard Kudenhove von Kalergi is basically the poster boy of that sort of mongrel, when the mongrel gets in power, what he does is to try to create some sort of ludicrous ideal, practical idealism to manifest his insane ideas into reality, and then it just creates even more chaos and even more inharmony.

Whereas when you have a more racially pure type, such as the National Socialists, then their model of governance, of government, is much more harmonious than that which is Freemasonic, liberal, democratic, communist, egalitarian, call it what you will. The race-mixing ideology, whether it's Christian or communist, doesn't really matter. It's still

chaos, a formula for chaos.

And that's sort of the basis of ill health, is combining that which is not combinable. Yeah, it's sort of the inversion of what things naturally should be. It's sort of like you have a current of water, and then you're sort of finding a way to push the currents back, you know what I mean? And that's basically what they're doing, is they're sort of finding a way to drag down potential of what things should be.

Sort of like you'd sort of look like at these Disney cartoons from the 1950s and 1960s, where this is the year, I don't know, 2000 or whatever, and it's cutting-edge technology and buying cars and so forth and so on. And then basically, because of what's happened in the latter 20th century, that sort of upward trend has really went the other direction and just become down and dysgenic, instead of becoming a higher form, evolving, becoming more technologically advanced. And that's because of the collective consciousness of, really, the world has just been so debased.

And that's why if you look at these stories about the final battalion and things like that, you know, Miguel Serrano's work, he would mention that the technology of the Third Reich was sort of 100 years ahead of time. And that really tells you about what's been contributed to society in the last 50 years, and how it's just been a dysgenic, downward ocean of mud, basically. Right.

Well, obviously, it'll hit a low point from there. Mass chaos will occur one way or the other. There's no way that the system will be able to maintain itself after a certain point.

And from there, it'll just be an upward spiral. Either that, or it'll be total collapse. As Hitler said in *Mein Kampf*, you know, without the Aryan, the world will just spiral through the cosmos for millions of years, and then eventually new life will form and so forth.

So really, it doesn't matter one way or the other. So all we can do is our best. And that entails, you know, salubrious living in a proper sense.

And I wouldn't say that that is Ben Klassen's book, *Salubrious Living*, which is basically a fast diet with raw fruits and vegetables and so forth. But it entails a lot of those elements, you know, a sound mind, a sound body, a sound society, and a sound environment. You've got to have sunshine, you've got to have fresh air.

At this time, you can't do that because the Jews have prevented you from it. They put chem trails all over the sky. You're breathing chem trails, you're breathing pollution, car exhaust.

There's electromagnetic fields pervading the atmosphere from cell towers. And that's distorting people's consciousness. It's ruining their mind, their body, and their soul, which is the intention of the Jews.

And, you know, you can't have a healthy body under those conditions. You know, it's like what Ben Classen said, I wouldn't call it brainwashing. I would call it brain polluting.

Yeah. And the brains of the goyim, of the non-Jews, are basically polluted in every possible way you can imagine. Not only through the dysgenics physically, but spiritually, psychically, through the thought forms that are created by Jews, like their messianic thought forms, that all you have to do is just wait around for the Messiah and so forth.

Just wait, you know, hope and pray and so forth. Or else you're just, you know, buying into this thought form of oneness, the one, which is just abstract nothingness, which leads to self-destruction and various other destructive thought forms that they engineer. White people are evil, slavers, colonialists, racists, neo-Nazis, white supremacists, blah, blah, blah.

And those who aren't white are victims or struggling heroes or, you know, superior. They're really powerful. You know, they can jump, bounce a basketball and, you know, throw a pigskin around on a bunch of astroturf.

Both games of which were invented by white people, of course, but they don't mention that aspect, of course. So these are the thought— No, I mean, we've pretty much, we pretty much invented, like, you know, if you just look around you, we pretty much invented pretty much everything that's useful to society. I mean, it's— And even if you look at architecture, you know, you just look at, you know, opera houses, museums, you know, even cathedrals, you know, it's just, you know, all this kind of more advanced architecture and higher forms of thinking, they, you know, you could look at this in a hyperbolic sense, but it also probably would be true is that if we were to go away, the world would go with it.

The world would simply just fall and collapse and just, you know, deprecate into nothing. Well, degenerate would be the word. Without— Imagine as a thought experiment the total effacement from the earth of white people immediately through disintegration or whatever, dying of bioweapons, then immediately within, you know, moments, there'll be nothing but war all over the earth and pollution all over the earth and inevitable starvation, disease, and death for more or less all the remaining groups, except, I think Hitler might have said in Mein Kampf also, except maybe a couple tribes in the Amazon or something like that, who will just be, like, shooting each other with frog poison darts or something like that.

And that basically will be where society will end up in total chaos. And I think a lot of the non-whites understand that, and they were not opposed to us. You know, many of the non-whites sided with Hitler.

He had Negroes in his army, both in Africa and, you know, in various other regions where they were. He had Indians in his army, Arabs, Japanese, Tibetans. So obviously, and of

course, South America, to some extent, there's much of a German presence there in Argentina and Chile, as Miguel Serrano speaks about in some of his works.

Obviously, not all non-whites are against white people, just most of them now, especially younger generations, have been mind-controlled to look upon whites as some sort of demonic force because of the propaganda that the Jews control through the implantation in their consciousness of these thought forms, these egregores of white villainy, white devilry, which are just mythical constructs that are narratives constructed and engineered by Jewish mind manipulators in the media. And that's one of the ways that they have of creating, you know, the racial tensions and the conditions of ill health. Of course, there can never be any real multi-cult society that would actually function.

So separation is the only solution, and that would be basically apartheid, like they had in Africa during the colonialism of Africa, and the people there had a much better life. They voluntarily worked, nobody put them into slavery. You know, they wanted to derive the benefits and profits from white people, and white people wanted to live in safety.

So they had to, you know, make sure they didn't hang around in their areas at night or go into their areas. And that's, you know, perfectly reasonable. That's in a way harmonious.

Although even then it's potentially dangerous. So the best policy is, you know, total separation. Right.

But at the same time, we also are at a, you know, we really are at a point where we can't really have some sort of petty squabbling over geography. You know, if let's say there are some whites in South America or in, you know, North Africa, you know, the few of them that are still there. It's basically we do sort of need, I don't think it's ever really been tried before.

I mean, you did have the Waffen-SS, but like, you know, Pan-Aryanism hasn't really been tried for the most part. Yeah, Ben Klassen, he said, you know, Raha, this planet is all ours. And some one of his disciples, if we could call him that, wrote a book called White Empire, which is basically about the total conquest of the earth by white people.

But, you know, I would settle for, I would settle for a harmonious, you know, agreement with non-whites. You know, they can return to their ancestral territory. All they have to do is just side with white people.

And then, you know, there can be harmonious relations. Sort of like with what Marcus Garvey was trying to do. Yeah.

Before he got deported from America by the Jews. Yeah, they set him up by planting a bottle of alcohol on his ship. And then that basically ruined the whole operation.

Was that during Prohibition? Yeah. Yeah. So again, he planted alcohol on his ship.

And then, you know, right as he was about to leave, they basically arrested him and stopped the whole thing because of that. Right. And then, of course, we had the gullible white gentile police and military, you know, carrying out the orders.

Right. That's always the way it is because they're, you know, a gullible race of people we are. And we're easily manipulated by the cunning Jew to, you know.

That's unfortunate thing. We really are naive. You know, it's sort of like you could see that with like the cartoon Tom and Jerry.

It's sort of like they are Jerry and we are Tom. And, you know, Jerry keeps running through the holes and, you know, escaping every single time while, you know, we're just sort of getting screwed over. Or another case like in the cartoon Peanuts, where Lucy holds the football and then Charlie Brown runs after the football and moves the football out of the way every single time.

Then he trips and falls every time. That's sort of what's been going on throughout history. Yeah.

Well, Jews always portray themselves as innocent mice in the book, propaganda book, Maus, that Holocaust propaganda book that people had to read as children in school. I'm not too sure if you read that, but I had to. What was that? M-A-U-S, Maus, this propaganda book where the Jews portray themselves as mice and they portray the National Socialists as cats and so forth.

Oh, isn't that like Of Mice and Men or whatever? Some Jew called Art Spiegelman who wrote this or did this cartoon book where the Jews are portrayed as mice and white people are portrayed as vicious cats and so forth. And they did that with Fievel Goes West and, you know, the American tale, that cartoon with the mice. Well, that reminds me of when I had to read that book Nights by Olly Weasel, which was admitted to be fiction.

But of course, they would still make you read that in school just to further the course of brainwashing. Based mind control. And they do that, you know, obviously, as everybody listening to this would probably know, you know, that's the whole sign up of the Jews is just trauma-based mind control, creating all sorts of problems and chaos out of nothingness, claiming white people are the cause of this, setting them up, demoralizing them, making them think that they're bad or wrong or something about them is defective.

And therefore, the white people are the problem. The Jews are the solution. They've got all sorts of rehabilitative you know, solutions to help you in the name of morals, in the name of morality, quote unquote, which is just their hegemony.

That's the whole. It's sort of like that's with public school, really. And unfortunately, you know, to those out there who have children, you know, you never know what kind of garbage they're trying to shove down their throats on a daily basis.

Yeah, not only not only ideological. It's sort of like it's sort of like, sorry, interrupt again. But, you know, this sort of goes in with the the television where parents would turn on their television and sort of leave their kids alone with the television and walk away.

Yeah, it's that same kind of thing where they don't know what they're leaving their kids with. And sorry, go on. As a teenager, basically, that's what I had as a substitute father as like Uncle Phil from the Bel Air.

He was my father. And Carl Winslow from Family Matters. Yeah, yeah.

Like when my when my dad would go away for work or whatever, you know, you'd be away for like basically all day when I was little and I would just sit there and watch the the idiot box basically. Yeah, I'm glad that I never had TV for so much during the formative years. So that's at least some.

Yeah. Thankfully, I grew out of it. And unfortunately, some never do.

You know, like my grand my father, who is in his you could say mid late 50s, where he is just watching TV all day. And it's often the same thing. It's often, you know, stuff that he watched as a kid, like Star Trek, just trying to live his life in fantasy land.

That's what so many people now are seeking to do to get away from the chaos of this world is to live in a world of illusions. And the Jews are ready as can be to provide them with those illusions in the most profitable way for the Jew and in his most harmful way of the as a Jew. So when you're in the school system, you know, you are basically within the charge of the state.

You're a tool. The children are basically slaves of the state. They're chattel.

They're going. And, you know, they've got cafeterias where they're feeding them Frankenfood, genetically modified garbage, which causes cancer states and whatever other sorts of problems in terms of their development. And then they're forcing them to drink fluoride water, you know, all the public fountains.

And you can be sure that the Jews never do what everybody else does. They're just there to sort of monitor and influence and control the goyim for themselves. And I'm sure that they're instructed in doing so from the beginning of their lives by their parents as well.

That's their whole survival mechanism is parasitism. So they're trained in those techniques from the beginning of their lives, almost certainly. And if people look back over the course of their lives, knowing these sorts of things, then they can, you know,

recall to mind countless instances of what Jews have done to them.

And it all follows a pattern. It all is the same thing. You know, Jews pretend to be your friend, pose as a friend, work as a spy, you know, hug you and then stick a knife in your back.

And it's like that meme, you know, serves him right. He trusted a Jew. Right.

And the guy's got a knife in his back and the Jews like walking away after he's done with them. That's basically what Jews do to people. So for health, you know, you've got to have a holistic health, mind, body, soul.

They all work together holistically. You can't have one without the other. You can't have purely physical health.

If you're under massive stress and being subjected to endless chaos from without and don't live in a harmonious environment, like if you live, for example, in the downtown core with a bunch of crime going on all the time and lots of non-white types, that creates a very inharmonious environment because the collective consciousness of that environment is very corrupt, very deviant, because it's an inharmonious blend of different elements that are, you know, different resonances and creates inharmony. And, you know, you might eat the healthiest food on earth there, and that might be to the extent possible for that particular modality of health. That might be very beneficial, but it is in no way adequate because you will necessarily be in a state of comparative ill health, whereas if you're living in the country breathing 100% fresh air and getting adequate sunshine, and yet you have food that's comparatively garbagey, you know, who's going to be in better health in those comparative different circumstances? You know, I would say a person in the countryside will probably be in a state of better health eating bad food than a person in the city would be eating good food, depending on, you know, how chaotic the particular environment that they're living in.

So there's basically an interdependence of these different factors of health, mind, body, and soul, and for that reason, you know, you've got to try to achieve all of these factors to the extent within your means, the healthiest diet, healthiest environmental conditions, and healthiest state of mind. And the only way you can really achieve that is just to face the facts, all the chaos of this world, and not try to hide away from it, and then seek solutions to those problems. And ignorance is never any solution.

So my colleague, what do you have to respond to that? It looks like your volume is quite low now. I can't hear what you're saying. Yeah, I can't hear what you're saying.

It's a little bit too far too quiet now. Yeah, that's why it's better just to leave it as it is and not mute yourself. Well, in any case, I'll just continue a little bit with respect to what we're talking about.

The Jews have created a system of ill health, of H-E-L-L hyphen T-H, and this in the form of what even appears to be alternative health in today's society, which is like personal training, naturopathy. What do they really do in naturopathy? For the most part, they just sell very expensive pills and so-called all-natural foodstuffs. They don't really offer much in the way of actual therapeutic modalities in most cases.

It's just selling a bunch of very expensive herbal concoctions and so on, which obviously have some value. But at the same time, when the Jews have taken over naturopathy, they corrupted it from its original form, which was largely a result of German people who invented naturopathy. I guess you could say that that's the historical medicine or the historical health practice of the Aryan that was carried forward through the traditions in the form of natural hygiene and various other health practices of that sort, which is based upon simply sympathetic medicine, which is to say activating the body's systems as a means of healing itself.

So, forcing your body to sweat. Yeah, it's still too quiet. You're gonna have to really crank the volume up or something in order for it to be heard, because I can only hear very distant sounds.

Yeah, I cannot hear you at all. It's just like very, very super quiet. Yeah, I can't hear you at all.

It's just way too quiet. Okay, well, in that case, I'm just gonna speak a bit louder. It's sort of like with these bottled water, you know, overpriced things you would see.

Just turn your volume up there. Okay, you can just talk normally then. Okay, well, anyway, I was just going to mention how you have these overpriced bottled water companies, sort of like Evian, where if you unscramble the words, you know, or not even that, just the word backwards, it's naive.

So, you're basically naive because you're paying, you know, five dollars or whatever for a bottle of water. And oftentimes, they, you know, would slip in some sort of, well, they would say that it's, oh, it has electrolytes and things like that. But really, it's just a marketing tool because, you know, let's say you buy something because, oh, it has a silver wrapper, you know, so I'm going to go buy that because it looks good.

Right. Well, what Baudrillard said about that is consumer thinking is magical thinking. Yeah, yeah.

In the consumer society. So, in other words, what you're consuming is the, all these sights and sounds and marketing gimmicks, but the thing itself is basically a complete simulacrum. It's a fake.

It's not what is advertised to be. And we could cite countless examples of that in the Jewish so-called health industry or in any industry. It's all about fake, falsehood,

phoniness, misrepresentation of reality, distortion.

I always think in terms of like the bodybuilding industry, you know, which is really mainly popular, like in the 80s and 90s and so forth, although it's in the 2000s, it was also to some extent. But, you know, they've got all these so-called magic superfoods, these high protein bars, you know, whey protein isolate, blah, blah, blah. And of course, they enhance the images to make them look more appealing to, you know, the consumer.

It's sort of like with, you know, you see that with places like McDonald's or whatever, where they would take a burger and they would make the buns or the patties or whatever. They make them look bigger and more like juicy looking when in reality what you what they hand you is like cardboard, you know. Yeah, I remember one time, the only time that last time I think one of the only times I ever ate McDonald's was when I was in Florida, like in 1996.

And I went there and the hamburgers were so small, it was like literally like the size of a piece of cardboard for the most part. Yeah. This is the way they sell it.

You know, they take an advertisement and they sell some pills, like testosterone boosting pills, allegedly. And they take a picture of a steroidal bodybuilder who probably does like multiple cycles of steroids every year, takes human growth hormone, you know, consumes like six to eight meals a day of like, you know, five pounds of meat or whatever the case. And, you know, lifts like hundreds and hundreds of pounds of weights and so forth.

And they take that guy and then they just associate this with pills. In other words, the pills cause that. You want to be that image, that ideal or stereotype, then you're going to have to take these pills and those pills.

And, you know, it's basically all basically marketing for the purpose of Jewish profiteering and basically harming those who get suckered into that, who are the dupes of Judah. And that's pretty much the way bodybuilding is. What it's designed for, ultimately, is basically just to distract and waste the energies of typically white males so that they will not develop real power in the form of, you know, developing intellectual power and in terms of being a leader and defending and protecting their own race against the Jewish genocide agenda.

So it's a distraction. And I myself fell into that throughout my life. I spent the better part of two decades obsessing about that sort of activity.

And, you know, it becomes sort of a fruitless expenditure of your nervous energy, all the energy you have to invest in that eating, you know, four meals a day or whatever. And then, you know, you got to lift weights five times a week or whatever it may be. And that just ends up expending huge amounts of your energy and effort.

And what is the end result? The end result is basically you just wasted huge amounts of energy and time. And I'm sure they also encourage non-Jews to do that so that they can have their entities feed off their energy. That's probably why they want people always working, so that these entities can feed off their energy.

Because what defines work in the dictionary is the ability, I forget the definition of work in physics is like, you know, producing energy or something like that. That's like the literal definition of work according to physics, the scientism that governs this world, quantitative abstraction, quantitative reductivism. And that's what the Jews want.

They want you to basically release energy so that these entities can feed off it, so that they can basically possess you and come onto the earth and, you know, basically feed off it. Because the Jews are basically like an instrument of these entities that these entities work with and empower the Jews on a quid pro quo basis, a giving and a taking. The Jews give the energy of the non-Jews and then power themselves through these entities and through the energy that the non-Jew gives off.

So what they do, they lay traps for the goyim to entice them to buy into the laws, to buy into these lifestyle practices that end up wasting their energy. And you can also factor in the sexual degeneracy as well through pornography and so forth. When you, you know, expel all of your energy in that way, not only does it harm you and become like an addictive drug through dopamine spike, hyper dopaminergic sensation or stimuli, that which creates huge dopamine spikes and eventually requires you to keep on increasing the stimulus to receive a similar response, but it also leads to, you know, your expellation of your bio matter that's probably fed on by these entities.

So that's one of the reasons why they want to, you know, it's all always for the same purpose, profiting at the harm to the non-Jew. What are your thoughts on that, colleague? You're continually quiet all the time now. Would it not be possible just to leave yourself unmuted? I can't hear what you're saying because it's too quiet.

Well, I guess that's just a general idea of health with a double L hyphen TH versus regular health or real health. Anyway, so can you still hear me? Once again, you're quiet as usual. Well, I think we should just stop recording then because obviously it's too hard to communicate if there's too much of back and forth of volume discrepancies, but I guess we got the general idea out there to people.

So thank you again for tuning in and hopefully we can have another discussion next time in terms of more like a positive prescription of what modalities of health would be ideal or optimal for people to follow.

"JEWISH DRUG LORDS"



API: Jewish Drug Lords & Appalacian Culture

Let me know when it begins. So yeah, here we are at Aryan Practical Idealism with our special guest who is presenting or we're going to dialogue about the opioid epidemic in the States. I'll just introduce myself.

This is Patrick Siegman, as you guys know by now, as many of you guys figured out from the last video. This is me and I'm going to be taught me and I'm excited to be here with Loki today with for my encore, my encore guest appearance. Yes, and we're going to be talking about the opioid crisis and also about the areas which has been afflicted, you know, primarily in rural America, the place that I believe is ground zero for cultural destruction.

Because the rural America and rural white people kind of represent the antithesis of what the Jews fear because they are not a rural people. They are not a people of the soil like whites are. They are a cosmopolitan people.

They are people that they practice commerce. They do not till soil. Yeah, they like the sort of dirty, ghetto-y type bazaars, the oriental bazaars.

And that's because of the the winding desert. It's not a place where you can it's not a place of fertility. It's it's not a and this is like this seems to be like an age old kind of this age old antagonism between people of the soil and also settled kind of societies.

This has been kind of a consistent. I take that back, not people of the soil, but like nomadic, nomadic people and settled sort of civilizational type of people, you know, that this has been a kind of constant antagonism between the two. This is something that is common not only amongst the Jews, but amongst the Arab populations as well.

They have they have this kind of antagonism and this differentiation of between their these two particular groups. The Semites seem to be. And the Gypsies too.

Yeah, the Gypsies, which are low caste, low caste Dravidians. That seems to be kind of a problem that presents itself. And so rural Americans now, rural white Americans, and I'm pretty sure it's probably true for where you live, Loki, there's been a war on them.

And the war has been, I believe, in chemical formats. And this is a war that many people are in denial about. But the big pharma companies since 1995 have have been prescribing Oxycontin, Percocet and various other different opiates to rural Americans and especially around the Appalachian regions.

In case you guys don't know where the Appalachian regions, it's all the way from parts of New England, stretching down to Mississippi, northern Mississippi, northern Alabama, going into northern Georgia. And this is a place that was primarily settled by the Scots-Irish, a couple Germans and a couple Welsh immigrants. They were the more rugged

people that were sent to the frontiers of America that the Puritans and New England kind of used to expand the country.

They were sort of the people that came in to fight the Indians and to fight many of the battles. Still to this day, they're sort of a warrior. They're kind of a warrior caste.

Yeah, the South has always been known as that, but I guess Appalachia is also. You see how the Jews always try to denigrate Appalachia as well as a sort of toothless hick place like Deliverance, like the movie? I mean, don't get me wrong. There is portions of Appalachia that have been very isolated, that some of that stuff probably did go on.

Some of the stereotypes is true, but most of the case it's not. They're just tight clan groups that went from holler to holler, from place to place, and they had different kind of designations for that in that regard. You know, different clan was considered a different tribe, and that was sort of how they arranged themselves.

It was quite unlike—they're kind of different from other whites in America in that they believe that they have an extended family. You know, like the grandparents, the cousins, and that type of family plays a bigger role than most, I would say, suburban whites or even Anglo whites. Yeah, most people in Canada are very atomized.

They don't really have a sense of community at all. Yeah, and that's one thing I think that makes them kind of culturally superior in like modern-day America. But unfortunately, it's winding and it's diminishing year by year, and it's probably going to disappear completely because Appalachia, just like the inner cities of America, is being gentrified.

Richer people, carpetbaggers, are settling in parts of Appalachia and buying up all the good real estate. Many of these places, like Gatlinburg, Tennessee, they're like tourist areas now, tourist traps. Yeah, I guess all the wealthy people from the city, they've destroyed their own place through non-white immigration, and now they're trying to escape, want to get caught in the crossfires.

I've seen quite a lot of that around in this country, too. In this one mountain town in the next province that I was living in, they're moving in huge amounts of people from Calgary, Alberta, in the big city there. Building up all these giant houses, and pretty much everybody in the town hates them, these sorts of basically just invaders and parasites.

So going further with that, and continuing from when I came talking about 1995, so basically what happened was that still up until 1995, the primary job that was the primary industry in portions of Appalachia was coal mining. Coal mining comes with a lot of back injuries. It comes with a lot of debilitating injuries.

So what happened was is that doctors, getting incentives and kickbacks from the

pharmaceutical industries, started supplying the local people with just scripts. They were writing them out like it was Tylenol. And the scientific literature said that the opiates were no different than Tylenol.

As a matter of fact, they were just as mild and could be taken with no repercussions. Do you think that that so-called scientific literature was fabricated deliberately? Yes. They have actually admitted that a lot of it was fabricated.

A lot of the literature was completely fabricated, and they were running bogus tests. This has been admitted in the press recently over the last few years, because what happened was is that now with the detrimental effects of the opiate crisis and what many states are doing now, like Ohio, Kentucky, West Virginia, and Tennessee, and other places in Florida, where the opiate crisis has been the hardest hit, they have taken lawsuits against Purdue Pharma, which was controlled by— Yeah, Purdue. Like the University of Purdue? Is it spelled the same? No, no.

I don't think it's connected. I think it's just Purdue Pharma. But it's spelled the same way, though.

It is spelled the same way, but I don't think it's connected. I could be wrong. I don't know for sure.

Probably. But I do know that it's Purdue Pharma. And Purdue Pharma was connected to this billionaire family by the name of Sackler, the Sackler family.

And that's spelled like a S-A-C-K-L-E-R? Yes, L-E-R. And as you can guess, they are indeed Jewish. And they have murdered—they are probably responsible for more deaths of whites than anybody in the modern era.

And you know, this is not uncommon for Jews to wage chemical warfare in populations. I'm sure you're familiar with the Sassons. Are you familiar with the Sassons? Those who became the Vidal Sassoon Shampoo? Well, they—no, no, no.

Not connected, but Sasson is a Jewish surname. I think it's—is that how it's spelled? Yes, Sassons. We're affiliated with China, and I think it was like the Opium Wars.

Yes, precisely. Yeah, precisely. You know it.

So the Sasson family, they actually came from Iraq. They were like merchants from Iraq. They're not Ashkenazi.

They're Mizrahi. They're Mizrahi Jews. And these Mizrahi Jews kind of were like fleas to the Anglo dog.

So wherever the Anglos would go and settle, you know, whatever their colonial states they would settle, they would bring the Sassons and these Jewish merchants along with

them. So these people were practical merchants of death in China. And they settled there and conducted their business there.

And the Anglos and the Jews waged war on the Chinese, you know. Well, that's what big pharma companies are doing to the rural populations of America. It seems that this is my theory, and this could be wild speculation.

You know, on my part. But I suspect the rural population is the last resistance in America. Yeah, I think that's pretty much everywhere in the white countries that that's the only real threat, because most of the bourgeoisie, especially in the cities, in the rural area, or in the urban areas, they're all totally corrupted, bought and paid for, degenerates in large part.

And most of the people there are the self-seeking, atomized, possessive individualists, whereas the rural people, they have at least some union or unity. Even here, there is some with the Mennonites, for example. And it's sort of sad, because like the rural people of Appalachia have fallen under the spell of the Jew.

You know, they believe in, you know, they were sort of, they always admit they're sort of like superstitious people. They have a very superstitious kind of conception of the divinity of Christ and of Christianity. I think a lot of them probably, because a lot of them came from rural parts of Scotland and England, probably absorbed a lot of pre-Christian traditions as they were being Christianized.

So there's a lot of like holdovers from the past. You know, there's stuff like the sin eater, where there's people at people's funerals, where they will eat the sin of the people, of the dead. So the dead go to heaven.

There's traditions like that. There's like the wake of the coffin at people's house, so that the soul can travel to like the, you know, the underworld. Yeah, there's something like that in Huckleberry Finn.

There's a scene of that. Oh, OK. When they have the wake at someone's house.

Yeah. And they have all their clans. Yeah, that's sort of like a tradition in Appalachia.

Goes back to sort of the pre, I believe the pre-Christian European sort of kind of Celtic traditions, which the Appalachians primarily come from Ulster Scots. Ulster Scots were lowland sort of clans of Scottish people that was sent to Ireland to kind of quell any kind of rebellion by the Irish. And they were they were ousted from from that region, and they came to the New World and about all they were good for was fighting and making distilled liquor.

That's about all they were good for. But they were pretty much a warrior caste. They would have been, I think, Casatras and like the... Shatryas? Shatryas.

Yeah, Shatryas, my bad. Warrior priests? Yeah, they would have been primarily been like kind of sort of that caste. Most of them now have been relegated to Sudras.

That's the way they have of cursing the Gentiles is by, you know, deliberately throwing them into the worst positions. That's what they did with the nobility in Europe, too. All the nobility, they make them into their slave class.

So getting back to sort of like the opiate trade. So what happened was that like people like they automatically think most people that got hooked on opiates were just addicts. You know, they were just like addicts.

They were just like losers that were addicts. But that's not actually the case. A lot of the people that got hooked on opiates were actually hardworking people.

They were just working class, hardworking people. They took the words of the doctor as being complete gospel. They didn't question the doctor.

They took whatever pill they could. And I'm sure some people within, you know, that within, you know, within basically that, you know, these this particular group that got addicted to opiates probably did abuse. You know, opiates and probably did like, you know, do a lot of illegal activities with the opiates.

I'm sure when you take them and you become addicted to them, that encourages. First, it encourages you to exacerbate your addiction. And then from there, that probably leads to illegal activity because you have a need for that addiction, that substance.

And you don't necessarily have a ready supply of it. And but but anyway, there was abundant supply of it. Like it was just given out like candy.

And most most backwood sort of pharmacies and backwood doctors were just writing them and I might add a lot of these doctors were not white. Yeah, a lot of them. This too.

I lived in a rural town in another province and in this one to some extent, but this is a bigger place. But in that town around there, the only doctors there are are just like, you know, from whatever, pretty much from India or the Arab nations. Yeah.

Most of them were pageants. Most of them were Arabic. And most of them may probably even like Jews.

But and as you can guess, most of the population of like doctors, the pageants don't really care. The Indians don't really care about the health of the patients. Often they only care about money.

And the way the medical industry is like in America, it's only about money. It's only about flipping hospital beds. And it's only about prescribing as much, you know, as you can, as long as you get kickback.

Because when that pretty because when that pretty like pharmaceutical rep comes into the doctor's office, they're not very they don't know much about science at all. Like you'd think they knew a lot about pharmacology. Most of these people are just glamor, just glorified insurance salesmen.

I've seen one of those actually selling their pills and the doctor's like, oh, yeah. Yeah, they they they don't know, like a lot of times they already have sales pitch. They already have a kind of the scientific, the so-called scientific studies, which oftentimes are no better than like placebos.

Yeah, the whole paradigm of allopathic medicine, especially when it comes to pharmacology or pharmacy, quote unquote, is basically just black magic. You know that that's not going to help you. The body heals itself only in the case of extreme emergency or stress.

Would that ever be or pain? Would that ever be somewhat beneficial? Maybe, but not to be consistently or chronically used. Yeah, and so that as you can guess, there was a downward spiral to already economically depressed area that just went downward. It just went downward from being a community oriented place.

To and to crippling poverty to now crippling poverty and seeing like kind of the conditions you see in the inner city kind of ghetto areas only in rural areas. And this is what started going on in Appalachia. And as you can guess.

The big pharma with big pharma came also the opportunist from, you know, the other walks of life. You know, the other walks of life, the pill trade used to go all the way from Florida down to Kentucky into West Virginia and to Tennessee. And there was like all these pill mills that just popped up out of out of nowhere.

You know, these like dog fly by night doctors that were corrupt. Cops and other groups were corrupt. And it just like devastated the entire area.

Yeah, and I guess they. They can pretty much do that through the system itself. They don't even need like illegal drug pushers necessarily, because they are the illegal drug pushers.

No, the biggest drug dealers are all legal. Yeah, the biggest dope peddlers are all legal. It has the aura of legitimacy in the minds of the average person.

So, yes, you know, that's just going to encourage them to to look upon that as good or, you know, not not something that should be stopped. That's that's that's if, you know, the these nonwhites had any like fewer kind of brain cells in their their head, you know, if they had like, you know, more brain cells and higher intelligence quotient, they would all go to medical school. They would all become doctors and they would just, you know, work for the pharmaceutical industry.

Which are just are really just drug pushers, they're really just drug pushers. And in many cases, like they're just glamorized salesmen. And that's what I have a problem with our society.

We're presently in this. Everything is like up for sale. There is no integrity.

So it is like industries. There's no honor, no integrity, nothing that could substantiate any kind of virtue. Yeah, ideally, it should be shut down completely.

And let me see if I can find some some like the quote here. There's actually a quote that was mentioned about about the opiate crisis. The pharmaceutical companies were actually saying this would be a white.

This would be a white blizzard. What does that mean exactly? That they're raining their pills down on people or something? I mean, I thought that's what that meant. But actually, that's not what it meant.

Oh, here we go right here. Purdue Pharma chair. Best way to let me read this right here.

Best way to fight opiate crisis is for Oxycontin maker to stay in business. So this they're they're actually putting out this was put out September 16th, 2019. They're saying that the opiate crisis has to continue so they can keep raking in the money.

And producing money to fight it. I mean, they're clearly kind of defending themselves. It does get more absurd than that.

That's basically like, you know, whatever, whatever that's called the Jews, you know, big lie, the masters of the big lie. And it says right here in this article, from 1999 to 2017, nearly 2218,000 people died in the US from overdoses related to prescription opiates, including Oxycontin. And now the way they evaded this when the pharmaceutical company started having the heat applied to it was they filed for Chapter 11 bankruptcy.

This was like this was in response to many of the type of class action suits that were being levied against the Purdue Pharma, which is a Sackler with the Sackler families company. And in order to in order to avoid any kind of payout to the families, they decided that they would rather go and get bankruptcy. This is the way they got out of it.

And these are billionaire, by the way. They got rich off the pharmaceutical company. Yeah.

So you're just doing basically like a paper tiger, I guess. Yes. Hiding behind the corporate veil.

And then they just scrapped the company. I think that's based on a Solomon versus Solomon decision. Yeah.

Sort of typical Jewish leisure domain. So the Sackler family, that's their main company or they probably have all sorts of other. They have various different they made money in various different ways.

I think before that they made money off like Wall Street or some kind of hedge funds or trust funds, some kind of securities, if I'm not mistaken. I don't know much extensively, much, much about their family other than, you know, I know that they came into like the pharmaceutical company. Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah.

They were actually business people. They were actually business people, the Sackler family. They made.

They actually. Let's read a little bit about them. Let's read a little bit about them.

I have to say, this did get a lot of press and coverage. I've also heard that from blacks, you know, I've heard them say, oh, well, you know, they're paying all this attention to the opiate crisis, but they never paid attention to the crack crisis, you know, to the. Right.

They had lots of media about that in the 80s and 90s. That's true. But there's a difference.

The people that were mainly addicted to crack sought it out. They sought crack out most these people that got addicted to opiates were being given this by doctors, by people they trust. They weren't just people out there cooking stuff on stoves and distributing this, you know, feel like this, these kind of these networks of people, they were being given this by people they trusted, people that were supposed to have been, you know, sort of moral and also, you know, authorities, people that are seen as authorities and pillars of the community.

Yeah. So there are obviously not blame worthy for that. Yeah.

And I'm not letting people off the hook that actually did get addicted to the sort of, you know, these opiates. There were people that had got probably got addicted to them and could have had more discipline to try to, you know, maybe just get a Tylenol or just get like some other kind of pain relief or use an alternative, which, by the way, there there are alternatives to, you know, the pain, you know, pain, pain and like addiction. There is like other alternatives, which I would say there's also acupuncture.

Acupuncture is like a a way that's been shown to to help and alleviate pain. Yeah. Magnet therapy is also something that you could use.

OK, I don't know anything about magnet therapy, but. Yeah, basically to generate generate negative ions in the body is a good way to minimize pain, because I'm sure pain is largely a result of pinched nerves or else it's a result of. So so basically the

Sackler families are considered to be what you would call success stories in America.

Their names are displayed at Harvard, the Smithsonian and the Metropolitan Museum, and they have research facilities at MIT, Columbia, Cornell, Stanford and others in the US. And they are inscribed on British cultural altars, such as the Serpentine Sackler Gallery. So I want to I want to notice if you notice a trend here, like some of the people that do the worst things.

Yeah. All beyond philanthropy. Create the facade of goodness and then they hide behind that facade.

That's what the Aspers do in Winnipeg. Also, they've got all this like Asper Foundation. They created this human rights museum and they charge the taxpayers to build it.

And it's the Human Rights Museum of Canada. And it looks like the Tower of Babel. And it's just like a Holocaust museum and so forth.

And then they've got, you know, business like School of Business and so forth there. But yeah, that's the general modus operandi of so-called philanthropist Jews is create the facade of humanitarianism and then obviously do whatever sort of evil deeds behind that. That's just a typical Jewish behavior in a nutshell.

Yeah, it says right here. That they are. They are they worked as psychiatrists.

They were into psychiatry. And they formed a company which specialized in laxative. Back in 1590, 15, 1952.

And then they turned it into a type of pharmaceutical empire. And this is what it seems. It seems like they learned from their experiences in psychiatry to use this to corner the market.

And and corner the market in pharmaceuticals. So basically, they market, you know, they did a whole lot of marketing. And they convinced, like, you know, supposedly structured scientific medical.

You know, companies and medical facilities, research facilities to fake and replicate all these different like studies. To convince people that opiates were harmless. They were not.

They were not addictive, like, you know, like, like we know it is like. Yeah, that's just like that. Edward L. Bernays guy with his lucky strike.

Yeah, I was going to mention that. They use advertising, basically perception management, it's called, I guess, where they try to just create all these pseudoscientific quote unquote scientific arguments and so forth. Arguments from authority to or appeal to authority or appeal to popularity to make it appear as if whatever something that

harms you is actually beneficial or good for you.

That goes from all the drugs, alcohol, everything else. You know, you're the life of the party. Stuff like that.

Oh, just look at this. It just kills you. Look at this.

Raymond Sackler. And this is part of the Sackler family. He was made an honorary knight by the Queen.

And his his widow, Beverly, is on the board of Purdue until recently. His two sons, Richard, 72. And Jonathan, 62.

And Richard's son, David. 37 are on the board now. And so Richard and Jonathan.

They fund a medical professorship at Yale University. Yes, they give to how this particular this particular family connects to everything really high up in terms of the cultism, like the the royalty and so forth. It says right here, the tax records show in 2016, they show the foundation was named after Richard and his ex-wife, Beth, donated to right wing think tanks, including 50,000 to neoconservative pro-Israel foundations for the dements of democracies.

Notice there, too, whenever you hear. Spreading democracy. You know, spreading democracy to like these various different far flung corners of the world, it's always has to do with neoconservatism.

And it always has a Jewish element to it. Yeah, that way they can associate themselves with something that sounds rosy and humanitarian, just like with that philanthropy facade they hide behind. Sounds good, but not really very good, just like pharmaceuticals.

And I'm looking at their family now. And yeah, they I mean, their family is kind of aesthetic for Ashkenazis, but you can see that nose. You can see that nose.

They look like kind of valley girls and they have that sort of upper class, sort of blonde girl look to him, some of his some of his daughters. But they have that nose. That nose is apparent in all of their offspring, regardless of what class they are.

It's often been said that these groups, no matter what class they are, because like, I guess the higher class is supposed to be more aesthetic, like, you know, different classes have a certain kind of look to the Europeans. So what those that are more interbred with European people? Yes. But that nose reveals that nose reveals every time, no matter how high class or how they move upwards.

It kind of reveals. So basically, they they found a way to move ahead and the Masonic shopping malls, which is what I call America. America is indeed nothing but a commercial

zone with the false auspices of freedom and all these other great, great platitudes they play up.

They found a way to turn, you know, basically a portion of America, which still was traditional, which still had family roots, which even though is plagued with a lot of other problems, you know, which persist in blue collar America and rural America, it still had a sense of community. But now, since these particular groups, such as the Sacklers have sort of waged chemical warfare upon the people of Appalachia, I was looking for that quote. They I was looking for that quote.

Where they were talking about like the quote where they said it would be like a blizzard. That was not it. Yeah, it seems like they're trying to create a winter for the white race, like that's a thimble better.

I know one Jew around here. She was saying it's winter's coming, Loki. Winter's coming.

Some sort of you think there's some significance to that? Probably because I was in court just the other day. Just I think it was not yesterday, but the day before. And the judge, the Jewish judge was talking about the setting sun and so forth.

Sort of cryptic, Masonic Jewish whatever, allusions to, you know, sacrifice or something. Interesting. So the Sackler family, they're obviously affiliated with Israel, aren't they? Yes.

Most Jews are affiliated with Israel. It doesn't matter if the Jew is right wing or left wing. They all have some kind of ties to Israel.

It looks like a company in Israel called Teva. Oh, Teva. Yeah.

Related to opiates. Yes. And I'm guessing they're probably directing that towards the Palestinians or towards the Arab population.

And that's the way the Jews do the way the Jews try to eliminate any kind of competition via through chemical warfare or through sneaky, sneaky methods. Psychological warfare also. Yeah, definitely.

As long as they can accrue a profit off the demise of their racial enemies, they will always seek a way to do that and also like, you know, dominate. If they can. OK, here they go.

I found some articles I was looking for. I think this one has the quote about the blizzard. I was looking for that quote anyway.

I think what the quote said, the quote said that the opiate crisis, the opiates would strike down and it would be deep, dense and white. That's what they said about the the opiate crisis. They made that statement.

And now what they were inferring by that was that primarily most of the victims would be white. Most of the family, most of the victims would be rural. And most of the people that were, you know, that were afflicted with such such death and death tolls would be would be all nearly all white.

That's some sort of particular technique. I forget. I forget who said it, but there's some sort of name for that where the Jews reveal things in a sort of indirect manner, like through symbol and so forth.

Revelation of the method. Is that kind of what? It's called something different, but that is that is what it is, basically. Oh, here we go.

The prescription blizzard will be so deep, dense and white. Now, this is what major people at pharmaceutical companies were saying about. About America, about rural America, especially about Appalachia.

Now, I find this particularly ironic because. Most of the people writing about this, you know, the journalist. The various different publications this is put in don't really like rural Americans either.

You know that that's primarily who thumbs their nose at rural America, the people that live in the coastal areas. They don't like them. They don't like rural people.

They don't like the poor people in Appalachia. They thumb their nose at them. They scoff at them.

They treat them like second rate. But these are the same people that will treat, you know, inner city Blacks as being the sacred. Type of right, almost like sacred totems.

Yeah, the totem of multi cult. Yes, and they will propel them up to sort of like, you know, saintly status and worship them, but not really. They won't really worship them.

They'll use kind of kind of use them as a. True signal means go ahead as a virtue signal. Yeah, kind of as a means to propel and move up in their in their society. And I, you know, forgive me if like all this has been covered before, but I think this is like something that needs to be talked about more often in these circles because a lot of people don't understand power dynamics that's associated with multiculturalism in elite circles.

They sort of assume they know, but they don't really know. They don't understand how much pool sort of multiculturalism has in the upper echelons of society. And it's not primarily it is mostly Jews, but it's not primarily Jews.

There are plenty of white sellouts and white elites. Oh, yeah. Yeah.

Plenty of those types. Oh, yeah. And they will utilize whatever they can to make sure that their family does not live alongside non-whites.

They will make sure their family goes to Harvard or Yale or any of these Ivy League institutions where primarily they're kind of groomed into positions of power. And the real power is not in politics. The real power is behind incorporations and companies which control the politicians, the lobby groups.

Sort of the trust funds and the hedge funds that propel a lot of these types of things, a lot of these types of social issues. Yeah, it's a plutocracy, basically. Yeah.

The more money you have, the better you are, according to these people. It's not primarily money either. See, that's kind of a misperception.

A lot of people that are not privy to these circles, they think it's all about money, but it's not solely about money. A lot of it's about social circles. Well, yeah.

The thing is, it always implies having some type of money behind. Because in order to get to certain levels and in order to virtue signal by doling out resources to non-whites or going to a vacation to help the non-whites build a little house for themselves or whatever, that always implies that you have the leisure to do that, which implies you have the money on that. So I guess it is beyond money, but it still implies that you have that as a base, which implies you have power.

That is a part of it. But let's say, suppose you're a blue-collar guy and you have a very successful plumbing company, or you have a very successful ... You found a way to invent something to make money. Just because you're a millionaire or even a billionaire and you're some guy that's in flyover country doesn't mean you're going to get good access to, or your family's going to get good access to these social circles.

A lot of this money is hereditary. It's money that's been in families for a long time. Right.

They make money by having money. Yeah. They invest.

Yeah, pretty much. Yes, yes. You're right.

They make money by having money. And by doing that, when you have a lot of money, you kind of want to look good to other people. You want to make yourself look presentable to potential political prospects.

You want to be a philanthropist. A lot of this is hidden in philanthropy. They hide all their deeds in philanthropy, so if there's any allegations that's ever made to them, they can always offset any of the negative press or attention.

And look what I do. Look what I do for poor Negro kids in the ghetto. Look what I do for starving kids in Africa.

Yeah, it's all hypocrisy, basically. Yes. And you know why white starving kids in Appalachia or anywhere in America doesn't really get their attention or do they care

about? Well, it's because starving white kids and people dying of opiates in rural America doesn't afford any kind of upward momentum or mobility in any of these social circles.

It doesn't. It doesn't afford them any kind of prestige the way that helping a Negro kid in an inner city does. Now, I'm not trying to say that I am sour about this or whatever.

Quite personally, I would prefer that Appalachians had their own autonomy. They had their own control over their own sort of destiny. But it doesn't seem like many of these groups have control over their own destiny.

They are being raped by coal companies, and then they get raped by opiates, the pharmaceutical companies. So there's really no way to move out of the situation they're in. Ultimately, the end goal of the Jew, obviously, is just to exploit them for as much as they can get and then just kill them off.

That's sort of what they did in my hometown, which is a gold mining town, where everybody was a booze bag and alcoholic because of the sort of culture that's fostered in those places. And the only alternative is if you're some sort of Christian who virtue signals and you're part of the establishment. And the liberal whites don't care about any of this.

They don't care. They just don't care. If you're from these regions, you're pretty much on your own.

You're pretty much on your own to survive. Now, let me move into phase two, kind of what the opiate kind of crisis did in these countries. Sorry, not countries, but these different places in Appalachia.

Not only did this have kind of a devastating effect upon an already economically depressed area, not only did it get people addicted to opiates, but opiates are expensive. The street value of most of these opiates are like \$40 a pill, depending on what grade of prescription pill you can get. The kind of street value, it differs and it fluctuates depending on what grade you're talking about.

And well, of course, this leads many people to look for cheaper sources of this. They look for cheaper sources of these pills, and that is heroin. So what happened was, is the heroin trade took the place of the opiate trade.

The heroin trade, heroin coming from Mexico, China, Afghanistan, Myanmar, Burma, overseas. And that's why they had the Afghanistan war right around that time. That's part of it.

It's definitely part of it. I see you're connecting the dots. I mean, as many of the audience probably should connect the dots too, that the Taliban was keeping the opium down.

They were actually burning the opium fields, say what you want about them. They were burning the opium fields, they were keeping the opium trade down to a minimum. So how this applies to Appalachia is that many of the... See, Appalachia is situated on highway, on Interstate 23.

Interstate 23 connects it to the major industrial cities. And you can pretty much guess what flows through the industrial cities to Appalachia, and that is heroin. So what happened is, if I could just interject a little anecdote, the Asper family, the city of Winnipeg is on the Trans-Canada Highway and it's the termination of the NAFTA super highway from Mexico.

And it's also the local hockey teams known as the Jets, because it's like an international airport. So it's a transportation hub, and that's the way the Jews work to corner the markets and monopolize them, just like they did on the Silk Road. Yeah.

Well, I mean, coincidentally, this is sort of like... They have this place in Southeastern Asia called the Golden Triangle. That's where a lot of the opium, I think, and heroin was produced during the 70s and the 60s. 60s and 70s where all these Vietnam vets were getting addicted to heroin.

And there was even a very famous black drug dealer that was sneaking heroin through coffins and bringing it to America. I think his name was Frank Matthews or something. Kind of a side topic that this stuff has always... This has been going on forever, kind of this chemical warfare, this chemical warfare and this process by... I believe is being waged upon white, rural whites.

Many people don't seem to think so. But what happens in this is that Detroit drug dealers go down to rural areas. And of course, rural people are kind of naive when it comes to inner city blacks.

You know, many of these places- Inner city are slick talking people. Very slick talking. Not very smart, but what they make up for lack of intelligence, they kind of have sort of the gift of gab, because I guess they have to live in sort of dangerous environments.

Well, it's just their culture, even in their own country, they're always parlaying. Yeah. So they're not especially gifted when it comes to intelligence, but they're adept at knowing about the street sense, like street savvy, know about street savvy.

So a lot of these people, they're naive to these Detroit drug dealers. And there's these areas in Appalachia that are medium-sized cities, which serve as vector points for the distribution of various different narcotics flowing into the more rural areas. And they, of course, they connect with the already sort of wannabe gangster type local white kids that have been poisoned by- Go ahead.

I was like that as a teenager myself, the wigger type. Yeah. It's especially bad in rural

areas because all the masculinity from white culture has been taken away.

They've taken away the masculine aspects of white culture. So now, I mean, even in country music, you'll notice country music has become kind of feminized. It's all about serving women.

It's all about catering to women. It's all about, can I get a kiss from you? If you listen to some of the lyrics in the country music, it seems almost like there's- Sappy. Yeah.

Very, very sappy. Not saying that you can't have romantic ballads and whatever, but this stuff is really saccharine. It's really geared towards women.

So there really isn't a whole lot of masculine type culture anymore in mainstream America. So people latch onto that sort of image of the inner city, the inner city black, because the Jews want to use the inner city black as sort of a surrogate for manhood, because they are a very feminine race. They're very feminine.

This is pointed out by a guy named Otto Weininger. Yeah. He wrote both sex and character.

Sex and character, yes. 1907, I think it was. Yes.

He actually shot himself. Yeah. Hitler said he was the only good Jew.

Only good Jew. Hitler said that. There's also been other studies that have done on kind of the effeminate nature of Jews.

They're kind of an effeminate race. They're not really a strong kind of martial race. So they kind of like a system where this, these elements are kind of more emphasized.

They like a system where the more kind of softer elements of society are emphasized over the masculine and nationalist sort of patriarchal type of elements are in society. And this sort of disturbs them a little bit. Rural America sort of disturbs them that way, because rural America, you know, still a very masculine culture, even though it's been sort of, it's deteriorated a little bit.

So anyway, these drug dealers, they go down to these rural areas. They start distributing their product. They find some local slag, you know, some local whore.

This local whore has seen all and been bombarded by all these like MTV sort of, these MTV, these, these music videos where these, these black dudes are like, you know, they're, they're like pounding their chest, they're- Glorification of the black buck. Yeah. And they're like, you know, these, these dudes are like, you know, they're kind of dominant to these local slags.

A lot of them I want to see as undesirables, kind of undesirable women, not really

women that are top of the pick. Although I'm sure that if there were girls that were more desirable and they got addicted to dope, they probably would be forced. And a lot of that is a strategy on the, like the blacks, the blacks like to go into local small towns and get these young white girls addicted to narcotics, put a baby in them, and then boom, they got a place to distribute.

These, these girls, they now have now, where there weren't any kind of nonwhite populations, there's now mulattoes running around. You know, there's mulattoes, there's, there's a new kind of mulattoe underclass that are kind of pariahs. I guess that's what the Jews, is that what the Jews did with the Rhine bastards in the, in Germany, sort of? Yes.

There was more, there was more like explicit- Yes. Related to war, whereas this war is more like a cold war. Yes.

It just operates in a clandestine fashion. That's a very good analogy. That's a very good analogy that you make to the Rhineland bastards and sort of the miscegenation of like rural Appalachia.

But anyway, these, these populations exist. So if that, that Detroit drug dealer now has a point to where they can drive from up and down the interstate. So when they're in town, they can actually stay at this, this, this girl's Section 8 house or Section 8 apartment.

And they can distribute the dope from there. And that, that's part of the problem with, you know, on a, on a micro, on a micro level, that's what opiate addiction brings to local communities. That's what, it brings miscegenation, it brings addiction, and it brings crime.

It brings crime as well. Because there's just one particular place in Appalachia, it's called Huntington, West Virginia. There's a place there called Markham Terrace.

It's a local Section 8. It's filled with Detroit drug dealers. The, there's only 8% population of blacks there. But when, when Detroit drug dealers go there, the population balloons.

And as you can guess, the miscegenation there is off the Richter, it's off the charts. And — I think that's the strategy for the Jews everywhere with the drug culture, that they're just, you know, they glamorize it in the media. And then from there, they encourage the population to do it.

And then they move it in clandestinely. Especially with these more legal, quote-unquote legal drugs, they can get away with it more easily. They don't have to traffic it so much in C cans.

But these are not like, these are not illegal drugs. These are, I mean, no, no, sorry. These are not legal drugs we're talking about now.

The opiate-like kind of crisis, it's no longer really in pill form anymore. It's, it's mutated. It's kind of divested from, you know, from opiate-like legal drugs to illegal drugs.

So it's become worse. It's exacerbated. How is there a way of getting the shoehorn in, you know, the thin end of the wedge, and then just drive it in? Yeah, it's exacerbated the problems.

It is like, it's, it's now brought a lot of, like, crime into medium-sized cities in these areas. And it's all Detroit drug dealers. It's all drug dealers from Ohio.

It's all from the more major cities. If you go on any, listen to any police scanner in these areas, you can tell when there are Detroit drug dealers in the area, because the overdoses will go through the roof. The overdoses, you'll hear ambulances on blocks after block.

And that's sort of kind of a good metric you can use. I've personally seen that myself, people overdosing around in this town. Yeah.

On opiates. Yeah. Was it, was it heroin? Oh, I don't think so.

I think it was just opiates. Just opiates? I mean, opiates will make you overdose too, but there's a, I think there's a higher grade of heroin that's being, that's being distributed now. From, from Mexican cartels.

That's another thing too. The Mexican cartels also have made their way into these areas. There are places now where cartels distribute in rural areas, in the sticks.

In the sticks, they're doing execution-style type killings. There was an execution-style killings. This is sort of like a means that the Jews have of bringing in their army in, so that they decimate the population when they give the signal.

Yeah. Precisely. That's, that's precisely what's going on now.

I know on that Dragon's Paw guy's blog, he showed some medieval art, which showed the, the rabbits, which represent Jews, apparently shooting dogs, which represent the, the white police and so forth. In other words, in general, this, this particular segment of his blog was showing or portraying the procedure of the Jews, what they do. They bring the people in and then the enemy in, and then from there, the enemy within destroys the protectors and guardians, the police, the white police.

And then they, they basically just have like a, a parent, an apparent out, outside enemy coming in that they can distract the, the, the guardians with, and then they just kill off the guardians too. And then from there, they rape and murder the, the white women, which is shown in those, in those medieval images, the actual, first it's raping. And then from there, they actually torture and kill them.

You can look at these, these Hispanics and these black populations as being proxy armies. Yeah, that's a good term. There's, they're kind of proxy armies for the, the, the, the decimation of like a, of, of strong white virile, you know, males in these communities.

And they already have their minds. Anyway, they already, most of these, most of these like rule of white America thinks Israel is amazing. They follow evangelical Christianity, which potentially what I think might sort of give them a sort of nihilism, more nihilistic kind of worldview because they live.

Go ahead. Yeah. Fatalism, I guess is another.

Yeah. Fatalism. Exactly.

Yes. They inherit fatalism because like, why, what's the use of living on this planet, on this earth, you know, like, you know, striving for anything, you know, what's the use of like improving, you know, your destiny and lot on this earth, when you can have a reward in the afterlife, you know, of, of eternity, as long, of course, as you follow the Jews, you follow the Jews and you fight for the Jews, you fight for their, you know, their survival, your destiny will be, you know, and they believe that by protecting the Jews and by honoring the Jews, that they're going to bring about the Messiah, Jesus Christ. And according to them, the Jews are going to, they're going to accept this, this Christ, the return of Christ as their Messiah.

And this is going to create sort of a kingdom on, in, on earth. Right. Jerusalem.

And New Jerusalem. And also, in addition to that, they believe all these prophecies, they believe as part of this thing called dispensationalism. Dispensationalism is with the Schofield, of course, coincides with the Schofield Bible, and is the main backbone of evangelical Christianity.

And this is what most of the people in rural America worship. And what I've seen is that this creates this kind of nihilism in, you know, in young people. You know, recently, I've noticed that young people have become more secularized.

They've actually started to reject this type of Christianity. They, but it's weird when they turn to like something else, they usually turn into like weird kind of nihilism. Some even go into like weird kind of Satanism.

Oh, yeah. Not so much New Age around. No, it's not New Age.

It's more like Satan, weird, weird kind of nihilistic, kind of mean-spirited Satanism. Yeah, I guess sort of anti-thought ties itself into that sort of attitude. Yeah, I mean, it's just antipathy that's widespread across rural America.

And I think this is fertile ground for like the pharmaceutical companies and the despair

that's seen there. It's like the despair that's seen in these communities. And like, there doesn't seem to be any relief in sight.

There doesn't seem to be any relief in sight for these areas. So I don't know what their destiny and what their future will be. I can't really say, other than it is a problem.

And it's a persistent problem. And there are alternatives to these problems. But that's another thing too, is the rehab centers that, you know, that are discussed that people think are the rehab centers that give people Suboxone and alternatives to the opiates and the heroin.

This is nothing but a money-making scheme. This is nothing but a money-making scheme by the medical industry. They will offer this as a good alternative.

But what happens is that Suboxone is just as addictive as the opiates and the heroin. And so Suboxone gives people strung out on it. I guess it's supposed to alleviate the dope sickness that comes alongside withdrawals from these medications.

But what happens is that it leads into further addiction. And the rehab centers, they will only admit somebody that has a very severe addiction. They won't admit somebody with even a mild addiction that may be going into, sliding into a more severe addiction.

So it's like nothing but a revolving door. They just want to put band-aids on. They don't want to nip it in the bud.

And it's also a way to scam the Medicare system, like the type of Medicare system that exists in these areas because most of these people can't afford rehabs. So they go into these rehab centers. They don't really do that great of a job to get them off opiates or heroin.

So it becomes kind of an expensive sort of like vacation, an expensive vacation for addicts in a way for the people who run the facilities. Around where I live, about 10 minutes walk, not even 10 minutes walk, there's a rehab facility and they've got like a basketball court outside there and so forth. That's actually where I've been going, although I'm not too sure if it's wise at all to do that, but I've been going there to speak to a psychiatrist so I can get a clean bill of mental health about, you know, to avoid being put into a mental institution myself here.

Yeah, they're definitely pretty much rotten to the core so far as I can tell most of them. Yeah. It's just a scam for the most part.

It is a scam, yeah. And what's the cruel, what's kind of cruel about it, a cruel twist of fate is the Sackler family owns most of these rehab centers. Right, exactly.

That's a way of thumbing their nose at the people they harm. They own both the

pharmaceutical companies and when it appeared that the opiates were going out of style and they decided to buy up the rehab centers, the means of cure for these, you know, for the people that are addicted to opiates. That would be a conflict of interest right there, basically.

Yeah, but that's the way Jews work. They play both sides of the spectrum and they play the middle if they have to. And they always devise a way to to ensure that, you know, they are the victors in every scenario.

So I think that pretty much is most of what, I think I've covered most of the opiate crisis. I think I've said what I wanted to say about it. Didn't really say too much about the connection to Israel though.

There's one- I'll be honest with you, I don't know much about the connection. I don't want to make substantiated claims other than I know they support neocon policies. There's a company, apparently, I just looked on the net called Teva, T-E-V-A.

That's apparently a very significant company in opiates, opiate manufacture. Because I know in Israel they've got ecstasy tablets that they make there. Oh yeah, ecstasy, of course.

And all these drugs seem to sort of work synergistically together. Yes. That they're never really just taken, you know, they have a lot of the- it's just based on, I guess, hedonist culture and Tarkhatei Kulter that Jews invent in their media, which they control.

And then from there, they encourage people to buy into their- The Jews also have a way to empower the degenerates in any society. They empower the degenerates in society and make the degenerate seem like the desirable people. They empower anybody who is a degenerate.

That's why I believe stuff like libertarianism is popular in America. It's popular because it's widely used by degenerates. And they play off the hedonism of most people in society.

They play off the kind of creature pleasures that many people have become accustomed to because of American society. Yeah, well, when we speak of American society, it's more like Jewish society than anything. Pretty much.

Why America? Yeah, that's why I call it the Masonic shopping mall, because there's nothing much to it except different layers of Judeo-Masonic layers. And the shopping mall store that the Sackler family owns is the opiate store. Of course.

And then, of course, they've got, you know, a side room where you can go to your rehab clinic afterwards. And of course, they've got their, you know, breast implanted nurses there to cater to your whims and so forth. Yes.

Typically sleazy Jewish racket, basically. Yeah, of course. Yeah, the medical industry is definitely a racket.

It's not meant there to cure people. It's meant for doctors, unscrupulous doctors, to make money and to also opt for many of these different elective sort of procedures and tests so they can run you through the rigor and they can get up as much money as they can so they can get themselves a vacation house or drive themselves a nice luxury car. Well, in an even more sinister vein, there's such a thing you might have heard called punitive psychiatry.

I haven't. Tell me more about that. Which is basically that the whole industry of psychiatry, it works hand in glove with the legal system.

Oh, OK. So they can railroad you into a mental institution if you're a dissident, if you're somebody, and that's what they're trying to do. I'm guessing anti-Semitism is going to be in the DSM, DSV 10 or whatever, the new updated DSMV.

Even if it isn't explicitly to that extent, what they do and they're doing to me right now is through the gang stalking. They deliberately try to sabotage your life and harass you to the point where they beam you with like directed energy weapons through your wall from adjacent properties or from vans that are parked near your property. And that's all that's easily proven and verifiable.

And from there, you know, if you complain to anybody in the establishment, then they will just claim that you're mentally ill. And from there, pretty much you could just be put into a mental institution. And from there, they can just beam you with directed energy weapons and basically cause a heart attack or a stroke.

I just would like to mention a website on that topic called stopgangstalkingcrimes.com. That's a very comprehensive website on this issue. And that is, you know, this punitive psychiatry is the means, one of the main means like they did during the Middle Ages of calling people heretics. So then they can put you into the Inquisition or the, you know, the medieval torturer, which is the modern day psychiatrist.

So they can call you a heretic, i.e. a racist or an anti-Semite. Then they can pack you away in there and then do away with you through pharmaceutical lobotomy or through the directed energy microwave weapons. And what they can do is they can get members of the community to rat you to the police and claim that they're afraid or something like that.

And then from there, they can just get you arrested and dragged into the mental institution right there. And, you know, since they're the so-called authorities, they can just do whatever they want with you. Yeah.

I mean, all these all these different like systems, they sort of work together. They work

together to, you know, and they all like kind of are exploitive and all sort of exploitive people. And they all are mainly primarily there to like earn, you know, earn money.

And they don't really, like I said, if you're addicted to opiates and you're you're relying upon the system to try to get off opiates, you know, and even if like you right now, if like you're listening to this and like you have you're struggling with some kind of drug addiction, I recommend you, you know, do something different. Don't just like go to a rehab center. Try to have the self-discipline and try to look for alternatives such as, you know.

Acupuncture, are these like these feedback, these like I think they have these feedback. Yeah, called electro electrocranial stimulation machines, energy medicine. Also, they have what is it called? Those sort of spooky technology.

I guess it's called radio frequency generator machines. I haven't heard of that. Royal Raymond Reif is someone to look into the last name R-I-F-E.

There are machines that can beam radio frequencies at you that manipulate your brain wave activity so it, you know, can pick up your mood and so forth, can also heal cancer and so on. That's one way you can go as well as, you know, meditation and things of that sort, because obviously pain is largely mental. So you have to strengthen your consciousness through those means so that you can overcome stress.

Otherwise, you're just causing yourself even more problems because no pill is going to help you and no alcohol is going to help you. Alcohol also is like, you know, a depressant. It whatever sort of reduces your consciousness, your awareness, and obviously it's a gateway drug to more addiction and it's tied in with social acceptability as well to whatever extent.

And that's obviously a function of Jewish media mind control where they, just like the Lucky Strikes with Edward L. Bernays, they hook people into a particular drug and then it leads to worse drugs. So from opiates, legal pharmaceutical pill opiates, then from there it's heroin or whatever other variant. I'm not too sure.

So it's just, you know, a gradual worsening because the whole point of the Jew to destroy white people is erosion. That's what the gang stalking is all about too. It's called zur setzung in East Germany, which means erosion.

The goal is to erode your sense of, you know, a peace of mind so that they can basically stress you out and then either get you to kill yourself. And get your cortisol levels up. Yeah, get you to kill yourself or else they'll get you to attack somebody who's gang stalking you.

And then if you do, then you're on film attacking them because they've got a bunch of gang stalkers pursuing you around. And then from there they can get the police after

you. And from there, you know, they can put you in a mental institution if you claim you're being gang stalked.

So it's a whole cowardly, pathetic little game that they play. But that's pretty much the Jews in a nutshell. They're, you know, false face.

I'm a philanthropist. I'm here to help you. We want to help you.

We want to be fair and give you, you know, fairness. But what does that mean? That just means whatever serves a Jew's interests and whatever harms you to the greatest extent possible. And then you're blamed for what they've done to you as if it's your fault.

So I'm sure in the media, I haven't paid any attention to it because I don't watch the media, but I'm sure in the media, they not only glorify opiate use, such as with the rappers like Memphis, Tennessee rapper Lil White and various other, the Jelly Roll and all these other people pushing the drugs with their OxyContin song, OxyContin or whatever it is. And from there, they get people to do that. And then so when the people do that, then they blame them and they say, oh, the ignorant white trash, look at what they're doing.

You know, they should be good Christians worshiping Jews because those are the two alternatives you have in this type of society. Either you do drugs, either alcohol or whatever other type of drug, alcohol being a gateway drug, or you sit around in a church and drink holy water and worship Jews and then become the Jew's slave. So in either case, you're harming yourself and benefiting the Jew, which is what they want.

They want that two-pronged approach, harm the non-Jew and benefit maximally in the process. Yeah. Yeah.

So obviously, what's to be done is the question, the solution. Well, the solution, I believe, is like more community-based outreach. And, you know, unfortunately, this takes like resources and money that a lot of these places don't have.

But I think that's probably why. And also, I wouldn't say, you know, I don't like the cliched answer of education, you know, really has any prevention. But maybe more awareness of the Sackler family and sort of more people talking about these predicaments.

You know, and I would also say even like, you know, calling out the dope dealers that come in your community from out-of-state plates and out-of-state, you know, just keep complaining about them, complaining about them to the police department. Right. And spying on them all the time.

And doing something to prevent this. But I fear, though, like, you know, the police are, you know, the police are kind of a hindrance at this point. And I'm not encouraging

anybody to do anything illegal.

I would never do that. But the police will not do anything about these Detroit drug dealers or any about these like other potential problems, even like local heroin dealers in the area, you know, in the vicinity that are not Detroit drug dealers. They won't do anything about it.

They'll ticket you and give you a citation for any kind of speed infraction, but they won't give you like anything in terms of like, you know, they won't do anything when it comes to that. Well, in my opinion, most of the police at higher levels are Freemasons. So they're hand in glove with the Jews, enabling that.

They're basically the enablers, just like the military and the police. They're the enablers of nonwhite invasion. They're supposed to be allegedly the defenders of society to protect the people, but they actually enable the harm to the people because they're the ones who do not overthrow.

And of course, that'd be very difficult because it's all compartmentalized and they're not all powerful, but they don't overthrow those who are enabling all this to occur. So most of them, most of them are probably tied in with them. I've heard around here in this country, the RCMP especially, that they've been implicated in basically, you know, assassinating people and all sorts of things.

And I'm sure that's the general procedure. The police, the Freemasonic police at higher levels are probably ritually murdering people in their lodges and probably abducting them off the street. And so why would they care about, you know, harming people with drugs? They'll just say, oh, it's their choice.

That sort of psychopathic, libertarian type mentality that they have. I guess if you want to call that satanic or whatever, I'm not too sure. But yeah, you really can't, if you try to do something yourself to these people, these drug dealers and so forth, at whatever level from the Sackler family on down to the street level, then you become the criminal and the terrorist.

And yet, obviously, they're the ones who are imposing harm on society, which is the definition of a crime. So obviously, they're a criminal by definition. So all you can do is just try to expose them and get the information out.

But at the same time, if you try to do so, then they might come after you and they might start gang stalking you, especially if you're very public about it. And that, in my opinion, is what's happened to me here with all the gang stalking. I came here to this region because I was trying to go to a more predominantly white, rural, traditional area.

But the people here are Zionist Christians and they're mind controlled by the Jews. So they don't have any capacity to understand things outside of that. And those that aren't

Christians, as you had said, are sort of like a satanic communist type, in most cases, or the libertarians.

And they're just all out for themselves and get off on thrills and drugs and sensations. And so I tried to reach people. And then when you try to reach them, then because of their mind control, they'll target you as if you were the problem and gang stalk you.

And not to say all of them do that, but large numbers of the community are conscripted into this sort of activity. You know, I didn't believe this stuff at first, but I do notice that these rural communities, they have a tendency, because everybody knows each other. Yeah, they're sort of like inclusive.

And they have these various different people who sit around all day, collect benefits. And a lot of them are on disability and they will just constantly meddle in other people's affairs. You also have other people such as cops.

A lot of cops are fed into free Masonic organizations and they also will snoop on people. Because they are, you know, they're sort of like they're a network within a network. You know, they're kind of a spy network within themselves.

And so it's hard to say who's spying on who and how these networks feed into one another. But I think there is kind of a feeder network that's going on in these various different smaller towns. And, you know, that's kind of a problem.

It's kind of a problem. It's not even exclusively smaller towns. It's pretty much everywhere, I think.

And it goes to a far more... It's more pronounced, though. It's more pronounced in smaller towns. Like in other larger towns, you can kind of melt into the population.

Organically it is. But if you become a targeted individual, if you become known or if you do something that the cabal doesn't like and they know you, then you will become gang stalked no matter where you go. And there really will be no escape for you no matter where you go, because it's an international network and it's coordinated through Freemasonry, through B'nai B'rith, and through the Kahilla of the Jews.

And so for that reason, there really is no way you can possibly escape. So in a small town, organically, people always spy on one another. And that can be a good thing.

But the Jews take advantage of that and they use their mind control in the churches and their mind control in the media to implant thoughts in people's minds about, oh, this guy's a devil. He's an anti-Semite, six million, holy hoax. It's kind of like the Black Lodge in that show Twin Peaks.

It kind of reminds me of that. I'm not familiar with the show. Yeah.

Well, I mean, that's sort of like how sort of the Freemasonry sort of happens in these different kind of spy networks you're talking about. Yeah. It's basically an organized criminal cabal over the whole world for the most part.

Or it might be informal and it might just be like kind of a decentralized type of thing, an informal, but nevertheless, kind of the word sort of travels. Yeah. Well, the organized Jewish.

I try to make sense of that, though. I've tried to make sense. I'm kind of skeptical about some of the claims made about the gang stalking, but I try to make sense of it.

If it ever happens to you, then you will know that. I mean, it may already be, it might already be happening to me, but I'm just so sort of, like, I'm so confrontational when it comes to people in public that I just don't care. Well, at the same time, it's wise to be aware of it because the thing is, if you ignore it, then what they will do is exacerbate it.

And they will make it, you know, meaning make it worse through various sneaky techniques. They can get their locksmiths to break into your property and steal your stuff and or, you know, deliberately move something into a place where you know that it's not been before. Yeah.

Or, you know, stuff like that. Little childish games. But the thing is, it's not just benign.

It goes to a more sinister level where they will deliberately move people in next to you because they have infinite resources. They can buy up whole houses and things of that sort. They can, you know, move people in next to you who will continue to make perpetual noise.

I tell you, there was, you know, you mentioned that there was a strange incident that happened to a person I knew, a friend of mine. And he said that he stayed at this house that was run by this particular like weird kind of woman. He needed a place to stay.

He was going to school and it was a room for rent. And lo and behold, and he was involved in dissident politics. He was involved in dissident politics.

Lo and behold, there was a person that moved next door to him in the next room over that was some kind of government, someone associated with the government that could speak Russian and Arabic. That's what they do. They move their in-candidate CSIS, which is equivalent of like MI6.

They move these people right next to you in your apartment or in a house next door. They also set up construction sites around your place to make perpetual noise, which is noise pollution to increase the stress level. And the government operatives that are put nearby you, they are given basically directed energy weapons, which can be used against you to beam through the wall to cause cancer states and just, you know, rupture

your blood brain barrier to create what appears to be a stroke.

These things are legitimate, real things, not an exaggeration. It's easily proven and documented. Have they ever like, you know, my question is, have they ever like performed autopsies on these people? You can see images of people type in gang stalking in an image search, gang stalking microwave weapons.

Then you'll probably find some images of people who have been burned by these weapons. And they actually are burned like their outer skin is like red. So this is not not an exaggeration.

I personally have experienced these sensations in recent couple of weeks. I've had some equipment move next door to the Jews house, which is next door and right across the street. There are some Ashkenazi muscular Jewish female talking to the Christian Zionist not neighbor from next door.

The guy who's also telling me around in the town spying on me. I've captured him on film also. And this female next door, you know, I as soon as she moves in there, I suddenly have the sensation that I'm getting a lot of heat, heat in the in the brain and so forth and heating of the body and so on.

You know, like you're standing in front of a microwave only maybe to some extent to a slightly at a slight remove, you know, not not necessarily so intense. So in my opinion, that is being done to me right now in this place where I am because I don't have those sensations when I leave the place. So I definitely think this is a very important topic to get out to people in this community, because probably a lot of people are being subjected to this.

They just don't know it. And they think that their personal lives are being, you know, it's just the breaks, so to speak, when something bad goes wrong in their lives. Yeah, well, this is the way life is.

But the reality is you're actually being deliberately sabotaged in countless ways. And I'll just read just briefly a little letter that I applied to a trades program. I think I read this before.

Yeah. It said, after a review of your documents and background, we have determined we will not be furthering your application to the next stage to consideration. So multiply that by like a thousand instances.

And from there, they can prevent you from having employment. They can sabotage your existence. And then from there, they'll drive you into a desperate.

I mean, but in terms of that, do you think that's kind of the fact that you're a public, you're sort of a public figure now, now that you've been you've sort of been all over the

news? And it's not just that it's because the thing is, this was going on with me in my life for quite a long time, like over a decade now that I think about it in retrospect, thinking of all the instances. And I'm writing an autobiography now, which is just like a timeline of this sort of subject, which goes point by point. You know, at this time, you know, this occurred and it was done by this or that Jew.

This Jew here did this to me at this time, probably be about 30 pages or so when it's completed. And that is just a personal experience of what they do. They actually do this generationally to people, too.

If one of their grandfathers or fathers did something to the cabal that they don't like or you have a nationalist orientation, then you'll be scrutinized by the Jews because it shows you have more healthy consciousness, that you're not corruptible, that you're not one of the scum who just sells up for money like a libertarian type or whatever the case, possessive individualist. You're willing to make sacrifices for something beyond yourself. You have, you know, you have that blood memory in you.

So those types they target because to the Jews, anyone who has a healthy mind in that way is a threat to them. That's why they want you unhealthy through drugs and so forth. So definitely for people out there, investigate gang stalking.

Again, I'll just cite that website. It's stopgangstalkingcrimes.com. So when you think all this surveillance stuff like came into existence, do you think this originated sort of like during the, after 1945, after World War II? Nope. Do you think it goes back further than that? My opinion, this has always been the way Jews have always been.

Oh, okay. Do you think there was like a more primitive form of this when they didn't have sort of these technology, this surveillance? It just depends on, well, it's just a simple question from a rational standpoint. This group of beings called Jews wants to gain power and rule the world and rule other people.

Because from what I understand and what academic sources I've read about, sort of surveillance came when people started getting more private and privacy pretty much started to become a thing from reading, you know, books, like books and things like that, studying and things like that, you know, things of that nature. They became more, they became more private. And that's what I've read.

I've read that I don't know. And with privacy, oh, you just screwed that. Yeah, definitely.

I think the thing is, it's just from a rational standpoint, Jews want to take over the world. They want to rule other people. So how do you do that? From a rational standpoint, you want to monitor your host, you know, the host that you're parasitizing off.

You want to observe their movements, those who are the greatest threat to you. So it's always just a spy network. That's what the Jewish community, quote unquote, has been

throughout the whole of its history, is basically a parasitical organism that infests a host.

You can kind of look at, you know, sort of like in the Bible, kind of Joseph, like infiltrating the Egyptians. Yeah, that's supposing he's, you know, did ever exist. Joseph ever existed.

They could be like kind of like he infiltrated the ancient Egyptians and formed kind of a sort of a spy network in Egypt. Well, even if it if he never existed, it's just a projection of the Jews consciousness. That sort of look at me.

I'm so clever. I can, you know, spy on people. He gained the favor of Pharaoh by interpreting the Pharaoh's dreams.

And that's that's kind of how the Jews historically have gained the favors of the elites. They've peddled these different kind of a culticism to to the elites and the elites sort of like Kate, you know, brought them in as a soothsayer sayers. Well, that was one of them.

Another one was through their trade connections. Yeah. As well.

Trade connection too. Yeah. And as slave traders, I guess often that.

So the thing is, yeah, they pretend that they're like buddy, buddy with the upper class of the host nation. And they turn on the they turn on the middle and like the lower classes kind of sort of how they did like in medieval Europe. That's that's that's the system they've employed.

Well, it's a two pronged approach because they have one faction of the Jews expressing fake sympathy for the poor, the communist faction, and then they'll have the other faction, you know, corrupt the upper class through decadence, usually through some type of their occult sexual rites and so forth, like through a Freemasonic type of thing, whatever particular cult it may be. But. And that way they can turn the rich against the poor and they can they can.

Have you have you studied sort of the the kind of movements, the occult movements in the in the Middle Ages and Europe? Not so much, but it's something to definitely investigate more. I've looked into it. Cathars and the Albigensians.

Not just them, not just them, but sort of like the advent of these different grimoires and these different types type of magic, occultic magic that the way it sort of it came into Europe and the way it came into Europe is primarily through Semitic sources. It was all through the lens and interpretation of Kabbalah, which is nothing but a disguised Jewish mysticism, as like I think many of your guests have pointed out. But there's like other like there's other facets to it.

Like, for instance, there is like I mentioned previously, all of the royalty and the elites sort of like were into the occult. They're into like sort of the occult. And the Jews would

sell occultic items.

They would sell a cult of occultic wisdom and market it towards the elites. And that would be their way to get into these various different royal courts. You know, and from there they went to usury.

Usury and occultic knowledge has been their two means to sort of take over and manipulate the royal courts. And monopoly on trade as well. Yeah, and trade as well.

Yeah, they try to monopolize particular industries that are essential. And also money lending, which is basically usury for the most part. So that's, you know, that's basically the whole whole agenda of the Jews disintegration.

But how do you enforce that? Why, through the gang stalking, of course. And the gang stalking works hand in glove with the secret societies. So at least some of the upper class historically, and probably most of them now, are affiliated with that and support that.

And that's why the gang stalking networks become bigger and bigger the more power Jews have. It turns the society into a spy society. And that's how they enforce their tyranny.

Because if there's anybody who's very significant in attacking them, then they will just kill you in through whatever sort of secret way. The book that I had sent you, The Hidden Evil by Mark M. Rich. He was assassinated after writing these books on gang stalking.

The Hidden Evil refers to like gang stalking procedures and directed energy weapons. Are you aware that like, you know, when you mentioned like kind of the advent of like communism and sort of like the famous like 1917 revolution that was in Russia at the time, Lenin and most of these other groups, most of these other guys, they were, they were all involved with like clandestine sort of secret societies. I heard Lenin was the 31st.

That is true. Yeah, that's true. I got that from.

Well, that's actually true. It's actually true. Freemasonry played a big part in fomenting a lot of the revolutions across Europe, not just the French Revolution.

That's usually what they'll admit to. But it was instrumental in and also in like the October Revolution in Russia. Secrecy is very powerful.

And that's why I think secrecy can be used on our behalf as well. It's not just a exclusive domain of like the Semites. We can use secrecy as a weapon.

Like all these things, like you have to look at them. They're kind of tools, you know, they're tools at our disposal as well. If we could ever build up high trust societies like we

once had, you know, like whenever we had them, you know, we can attain them again through secrecy.

Yeah, but the thing is, we have to know how to do it. We know how to, we have to know how to, how to, how to put it into action. And I don't know, we're so fragmented.

And there's so many, so many of us on different pages that it doesn't seem we can kind of come with a congruent type of means to fight this sort of system. And it's not just like, it's not just a physical state. It's a metaphysical state is like you often have discussed.

It's a metaphysical war. It's an occultic war. Well, yeah, there's that occult war book by Manuel Malinsky.

But of course, yeah, I just got, I just, I just read that, just got into that. I am familiar with the guy, de Ponsons. Leon de Ponsons.

But once again, both of them are Christian. So Evola's notes to that occult war are a good supplement to correct the Christian agenda, because there's an agenda there as well. Always trying to blame Satan and so forth.

And yet they want to save the Jews who are the ones causing all the problems. So it's just a dialectic that they're working with the Jews. I mean, what's interesting about him is he said, he kind of said that, you know, that all this, like the extreme left and the extreme right kind of divulge and sort of complement one another.

Say what? You mean they converge together? Yeah. Oh, yeah, they can. Yeah, well, they converge together, but they symbolize kind of a rebellious sort of spirit to the system.

And they're really the only, from what I gathered from that, he was talking about how moderates sort of like just allow the system to just kind of exist as it is and don't really contemplate on how to like disrupt the system. Yeah, that's why George Lincoln Rockwell said to convert hippies to Nazis. It's not a bad idea, but I wouldn't say that like the Antifa types could be.

Yeah, I would. You know, there are like some idealistic leftists that, you know, potentially could offer, you know, but and I personally think like most of the people. Today are pretty much they're set, you know, we we we have what we have, you know, we have what we have, but anybody that's kind of a moderate or is happy with the present state of the system, I think they should probably be avoided in most cases because like the system is not healthy.

It's not healthy for anyone present in it. It's not a healthy means to for people to live. It leads to despair, drug addiction, whoredom, gossip, gossip.

It leads to animosity. It leads to all these like negative traits and also like, you know, I. I

think there's like these different machinations that are fighting one another that we see presently, and it's just it's not really a sense of good and evil per se. It's more says different machinations are trying to use whatever manipulative trick they can to try to to make sure their side wins.

You know, and go ahead. Yeah, I just agree with you. Yeah, and I think we have to be careful with we moralize too much.

If we moralize too much, it might put us at a disadvantage. That is put whites in over the years because our enemies want us dead. You know, they want us dead.

They want us to be debilitated. They want us unsuccessful. They want us relegated to like the lowest rungs of society.

You have to be careful with too much compassion or sympathy for supposed people that are not part of that group, and they may not have any consequence of being part of that group, but they still have to be seen as enemies. You don't have to like, you know, transgress upon them, but you must like, you know, when you interact with them, you must take in, you know, be cautious around them. And that includes like other other whites as well.

Yeah, the thing is, too, with that, they often put plants out to deliberately try to involve themselves in conversation with you to try to find out what your stance is on certain issues to gather more data. That's what happened to me here. They put some guy on me trying to pump me for information prior to my being arrested.

And, you know, a couple of months later I was arrested. But this is just one of the particular things that they do. And as part of the gang stalking as well, it's just a sort of a mockery of you.

This one guy came into a place where I was, where I was seeing a doctor. And he, you know, all of a sudden on the loudspeaker, they say, Loki, come and pick up your prescription. And then, you know, I go and do that.

And then he looks and then he comes up to me and says, oh, your name is Loki. Mine, too. And he shows me an ID with runes on it that spell Loki.

And then he claims that his name is Loki and so forth. So to me, you know. How do you know that was not just a friendly gesture? Well, of course, it's always it's always a question, but they do things like that.

They do have the power to do that. If they control the whole state in large part, then obviously they can orchestrate circumstances to manipulate people in that way. Basically, the intention, of course, is just to try to gather data on you and or to set you up so you implicate yourself in a country like this, where they have hate speech law.

And surprisingly, I found you think that dissidents would, you know, would not implicate themselves, right? Yeah. I found the opposite. I found that a lot of dissidents, they like to court attention from the media.

You know, they like to court attention. They like to be seen out there. There's something there's something with this whole celebrity status that has, you know, with Generation Z. Generation Z seems to especially love the whole attention.

They love the attention. They love being a celebrity. They love being popular.

A soap opera superstar. For me, the only reason why I even bother to make myself known is because I was already known. And they blew it up in the media.

And that was just my way of defending myself. Yeah. To try to, you know, combat the negative image that the media constructs.

You think that was a successful move? Well, it got it enabled me to get a lot of message out to a lot of people. So I think that was beneficial and valuable. Because if I hadn't have done that, then who would have been on my side and would have anybody have cared? And maybe they could have more effectively just done away with me.

Even though, obviously, much of my content was, you know, deliberately pissed a lot of people off, probably. Well, that's fine, because I don't really care. Because, again, you know, it's just about truth for me.

I'm not concerned about, you know, walking around on eggshells or keeping my mouth shut all the time. Although, obviously, you pretty much have to do that at this time, too. But it's pretty hard to do that if you're a person who has a strong sense of ethics and is not willing to just compromise.

Yeah, it's definitely the snitch-no state. Yeah, it's in this country, especially. It's every country, man.

It's like America is no different. Yeah, right now, this time in history, pretty much people had better start getting out amongst trustworthy people, making it known, or they're just going to come after you and pick you off one by one. That's what it might take, though.

It might take that. I hope not. But some people just don't seem to have a means.

A lot of people are alienated. A lot of people are kind of off to themselves, and they don't have a means to build that community. So they're like easy prey.

You know, they're like easy prey to these charlatans. Because there's a lot of charlatans, a lot on the dissident side, and also on the anti-racist side, too. So-called anti-racist side.

Which I really believe if you buy into even the concept of racism, you're a self-defeatist

sort of person. There is no such thing as racism or any of these other concepts they've made up. Even genocide is sort of a made-up sort of concept.

Well, the guy who created genocide was a Jew. The guy who created the term genocide, the guy who created the concept that we use as defined by the United Nations. Oh, that's not a legitimate concept, though.

Raphael Lemaire was the guy. It's not a legitimate— Well, I mean, there are people that go and kill others. But the terms that it's used in sort of standard terms, like it's used to indict and demonize white people.

You know, it's used to indict sort of Europeans. It's not used when it's directed towards other groups. The thing is, though, yeah, that's how it functions in the Jews discourse in there.

But it's still, as a concept, it's still true because it's an— I mean, look at it this way. I don't want to sound like I'm being inhumane here, but there's competition, right, amongst different groups. There's competition.

There's people competing for resources. There's people competing for space. Yeah.

And naturally, this might turn into a type of engagement, which might require— Of course. You know, it might return into like an engagement, which might require people to do a lot of uncharacteristic things. Well, to me, genocide as a concept just means the destruction of a genetic group, basically.

So that's just a purely descriptive term. I would just say, though, maybe it's a descriptive term, but look up the concept. Look up the concept of genocide.

It doesn't exist in antiquity. It doesn't. All these concepts, they don't exist in antiquity as defined.

Romans went and they did what they did. Various different groups did and did what they did. It's just, I mean, you could even say it's sort of a natural part of life.

Oh, yeah. Yeah, my understanding is that it's just the simple definition of destroying an ethnic group. But obviously, the notion of ethnic implies similarity or equality at some level, the so-called— Which equality doesn't exist.

Well, exactly. So I guess in that sense, there would be no such thing as genocide because there's no such thing as equality because there's no such thing as humanity. So genocide implies the existence of humanity.

And that's what I mean, is they're using white people's morality against themselves. They're setting up a false premise of morality so whites will not defend themselves, so whites will not see that they're getting screwed by the system. This is what they're

setting up.

They're playing these psychological word games about genocide, racism. But if you turn the tables on them— Yes. And by saying white genocide, then it obviously shows that— Or if you point out that the Jews are doing their own little genocidal campaign right now in Israel, trying to eradicate Palestinians, they will play dumb to that.

They will bend the definitions of what the terms are, and they will say Israel's just defending themselves. And this doesn't come from any particular sympathy for the Palestinians. I'm just pointing out the contradictions that exist, the false dichotomy they're presenting to— Reverse projection is what it is for the most part.

And I think that's the best way you can kind of deconstruct, because they deconstruct us, our movements, and that's all they've done historically. You look at academia, Frankfurt School, Gramsci, cultural Marxism, all it is basically, and Derrida, who was a Reconstructionist philosopher, all they simply do is deconstruct morality. They say that we don't want white nationalism, we don't want whites to have autonomy for themselves, because it presents a problem that if whites are nationalistic, they're afraid they're going to be genocidal.

Right. So it's always trying to work with the implicit premise, the false premise that white people are fundamentally evil, according to their understanding of things. I mean, what other explanation do you have, other than they think explicitly that white people naturally are evil, and that nationalism represents a kind of authoritarian, definition of authoritarianism, and that results in genocide of minority populations.

That's the argument in most cases. Yeah, and of course, all those alleged genocides were just orchestrated by Jews in the first place. Most likely, yes.

Yeah, the non-whites, as well as the whites, you know, Armenian. Or they're fake. Yeah.

Or they're exaggerated. Because, you know, the Jews lied about the pogroms in Russia. They would have these various different articles that would be published in the New York Times, about six million died in this Russian pogrom.

There's a book that documents the whole six million number. That book, *The Occult War*, by Immanuel Malinsky, he talks about this one guy named Stolypin, who tried to create like a neo-feudalist order, where every man would have his own land and so forth. And that's one of the reasons why the Jews left, because they weren't able to involve themselves in usury of the population.

Yeah. And that's, again, the procedure of the Jews, usury. And that's what I mean.

In most cases, it's just that the Jews were put in positions over the peasantry. And the Jews have disdain for the peasantry. And because every time, the peasantry is usually

the people that drive them out.

Rare cases, yeah, like the King of England, Edward. I think it was Edward I, he drove the Jews out, I believe, in the 1200s. Yeah.

I believe that's the case. And that's why the Jews understand that the so-called white working class is the greatest threat. What was once probably the independent farmland, farmers and people who owned, people who are like hunters and farmers and soldiers, people who own their own land were autonomous and had organized, organically developed communities that can't be infiltrated by outsiders, by carpetbaggers.

And that's why they're striking against the rural. If you want to look for something, the start of the racial antipathy in America, between whites and blacks, you want to know that kind of the starting point. It was during Reconstruction in the South.

That was a big component of it. And they don't ever tell the truth in history books about Reconstruction. They don't tell you that carpetbaggers, scallywags, in case you don't know what a scallywag is, it's a white person from the South that have sold out their roots in order to fit in with the carpetbaggers and with the kind of elite.

So they're like the race traders of today? Yeah, they're race traders. They took the anti-Southern side. And then they switched up and took the, they sort of took the carpetbaggers and people that came in to reconstruct the South.

And Reconstruction, all that meant was that white Southerners are no longer in control of their territory. Well, it's the same as they did with Germany after the Treaty of Versailles. Pretty much, yes.

A lot of parallels there. A lot of parallels there, including the money system. And that's the Jewish, the formula that they use everywhere they go when they get to that point.

They did it in Russia. They did it in Germany. They did it with the South.

They did it in America when, I believe when the Federal Reserve came into existence. And that's usually the sort of like end goal after the chaos. They install their central banking system afterwards.

Just like in all their banana republics that they've destroyed. You know, the nationalist governments of those countries. Like Gaddafi, like Saddam Hussein.

Look at all these governments. They took over it immediately. And this is the kind of strategy they employ with people they consider their enemies.

Arabs, whites, you name it. Like enemies of like these people of, I don't want to call them people, but you know, enemies of the Jews. They're all, they're all seen as like hostile.

Like, and they have to be, they have to be transgressive. They have to work in the dark because like people see them in the light. It's pogroms all over again.

Yeah, I think they want, they want you to believe. They want you to believe historically that these various different groups, they went from place to place. And all the hostilities is because of jealousy.

Right, exactly. They're all jealous. Jealous about, oh, why is there magical spiritual qualities? Not just their spiritual qualities, but their ability to use their intelligence, their magical intelligence to create and generate money.

Yeah, that's basically the calling card of the Jew is to claim that they're, you know, the chosen ones and that everyone wants their money because it's a projection of their own consciousness onto those who are not Jewish. They assume that everybody wants what they want. And therefore, everybody, you know, would do exactly what they would do in their situation because they can't put themselves in the situation of another person or of a person or whatever, a white, an Aryan because they don't have that same consciousness.

Their consciousness is just a lower egoic. And the thing about it is, is that also like, you know, there's been many times that people have tried to reconcile the differences between the different races here in America. They've tried to reconcile it.

They've tried to make things better. And of course, the question first, the question is why were there any different races there in the first place? Well, there were different races because they will say, because commerce, you know, they needed like these various different races to carve out an economy and to for productivity. Yeah.

So they function kind of sort of as pack animals to, or like, you know, machinery to try to like generate revenue and income so they could have like industry. This is before mechanization. That's what they'll say.

And of course, the real reason is because Jews brought them there deliberately because that was part of their plan in the first place. That's part of it. I mean, that's part of it.

And they did that in the ancient world too to try to destroy all the nations. They claim that they're bringing in, you know, animate tools, the slave labor to help people, make it easy for them. You know, it's good for business.

And then they rabble rouse and they use them to kill the population. Yeah. And that's what they did in the, that's what they did in the South.

That's what they did in the South. They did that in the South and it's not often discussed. Sort of the various different dialectics they controlled in the South.

Many Southerners are reluctant to talk about it because they idolize the Confederacy. They idolize sort of Southern nationalism. They use it as, they fetishize that because of the demonization of Southern white people.

Pretty much how Germans have been demonized historically. But I could tell you that in the old South, the Jews definitely had more pull than many of these other groups would have you believe. There was a Jewish scholar by the name of Harold Brock.

I think it's Brockman. He made a refutation of that secret relationship between Blacks and Jews. A book that was put out by, yeah, refutation of it.

And he was arguing that the slave trade was minimal. Minimal, Jews had minimal involvement with the slave trade, which is nonsense. Nonsense.

Like 90 plus percent involvement. Well, most of the slaves didn't actually come to the antebellum South or even to the Caribbean. Most of them went to Brazil.

That was where 90% of the slave trade went. And this is admitted by mainstream historians. This is not contested.

Also, they kind of tell on themselves, the Jews do. When there's a guy named Simon Shulman, he wrote books on the French Revolution. He also wrote books about the Jews, historical Jews.

He wrote about how there was like colonies in places like Senegal and what's known as Cape Verde, which is off the coast of Senegal, where Jews were- Off the Ivory Coast? No, no, no, not the Ivory Coast, Senegal. The area that's like, it's close to a place called Mali. It's like this area that was a trade, a major trade area for- Yeah, they were just, the UN was just in Mali in 2012 with this guy, I think.

Another joke, excuse to go in there and take over. Yeah, well, the UN is probably just a scam. It's a scam.

They funnel money and get money out of governments based off humanitarianism. And that's just a means of the Jewish octopus spreading itself over the globe. Yeah, yeah, pretty much.

The main impetus for the United Nations was with clergy. And we know what agenda he had. Yeah, basically the Eurasian Negro white genocide agenda, Jewish supremacist agenda.

Yeah, but anyway, my mentioning Senegal is this, the guy, Shimon Shulman, he stated in his book, he stated that the Jewish traders would create mulattoes. They would actually go and mix with local women and create these like colonies of mulattoes. And this is admitted, this is not something I'm pulling out of my ass.

This is something you can actually read within his book. Is there a name for that? Because that's like prima nocte. I don't know if there's a name than that.

It's just a strategy. Yeah, maybe the strategy. Maybe the Jews have a name for that in their religion.

Maybe they do. But I think mainly it was like a commercial interest. They were doing this to secure sort of the bounty of slaves.

Because like what would happen was that the slaves would, they would go into like the interior, the more advanced sort of Muslim, you know, Negroid type of kingdoms that existed around there would go into the brush and they would kidnap slaves there. And they would take them to the shoreline. And the Jews controlled a lot of this.

The Jews control this network. This network already existed in the medieval times. You know, back when, you know, the Moors occupied Spain, there already was like a slave trade across the Sahara desert.

Well, I'm sure it was even before the medieval times. Probably, probably. Because Arabs are just a mixed group with the Mongols.

So I agree. I mean, I agree. I agree with you.

But that's the thing in the Arab world. Primarily, most of the slave traders are still Jews. They're Sephardic Jews.

And that's who control most of the transatlantic slave trade. Sephardi. Sephardi Jews control most of the transatlantic slave trade.

It wasn't even the Ashkenazi. It was the Sephardic Jews. Who were given special status in Moorish Andalusia.

I guess they can fit in more with different groups because they don't look entirely like any group. So this whole like notion that the Sephardi are any better than the Ashkenazi or the Mizrahi or any better than the, any better than any other group is just nonsense. It's nonsense.

Jews are Jews. Yeah. Yeah.

There's no 13th tribe and the innocent good Jews versus the evil 13th. I don't believe that. I mean, a lot of people will tell you that.

I don't believe it. I haven't seen any evidence of it historically. No, that's just a dialectical shift away from the fact that Jews are Jews.

Usually on the part of Christians who want to believe their biblical bullshit, basically. So

they create this fantasy about how the evil Khazarians are the, you know, synagogue. I think people, I think people, the reason why they create that sort of dichotomy when we're having discussions like this is because a lot of this we're talking about, it sounds to the untrained, to the unacquainted, historically, it sounds sort of different from what you've been taught.

And they want to make it go down smoother for the more normie types, more types that are not acquainted with the literature, with the history. The Jews themselves know this information. That's why I say when you look into something and you're looking for Jews, read their own stuff.

Read their own stuff that's available to you. Read Maurice Samuel. Read Samuel Roth.

Read this Israeli-like historian, Israel Shishank, who wrote a burden, I think a burden of about, you know, 2,000 years. Read their information. They will tell you the truth in their own information.

They don't even design it. So long as it's information they wanted to circulate around their own communities and didn't want the non-Jews to get in, to get a hold of, because that itself can be a disinformation, like with that Shlomo Sand guy and various others. Oh, Shlomo Sand.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. Because that's, you know, that way they can portray, you know, their goods. There's like, the reason, that's interesting you mentioned Shlomo Schland.

I'm familiar with his works. He contends that the Ashkenazi are not like real Jews or like only the Sephardi and Mizrahi are kind of like the real people that should be in Israel. Is that kind of his thesis? I don't know.

I think it's called The Invention of the Jewish People. Yeah, I've heard that. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

Shlomo Sand. Shlomo Sand, yeah. Well, with these things, they always create this good Jew versus bad Jew.

And the good Jew spokesperson will be dialectically shifting attention away from Jews as a collective toward this, you know, fragment or this distinct group that's like a splinter group of Jews, either the Khazars or the Ashkenazis or Shabbatean Frankist Jews or Orthodox Jews or Atheist Jews or Buddhist or Masonic or whatever. It's always a dialectical shifting away. Yeah.

Well, him himself, like Shlomo Sand, I think that's Sand, whatever his name is, he contends that that's sort of his hypothesis is that the only real Jews are kind of the Sephardi and these Ashkenazis are interlopers that came to the Middle East and disrupted things. In a way, he's not lying. They kind of are interlopers.

They kind of are. But they're still they're still Semites. I mean, regardless of what people say, Jews are not white.

Let's just establish that. Yeah, that's pretty obvious. They're not white.

Even then, no matter how much they look white, they are gene thieves. They steal people's genetics. They steal people's culture because they do not have anything of their own.

And I would even say like, you know, stuff like Kabbalah is not theirs. Any spiritual system they have, it's not theirs. They pervert it.

That's the thing about Jews. Jews don't create anything. They pervert.

They pervert and usurp. Pervert and usurp. They're like those archons.

Yes, like the archons of the Gnostic tradition. They just sort of infect or infest something like the movie *The Thing* by John Carpenter. Yeah.

They just metamorphose and distort things and use it for their own purposes and then discard it when they're done with it. Yeah, it's just an outer layer of protection for them. So in a way, they almost do take kind of a supernatural metaphysical type of presence.

They seem to possess that. Like they're just spiritual entities, you know? I mean, in a way, they navigate like that. They navigate as a spiritual entity and also as a type of virus.

Do you know how viruses work? They work by hijacking the genetic RNA of your body. And they replicate themselves over and over and over again. That's how they work.

They don't really have a central focal point other than usurping your own kind of internal structure. And they just replicate themselves. That's sort of how Jews work.

And that's what they worked like historically. It works biologically as well as politically. Did you ever read the book *The Biological Jew* by Eustace Mullins? Yes, by Eustace Mullins, yeah.

Even though he is probably a disinformation agent and probably pushing Christianity. Yeah, I think so. If you look at his face, he claims to be Irish, but he looks pretty, I don't know, swarthy for an Irish person.

And of course, he claimed to have known Ezra Pound. But he claims to be a Christian. And so immediately, anybody claiming to be a Christian, I immediately suspect because every Christian I've encountered has been a backstabber, a traitor, a self-deceiver, and a deceiver of other people.

They're not really capable of criticizing Jews or dealing with Jews really as they are because their mind is basically corrupted by the mythos that Jews have created or rather woven from the various threads of traditions that they've usurped or assimilated into themselves as a sort of Borg entity. Yeah. But I'm sure that the Jews are probably controlled by some type of whatever, archontic entities or whatever.

I think that's what Bill White thinks about the Jews, from what I gather from his writings. He kind of thinks that way. And I'm inclined to believe that because there isn't any kind of clear, discrete sort of information about them.

Try to study them. Try to look to their point of origin. And sure, they say there's genetic studies, but those genetic studies don't mean anything.

It doesn't mean anything when you're kind of a migratory population that just goes from place to place that had like a bunch of mythical, alleged mythical figures. I won't say completely they're mythical, but there's a lot of debate about the historocracy of-Historicity, I think. Historicity.

There you go. Historicity of Jews, of these different patriarchs that they have latched themselves onto. There's a lot of debate.

There's like that book called The Bible Unearthed, which is written by a Jew, but has a lot of good, interesting insight into archaeology of the Holy Land. There's these various different publications I've read, like Biblical Archaeological Review, which I've read, and it has some good information in it, but it seems slanted in a way that is towards evangelical Christians, and to trying to prove that every single facet of the Bible is like, you know, correct. I wish there might be some truth in there, but I don't know if- I'm sure that the Joy of Satan Ministries has more correct understanding of things.

Even they're distorted because they're working off a kind of Semitic base. Satan is like, it's a Semitic- Just a construct of the Bible. It's a Semitic construct.

It does not lie any traditions outside of the Bible, and any kind of Semitic lore. No, and so unless you take the Bible as a so-called gospel truth, then you're not going to be able to really explain or understand the Jews and their history. Have you heard of the Essenes? Yeah, that they were in the Dead Sea? Yeah, the Essenes are, you know, where a lot of this prophetic literature comes from.

A lot of this, like, doomsday prophetic literature comes from the Essenes. I've heard the Dead Sea Scrolls were a fiction, but then- They've sort of validated them, you know, they validate them through the Book of Daniel, and the Book of- they foretell about revelations. Yeah, most of that, that's the sort of Semitic soul, if you will, or their consciousness is this pathos, this messianism, worshiping external authorities, waiting for some sort of future.

Promise or Armageddon, and, you know, all you have to do is just be pacifistic, and praise, and worship. Don't be active, just, you know, venerate, praise external authority with a lot of emotion. And then beyond that, you know, deceive yourself and then live whatever sort of lecherous life, sort of like schizophrenic life, which is a function of their schizophrenic genes, the DNST3 gene, probably.

Which, you know, which I wonder, you know, we can't really look into our history either. You know, our history has been contaminated, like our- like the history of white people, like the history of Europeans. Like, if you looked in any kind of Indo-European studies they have, there's no definability in, like, the studies.

There's no nothing definite about them. They have linguistic and fossil records, which they try to patch together to formulate our history. You know, which I do believe we were more widespread than just Europe.

I believe we were all over the globe. Oh yeah. You know, I think there's, like, remnants of populations in the Middle East.

There's remnants in, like, even in Northern India, as miscegenated as many of them are in China and Japan. I mean, one could often say that maybe, perhaps, these hybrid groups like Arabs and Turks are kind of like ancient miscegenation groups. Yeah, that's what I look upon them as.

They're a product of rape culture. And, like, you know, look at Turks, for instance. Turks are probably Hapas, you know, like what we call sort of Asian and Caucasian unions.

You know, they're, I mean, originally the steppes were both Caucasoid and Mongoloid populations. They existed. Yeah, I know that Nord Lux Bellator guy's got quite a lot of insects.

I agree with them. Yeah, I know about them. Yeah, I agree with them.

I see the, I see even the Turks as being a Hapa population. Now, that doesn't mean there are people, you know, it means that they're just products of ancient miscegenation. Yeah, they're the inheritors of our ancient culture and land areas.

That's why you see all those ancient ruins all over the earth, and yet none of those so-called people who occupy them right now, they don't continue to build these, these, you know, they just occupied it. So, obviously, that implies that there was a culture before, because there's so many similarities architecturally in terms of the statues, in terms of the pyramids that exist in those regions, be they steppe pyramids or not, the layout of them, the architecture, the geometrics, it's all cognate over the whole world, and yet all those who live there are totally distinct at this time. You know, there's nothing really too much in common between those who live in like Machu Picchu now and those who live in Xinjiang province in China or in Egypt, and yet the pyramids there are all the same

geometrically.

Which brings me to my original point. I'm reading now off the Times of Israel. You're familiar with Henry Kissinger, right? Yeah.

Well, guess what this says? Machiavellian German refugee Kissinger shaped U.S. policy with Jewish philosophy. If that isn't like an admission upon itself. In their own newspaper, and this is what the kind of stuff I'm saying, this is in their newspaper, and they're admitting this.

We don't even have to like make up, we're not making up anything. Yeah, just quoting their own words, basically. Just quoting their own words.

I mean, what do you know? They're admitting Henry Kissinger used Jewish philosophy to carve out geopolitical domination for the Jews. This is wild. What do you think about that? Well, it's, I don't know, I guess the Jews are so confident now in their power that they don't, they feel they don't have to restrain themselves and they can come out of the closet, out of the shadows and, you know, crown themselves king.

I think that's what this coronavirus is because corona relates to Kronos, Saturn, which is apparently the God of the Jews, Jehovah. So that refers to what they're all about. And probably what they were always tied into, even that Mark Brahma guy, he was speaking about that in some of his articles, how far back it goes and where they began to adopt that.

Not entirely sure. Do you think it goes back to ancient Egypt or Sumer? Do you think it goes back to Sumer and Babylon and ancient Egypt? I think that the Jews probably just tried to, like usual, expropriate the culture of white people, their spiritual traditions, and just sort of... They perverted it. They couldn't understand it.

And they try to sort of mix it all together, just like they're mixed up and then try to, you know, like their whole religion is schizophrenic. It's basically Yahweh, apparently, as Bill White wrote about in his article, Yahweh Unmasked, is like a female male deity. It's not even a singular entity.

It's just a syncretic composite. Yeah. So obviously, their religion is just as schizophrenic as themselves.

Yeah. And that's just a result of their own consciousness because they're, you know, of that nature. So obviously everything they touch is going to be made in their own image, so to speak.

Yeah. Distorted. Yeah.

Just distorted. I should quote the book that I've been trying to push on people. I could

also link it called Hebrew Phoenicians and Judeo-Berbers Introduction to the Jews and Judaism in Africa.

And that one looks... I haven't read it yet, but it looks like a very interesting book that Kerry recommended to me that was originally written in French. I believe there's another Frenchman. His name is... The guy you said that looked sort of sketchy, he wrote a book.

His name is Laurent Gugnot or something. René Gugnot? No, not René Gugnot. This is a more contemporary type of guy.

He was on one of these mainstream, kind of alt-right streams talking about the Bible and Yahweh. Not too sure who that would be. Let me find him, his name.

Let me find at least the book. I can't pronounce his name, but I think I could probably find his... his book. Just be patient with me.

Go ahead and be patient with me. I'll find it here. Yeah, this other book was written in 1905, this French book.

Yeah, it's a very old theory. There's a lot of theories about that. There's a lot of theories about that particular argument that sort of dovetails with stuff like Black Athena.

They've flipped it and inverted it to try to dismiss kind of like the Aryan hypothesis, the Indo-European hypothesis, which a lot of 19th century scholars saw Greece as being like this just totally independent invention of Indo-Europeans. Right, it was a very mixed environment. That's what they were arguing.

And they argue that comes from white supremacy, of course. That's like the modern day. Oh yeah, it's from Yahweh to Zion.

It's called From Yahweh to Zion, Jealous God, Chosen People, Promised Land, Class of Civilization. I've heard of it. That's the name of the book.

I think it's available in PDF form out there. So basically it says, who is Yahweh? Where did he come from? How did the jealous, vengeful, exclusivist God shape the destiny of chosen people? Can we trace a direct connection through 25 centuries to a cult of Yahweh to contemporary Zionism? It all starts with the Old Testament, the urtext of any serious inquiry into the Jewish question. The book, more correctly known as the Torah, does not simply recount the history of the people.

It gives the children of Israel the keys to their divinely ordained destiny. It was Jacob, son of Isaac, who returned from exile and took the name of Israel, a name inherited by the whole Jewish people, long before it designated a nation state. That single name unites the patriarch, the people, and the promised land.

The history of the Jewish people is intertwined with the history of humanity. The role,

what role did Jews play in the fall of the Byzantine? How have they influenced the Christian church? Which is, I don't agree with this guy, obviously. Is he enabling Christianity? Yeah, well, he's trying to, he's trying to say, he's trying to make the best, I suppose, out of the Jews, even though they've been deceptive.

He's saying that, oh, look, the Jews also gave us this, these divine words, these divine ordinance. Right. Yeah.

It sounds like a disinformation book to me. It is. I mean, listen, everything is disinformation.

I think you take what you can. Yeah. You try to read between the lines.

You take what you can and you try to synthesize a correct sort of assertion. That's why sometimes I read even stuff I don't agree with because I'll have a means to counter any arguments, you know, and I will be able to like further get to the truth. Yeah.

For me, you want to be very strong in your so-called, I won't call it faith, but in your ideological orientation in order to, you know, not get sucked into all sorts of other deviations. Yeah, I understand that. I just don't want to be, I don't want to be the type of person that will just believe things on face value, just because they exist.

And you have a kind of ad hoc reason. I have an ad hoc, you know, reason to like believe in something. Yeah.

For me, I'm a very credulous person. I very often slip into all sorts of, you know, deviant, conflictual beliefs in many cases without adequate scrutiny or adequate weighing of words and comparing and contrasting, mainly because I'm more of a positive oriented person, action oriented. I want to, you know, take things to the extreme in terms of, you know, getting to the real fundamental basis of things.

Yeah. Well, the Jews definitely have a way to invert reality and to convince people of the opposite of what is true. They have a knack and a gif with this, with something they probably learned from their rabbis, you know.

Well, probably their own parents too. Their parents probably instruct them in that. I guess that's pill pull, isn't it? Pill pull, yeah.

So they have a culture built around that where they can sort of reconstruct and deconstruct depending on like whatever is needed. And this has probably been a survival mechanism for them, you know. And they've had to do this, I suppose.

I mean, probably not had, but they've done this historically to try to make themselves invisible. They've had to do so by virtue of their essence. Yeah, I agree by their essence.

If there were somebody else, which would be impossible, then they wouldn't have to do

that. They would have to do otherwise. We have to be supportive of harmony, of justice, of truth, of living in a more honorable manner.

They have to be dishonorable and liars and sneaks. Let me just emphasize this also in studying your enemy. And I found myself going down this direction.

Don't become so obsessed with studying sort of the enemy to where you don't really come up with solutions. To these problems. Once you recognize these kind of games are being played upon people, and you see that this is their methodology to divert the gentiles and the greater European populations, try to incorporate this into your life and try to recognize the signs of what is occurring.

And I know this is a lot to carry, a lot of stuff on this, a lot on the plate to really navigate society. But I'm just saying, make it instructive. Make it not just reactionary.

You know, don't make it just reactionary to like, you know, whatever consequences you recognize, like these poisonous signs, try to get yourself out of the poison. Yeah, if at all possible. I don't think that's really possible.

I think like, you have to be, you have to ride the tiger, which is just empower yourself, know your enemy, know how to deal with them tactically and strategically. And, you know, it would be good to develop some type of curriculum for people just at a very basic level and then building to higher levels of awareness of things. Because that's how I actually came into all of this, from philosophy to the Jews, even though I didn't even know consciously about Jews.

The first philosophy book I ever read, if you want to call it a philosophy book, was the 48 Laws of Power by Robert Greene. Oh yeah, I'm familiar with that one. Yeah, that guy's a Jew.

And so all the book is, is just Jewish psychology. It's telling you, you know, these are the 48 laws of power. You know, all you got to do is adhere to these laws, never outshine the master, whatever other laws.

Pose as a friend, work as a spy. You know, he's got all sorts of sneaky little manipulative games. Well, Robert Greene, you're right.

It is definitely the pathology of a Jew, but Robert Greene also was trying to navigate in Hollywood. That's what he says. He's trying to navigate in Hollywood.

He was trying to like, you know, go in circles that, that people, he was trying to get movie, I guess he was trying to get some type of media production done. And this comes from his personal encounters with the entertainment industry. And that's where, why he devised this book.

That's his claim. Yeah, that's his claim. I mean, I don't know if he's lying or not.

I kind of agree. I kind of believe him. I kind of believe that he might be telling the truth about that because that's kind of like, that makes sense.

That makes sense. A lot of what's talked about in the book does make sense for Hollywood. You know, it does make sense.

Of course, Hollywood is in the image of the Jew and is literally the image of the Jew and the image of the beast, if you want to call it that. Yeah. Which, which is ironic because they hijacked that from Gentiles.

They didn't create the projector or even the motion picture. No. So it's just typical Jewish exploitation, expropriation, inversion, perversion.

Which is why I think we should, you know, we should actually have our own type of entertainment industry, which is, reflects our values. Oh yeah. Reflects our essence and not, not of the Semites.

And that's why I think, I'm not too sure if such things exist. Maybe they do actually in different countries in the world where it's just don't have as much Jewish control. They can be, you know, useful assistance in creating that type of media.

Like somebody today referred me to this Japanese animation called Jojo's Adventure or something. I saw that. Yeah.

Which apparently is like a cryptic. There's a lot of them. It's interesting.

Japan has a lot of, I like to say, counter-Semitic material within their entertainment industry. Yeah. And there's even this one called Space Adventure Cobra, where they have like trans-dimensional reptilian shapeshifters.

Yeah. I get what they're trying to infer with that. Is there anything else you want to cover? Because I think we're getting it.

We're about two hours and 40 minutes within. And I don't want to extend this any further because if I do, I don't know if anybody will listen to it. For the recording, it's 2.27. But yeah.

Yeah. It sounds like a good synopsis of our topics, even though we deviated from the original. I know.

We deviated. We moved around a lot. It's all relevant, basically.

It's always the same modus operandi of the Jews. They infiltrate, and then they try to destroy the host from within while propping themselves as much as possible. And they

use any means of warfare they can.

Mental, chemical, you name it. Advertisement can be seen as warfare. Even state warfare by Mossad and on American shores, spying on Americans.

Yeah. Gangsting. Which is interesting because I was listening to Pierce's speech today.

He was talking about Mossad. He was talking about Israel. Back then, I don't know if it's still true today.

I'm guessing that speech was around the late 90s to early 2000s. Yeah. He died in 2002, I think.

Yeah. I would guess it's probably around that period, around the time of his death. He talked about 9-11.

He talked about how America had been turned into a surveillance state. The surveillance was done by outside contractors. A lot of the surveillance was being actually given to Israelis.

Israelis were the main ones that were spying on people via wiretaps. They were working. We all know that like the law enforcement, they kind of get trained by Israel.

Yeah. And that's a very scary thing, because I'm seeing here the law enforcement seem to be very corrupt, that they're totally controlled by the Jews here. And that's, again, a microcosm of the macrocosm.

The Jews are very highly prominent in the police, and then so too are non-whites. You can never tell when they're going to try to just pull something when they think that they're sufficiently powerful to destroy the host, kill all the police and military, or try to turn the guns on them, the white police, using their third world slaves, and then just go for broke from there. Yeah.

I think what they're going to try to do procedurally is first bring enough jihadists in so that they can blame them, make them the fall guy. Then they can associate pro-white activists with terrorism. Oh, yeah.

They've already done that. Yeah. That way they can justify getting rid of pro-white activists through that false association with jihadists.

They've already done that. If they manage to start rounding up and killing the pro-white activists, or even simultaneously, then they can start attacking the white police and military. Yeah.

They've already done that, though. Read any kind of so-called anti-racist literature. Read any of these scholars and researchers.

There's a guy named George Michael. He tried to make this connection around the time, I believe, of the McVeigh World Trade Center thing. They tried to make a connection between saying that jihadists and Islamists were working with white nationalists.

There's this underground kind of network. How convenient that whites and Arabs, two groups of people, pro-whites that are not liked by Israelis or Jews and Arabs are not liked by Israelis as well. I'm not trying to say they have one struggle or anything.

I'm just simply saying that it's kind of odd that all the people that are enemies of Israel are all demonized in academia. Those are the ones they demonize most, typically. Then they use the left wing as well as the right wing to attack whichever one of those two groups.

Really, honestly, the left and the right in America, they don't even matter. I think I mentioned on a previous stream, there's Operation Canary documents, anti-Zionist. That's the left wing.

That's left wing Jews doing that. Left wing Jews are controlling Antifa. The right wing Jews are controlling neoconservatism.

American politics can be seen as like a battle between the left and right Jews. Well, the Gentiles are in the middle. Yeah, the illusion of a battle between it anyway, because they're probably at the higher levels, the higher up you go, they're all on the same side anyway.

They might disagree to some extent, but they're still largely ethnocentric fanatics who want to- The only thing they disagree about is how to solve the situation in Israel. That's the only thing they disagree about. I don't even think they disagree about that.

I think Israelis try to control the whole Palestinian cause thing because it's just them controlling two sides of the same descent. They want to control that. They want to be seen as humanitarian.

Oh, yeah, not all Jews are bad. We're over here helping the Palestinians. We're not like that evil Meir Kahen or the JDL.

We're not like Ariel Sharon or those evil Jews or Netanyahu. No, man. We're not like what they call the Likud party.

No, we're not like them. We're humanitarian Jews. Yeah.

Well, it's just working with the Overton window to shift it towards Zion, basically. Yeah. And you know the whole tikkun olam? Yeah.

It means cleansing of the earth. Yeah. Well, it means cleansing, but it also means kind of heal the earth.

Well, that's lame. But the thing is, it probably means cleansing the earth of the Qlipoth. And the Qlipoth are the incomplete souls or soul shells with all non-Jews, according to them and their fanatical supremacist religion.

So anyway, I mean, maybe this is a topic from another time, but the terrorism to reclaim Israel has been going on since forever, since the time of the British occupation of Israel. Pretty mainstream stuff. All stuff you can look up.

Well, there were the Crusades, too. So it goes back even further than that. Oh, the Crusades.

Yeah. Although I don't think the Crusaders were on the side of the Jews. Just that, you know, maybe they were.

I don't know. Well, there are a lot of opportunities, just like today. As you said, the scallywags, the race to side with Jews because they're self-interested people.

Either they want occult power like that movie Occult Forces, a 1943 movie, or else and or they want money and political power and so on. So they're embedded with the Jews. They're probably at higher levels.

You know, the occultists are probably possessed by the same type of entities that control both of them. And that's why they are very great danger because you can't be reasoned with when you're controlled by entities because you're not in control yourself entirely. Yeah.

And unfortunately, there's no resistance against any of this. With the drugs and alcohol, that's gateway to possession. Yes, I agree with that.

Yeah, I've heard that before. I've heard sort of the more racially aware, more conscious, more of like ministers that kind of mention that, although I'm not advocating for like CI or anything like that. But I've heard people like Pastor Peters, I think, talk about that.

Yeah. Yeah. That's obviously the Jews know what they're doing and that's probably what they want to do ultimately is just to have the whole, not only the whole world for themselves, but, you know, the thing is, they're probably not even totally in control themselves.

So these entities that work through them are probably using them as vehicles, as that Dragon's Paw guy says, because of the DNST3 schizophrenia gene that opens them up to possession and their race-mixed nature makes or their species-mixed nature makes them even more chaotic in terms of their soul or in terms of their genetic structure, so that they can be more easily manipulated and controlled by these entities. And, you know, they gravitate toward the lower states of consciousness, the sort of hedonistic low things. Maybe they're driven toward that state to some extent themselves.

But regardless, yeah, who knows what the solution will be other than, you know, survivalism and spreading the message. It's really all that we can do at this point. Yes.

Maybe in the future episode, we can talk more about how they came into existence and more about ancient Egypt and the Netho and the lepers. Valuable topic, especially if maybe you could bring in some of Bill White's commentary about that. Yeah.

Well, I understand Egyptian cosmogony pretty well. Like that's one of the things I have a good grasp on. At least what I've read in mainstream sources.

I can't translate hieroglyphs, but from what I've read and from what I've researched and studied, it appears they stole a whole lot from ancient Egypt, especially the Kabbalah. Yeah, I've suspected that. I know Joy of Satan Ministries claims that as well, that the Kabbalah comes from Egypt actually.

Yeah, and Babylon and all these other pre-Christian traditions around Mesopotamia and ancient Egypt. And that may very well be true because obviously the Jews don't create, they just plagiarize and then they invert and pervert. So that's the procedure.

And yeah, so obviously people out there try to straighten yourself up and help others to straighten themselves out to the extent you're able to. Keep away from drugs, keep away from bars because those places are probably infested with these entities because they feed off the energy of people involved in putting forth emotion and various things of that kind. So you might get possessed by hanging around in bars.

Well, thank you for bringing me on, Loki. I look forward to more conversations. All right, just let me know when you're available.

Hey, no problem. Thanks for listening, everybody.



API: Jewish Terror Psyop

With respect to the so-called terrorist angle, or PSYOP that the Jews are pushing, I wrote a little document called White Terror Jewish PSYOP, which is sort of like a little very generalized scattershot presentation of when this was begun, when they started to portray white people in this way in the media they control, and the effect of that. From a psychological and political standpoint, to try to create this theater of the real, this simulacrum of white terrorism that they could project upon white people who are espoused pro-white values or are ethnically conscious, and then in doing so they can, you know, obviously basically portray us as criminals and turn their police state against us. Yeah, so I think we should start with the, so I agree with your assessment, we're very much in agreement with that, and I do recommend people at least listen to that video, but also maybe read the book, because I like reading more than I like listening to stuff, and it is very informative, and in the previous video I made the connection to, I told you about the connection with James Mason and these underground Christian militias with serial killers like Israelis and Timothy McVeigh, who is not a serial killer, but is like a terrorist.

Well, I think McVeigh, that whole thing was a PSYOP, and McVeigh was just a military operative, and he was not actually killed in that, because a nurse in the room, when he was allegedly given a lethal injection, observed that his chest was moving up and down, that he was breathing, he was just given some sort of sympathetic nervous system reducing drug that reduced his heart rate and so forth, but he was still observed breathing, so he was not actually killed, he was just another tool of the military industrial complex to create that impression, to serve as a patsy, or this scapegoat, or archetype of the evil white right-wing blah-blah-blah terrorist, and that was done at that time to destroy the militia movement, which was gaining ground because of Waco and Ruby Ridge in the States. And that's interesting, because I said that too, because David Kuresh is also linked to this militia. For a minute, I'm just going to go and turn something off, I'll just be back.

Yes, that's fine, because I've made connections between, it's not only myself, but it's also, there's this guy called Dave McGowan, and he had Programmed to Kill, which is a book about some serial killers and their connection to the CIA and the military industrial complex, or whatever you want to call it. And it is interesting to note that Israel Keyes, he was a serial killer, he killed nine or ten people. One of his victims was, he was the, but to be specific, this Israel Keyes guy was kind of a very elite soldier, wasn't special forces, but he was a very elite soldier.

Was he a Mossad agent? I'm not sure, I don't know about that, I haven't gone that deeply into it, but so what he did is, one of his victims, or two of his victims, the man that he killed, he killed them and then he raped them. So this was very brutal. So he killed them and then he raped them.

And the husband, or I don't know if they were married, but let's just say the husband, the husband was in his former unit, the same exact unit that Israel Keyes was part of, this man was part of before he joined it, or maybe just as he joined it when he was going out, because he was much older. And so this was clearly, to me, this is, it just plays into my suspicion that a lot of this is about political assassinations and so on. And it's kind of like killing two birds with one stone, because on one hand, you can enforce this Hegelian dialectic by making people be scared of serial killers and evil white people, so that they can have a justified reason for this police state.

And on the other hand, by releasing these kinds of people, they're also achieving some kind of objective. And in this case, it was probably to eliminate this guy. I haven't looked into the other victims.

So there might be some political relation to these other victims too, but I doubt it. I think it was specifically for that reason, for to eliminate this person, because he was probably going to be a mole or to leak something that they didn't want them to leak. And so Isar Keyes, he killed these people.

I think it was 10 people. And he had this, he came from this town. I can't remember what the town is now, but I could find it for you and give it to you in the links later on when you publish.

And you could also watch, let me see. Here's a video on it. Yeah, we can always put that there.

So it's programmed to kill by David McGowan, is it? Yes, it's David McGowan. But this is like after that, this other guy took up the cause and he still works on making modern connections. And it's really good.

I do listen to it. But sometimes you do have some kind of shills, some shills that show up and they'll, for example, this one guy was going on about how it's not the Jews, it's the Catholics with regards to the Dharma, but we'll get to that. And here is the one with Isar Keyes.

And it's an hour long. And here's a, I'm also sending you the link to the playlist so you can just check this out. I'm sending it to you in the chat.

And it's very informative because I've always had this suspicion that this was going on. It doesn't make sense that if you have this great police force, but this one is the better one. So there I sent you the video with the link.

Here's the other one because this one is more interesting. And this one plays into the Mark II case, actually, and shows that it's an international thing. But let's get back to Keyes.

So he killed these people. And in his cell, there were these pictures of, he drew these skulls with like upside down crosses on it. And something like, you are all inside of me now, some kind of vampiric lingo, very weird.

And beyond that, he came from this very little town, and they talk about it in the second one, because that's the one that I watched. They talked about it in the second one. And this was ultimately a very Christian town, but it's not normal Christian.

It's like this militia type Christian town. Is it like that army of God with Eric Rudolph type stuff? I think so. Yeah, I think so.

And they were actually, you mentioned in your SIOP paper, you were talking about James Mason, right? And James Mason is connected to these people. They have connections to these people. And so is David Koresh from Waco.

And so is Timothy McVeigh, because Timothy McVeigh is not only theoretically connected to this underground Christian militia involved in these SIOPs, but Timothy McVeigh is actually a distant relative of Esau Keyes. Yeah, and there was this... He doesn't really look... He looks a little bit on the Jewish side. Yeah, yeah.

I know the Irish people are very often interbred with Jews, it seems. Yeah, there's this interesting book called When Scotland Was Jewish. You should check that out.

Lovely. Yeah. And so yeah, that region was definitely Jewish for a long time, but also, as I stated before, there's evidence that suggests that the Phoenicians, and by extension, the Jews who controlled the Phoenicians, had colonies in Britain when... So they were seafaring peoples, and people obviously think that the ancient people were less seafaring and less connected, and that's actually bullshit, because there were Phoenician colonies in Britain during Roman times.

That's interesting, too. The British empire is always based on a sea power, an international maritime law, and that must have something... have a connection to the Phoenicians, because the Phoenicians were also maritime power. I think Phoenicia was where the state of Israel is today, isn't that correct? It's in the... Phoenicia wasn't really a state, it was like a group of cities.

It's kind of like the Greeks, the Hellenic League, where you had... or not the League, but the Hellenic cities, where you had a similar culture, and it's the same. And yeah, it's around that area, and yeah, the Levantine, Canaan kind of area. So, but... So, Esau Keyes killed these people, and he had these weird skulls on it, and said very weird stuff, and there was this witness testimony, or some kind of neighbor that complained about his family one time, where they were talking about... I believe they called the police, because they were hearing screams and strange chanting.

So, I could definitely believe that these people were Jews covering as Christians for their

Psyops, like Esau Keyes' family, and also by extension Timothy McVeigh and James Mason. And also another thing about James Mason is he's a really sick fuck, because he tried to associate his ideals with National Socialism, because he was... I remember in one of his... I don't know if it was an article, or in a book, where he was mentioning that people should go out and kill and rape, like the non-white woman... What the fuck, man? Just kill them. Just... Why do you want to go rape people and torture them? It doesn't make sense.

That's basically my experience of Christians, is that they have a very perverted mind, based upon their psychological, so-called spiritual abuse from the Bible, all those stories of killing children and killing this and that. That's basically all their religion consists of, is just trickery and sneakiness and slavish obedience to this violent entity that they call God. Yeah, I agree.

It's very weird. Anybody who has that inculcated in their brain, in their consciousness from birth, has a very sick mind, and that works hand in glove with the Jews. The only difference between the Christians and Jews is that Christians are more pacifistic and willing to allow people to abuse them and harass them, because they have a sort of... They get off on that sort of thing.

It makes them feel superior and important to allow themselves to be criticized and so forth, whereas the Jews are far more keen on overt violence and harassment. I agree, yeah. Very sick people, mentally sick, and it seeps into their mentality and into their body, and it's disgusting.

And this guy is... I sent you Patrice Allegre's picture so long, because I assume we're going to cut this part off from the other interview. But yeah, so we'll get to Allegre now. But so, like I said, they had these Quraysh, Mason, McVeigh, and Israel Keyes have this underground... were all connected to this weird militia-type Christianity that popped up around that time.

And I do believe that they were Jewish. And you can see with Israel Keyes, this is Timothy McVeigh's destined relative. I think he's like a fourth or fifth cousin or something.

Yeah, of course. Yeah, yeah. And he has this Jewish feature.

It doesn't look... It's just the way... He has this mouse kind of face, you know, this rat face. Yeah. That's why I always say to people, if you can like... And this isn't accurate.

Oh yeah, and here's a picture with him and Timothy McVeigh right next to each other. And you can Google their connection. But I always say to people that if you put on... If you take that picture and you put on mouse ears, and it looks like a rat, then it's probably a Jew.

But yeah, and it works in most cases. And you can do that, for example, with Robert

Downey Jr., because he's a Jew. And so these people are all connected to these Jewish fronts who pretend to be Christian militias.

Or maybe they are Christian militias, but they're, you know, working consciously, working with the Jews to fuck over the white people. Yeah, so it's very weird that you mentioned Koresh and stuff like that. And now this Allegre guy, this French guy, this guy was from... I think he was from Marseille or Toulouse.

I can't remember the case specifically, but I do remember the general details. And you can listen to it in that second video, and I suggest you do, because this is very, very interesting stuff. And Patrice Allegre, he was very much like Israelis.

He wasn't a soldier or anything, but in the sense that, like I said, I always suspected that these serial killers had something behind them. And now you have these serial killers, and they're also achieving some kind of strategic objective. And if I can go back to the American side, Dahmer was like that too, because he was in the military, and he'd actually been torturing people in the military.

And you can listen to this on that same kind of channel. A lot of these people are affiliated with the military-industrial complex, and I'm sure they're probably programmed in there or trained to perform these functions. And they're often of occult families, because I know Jeffrey Dahmer, even though that was a fake event, and he used prosthetic heads, and they weren't even real, so far as I've heard.

At the same time, he still played that role, and his father was like a chemist or something like that. And they're obviously probably Jewish too. Yeah, well, they're not Jewish, but they're Jesuits.

He came from a very... He went to a Jesuit school. His father went to a Jesuit school. And this is one thing about that channel.

They have, like, sometimes they have interviews with people, and sometimes you'll have shills in there, but that doesn't... And this is the thing about the poisoning of the well concept, because it's not just the water and the fact that they did it in Spain. It's also because they want to poison the information, and that is a very bad thing. We shouldn't dismiss... If something is true, and somebody we don't like said it, that doesn't mean we're gonna, you know, just throw it away, right? Then that's stupid.

That's a false association. Yeah, exactly. And that's something we should get over.

That's what the propaganda is based on in many cases with Jews, is the false association. You know, oh, evil Hitler said that LMNOP, therefore LMNOP is false. Well, that's not true, because, you know, if LMNOP is true, it doesn't really matter whether Hitler said it, or anybody said it.

But people can't think that way, because their minds are based on emotion and reactivity, and not rational thought at any higher level, or any higher intuition. So, they can't overcome that sort of emotionally based propaganda. Basically, it's stupid, and that's what the Jews exploit.

They want the stupid. They want to eliminate the intelligent white population, and serve them up as a sacrifice in every way possible, by portraying them as, you know, having some sort of psychopathology, or, you know, being privileged, or whatever it may be, so that they could, you know, use the lower class against the upper class, like they've been doing through all the revolutions they've instigated, ever since, who knows when, ancient Rome and onwards, if not before, probably before that. Yeah, definitely before that, in my belief.

But yeah, so Dahmer, and on the show, from this program on, I believe it was, oh yeah, on Dahmer, it was that episode of this show, or, you know, these people's show. There was this guy called in, and he was trying to convince people like, it's not Jews, it's Jesuits, but I've already explained to you in that occult one, I believe it's both, and obviously the Jews are Jesuits, so there's not... Yeah, well, the Catholic Church is, you know, was created by Jews, so it's just like a false association, but there's something very weird about the Catholics, because the people who rule them, these black nobles from the Nice, or Venetian origin, these Orsini families, and stuff like that, they're like, allegedly, they're connected to the Venetians, which would make them Jews too. So yeah, but yeah, it's Mediterranean, Levantine bloodline, I guess we could call it.

Yeah, and if you remember history, then the Venetians were selling information to the Mongols in their European campaigns, so they wanted to destroy Europeans through the Mongols, through Genghis Khan. Yeah, and that makes sense, because that's what Jews always do. But so with regards to the Dahmer episode, there was this guy calling in, and he was like, oh, it's not Jews, it's Jesuits, and it's Catholics, and it's both of them, you know, but Dahmer specifically was... and other aspects too, like Freemason, which became captured, you know, like... Dahmer, his father was a Jesuit, and he went to a Jesuit school, at least, and the weird thing is, the Jesuit church, or not the Jesuit, but the Catholic church in that area, bought the apartment building where he lived, and the other thing is, they burned that building down.

So that building, what did they want to hide? And not only that, there's some suggestion, like some evidence that he might have been involved in trafficking, because during his military stage, there was one of the people, there was some guy who came forth talking about how they didn't want to... I might be wrong about this, or I might be mixing it up with someone else, but they were talking about how he was very paranoid about people going to some kind of blue battle, where he... for smuggling people or something, and that's an interesting thing, because the Jews do smuggle organs, they do it in Eastern Europe, there's like cases of that, and in South Africa, and people don't know this, but

there's this investigative journalist show called Carte Blanche, or at least it used to be, now it's just bullshit, but they did some good work, and there was this one episode, and they deleted it, but I explicitly remember this episode. If I could just interject about that child sacrifice and abduction thing, I think there's also a video on the channel Uno Raza, that discusses that specifically. I'll check it out, you should just see it in the link, yeah.

Go ahead with your point about... Okay, well, the Carte Blanche people, they looked into this NECR hospital, which is one of the hospital groups in South Africa, and also under another name in Brazil, in the favelas, and how they would trick poor black people and poor Brazilians in Brazil to sell their organs to them, and then they'd take the organs and they'd never pay for it, and that's kind of what they did in Eastern Europe too, but the bad thing is they deleted it, so they deleted that video, so now we have no evidence of that happening, and that's how powerful they were, because they took it down, and I explicitly remember that episode, because it was very interesting, the Jews stealing people's organs in South Africa, and it also happened in Eastern Europe, and you can look that up, anyone listening can look that up, and that's a fact, and this is ironic that they blame the Chinese for it, which is true, because they sell their live harvest organs from their political prisoners, but the Jews do it too. I've heard in China that it's actually a delicacy that they eat this sort of thing, fetal dead fetuses and organs, because the Jews are obviously vampires and cannibals, and they do that also. Yeah, well the Chinese are just disgusting in general.

Yeah, well I've been around Chinese markets and in various places, and they have like whole, leaving fish, rotten fish out, and you know all sorts of animals just hanging around in the market, and there's flies all over them, they don't care in the least. Yeah, they're disgusting people, unhygienic. There's one case which ties into this PSYOP thing.

In Canada, just outside of the city of Winnipeg in 2007, there's this one Chinese guy called Vincent Lai, and he basically decapitated a white guy on a greyhound bus, and cannibalized his flesh. Oh, I remember that. Yeah, cut off his balls and testicles, and I'm pretty sure that this was a staged event, a PSYOP.

Of course, it was a real person who actually died, but it was an orchestrated event. When the RCMP stopped the greyhound bus, they never went in. I think they just sort of hung around outside while this guy was doing this, and what that does, of course, is try to create trauma in the population, trauma-based mind control, and then also what they're trying to do is create a precedent so that they make it look like the institutionalization and the punishment is very lenient.

That way they can review it again, which they're doing now, I've heard, and then they can impose more draconian measures later as a reaction to that, because of the, you know, obviously the horrendous nature of the event. They can make the population think that, oh, we need to have tougher punishment, and then what will happen is that they,

the white population, will be the ones to suffer that tougher punishment, not, you know, the Chinese other. That's the whole nature of their PSYOPs.

Also, I remember, if I may interject my friend, that he held the head up, like he was walking up and down the bus, and at some stage he took the head and held it up for the passengers to see, because they had now gone out the bus. I think that's the case, because I remember hearing about about a decapitation on a bus in Canada. I think that's the same case.

Yeah, it shows how cowardly the people in this country are. They won't even defend some guy being, basically having his head cut off and so forth. They just run away like cowards.

But this guy's name, Vincent Lai, his name now is Will Baker, apparently, and he's in, I think, in Winnipeg, Canada, which is the exact geographical center of North America, where they have the Center for Disease Control, where the Wuhan virus is apparently, some Chinese operative was working there, related to that event of the Wuhan virus, and that whole city is controlled totally by Jews, by the Asper family. Yeah, the Asper family owns one of the major telecommunications companies, broadcasting companies in Canada called Canwest Global. And at that time, the mayor was an Israeli Jew, who is also a notoriously shady person, who's like a Jew from Israel and so forth.

But it all sort of ties together that this is just a psyop on their part to try to create more draconian laws that they can impose on people. Yeah, that would make sense. I also heard about it, but I don't know much about it, but I did hear about it, because I listened to a lot of podcasts while walking and stuff.

But where were we? Dahmer. Oh, yeah, we were at Dahmer until that happened. He was a Jesuit, they covered up for him, and where will we be going with this? Well, basically, the whole notion of the psyop, where they're using these traumatic events to justify imposing their police state, and then building it up, and creating a false association between white people and the terrorist agenda that they're imposing on people.

Yeah, and I just wanted to mention again the part where he had been caught torturing another soldier during the war. So, he was doing this stuff for a long time. He was doing it for a very long time.

And so, it just makes sense to me that this was also a psyop, like the Israel were, and I was going to put this into perspective, into my perspective of what's going on, so that we can address what went on in France and Belgium, but only a small bit of that. Because here you have Dahmer from the military doing these things, contributing to this fear, but he's also, and to the police state, which is a result of the fear installed by this narrative. And then you have Israel Keyes, who's a soldier who leaves the military, then goes to kill a former member of his former military platoon or something.

I don't know what it was called. I don't know. But they were part of the same platoon.

So, he was probably a serial killer. He was a serial killer, but he was also an assassin. So, there's always something to gain for them, like with Dahmer scaring people.

Or we don't know, maybe he was a child smuggler, and they just wanted to make him... He was an organ harvester and a child smuggler and all these things, but they needed to catch him so that he could be used in their propaganda to instill fear in people and justify the police state. So, these serial killers are definitely being used. And Richard Ramirez's brother was also in the military, and he showed him pictures of him raping and killing women in Vietnam.

I think Richard Ramirez is actually a hybrid crypto-Jew. Yeah, I think so too, like a Spanish Jew. And that was during the satanic panic in the 80s.

I guess what they were trying to do is just people were maybe breaking free from Christianity to some extent, and so they needed to fear porn them so that they would go and hide in the churches and think that it's a Satan versus Christ dichotomy there. You're either a Christian in the church or else you're, you know, a devil, Satan, a worldly demon. So that way it sort of coerces people through that fear-mongering to affiliate themselves with the church as if that is the solution, when obviously that's the problem in the first place.

Movies like Rosemary's Baby were just financed by the Catholic Church in the first place. So they all work hand-in-glove, these types, in their dialectic, good versus evil. But as I was saying, my friend, so in my analysis, my theory is, obviously I think it's connected to their rituals because, like I said in that other occult video we made, I said, I talked about how these abuse victims, these satanic ritual abuse victims, really Talmudic or Jewish ritual abuse victims, but let's just go with it, these ritual survivors, how they said they had out-of-body experiences when they were raped or tortured, you know, during these rituals.

And look at what Israel Keyes did, he raped the husband and wife and then killed them. And look at what Dahmer did, and he killed them. And so this could be only physical, you know, it could only be the assassination angle, or in Dahmer's case only the angle of promoting this fear to justify the police state, or it could also be spiritual predation, because they might have some way of devouring the soul, the Jews, I don't know, but that makes a lot of sense.

I think the Jews really aren't entirely a fully conscious entity, that they're sort of like, like Miguel Serrano says, a robot of the Demiurge, that they're just like the physical incarnation or the physical vehicle that these entities use to absorb the energy of others. So they're used, although they're probably complicit and conscious themselves to whatever degree, in engineering chaos, so that these entities can feed off the death,

pain and fear energy, and then the actual, you know, the actual soul when they're killing people and torturing them and so forth, that these entities can feed off. Yeah, that makes sense to me, me too, yeah.

That makes sense that they'd be doing that. But that just ties it all together, you know, this aspect, when you look at it that way, about what I said at that time in the other interview about these out-of-body experiences and the way that these people tortured people, and that's not to say that I don't think there are just crazy people out there. I do believe that there are crazy people out there, but most of them don't make these massive headlines.

You know, Isaac is made to headlines. Jeffrey Dahmer is one of the most notorious serial killers, and for what reason? Why not some guy who killed his own family just with stabbing them with knives? You know, these are crazy people, but these other people with these nefarious connections to the CIA and to the Jesuits and to the military, there's always something weird about the people that they kill or how they kill them that connects them to it. And there's often, usually it occurs on occult dates of the year, seasons, like sacrifice season during Purim and during like April 1st and March, which is like the season of, I guess, Ostera, the sort of like the mother goddess, fertility, like a fertility rite or something like that.

And then, of course, there's Halloween and you have, you know, Friday the 13th for the Knights Templars when Jacques Demolay was apparently killed or something like that for them. So it's always numeral, there's always numerology involved, certain amount of people die, certain occult dates that it occurs on or seasons of the year, having all sorts of, you know, very subtle, cabalistic dimensions that most people would never be able to understand, myself included, do not understand all the minutiae involved, but it's very, very particular. So if any of these events occur, all one has to do is just type the name of the person and then maybe add the key phrases like false flag, cabalistic, or something of that kind, and they'll pretty much be able to understand right away, because there is quite a few people who are knowledgeable about this and have blogs and so on related to subjects, and from there, that's all it really takes to understand that it's a psyop.

But what they do with these psyops, they actually condition people from the beginning of their lives through the gang stalking and the targeted individual program to set them up in these false flags and to make them the patsy of those false flags through subjecting people to trauma-based mind control and through, you know, synthetic telepathy, voice-to-skull type subliminals, and manipulating them to such an extent that they basically try to drive you crazy so that they can portray you that way in the mind of the average retard and get the average goy to think that this is just some random individual, right, when the reality is you are basically made into a Manchurian candidate through these sorts of technologies and through the way in which they manipulate the circumstances of your life, just like in the movie The Truman Show, you're basically like an experimental

guinea pig of these beings, because that's what they look upon you as, they just look upon you as one of the goyim, one of the cattle or animals. Yes, that is an interesting perspective, some of that. I don't know much about brain-to-skull technology, but I do believe it exists in parallel.

Like I said before, I do believe there is some form of parallel technology that exists that we don't know about, obviously, because otherwise they would not allow it to exist among us in the first place, because they wouldn't be able to control it, just like the internet. That's why they have to control it now and crack down on it. Yeah, it's interesting.

There's one, if I could just mention just this one other instance of the case of that Brandon Terrant false flag shooting. Just around the time that that occurred, I was getting all sorts of crazy sensations in my mind and so forth, all sorts of dreams about terroristic activity, so I'm pretty sure they were targeting me at that time with maybe some type of synthetic telepathy, or whatever you would call it, some type of psychotronic technology to implant various images or various sort of like visuals or sensations in your mind related to these things, because they were probably trying to serve me up as a Patsy for their false flags. Yeah.

So instead of that, I just wrote a bunch of stories. So that was a cathartic thing, rather than acting it out in the physical, but I can see how they target individuals with this technology so that they can try to influence them to actually play a role in these false flag operations. Yes, that makes sense.

And also, yes, Terrant was definitely a Patsy, one of these shills. And you could read more about it on the more deeper image force, like for example, Ayn Chon and stuff like that. But so now we get to this French connection where they have a similar thing, right? Because we've discussed now that the serial killers were, you know, they were probably serial killers, but they were also set free to have their dying of terror for some purpose, some or other purpose.

Now in Paris, you had this guy called Patrice Allegre, not Paris, but in France, you had this guy Patrice Allegre. So Patrice Allegre, he was a serial killer, but he was also like a middleman for strong, like rich politicians and rich people. I think it was Toulouse.

Let me just check. Oh, I know. There's also another case of Mark Dutroux.

Yeah, they're connected. Yeah, he was allegedly a notorious murder of females. So what they're doing there is to try to traumatize females and make them appear like they're, you know, under attack, persecuted white people.

Yeah. And it plays into the consciousness of females that they're very self-absorbed, so they look upon themselves as, you know, the center of attention. Everyone wants to get

them, everyone wants to touch them.

And so that helps to, you know, build up the police state as a savior figure in the mind of the average guy. Because, you know, you've got all these traumatic events that apparently are being done by random, of course, white males. Yeah, it was Casey.

Well, Casey. It's been all Casey. They're portraying the white man as basically a mentally ill, violent threat to society, and the heroic police state will be the savior figure that will come and save you.

So it ties into the archetype of salvationism and that sort of messianism where the state becomes the messiah in a way. Yeah, it does. And this Patrice Allegre guy, so he was a serial killer, once again.

They're not only serial killers, and they're allowed to go out there for some reason, you know, to promote this police state, like you said. And so he was a serial killer, but he was also, I think it's his children or another judge's children, these French children of one of the people convicted, either his or some associate of his that was convicted. And they basically said, they came out and talked about these people who were, because there were conspiracy theories, but even some of these theorists were killed because the mayor of, I think it's Toulouse, let me just check, Patrice Allegre.

Oh, here it is. Patrice Allegre was a French or is a French serial killer who was sentenced to life imprisonment in 2002 with a minimum, whatever, four, so he had five murders, an attempted murder, six rapes. He subsequently was acquitted of four additional murders in 2008, probably just bullshit.

The investigators were, what was it, cold cases. So yes, I think it is in Toulouse. But yeah, he was like this fixer, not kind of like a fixer, but like an underwrote fixer for people who had weird fetishes.

Oh yeah, with perverted things. Yeah, the same as Marc Dutroux, really, just like more violent. And he was a serial killer, definitely.

But that's the thing, like people only pin one thing on them, but he was connected to, this is, I think the mayor was in a relationship with him, if I remember correctly, and the mayor of that town was at one stage connected in a relationship to him, but there was also a bunch of, like, many politicians and rich people in that city were known to be associates of Allegre, and he would have these parties with prostitutes and underage girls for them, and some of them he would kill. And this is the same thing with Dutroux, because in Dutroux's case, he also talked about having done these things for other people, keeping them, it's kind of like a stash house, because he kept some of them for other people. But of course, nobody believes them, nobody, and we're only supposed to believe that they're serial killers or pedophiles, but not that they're serial killers and

pedophiles who are working with the government and the bankers.

It's all part of their occult practice or lifestyle, they're all part of the bloodlines, they're all born into it through masonry, is basically the sort of gentile equivalent of the Jewish black magic witchcraft, which is the whole basis of all of this. It's for them to absorb the energy, the soul energy of the goyim, and they're endowed in the form of their organs, of their blood, of their pain, death, energy through sacrifice, that what is called lush, I believe, when they're tortured, they're releasing that, and of course, they have the adrenochrome in the blood, which is the adrenaline substance that's secreted by people who are in extreme states of stress, which is why they torture them and so forth, and bind them with whatever sort of entity or invoke various entities to vampirize their blood or their energy. So obviously, it goes much deeper than just lone nuts, which is the way they try to portray it, so that they can get the average person to just look upon their own neighbor as a criminal or something.

Yeah, ask nobody, believe in the starsee. When all of this is traceable to the highest levels of power in society, and the average person is, you know, just a mind-controlled drone for the most part, you know, none of these things had ever occurred really to any great extent, or almost at all amongst the average people. So the Jews and all their cronies, they blame the average person for what they do to try to discharge their karma onto the population.

And then in their logic, they can get away with doing that with the impunity, basically. Yeah, it's definitely something really fucked up. But here's part of that connection.

Here it says, claims by Charles Louis Roche. And here you have the connection to Simon Roche. Oh, really? That should be investigated further.

Yeah, because it's the same surname. But it is true that Roche is a French Jewish surname. And obviously, he's an Englishman, trying to lead Afrikaans people.

But yeah, they're basically dying out. More and more people know that they're Jews, but we'll get to that. But yeah, Charles Louis Roche and Diane Roche.



API: David Duke and Varg

Okay, so we're recording now. So, welcome back Nord Lux Belator from Bulgaria. Thank you and for me it's an honor to talk with you.

I want to tell the story and I'll try to be more, I'd say, back to my experiences with these people. Because you mentioned Dr. David Duke and Varg Vikernes. Now, Dr. Duke, none of them, let's be clear, I'm not a guy that was in physical contact with these people, so I don't know them closely, but these are my suggestions based on my connections with the nationalist circles in Europe and also based on some analysis, based on my experiences, of course.

As I said before, I'm in this, how Patrick Siegman said, movement since basically late 90s, since my teen years, so half of my life. So, on the basis of that and on the basis of the things that I saw, I can conclude that at least I'm 100% sure about Dr. Duke. And I think that I will take a flag for Varg, because including in my close friend circles, online and personal life, there are a lot of, I would say, followers of Varg, including me.

When I was a teen, he was very popular. Like Burzom when they were playing or when he was in prison? Yeah, when he was in prison, he was very popular in these black metal nationalist, heathenist or pagan circles in Bulgaria, and not only Bulgaria, of course, and he was like semi idolized, let's say, or idolized. So, for me, I was listening to this type of music, still from time to time, I listen to his old music and so on and so forth.

But let's put first things first. So, David Duke, as I said before, since 2006, I was a member of Bulgarian National Alliance or Union. I saw that they're presented like Union, Bulgarian National, it doesn't matter, basically the same.

And so, at that time, I was quite politically active, even though on personal level, I was quite busy. I was working two places and so on and so forth. So, even though I was not exactly pro, how to say, political activist, I was against this political, how to say, the development of the organization, the political organization.

I prefer to be more, what will be, to work more with the youth, to educate them, to be more like youth organization, to spread nationalism. And then, after a decade or maybe even two decades, then we can take the fruits of the propaganda work on the political level. At least back in the time, this was my thought.

But anyway, a lot of the guys in the organization backed the political development, taking part in elections and so on and so forth. It didn't work. But anyway, so we kept close contacts with a lot of nationalists in Europe, including National Democratic Party in Germany, which is a very close organization to Bulgarian National Alliance, or also called NPD.

One of the leaders of the NPD is Udo Voigt. You can see, by the way, a picture of Udo Voigt. This is Jewish Wikipedia, by the way.

Sorry, but this is... How do you spell the last name so people can see it if they don't see it? I will send you a picture so you can use it even for the show. So basically, David Duke, a friend with Udo Voigt. He was a leader of NPD.

I'm not sure about now. Maybe he's retired. He was also, if I'm not mistaken, in early 2000, 2005, 2006, he was even a deputy in the Euro Parliament.

But I must check that. So, Bulgarian National Alliance was very close with NPD. So at some point, 2012-2013, I had this idea to organize a large, let's say, what will be the word in English, congress, a meeting in Bulgaria.

Bulgaria was not very popular in the national circles. It's not still popular, but more popular than before, because the guys from the Bulgarian National Alliance, or union, whatever, BNC, they're keeping with the... A lot of American nationalists are visiting the event. What other American nationalists have showed up there? Yeah, I thought that only my buddy that visited me in the beginning of the year will be the first.

So I would say another page of history, basically, making the event basically intercontinental, not only European. But it looks like another American nationalists were visiting the Lukumash. One of the guys was basically the prosecuted member of Rice Above Movement, RAM.

Then that's a legitimate movement, you think, and not just a controlled operation itself? I don't know. I'm repeating again and again, I don't know much about American nationalists. I'm honestly a lot of Bulgarian nationalists that I know that are buggers.

I could give some information about that. For example, the ex-leader of the Bulgarian National Alliance, 100% control agent and sexual pervert and so on and so forth. Yeah, that's how they make them into controlled agents through masonry and their initiatic rituals and their perverted behavior.

They probably film it and so forth so that they can get them bound to their cabal. In his case, he was a swinger, Bojan Rasate. He was a popular figure back in the 2000s, but now he's out of favor, so to say.

Anyway, Bojan Rasate gave me contact with Udo Voigt. So, what was the idea? I and my Austrian friend, a very close friend of mine, had this idea to make these connections among the European nationalists and to work for networking. Because, honestly, I still have this idea and that's why I said that it would be good to work on some projects together.

If it's possible, of course, and we must think about exactly what kind of project it is.

Because we are too few. Yeah, got the whole world against us, basically.

Yeah, and very few resources, and we are spread so thinly in all different continents and nations. So, my idea was, let's try to concentrate in some country or something like that, that is not so obvious. I mean, if you go in the United States, we will be targeted immediately by FBI, CIA, or whatever.

Or maybe in some of the major European countries, it will be more or less the same, but maybe in Bulgaria it will be a little bit different. But this is a suggestion, of course. Maybe I am not 100% right on that point.

But I think that our commies here, they are very much concentrated on other stuff. They are too lazy and corrupt, and they are looking only for absorbing money from the European Union. So, anyway, the idea was that we are creating this big conference, and we will invite different people.

And I was following David Duke back in the time. I like his style. That was very positive messages.

And, yeah, I didn't know much about him. So, I knew that Vogt and Duke were friends, and I've heard from my Austrian friend, that was also an ex-member of the youth movement of NPD, when he was living in Germany. That he could, basically, Vogt will give me information about Duke and how to contact him.

And also, I've heard some story, that I'm not sure to this day, that at that period, we're talking about late 2012, early 2013, Duke was living in Austria. For some, I don't know, reason, maybe tax evasion or whatever. And he was getting some PhD given to him or something like that? I will reach about the PhD.

So, I was in Austria, in Germany. So, I've met for brief period with Udo Vogt. My impression is that he's quite nice guy, but my German is not good.

Basically, my English is not perfect, but my German is worse. So, let's say my impression as a whole was quite good from Udo Vogt. He gave me a telephone number to contact.

And he said that in reality, there was such thing that Duke at that time was in Austria, or at least he think he was in Austria. He gave me a telephone number and that's why I decided, oh, great, I'll be in Austria for at least one month. So, I'll make a contact with him and try to talk with him and make him a guest to our conference.

And I was planning other people from Bulgaria and from Germany and other things. Basically, what to do with the way the white race or the Europeans were going and how we are planning to oppose the globalist Jews. At least at that point in 2012, you can speak, I'd say openly for these things in Bulgaria.

Now, it's not so. Well, not so much censorship than the media is more, let's say, pro-EU, which means lefty BSers. Yes, and take in mind that, as I pointed out with my podcast with Jan Umpirek, that the media since 1989 is in the hands, in the majority, 99% of the cases, in the hands of descendants of the ex-communists.

So, they cannot be ex-communists. Do you have any censorship laws, though, in terms of actual hate speech laws and things that curtail ability to communicate? If some of these Jewish organizations decide that I'm spreading propaganda, ideologies that, how to say, that will basically propagating genocide or something, there could be some problems for me. So, it's very thin line between.

It's not like in Sweden, for example, you can be open national socialist. In Bulgaria, it's, let's say, not on the same level, but still we have the right to reject the Holocaust. I say the Holocaust was bullshit, which it was, of course.

So, it's not so much about witch hunt there as it is in Canada, because in Canada, they have hate speech laws here, where it's not really certain what constitutes hate speech. So, people have to walk on eggshells in terms of what they say. There are some cases, for example, I believe the publishing company in the beginning of 2000s won a court case against them because they published Mein Kampf and some other interesting books.

And they started a court case against them and they won. But it is, you see, the problem with the Jewish organization that they're fucking octopus, right? And they basically are throwing money at some organization and they could start endless, basically. And at some point, even though they won the court case, they, let's say, were not in good financial shape and they stopped to publish such books.

And I believe they bankrupted sometime. So, it's a typical Jewish, these bastards, they know their work. I mean, they're very, very destructive agents.

Anyway, going back to the story with Dr. David Duke and my connections with Udo Voigt. So, I spoke with Udo Voigt. Our German friends made the translation a little bit better and I tried my quite corrupt German there.

I'm not too sure how to pronounce his name. Is that how to pronounce it or is it Voigt or something or Voigt? No, no, no. It's Voigt.

But maybe it's not exactly my pronunciation because it's a cheat. I'm not a native German speaker, of course. So, maybe some of my German friends will correct me.

But anyway, I'm trying to find some linguistic Udo Voigt. Let's try. Udo Voigt.

Yeah. So, I'm right. It's Udo Voigt.

So, anyway, my impression was quite good. As I said, he gave me a telephone number. I spoke after a few days with a guy that I'm not sure that he was David Duke.

And basically, the voice of the other side, he said that Duke is not in Austria right now. He's in Russia. Now, remembering the voice, it could be David Duke, by the way.

Just saying that I could spoke with him. But what he was doing in Russia, he said that he has a fiancée or girlfriend there. And I believe he married this girl.

I'm not sure. But he took his, what is the term in English? Doctorship, maybe? Degree, PhD or whatever. I believe he took his PhD in Russian University.

Am I right? I'm not too sure. I thought it was Ukrainian. Ukrainian, whatever.

And he was residing at that point in Russia or in Ukraine or something. And later, when I was watching his position on the war in Ukraine, he was strongly pro-Russian, pro-Putinist. Yeah, I doubt that he's really on the side of the Ukrainians there.

If he's living in Ukraine. Yeah, but he said something about the regime, how they were basically, the Ukrainians were financed by the Westerners and so on. And to some extent, I could say that it's a very muddy business or quite messy thing in this war in Ukraine.

There are a lot of the Jews infiltrating the nationalists. That was broadcast or covered on Jeff Rents' show quite a lot around 2014. I think they had like a puppet figurehead, a puppet prime minister that they put in, the Jews, to enable that to occur.

Yeah, I believe that the present president of Ukraine is Jewish and the previous one was also Jewish. They mentioned some of their oligarchs. They even said something about the Jewish oligarchs financing Azov, but I'm not sure about that.

Now, I spoke with some of the guys, Russians mostly, that formed units in the Azov battalion. Azov was quite multinational back in the time. There was a Swedish volunteers, Bulgarian volunteers, Croatians, a lot of Russians, as I said, French guys.

What else? There were professional Swedish guys. I had the connections with them, but he refused to talk publicly because I believe he received threats. His girlfriend or wife that was Ukrainian was threatened.

The guy you're talking about who received threats? This Swedish guy that was a professional sniper, basically. He's a mercenary working in Ukraine. Yeah, he was a mercenary, but he was with our political ideas.

So, I'm not sure that he was a mercenary. It's more like he was a volunteer. It just depends on how you interpret things.

If you receive money for your services, then that doesn't make you a bad person. If you're a fighter, then it's whatever your side is on. If you're on the side of the whites, then obviously that's a good thing.

If you're called a mercenary, you receive money for killing people, then that's not necessarily a bad thing. Yeah, not to mention that from the other side, there were open Bolsheviks. I mean, they were parading on the night of May, the day of the German capitulation.

Yeah, I heard there were a lot of Jews that had come over from New York and places like that. I think I heard some soundbites on Rents Radio where they showed one Jew saying, hurry up, hurry up there. It sounded like a New York accent.

Where, you mean? In Ukraine, when they were doing the fighting there? Maybe some of these mercenaries, like the sergeants were Jews, like Mossad or something? There was an article, but I believe it was removed back in the time about the units that were taking part on the different sides. And there was 100% Israeli and Jewish, because there are different things, of course, the Jews coming from Israel and some local Jews, fighting on the side of the separatists, of the Russian scumbags. Yeah, they want to take Ukraine for themselves.

I think that's what Dugin's plan was, to take Ukraine for themselves. Yeah, because it's the promised land of Kazaria. And, of course, not to mention that the old Great Bulgaria was in the present day in Ukraine.

That's why partially, especially the Western Ukrainians are closer genetically to Bulgarians. And at least white Bulgarians and white Ukrainians, because the total mess that was left by the fall of the Byzantine Bulgarian Empire and the Mongol invasion and so on and so forth. And the Russian Empire, of course.

But anyway, back to the story. So, Udo Voigt, I lost contact. Me personally, this idea for conference in Bulgaria failed to some extent, because I had an accident in early 2013.

So, I spent some time in the hospital and then I was not very active. And then there was a split in the organization. A lot of people basically, I lost contact with a lot of people.

And at some point, the idea was, let's say, put on the back side of things. There were other things to do. And in 2014, I started to think, how to say, to create this conference and to organize the things and to connect people and so on.

But at the late, I believe, 2014, this uprising in Ukraine happened. And I started to look at the things closer. At that point, I connected these guys from Azov.

I believe Azov was not formed at that point. It was the right sector. And there are other movements that were quite openly pro-NS and pro-white.

Now, I'm not sure how, because they were throwing accusations, who is who and who is Jew, basically. I'm not sure who is who. I will say the same thing for Americans.

I'm not sure who is operative, who is agent, who is misinformed, who is misinformed agents and so on. And this is my concern, because I think at some point, the movement, Europe will become more nationalistic at some point. And I'm afraid that these nationalists will start to look for Russia for help.

And it's not a good idea at all. And I can give an example. At some point, I will try to convince my American friend to give an interview podcast without disclosing his identity, of course.

Sure. Come on here. That would be great.

Yeah, because he's a young guy and quite nice American gentleman from German origin. So, decent guy from what I know for him. And I don't want him to have some problems in America, especially in the present bullshit situation there.

Anyway, so, Udo. Udo Fort. The thing that I found that in 2015, I believe, or 2016, 2015, I could make a mistake there with one year.

There was a conference in Moscow. Interesting thing is that the official Putin's propaganda was spreading the idea that the West are backing these evil fascists, Nazis, and they're fighting in Ukraine. They want to genocide the Russian speakers, to ban Russian language, and so on and so forth.

At the same time, Putinists, I'd say, I'm not sure that Putin directly or some of his tools organized the big conference in Moscow. So, basically, the thing that I wanted, but in Bulgaria, they organized in Moscow. Of course, Russia is much more prestigious, unfortunately, than Bulgaria.

And they organized these people, and it was quite a big fuss in Russia, because some people said, well, look, these people that you organized to meet in Moscow are supposedly Nazis. Or at least originated from the NSDAP in Germany. And I don't remember.

Udo Fort was there. I believe maybe David Duke was also there. But also these guys from France, what was their name? National Front, I believe.

Yeah, Front Nationale, that's Le Pen's organization. Yeah, Le Pen, Shoe Bullshit, and so on and so forth. And they were quite influential back then.

I spoke with some of their members. Basically, some kind of mixed civic nationalism with Christianity. And most of the French nationalists... We don't want everything we don't want.

Yeah, I mean, most of the French nationalists came from Catholic background. So, from their perspective, Russia is some kind of Christian fortress against the forces of American evil or something like that. Gog and Magog or something like that.

Yeah, yeah. This is kind of funny, because Gog or Gomev is the name of the Cimmerians. And the Cimmerians are forefathers of the Bulgarians.

So, they pointed the Russians like Cimmerians, but in reality, you can find Cimmerian descendants all around the Black Sea or the Pontic Sea. So, if something happened to the Jews will be... Because the story is, or at least my understanding of the story is, that Cimmerians had incursions in the Middle East and the Scythians, of course, because very close cultures. The Cimmerians were older culture, but very close to the Scythians.

That's where the Cimmerian comes from. Yeah, Conan, the Bulgarian-Scythian podcast. But the Cimmerians, of course, a lot of people originate from Cimmerians.

But let's not go in that direction, because the podcast will become, again, five hours. And anyway, the myth was just that Cimmerians basically slaughtered a lot of Semites back in the time. And joined Bulgaria because of that.

And not only Bulgaria, but Romania, Ukraine, even maybe European Turks. When I say European Turks, I uploaded some images of... Because I had arguments with these Varghese, by the way, and this is how the propaganda works. He's spreading colorism.

So, people don't know what is colorism. It is inner racism and separation in the white race. So, basically, he's spreading this misinformation that, for example, if you're a brunette, you're not Aryan.

But he, on the other hand, he used the term Aryan at first when I contacted him in 2014. And then he turned to 180 degrees and he started to attack areas that they are some kind of inferior because they mix with Indian society. Let's finish with Udo Voigt and David Duke.

So, Udo Voigt was at this conference in 2010. I don't know how the conference was. Maybe there will be something in the article, but it's in German.

So, you can look at the article about Udo Voigt here. So, if you know some guys that know German and translate it, it will be better. Okay.

So, during the war in Ukraine, Voigt appeared with Nick Griffin and Roberto Fiore. And, of course, extreme right in St. Petersburg in 2015. And he criticized the EU sanctions against Russia.

So, he was also pro-Russian as a leader. And at that point, I started to realize how many of these leaders actually were pro-Russian or received money from the Russians. And

that's why there are so pro-Russian sympathies and pro-anti-American feelings in European nationalists.

American nationalists, that's what they're trying to do right now is to ramp up that agenda in American nationalism. Yeah, they're very successful. Even the guy that I mentioned before, my friend, he was quite pro-Russian.

But I started to show him materials. And it's easier for me because he understands Russian. And I started to show him material, Russian material from original sources, from their national propaganda TV.

And you must understand, all of the TV stations in Russia are owned by Russian or Jewish oligarchs or directly by Putin. The oligarchs, those are basically just Jews who have lots of power and money. Isn't that right? Are they part of the Organizatsiya, that Jewish mafia or the so-called Russian mafia, which is Jewish? I'm not sure about every single... What? They probably have ties to the Organizatsiya.

Absolutely. I mean, in one way or another, I'm pretty sure that there are some competing Jewish structures and organizations there. And I'm pretty sure that they are still connected with the... What was the name that they use? The Kazakh Jews, Shagau or something like that.

They're a traditional Jewish cabal, basically, organization. Like Lubovitch? It's more like the name, but I forgot this fucking Jewish name. It was more like the society organization, how they were organized back in the time when they were settled in Poland, for example.

Like Jehela? Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. Something like that. The name that they used to designate their Jewish community is the Jehela? Yeah, yeah, Jehela, something like that.

So, you see that Vogt made this statement at that time. Duke made these statements, how the Russians, how conservative they are, how the West is pushing this thing in Ukraine and so on and so forth. And I started to connect the dots and look at the different statements in the Bulgarian national circle.

And take in mind that one of the small groups of people like me that are not exactly fond of the Russians, and we are not exactly... We don't like the present EU and America. This puts us in the... And this is because I'm a national socialist. I mean, we are the true third way.

I mean, basically... Yeah, not capitalist, not communist. Yes, not libertarian, not pseudo conservative Bolshevik or something like that. So, I pointed out with other people that this thing in Ukraine, this is part of bigger plan, because in 2008, I believe, in the Bulgarian national circle started to circulate a conspiracy theory that it could be some psyop.

There was a Bulgarian, and I believe it still operates, but it's like a Bulgarian equivalent of Stormfront. So, you can imagine what kind of people are there. Conservatism.

Different type of nationalist, but mostly idiots. So, in this Bulgarian forum, Bulgarian journalist, I believe it was the name, Bulgarian nationalist. So, unknown user, at least unknown for me, started to spread the idea that, this is back in 2008, I believe, started to spread the idea that Russians at some point will take back Ukraine.

They will take back Ukraine because of the important geopolitical location. Also, the breadbasket of Europe too, isn't it? Yeah, yeah, yeah. And there will be a war in Ukraine.

And, unfortunately, I cannot find the statement. Of course, the statement is in Bulgarian. Anyway, there will be a war in Ukraine, and he claimed that they will take back the old Soviet facilities.

And one of the facilities that he mentioned was the naval bases in Crimea. Now, Crimea is basically Russian. And take in mind that, I believe, in 2014-2015, there was a... Basically, some of the facilities were operational, like a naval base in Crimea.

There was a Russian naval base and a Ukrainian naval base. And there was a negotiation, I believe, between Ukrainian government and Russian government for prolonged exploitation of the Russian base. And the same case was with some other ex-Soviet republics, because the Russians want to keep their military presence because of geopolitical, geostrategical means.

And the rumor is that the present or the Ukrainian government at that time, even though it was pro-Russian and quite corrupt, they started to negotiate with the European Union, with the Americans. And at some point, they thought that they could stop this contract with the Russians. So, basically, the Russians were afraid that they will lose their military presence in the Black Sea, which was very important.

It still is very important for them. And maybe this triggered the operation. Now, the operation, I remember, because I contacted a lot of Ukrainian nationalists, and, of course, their information could be kind of biased.

But they showed me pictures of different pro-Russian, pro-separatist groups with the same banners. By the way, the banners of the Russian separatists are very much representing the Confederate banners of the Americans, if you look at them. And this is made for purpose, on purpose.

So, Russian separatists, as in those who want to separate from Russia, you mean? Is that what you're saying? No, they're separating from Ukraine. Because Donbass was part of Ukraine. And they separated from Ukraine with the idea to join Russia or to establish a puppet state, basically, of Russia.

So, Russian... Yeah, I see the banner now. It's like a sort of, what is that called, the St. Andrew's Cross, the cross where it's diagonal, it's blue. Yeah, yeah.

The white line around it on red background. Yeah, it's similar to the Confederate flag. And if you think about it, they're referred as rebels.

It's, for me, from my perspective, it looks like fucking psyop. And they showed me these pictures that were dating back from 2006, basically with the same guys that later became leading figures amongst the separatists with the same flags. So, they were preparing this thing in advance.

It's a contrived psyop, you mean? Yeah. And then it looked like there was some negotiations, at least this is my theory. I'll never prove it, of course, because maybe there are some documents if they keep documents for these things in CIA or maybe some of the European intelligence services.

But from my perspective, they are negotiating these things in advance between the major powers. And I'm pretty sure that the Jews are moving the things in their direction, too. My understanding is that they're just trying to serve up nationalists as a sacrifice.

They're just going to try to foment tension between left wing and right wing and then just justify getting rid of nationalists through terrorist activity on their part. Yeah, yeah. Yeah.

And it's very funny because on the Russian side, they claim that there was a detachment of volunteers that were National Socialists called Kulvrat, but they were fighting side by side with some Merkava detachment that was basically formed by Israeli Jews from Russian descent. Supposedly, they wanted to fight the evil Nazis in Ukraine. So, I don't know.

It's obviously a fishy thing. The other thing is, I was following the early 2000s, some of the Russian movements, and they, until the coming of Putin, were very active. And let's say they prefer direct action, maybe because of the nature of the Russians, they are more, I'd say, aggressive.

Yeah, it's not a bad thing if you think about it. But I believe that they are lacking organization, or maybe they were infiltrated from the get go. But anyway, they had a lot of different movements until 1999.

From the coming of power of Putin, and he was pointed out by Yeltsin, which was Jew, or communist, or drunkard, so you can understand that he, I'm sorry, he chose Putin on the basis that he will follow his example, right? He started, Putin started basically merciless campaign against the nationalists in Russia, including very dirty campaigns, infiltrated agents, provocateurs, false accusations. For example, yesterday, I'm following one channel that was the official channel in YouTube of the Azov battalion at some point,

even though I believe that the guy stopped presenting the Azov idea. The channel in YouTube is called A Radio, stands for Azov Radio.

And he presented the case of basically a Russian lady that is married to a guy that was sent to prison in 2006 for 18 years because of false accusation. He was a member of the football, for the Americans, it will be soccer hooligans, right? And the Russian prosecutors, basically Bolsheviks, or Jews, or who knows, they accused these hooligans that they're organized terrorist group. And because there was a case, member of this hooligan group that killed some mixed-race Mongol or Turk or whatever girl, and they were supposedly, according to the accusation, their whole 100 and who knows how many people were basically terrorist organization.

They are preparing, gathering guns and so on. And of course, this caused enormous amount of pressure and the whole group was sent in prison with different lengths. For example, some of the guys were basically sent to life and some of the guys were sent like this.

The husband of this lady was sent for 18 years and she presented what were the conditions in Russian prisons back in 2015. And she said that the prison was penal colonies. So basically we're talking about Gulag type of prison.

So like forced labor? No, I'm not sure about forced labor, but she said several things. She said that until 2015, they practiced tortures there. Because Jews get enough power, then they start torturing people just like in Israel.

Yeah. That's what they're trying to bring into more or less everywhere in the whole of the world. Once they can work toward that and set white people up and say that they're all terrorists, then they just start rounding you up and charging you with false charges and so on.

Of course, of course. But even if the charges were right, I assume, of course, they were highly exaggerated. I would think that the white Russians had the right to live in an ethnic state without racial invaders.

Yeah, once again, might makes right. Basically, there really is no human rights. It's just a concept to pacify opposition to the jog, tyranny, basically.

Yeah. But my assumption that it's highly exaggerated and they turned maybe a criminal case and a terrorist case because they wanted to destroy these groups that were formed around paganism. Whatever they had the right to create religion and to follow their ancestral gods, of course, and it was based around National Socialism, more or less, even though they were football hooligans.

I suppose the level was not so high. And also young boys at that point. So they're more or less my age, my age.

They're your age now or they were your age then when they were sentenced? No, no, no. They're my age now. I mean, we're more or less the same age.

The lady said that her husband in prison is 36 now and 37. So more or less, I follow some of the groups that they mentioned. So I know some of the story.

So anyway, she mentioned tortures and I'm saying that because most of the listeners and most of the people that are following your channel will be North Americans, Americans and Canadians, I suppose. Predominantly, yeah. And they had some fake ideas that Russians are based in pro-white.

It's not pro-white. It's basically hidden Bolshevism. And if you think that I'm not sure what will be the situation in American prison, but the thing that the lady described is basically medieval tortures, like basically stretching people, stretching people.

It's what they call breaking them on the rack. Yeah, something like that. Then she said that there were depravity of sleep, depravity of water and food in some cases.

I know a case where one of the guys, there was a group. As I said, these refugees from Russia, basically in Ukraine, volunteers and so on. This guy passed away.

He died in fighting back in 2016, I believe. He said that there was a case, so basically a group of skinheads or something. It's different from the first story, but a group of skinheads in Russia, one of the guys confronted a band of Antifa.

Because Russian, of course, he took AK-47 and he shot one of the Antifa. The funny thing is that he said that it proved that the Antifa have no brain because he shot them in the head two times with AK-47, which is quite a powerful weapon if you think about it. And the fucking Antifa survived.

Do you think it's worth, in general terms, do you think it's worth even involving yourself in these protests where you confront Antifa like that? Isn't that just like walking into a trap to get yourself criminal charges? No, I'm middle-aged now. Let's put it that way. If there is an option to take the streets by force like our guys did before 1933 and confront these scumbags and they receive what they deserve, basically, and a legitimate revolution, so to say, I will be for that.

But now, from the perspective of what we have now and how we are decentralized with no resources, and I'm sorry that I sound like black peeling or something like that, but it is what it is. The situation is not good, really. It's not hopeless, but it's not good.

Yeah, I don't think that's in any way productive to just throw yourself into the street. You can be seen. Who are you? Here's your face.

You're on camera. And then it could be set up, you know, there could be plants in the

crowd on either side, your side or the other person's side, and they could set it up so that they create a situation like that. And then they use that as a justification to get the police in there to gun you down or something like that.

That's what they do in Israel. I've seen video footage of that in protests and so on. That they set the people up there and they put plants in there and then they just step out.

The plant steps out and they just gun down the protesters. To make them open for attacks, all kinds of attacks, including personal, including against their families. And the girl said that back in 2007, so the things were quite bad even back then in Germany, there were some gatherings or meetings of some nationalists in Germany.

I don't remember. It was maybe NPD. Most likely they were NPD.

And some cameras, some cameras on the street managed to film the face of the boy or the girl, both, I don't remember. And the boy lost his job and the girl that was a student, I mean in university, had a lot of problems back then. Yeah, and then once they target you and they know who you are, then they persecute you after that.

Yeah, so I'm not, I don't know, there must be a thin line between to be total coward and to be a smart guy. And we must... Prudence, not cowardly or reckless. We must find a way to move our things without being destroyed by the superior forces of the enemy, which are basically most of the societies against us.

It is interesting how they are against us, even though they will agree with a lot of, at least in Bulgaria, I don't know about America and Western Europe, at least in Bulgaria, a lot of people agree with the basic concepts of National Socialism. And when they are hearing the pennants without knowing that they belong to the National Socialist, they say, yeah, yeah, yeah, I 100% agree with that. I also don't like gypsies and I don't like Turks and I don't like faggots and I want some kind of normal social behavior.

And I want basically young Bulgarian families to receive some help from the state and something like that. But if you say I'm National Socialist, oh, I'm not fascist. Right.

They don't understand the reality of the history. Yeah, yeah. And that's why I spent a lot of time convincing people in Bulgaria that they basically don't know their real history, the history of the Bulgarians back in the time, back in pagan time, when they were not infiltrated.

They were much more, how to say, racially orderly society, more even the symbolism of the first Bulgarian Empire was kind of fascistic, if you think about it, because one of the myths of the Bulgarian is that the sons of Kurt or Kubrat, one of the sons is the founder of the Danube Bulgaria, basically. The sons of Kubrat were united around the fascia or fascia. Yeah, it's sort of an Aryan symbol.

I know Julius Evola speaks about that. And I think it was in the Introduction to Magic book, he speaks of all the Aryan symbols, the bear, the axe, the eagle, the bull, swastika. Yeah.

And the eagle was the symbol of the first Bulgarian Empire there. Even a silver eagle that had the 12, how to say, 12 little signs. Signs is not the correct word.

Let's say that this Bulgarian imperial eagle with 12 little spots on the back or something like that symbolizing the 12 months and the zodiac, so on. Yeah, yeah, yeah. And in the cross of the eagle, there's a snake.

So this is also important. But anyway, going back to the Dugin Duke and Voigt and so on. So I found that a lot of people are pro-Russian, especially in 2014, 2015.

Also, I found that a lot of people sympathize with Crowley one way or another, which was also quite shocking for me since. Yeah, I think it's because they don't want to be Christian. They see Christianity as a negative thing, so they think they have to go in the opposite direction.

Yeah, but this is a false Jewish duality, which is not really the two opposing forces as I understand them in the Bulgarian perspective, the pagan perspective. Yeah, it's a Jewish distortion of the actual reality. Yeah, and there are a lot of points towards that, that Jehovah or these deities or whatever this mythic demon is, that he is some kind of dualistic force.

Yeah, I think it's because in the Bible, if I remember, there was a quote that basically rhetorical question will be bad things. No, no. How to say this in English? Because, of course, I've read it in Bulgaria.

Basically, every bad thing in the city came from the world. This is the translation without being illiterate, of course. So, they're pointing out that the world is doing also bad things.

And I made a video, maybe three years ago, with the quotes of the Bible, with the translations from the three oldest translations for the language that I kind of know. So, Bulgarian, German, and English, and you can find every from every translation on all languages, I suppose, because I had the argument with Bulgarian National Socialist, supposedly, but he was also pro-Christian, that the Bible was translated. And through translations, a lot of things are wrong or mistranslated or something like that.

And I showed three cases that basically the evil things that Jehovah stands for are the same in English, German, and Bulgarian. And there are different translations, one was the King James Bible, the other was the first Bulgarian translation that was 865, quite old, starting like 1200 years, and the third was the first German translation by Martin Luther. So, one and the same text.

Basically, one and the same text. Oh, Jehovah is cursing the people of Samaria, they're eating their children, raping Moses was also for killing the women, not only, and the kids. Yeah, so basically it's like a dualistic God, if you don't bow down to the commandments of this God, which is absolute, then you can be subjected to all sorts of atrocities, and that's immoral and virtuous.

Of course, of course. So, and I think that Crowley is behind that, because the thing that he was doing, and I talked quite a long time with Apollonian Swamberer, Apollonian Swamberer is popular, let's say, in these YouTube circles, a YouTuber from Australia, quite a nice guy. Apollonian Slumber, is that what his name is? Yeah, yeah, and a common friend with me and Dungard.

So, I spoke with him something like maybe a month ago, because he was pro-Crowley, and I said, look. That Augustus Invictus guy in the States was also a pro-Crowleyan guy? He was like an operative? Yeah, but this Augustus Invictus, his look is even quite disgusting. I call him Augusto Invictus, like a mestizo, like a Mexican, because he's half-breed, it looks like.

He was sacrificing goats, if I remember something. Quite, quite. Anyway, so I spoke with the guy and I told that he was not well informed about, because I was not attacking Aleister Crowley from the perspective of how evil it was.

Even though he was evil from the moral standpoint of the Christians, but he's also evil from the moral standpoint of the pagans. And he's anti-white, anti-German, he was British operative, he was a homosexual degenerate or bisexual degenerate. He was directly addicted, he was quite, well, he was very intelligent, obviously, he knew ancient languages, very, very good in chess.

These people, they're very intelligent, but they have no wisdom and they have no decency at all, basically. Yeah, yeah. They think that they're better than everybody else, that they're beyond good and evil, but they willfully practice what is considered evil, so that just demonstrates that they're not really beyond good and evil, because why would they select that of all things to do? Yeah.

If they were not evil. Because they think that they're smart, basically, and in the case of Crowley, he came from a very, for a very long time I thought that he was some kind of crypto Jew. Now, I'm not so sure, because a Polonian swamper claimed that he was from Irish origin, but in any case, I found in many books, including a book written by most likely another Jewish operative called, it's a Russian, Klimov.

His name is Klimov, and it's called The Prince of This World, Knyaz Natozisvyatoy, Bulgarian translation. And he claims that the Jews naturally alight, or I must say, the degenerates that are not Jews naturally alight with the Jews. I've heard a lot about that recently with the Anglo-Israel Psyop, but it's sort of true in a way, because people like

Crowley are the sort of spiritual Jews who are mentally degenerate people, so they have the same sort of consciousness that Jews have.

In the case of Crowley, he was, I mean, obviously degenerate, I mean, it's not even a... Let's put it that way. I know that the Christians are making a lot of black propaganda for a lot of things. A lot of Christians think that, for example, being a pagan, I'm making some weird sacrifices and run butt naked through the forest.

The other funny thing was that one of the guys in the comment section of Bitchute, oh, you're a pagan, so you're a liberal, blah, blah, blah. I said, how the fuck? They just kind of think beyond false dichotomies. To them, it's either you're a devil or you're an angel.

They think outside of those false dichotomies. And it's very childish, very childish, but it's stupid to religion anyway. But it's working very well for the Jews.

That's why I believe that these Nazbols, these new wave of Bolsheviks, they decided not to remove Christianity, but to use Christianity and to mutate Christianity. Yeah, well, the thing is in Soviet Russia, they kept Christianity around also. Yeah, yeah.

Because they had the power to destroy all the churches if they really wanted to. So, if Christianity were really a threat to the Jews, then they would have just destroyed all the churches right there. Well, Stalin revived Christianity.

He used Christianity against the Germans. He rallied a lot of Russians using basically agents in the Orthodox Church against the Germans. He used this concept of the War for the Fatherland, this holy war almost.

It's a Christian concept. There were a lot of these, he even revived a lot of old Imperial Russian medals, a lot of uniforms were taken from the Imperial Russians. But this was all just bullshit.

I mean, false nationalism to create multicultural pro-Jewish empire. The Nazbols and the new wave of conservatives around Putin are basically the same. They use the natural feelings, the healthy natural feelings of the people that want to be proud of something.

And they use basically this false idea that this victory against Germany is some kind of justified. And they must be proud with their forefathers that were basically child rapists and sadists and torturers. People will make up any excuse to make themselves feel good, especially when they're really race-mixed and of that nature, because they don't have the truth in them, basically.

They have a distorted consciousness. I'm not sure. Some of the Russians are not race-mixed, quite nice people for working, but their mentality, they're very naive.

I mentioned before that, for example, according to the official Russian media, 3,000

schools in Russia don't have toilets. And what will be the normal reaction to this in a normal white country, even in Bulgaria that was occupied by the communists? The people just will, on a local level, will collect money and build toilets because it's not so complicated, right? I mean, it's a normal thing. You cannot leave the kids without basic things like toilets and water and food and things like that.

It's a simple organizational level. What the Russians did struck me and I understand that basically these guys, because the Russians themselves know what are the problems with the Russians and why the Jews so easily overwhelmed the Russian empire. The Russians in this material, they wrote a letter to Putin to build them toilets, which is, I don't know, slave mentality, serf mentality.

I don't know how to describe that. Begging from an external savior, an external authority to give you something instead of just doing it yourself. And this is because the Russians until they're throwing the shit against the Americans about how they had slaves and how bad they were and how good the Russians are and they're not racist and so on and so.

OK, but the Russians had white slaves until the midst of the 19th century. They had serf system until the midst of the 19th century. That's a testament to the primitivism of the consciousness of the people there.

And there are very good. I'll try to find if we have time because we're going to the direction of the fifth hour. But I'll try to find the article.

Have you ever read the book *The Occult War* by Emanuel Malinsky? No, I'm afraid. I can send it to you if you want. It's about how the revolutions from the Jacobins onwards had been used deliberately to destroy the white societies and were orchestrated largely by Jews.

Oh, OK, OK, OK. So basically, it's a feudal system. And until the 19th century, the feudal system in Russia was active, actually.

And there was selling white babies for something for equivalent of 15, 50 American cents. Yeah, crazy. And these people are accusing the Americans of selling Negroes.

And I can understand selling Negroes because they're basically a hominid species and whatever. And I know, I know that there are some guys that say, oh, you know that the South was infiltrated by Jews and Masons and so on. Yeah, this could be like this.

And I'm not for the slavery, not because it's so bad that we oppress these evil white people, oppress the Negroes. I'm against it because the Negroes sold themselves to white people as slaves, as like workers for cheap, cheap labor. Yeah.

Not as luxury. It was voluntary for the most part. Maybe not so much in the States, though, but in the African colonies, probably it was.

I can imagine that it will be much better for the Negro to be a slave of the white master than to be in Africa with free, supposedly free with his hominid buddies there. But I'm opposed to slavery because, especially in the case of this foreign race that you are importing, because you have problems like this. You have problems like in Rome.

Well, it leads to that eventually and inevitably. The collapse of civilization. Somebody's going to be either there's going to be insurrection or they're going to rebel or someone's going to lead them into like a slave rebellion against you.

Or there's going to be interbreeding and then it'll lead to the collapse of civilization. So it's just like introducing a genetic contaminant into your gene pool. It is the example with early Spartans and the late Spartans is quite obvious.

I mean, the early Spartans, every Aryan virtue that you can imagine, they represented the bravery and the discipline and I would say the lack of gluttony and the self-sacrifice for the state. Everything good that you can imagine and you can say about the Aryans. And of course, their facial features and their body characteristics were very, very Aryan.

But later, because all systems had some weak points, they didn't produce enough children. And it is also a Jewish way that they were homosexuals. The early Spartans were not homosexuals.

I have a small book called The Spartans that I advise everyone to read. It is The Spartans written by, what was this? I cannot find the, basically the walls of forming the Spartans and they're represented by the enemy. So basically by Athenian, I forgot the name, for God's sake.

Anyway, so he said that for homosexuality, if you're accused of homosexuality, you are kicked out of Spartan. You cannot be Spartan or in the worst case, you will be killed. So the early Spartans didn't tolerate homosexuality like at all.

Contrary to the Athenians at that time that were quite pedophile and they practiced homosexuality. Because of Jewish infiltration as well in Greece. Very possible.

In Hesiod, he laments the fact that they are no longer blonde in Greece. Very, very possible. Very possible.

There are a lot of things with the Jews and with the trading, especially in this Greek policies. They infiltrate through their economic, you know, the commercial promises of booty for the upper class. Like always, I mean, they're doing the same thing in Bulgaria and Greece and Persia.

The upper military cast of the Persians were very white people. Like their Greek representation of the battle between the Persians and the Greeks. And the people that, the artists that represented these battles.

What is the term? They basically lifted, they were witnesses of the battles. So they didn't represent the Persians like dark people. I remember seeing that picture, actually.

I think it's like a mosaic or something. You know, mosaic paintings. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

The battle scene, I believe, was very, the Persians were actually lighter skinned than the Greeks. Because the Greeks didn't have the habit to cover yourself. That's why they mocked the Persians.

Because they thought that if you're afraid of the heat, you are some kind of, not manly enough. And they mocked the Thracians, by the way, because they covered themselves. The truth is that in the case of the Persians, it was too hot.

And there were smart people and white people. And they didn't want to die from overheating. Or at least white people.

When I say white people, I mean the upper military caste. Like in the Turkic Khaganates, we are talking about elite. There were white people.

The lower classes, of course, there will be race mixing and so on. Same with Egypt, too. In Egypt, the women were always covered.

That's why on the wall paintings, they're always portrayed with white skin. Yeah, and the men were painting their skin with red paint. Oh, really? I didn't know that.

Yeah, they had to cover to protect them. So that's why you have paintings of people with blue eyes, but with red skin. Or people with blonde hair, and obviously European picture, but with red skin.

Or the other understanding is that they just had a tan, which is not natural. And I will go in the second part to talk about Varg and his bullshit and his cowardism. Yeah, he's introducing some twisted ideas there, that's for sure.

Okay, maybe it's time to start with Varg. And I'm feeling the fuck. I don't think you got to Duke, though, entirely.

You didn't really expose him or put the nail in the coffin of him entirely. Now, Duke, from my sources of information, of course, as I said, I don't know how reliable they were. According to them, Duke received funding from Russia.

And they're doing this from different, not directly, of course, because it will be quite obvious and you can find some material on that. But indirectly to different channels, different foundations. They mentioned different famous names, like this Jew, Nathaniel, for example, Father Nathaniel.

Nathaniel Kaptner, the alleged Orthodox Christian guy, the Jewish propagandist. Yeah,

they mentioned this guy. What was this? What was the Taylor? Taylor, I believe.

Gerard Taylor. Gerard Taylor, yeah. The white identity and who's married to a Jew.

Yeah, they mentioned that. How they know. Now, the idea is that they're receiving money, not directly, but for example, there was this printing company Arctos.

Right. And they're receiving money like, what is the English, the royalties for their books. Royalties, is it a thing? And this is, can you imagine how complicated and how much money you receive? It's a very clever way to receive money to doing stuff that will destabilize your enemy.

But you're keeping control through the money and through wives, because a lot of these people are married to Jews or to Russians. Like Richard Spencer was married to a Georgian woman, I believe. And with these Georgian people, it's a very interesting area because Erdogan, Stalin and some other people were from that area.

And take in mind that these Karakazars, these dark Jewish types, that some people believe that these dark Jewish types actually came from India at some point. Maybe that's why the Arab historian that I quoted the previous time compared them with the Indians. These dark types invented, invited the territory of the red-haired Scythians and Bulgarians and so on and so on, Kazars, through the Caucasus mountains.

So, they were not at that point in history, they were not the, they were the birthplace, one of the birthplaces, obviously, of the white Aryan race, the Caucasus mountains. But at that point, this type is replaced. And now, when I say in the anthropology, when I say Caucasoid, for the American speakers, it is white European people.

But for the classical European anthropology, Caucasoid, is it a correct term? Yeah, Caucasoid. It's something different. And I'll try to show you the racial type of the Caucasoid, or Kaukazid, Kaukazid is the correct thing.

Basically, it's very similar to Stalin, how Stalin looked like, or like how Erdogan looked like. That's probably why Jews always want to try to represent white people as Caucasian, so that they could mock them and sort of curse them by projecting their own image on them. That seems like a capitalistic black magic act on my part, or so far as I can perceive.

I don't know, is it true? Maybe just the Americans are followers of the little bit older anthropological school, because, obviously, the white people, the Aryans, I mean, and there are other white people that didn't come from the Caucasus mountains. The Aryans came from this region. And maybe this stuck.

I'm not sure. Maybe you're right about the Jews. I'm not sure.

I was just saying that they call white people Caucasians to curse them because that's their capitalistic means of attacking their enemies. Maybe, maybe, maybe this is the trick here with this Christian identity, that they're turning the white people into Jews, Israelites. And the same trick they're playing to the black Israelites.

Basically, they're turning everyone into Jews, basically, into Israelites. And the people don't get it. And they're pointing out that, oh, this person was blond or this was reddish.

Of course, could be... They curse them. What? Then they just end up cursing themselves, the people who adopt the labels that Jews project on them. Yeah, I mean, you cannot identify it with your enemy.

There was even a Spartan saying about that. So, a point about Duke. Duke most likely was financed by the Russians.

Maybe they helped him with his PhD or whatever. I've heard from Americans that he had bad habits of gambling or something. And that's why he was quite, how to say, dependent on the money from the Russians.

And he's not the only guy. And this is all known. There are a lot of... What the fuck is this? Oh, my God.

Oh, yeah. And they had these interesting infiltrators that are usually women because there's a whole... Yeah, like Monica Lewinsky types. Yeah, they are very famous.

Honeypots, I think. Honeypots, yeah, very famous Russian agent. She's slightly with Mongolian face, otherwise with red hair and I believe blue eyes.

So, there could be some Kazakh connection, by the way. Just saying. That was caught in America.

And she created these connections with some ultra... I don't remember how was... Maybe Portman was her name, something like that. So, there was... No, no, no, no. I will try to find what was her family name because, of course, she changed the name when she escaped to Russia.

And now she's a popular TV... I think her name is Natalie Portman. I'm pretty sure it's not Natalie Portman. But it's a famous Russian lady that was part of some spy scandal.

She was accused of spying and collecting data in Western Europe, in Great Britain and America. And then she was extracted to Russia. And now she has a very popular TV show with very bogus things.

They're talking about UFOs. They're talking about whole Earth, all kinds of stuff. So, they're putting these bits of this information in this kind of alternative type of information that came from official sources.

And they're always talking about the evil Nazis having a basis under the Earth. How they're aligned with demons. All kinds of bullshit.

They're always twisting... That's what Miguel Serrano is always pushing in his books. That's what Miguel Serrano is always pushing in his books. Yeah, he has this point of German UFOs and the whole Earth.

I'm not absolutely sure that he meant the same thing like these people. They're always twisting the things to be like... You see, the viewpoint of the ancient Aryans and the viewpoint of the present day Christians is totally different. I mean, for the ancient Aryans, the underground there could be basically heroes sleeping there.

Like Asaset Krum for the Bulgarians. In Denmark, there's a guy called Holger, which is the middle name that I adopted for myself when I changed my name. Holger's name.

You've been in Denmark at some point? No, my mother's from Denmark, so I just adopted that name. It's the same sort of mythology of the guy sleeping in the mountain and then he wakes up to save the race of people. Yeah, I've been in Denmark.

Very good people, by the way. I'd like to go there, but I have no money. Yeah, it's a must.

Let's put it that way. If you have money, it's a very pleasant place, even though I was back in 2013 there and maybe the things changed. But if you manage, I'll try to find my old connections there.

Anyway, so Duke, his position for Russia obviously is paid. The rumor is, and this rumor came from the Russian side, that he's receiving money for his presentation and his propaganda in the nationalist movement. I don't know how popular Duke is.

I think he's actually quite popular. He's sort of shifting the attention toward that sort of agenda, you know, the pro-Russian, pro-Christian type of agenda. Yeah, yeah.

And the thing maybe to start to say about VARC. Yeah, we're going to Bickerness now. Now VARC.

VARC is a very interesting case. First of all, let's say that I, being younger than VARC, when he committed his burnings and killings and so on. So this is, I was something like 9, 10, something like that.

And growing in, let's say, Bulgaria, maybe in some parts of Europe where the people looking more nationalistic, more traditional way. VARC had the status of some kind of idol, right? Amongst the more rebellious youth, let's put it that way. So I was growing, listening to the music of VARC, and this was quite an experience because this is before the era of MP3s.

And with very crappy tapes that I don't know even from whom I took these tapes, but it was quite rare. And we were listening to this kind of black metal and other stuff. And this was quite popular topic in my first pseudo-organization, the Hitler Front.

In Bulgaria, at least, there was another factions of Hitler Front in Germany, I believe, in Scandinavia and Russia. I don't know where. So it could be some kind of idea that was thrown by some operatives or something.

But he was quite popular. And if I remember correctly, there was a guy that I know from Bulgaria nationalize that he was writing letters to VARC. And even he received some letters.

And of course, he received some of his early books about paganism and so on. So I'm not coming from some anti-VARC perspective. I believe that I was one of the early subscribers to his YouTube channel that he opened in 2013 or 14, something in that time.

And the first videos that he was doing were quite OK. I mean, I had a conversation with VARC. There was such thing called Google Plus.

This thing was closed for some reason, maybe because there were too many nationalists communicating with this platform. And VARC, at first, he had this kind of interesting ideas. He was talking about Sumerians being Aryan people.

And there were some other guys that were quite, let's say, pro-Aryan. And I said, yeah, Aryan. I was using the term Aryan.

I'm always using the term Aryan, not Hindu-European, not Nordic or something like that, because I know the history. And I know that the Aryans or the Hindu-Europeans, if you will, first of all, Hindu-European is a fake term. I repeat that.

Like in the case, Slavic is a fake term. Yeah, it's sort of a geographical term more than it is any sort of biological term. Yeah.

And first of all, I pointed out, even back in 2014, that there are a lot of words with the root Aryos or Aryan or Arya or Aryana or something like that in different languages. So, most likely, this was their personal name or it was very important for these people. The term was very important for these people.

And some people called them Kurgans, of course, which could be right. But there are a lot of different Aryan tribes for thousands and thousands of years that were using Kurgans. So, it was, of course, part of the traditions, but not at some point, not all Aryans were using Kurgans.

There were a lot of things that, for example, if you are in some northern forest, it will be

quite hard to dig all this earth and to build this artificial hill. And Varg also admitted that there were a mixed type of burial in the Scandinavia, some were with Kurgan type, some were with funeral pyres, some were traditional like earth barracks and so on and so on. So, at some point, Varg started to post videos that were, from my perspective, very controversial.

He started to attack, for example, Aryans. And I said, well, one of his videos that basically I unsubscribed as that, there was a little bit of minor internet drama, was that he was starting to attack Aryans. And he was presenting that the Aryans were these inferior people that mixing together with the Indians and they were bred out and so on and so on.

And I said, well, first of all, you have a quite wrong understanding of what is Aryan and what is not Aryan. I mean, he's referring to Aryans on the linguistic term, to the Vedic Aryans. So, these people that invaded India, something like 3,000, 3,200 years ago.

And maybe to some extent to the Persians, because Persians also call themselves Aryans. But it was very funny because the Persians, even though themselves recognized that they came from the Scythian tribe, from the Saka tribe, they called the Saka fake Aryans. So, even back in the time, there was this who is more pure Aryan and this bragging who is the better Aryan, so to say.

Unfortunately, there is such thing in Europe, there is this local chauvinism, which is, at least in America, from my understanding, it's a little bit less of a problem. Because more or less you, like white people, are oppressed by the same non-whites. And at some point, it's not so important who is Italian, Polish or Irish, let's say.

Yeah, the great enemy has to be taking priority. Yeah, yeah. Who said that the color of your skin will be your uniform at the end? Yeah.

The uniform of the next war is the color of your skin. Yeah. And it's very true.

In Europe, this is a big problem. And part of the problem is VARG. Now, he's presenting these bogus theories, and I will reach the Russian connection with him and how I know.

First of his bogus theory is that real Europeans were all born and descended of Neanderthals. Yeah, that's obviously false right there. Yeah.

First of all, I started with the Aryan thing and I said, first of all, most likely the people that you call Indo-Europeans, this is a linguistic term and it's quite fake. And these people, and I pointed out that Arius was a thing, right? And the word hero, like a heroic figure, right? It's derived from the word heroes. Aristocracy obviously is connected with Aryan.

The Germanic name, like Aristopou, Ariovist, was derived from Aryan. The name of Ireland was derived from Aryan. They said, oh, no, no, no, no, you're stupid.

It's not Ireland, it's Arya, but you're so stupid. And I found that Varg is very, he's not, how to put it that way, it's not an argumental discussion with Varg, he's attacking you a lot. He's called an ass.

Yeah, and he's using his hordes of mindless supporters that basically are less literate than him. And at some point I found that Varg himself is not well literate or he's misinterpreted information. And I pointed out, for example, one of his scandalous, stupid videos that he deleted.

He claimed that all brunettes in Scandinavia, because I pointed out that in Scandinavia, I was in Denmark. And for a very short period of time, basically one day in Sweden, Norway, I saw, of course, the blondes there, the Nordic types were often. And they're blond, Nordic types that are not blond.

You must take in mind that. Yeah, my mother is from Denmark and she has brown hair. Of course, but this is normal, but this doesn't make them less Nordic.

And I pointed out that the difference between the Mediterranean, at least the European type Mediterranean, because it's a big hodgepodge, especially in the modern physical anthropology. The more southerly you go, the more mixed they get. Yeah, and the European type of Mediterranean, like the Pontic race or the Kurgan race.

They also pointed out that the same type of people were found in the Kurgans, which means that basically direct descendants of the Indo-Europeans or basically the Aryans. And there are some people that are Mediterranean race, but they are not European, like a very southern type of Greeks and some Italians, maybe something like that. And of course, on the Balkans, let's not be purists here.

We also had these types that are descendants of the Byzantium Empire and some basically the Christianities behind that, because at some point they didn't follow the ancient, let's say, if we say racial wars, we would be very strong. But let's say ancient traditions of separation of the castes. Yes, castes, there was a thing called, at least pre-Volga Bulgarians, we know that there was a thing called Idel Bulgar.

Now, Idel, which is the correct pronunciation, Idel could be translated to English like ideal. In German it means noble, Adel. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

This was my second point that basically means noble in all Bulgarians the same. And they said that, they described it like it must be brave and honest and keep the oaths, also very important for Bulgarians. We have a saying that, which means the spoken word is like a thrown stone, so you must keep your promises.

This is very important, especially how the men will be accepted by other men. So, it's very important for the men to keep his promises and not to promise things that he is not able to do and so on. So, the oaths are very important for the old Bulgarians.

So, one of the things to keep their oaths, the other thing was to be brave. And the third thing that they mentioned, to have the features of Idel. So, what are the features? They mentioned that he must be tall, he must be strong, he must have stride features.

The stride features is not described, but they listed the people that could be Idel. So, they mentioned Tervelini, which most likely came from one of the old names of the gods. They mentioned, what was the name, Turini, I believe, which is one of the names of the Scythians, because the followers of Tur.

And maybe the Turks, they took the name, not to mention that there was an Aryan tribe called Turani in present day Afghanistan. They were Turinians, were they? Yeah, yeah, yeah. Basically, their name came from the god Tur.

So, Tur in the Persian mythology is not a god, but it is a very popular hero in their epos, Shahnameh, the name of the king, the name of the shah. So, anyway. That's Tithor and that's related to the Aesir, as we said on the previous show.

Yeah, yeah. And take it by that, for example, Thracians. We pronounce it Thracians in Bulgarian, modern Bulgarian is Thraki.

But their old name was Tiraki, with Tir in front. And the Greeks name, the Greek name Tiraki came from the Thracian name of the god of war. And they also said, they're using the Greek name Ares, right? They said that Ares was Thracian and the Thracians were the sons of Ares.

It's all Aryan and not Indo-European as Vargas is trying to claim. Yeah, but he also is attacking the Indo-European tradition. He said that basically the Indo-Europeans were not so spread in Europe.

They just married, exchanged wives, and this was some kind of cultural influences. And basically, I started to laugh at that point because it was obvious that there was archaeological proof that he is wrong. For example, in England, there was a total change of the culture.

It's not just some guys will say, oh, this is so nice that you have a chariot and let's adopt this chariot. No, it's a sign of destruction, of invasion. So the Aryans, the Indo-Europeans, if you will, they were invaders.

They were raiding, they were kidnapping women, and they were very successful because their way of thinking was very organized, very hierarchical. Their religion was very dominant and very patriarchal. They were very strong physically.

So it's similar to what Julius Evola speaks of in his works in terms of the Aryan traditions. For the Uranian and solar principle, yeah. And the thing that the wife of Varg is pushing is basically this pre-Indo-European, pre-Aryan invasion, cult of the mother.

And everything that, of course, this is not a bad thing if you think about... Can I just say something about that? There's a book written by Bill White, formerly of the National Socialist Movement, called *The Tradition of the Mother*, which is based on Julius Evola's writings, which critiques that same thing, you know, the mother goddess cult. There was a channel, *The Fortress of Luke*, that basically yesterday, I believe, the guy is from Welsh and Irish descent, I believe. And he made a video.

It's on YouTube with very small following, but very, let's say, good material. And I'm trying to find more things about the cults because I don't know a lot of things. I'm still lacking information for some things from Bulgaria, but they're missing.

So I think that it won't be... You can put it in a book someday and then people can get that. Maybe. Some of my friends here in Bulgaria, they're trying to make me to write things about the religion.

And the second thing is to write fairy tales, Bulgarian traditional fairy tales, because some of the guys had kids and they want to read them stories with good examples. And there are a lot of Bulgarian fairy tales that, for example, *Snow White*. *Snow White*, it looks like it came or it's very similar to Bulgarian myth of this Cimmerian princess.

It's a dark hair, very fair skin and blue eyes that were escaping these evil sorcerers and marry a prince. Maybe she managed to escape in Germany. That's why maybe the story is popular there also.

Marry a prince that fought back these evil sorcerers to try to sacrifice them. Basically, this is the Bulgarian variant. These stories are a lot more hardcore than the Disney versions, that's for sure.

And who are these evil sorcerers, if you think about it? Of course, these evil Gargamel style sorcerers. When I was a kid, I read this book called *the Ukrainian Folk Tales*. And it talked about Ilya Muromets and Nightingale the Robber, all these, you know, caught to Harashka Rolopee and, you know, crashing a dragon into an iron threshing floor with like a giant iron cudgel and stuff.

It's all the same sort of themes there. Yeah, yeah. But it's a popular, popular, I would say, Iranian.

It's not well understood. When I say Iranian, people are thinking about Iran, that they came from Iran. It's Iranian speakers, but it's not Persians because these Scythian, Sarmatians, Cimmerians, they were supposedly Iranian speakers.

So basically, when the Persians came from these, from the modern day Ukraine and through Caucasus mountains, they took the language, not vice versa. It's not. The European people living in Europe, never leaving Europe in some cases, that was speaking Iranian language.

That could be a form closer to the ancient Indo-European. And the people must look at the Kurgan hypothesis and see that there are several ways of moving. For example, the Anatolian Aryans that were basically ancestors of the Hittite, these Aryan speakers.

There were Tukharians that moved in Central Asia, something like 7, maybe 8,000 years ago. There were Germanic wave, let's say, in Northern Europe. And supposedly, they have most of the genes, I would say, preserved from the original Indo-Europeans.

Or at least from this part, that were R1B something. That were called the court-ware culture and the double-axe culture. And there were these... Like the Madovans in Greece, they had a double-axe there too.

Yeah, and we also had the double-axe. And they said that it was a feminine symbol at first, but later it was turned into a patriarchal symbol. I'm not so sure, you know that.

I'm skeptical about the interpretations, because they said that the double-axe is the symbol representing the female... Right, I doubt that. Female reproductive system, let's put it that way. According to Julius Evola, the axe represents lightning.

It represents from the sky coming downwards as a sort of very direct force, like from heaven, from the higher planes. For me, the axe is a male... It could be looked at different ways, right? It's represented because the forces of creation are doing the things in a similar way. That's why, for some people, the swastika is the northern... You see, the big dipper that is rotating is representing the swastika.

For me, for example, it's a solar symbol. And for the ancient people, even before the Indo-European invasion, they are connecting the swastika with the snakes, because these 7,000-8,000-year nephrite swastikas found in Bulgaria, they are in the form of frogs. So there are some connections with the pepi frog, by the way.

I thought that the pepi frog was just a sign up on the part of Jews. I guess it's not. Maybe it's a part of the Jews, because at some point they're infiltrating all kinds of Aryan or pre-Aryan... They destroyed everything.

So basically, the Star of David was also not a Jewish symbol at some point, but now it's obviously their symbol. So let's go back to Varg, because the podcast will become enormously big again. So Varg started to attack the Indo-Europeans.

His wife is pushing this Neanderthal hypothesis that the Nords are direct descendants of the Neanderthals. I have several videos that I prepared, and maybe I'll upload them when I have time. Send them to me and I'll upload them too, to spread them around more.

Okay. This is bullshit. I mean, it's enough to see the skull of Varg and his wife, that the Nordic, obviously, his wife could be some Celtic Nordic, Varg is Nordic.

These people don't have the same skulls. They are Neanderthals. And they are basing their theory on the data that is derived by Half Jew, German Half Jew, that claim that... I forgot the name, but in one of the videos that I have, I have the name of this Mischling.

He said that some people have more Neanderthal DNA than the others. And Marie Cachet, so basically the wife of Varg, claims that the Nords have more Neanderthal DNA, but it's not true. In reality, the Nordic is the opposite, that they have less Neanderthal DNA.

And the Neanderthals, if you look at the skull, even in the Mediterranean type, even the Eastern part, they have similar face shapes and proportions like the Nordic people. Well, if you look at Julius Evola's face, it looks pretty Nordic. He looks Mediterranean, but this doesn't mean, from a racial perspective, it doesn't mean that he's not Aryan, because if you look at the German anthropologists, they classified the people in several different categories that they classified as all Aryan, right? One of the sub-races were called Dinarid race, and the Dinarid race were quite dark in their representation, even though they are classified as Aryan.

And, of course, I believe that this German historian that I mentioned before that wrote... About H.F.K. Gunther? Yeah, I believe that this was his family name. Is that the racial elements of European history you're referring to? Yeah, yeah. So they're talking about different elements in the European history, and the most leading element is not even pigmentation of the hair, the eyes, or even the skin, because there are different variations between even members of the same sub-race.

There are variations. The women, for example, are white-skinned everywhere because of the lower amounts of testosterone, of course. And the male, darker pigmentation.

I say darker. It's not, how to say, consistent. I say darker, I say dark.

But it's also variation between the different elements, between the sub-races, between the different elements of the races, and so on and so on. So I'm not making the same claims that, for example, that this Mediterranean... For example, he claims that there is no difference between Arabs and Mediterranean, which is total bullshit, because you can find an Arab, you can find... You can see it in their eyes, right? Yeah, and also he's pushing this Slavic bullshit. I said, I read my Slavic... He's deriving, I'm starting to argue with him, and I said, well, this is not true.

The things that you claim, for example, are not true. I know old Bulgarian, but I read this dictionary, and at some point he spilled the beans, so to say, and I found out that his label, at some point, I'm not sure about now, his label that he's producing music for is owned by Russians. And it was... I found this information from my friend that I mentioned from Austria, that he was interested in producing Vark at some point.

But we found that he had the label, he signed a contract, obviously, with the Russians. So, I thought, huh, if Duke is receiving money through his lectures and through Arctus, some of these guys, like Taylor, are receiving money from Arctus, why not Vark is receiving money from this label? Because this is a very good way to cover his funding. And, of course, he's receiving money from some YouTube channel who's selling his, let's say, tabletop game or whatever.

But most likely he's receiving funding through the Russians, through this thing. Of course, I can't prove that, but one of his connections, and there are a lot of Russian subscribers under his sites, and he's pushing this thing, colorism. So, basically, this, how to say, split between the Nordic types and the Mediterranean types.

Could you spell that? Because I'm not too sure I understood what that was. Colorism, the term. Well, colorism.

I don't really understand what that is. Like color. Colorism is basically a type of racism, if you believe, that preferring his own color pigmentation of hair and so on.

Colorism? Yeah, yeah. I misunderstood you there. I thought you said chorism or something.

No, no. Yeah, I'm sorry. No problem.

So, basically, he was saying that all Europeans must be born, which is also a bogus idea. And this guy, the survivor of the GIF, which is much more, let's say, factual in his information about it. And he said, no, no, no, it's not true.

Basically, these Kurgan types, they were brunettes very often with, well, he claimed that they were with whiter skin than the pre-European population. But how pre-Indo-European, let's say, pre-Aryan population was pigmented is quite also misinterpreted. It's basically twisted.

Let's say that, for example, this cheddar man is total bullshit. I mean, he was not so dark. Most likely, they're missing the fact that the pigmentation of the skin, there are some genes that are not present in the modern European population that are for fair skin.

It doesn't mean that there were these people before the Indo-European invasion and before the Neolithic farmers. It doesn't mean that these people were dark skinned. It's basically a Jewish trick.

And there are a lot of facts for that. And in one of the videos, they are quite well presented. It's debunking the Neanderthal theory of Vark based on the anthropology of the measurement of the skull, of the measurement and position of the facial skull.

So basically, where the nose is, with the proportions of the nose, the positions of the eyes, and the proportions of the back skull. That's the occiput of the skull. The Arabs always have a very pronounced occiput.

Can you repeat? I said the Arabs always have a very pronounced occiput, very large occiput back of the skull. Yeah. Because their skulls are shaped in different ways.

They're not like long heads like the Aryans. Their skull is shorter. So that's why the backside of the skull is bigger.

And their ears are in different positions. Let's put it that way. They're not like straight like in the Aryan types.

And, of course, the form of the nose, the position of the hair, and, of course, pigmentation of the hair. But this is not the leading example. And I started to debunk Vark in many occasions, and he just started to use his followers to mock me.

And it looks like Vark either didn't read the sagas, or he read the sagas, but he's misinterpreting the information there. Because in one of his videos, back in who knows when, but it was some of the older videos that he deleted after me started to make fuss about it, he claimed that... Trying to cover his traces. He claimed that, first of all, if a brunette and blonde make a child, it's always brunette, which is not true.

Second, he claimed that all brunettes are mixed with some kind of non-Europeans, which is also not true. He claims that all brunettes in Scandinavia are descendants... Which is the stupidest part. All brunettes in Scandinavia are descendants of Portuguese sailors that crashed at some point in Scandinavia.

And then he pointed some stupid article in the Norwegian press or something. That's not a very credible theory there. Yeah, and I started to debunk it, and I used a very Nordic source, which are the sagas.

And I used the sagas of Egil, Egil's saga, which I point out that Egil... Yeah, I actually descended from that guy, from Egil Skallagrimsson. Yeah, he was brunette. He was not only brunette, but he looks like a guy that had a tan, because he's described like white-brown skin or something like that, which is typical for a guy that is traveling to sea and pillaging things.

He basically had a tan because of the sun rays. And this was another bullshit of Varg that he claimed that the real Europeans, aka the Neanderthals, they never had tan, which I don't know what else to say. The tan is the natural reaction to the skin, like from the skin of the white people to the sun.

And even white-skinned people, as I mentioned, I work with tourists, and there are a lot of Scandinavian and Russian Nordic types that tan quite heavily. Even though I'm a

Pontic race, I'm a white Eastern or Northern Mediterranean type, I don't tan so heavily like these guys from Scandinavia. And I pointed out that thing, that it's bullshit, and it's not a factor, because these people, and I pointed out different Asian sources that obviously describe European people, in some cases with blonde hair, that had brown skin.

And they had brown skin because, A, they were tanned, or they were covered with some paint, for example, protecting them from the sun, because they had problems with burning or something. And they said all kinds of bullshit. He liked the theory, because I'm not twisting facts, he liked the theory for the paint.

And he said, of course it's a paint, it's not a natural tan or something like that. Then he started to say that the redheads are basically a product of race mixing, which is also bullshit. And I pointed out that... Is that also the world historically, the reds are always the ones that are like the Tuatha Dé Danann and so forth? This is because they're the first wave of Indo-Europeans, and they had a lot of redhead genes.

And my suspicion is that these genes, because they were, the people that had these genes, and they were isolated on the, basically on the edges of European continent in the British Islands, in Ireland, in Scotland. That's why they have this high concentration there. But also take in mind that the Scythian types also had reddish hair, but the reddish hair of the Scythians and the Thracians were different from the present day Irish.

Maybe even the present day Irish, they were also more dark reddish hair, if you know what I mean, than the present day redheads. But everything is changing. I mean, it's, as I said, the pigmentation of the hair is not so important, like the facial and cranial, cranial if I believe.

Cranial matrix. Yeah, cranial matrix. And so, yeah, and I pointed out that I also, like a kid, had dark red hair, and I even still have reddish beard.

And he said, of course, because you're Mediterranean, I mix it. I said, oh my God. I mean, it's not even, it's not even funny.

And I said, well, first of all, according to your understanding, the Neanderthals must be all blonde, right? And there is no proof of that. There is no proof that the Neanderthals are all blonde. Not to mention that Neanderthals, they didn't have, the early Neanderthals, they didn't have negative blood types.

The later Neanderthals had negative blood types when they mixed with the chromagnum type. Oh, yeah, because you know how the Jews always try to claim that they are rhesus negative blood, and they're highly Neanderthal in their DNA. Maybe, but... So they try to claim that for themselves, in other words.

I think that, I think that, that negative blood was a specific mutation at some point for

the, for the Aryan or the Kurgan type. But the blood types back in the time could be used for tracing the population. But now it's not like that because it looks like the blood types are connected with the type of, I would say, eating habits.

And the people nowadays, they, first of all, they are a lot of mixing. Second of all, the eating habits are quite also mixed. So you don't have population like in the Aryan types where they're predominantly eating, for example, milk and milk products.

And that's why they were lactostolerant. But you still have these traces, for example, these inhabitants of Scandinavia had the highest lactostolerant genes. They had the highest lactostolerant population.

This is the correct term. So this is what other things are debunking. I mean, Varg, this idea that the Europeans, at first I thought that that he's making this to be, how to say, to oppose this migration theory because in his mind if you migrated from some place and went to another, you could be replaced by other wave of migrants and so on.

So I thought that this is kind of, how to say, positive propaganda from his side, even though it's a fake positive propaganda. I don't like this kind of propaganda when you cannot base on facts and you are faking the facts to twist your narrative. And from my perspective, Neanderthals, they, first of all, they looked quite ridiculous.

They had big foreheads and wide jaws and so on. Yeah, yeah. And obviously they were not ancestors of the modern white men.

The ancestors of the modern white men were Chromagnons. Yeah. And the Chromagnons, according to Varg Vikernes, are mishlings because they had fucked up teeth, tooth.

And this is not true. This is not true. Chromagnons were very, very tall, very well built.

It looks like Chromagnons also didn't have pragmatism, which is also very interesting because this means contrary to the Neanderthals, Neanderthals had pragmatism. Homo erectus had pragmatism and they still have pragmatism because Homo erectus are basically the Negroes. And of course, the modern anthropologists reject that.

And they said that we are all one in the same race. And one of the proof is that we can produce kids together, which is just ridiculous bullshit. Because even the lion and the tiger could produce kids.

Lions and tigons or whatever they're called. But then they become sterile after a couple of generations. Yeah, but they have more genetic differences than the hominid species.

Let's put it that way. With the mixed race types, so-called race, the mixed hominid types, they always have very weak and degenerated and chaotic offspring. You know, prone to

crime and all sorts of psychological problems and diseases and so forth.

Like the Jews, who are basically the poster boy for, you know, disease and mongrelization problems. Well, my theory is that the Jews are mixed race, the original mixed race. And maybe the pack of the Jews behind the Jews, there are some or let's say the theory in Bulgaria is that the creators of the Jews like a tribe are these dark Atlanteans that at some point escaped the fall of Atlantis into the Middle East.

And they're described in Sumerian mythologies like these flying fishes or like this Oannis or this Dagon figure. And he's described like this flying fish, this flying dragon. And it makes sense if you think about it, if it's represented, he's coming from the sea.

So basically from what's from the Western Sea, so Mediterranean Sea. So if you think about it, and this is the theory of Manly Pichot, this Mason. Yeah.

He he also pointed out that maybe the fish represented scale armor. Now, the scale armor was very popular amongst the Scythians and Sarmatians because they kept the technology. So part of the technologies of the ancient empire and contrary to the Scythians and Sarmatians, the Romans didn't manage to copy the scale armor of the Scythians.

And when they copied it because they capture some Scythians, of course, they didn't implement the the you got say the technique. The not the technique, the using of scale armor because you see the scale armor is was used only for the horse archers and for the white cavalry that is not fighting from the close combat because the scale armor was what is to deflect arrows and so on. Yeah.

Yeah, exactly. Because in close combat, there is a weakness. You can push the blade between the scales and could penetrate under whatever you have under the armor, let's say what is the term gambeson or whatever.

And you can penetrate that and the Romans didn't understand that at first and they tried on heavy cavalry and with quite fatal consequences because it works at first. It's a perfect armor because it's lighter than the plate armor and it deflects arrows, but they didn't understand the idea. And when the Romans which are not well known for their riding skills, even though their mobility were called equities or horsemen, they when they encountered Sarmatian horsemen or Thracian horsemen even or Scythian horsemen they had problems.

They had a lot of problems. They had problems with the Parthians and the Parthians were all another Scythian or Aryan tribe. So yeah.

So anyway, so Varg is pushing these things and why the fact he's pushing the Neanderthal thesis? Why the fact he's pushing this Slavic bullshit like he's pushing his reliable sources, Russian sources and he's quoting the original sources for some kind of

basic understanding of the Slavs, even though I pointed out that the Russian literature is something like 200 years later created on the basis on the earlier old Bulgarian literature and I said well you're quoting things that you don't understand. You don't obviously know old Bulgarian. I know Bulgarian so the things that you're quoting are not true.

So we have an argument about the term Vlada, right? He claims that he was a car in Russia. Yeah, it's a car in Russia, but it's also Vlada means lady basically and he claimed that the Vlada is a fake goddess. It was created and I said no, it's a fake.

Maybe the Russians didn't have these deities. Maybe they adopted because the Russian, the problem with the Russians that they don't have a written history as I said before the alphabet and the literature came to them and the literature came with the Bulgarian emissaries and later with the Byzantine emissaries. So they came bringing Christianity which as I said I'm not a big fan of but it is what it is.

So they didn't have a lot of sources and also I found out that for example Perun is very often claimed that is this the main Slavic so to say deity but I find out from I find out from Russian source that actually in Russia there is not a single name of Perun that survived like a name of the some area or mountain or lake or whatever it was not a single name that came from the ancient times and in Bulgaria there are at least three or four places including quite large mountain Perun mountain came from Perun there was a town called Pernik there was a flower called Perunica so and Peru means basically to strike down most likely with lightning and Perun is another term for beating somebody down so it's obviously connection with this deity so whatever these people that are researching these Russians they said well look on the Balkans they didn't mention Bulgaria but on the Balkans there are a lot of toponyms so basically name of different areas geographical the different mountains and rivers and so on that are named after Peru but in Russia there is not a single name after Peru there was another one place called something of Peru I don't know but this is basically named in 19th century when they're trying to reconstruct the religion and you must understand that the Russian so-called Slavic paganism I don't want to mock people or something because pagan tradition is largely lost even in Scandinavia and the Scandinavians had this advantage that they had some written sagas and some sources so from my perspective they must not mock people like Snorri and they must be quite thankful at least well he could be a Christian he could have some influences from the Abrahamic religions but I think he didn't have some back thoughts of destroying or twisting the religion like an early disinfo agent I'm not sure about that I don't think that he's a disinfo agent I mean what what is the point of that you're saying that he probably wasn't on that basis that he was just maybe confused a bit or something by Abraham yeah yeah yeah maybe he was confused but I don't think that he was writing stuff to confuse and who would confuse at that point I mean who will confuse he wanted after 600 years to create a false fake pagan movement or something no he was writing down information the same things could be said for some Bulgarian authors in the medieval period they had these

memories for their Scythian or Iranian origin and they wrote it down like but it was very twisted and they didn't know who from where just coming at that point the Byzantium that were keeping they were keeping the chronicles they know and they're always referring to the Bulgarians like Scythians so basically three names were mostly used for the for the Bulgarians one is Scythians the other is Mesians so they referred to the northern northern Bulgarians like Mesians which is a northern Thracian name and the third is Goti or Goti and this Goti was stuck to the western Bulgarians which are now Macedonians of course until as late as 14th century there was a Serbian prince that Bulgarians rebelled against and he said that basically these Goti these these gods rebelled rebelled against me and they called themselves Bulgarians so he also referred to these people and there are some historical things behind it but going back to Varg so let's put it things in that perspective Varg had very large following he's using misinformation he's pushing false understanding of history like Europeans came from the and especially Nords came from the Neanderthals which is not true his wife is pushing this pre-Indo-European invasion religion which is maternal religion which is yeah that's what the he's pushing his maternal matriarchy yeah it's always about the poor center things like that which is let's put it that way there was a reason for Indo-Europeans subjugating the prey and this is quite funny because both of them obviously had very let's say not Aryan Indo-European that's the fake term Indo-European features let's put it that way even though one of my friends in Norway he also said oh Varg is Jew he didn't look like Jew I don't know but I don't think maybe he could be an agent everyone could be an agent he could be misinformed he could be misled but I don't think he's a Jew I'm just looking at him he's probably just an operator of theirs or something like that I have no ideas but the things that I found for example a guy that I'm following and he has a quite good channel called Herd Nord Storm he's a big fan yeah he I believe he's Swedish he has a very nice channel and he's against Putin and pro Nordic resistance movement and so and so but he is posting VARK like his videos are some kind of source of information and one of his recent reports is one of the older videos of VARK that is he's representing that Aryans this inferior people that are mixing and he's referring to the Velikarians by the way that mixing with the non whites and so well they mixed yeah this is true but they wanted to prevent that and that's why they created the caste system and they created the caste system as a attempt to stop the race mixing because if you know how the system works it's not allowed to marry the lower caste members and of course it didn't work so well because they were outnumbered one to I don't know millions maybe thousands tens of thousands because we don't know how many the European Aryans were but we know that even in ancient times the Darwids were numerous we have these claims from the Greek historians so he shows again misinformation he shows a picture of southern Darwidian very dark skin and he said that this is the descendants of the Aryans and this is not true the descendants of the Aryans or upper caste system members that are very white skinned and most of them are from the Brahmanic caste from the Kshatriya class or whatever Rajas or whatever and their pigmentation let's say white skin their white skin for India right their pigmentation is let's

say light brown and their features are kind of how to say more symmetrical more likely the European type and also ones that are from the Punjab yep with the Rajasthan the these northern Indians like and northern Indians from the higher castes not from the lower castes of course and it is proven that these people from the Brahmanic caste and so and so they on the genetic level they had something like 30 20 to 30 percent eastern European genes because the people that invaded India the Vedic areas they were from these they were from these areas from this Indo-European let's put the term Kurgans from these Kurgans that were closer to eastern Europeans and by the way making my genetic samples I am R1 A1 so at some point, created the great empires and great cultures. Quite amazing stuff. And people like Varg are spilling basically misinformation, they are seeding distrust between the different sub-races, not uniting the people, even though he claims that he's uniting the people on the basis of paganism, because yes, it's true, on the basis of paganism there are not religious wars, the Romans didn't slaughter the Celts on the basis of, you don't worship Jupiter for example, you're worshipping Taranis, they're slaughtering the Celts for other reasons, including the infiltrations of the Jews, especially if you know the story of Caesar, he was a Jewish puppet, I'm 100% sure about that.

I've actually read that before myself, I'm not too sure what evidence there is though, I'm sure there is evidence somewhere. Write down in Google Caesar Semitophile and you will find interesting things. And you know the statements of Cicero against the Jews, that he was defending his client, and Cicero was a political enemy of Caesar.

Okay. The Jews like to set up their puppets, their fake nationalist puppets, like Bonaparte to Napoleon. Napoleon, I don't, I'm not knowledgeable about Napoleon.

I was thinking that he was a Mason, then I spoke with Jan Lamprecht and he was a fan of Caesar and Napoleon, and he was not changing his opinion about that, and I said, still there is 100% Jewish, I'm not so sure about Napoleon. It looks like he pushed some walls against the Jews at some point. He's pictured with his Masonic pose in some of his photographs.

The hidden hand, you mean? Yeah. The hidden hand. That's a pretty famous photograph.

Yeah, yeah, but you know that some, the Masons are pushing also this propaganda like the Christians that all, basically all are Masons. So this could be some kind of falsification. But I'm not defending, I'm not a defender of Napoleon.

I just don't know enough information. I can defend Adolf Hitler because there are some people that claim that he was a Jew, financing by the Jew, all this is bullshit and there are a lot of sources to debunk that and I was interested in that matter. But I am not knowledgeable in details about Napoleon.

Maybe he was financed by the Rothschild. I don't know. I just don't know.

I don't claim things that I don't know. And the things are like this, this is with the weapon. He was arrested at some point because he was posing with the weapon and the French secret police basically attacked his house.

And interesting, interesting how he's living in France that is not very conservative and nationalistic, not living in very based and conservative Russia. Yeah, France is basically a totally Judeophile country. It's controlled by one of their major centers in the world.

And also another thing, VARC and National Socialism, it looks like he, at least according to some sources, he has close connections with National Socialists and even, but this is a claim from Wikipedia, which is not reliable source, Wikipedia claims, Jukipedia, claims that his mother tried to work with some neo-Nazi group to take VARC away from prison or basically to escape, which for my book, it's not a bad thing. I don't know why he, I can understand that, for example, VARC after years and especially when he's living in France, I can understand that he's not proclaiming National Socialist views and so on and so forth. But if I was in his place, I will keep, how to put it, sympathetic silence, let's put it that way.

I will not attack National Socialism. And some of his attacks were very funny. For example, he's against Socialism.

That's why he's not National Socialist. Well, why are you living in France, for God's sake, it's a very socialist, not to say communist country. And one of my German friends says it's very obvious, they have a lot of kids and they're receiving social benefits, which I suppose are quite a good amount of money.

Right. Which, of course, I'm not against that. But why he's attacking National Socialist Germany, that if you're white, especially in his case, Nordic people with good racial qualities, they will receive money for that, which is very normal.

The state must protect the race that found the country. Yeah, so obviously, if you were really legitimate and you were a racist, you'd want National Socialism. Of course, this is a very, very good thing to stimulate the people to have a lot of children, healthy children.

And this is like investment in the future of the nation. It's for me, it's a very natural thing. You cannot give a jack shit for, for God's sake, if you're National Socialist, you won't allow racial invaders to live in your country.

And I will end with that because he, you, right. But it's a very normal thing to be sympathetic to National Socialism, at least not to attack them. The other thing was, and this is about the time when I stopped my subscription to his channel.

The other thing was the stupid claim that he's against National Socialism because there was a division called Dirlwanger and the Dirlwanger SS division, it was the members of the division were basically murderers, rapists, gypsies. And well, the Dirlwanger himself was a very unpleasant figure, but he was a very, I believe that in National Socialist Germany, he was a friend of Heinrich Himmler. And the Vikings, also very vicious.

I mean, doesn't that, what, what, what Varg touts as the hero figure? Yeah, yeah, yeah. But my point was other that, as I pointed out the previous show, it's not like in the Christianity and Varg is pushing in some way, very Christian view of the war, very black and white and very not exactly that he's, for example, he's rejecting Christianity. And I can understand that because Christianity fucked a lot of things.

I agree with Varg on that thing. And I agree with healthy lifestyle and I agree with close to the nature and so on. But I don't agree with some things.

For example, if we retreat and leave the system and live like, I would say, cavemen away from society, they will come for us. They will come for us. We cannot be passive.

We, if we, I say destroy will be used, if we leave the present system unstable, we will have a lot of time to establish our societies. But if we just escape the system and leave for the next five, 10 years, they will come for us. They will find a pretext.

You are convicted Nazi, you are whatever, they will attack you on the possession of guns, they will attack you on whatever. Some guys in Bulgaria, even though Bulgaria is not, they don't prosecute nationalists for now. For example, they were convicted, they had a suitcase, not suitcase, a court case, they got a court case against them because supposedly they made a bomb against a bunch of Turks or Gypsies.

I don't remember, it was years ago. And they. They all put that innocent non-white.

And they blow these faggots away. But they forgot to mention that these Turks or Gypsies or whatever, they were mafia members. So mafia members very often killing each other.

And they just use this pretext to attack these guys. And it's a very stupid thing. And they use this pretext to attack guys that were popular in the nationalist circle and to discredit them, to arrest them.

But the court case failed. So basically because they didn't have any evidence for that. This is just an example of how they're using every pretext to attack the easiest victims, which are the nationalists.

So if we leave the society at some point, because obviously they will see an enemy in our face, because if we establish stable communities, they will be like an example for other people. Even though it's very hard to establish stable communities, since we are

lacking a lot of resources. We are lacking also the most important resources, people.

People. Yeah. It's a parallel society that just sort of like exists as a sort of layer behind the actually currently existing society.

It can't be like Ruby Ridge where you hide away in the woods and make yourself a target. You have to, you know, just sort of like piggyback on the current society and then try to create your own segregated society while you blend in with the current, with the currently existing one, in my opinion. Yeah, they won't, they just don't allow the positive example.

So anyway, the VARC propaganda of pre-Aryan ideals, of pre-Aryan religion, of colorism that is basically separating people. And I saw the comment section, the North attacking the Slavs, the both groups attacking the Mediterranean, the people accusing each other, which is total bullshit, if you think about it. And we have the seeds of that when I'm talking about establishing communities with some friends in some circles and they had prejudices and misinformation.

And my friend that visited me in the beginning of the year, you see, I'm kind of, you see, I spoke with some guys and they thought that here lives basically Turks. And I say, well, it's not like that. Maybe they are not Turks.

And I show pictures. I believe I posted pictures on a video of Dungard of Pontic-looking Turkish actresses, very, if I didn't mention that they're Turkic, you'll think that they're very European, in some cases, red hair, blue eyes, attractive ladies. But it looks like their forefathers were kidnapped or converted in one way or another and turned to be Turks.

And we in Bulgaria also had these kind of types. And I was pointing out to one of my colleagues in the college and I said, well, how the fuck do you think that you are similar to these guys? I basically pointed to Turks that are very not European looking. Why the fuck do you think that you're the same people like these? And we're talking about a lady with very blonde hair, with blue eyes, quite fair, quite tall, quite attractive.

And she said, oh, no, I'm Turkic. These are fake-created nations that basically absorbed large Aryan populations and converted them to non-Aryan religion. Christianity, by the way, is also non-Aryan, but with more Aryan influences, so to say, than Islam, obviously.

But it's an imperial mess, hot pot, melting pot. And it's totally bullshit. It's a created nation on the basis of Jewish propaganda.

And they will use, that's why I pointed out that the Turks are much more dangerous than, for example, the Arabs, because they have more European genes. In some cases, not only European genes, but they also have European people. Because they are living in parts of Turkey that they didn't mix, for example, with other non-European types, they preserve themselves in some way.

Yeah, well, even in the Turkarian area in China, there's, you know, European-looking people or Aryan-looking people there still. Yeah, just even as I said, in the Mongols, they had some of these genes, but it doesn't change the fact that they genocided the European population of Central Asia. So, I want to show you some pictures.

So, to give an example of what the picture is, ah, look at this. I'm not seeing any pictures. Oh, here's something coming up.

OK. Yeah. So, those are all wearing Turkey or something? Yeah, they're Turks.

Yeah, they still obviously look very European. So, people can just type in, you know, on a search engine, you know, say European Turk or Turkish-European. I'm sure you get at least something, even though there's obviously bias from Google.

They're basically not defined like Turkish-European subject. They're basically Turkish actresses, right? Actresses must look good. They won't show these dark hominids in Anatolia.

They will show these very nice-looking, especially this red hat is perfect, the upper one. They will show these very nice-looking ladies. And when I say Turk and Bulgarians, they say, yeah, we have more or less the same racial types.

I mean, the Pontic is all spread all around the Pontic Sea, which is the Black Sea. I know Ukrainians that look the same with different northern Pontics, of course, with the southern Pontics, which is my case, I'm Pontic. And the Pontics are very often called the Slavic type, even though they're defined like pre-Slavic type by the anthropology.

You see, the people are mixing terms, terms like Slavic, it's just a cultural or linguistic term. We're talking about racial terms. And these people, these ladies, are obviously descendants of European or predominantly European forefathers that were forcefully converted and kidnapped by the Turks.

Yeah. And in most of these cases, it's either the white men, you know, they overrun the white societies and they kill the white men and they rape the women. And then the mixed product is whatever exists there now or else they've abducted them just like they did in Iceland and stuff, too.

You know, they've abducted white women from there and brought them all the way to the Middle East. A lot of these groups. Yeah, because it's very, how to say, I don't know, I don't know, maybe racial envy or something.

Yeah. They desire to blend themselves with the genes of white people because they want to be white. And so that's their way of, like, vampirizing their genome for themselves.

And, of course, to show a similar racial types, this Bulgarian, what is it, music video based on the Bulgarian folk stories about, by the way, the white ladies that I described in the video. So the same Pontic and Northern Pontic types, the blonde ladies are predominantly Northern importing the brunettes Pontics. So these are the Eastern Mediterranean, also called Kurgan types.

So this incline that calls to look to the Yamnaya culture or the Kurgans or the Aryans or whatever. So, yeah. And yeah, one of the future videos I prepared, this information, let's put it that way, like a debunking of Varg's information about all this bullshit that he's spreading.

And at first I thought that he's spreading because of his, as I said, biases. And of course, I don't have problem with people being proud of being Nordic. It's a very good thing.

Actually, I will even advise the Nordics, even if we somehow manage to defeat the Jewish beast, just to prefer marrying other Nordic people, because it's a very beautiful racial subtype. And I believe that it's good to preserve themselves. Subscribe to de Gobineau's conception to some extent about the racial hierarchy.

Yeah, I don't have nothing against them. But on the other hand, I found that there are a lot of, I don't know how to say, the sympathies between the Eastern Pontiffs and the Nordic races. I found that, for example, the German guys, German by origin, maybe, like Bulgarian ladies.

And when I was in Austria, I had, let's say, nice moments with some Austrian girls, with Nordic, I would say from Nordic extraction. So there are some likings between the two groups, which I think it's normal because it was a part of a bigger racial family. And this is part of true Aryan diversity, maybe this is the correct term, not like these Negroes that are totally racially different from you.

And they're not enriching you, basically destroying your genotype and your culture. Like blood poisoning. Yeah, and they're so primitive.

And these totally foreign genes are causing nothing but basically mutations, some chaotic mutations in your blood pool or gene pool. So don't, I don't know, maybe, maybe, maybe, just maybe, because I'm not following Varg since whatever, maybe he changed some of his points. I find out that he deleted, for example, the videos, which was ridiculous that he claimed that when Blonde is producing kids with brunette, they're always brunette, which is obviously not true.

There are a lot of examples. I basically spammed his videos with the links of kids of different sub-racial types from Bulgaria to Germany to whatever, Denmark, that are showing brunettes and blondes having blonde kids. And even brunettes together are producing blonde kids because, because it's genes, the blood, the blonde to the

bloodline is presented in all sub-races of the Aryans.

This is the truth. We are recessive carriers of the blood, of the blonde gene. And that's why maybe these, I don't want to use bad words anymore, but these scoundrels, the Jews are trying to destroy all of us because they have this idea that Jehovah hates these descendants of the godly race or angelic race or whatever.

Yeah, if they're angels, then I wouldn't want to see demons, that's for sure. Yeah, yeah. For example, if you know the book of Enoch, the people that are described as descendants of the angels, they are with fair skin and reddish.

The Repham, I think they're called. Yeah, with reddish, with reddish cheeks and obviously with very white, almost platinum hair. And it's obviously, obviously, from my perspective, at least, obviously they're trying to destroy the, ah, this is a very good example.

So this is Bulgarian family with both of them are brunettes, both and the kitties, blonde. And yeah, it's just the things, what they are, I mean, it's very wickedness. I mean, he don't, he obviously don't understand anthropology, how the genes works.

So, it's, it's, I don't know, I won't throw claims like false, like operative for a disinfo agent, but maybe, maybe. Yeah, should I put a question mark on the exposed there? Yeah, maybe, maybe this is the correct thing. OK, maybe he's 100% sure about his lack of knowledge about the Eddas, so the, the Icelandic Eddas, his lack of knowledge of anthropology, his lack of knowledge of genetics, his anti-Aryanism.

His pro-Neanderthal stuff, and this is, this is kind of funny because a lot of followers of VARC are claiming, oh, the Neanderthal, whatever, Neanderthal uprising, yeah, the Neanderthal uprising is basically the Jews that ruling over us. I mean, this is the Neanderthal uprising. It, not to mention that he somehow neglected things like the Neanderthal habit of cannibalism.

Yeah, ritual murder and all of that. Yeah, you there. Yeah.

And they, he claims that, for example, Neanderthals, they, because they buried their dead with rituals and with some kind of, yeah, they maybe buried their dead, but maybe these are the late Neanderthals when they mixed in some areas with the Cro-Magnons. And there are some interesting evidences from northeastern part of European, not eastern part of Europe, basically from European part of Russia, from the northeast, that some of the anthropologists of Dev, I believe the family name was Dev, he claims that they found 50,000 years old Cro-Magnon skeletons that were basically representing European men. And he could say that it's representing the Nordic men also, but he would also claim that he also said that the difference between, for example, the Pontic and the eastern Mediterranean and the western Mediterranean, with some exception of very

southern parts where obviously it's not only pigmentation, but some anthropological anomalies caused by races mixing, the difference between these people that are 50,000 years old and the modern Europeans as a whole are very minor.

Yeah, it's interesting. Last time we spoke about Lemuria, 50,000 years old or at least that. And well, it's a very, for me, it's very logical because these Cro-Magnon types, they didn't have pragmatism.

If they didn't have pragmatism, from my perspective, and I will quote another operative, another disinfo agent called Robert Seffer, maybe a Jew, by the way. Yeah, I'm pretty sure. Somebody just posted his video about the ancient alien things on one of their Bitchu channels.

Well, first of all, look at his family name, Seffer, it's close to Sefferot, and I found a guy, he was knowledgeable in Hebrew, he said that Seffer in Hebrew means something like book. And at first, years ago, I thought that he's a German because it's quite blondish and with, let's say, Cro-Magnon face features or Aryan face features. But it looks like he's spreading this disinfo that everyone is the same, the Jews and the Aryans are basically the same and the Scythians were Jews, so basically British Israelism and the Scythians were Jews.

And this is not the fucking right, for God's sake. They are so different from the from the example that the Jews never tattooed themselves. And it's all just that it's all just aliens that are creating these ancient civilizations instead of Aryans.

Yeah, yeah. This is also this is also very, this is very irritating because they're spreading how different they are, how they come from. They also forgot to mention the depictions of these people and they look like European people, European people.

And yes, there are some anomalies like, as I point out, that the giants in the Bible with six fingers, they pointed out several times this this thing. But also, if you look at the video of Survive the Jive about the Tusharians, red-haired mummies in the Far East, one of my favorite, by the way, things because of the, as I said, the Scythian origins of Bulgarians. And I'm quite interested of these people that were genocided and pushed to the West, at least the weakest one were pushed to the West.

And the Tusharians, he quoted the Chinese source that claimed that the Tusharian princes being tall and red-haired and so and so and they choose descendants or heirs on the count of their fingers. And if they had six fingers, they were elected for being a king. And this struck me as I said, oh, it's not some Jewish hodgepodge.

So there is some some accounts for that. You know what's interesting? Yeah, my feet and my hands have sort of like a webbing in them in between the middle finger and the ring finger. There's more in there.

And same with in my feet. And that's genetic on my mother's side, who's pure Danish. And you know how that relates to like Sumeria and Babylon and those Enki and so forth.

You're talking about the winged? Look at the six finger statues of the gods. You'll see a lot of gods with six fingers, especially in Sumeria. Wow.

And take in mind that the Sumerians are tested with the system, our what is that not numerical system, but basically the system that we are counting the time and the system is based on six, because we have 24 hours. We have 60 seconds, 60 minutes, 3600. And so people that have six fingers will create that.

If you have 10 fingers will be basically based on 10, on five, not on five. So and the other thing that I pointed out that these weird pro-Zionist Christians, Americans, I found the very war-tier Christian propaganda, but they found out these mummies with prolonged skulls in Central and South America. And a lot of the skulls had reddish hair.

And they pointed out that the fallen angels had reddish hair, of course, the fallen angels had the reddish hair because they were the heiress, the descendants of these Atlantean and Lemurian civilizations that were destroyed. And maybe they were destroyed by the same fucking cult, let's put it that way. And not to mention that America, according to some sources, is created like New Atlantis, like this British occultist Bacon.

I believe he created, he used the term New Atlantis for the first time. Yeah, he wrote a book called The New Atlantis. So it looked like they covered the truth.

And by the way, these elongated skulls, the so-called Khuns, the people that we, the previous time we read the sources that maybe they in the core, they were white people and not these dark Mongols, they also practice cranial deformation, basically elongation of the skull. So always that. And they're trying to mimic their ancestors, basically.

Yeah, yeah. And these the Eastern Germanic tribes also are using these techniques. And these types in Egypt also had these kinds of skulls.

So what is that? Yeah, you see how Agnoten in some of those wall paintings of Agnoten, his skull is very elongated. Yeah, but he also quite degenerated. So true.

But at the same time, though, maybe he was subjected to that same treatment. Maybe, maybe, maybe. So what is that? And from my perspective, this is all pointing out to the white gods, to the Asir or Azir, and to basically our ancestors.

Because you say creators, yeah, it could be genetic modification, but I prefer the more traditional view of things, like they were direct our forefathers, like, if you will, this biblical thing that the songs. That's just the perspective of the Jew, of course. The biblical perspective.

Yeah, it's perspective of the Jew, but it's much more, I don't know, logical from my perspective that these people are mixing quite directly with women and creating offspring than to believe that they're genetically modified. I don't know. Maybe I'm wrong.

I don't claim that. Because most people are already genetically mixed throughout the world, to whatever extent. Yeah, unfortunately.

And not to mention that the Jews are pushing race mixing and all kinds of degeneration, because they know that their natural degeneration, their mutations and most of the mutations are negative mutations. There are some positive mutations. There, for example, you could be born with very high IQ and higher than your parents, for example.

But usually this is connected with some setbacks, let's put it that way. So the perspective of national socialism that wants to create this stable race with more and more positive mutations, more and more benefits, let's say, in your upbringing and less and less negative mutations, less and less genetical defects. Take in mind that the National Socialists didn't have the technologies and the knowledge that we have today.

Or if we are modern National Socialists, we must implement this racial selection and this, let's say, turn back or this Jewish degeneration program or this genetic program. Because I found very funny these claims that, oh, the elite is practicing eugenics, eugenics from Greek, good genes. They're practicing this genics towards us, maybe towards them.

They're practicing eugenics, right? Yeah. You want to go backwards like the swastika, like the leftward swastika against the current, the current of disintegration and degeneration. You want to go back to the Golden Age through eugenic upgrading over selection.

I know Julius Evola wrote about that in that synthesis of racial doctrine. He talked about trying to weed out the negative elements of the Mediterranean race that had become intermixed in it. I will point out that there are different sub-races.

There are some mixed Nordic races, like Eastern Baltic types. They're blonde and blue eyed, but with wider faces and with Mongolian features, for example. And there are some very northern types that are mixed with the Suomi, basically with Ugru Finns, which, by the way, they're using the term Ugru Finns like linguistic term.

And I figured out that the Hungarians and a lot of Finnic speaking people are not Mongoid, basically Aryan types. So it's not the exact term, but it is what it is. I mean, using Slavic, Ugru Finnic, whatever.

So there are very northern types that are mixed with the Asiatic types. This is what I mean, including some very nice looking ladies, blonde and blue eyed, very fair skinned,

but with some, let's say, strange shape of the eyes, for example. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

East Baltic, yeah. East Baltic, like Ukrainian. I know my father's father's ancestors were of that type, but they were sort of like a Dinaric admixture too, not just East Baltic.

From the Ukraine. But take in mind that the Dinarids were, even though they are quite dark in features, they were described like Aryan sub-race because of their proportion. And Dinarids are quite darker than the Eastern Pontids and, for example, the noses and the nostrils, basically the shape of the eye sockets are different, kind of.

So it depends how you look at the... Yeah, it depends on your nomenclature or your terms you're using to describe things. Yeah, but more or less it is, not to be Vark, let's put it that way. I prefer the David Lane's, how to say, the David Lane's understanding of who is white and who is fighting white and who could be on our side.

So if someone has something like, I don't know, 0.01, 0.03 percent, I don't know what whatever admixture, let's say, Asiatic admixture, and he's a white guy that is fighting for our cause, I don't see any problem with that. And take in mind that these admixtures could be, let's say, removed in the future. Or genetic upgrading.

Yes, yes, genetic upgrading, selection. I prefer more natural stuff. I'm not a transhumanist, but we must be very stupid if we reject the possibility of using the strongest weapon of the white race, which is the brainpower, basically.

Let's use our scientists and threats. Because, you see, the spreading of the Indo-Europeans around the world was caused because of rediscovering, I believe it's rediscovering the horse and the armor and the chariot, which was basically a combination with the very militaristic, very patriarchal, very dominant Aryan religion with the discipline and the bravery and so on. So it was a very lethal combination for the rest of the world.

Yeah, I guess the Jews know that. That's why they gave white people Christianity and do whatever they can to disarm and disempower them in every possible way. Yeah, yeah.

They pretty much know the recipe to try to destroy a race of people. So once we understand what their methods are, then we can reverse engineer that or, you know, oppose it with effective means, try to build strength and, you know, orient ourselves toward a more solar Uranian spirituality and patriarchal spirituality. So, so I believe, I believe that they are playing the wrong game, that these, a lot of people, and maybe we must go to finish the conversation.

Yeah, because too long is not good. They're playing the wrong game. A lot of people don't, cannot understand that and they're rejecting this.

They said, oh, it's impossible that Christianity was created by the Jews because this

means that they had a wrong plan in the game and you're making the Jews smarter than they are. No, I'm not making the Jews smarter. I believe that there are other powers behind the Jews that are much smarter than them.

Yeah, it's sort of evil intelligence, not unnecessarily physical either. So I don't know, it's, I don't want to scare people, but let's put it that way. We must turn to our spiritual sources and to find a real relation to them, because otherwise we are very open to attack to this evil destructive force.

And when we manage to find our spiritual force, it will be much easier for us to build our, to rebuild our society, our way of life on the material level. Yeah, it's got to be, you know, winning the war of the mind first and then from there we can straighten ourselves out, orient ourselves and our forces toward a better goal than just self-absorption and hedonism and, you know, degeneracy, which is what the Jews want us to do, pacifism and race mixing. Yeah, it's because this is their usual things, right? I mean, they did it in the Roman Empire, they did it in the Greek empires, they did it in every state, in Persia, in the, amongst the Scythians, I believe they also, even though the Scythians were quite harsh people.

I mean, if you read some of the things that they did against the Semites, against the Assyrians, they were quite, quite harsh. You referred to Pogroms last time. You referred to Pogroms last time.

Yeah. It derives from, what was it, the god? It was god Chrom, which is another name for the Thunder God. And it was Thangor or Thangrom in Bulgarian mythology, or if you want, Perun or Perkunos.

Yeah, that's the same as the Blitzkrieg in German, pretty much. Yeah, yeah. It's the, this reference to the, especially the SS is very obviously thunder and also solar symbol, because our people must remember that the swastika is not only a solar symbol, it is the symbol of the Northern, of the Big Deeper, right? Creating this swastika-like shape moving through the different seasons.

And also, we must remember that it's not only a solar cross, but also a thunder cross. Because our people were venerating the sun and the thunder gods. And the thunder is a very good symbol for the warrior, if you think about it, because we must shake the scenes and strike down our enemies.

And maybe we must find a way to restore this warrior caste. And I'm pretty sure, I'm pretty sure there are modern scientific methods of rebuilding the biology, let's put it, creating this uber-soldier, these super soldiers. But we must, this is much more important, we must rebuild the psyche of the warrior, which we are missing.

There are a lot of initiations. There are a lot of sacred mysteries of the wolf and the bear.

And sometimes we will talk about that.

It is definitely something to get into it the next time we talk about more specific details about the Aryan spirituality and how we can implement that and integrate it into our own lives to develop ourselves. And I will advise, I believe that you will find a lot of liking of a video of a podcast with you and Dungard, which is kind of a knowledgeable guy of a Vedic perspective of the things and the Germanic perspective of the Aryan religion. It will be interesting, I suppose.

Yep. And that's it. All right.

I won't keep you longer than that. It's been quite a long time, but very useful information for people out there to get a jump on to start, you know, avoiding the shills and the disinformation agents and, you know, doing some more thorough research so you don't fall into the traps that they try to trap you in with the naturalism and matriarchy and so forth. So I guess we'll go from here.

So nice to talk to you again, Nordlux Bellator. Thank you and hail victory. 88.

How cool.

"THE POSTMODERN CONDITION"



API: Doomguard interview

Okay, so here we are on Aryan practical idealism and Doomguard is the guest for today, so thanks for taking time out of your schedule and dropping by. I'm sure you have a lot of interesting things to offer. So what is it exactly that you want to discuss first and initially? You were saying something about government bullshit and the illegitimacy of current political figures and bureaucracies.

Oh, yeah, that. Well, it's a pleasure. Thanks for having me on, by the way.

And I guess the reason why I put that on the list is because I, for some reason, imagined that you were coming on my show, which I guess. And so I was going to have you introduce yourself because you're a little bit of a mercurial figure yourself, right? And I watched a video one of my friends sent me because I asked him, oh, who's Loki Hallgard? Because I had heard of your show, Aryan Practical Idealism, didn't know much about you. But I watched an interview that you had with Community TV there in that town in Canada.

Oh, yeah. What is it? Yeah. Edison Hat, Alberta.

It's basically about two and three quarter hours away from Calgary, which is a major city in Alberta, sort of near the border of Montana. A major city in Alberta. I didn't think there was such a thing.

Well, Calgary, I guess for Canada, that would be a major city. I think Calgary is maybe a couple million people. So that's a fairly large city.

Oh, no shit. All right. I guess I was wrong.

Well, I was just teasing you a little bit. But from what I'd heard, Alberta is just like really, really rural and really cold. I don't know if that's the case.

But as you were talking to that kid from the Community TV program, I was just thinking, gee, this reminds me of when this communist dude called Caleb was chatting with, well, under the guise of having a conversation. He was lambasting cultured thug as a violent, murderous fascist. And CT is just trying to make the conversation about ideas.

But this guy just keeps going on and on. Why is fascism so violent? That's what I want to know, CT. Why is it especially fascism that is violent? So it was a real fucking pain to listen to, obviously.

But it kind of reminded me of that kid. And I thought, is that kid a little bit Jewish? Like, this is funny. He keeps asking you, well, but what if I see a hot girl who's black? What if I just want to have sex with black girls? How can you want to preserve your race that's been here? How can you want to preserve the race that has achieved all of these things

and has this long history and has created this art? How could you think about achieving that when you see some African girl with a hot ass? And I just thought, I imagine myself sitting there in that chair where you were sitting, and I just was going to turn and look at him with berserker eyes and say, is your argument that we should exercise no control over our urges then? Because I like the direction you're going with this, kid.

Anyway, yeah, that was a pretty funny little interview. It set another kind of example when he was saying, well, what would you do in the event that you know you only have 24 hours to live? I would eat lots of food and stuff like that. More hedonism, you know, more Jewish thonic behavior.

Yeah. Chthonic. Yeah.

Chthonic. Exactly. Right.

Well, that kid, I must have missed the part where he asked that, but I recall him saying, well, why are you in such good shape? You have giant legs. It looks like you could walk up a mountain for hours and hours. It's like, is it so important to you to be in shape? I was mentally facepalming.

I'm like, I don't know, so that you can not have fucking diabetes and a heart attack before you're 40. Well, what the fuck is the matter with it? I don't know if this is reflective of general attitudes in Canada. Maybe it's the same here in America, actually.

I have noticed that I basically stand out in most places that I go to because I'm not fat. Yeah, I think in America, there's more of an emphasis on obesity as an accepted phenomenon. Canada, people are a little bit in better shape overall, but I think that's more just a Jewish mentality there.

Either he was trying to imply some denigration about me on the one hand or on the other hand, he was just trying to put forth his actual genuine sentiments of not being able to comprehend a desire to be strong and healthy, because the Jews are predisposed to diabetes for the most part. I think they even call it the Jewish disease, actually. I've heard that.

Who calls it that? Not too sure. Somebody getting sued by the... You mean somebody who's in a lawsuit called it that once? Probably. That's what happens when you don't circulate your blood and when the blood sugar it attacks your nerve tissues, too.

You can get nerve damage and stuff like that. Sounds like a pretty Jewish disease, yeah. I don't know how Jews can get a disease, though, when Jews are a disease, so I just don't understand.

I don't know. It's like somebody tried telling me once, I was like, what the fuck is with these kikes in ISKCON, which is a Hindu movement started by this Prabhupada figure

from the... Akhanda Dasa talks about that. Yeah, exactly.

I was saying, what's with all these Jews and Hinduism, and what's with all these Jews and Buddhism? And somebody tried explaining it to me once, and he's like, well, you see, the Jews have a lot of bad karma, so that's why they're interested in this stuff. And I was like, no, stop right there. The Jews don't have bad karma.

They are bad karma. What was it? They're Maya personified. Yeah.

Every country has the Jews it deserves, right? Yeah, I recall that. He said Jews can only survive in the swamps of our sins. Yeah, I resonated with that a little bit, you know, despite the fact that I'm a heathen.

Yeah, minus the Christian component there. Right. That's definitely a problem.

Well, the Christians say the swamps of our sins, whereas the heathens say the swamps of your degeneracy. So yeah, that's a little bit of a... Quite a lot of difference. They're just looking to expiate their sins and to flee the earth or fly away.

But we're looking to, you know, occupy and conquer. It's quite a distinctive thing there. And I guess we transcend in imminence, whereas they just seek to, you know, make a cowardly flight from reality, as Klassen called it.

They're not looking to give battle. They just want to turn the other cheek and judge the not. So much easier that way.

You're speaking of Ben Klassen, the author of Nature's Eternal Religion? Yeah. Is that what I'm thinking? Yep. Okay.

Excellent. Gee, it seems like we're on the same page in a lot of ways. This is interesting.

Yeah, I rarely talk to people like this. Well, in any case, I was just watching a video before we started this call of Trump talking about his vaccine that he's trying to get done by October. Is that the death vaccine that he's looking to inject in people's bodies? Yeah, I mean, sorry.

Yeah, I mean, I figured he would wait until after his constituents voted for him and then give them the Illuminati Jew world order vaccine. I figured he would at least wait until after the election, but apparently not. So yeah, I don't really know.

It's kind of weird with him. He talks about, oh, we have these alternate treatments and these alternate methods, but we're going to come up with the vaccine anyways. And you can tell just by his attitude and the way he talks, he doesn't really believe in the coronavirus.

He doesn't really take it that seriously. He literally said, downplay it, don't present it as a

serious problem. Like he's in hot water right now because he apparently literally said that to some guy called Bob Woodward.

So it's a little bit funny. And I just don't really know what to think about it, because I recall seeing him on TV telling someone we're going to use the military to make sure everybody gets their vaccine. I'm like, what the fuck is going on here, man? I guess his Trump tards are cheering away.

Yay for the military. They're going to drag us out in the streets and vaccinate us. Yeah.

You're going to get vaccinated one way or another. You're going to get a needle vaccine, or you're going to get a nine millimeter vaccine. I'm guessing that's how it's going to go.

But basically, yeah, it's like he even, you're right, he frames it this way so that his fucking retard followers will just never be able to refuse it. He's like, oh, only Democrats don't want the vaccine because they don't want my presidency to be successful because I'm a Republican. He was saying this to Judge Jeanine lady.

He's like, oh, the Democrats don't want the vaccine because they don't like me. And I'm just thinking, this is an interesting role reversal. Typically, it's the Republicans that are the anti-vaxxers and vaccine conspiracists, whereas it's the Democrats that are like, everybody has to be vaccinated.

Give those 13 year old girls Gardasil. We don't care if it makes them infertile or kills them. Everybody's getting these fucking vaccines.

So it's like, this is an interesting, Trump's like a spatula. He just flips everything. Now the Republicans are screaming about critical race theory and how it has to be eliminated from the government and how we have to stop all this racism.

We have to get the racism that has no place in America. This is all about libertarianism, liberal idealism, and just wrapped up in an American flag as opposed to a hammer and sickle flag. It's kind of like an interesting role reversal.

The Republicans now are like, we're the ones that are here to fight the racists and the Democrats are the real racists. So yeah, Trump's basically like the spatula candidate. So that's essentially what I meant by talking about the fucking political bullshit that these fucking Shylocks are up to.

That's all it is. It's just a contrived theater basically to divide and conquer. Just amazing that people would actually look upon it as having any substance because it's pretty transparently obvious that there's really no substance to it at all in terms of being a reality.

Yeah. It reminds me of what Adolf Hitler said about the parliament in Austria back in his

day when he went to Vienna. And he just said, I couldn't believe my eyes.

I couldn't believe my ears. I couldn't believe how low the discourse was. He basically said that, I'm paraphrasing.

He said, I couldn't believe how low the intellectual level of everything in the parliament was. Well, it's a symptom of decay basically that it's in a late stage, whatever you want to call that. But it's probably orchestrated as well to be in that stage because you can see how they've worked the dialectic back and forth.

Every term of office, four to eight years, they've got Bush, then they've got Obongo, and then they've got Trump. And it's the same thing in all the countries that are more socialist like Canada and the EU countries. They always just sort of follow suit.

It always begins in the States and then it just sort of replicates. They've got a more populist or pseudo populist right wing faction. And then that suddenly pops up in England and whatever, in Holland and in France and so forth.

And then it will be radiating outwards in the colonies and in the dominion of Canada, the British dominion, and then in Australia and so forth, too. And it's just the dialectic that they stage over and over again. And all these people are for Israel or they're not.

They're not attacking Israel or the Jews or obviously the Jews. It's just, you know, fight amongst one another, right wing, left wing. That's basically the whole game.

Yeah. There's been an explosion of kosher nationalists since 2016. Yeah, it's a distinct trend.

And yeah, basically they've kept this conflict down at the level of like the normal tier faggots. They've kept it down at the level of the streets where like Antifa can go and shoot some guy in the head because he's a member of Patriot Prayer, you know, whatever the fuck that is. Some flag conservative Christian group, I guess.

I don't know. Some normal, some normie tier nonsense, obviously. And a guy gets his head blown open for that.

You know, they keep it down at that level where it's just like the normies getting killed over semantics, basically, where you got the guys in black and yellow that are capitalist, anarchist, atheist, materialist, sodomite, race mixers, and Jews. You got them fighting the guys in black and red that are the communist, anarchist, atheist, sodomite, race mixer, Jews. Yeah, they're keeping it down at that level.

They're not going to ever graduate to the level where, let's say, Bill Gates gets summoned, where Bill Gates gets arrested. You know, they're never going to take it up a notch to the level where, I don't know, Mike Siner gets summoned to court and has to

defend himself for what happened at Charlottesville. They're not going to take it up to the level where even the shit tier politicians like Jacob Frey, like, they're not going to even punish them.

They're not going to punish the mayor of fucking Portland. They're not going to punish the mayor of Minneapolis. They're not going to punish any of these fucking, like, they won't even go after the the political minions.

They're keeping it down, like, as low as possible, just on the level of the streets, where you got niggers burning shit down and a bunch of communist Jew terrorists going around attacking some white kid who had a gun. And then he defends himself and it's a big summit. Somehow this is something we need to even hear about, that a kid defended himself as opposed to armed communist thugs.

As opposed to all non-white violence against white people, which is statistically, what, 75% of all murder and so forth is the non, as the negro, the nigger, whatever you want to call them, against white people in the States. Oh, you know what I want to call them. Yeah, yeah, I guess basically the programming that I received here in Canada, you know, we're just still programmed to not say politically incorrect terms.

So it's just something that you sort of choke on when it comes out, I guess. But the more you deal with them, the more that will be flying out of your mouth, basically. In a more white town, there's not as many of them as there were in the city where I was living before.

But after a while living in that city, that comes out of your mouth pretty quickly. Yeah. Well, I live in a tiny little village, so there's basically none of them here.

It's like 99% white. But there's some town nearby that's a college town. And I find that basically there's like a semester of hell.

There's a semester of chaos every year. That's when college is just starting up and it's football season. So they bring in all these coons to play ball and they're only there for about a semester because they flunk out afterwards.

And basically they just help them glide through. They just help them slide by so they can play ball. And then after that, you know, the grades start actually coming in and actually mattering.

And then they're gone, usually. Yeah. It's just a case where somebody could not even pass a college or university courses since they're so obviously very easy and dumbed down compared to what they were a hundred years ago.

Yeah. Or 50 years ago. Yeah.

Yeah. I mean, if these niggers were any smarter, they'd realize that they're just being played. Literally, literally, you're being played on a field.

They're just playing you, man. You're just there to fucking make money so they can just draw in people to go watch these ball games and donate to the school or whatever dumb shit, you know, even more, more political level. They're being played as basically just a terrorist faction to throw at white people.

And the hidden tyranny of Harold Rosenthal, I guess you're familiar with that. It says we'll probably just kill the Negroes when we're done with them. That was Senator Jacob Javits, his aide, Harold Rosenthal, who had then got assassinated after that interview.

Really? This Jew secretary got assassinated, really? Yeah. It says we'll probably just kill the Negroes when we're done with them. So, you know, that's what they're cannon fodder, basically, to be hurled at the white majority, basically.

Them and the Spics, who are also covering the Southwest. Yeah, I mean, yeah, the Spics are a problem, but they're really nothing like the niggers. Well, some of them are.

There's a good faction of them that are pretty niggerish. And the young ones, definitely the millennial Mexicans, like the Mexicans that were born here or grew up here, they talk and act like niggers and they listen to nigger music. But they still.

Yeah. I mean, there's definitely a good faction of them that are legit gangbangers that are just like stupid, violent thugs that definitely need to be done away with. But.

I don't know, maybe it's because I'm a working class guy. You know, I'm Doomguard. I forgot to introduce myself.

I'm a working class tough guy, a neo-Nazi and a heathen. But basically, because I'm a working class guy, I guess the ones that I work with that actually stick around and work, they're probably like a different social statistic, you know, a different category in social statistics than the ones that probably you deal with in places like, I don't know, Tucson, Arizona or Phoenix or any of the cities, mega, mega shithole cities in the Southwest. At the same time, though, just to qualify that biologically, they're still the same type.

So it just depends on the environment that they're in that will trigger that sort of behavioral reaction. So even if they're in a small town, if the pressure gets put on them in some way that, you know, they don't like something or whatever the case, something goes wrong, then they'll just fly off the handle. Because in Canada, obviously, there's the so-called Native Americans or the Redskins or whatever you want to call them.

And they basically represented the major crime source prior to the other non-whites being dumped in here from the third world. And, you know, it's just an ongoing thing in my very small town that I grew up in. You'd see them in the ditch all the time.

They'd have their bottles of liquor, smash them around and so forth. They'd come up from the reserves and they just waste all their money and so forth and just take craps all over the ground and so forth. So, yeah, it's pretty funny.

I used to call them Boggins when I was a child. Boggins? I don't know why. Well, they're not quite as bad.

OK, so they get drunk and they lay in the ditch. At least they're not as bad as the Aborigines in Australia. They'd get drunk and they'll lay in the road, they'll lay in the middle of the road.

That's a bit better than I guess. Yeah, they're not as bad as niggers then, because niggers, they just walk through the street, like through the middle of the damn street. If there's a sidewalk available, it doesn't matter.

I've seen actual video footage of that, the guys walking right into the traffic like he's protesting some whatever or something like that. But I'm not even talking about in the context of a protest. I mean, just literally any time they go out walking around town, they refuse to use sidewalks.

They refuse to use crosswalks. They just run through the road or walk through the road or walk in the middle of the fucking road. So, yeah.

So I guess in the in the hierarchy here, it goes Aborigines, then niggers and then redskins. All right. Well, as for the Mexicans, I don't know.

They're definitely a disintegrating element in the context of American democracy. They're definitely a tool that's being used. Ferment of decomposition, I think Evola would call it.

Yeah, I'm referring to the type of language that Spangler would use. He used it when speaking of the Jews. He said they were a disintegrating element.

Right. Well, basically diversity, it's the injection of disintegrating elements. You know, I think I saw a snippet of some stupid ass Tucker Carlson show where he was talking to some guy saying this critical race theory has infested the government and academia and it's ruining everything.

We have to stop this critical race theory. And then Tucker literally said, he's like, you know, diverse countries can't stand this sort of thing for very long. We have to stop it and come together.

We can't be divided. We have to unify. And I thought, you know, this is some really dumb shit.

I mean, maybe this is a game they're playing. I don't know. Yeah, I think it is, actually,

because they're playing to the moral majority, conservatard, white demographic through Tucker Carlson.

Yeah, that too. But I just thought these people, they say this stuff as if they're so fucking smart. And I just think diverse societies, they just can't, period.

Like a diverse society can't do anything for very long because it just can't even stand up for very long. It just inevitably collapses. And there's no example from history where that's not been the case.

So these idiots that are talking about this shit, like, oh, well, we need to have better historical education here in America. We need better history classes. And it's like, really? Is that really what you want? Are you sure about that? What they mean is they want to change the tone of the propaganda, I guess is what they mean.

Or maybe they don't even mean that. Maybe this is just bullshit. I don't know.

It's really weird here in America. Like recently the FBI released, the FBI Twitter page posted a link to the protocols of the elders of Zion. They just posted that.

And the FBI Twitter. I heard about that. Yeah.

The FBI Twitter has been posting a lot of weird shit. Like they post, they broke that, some pedophile conspiracy that the CIA was involved in. And actually they were partially involved.

But, you know, it was so redacted, you couldn't really learn anything. Just when you look at the report, it's just nothing but black redacted over the whole thing. It's interesting how you're familiar with William L. Pierce's Hunter, right? That novel of his.

Oh, yeah. Yeah. In that there's the character of William Ryan, the FBI director, and he, you know, like jockeying for power against the Jewish faction in there.

It seems like something like that, you know, maybe is going on. Questionable. I doubt it, but hopefully.

Yeah. I mean, it's kind of weird. Yeah.

We're going to have to see how it all unravels because it's kind of like, I remember saying this to this kid, Pat Siegman, when I was talking to him, I told him, well, you know, all that we need to happen is for Jewish criminality and Jewish methods of engineered chaos to come to light. And it's kind of almost like it's happening because there was this true news broadcast where this dude was on there talking about it. It's become a meme.

It's spreading around. He says Antifa is a Jewish organization. It always has been.

And it's always been a terrorist organization. And the reason why they're not labeled as a terrorist organization is because it's funded by rich Jews. So if it was labeled a terrorist organization, then all these rich Jews would be arrested.

So that's the reason why it's not happening. You know, that's the reason why it stays at the level of the street where, you know, normal working class Americans can be killed by these fucking welfare class niggers and kikes. And they're they're content to just leave it there at that level.

You know. Yeah, I'm not sure there might be there might be elite whites behind the scenes to some extent as well. I don't think that whites are totally powerless.

I just think maybe their power is masked by the the illusion machine of the Jew media. So that's all we can understand from our perspective at like a lower level, looking up from the bottom. Yeah, it could be.

I mean, there's been people around like like David Duke, who's not really part of the establishment, but he's been around for a long time and he has influence, obviously, because Trump was asked to disavow him and he he pretended he couldn't hear the interviewer and he wouldn't disavow him. Instead, he just had his son disavow him on Twitter like he had Trump Jr. or one of his sons go and slime David Duke on Twitter over some bullshit. And then you have people like Pat Buchanan, who was he's part of the Republican establishment, basically, and he's got some racial undertones to things that he'll say.

Right. Well, I mean, I mean, interestingly enough, in a political class, those who are sort of maybe in the corporate world or maybe maybe they are in the political class, but they just don't have any representation in the system through the media so that we cannot know or see them. You know, they're behind the scenes in a real sense, like invisible to us.

We would never be able to know who they are. That's what my hope be. But, you know, you can hope all you want.

It won't really change anything from your perspective. So. Mm hmm.

Sure. Yeah, from our perspective. Yeah, there's there's a lot of invisible factors we're not really privy to.

And if it's good or bad, we don't really know. So basically, we have to look out for, you know, our own families and our own future. Right.

It's basically what's left to us because you can't really trust any of these institutions. And there's no telling who is involved in just just sabotage. Like there was an incident recent recently here.

There's some guy called Kurt Doolittle who was a proprietor. So he got all of his people together for a demoralization demonstration. So he pissed himself in front of them, basically, and told them that they all had small dicks and that niggers were stronger and better than them and all this shit.

Like, literally, he does this shit on camera right in front of his followers. You know, some spin off libertarian ideology. You know, so they have it turns out this guy was like he's worked for the federal government before.

He's worked in Ukraine doing psyops and weird shit like that. And he's admitted to doing this shit. And then he does a psyop here in America to demoralize the libertarian, you know, conservative type right wingers that are like sort of vaguely racially aware.

Yeah. So it's like the Yuri Bezmenov type techniques. Yeah.

So they do shit like that. So you never know who these fucking people are and if they're just another fucking, you know, just another shill, just another demoralization agent. They're using some kind of demoralization propaganda or they're planning some demoralization op.

There's a lot of that shit that goes on here, too, right? Like, I'm convinced that basically most of the people involved with the alt-right, they're basically that. I mean, even the terminology of the alt-right is just a little bit. It's really kind of cucked.

It's suspected. When I first heard of that through Red Ice Radio, which I was listening to long ago, but then I stopped. It just seemed like a total contrived fake.

I don't know, whatever, whatever we want to call it, a cultural phenomenon, sort of. I wrote a little collection of articles called Alt-Kyke Reputation of the Alt-Right about it, which refutes a lot of these alt-right claims and psyops that they put forth. In my mind, it's just more like a sort of covert pushing of Christianity and pushing of this Duganism, third position Duganism, is basically what its purpose is, is just to try to shift people away from more explicitly racial self-understanding and more walking along a more purity-spiraled path, if you want to call it that, towards more all these splintered, factional cul-de-sacs of culture that don't really lead to anything or have any meaning or value.

Like MGTOW, there is in there. Then there is, you know, white sharia, there's Duganism, sort of chaos, magic, nonsense, and, you know, worshipping Russia, worshipping Putin. Obviously, Russia has been Jewish since 1905 or whatever the case, and Putin's a Jew, Dugan's a Jew.

So what is alt-right really? You know, it's fag-enabling, it's doing all sorts of stuff like that. Either that or its so-called leaders are race-mixed or Jews themselves, crypto-Jews, like Richard Spencer, of course, is a crypto-Jew. Are you sure about that? Really? Yeah,

he was photographed with Laura Bush and so forth.

Well, I know he was photographed with her. I mean, I think he's a race-mixer, but I didn't know he was like actually a Jew. But the thing is, that's basically what I was going to say, is that just the terminology in itself is a semantic trick to befuddle people.

And all the things that they say, these are just basically semantic tricks that they presented as if it means one thing. They basically allow people to look at it or to hear it and come up with their own preconceived notions that allow them to support it. But in reality, to these people, it doesn't mean anything of the sort that a normal person would think it would mean.

For instance, when they say the word ethno-nationalism, obviously someone like me, I look at this and I say, okay, Northern European, Germanic racial nationalism. That's the only thing I'm really interested in, is splitting Europe up into various racial blocs, you know, the Mediterranean, the Nordic, the British, and the Slavic. And then we have a loose alliance in order to fight outsiders.

That's basically the only nationalism I'm really interested in. But the word ethno-nationalism to these people, it means language, culture, financial systems, government systems, legal systems. I guarantee you that's what it means.

Anything to try to shift attention away from biological reality, in other words. It's just sort of this red herring that drags people's attention away from actual real solutions like national socialism and more legitimate alternatives to the current system to try to accommodate a lot of the elements of the system as a sort of a conservative compromise, basically. So it appeals to people who are not only superficial and sort of empty-headed, you know, the video game type, idiot phone generation.

But additionally, it appeals to, you know, the more conservatard types who are just, you know, interested in getting the money and feeling good or, you know, complaining about capitalism, I guess that sort of accommodates some of those types as well, with like Matt Heimbach and all these other people of that kind. I guess. I don't know.

I mean, maybe initially, but actually, I don't know that. I mean, I guess it somewhat seems like a form of strasserism in some ways. They do criticize capitalism, but they, I don't know what they offer that is really much, that is like a credible opposition to it.

I mean, like I said, with the ethnonationalism thing, it's like, it's like, I remember being at university, and I literally saw this Armenian Jewish bitch, this old hag from the Soviet Union who came over here as a refugee, basically, after the fall of the Soviet Union. When the Iron Curtain came down, we have all these fucking muds and half-Jews and gypsies and Jewish communists fleeing to come over here to America to then infiltrate and subvert our country and fuck it up in just exactly the same goddamn way they

fucked up half the planet under the Soviet regime. So we get their fucking garbage.

Well, this fucking bitch was part of their garbage. And she said, literally, why is it that you white Americans don't get along with the black Americans? You have the same language. You have the same culture.

There's no difference between you. This fucking subversive kike bitch literally says stupid shit like that, and that's ethnonationalism. So when you hear these neo-communist fucks say the word ethnonationalism, what they mean is, oh, well, they speak English, they were born here in America, or maybe they weren't even born here, but they speak English, and they're currently under this governmental system, and they subscribe to some political ideology that we've blessed off on.

Yeah, well, basically... So that's an ethnonationalist. They're operating on the confusion between race and culture, trying to create the false associations between ethnos and mere culture as opposed to biological reality. That's what they do in Quebec here also with the politics of that, with their francophone language or playing it off against the anglophones, and then that way they still have a bunch of negros being poured in from Africa who speak French.

So what does it matter, really? I mean, your language won't save your culture because your culture is an epiphenomenon of your biological identity. So if you don't preserve your identity biologically, then you don't have any culture anyway. So it's an absurdity to cling to these sorts of straws to try to prevent your kind from drowning in the mass.

You're not going to be able to overcome that through that means. And that's why these alt-right psyops and psyops like that are being staged so that they can use them as a dialectical shifting away from that which is the greatest threat to their power, which is just biological racism, perhaps of a higher form like Evola conceives of it, but still biologically based, based on physical. And the alt-right and counter-currents as well basically perverts and utilizes Evola and his theories but deliberately shunts under the rug the racial conceptions of Evola.

There's a book just recently translated, *The Synthesis of Racial Doctrine* by Evola, which is at Evolaasheis.wordpress.com. And that basically blows out of the water any of the claims that a lot of people like Renegade and people like that are trying to make that Evola advocated race mixing and so forth, which is in no way the case because he's got the race of the body, the race of the soul, and the race of the spirit. So, you can't just substitute totally different elements without a biological basis for some of these things. The physical is always a necessary factor in that tripartite conception of race.

Well, that's interesting. I'll have to read that work that you just mentioned because I recall reading his notes on the Third Reich and I came away with a different idea of what Julius Evola thought of race, but I don't know. It was a version that was published by

Arctos, so maybe they made some kind of renditions or mistranslations, I have no idea.

But in any case, yeah, as far as the alt-right is concerned, it strikes me as some weird morass, like some weird mishmash of sort of neo-Strausserism, but without, I guess it does have some ideas of palingenesis, of like a return of some ancient culture or ancient people or ancient way, but it's kind of like it's bastardized without the racial, without a hard component or at least without some seriousness regarding race. It just seems totally illegitimate, it seems bastardized to me. And then on top of it, it's these Duganist theories and I don't know, some sort of pseudo, because I don't really even see any conservatism really in it.

I mean, there are conservative groups that went under the banner and latched onto it, but in terms of the main figures that were like put in charge of it, like Richard, I don't really see that. In his case, I see like this weird sort of like intellectual neo-Nasbol-Strausserism, whatever. You know, maybe there were some decent ideas in Strausserism, but I just really hate Otto Strausser because he lied about Hitler.

He wrote a book of lies, just told lies about Hitler. Then on top of it, he hated anti-Semites and he once said anti-Semitism is dead. He just hated Hitler because Hitler was realistic about Jews and what has to be done.

Well, you have to. You have to. And so I hate the problem.

Yeah. The problem isn't language. The problem isn't culture.

It's not an ideology. It's not a system of ideas, a political economic system, whatever. It's obviously biological realities.

You know, it's a racial war. Yeah. And Otto Strausser was basically like Dugan.

He basically had Duganist ideas, this idea that every ethnic group, a little bit more racial language in Strausser's time because that was the, I mean, it wasn't taboo in that day and age. And also that was the popular current at the time was Germanic racial nationalism. So I don't know if he used the term ethno-nationalism.

I don't think he did. But essentially he had this similar idea that, oh, every ethnic group or every race is specially endowed by God with all these rights and they have to have this corresponding nation state that has to be recognized and blessed off on. And it kind of reminds me of like this, I can't remember exactly if it was the 30 years war or the hundred years war, but afterwards, basically this was the creation of ethno-nationalism, so to speak, or more like religious nationalism, which is kind of what ethno-nationalism also means is like some vague religious nationalism.

But essentially that was the beginning of this idea of like, of this, this idea of like a nationalism for all peoples and all creeds because they'd had such a huge battle, the

Catholic church. And I think the Protestants, the reformers, they had this battle first for generations basically. And so they came to the conclusion.

Yeah. So they came to the conclusion that whatever the religion of the prince or king in charge of a country is, that's the official religion of the country. And we'll just allow it to stay that way.

Yeah, just divide and conquer again. Their ultimate objective is obviously the melted pot. This is just like a totalitarian tiptoe, as David Icke calls it, even though David Icke's an operative and a disinfo agent.

But this is just a way they have of working it toward that ultimate conclusion, which is so-called universal peace or equality by mixture, mongrelization, the Kalergi plan. And so, you know, obviously they do whatever they can in terms of specific tactics at specific times and places to achieve that objective. So sometimes you have to take a couple of steps backwards, but so long as they're moving forwards, that's all they care about.

That's their Fabian socialist, you know, Jewish motivation, basically. Their methodology is just by all means necessary so long as it's most efficient. Yeah, basically so long as they can sow absolute racial chaos so that there's no hope of any serious orderliness or any serious high culture after that.

Yeah, I guess I think that's obviously the objective. And they'll use any kind of semantic games or they'll sow any kind of confusion or disinfo in order to facilitate the attainment of that objective that is just pure racial chaos. Because they understand, and it's obvious, it's just plain to see.

What you were talking about with that kid from community TV where you said, look, they just have different thought forms, different races of people. They have a different thinking process. And the reality is, you know, to get spooky for a minute, the reality is that, you know, that person being like a different person in a different body and supposedly and allegedly they're over there, you know, there's distance between them and me.

You know, it appears that way to your eyes. To your eyeballs, it looks that way. But in reality, we're something a little bit more complex than that, I think.

And I mean, you've noticed this before. I've noticed this. Sorry, I keep cutting you off.

That's where Evola's conception of race comes in with the tripartite conception of race, body, soul and spirit. Right. Well, I'm speaking in terms of brainwaves, because I'm sure you've noticed, like if you had a girlfriend for a while, pretty soon she'll say something that you were thinking at exactly that moment.

Yeah, there are thought forms that exist concretely and objectively that are like

crystallizations of energy fields. There are certain patterns of energy fields that, you know, exist in a real in a real sense, not just like a psychological sense. Right.

Well, I'm convinced that it's real, because I remember just not too long ago, I was thinking about sending an email to Cultured Thug and I was going to ask him to send me some badass skinhead music. And I was thinking about it for about three days. And then on the third day, I finally got in my email and I was about to send it to him and I found out, oh, he sent me an email with more of this badass skinhead music.

And I was like, to me, all sorts of times where you basically the law of attraction and the law of manifestation, that if you think about something very hard for a consistent period of time, then you can actually manifest it into being. Or at least you can within the realm of probability, you know, you can increase the probability of its occurrence through thought, through concentration of the mind, basically. Yeah.

So essentially what I was saying before is that it might appear to your eyeballs that they're over there and you're here, but in reality, your brainwaves are clashing, like in reality, your brainwaves are interacting. You know that. So, I mean, I feel bad saying this.

I'm sorry to say this. I let you guys down. Any of my viewers, any of my guys that are watching this, sorry, boys, I let you down.

I started learning workplace Spanish recently. I cocked. I don't know what to tell you.

But I started learning workplace Spanish recently, and hopefully this isn't a slippery slope or something. But essentially, yeah, I think it's correct that if you spend enough time around people, their brainwaves start affecting you. Well, the entire thought process, like the entire mentality of these different races, it's not, they're just incongruent.

Yeah, even though it's not the same. So yeah, so diversity is never, ever really going to work out. I mean, it never has.

You should ask yourself, why has it never worked out? I mean, can anybody point to anything, anywhere where it worked out? No, you can't. I can't think of anything. And taking examples from culture, too, and from language, even though they have a language imposed on them, which is totally foreign to them, like French or Spanish, which is created by white people, or a constitution like in the Americas, in South America, they've got the U.S. Constitution or adapted to their, you know, banana republic countries and so forth.

And same with British dominionism. But none of those, you know, make the same country. And no economic system makes the same, you know, it doesn't solve the problem.

And language won't, and neither will culture, neither will coming around to what Patrick

calls the Freemasonic shopping mall of America, of why America. That's not going to help you. Just because you wear Nike shoes doesn't mean you don't have the nigger toes, I guess you could say.

You know, you might bounce a basketball, a basketball invented by a white man, but you're still, you know, you're still playing it as a nigger plays basketball, not as a white man would play. You know, Larry Bird is not Kobe Bryant, they're distinct entities. Even though they play on the same team, they're still different.

Shit. Shit, nigga. Wearing them fine ass kicks, that's the quickest way to get your ass fucking busted by these coons.

That's the quickest way for them to pull out their gat on you is if you're wearing a pair of shoes that they want. So yeah, that's the other thing about my workplace is that there's this kid there who for the longest time I thought he was Mexican or like half Mexican because he looks and dresses like a Mexican and he hangs out with the Mexicans and he is learning Spanish. But it turns out that he's Russian.

He's from Russia. He was adopted when he was a kid and brought over from Russia. Maybe he's a Russian.

Well, he's also, I don't know, he kind of looks like a gypsy maybe. But I thought he was Mexican, but it turns out he's Russian. So I don't know what that says about Russia, but I mean, my Bulgarian buddy is going to love this because he fucking hates the Russians.

But anyways, this kid's also a wigger and he just listens to rap every morning. And the only reason why this can fly is because it's a construction site and it's all men that work there and a bunch of Mexicans who can't understand it. They don't know what the lyrics are saying.

And even a white man who speaks English can barely tell what these fucking coons are saying. For one thing, because their fat lips get in the way of what they're trying to say. But for another thing, because their fucking brain doesn't process how the fucking English language works.

Obviously, the English language doesn't really. It's like you can't upload this fucking modern program to whatever CPU they're running. It just doesn't work.

Well, that's why he is onyx. Yeah, it's ebonics music. But like this kid, though, there's one thing from stereocism that I realized was true.

He talks about capitalist propaganda or about capitalist advertisements stimulating and basically creating desires that wouldn't have been there before or that are basically frivolous and meaningless. Yeah, it creates. They're called simulacra, basically these created ideas that are created to engineer consciousness or modify consciousness, but

they just came out of nowhere and they never had any existent reality prior to that.

They're being manufactured out of the void, basically. Yeah, simulacrum. Well, this kid's the perfect example, because I remember being at work one day and the old white dude who was the manager of the whole workplace, he was having a bad day.

He was like 63, 65. So he was retirement age, you know, and he was starting to smell the gates, I think, like he was starting to get a little bit tired or working with these Mexican kids because one of them just has a temper problem. And if you try telling him anything, he just gets really mad about it.

So this old dude apparently tried correcting him and this kid like acted like he was going to hit him. And so the older guy, the old white guy was like, fuck, I'm sick and tired of this shit, because that same day, one of the fucking cranes broke down and they fucking blamed him for it because he is the manager. Right.

But he's supposed to have a maintenance guy, doesn't have a fucking maintenance guy. So these fucking bullshit companies, they just they won't they're always passing the buck to somebody else. It's always blame the other guy kind of thing and spend as little money as possible.

And so you don't maintain your shit and it busts down and you're going to blame somebody else for it other than the fucking owners who need to fucking pay for this shit. The construction sites around here, they just hire them from out of, in many cases, out of the city here all the way to Calgary, which is two hours and forty five minutes drive away. And what companies do they hire? Jewish foremen and Arab workers and Negro workers, almost no white people in a town that's like probably at least 75 percent white in this town.

Hold it. Hold it. You're saying Jews work in construction.

What? I've never seen that. I've never heard of it in this in this country. They're the they're like the foreman in many cases.

They own it with these mega companies. Well, the foreman in the sense of the ones who who basically dictate. On the site, not not necessarily that only in terms of the office workers, but even the foreman are basically Jews in a lot of these companies.

OK, I've never. All right. Canada must be strange.

This is strange to me. Either that or you've got like a next level judar, like you've got an advanced judar, man, because I've never seen any kikes and any in any capacity working in construction. But whatever.

In any case, so this old white dude, he finally quit and he retired. He's like, fuck this shit,

I retire. And so they've been trying to find somebody to replace him and haven't really found anyone.

So, you know, these beaners cost a white guy his job. Well, I'm sure he was ready to quit it anyways. But they basically have cost this company, you know, a resource that they can't replace easily.

You know, all these companies, they want to act like a good worker is is totally expendable. Oh, good workers. They just grow on trees.

But it's not really the fucking case, I'm afraid. So anyways, this guy has been gone for like a month or so now. But I was talking to this Russian wigger kid about it because he didn't like the guy.

Obviously, you know, some little fucking millennial wigger isn't going to like a white man with authority who has some balls. So he didn't like the guy. But I was talking to him and I said, yeah, he's off enjoying that wet ass retirement.

He's having that swisher sweet retirement. He's rolling up that swisher sweet retirement. You know, I'm in front of the kid because he's too stupid to know that I'm making fun of him.

Like I can talk like a nigger to him to make fun of him. He's too fucking dumb to know that I'm trolling him. So I have a lot of fun with this.

But anyways, the next day after I said that, you know, we had a chuckle over it. But the very next day after I said that, he came in smelling like a fucking swisher sweet, like one of those fucking shitty grape, grape flavored nigger cigarettes. He came in smoking those.

So all I had to do was mention it. And this little fucking wigger kids is smoking these fucking nasty ass stank cigars. So that's the power of like that.

That's what happens when you got these 90 IQ fucking consumers. OK, so in that case, Strasserism is correct. On that account, they understood.

Yes, that's what's happening. OK, they're breeding these stupid people. They're they're degenerating the culture.

They're taking it down to such a low level that like literally advertisement, the stupid bullshit advertisement that they use nowadays that works on people on a good number of people. It works. You know that like all I had to do was say that.

And just the other day, this fucking kid was saying some shit. He's like, oh, you know, these this Mexican guy who works here, well, he's got a girlfriend who's also Mexican and they've been together for like 10 years or so or whatever. And they're fighting right

now because his girlfriend supports Trump, but he doesn't.

And so they're really mad at each other. And I just looked at him and I was like, it's kind of a silly thing for for a couple to be fighting over, don't you think? You know, fucking Trump, all people, these two Mexicans are going to fight over. One of them supports Trump and the other doesn't.

That's about the most asinine thing I've ever heard of. But then this kid is like keeping it real with me. And he says, you know, Trump would be one of the best presidents we've ever had.

I would support him if he didn't talk about grabbing the pussy and if he wasn't such a racist. And I just thought, see, this is the shit this kid will literally say to me. He's like, oh, he's he's the greatest president we've ever had.

He's just like George Washington or Teddy Roosevelt. He belongs on Mount Rushmore, except he said, grab the pussy and he's a racist. This is the dumb shit these fucks will say.

And so I just kind of looked at him askew and I said, well, I guess he is a racist. He's a Jewish supremacist. He thinks the only thing that matters is Israel and everybody else exists to work and pay taxes so he can give the money to the these fucking Jews over in Israel.

And surprisingly, the kid didn't really like contest what I said. He was just like, oh, yeah, yeah, I guess you're right. Yeah, that's one way to pull up about Trump, about how he's just a charlatan because of his affiliation with with Israel and so forth.

It's pretty easy to actually demonstrate to people, regardless of their IQ, how he is basically nothing but a tool of the Jews. And from there, you can jump right into the Jewish, you know, influence if you want to take that risk, of course, of being known as a critic of the so-called chosen ones. Yeah, I mean, I don't really give any fucks at this point, like this is the good thing about the workplace that I'm at, you know, is that like one day I was really pissed off because some fucking tool wasn't working the way I wanted it to.

So I just screamed the word faggot as loud as I could and nobody did anything or said anything. Nothing happened to me. This was like a month or two ago.

So I guess next I'm going to test it out. I'm going to scream the word nigger next time something doesn't work out for me like I can't get this fucking these fucking boards together. I'm just going to scream nigger as loud as possible and see if anything happens.

I don't think it will, though, because basically every morning like at six in the morning

when we show up to work, this kid has got his fucking stereo. That's the other thing. A stereo is like the most prized possession to these people.

And he's blasting this fucking rap music and literally every song they just say the word nigger like 50 times, a hundred times teenager also. But I guess we can go on to, you know, how to get ourselves out of this cultural morass, this cultural decay, because, you know, we could go on forever with all the minutiae degenerates and what they do, because they're basically for basically lost people. For the most part, they're not going to be redeemable at all.

So what do we do about that? Exactly. Other than like you maybe just remove yourself from society detachment. I've spoken to plenty of people about creating parallel societies.

I guess it's sort of a default thing. You don't really have a choice in the matter. You pretty much have to create a totally separate enclave of living, you know, a living space that's totally distinct from everything and anything else.

Sort of purify yourself from that influence to the extent you're able to do so. Mm hmm. Well, I'm disappointed that you don't want to rant and rave about niggers all night with me, but yeah, I guess we should try and yeah, we should probably try to discover.

I should probably try and between the two of us, think of something, some way, some smarter approach for dealing with this bullshit. And yeah, so for removing yourself, like I basically so far in my life. Man, sorry, dude, I do this a lot of times when people invite me on their show, I talk over them.

It's like a thing I do. I really hate it. Sorry.

The audio is going to be shit. I was just saying the best thing that I do is just detach myself to the extent possible and not immerse myself with them and their gossipy pettiness, because that's all it all it ever redounds to is just a dragging of yourself down intellectually and in every other sense spiritually, dragging yourself down to the to the depths, basically, of that, you know, soap opera, a reality that they live in, these types of people. I can still relate to an improvement, but I can still relate to people like that, try to wake them up to some extent.

But for the most part, it's not really worth the while. It's just a sort of wasteful expenditure of your energies for the most part, trying to reach people who are sub IQ. I guess you could say, you know, the pop stars, wannabes and so forth.

Yeah, I hope I didn't give the impression that that's like what I'm trying to do. I hope that what people took away from that was that some guy said some bullshit to me. And so I just kind of like matter of factly said, yeah, it's the kikes.

You know, I mean, I ain't saying it to convince the kid because no one gives a fuck. Like he's some little man who's like he knocked up some Mexican skank who's like this kid's like twenty one. The fucking bitch he knocked up is like twenty eight and she's got two kids already and all this shit.

So, yeah, believe me, I understand what you're saying. Like, yeah, lost causes and all that shit. But the thing is, I try to bring it back to like make some kind of a poignant statement.

But anyways, as far as removing yourself from society, I don't know how it's working for you so far for me. It just doesn't really work out. I mean, if you mean if you're saying remove yourself from society as in don't go hang out with these people and like get drunk and do drugs with them, like just avoid them and don't do stupid shit like that and basically live almost like a monk, like an insular life where you basically work and then go home and, you know, watch your instead of watching your shows, your channels, have your own, of course, with who I find who is worthy of associating with.

Yeah, what you mean on the Internet or you mean in real life, because it basically never happens in real life as far as I've seen, like it's hard to find people. It depends on your socioeconomic demographic and your sphere of influence, who you touch base with, what organizations or groups you could or potentially could form or involve yourself in or find, you know, those that currently exist. There are ways to meet people who are decent, but most people are so turned off by anything racial then, especially if you're known as a so-called racist or racist, then you're shunned immediately.

In this town, I'm basically gang stalked everywhere I go and I'm, you know, notoriously known because they publicize it in the paper and all over the national news with, you know, pictures of firearms and stuff like that. So national news. Yep.

Wow, man. Sorry. But the Canada government.

Wow. What about the Canadian everything? Whatever. It's the same shit we got going on here, except I don't know if they would do it to that extreme level for like, I don't know, are you like rich or something or politically active? Are you just like a normal guy? It sounds like they're doing this shit just to a normal working class guy.

And it's like it seems fucking insane to me. Even our fucking media and our fucking government wouldn't do it because they wouldn't be any point. But yeah, they're just looking for scapegoat.

They're looking for somebody to set up as if they were this monstrous figure, this so-called terrorist type. That's what they do as part of their theatre of the real. You know, they just take whatever phenomenon actually exists organically and then they just amplify it or blow it up to make it appear as if it's something, you know, whatever suits

their purposes.

Something that, well, it's not organically real, but just a sort of cartoonish caricature, basically. Yeah, yeah, definitely. They're looking for someone to blame for their bullshit faggot society and bullshit faggot kike bullshit just working out.

Yeah, they desperately need somebody to blame for the fact that nothing that they said they were doing, that they said was the right thing to do. None of it has ever panned out. None of it is working.

It's just bullshit. Yeah, they need somebody to blame for all the nigger shenanigans and all the crime and all the social decay. But in any case, as far as insulating your consciousness from these people and developing some kind of healthier habits, well, I think basically the only way to do it is esoteric spiritual practice.

Yeah, I would say so. Not normal tier spiritual practice. You know, I mean, in an ideal world, all of us would be like, you know, we should have a community.

Right. Yeah. And it's like we we say we've complained about this for years and it's just never happened to my knowledge.

And it seems like the only I don't know, at least plausible options for making it happen is like, I don't know, moving to some obscure European country that's like not as bad as the Western European countries. And like, hopefully, knowing some people there before you move, I don't know. Of course, is that, you know, Europe is basically overshadowed by Russia and by, you know, the Islamic invasion.

And there's, you know, droves of savages there also. And there's not much in the way of guns or anything of that sort that you can have. So far as I know, at least legally, so far as I know anyway.

And it's also very difficult to get EU citizenship also. Yeah, those are the main hang ups that I've had with it. But yeah, I understand what you're saying.

In any case, recently I was hanging out with some Buddhists. And it's funny to me here in the United States, like here in America, Buddhists are basically all white, like it's probably the whitest religion. Like, definitely, you're never going to find a Christian church that is as white as like a Buddhist hangout or a Buddhist group of people.

They're all elderly or like older people. They're all old, white, and basically shit libs. I think I saw a Biden 2020 sticker on one of their vans.

Yeah, usually it's liberals who gravitate toward the sort of peacenik enlightenment, so-called Eastern religious philosophies, if you want to call them that. Yeah, of course, even that is not really the authentic tradition of Buddhism, the ones that currently exist. It's all

distorted through the mongrelization of the whites who originally created it thousands of years ago in Tibet.

I don't know if you're familiar with Julius Evola's The Doctrine of Awakening. No, that's another one on the list. That book definitely is something to investigate.

It discusses the original Buddhism, sort of analyzes it or, you know, presents it as it is, I guess. Yeah, I'll have to look into that one as well then. Right.

Well, I think that, you know, Buddhism, Buddhism and its current manifestation, I agree with you. I guess I was just remarking that, you know, basically it's all white people. And I saw like a Biden sticker on their car, but I didn't like talk to them about anything.

All I did was go there and I showed up like literally as they were beginning. So I just sat down on one of these little cushions that they had and they started ringing their bells and they said a little chant, I guess, but I didn't really know what they were saying. So basically all it was, it was kind of a ritual.

You know, they were using these bells that they were ringing that had various tones. But I'd never, this was the first time that I'd ever associated with any Buddhist people. Like I still haven't read much about it.

I've read a lot more about other various religious paths or theologies or mythology and that sort of thing. Buddhism is something I still don't know much about. So now I'm digging into it and learning about it, but they didn't teach me anything.

Like they didn't tell me anything about it or how to do it, how to meditate. We just sat there and did Zen meditation and probably partially, maybe even mostly the reason why I worked was because I was there with a group of people, right? And so their consciousness was like bleeding into mine or affecting mine. Yeah, it's in light of you.

Huh? Well, yeah, I don't know. In a sense, I suppose. But basically all I knew about it was what I'd read before, which is that it's, it's just a sitting meditation in which you don't, you don't really try to control your thoughts.

You just don't really mind them is what it is. You try to observe things. You try to be aware.

You have meditative awareness, observation of everything. Which means no mindedness in Chinese, I think. Yeah, maybe.

So essentially, it's just awareness without discrimination or without, you know, without reaction. Right. And we were doing this outdoors because it was a nice morning.

So we were doing this in like a park and it was in a quieter part of the city. So I just noticed after a while I was, you know, for a minute I was fighting with myself, but then I

realized, no, I'm just not going to fight any of these thoughts that are coming up, like the mantra from this other meditation school that I'd learned. It's trying to come up, you know, this, this goddess and her bija mantra is what it's called.

You know, these mantras are associated with various Shaktis. Well, she's trying to find her way into my thoughts and I'm like, whatever, I'll let her come in if she wants or I'll just ignore her. I'm just not going to react.

So eventually that mantra went away. You know, there's birds squawking in the trees. And I started thinking, huh, these birds are squawking.

Should I be annoyed? No, I'm just not going to mind it. And then I just realized, well, you know, why are these birds squawking at each other? You know, that really be communicating much of anything. It's just that they're impelled to do it.

Right. You notice that everything in nature is making a noise, right? Yeah, I'm sure they notice. They might be making some mating calls or they might be communicating something basic to each other, but like how sophisticated of a communication can that be? They're just impelled to do it is what I concluded or what I thought in the moment.

Right. You know, a dog is barking in the distance here and there, you know, I think something magical happened because I just settled down all of a sudden, you know, my legs were bothering me because I've never been good at setting in this folded legs posture. I've actually heard that that posture obstructs energy flows and it's not some posture that's suited to meditation.

Yeah, maybe that could be it. So it's kind of uncomfortable, but I just realized I'll just ignore it and I'll just sit here. So what I'm saying is eventually I came to the conclusion that, you know, the natural world is making its noise around you.

You know, the world around you is making all this noise and it's only operating in this very low mental space where it feels the need to make these noises and interact with, you know, the material world in this way. But if you're conscious of that, if you're cognizant of that fact, and if you don't react to it, then you can achieve peace within yourself and then you can no longer be angry or frustrated or upset. You can set those things aside for the moment.

For me, and I think for Evola as well, the goal is not peace, but it's mainly integration of all the elements of your soul so that you have a consciousness which is very powerful and well developed so that you can resist, you know, stimuli from without that impinge upon your consciousness. That way you're not affected and you can dissociate yourself or detach yourself from that sort of maelstrom of sense, that maya, the magic veil around you. I guess they're also called the corrosive waters.

That basically Joy of Satan Ministries has got a lot of good meditations, power

meditations, where it's an attempt to try to work up the so-called kundalini and so forth and to control the will. Whether there is such a thing as chakras is a question, of course. You know, a lot of these metaphysical systems are very arbitrarily and artificially constructed based on the septenary system of the seven planets and the seven bodies and all this stuff.

According to Evel, that's not really a reality, or at least so far as I can recall him saying that with respect to the bodies that there aren't any actual chakras at all in that sense. So it's, you know, his opinion or his perspective, what he'll reveal. I'm not too sure what is or what is not.

Myself, since I haven't seen any chakras with my eyes or, you know, not necessarily sensed them, it's debatable whether they are actually a reality or not. But I know that most of the so-called spirituality that exists today is largely contrived and serves the Jews and their interests. Otherwise, they'd probably just shut it down immediately or even assassinate the people who, you know, tried to congregate or disseminate the message or, you know, teach others that same they'd probably just kill them off if it were something really a threat to them.

Sure. Most of those religions, it's mind control, basically. Sure.

You could make that distinction. Perhaps you could call it fortitude and tranquility rather than peace. The word peace, I understand the word peace just sounds so faggy nowadays.

Yeah, I just get annoyed every time I hear it. So maybe me saying it also has that same effect on other people. So I probably shouldn't say it.

Maybe you can make the distinction. And so the objective is to arrive at a state of fortitude and tranquility within yourself. Speaking of yourself internally, not insinuating that you have to be at peace with the obvious ill influences around you.

So what I'm saying is peace on the one hand, which is like an inverted life rune, flipped upside down, you know, the life rune, the El Haz rune, whereas all life is struggle and inactivity is death and peace is inactivity. It's the opposite of struggle. So peace is death.

That's why they say rest in peace, because that's what peace ultimately leads to, is to extinction. And that even in terms of their general political program, or if you want to call it the spiritual program of this pantheistic egalitarianism, pacifism that they're pushing on people and have been for millennia, this near eastern flight from reality, that's all about peace and all it leads to is death. Not only do they kill everybody who's not willing to bow down and who's even a little bit better under communism and under Christianity and so on, and Islam, but they also, it leads to that, to stagnation, basically, to entropy, this static system, as Spengler would call it, a sort of Magian soul, I guess, which is the

Jewish soul or the Near Easterner.

That's what peace is all about, is this basically self-extinction. Whereas I think original Buddhism, according to Evella, I'm not too sure exactly, is mainly just about overcoming the samsaric influence of the spatio-temporal context and trying to transcend that in imminence, and then to basically strengthen yourself in relation to all that which is around you. So you become like a diamond body, I guess, is the term.

I'm not too sure, but that seems to be what its original intent was, is basically immortality and God-making, theurgy, more than it was about calm and so forth. But yeah, it serves that effect as well, meditation and so on. But that's where all these hippie types, they want to have peace, but if you're just going to lie down, then you're either one's going to be slaughtered.

Right. Well, as far as Buddhism and what it may have been originally, well, this was a Zen Buddhist group. Well, the word Zen is Japanese, right? And it's derived from a Chinese word.

When they took Buddhism from China to Japan, they changed it to Zen. But originally in China, it was called Chana. And that itself was also a corruption of the Sanskrit word, which was dhyāna.

And dhyāna is like a form of awareness meditation. Yeah, that's actually a derivative form of Buddhism also. I think, you know who Brian Roo is, right? Yeah, I'm aware of him.

Yeah, he's a Theravada Buddhist, and Theravada is sort of like the original Buddhism, so far as I know. Okay. Well, a thought occurred to me while I was sitting out there, because we were kind of in a natural setting, not quite.

We were just in kind of a nice little park. But I had this thought that maybe this concept of sitting in a natural environment, in a natural context, and practicing this awareness meditation, I thought maybe this is something similar to what the Druids and the Germanic people might have done. You know, there's this concept in German culture, and I'm going to mispronounce it, but it's called Waldein Samkeit.

And basically, it means the spirit of walking in the woods, or this sense of peace that you get, or yeah, there's that troublesome word against the sense of bliss you get from walking in the woods, right? Yeah, there's a Wagner song called, I think it's Forest Murmurs, or something like that, in Die Walküre, The Ride of the Valkyries, or the Nibelungen Saga. That seems to, you know, sort of connote that walking in the forest, in the woods, because I grew up in the woods, and I was always walking around there also. And it definitely enhances your consciousness, your awareness of things, whereas the city basically dampens your consciousness, like you're being put under assault, basically.

Yep. So that occurred to me, and I think that there's some historical basis for supposing

this, because both Julius Caesar and Tacitus, they both recorded that the Druidic and the Germanic, both the Gallic and Germanic temples were actually shrines in the forest, either in sacred groves, or they'd be somewhere in some natural setting, right? And I recall that Varg Vikernes had this theory that in the old pagan traditions, you were meant to go out into a totally natural area, where there wasn't even any hunting allowed. It was like a nature preserve, basically, in the ancient world, where there was no cutting of any trees, no taking anything.

You went into these natural areas to contemplate on nature, to observe nature. And obviously, if you observe nature, you understand that it doesn't function according to these pseudo-moralistic laws of modern society, right? Nature is its own game. But you sit there and you're aware of it.

Right. Nature is just the continuous ebb and flow of vital force. So observing that, then afterwards, maybe you can make some theories or conclusions about it.

But in the moment, the purposes of this meditation, you're just aware of it. You're observing it as it is, without any impositions or without making any judgments or conclusions on it. And the value of that pragmatically is that it enhances your consciousness and your intuition as well.

So it enables you to better perform in a warrior context, to understand other people and their thoughts, to be able to sense what they're thinking and what they're feeling, and so forth, when you have a heightened awareness. So that's why that sort of wilderness retreat type thing is very valuable, you know, to do on a periodic basis. If you can't live in the woods all the time, you know, not many people have that option because they're trapped in their cities and so forth.

But if you have that chance, and by all means, you know, go off into the wilderness. But of course, you know, make sure you carry a personal defense weapon with you. Culture.

Sure. Right. What I would propose is that probably we should be practicing a Druidic form of meditation, and I think that Zen might be helpful just to learn that.

But then again, I don't know if it necessarily is, because like I said, I really wasn't taught anything. I just went and did it. So obviously, if I just went and, you know, it just naturally happened, well then obviously you can probably do the same thing and it will naturally happen.

And I think that that's the way that the ancient European religions were beforehand. I think they included these concepts that you find in things like the Vedic culture, because I think that it was, I mean, it was made by the same people. It was our people that made it.

It was white people that created the Vedic cultures, right? And it's obviously devolved

since then, because it's been taken over by brown people. But in any case, yeah, you're right. Well, you said before about serious religious leaders being assassinated.

I think that's true, because Prabhupada was pretty based. I mean, in a certain way, I'm sure there are certain Magian— Say what? Was he assassinated? I'm pretty sure. Yeah, there's pretty serious evidence.

I guess I can't say conclusively, but there's a lot of mounting evidence that he was poisoned by his own followers. And I think it's Mukunda Dasa who says that these were Jews that came up with this idea to poison him. So I can't say for certain, but that's definitely been talked about by other people that are interested in the movement or followers of the movement.

So it appears there's a lot of evidence that he was poisoned. Well, he was very much a racist and sexist. I mean, not in a spiteful way, but in the sense that he recognized the realities of race and sex.

And he wasn't shy about this because it was old-fashioned. So he took these things seriously, and he spoke about the history of Europeans as Aryans. He spoke about these things pretty candidly.

So yeah, I think they would definitely get rid of people like that. The reason why, when you talk about slave systems, religions being used as slave systems, well, I can kind of see what you're saying. And I think the reason why a lot of these supposedly Eastern mysticisms filtered through the lens of Judeo liberalism and modernity, they're allowed to come in.

If I could just interject, that itself derives itself from original Near Eastern influence, like liberalism, communism, Christianity, and so forth. It's actually that which preceded it, like Orphism in Greece, and the Phoenician religion, and also Babylon and so forth. They had those sorts of religious ideologies then.

They were supremacistic when the Jews took them over and used them for their own purposes, but they still had proselytization of egalitarianism for others throughout. It was always this priestly caste hiding behind the scenes, pretending it was all about the earth, and one God, like Parmenides being in the one. They're always pushing this monotheistic oneness, that that's the purpose of everyone is just to merge with the source.

And of course, the priestly caste will be the ones to guide you, because they're the shepherd kings. They're the flock leaders who lead the sheeple. And of course, they live a corrupt hypocrite life, and practice the real demonological rites that empower them, and or they are the tools of whatever sort of dark forces that use them to enslave the whole world, basically.

And that's all the source of it, is basically Near Eastern, that whole Levant region, which

is where the Phoenicians live in what is now modern Israel, the state of Israel. Right. Well, what I was going to say is that the reason why it's coming in now, well, I think actually maybe you have a more developed idea of why they're allowing these Eastern religions in, but you know, there was some company that Carly Fiorina used to run, or she was involved in it, and they had this logo that is basically this Japanese Buddhist symbol.

It's like a Zen Buddhist symbol, and it's like a ring or like a circle, kind of like the Ouroboros. I was just going to say, yeah. Yeah.

Well, what's funny to me is that this businesswoman was the one who picked it for the logo. And I think a lot of the reason why they allow these meditation techniques to come in is because they assume that they're basically harmless, and maybe they are. They're basically harmless.

But essentially what it is, is it's like a bailout method. All these rich business people are interested in this stuff because they've lived a Wolf of Wall Street lifestyle, and it's like taking a toll on them. They've realized you can't just keep getting high on cocaine.

You can't just keep getting drunk. Eventually you're going to OD. You can eventually catch venereal diseases if you keep living this lifestyle.

They discovered that, and it hit them hard. So they got interested in this Eastern mysticism, basically just because they want to meditate to relieve stress. And I think that's the reason why they're pushing it on the sheeple, because they're discovering that people are killing themselves because of all this stress of modern capitalists.

Religion is the opium of the people. It's basically a tool for opening up the consciousness of the slave class to be basically zombified and lobotomized. And I mean in a spiritual or demonic sense, to be possessed by entities, and basically to be utilized as pawns to continue to, you know, their intention is to create chaos and then to just foment revolution and war, just to kill off as many numbers as they possibly can.

And religion in general has been, and always will be probably, to the extent that it exists, just a means of the priestly caste enslavement of the laity or the sheeple. So it's always the same paradigm. It's the pastoral priest kings, which derives from the Middle East, with the shepherd kings.

They're shepherding the wandering through the desert. And then they, you know, they're the ones who will be the intermediary between the one, or the Messiah, or God, and these laity, the lay people, who will then just have, you know, slavish subordination to the priest caste, you know, the Freemasons and the Jews, basically the upper tier of the trapezoid of power on this earth. And that's pretty much their main motivation.

I'm sure it also has like a soporific effect on the consciousness of the population to try to,

you know, calm them down and so forth, so that they can endure their servitude more easily without causing too much stress or problems or blowing up, you know, because that creates disturbances and wastes the, you know, resources of the state and so forth. But for the most part, I think it's mainly just a result of, just in the intention of actually just having these entities possibly coming onto the earth and even possessing the population, even going to that extent. However crazy that might sound, it definitely seems like a lot of these upper tier people are either possessed themselves or are, you know, influenced by whatever sort of infernal forces, as Evola would call them, they're below the human, you know, infra-human, they're dark energy matter entities that are actually being brought onto this earth.

I noticed that your name that you had used was Sons of the Old Gods, which is sort of what Lovecraft speaks about. Are you familiar with that Lovecraft mythos? Yeah, I'm a little bit familiar with Lovecraft and some of his themes, and it seems like somebody told me that he was married to a Jewess and he ended up committing suicide because he was just, like, freaked out about life, I guess. But basically, yeah, I'm aware of the idea that he has, and it's similar to a bunch of other, like, eastern mystic ideas of this, like, collection of demonic entities that are not really... they're like some kind of spiritual entities, I guess, or some kind of elemental, like, entities that exist in the universe, and they have bred these various slave races that maintain shrines to them and give sacrifices to them and so on, and so they hybridized with these different, you know, races of humans or subhumans.

That would be the Jews. Well, that's basically the relationship that Yahweh has with the chosen race, and obviously the way that this guy got these ideas is from his Jew wife, I'd imagine. So yeah, I understand.

Well, his father was Freeman Sniper. Yeah, well, that's probably another source of his ideas. Another source of inspiration for him, then.

So yeah, that's definitely a theory. You know, it says in the Bhagavad Gita, I think Krishna said this to Arjuna, he said that the earth is like a cow, and both the demons and the gods are like bulls, and they will fight each other for possession of this cow. So that's what we've got.

It's kind of like a Mortal Kombat meme, you know, that's basically what Mortal Kombat is. It's like, oh, there's this Johnny Cage. Yeah, right.

Yeah, well, you have to fight the demons that are trying to invade earth, right? And if they win these tournaments, then they get to come and invade, you know, do whatever. The reason that they make these video games, you know, like Doom, as well as another game of a similar theme. Yeah, yeah, that too.

It makes your consciousness just flooded with demonic images, and you obsess over

demons and all this. But I mean, in Mortal Kombat, I mean, it basically is the same story, though. You know, you have the thunder god Raiden, who's basically like a combination of Thor with some sort of like, eastern deity.

And he's protecting the humans. Yeah. And he's fighting against the demons to protect the earth, right? Just given the pervasiveness of these motifs throughout all texts, you know, that were once originally Aryan, it does seem to me that this may very well be the actual reality.

Because I don't know if you've, you've heard of Bill White and his writings and his involvement in the movement. William A. White. I remember the name, I remember the name, but I can't, I'm not familiar with any of his material, though.

I do remember hearing about him. Yeah, Bill White. He wrote a book called The Tradition of the Mother, which, where he discusses these sorts of issues.

And he states that, you know, these sort of Cthulhu-like beings are actually in the earth, some of these entities. I don't know if you're familiar with that Gnostic intaglio of Yaldabaoth, that lion headed serpent entity. I know a little bit about Gnosticism.

It's probably something else I need to research more of, but I'm aware of their theory that basically, like, materialism is created by this demiurge. And it entraps souls, and they're trying to liberate themselves, you know. And even this Aeon Sophia is essentially like the world, right? She's this goddess of wisdom who's trying to find her way back to... Yeah, and that's first Hyperborea, according to Serrano.

She's basically dragged down. Yeah, I mentioned the lion-headed being Yaldabaoth is what they called them in, I think it was the hypostasis of the Archons, or the, no, the Pistis Sophia of the Gnostics. And this being is, like, depicted as a sort of worm-like, lion-headed entity.

And, you know, the Cthulhu beings are like this sort of octopus-headed entities that are, you know, sort of worm-like also. And there's what Bill White referred to in The Tradition of the Mother, which discusses this mother-goddess cult, which is a very interesting book. At the end of it, he refers to this Egyptian papyrus called the, what is it called, something about this sailor named Senuhi.

And he goes to an island, and he discovers this lion-headed serpent being. So, these are all very interesting and weird parallels, whether they actually exist in reality. You know, there are lots of themes of this nature, and I wouldn't discount that as a reality, because I'm, you know, open-minded enough not to be too literalist in the, you know, mainstream materialist sense, that it's just atoms and electrons, or psychological processes, or brain states.

It may very well be the case that something like that is going on at this very time. But of

course, it's all speculation, unless you've had personal experience of these sorts of things. I know I have personally had experience of, like, shadowy figures bombarding me at various times throughout the last decade.

So, I'm not too sure. You know, we could always say that that's just mind control, or it's just delusion, or, you know, figment of imagination, but I sense these sorts of things. So, to me, that is a reality, and not just, you know, a crazy fantasy, or something of that sort.

I would like to know more about it. I don't know what sources to consult, though. That's the thing.

Yeah. Well, your connection cut out a little bit, but I heard you say that you've seen shadow people, or shadow figures, or things like that. Is that what I heard? Yeah, like dark energy matter entities.

Yeah, well, I don't know what that means. Well, it's basically just entities. I don't know, energy and matter are like two different things, as far as I'm concerned.

But, yeah, well, I've seen the same thing, so I know what you're talking about. You know, I mean, it's been a long time ago now, for me. But, yeah, I understand the concept, and yeah, I think that, I mean, I'm not a, I don't know, I mean, materialist, you know, there's difference between materialist and materialist, right? Well, I'm not really a materialist, in the sense that it's commonly understood.

Like, I'm not like one of these atheist types, who just, yeah, who just denies everything that they perceive, or everything that they see, or sense, because they think that, like, literally, unless something physically touches them, or physically hits them, it didn't actually happen. You know, like, if they can't physically grab something, it doesn't exist. So, I'm not like that, really.

That's not my world view. Because I've had, you know, a lot of experiences that just are not, that don't fall into the category of, like, something tangible. But I experienced them, yeah.

But I experienced them, and I experienced them fairly regularly. I mean, not so much in the darker aspects anymore, because, you know, I've started meditating, and I do regular religious practice, so that doesn't happen as much anymore. But... that capacity.

Or maybe you're communing with some type of entities that are of a more positive, benevolent nature. Right, well, that's the whole impetus behind the name Sons of the Old Gods. Because according to our sagas, Odin sired the kings and heroes of the Nordic race.

And so we're descended from our gods. And also, Odin is called the All-Father, meaning he's the father of gods and men. He's the father of everyone, you know, of everything.

He's the creator, according to our sagas. So yeah, that's what that essentially means. And yeah, that's absolutely what my religious practice is all about, is that I give offerings to Thor.

Specifically, he's the one that I pray to the most, for protection, also to help me do the right thing. I think he was like more of the original god. I've heard that Odin is sort of, in a way, a syncretic figure that was introduced by whatever sort of cross-pollination of different mythologies, but not too sure about that.

But Thor is definitely the storm god or the lightning god. He's the one who's sort of like the creator. Mm-hmm.

Well, there are some people who argue that. Sorry, what? I was just going to ask you just in relation to the sons of the old god lineage, would you happen to have like webbed fingers or toes to some extent? No, why? Because I do. And my mother and grandmother both do, and they're both pure-blooded Danes from Denmark.

So that to me suggests that there's some sort of relationship, because if you look at the Babylonian and Sumerian mythos with Enki and things of that sort, Oannes in Babylon, they were all portrayed as these sort of like fish-type deities. Oh, you mean like Dogon or Dagon? Oh, not necessarily that, but Enki and these beings, I guess they were called the Anunnaki there, that that may very well be what these old gods are. And we are obviously, almost certainly, the ancestors of those beings.

You know, the blue-eyed, blonde-haired, white Nordic person being the purest of the types. Sure. Well, I'm not pure Nordic.

Sorry, guys, I hope I didn't mislead you. But I'm about like 25% Scandinavian. And then I'm also, you know, another 25% German.

And those are commonly, like those are generally assumed to be related ethnic groups, right? Or racial groups, rather. But sadly, the other half of my bloodline comes from the British Isles. So, unfortunately, I'm not like a good swimmer, you know, or one of the fish people or anything like that.

No, I'm not. That's interesting, though, I hadn't heard of that before. I didn't know that Danish people had like a high occurrence of webbed toes or webbed fingers.

I mean, I've heard various... Related to these sorts of beings, because these beings allegedly had six fingers on their hands, too. Right. I've heard of that before.

But, yeah, I mean, I've heard of cryptozoology theories that like there might have been people who, you know, were adapted to swimming really well, like they might have had, you know, almost like flippers or whatever. I've never delved too much into that, personally. But yeah, I would agree with you, though, with the previous point that you

made that a lot of this like Eastern mysticism and a lot of these modern priests and mystics and yogis or whatever, well, first of all, a lot of them are just outright frauds.

But yeah, I think it is a shepherding operation to a large degree. A lot of them, they just embrace these really ridiculous liberal ideas. It's astounding to me that they'll mention or reference or they'll cling to like Eastern traditions or like the Vedas, you know, when literally you read the Rig Veda and it talks about Indra being yellow haired as in blonde and how much he despises dark skinned races and how he's the protector of the Aryan race.

And they say specifically the Aryan color, which is white, because if you look at all these, if you look at all these Aryan figures like Bhishma, like he has several names that literally translate to fair skinned. He has a white body. He's white.

You look at Arjuna and I think his name literally means white. And it's also related to Aryan etymologically. Yeah.

Right. So like refers to the sun, I think. Yeah.

So it's very clear that these are racial terms that the language is speaking. And if you read things, if you read any of their law books like the Manusmriti, like it's a really hard, hardcore legal, legalistic culture. And they did not like sexual deviance and they did not like dark skinned people.

And it's just it's too plain, really. Whereas the Christian... And then you have these modern... They will they'll come in and they'll start saying, oh, your ancestors were pagans who were drinking baby blood out of goat skulls. You got to be a Christian identist because otherwise you're a faggot and a degenerate.

A Christian identist? That's what they call themselves, right? The identity, Christian identity types. I never paid very much attention to any of that stuff, to be honest. But anyways, yeah, a lot of these modern yogis and it's not even necessarily just the modern ones, like some of them like Dogen, who was a Japanese monk who started the Zen practice.

You know, I was reading a little bit about him and apparently he was always preaching on the equality of men and women. Right. And a lot of these modern yogis, too, they're always talking about how it's important that women aren't oppressed and how we have to have equality with women.

Women need to be free to do this. They need to be liberated and do that. Or they really hate Muslims because supposedly they're oppressive towards women, you know, so on and so forth.

Then on top of it, they preach defense of homosexuality. A lot of them, it's an astounding

number of them, preach tolerance of homosexuality, that homosexuals are not to be harmed. These precious faggots have to be protected, right? And women have to be regarded as equal in every way.

They have to have all these equal opportunities. And I'm just thinking, these are people that live in America or in the West. And I just cannot understand their obsession with these things, because for one thing, women are not really—you live in a white country, guy.

If you're so adamant about women not being oppressed, then you ought to come out with some integrity and say, yeah, that's why I practice in a white country. That's why we live here in white countries, is because women aren't treated like dogs here. That's just kind of the way we are.

If it's right or wrong, I don't know. I mean, when they talk about this ridiculous nonsense about the equality of men and women, I'm just wondering, what have you ever experienced that led you to believe this other than reading it somewhere or hearing it from some shit-lib faggot kike? Whatever convinced you that men and women were equal in any sense? Because it's intuitive that they're not equal in a physical sense. So therefore, you come to the realization, oh, they mean in a spiritual or a moral sense.

But in that case, we're definitely not equal, because women have certain intuition or certain spiritual abilities that most men don't have. Some men have it. Usually it takes a lot more effort for a man to cultivate it.

But in terms of spiritual things like honor or dharma, women are definitely not the equals of men, because they don't care about those things, generally. Generally, it takes a lot of effort to raise a woman to care about honor or dharma or integrity. Generally, women are spiteful.

They don't care about those things. So I cannot comprehend why anyone would think that we're equal to them in any sense, and definitely not in a moral sense, because we have to come up with all these extra both legal and extra legal protections, these moral protections and moral status and categories for women that do not apply to men at all in the slightest. Nor should they, and I'm not saying that that is wrong.

Obviously, women have to be protected. I don't think anyone could reasonably argue to the contrary. Yes, we have to have special protections for women, but I just cannot understand this equality nonsense.

Even the people who say, oh, we don't endorse equality here. Everybody is unique. It's like, well, then what is all of this male feminist bullshit about? Like Jason Reza Jorjani is one of these fucking people.

He's one of these new pseudo-mystics who's obsessed with feminism. It's like, you're not

an Iran guy. You're not in the Middle East.

You're here in America. You're not living in a sand nigger culture. Why are you harping on this shit? You're preaching to the fucking choir here.

And as far as I know, this has always been- Yeah, exactly. They're just trying to, that false association so that they can osmotically drip it in, or like a coffee maker, they're just to try to drip it into the consciousness of the population. That way they can shift attention away from what the chaos that they've caused towards a more universalist, egalitarian, slave religion, Mother Gaia worship, and whatever sort of messianic figure that they bring out.

It'll be Maitreya, the theosophical so-called messiah that they'll be trying to bring out that can unify people. And then the Muslims will think it's one thing, and the Christians will think it's Jesus, and so forth. So that way it will just subordinate everybody under the United Nations after the chaos that they stage.

And then they'll just claim that it's some sort of prophecies or historical inevitabilism, as in the case of theosophy, which is obviously their little psyop that they're running. So again, it's just a priestly caste, shepherd kings, architects of chaos, of destruction, trying to dialectically create their order. — Yeah, they're so shamelessly trying to graft on these concepts of feminism and sodomy and race mixing and the love of homosexuality.

They're trying to graft these things onto ancient traditions where they have no place, and it's explicit even in the text. They've done this with European traditions, and they do this because a lot of the records were destroyed. There's very little record of it.

But even what little record or information we have refutes what they say. Even the Romans, who didn't like our Germanic ancestors, they really did not see them as—definitely not as a friend, but they didn't see them as an equal culture. But even they with their records refuted this bullshit.

But in terms of the Vedas or the Sanskrit cultures, it's absolutely shameless, because all it takes is for you to just know what you're looking for and look it up, and you can see that, no, they clearly did not endorse that at all. — Well, most of these people, these New Age people especially, the liberals like you had encountered there, they're willfully ignorant reality deniers. Every time there's something unpleasant, they shift their consciousness away, because that's what that whole mentality is, that cowardly—like William L. Peirce said about liberals, that they have this sort of feminine cowardly mentality where they just ignore anything that makes them feel unpleasant.

That's the sort of default mode of their consciousness, and that's why they gravitate toward those sorts of so-called pseudo-spiritual practices, is because they're just inherently effeminate. And so they naturally gravitate toward that which is pacifistic and

wimpy whereas myself, even though I may not be the toughest and roughest being on earth, I've always instinctively had an aversion toward anything that's sort of weak and wimpy and pacifistic. It always struck me as sort of, you know, completely repulsive, basically.

— Yeah, it always struck you as way too fucking gay. Yeah, well, you mentioned the prophecy fags and all this inevitable-ism of these dumbass fucking desert scrolls. I don't know where the fuck—obviously this comes from the general stupidity of people that just don't bother to look anything up or read anything.

If they knew anything about the Bible, they'd go to, I think it's 2 Kings. They'd go to Kings and the Bible. Okay, if you're all about this prophecy bullshit, if you really endorse, if you believe in the prophecies of Abrahamism, of the Yahweh tradition, okay, go to 2 Kings and the Bible.

Or just Google it. Just look up Qemash, the god of Moab, the Moabites. Look up the episode wherein Yahweh promised the victory to the Jews.

He foretold, he gave them a prophecy that the Israelites would defeat the Moabites. So he gave them this prophecy, he promised them the victory, and in the course of the battle, the king of Moab called on Qemash, his god, and Qemash came down and blasted the Israelis the fuck out. They lost.

So Yahweh's prophecy was overturned. Like that. — Yeah, there's a really— even in his own book, it admits that his prophecies are overturned.

So Yahweh was never anything other than like a dust devil competing with the other dust devils of the Middle East. And the funny thing is that Solomon adopted Qemash as his god later on. Solomon made offerings, he made shrines to Qemash, the Moabite god.

So I can't believe these people who think that this kike bullshit is like made of concrete when it's obviously made of fucking—of air, of hot air. What? — It's made of clay and iron, basically, as they say in the Bible. That's what their religion is made of.

Clay and iron. Yeah, because they can't— — I mean, even that would be something. This is just shit that's made of paper.

— Well, yeah, it's a castle in the sky. There's an interesting article by Bill White in the tradition of the mother book called Yahweh Unmasked, which goes through the etymology and the history of this entity that is now called Yahweh. And it just turns out to be some sort of female deity that's like a syncretic deity with Baal, basically.

Baal and Asherah and a bunch of similar Near Eastern gods, not some sort of absolute man. Yahweh as a goddess. That's funny.

All the Semitic goddesses—all the Semitic deities started off as goddesses. Allah is the same way. — Yeah, it's interesting.

— And I heard that— yeah, what? — I was just going to say there's another interesting book called Moonotheism about that, that proves that Allah is a moon god. Yeah, I seem to recall hearing once that in the olden times there was this priesthood that maintained the Kaaba there in Mecca, and they were called the Sons of the Old Woman. That's what they referred to themselves as.

So these were some kind of weird goddess worshipers. And a lot of this goddess worship was really firmly established in the Middle East in ancient times. There was this certain temple design where they'd make these temples that were eight-sided, right? And the eight-sided star is also a symbol of these Middle Eastern goddesses.

Yeah, right. Semiramas or whatever the Babylonian or whatever the— — Astarte. — Yeah, Astarte, yeah, Astarte.

Everywhere you go now, you've got that eight-pointed star throwing itself in your face. In this contemporary world. — Yeah, right.

Well, Dugan and Heimbach and their boys were using it, and it's basically a symbol of Jesus, because, I mean, it says it pretty much point-blank in the New Testament that Jesus is the morning star. And it's funny to me that this, you know, twin crosses or eight-pointed star has been so commonly associated with him, and he says it pretty explicitly, I'm the morning star, right? — Yeah, so he's Venus, basically. He's a woman.

He looks like a woman, he acts like a woman, you know, he's always turning the other cheek and judging the knot, and he's washing the feet of lepers and wearing his diaphanous robe and having his long hair and so forth. You know, it's a pretty feminine figure, actually. — Yeah, I mean, he wears a white robe, which is basically, it's symbolic of a wedding gown, which is to say that he's symbolically married to the deity, right? I mean, that's the way a lot of the ancient priests used to do it, so I don't think that he really looked any different from any ancient priests of the time, right? Because they were practicing the same thing, you know, they were in these ritual marriages with their god, you're right.

So yeah, I'm aware of that. He would even wear a shawl, apparently it was depicted as wearing a shawl anyways, so yeah. It's kind of, he's like the perfect representative of Illuminati globo homo, right? Like of this sort of, like, nobody is a man and nobody's a woman, everybody's half and half, somewhere in between effeminate men or dykish women.

Androgyne of the Rosicrucians. — Yeah, right. Yeah, so religion, it's almost impossible to sort all the kinks out of it.

Yeah, it's very simple. — So basically I've concluded that I can only really rely on my own gods, right? And you mentioned that Thor, you think that he was the original god, and I've seen some, there's some basis for thinking that, I suppose. There are some people who theorize that originally Tyr was the ultimate god in Germanic mythology, you know, Tyr or Tiwaz.

Have you listened to that discussion I had with Nordlux Bellator on this channel? He goes into a lot of detail about the original gods from the Scythians and so forth, that were all related to Thor, that it's all the storm god, basically. Right, yeah, he's a buddy of mine, and yeah, I've talked to him about a lot of this stuff, and you know, he would tell me about the Bogateurs, or as the Russians call them, the Bogateurs. And so the word Bogateur contains both the Sanskrit word *baga*, which means lord, and *tyr*, the Germanic word which means, you know, the war god.

So basically these are the warriors of god, these are like holy warriors or warriors of god, right? Kind of like berserkers. So you might say that Odin is some kind of syncretic god, or maybe he was some sort of Scandinavian deity who was there before this sort of Germanic tradition, or yeah, it's almost like a pan. He's sort of like a rising and dying god himself, you know, Osiris, Dionysus, Christ, all these gods are rising and dying gods, and Orpheus, you know, they sacrifice themselves to themselves, and you know, they get banged up on a cross, or crucified, and so forth.

Right, well, in the case of Odin, he says explicitly that I sacrifice myself unto myself. Yeah, that's sort of the basis of Christ's story. Maybe, you could see it that way.

I don't know, I think the Romans made a difference. I'll just mention, there's a book called *The Christ Conspiracy* by Akaria S., who is probably assassinated afterwards, even though she's like a feminist New Age type, it still refutes Christianity pretty well, *The Christ Conspiracy*. Right, I've heard of that.

Well, in the case of Odin, he says that I sacrifice myself to myself, right? So, I feel like, obviously, this is a paradox that needs to be inspected, you know, this needs to be investigated. It's something you have to think about. Well, I don't know, I would say you have to think about it.

I guess you have to think about it in the way that I think. But essentially, what he's saying, while the very practice of sacrifice implies, it implies a offering or a transaction from a lower party to a higher party, right? I mean, to me, it does. If you're performing a sacrifice, you're giving up something in exchange for something else.

And in the case of the religious context, if you're performing a sacrifice, you're giving something to the gods, right? It's either out of devotion, or it's either that you're giving this to them out of devotion, or you're giving this to supplicate them, you're appealing to them for their help, right? Well, in the case of Odin, sorry, you're doing the whole robot

thing, you're cutting out. Oh, it could be an alchemical allegory as well of sacrificing your lower self to your higher self, you know, like a metaphor or whatever. That's essentially the route that I was going to take, because essentially, this is a theme that's in Aryan religion.

This is in the Vedas, right? That these various deities, these various devas, they recognize this ultimate god in the form of Vishnu or Narayana as their inner self, right? Because that's what the Vedic cosmology establishes, is that Vishnu, the preserver, or Narayana, Narayana, the ultimate source, he's the source of all beings, of their very essence, of their very consciousness. He's the source of their souls. So at various points, all of the other gods, including Indra and Rudra, or Shiva, these gods are found worshipping Narayana, right? So I think that there's something similar happening in this case with Odin, where he's sacrificing himself to himself.

What he's implying is that he is sacrificing his lower self to his higher self, or maybe his outer self to his inner self. So he's acknowledging that there is an ultimate form of himself, or a higher form of himself. Well, it's imminent transcendence.

Right. So when people cast aspersions at Odin, usually I just ignore it, because to me, it's far more complicated than most people will ever understand. And so, you know, from my own interactions with him, in terms of my own religious practices, I don't pay any mind to anyone who says anything derogatory towards Odin or any of the ancient Aryan gods, because they just don't understand them, as far as I'm concerned.

If you understood them, you wouldn't treat them in that way. That's just my personal experience. And then you have... And my experience is that Odin's incredibly powerful, and he's incredibly sophisticated.

He's a being that strikes down to the core of every Nordic man, whether they know it or not. Whether they know it or not, his influence is there. He gave his eye to the wisdom.

He gave his physical eye for, you know, the third eye, I guess you could say. Maybe so. That might also be another esoteric... That might be another metaphor for him sacrificing one of his sense organs to achieve higher wisdom, which is another theme in Aryan religion, is that you're to control the sense organs and cultivate the mind for the understanding of higher truth, of transcendent truth, you know, spirituality.

And then you have the Christians, of course, inventing Jesus, which is just being simply a physical man, being physically sacrificed so that he could go to some Jewish god, and all you have to do is worship a Jewish god, and the Jews render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and, you know, don't bother opposing it. So it's the inverse of the Aryan tradition, assuming that is the Aryan tradition in its proper authentic original form with Odin sacrificing his lower self to his higher self. If that is the case, then the Jews basically just stole all the motifs of the Aryan religions, synthesized them together into this man-

god called Jesus, and then they just forced that onto Aryans at the point of a sword, and mind controlled them from birth through trauma-based mind control.

And then, you know, they ended up for 1700 or more years, depending on the country or the region of the earth, they ended up basically serving the Jews up to this present day. Right. In the case of Jesus and the human sacrifice, you might be onto something with the way that Christianity is commonly understood, or, well, it's not really understood, to be honest.

But the thing is, when we're talking about sacrifice in Aryanism, I think you're correct, or at least you're in the right direction, because in Aryanism this sacrifice exists called parusha-medha or nara-medha, and they both mean the sacrifice of a man, right? But I think that in the original understanding of it, this was a ritual by which somebody would give up their physical body in order to liberate their spirit, liberate their soul, right? Just think of me, it means— And this man's sacrifice— The lower states of consciousness that trap you in matter, that way you're transcending and imminent. You're not giving up your physical body, but you're spiritualizing your physical body because your consciousness is elevated. So it's like the concept of, I think it's Tao Te Ching, Wei Wu Wei, acting without acting, Zen Satori, where you're basically not being affected by things and you're controlling things and not being controlled by them.

You're not being pulled down into samsara. Right. Well, there's a number—I mean, I've heard of at least one guru who really tries to make this distinction between us and God, right? He is really offended by these people who think that— who try to connect or unite our individual self with our higher self, you know, meaning God, meaning the ultimate, because we're limited beings, right? I mean, at least our consciousness is conditioned so that we think that we're limited beings.

But according to this whole theology, if our soul is immortal and comes from an immortal source, then by necessity we have to be immortal and we also have to be part of that source, right? Yeah, but we're not necessarily— In our deluded state, we don't understand that. In the case of mainstream religions, with all this peace, you know, this pantheistic peace type talk, that is basically—leads to the extinction of yourself because you become weaker as a soul and then you just merge with the One. So, things like the Aryan tradition, in my opinion, so far as I know, the whole point of it is to resist the current of disintegration, to resist that—the weakness, you know, you're not allowing your soul to atrophy, you're keeping it strong, and that way you can attain immortality by properly integrating all the aspects of your soul through proper spiritual practice and life, and your life would be like a sort of a perpetual rite of spiritual practice in all dealings with all things, and that would make you sort of like a god-man or, you know, a gentleman, as it says in the Confucian tradition, that that is what the true, the higher man is, the superman of Nietzsche, is not merging with God for in the name of peace and so forth, but simply transcending in eminence and cultivating a spiritualized physical

body so that you attain literal immortality.

—Well, I don't know so much about theories of that kind. I know you mentioned something called Joy of Satan. I'm not really familiar with those theories very much, like things like maybe Alistair Crowley might have said.

—No, I squinted. —I mean, right. Well, I don't really know about that, but I guess the way I look at it is a little bit different from that.

I guess what you're saying reminds me of something that Varg Vikernes once said, that he thought that honorable people or virtuous people would continue to live on, they'd be reincarnated, they would have ongoing lives, you know, their soul would continue to live, whereas dishonorable people or degenerate people, their soul would essentially fizzle out, you know, like a flame dying. They'd basically cease to exist or they'd subsumed back into the collective vital force that would then be, you know, recycled into something else. But it would lose all of its consciousness and lose all of its spiritual progress, essentially.

—According to Julius Paul, you have lesions on your soul. So that basically creates like, you know, you shred your soul through living a life that's not harmonious, you know, that's not according to your proper true self. So it creates schism and tension, which causes fragmentation, not integration.

—Right. Well, that sort of idea kind of appeals to me in a way, because when I look at the low forms of consciousness around me, I just can't imagine that they're going to be—I just don't see that it's very efficient or very meaningful that they should continue to have lives over and over again just for the sake of playing out these cycles of karma they can't even recognize, that they're not even cognizant of. And, you know, allegedly at some point, by chance, they'll become aware of it.

I guess that maybe that's possible. I mean, it's kind of happened to me in my own life, you know, by various, you know, chance encounters or by, you know, finding various books or coming across various information, I've kind of come to understand things in a different light, you know. So maybe there is some—maybe there's something to be said for such an idea.

But I think the idea that you're going to reincarnate as like, I don't know, a dog or a snake or a bug or an insect or whatever, or vice versa, that an insect is going to become a human being, like, that never made much sense to me. No, it's just a question of, you know, basic, if you want to call it physics or metaphysics, you're a certain type of being of a certain structure. And when your physical body degrades and atrophies, you know, this might be correlated with the atrophy of your soul.

Also, if you live a dissolute, degenerate life, then it causes more atrophy and

degradation of your soul. But when your physical body dies, you know, whatever remnants of your consciousness, of that energetic pattern that is your soul, you know, they exist still within that same blueprint, that same soul blueprint. You know, it's not like something totally dissimilar, like an insect or whatever, because those are distinct forms.

We're basically differentiated forms of conscious entities. And so, you know, when we physically degenerate and die, die in the physical, the body ceases to exist, then the higher principles of consciousness just continue on. And then either they'll be absorbed into the collective consciousness of the race, because of the principle or the law of attraction, you know, like magnetism, because of its sympathetic resonance, it just goes back into the oversoul, or else it's powerful enough that it can just potentially transcend to a higher dimension or something, like going to a different region.

Like I've heard Orion is actually one of the regions that some of these claimants, they claim that the soul goes to. Because, you know, there's often a lot of symbolism and so forth related to the constellation of Orion and Sirius, Sirius B, like with the Egyptians. So, yeah, maybe that's the case.

But otherwise it would be your soul is not powerful enough to ascend, so you just reincarnate, if your soul is not too weak to fragment, in which case it would just be like recycling of the elements of your being. Right. Well, such an idea, I can kind of understand that, and I can kind of appreciate it a little bit more in some ways, especially in the case of the existence of a racial soul, right? That's something that I don't think I've ever seen any modern gurus or any modern priests ever discuss, you know, outside of like the Third Reich.

But after that time period, no one... Right. So, I need to read more about what Evola has to say about it, I suppose. I mean, I know that it was a concept in National Socialism of a race soul, of a folk soul, or a racial soul.

And that appeals to me because, I mean, just from my own experiences, when I went to Scandinavia, like when I went to Sweden and Iceland, and I went to the old Viking grave sites, in particular there was one instance where I saw the skeleton of a Viking warrior at a museum, and I saw his sword, and there were just a few bones of him left. Well, as I was walking through the museum, all of a sudden I felt something, felt like his spirit, like I could understand his feelings, like I could understand, you know, the circumstances of his death and his burial. And so, from that I... There's probably different times too, you know, like different aeons or whatever, where time for them and their dimension is probably like nothing compared to this.

Sure. So, that may very well be the case, that there were a presence there, even though they might have died thousands of years on this earth within the spatio-temporal time frame, you know, in the longevity of their soul form, probably or possibly, you know,

could be something totally dissimilar to ours. Right.

Well, the sense that I felt at the time, and what it led me to believe, is that if we're all connected to each other through a racial soul, then it's possible for us to share experiences, or share feelings, share intuitions with each other, because we're connected by that overarching racial soul, or by that over-soul of the race, right? Yeah. Not necessarily that his spirit had to come as an individual entity to visit me, but maybe just that some part of its essence was able to bleed into my consciousness by virtue of that racial soul that we share. Yeah.

Well, in the Vedic system it does talk about ancestors, it calls them the Peters or the Petres, I think, which is basically related, yeah, which is kind of like the Latin word pater, you know, father. So, the ancestors are mentioned, and it's important to venerate them in Juva. Keep in mind there's Jupiter, as in Jupiter.

Right, yeah, Jupiter, or even Mars Pater, that's like an expression that they would use in, I think it was Ambervalia, was the festival, a harvest festival dedicated to Mars in Roman days. Yeah, well, so they'd refer to these gods as like their father, right? And in the Vedic tradition you're supposed to venerate your ancestors, right, and give offerings to them. So there is sort of a concept there, and this is a pan-European concept, because in like the Tuscan culture and like various cultures in Italy during the Roman days, you know, they would go into their ancestors' tombs and conduct rituals there and give offerings to their ancestors.

And what's interesting to me is that in their language they called them Aesir, you know, the spirits of their ancestors, they referred to them as Aesir, whereas in the Nordic tradition they called them Aesir. Yeah, there's lots of linguistic cognates in all these traditions because it's just a result of, you know, the migrations of the Aryans from Hyperborea originally that distributed themselves over the Earth, and then they took the runes with them, they took the language, and then it's just subtle variations on the theme throughout, you know, thousands of years of history on the Earth. Right, yeah, if you look at a lot of ancient alphabets or ancient symbols, a lot of them look like runes, like there's a lot of them that are like exactly like the runes.

Well, Chinese hexagrams are based on the runes because it's a hexagram, it's a six-sided figure, and all the runes fit into a six-sided figure. Yep, right, I've heard that before too. Yeah, so there's so much for the claims of the Chinese pretending that they're such ancient superstars of spirituality.

Yeah, I don't really treat with credibility anything that Chinese people say, I just regard them to be some kind of, they're just some kind of weird yellow apes, they're some kind of weird mongrels, and I don't really regard them with any seriousness. I think that if we'd let the Japanese deal with them, that we would not even be fucking talking about them or thinking about them now. They're just an inferior culture that basically, basically

the capitalist kikes decided to let them, I think really after America came in and bombed Germany, I think that after that, the capitalist higher-ups, they made the decision, we're going to tolerate the existence of all of the backward tribes and all the worst, most gangsterish, most degenerate cultures imaginable.

We're going to let them rise to prominence because they're not a threat. It's too easy to control them because they're just fucking dog work. They were basically brought to prominence as a means of genociding white people through empowering them and disempowering whites and then empowering them and inciting them to violence against white people, basically.

So that was always the plan. Even in the protocols of the elders of Zion, it speaks about, you know, if anybody tries to rebel against our tyranny or our dominion, that we will respond with the guns of America or China. Yeah, so they're just little peons as far as I'm concerned.

I look upon them more as gray alien hybrids, basically, because they look like a gray alien and they're robots. They're like robotic creatures that serve the Jews and the Jews are like reptilian hybrid creatures or something. Who knows? Right.

Well, so basically, yeah, that's why I'd be more interested in those theories of the soul. But on the other hand, I've heard of this other theory that essentially you have an immortal soul and it's some, I don't know how you would describe it other than as a unit of consciousness that goes through these various lives or incarnations. Yeah, like a divine spark, the divine electron.

Have you ever read something like that, I guess, but read who? Jörg Lanz von Leibenfels, his Theozoology book. No. It was around the before the Third Reich.

Hitler was a big fan of his literature, his Ostra magazine. Man, you've read a lot of like you pretty well read. I'm impressed.

Yeah, it's basically all I did in the depths of poverty throughout my life is just read philosophy. You know, I had an interest in it. That was mainly my focus.

So that's what I've done with my life is just write and read, basically, because I've suffered massive abuse and harassment throughout my life. So, you know, I never had much of opportunities for any meaningful activities. So for various reasons, I got wound up in poverty at various times.

So that's the way it goes. So I guess it's a silver lining in the dark cloud of life for me because I've been doing that for 20 years, basically, since the year 2000. Just been reading for 20 years.

Well, it shows. That was always like the background, you know, like the background of

everything that I've done is always having the opportunity to do that, which I'm glad that I've had. But, you know, I'm hoping to try to transmit that to other people in various ways and serve as a sort of pedagogical role in trying to assist other people, you know, not to say that I'm any sort of standard, but, you know, I'm trying to just give some insight and guidance and then learn more for myself so I can just pay it forward back to the whites as a collective group.

That's why I'm trying to set up a website also with, you know, this giant collection of books and PDFs that I've gotten, like about 11,000 or so of them that I've gathered together that I'm going to put up on there so they can all be downloaded and so forth. Hopefully, that'll be coming in the next month, I would think. 11,000.

Damn. Yeah, it's pretty good work, man. Yeah, it's a lot of internet research there.

Right. Well, when you get it up and running, let me know. Oh, yeah.

Yeah, I'll be spreading it around to whatever extent before whatever they do to me, they do to me here because I have no idea what's going to be happening to me. The sort of Damocles is sort of, you know, looming over my head with the shadows on the ground there. So, I can't tell you.

Yeah. God, I don't know what to even advise you to do. I mean, well, you probably don't need my advice, but I don't know.

It's just so weird to me. Yeah, basically, you're like the second or third person I know of who's, you know, you know, Jan Lamprecht of History Reviewed. Well, he's also got the same situation going on.

So, the kikes are basically decimating us as, you know, little by little whenever they get the opportunity. You know, guys getting strung up on this fucking hate speech bullshit. Like, I think more of it would be happening in America if, you know, if we didn't have some, I mean, we don't have free speech, really, you know, but the way they enforce speech laws here is you'll just get mauled by a bunch of wild niggers.

You know, they won't bother to charge you in court for it. They'll just, like, try to get you fired or make sure you can't, like, attend a college or any of that dumb shit. Right.

Which is probably a blessing in disguise. I don't know why the fuck you would bother with any of those things nowadays. But anyways, in every other country, though, like, they don't give a fuck.

They're like, no, there's no fucking rights here. We don't give a shit. You don't have the right to say a fucking thing.

So, yeah, that's that's the way it is. And in here in America, though, they probably just,

like, make up fake charges on you like they did. I think it was Edgar Steele and Bill White, William A. White.

He's an I don't know how many years he's been put in there for, but I just sent him a letter actually just recently trying to find out more about his scholarship because it looks very interesting for people who get his book. It's on Invictus Books dot com. You can get the tradition of the mother and a couple other books that he wrote.

Very interesting stuff. Yeah, well, I remember just this year they strung up Augustus Sol Invictus and Chris Cantwell over basically both of them over domestic abuse shit or like domestic issues, you know, which I don't know. Both of those guys seem like they were a little bit crazy, so maybe they would do shit like that.

I have no idea, but that's one of their frame ups, one of the ways they frame people. For me, after this case, I got a bunch of emails periodically from Antifa people, anonymous people saying that, you know, yeah, we've captured we've observed you masturbating to pedophile porn on the Internet. We're going to route you to the police, you know, stuff like that, just sort of childish, petty nonsense.

Right. Every time I step out of the house here, they're gang stalking me, the Christians and the Antifa. Everywhere I go, they're like, you know, I don't know if you're familiar with gang stalking and those sorts of tactics, but it is a reality.

And it's definitely very psychologically disturbing that everywhere they go, everywhere you go, they'll follow you around. They've got like whole teams of these people that actually do this. They're probably funded to do that sort of activity.

Well, I've heard of gang stalking and I never really have thought about it too much. But yeah, I mean, these are people that, yeah, they probably don't have like probably their job is just to commit criminal mischief. But I don't know, man.

I mean, it sounds like you live in a small town. Do you think maybe it's about 70,000 people or so. So it's small.

Never mind. But not too small. Never mind.

I had the impression that you were living in like a really tiny town. Never mind. OK.

Yeah, I don't know what to tell you about that, man. Shit. Yeah, it's something this community need to know more about, because this is the way that they psychologically terrorize people, basically, is to, you know, make deliberately make huge amounts of noise outside of your residence periodically throughout, you know, often even 24 hours a day.

They'll be like, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang. Or they'll deliberately run power

equipment or run car engines and just rev it like super loud at certain times. Whenever you're there, whenever they know that you're there, they'll monitor you.

And even though they'll break into your residence in some cases that I've heard. And then from there, you know, you've got the microwave weapons, the directed energy weapons that these people use, the Mossad and so forth. That's a reality.

You know, there's a NATO base near here. There's a Canadian Centre for Neuroscience Research just two hours away from here. And there's a biological weapons lab near that NATO base.

So, you know, this is definitely, in my opinion, an existential threat. Like, I don't look upon this lightly. I could send you some documents about it, actually.

I think it's pretty important for people to know about these sorts of issues, because they may very well encounter them themselves sometime. Sure. So what indications do you look for if you think that they're using some kind of a microwave weapon on you or some kind of directed energy weapon? Well, for that, it's headaches, heating of the body, things like that.

I've actually been experiencing that here. There's one website called gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com. [Gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com](http://gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com). And that one, even though it's run by some professor or ex-professor of geography, who's like a Christian identist now for some reason, even though of that, even in spite of that, you know, it's a pretty good source of information on these sorts of subjects, that they actually use these sorts of techniques. It's what they used similarly in East Germany.

You know, it's called zur Setzung in East Germany, the sort of spy tactics, gangstalking. One in 65 people in East Germany was one of the spies in that country. So that is statistically proven.

So, you know, yeah, it goes beyond just doxing people and trying to get them fired. It goes to the extent where they create, you know, like a Truman Show reality for you, where basically you go, you're manipulated, you're controlled. You've got people trying to suddenly harass you or stand in your way.

Cars will drive up right to you and stop right in front of you. Or they'll, when you're trying to cross the street, if you're walking, then they will deliberately drive right up towards you. And or they'll pretend to stop.

And then as you try to cross the street, then they'll accelerate and try to run at you and then just stop right in front of you or something. And people will, you know, drag themselves across your path or they'll follow you on the opposite side of the street, you know, and they coordinate this through their phones, through text messages and so forth. There's always police working with them too.

You see them driving, you know, doing surveillance tactics on you. Definitely very disturbing things. But it goes beyond mere just that.

It goes to the levels of basically killing people eventually. So however paranoid that sounds, I mean, it does sound like that if you haven't experienced it yourself. But, you know, it's a reasonable presumption, even if you haven't, given the technology they have and the resources they have available to do this, you know, to pay all these street actors.

Of course, they have crisis actors, as everybody knows, for their false flag events that they stage. So they're not, you know, not without the outside of the bounds of probability, even if you have no direct experience of this. But now that I've had that experience, I definitely look upon that as an existential threat, because even though these people are sort of cowards and, you know, so forth, they do work with the criminal elements and they do work with Mossad and police.

So those are very serious problems or threats, in my opinion. Right. So that's what I'm facing right now.

I don't really know what I can do about it. But other than just, you know, if I had the money to make like a steel room to block microwave radiation or something like that, but, you know, there's really not too much you can do otherwise. My intention was to relocate to the country and just set up like a secan house.

But where I was, given that it's Canada, they've got so many regulations, you're not allowed to do that. So that never worked out for me. God.

Maybe just live out of this or something. Yes. All these fucking regulations, man.

Goddamn. Yeah. Well, that's more government bullshit for you.

I guess we've got like entire classes of people that have nothing better to do. Yeah. I mean, they're getting paid.

It's a guarantee that they're going to get money because they're taxing us. So they have a guaranteed income and nothing but time on their hands to fuck shit up. And yeah, that's where you get all these fucking laws from, I'm guessing.

Anyway. Before we go, I guess you're getting a little bit tired. But yeah, before we go, I just wanted to mention that that guy who interviewed me, he seems to be somebody who was brought into this town, which is a predominantly Zionist Christian town, as like a communist organizer, because he was him and some other Jew were setting up like this communist bike, you know, used bike fix store.

And I see this guy walking around the streets with like a fur coat on, and with some sort

of like jihadist Arabs hanging around him. And, you know, they're running this, this bike repair shop, you know, with with all sorts of marijuana and stuff like that, that they're always involved in. And to me, it seems like that's the sort of template that they use to try to hook people into, you know, their communist ideology.

And then once they start getting you in, you know, it's like, like a gateway, right? You marijuana, and then you do harder drugs, and then you're, you're involved in their perverted sex practices. And then from there, you know, they can compromise you because they've got, you know, maybe video footage on you, you know, sodomy or whatever the case. Or? Yeah, well, I don't know, the guy looked a little bit Jewish to me.

So it wouldn't surprise me that he's hanging out with other guys who look like they're look like they're part of ISIS. Because, you know, they've got that same genetic type. So yeah, really surprised me.

But on the other hand, I don't know, he kind of just seemed like a normal. I mean, obviously, it's subnormal and point of fact, but he seemed like a guy who's just like, into degeneracy, because that's like his mindset. All he cares about is all he cares about is just satisfying every urge that comes up.

You know, I mean, he basically said that to you in the course of the interview. He's like, like, that's basically what he said. He is that.

So it makes sense that he would just be smoking weed all day hanging out with the rest of his sand nigger cousins and I don't know, playing with their bikes or whatever dumb shit they do. I'm surprised it wasn't a skateboard shop. And I mean, I'm not disputing with you.

Yeah, definitely weed is is central to communist recruiting, like definitely getting people to smoke fucking weed all the time and just fuck everything that that opens up for them. Definitely, that's part of the communist programming. And it's the initial stage where they break you down.

So yeah, I understand that. But on the other hand, probably these people are just like, probably they're just stains. You know that? Like, say you have a white shirt and you get some fucking gnarly stain on it.

Well, you have a white town there and you just have a stain on it right now. And it's these communist liberalized little fucking punks. And they might be involved in more serious shit at some point because there's like limitless funding from all these kike organizations or kike nonprofits that are like masquerading as some kind of social work fucking program.

But in reality, they send money to like communist people to go. They send money to people that are just like kind of just punks, like the three with like the three kikes that

got shot by Kyle Rittenhouse at Kenosha, Wisconsin. They're just kind of like those people.

They're just lifelong miscreants and ne'er-do-wells. And they got nothing better to do than show up to a fucking protest because they're really upset about how some poor black boy was treated because that's the way they've been conditioned and psychologically damaged so much so that they about stupid shit like that. And they think that they think that because they're damaged, because they're damaged, because they're in a diminutive state, they're diminished mentally and spiritually diminished.

That's why they think that stupid shit that happens to niggers matters because they're fucking brain damage. All right. And it's partly comes from all the fucking drugs they do.

So, yeah, definitely that's part of it. But I don't really know if it's quite as like, oh, yeah, organize. I think it's I mean, it's it's organized just because these people have limitless money, because their cousins run the printing press and they get all the fucking money they need.

But as in terms of like the stupid fucking stains that that are in the streets doing this shit, those are the dumbest fucking people, the most disorganized people, man. They got a free bus ticket to go there. They got a free van ride to go.

That's why they're there. They're organized by the police and by other people who are the official organizers above them. These are just the lower level pawns that they use because I've seen these people traveling around in vehicles monitoring these people from a distance.

They do that. So that's the sort of organized structure of the gang stalking techniques that they utilize. They have their lower level pawns and then they have their more sophisticated, organized managers, I guess you could call them.

Also, the Zionist Christians are very heavily involved in it here, even more so than the Antifa people. They're more of a presence in this town, even then than the communists. So they're they're major the major influence, just, you know, old retirees or Christians from their church and their token minority slaves, you know, they'll be the ones who are conscripted to do this dirty work.

So, yeah, it's something people need. Well, I would believe you when you say I would definitely believe you if you say that Zionist Christians are just a bunch of like minds or a bunch of they're they're a bunch of they they stick their nose in other people's business or they think they're some kind of like social police or more moral thugs. I would believe that of them.

Yes, I would believe that they would harass people over stupid kike bullshit that they believe. Yeah, I understand that. But I don't know with gang stalking, I just have never

been interested in it because I don't know.

It seems like people people get a little bit obsessed with it. But I kind of understand basically it's true, though, like basically it exists because essentially like I like I see it, I witness it. I mean, sure, they're not like gang stalking me.

It's not a coordinated thing, really. But essentially it's like targeted harassment. And what it is, is diversity programs.

I'll explain this. What it is, is diversity programs. They send these niggers to colleges in like some small town in the Midwest that's like 90 percent white or more.

They send these niggers around. They try to diversify white states or white towns or white neighborhoods by creating housing. Somehow, however they do it, they acquire housing and ship these niggers there for whatever reason.

They give them money to relocate there or they just make places for them to fucking stay. And basically what it is, is targeted harassment. It's basically gang stalking, essentially.

Maybe that's not what other people, maybe other people don't think that's what it is, but essentially that's what it is, is gang stalking. Yes, they're shipping these niggers or these communists or these kikes. They're shipping them to the Midwest.

They're shipping them to towns that used to be, you know, normal. Yeah. And they're fucking our shit up and they're harassing us.

It's true. Like that happens to a lot of these cities in the Midwest, that they only had like maybe 200,000 or 300,000 people, maybe less. Maybe it was like 100,000 people.

But then all of a sudden, out of nowhere, there's a bunch of shit baggots there in town. And so they start setting up all these fucking hipster hangouts, like these fucking video game cafes or these fucking skateboard shops or some dumb bullshit like that. And then there's fucking shitlib bugmen everywhere.

There's subhumans everywhere all of a sudden. And when you look at these fucking people, it is exactly what they are, is subhuman. Like I've seen these bugman fucks and you just look at them and you can tell like hormonally or just like psychically, you're just something you get the vibes from them.

They are fucking wrong, man. They look unhealthy. They just look disgusting.

Their features are just just disturbing. Usually they're fat and just fucking repulsive to look at fat and gay and just you can't really tell what gender they are. So I guess they're not big gay.

Are there? I don't fucking know. But essentially that's. These people are fucking everywhere all of a sudden, and it's like this used to be just some normal cuckservative Midwestern town.

Why the fuck are we suddenly swamped with these people who look like they're from San Francisco or Portland? Where did these fucking stains come from? Where did this fucking genetic trash come from? Where the where the fuck did they come from? And what they are, what they are is a stain. What they are is a stain. Seriously.

You know, this is what these fucking immature little shits would say in high school. They call somebody a fuck stain. But literally, that's what these people are.

They're the stain that's left over from dysgenic sex because their fucking parents were also losers and they couldn't control themselves. They couldn't put down their urges and realize it's probably not the best thing for the community for me to breed. And they just fucking did it anyways.

And now we're stuck tolerating these fuck stains. We have to fucking live with these fuck stains up to a point, probably, probably eventually there will be no possible way to live with them anymore because this is the way they make things. They just will not shut the fuck up and get the fuck out.

You're familiar with hear the cradle song that novel right by O.T. Gunnarsson. I don't know, man, I'm in the midst of a tirade, I can't really focus on. Yeah, because that's what happens to them there in that novel.

In that novel, they basically end up just killing them all in certain areas. Well, I mean, it's going to come down to either us or them at some point, I guess, because they do this stupid shit. They go to they show up at some town where they don't fucking belong and they just start burning shit down and tearing shit up or shooting people or killing people randomly.

And it's like the fucking the motherfucking politicians and motherfucking Trump and all these rich faggot assholes, they don't get there. They're fucking happy. They're laughing about this shit right now.

And I mean, I don't really care. It doesn't affect me. At least it hasn't yet.

But I don't know. They apparently have unlimited time and unlimited money that's given to them by these fucking bullshit social organ, social work organizations or or humanitarian aid organizations will just give money to communists to come riot. In some town, just pick a random fucking town.

Oh, we want to destroy this town because they have a factory or a couple couple places that, you know, normal people can go and work and make a living wage. Well, we got to

fucking put an end to that. And then they fucking come swamp your town and destroy shit.

OK, well, it hasn't affected me yet, but like we're all basically playing Russian roulette, pun intended. We're playing roulette with these Soviet fucks. Yeah.

And so, yeah, eventually it will come down to it that, yeah, they're just going to come to destroy your town. They're going to burn down the factory you work at or they're going to burn down shit. And then your life, your way of life is gone.

And yeah, I mean, in a way, it's like, I don't know, maybe it's a blessing in disguise because who wants to keep working for these capitalist fucks? But I'm like, people are just not self-sufficient. You know, you people go into work and they have to fucking work and. Yeah, well, they have to run it and then afterwards, the way the way that they get food, the way that they get food is they go and they go hunting at the local, you know, Kroger or Walmart.

They go and they forage and they forage from the from the produce and the meat and eggs aisles. It's not to collect. It wouldn't even be possible, actually, to be independent because you could just be raided yourself by others who want to take your stuff.

So it has to be a collective effort, like a community where people have their sustainable farms and communal, communally owned land and so forth, you know, like they used to have. Even in this country, they used to have dairies in their own farms just a couple of decades ago in their own towns and so forth, creameries and so forth. And that's how people survive.

You know, whereas now if you if you're living on the country in the country, on the farmland, the very farm next to where you're living, even if it's only a couple of meters away, you have to wait till all that food is shipped around to the big cities before it comes back to your grocery store. And then the grocery charges more than the city's grocery store. So it becomes an absurdity, basically.

Absurdity. Yes, exactly. That's the word for it.

So, yeah, eventually it's going to come down to like these people are in a they're definitely they are an existential threat. Definitely they're an exist an existential threat. But I mean, a myriad of problems are being caused by their existence and they won't fucking quit it.

So eventually it's going to come down to the point where, like, just to have a normal life at all or just to continue existing, like just to continue living. At some point, there's going to have to be a breaking point and people are going to have to say, look, all you communist faggots and all you glow in the darks, you need to get the fuck out. You need to get the fuck out now.

Well, get the fuck out and never come back. Another major problem is we know we need like a reverse. We need a reverse Iron Curtain to come down.

OK, basically what multiculturalism is, is a new Iron Curtain. What the diversity bullshit, this fucking faggot kike liberal bullshit, this liberalism, it's the fucking it's it's not the Iron Curtain. It's like the I don't know, neon pink satin, neon pink silk curtain.

The fag curtain is what it is. OK, well, it's a fucking curtain of death that's fucking strength this country and strangling the whole fucking Western world. And eventually it needs to come down and all these fucks need to be deported to fucking Russia or Siberia or Israel or the Levant or the Middle East.

They just need to be kicked the fuck out of here. In my opinion, Christianity is even more of a threat than communism is because it enables the Jew to be superior. Maybe they need to be deported, too.

Well, they need to be more VARG victims around. We need VARG. We need we need all these 19 year olds that are doing this stupid alt-right bullshit.

They need to become like VARG instead and just do what he did. And you know what I mean about him? Yeah, I agree with you. The Christians are the problem.

But Christianity is a boomer thing. And so I don't really think to that. Yeah, pretty much.

Christianity is a boomer thing. The boomers are basically extinct or close to it. To co-opt the youth, I guess, is the strategy that should be employed to try to shift them away from communism toward, you know, a more healthy minded traditionalism, an Aryan traditionalism.

And that can only be done through proper propaganda and reaching people and just living a life, an exemplary life yourself so that they can see, you know, that you're not a Christian. There's other alternatives to Christianity than communism. So maybe that would be the best alternative, you know, not libertarianism where you're all by yourself being selfish or communism.

Or Christianity, there are better alternatives than any of those ideologies. So that's what we need. Yeah, there are better alternatives to ideologies.

Yeah, there is a better alternative to ideology and it's not an ideology. It's no ideology. The better alternative to these ideologies would be, you know, living, like being a practical person, living in the real world.

That would be better than any fucking ideology. Oh, I don't think so. I don't think so.

I mean, National Socialism appeals to me. I'll admit that it's one ideology that appeals to me, but mostly it's because the people... Because if you don't have any higher principles

that you're living in accordance with, if you don't have a higher comprehension of reality spiritually, then you just wind up being a slave tilling the fields, like any Christian earning the bread through the sweat of your brow. And that's what they want, the people at the highest levels.

They want you to be their brainless puppet, right? So you've got to have an ideology or a system of ideas based upon the Aryan tradition. And you have to understand that. And yeah, it's a lived thing as well.

Obviously, it's not just purely intellectual, you know, thought without action is sterile, as Ben Classen said. So that's the whole theme of this show is basically, you know, practical idealism for Aryans, not just, you know, not just mental masturbation or intellectualism or scholarly asceticism. But, you know, an integration of those ideas of that spiritual way of thinking of life, which is not something exclusive to reason or anything of that sort or intellect, you know, because there really is no such thing as just living.

You know, there, as Evola said, there's more than living, you know, *mer als libin*, which is living according to, you know, an authentic tradition of the Aryan. So that's basically what I'm trying to do is to try to, you know, get means of reaching people who are actually reachable, to bring them to a higher level of understanding of things. That way, they get sucked into the traps that are laid for them by these, these disinformation agents, these priestly cast shepherd kings, bail priests, the Freemasons, the Jews, the Jesuits, and so forth.

But yeah, I should probably go to sleep now. I'm getting a little bit on the tired side. Well, you still are an hour behind me, man.

What do you mean you're getting tired? Man, this nigga's got to be up and at work. Well, yeah, I usually get up at five o'clock in the morning, so. Yeah, you too? Okay, well, all right, then.

Yeah, you probably better get some sleep. Well, it's been a pleasure. Thanks very much for having me.

And I guess all I can say is good luck. Okay, thanks a lot. I appreciate that.

Yeah, I wish you the best of luck, man. Okay, thanks again. All right, well, Godspeed.

Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

API: dragons'paw [a freemasonic crypto-jew agent] interview (1)

That doesn't imply that the National Socialists were Jewish, though, because they might have had some that were. That's a claim that people make anyway, so there's no definitive proof that doesn't really constitute a definitive proof of it. How can you possibly say that? If you've got a Jewish architect building a Masonic Satan without even knowing, I'm sorry, no, you probably don't.

It's a little bit more complicated, and very few people, most people are too lazy to get into it to that level. Well, I just don't have the time for all that, because, you know, I also said we're too busy. But yeah, the Sim, Bose and Jashan, any monkey in the zoo knows who that who's behind that anybody with any brain, any eyeballs has spent any time, you know, going over this Jewishness communist conspiracy.

And I call them, you know, they call themselves communist, quote unquote, that's what they call them during their Soviet, you know, gig. Yeah. So it's basically just Jewish supremacism.

And you can't tell by that architect, OK, yeah, you can. You already said that you can. Hitler is being pushed as an anti-Mason.

There are tons of him. I also sent you the link for the all the handshake. Stalin did the same thing, both the first they kill all the Gentile Masons, most of which are good people and leaders in their communities, police officers, including police officer, high level officers, meaning not patrol.

They're sergeants or higher than sergeants, probably. Right. They're the ones.

They're the ones that when they send out like patrols, it's the point of the military as well, they're the ones that'll be in the back with the guns to shoot the Gentiles and then say, oh, masonry and evil and then terminate it, because after all, they just killed everybody. They don't want to be associated with masonry and they want to claim to be anti-masonry. So they did the same thing in Germany, even though it's right there in your face.

Yeah, it's obviously a deceptive tactics, very difficult to figure out if you don't approach it from that angle or stumble on that sort of information, because I myself, I never did too much historical research into the particularity of it. I just gravitated toward it because it seemed like it was appealing and, you know, ideologically appealing. So.

So I want to see what channel can you link me up with the channel that I see you have 10 channels, which is why it took me so long to figure out that you're a neo-Nazi and a white supremacist, you know, or you could be easily reframed as that, regardless of what you call yourself. Obviously, they don't care. If you're against immigration, overflowing

our own people's ability to get a job, you're you're now a, quote, neo-Nazi, right? Yeah, that's what I'm thinking.

It's no point. There's no point in bothering to change it because they'll just say that anyway. No bothering to change what? Well, to change any public perception because they'll just do whatever they want anyway.

Oh, so there's no point in in back. Why would anybody you've seen what socialism has done to your country, and if you've done any looking at ours as to what they did to the African people here with, quote, unquote, socialism, they use it as a tool to basically enslave them. Well, no, I mean, there's no point really in going back over any historical work and trying to hide it or anything, because it's already known anyway by the by the cabal for the most part.

I know. That's why I was thinking once you saw all the evidence, mountains of evidence that I've made available to you to say, you know, I'm one of them either literally or figuratively, because you are. They divide, they overthrow our country to be a divide and conquer.

That's exactly what you're doing. Yeah, I can understand that, that you sort of get sucked into role play or, you know, whatever that may be called, a theater of the real type gimmick where you you end up becoming a devotee of an ideology that is just self-destructive to you in the end. Absolutely.

That's probably what they want. They want people to you know, these are the honey traps or the. Exactly.

That's a perfect term, honey trap. And you're gummed up in it, in it head to toe. So if you can't see the light, first of all, it's been scientifically debunked.

Well, a couple of things. Number one, out of Africa that they teach here and total bullshit, it was a theory to begin with, and they teach it like it's true. The only ones that are, quote, out of Africa are the Africans and Jews.

Yeah, and the only reason the Jews are out of Africa, like Hitler, for example, you saw that page. I for a long time, I was on the fence because it didn't matter whether he was literally a Jew because he was functionally a Jew, a lot like you. In fact, you're literally a Jew.

So what am I talking about? You know, I'm not sure if that's true. Well, that one picture of your father, it's very likely that was my grandfather. I guess I could always get a photo of my father, too, and send it to you if you want.

Well, it'd be better to send me a picture of your grandmother. I can't find any of her, I think. Actually, I probably could.

Yeah, I'll do that, actually. And so I asked you, too, about the kinsmen and knuts. Is that like a lower level masonry? Do you think they do rituals and that stuff, that trauma? I have no idea what that is or what it means or who's involved.

Well, that's basically the Knuts Club and the Lions Club and stuff like that. Yeah, all those little clubs, I don't know about. I seem to vaguely the Lions Club.

Hello, Lions of Judah. That probably is. But again, masons are, too.

And most of these masons don't know shit about their the entirety of their ideology because of the one, because the one can be male principle, like two bouquets, meaning two balls and a cane, meaning the male principle. But, you know, they laugh and wink, wink. You know, we wrote that Bible.

They did. I mean, they didn't they wrote a I should say edited. They took the sacred text that we can.

The prior version is in the Vedas that's on that unicorn blog. I showed it to you on that unicorn blog also is very convincing proof. With all the runners at the Boston Kavala, which were all lined up in perfect order of the creation of the religion.

Perfect order and color. So that's like, let's see what was I can't remember if there was six or five, I guess five, the five great religions. That's ten ten data points that they line up with.

That ain't a coincidence. So, again, I want to repeat this again. They now I also remembered something.

Well, let's see, they created all those religions. They fragmented the composite spirituality. Like, you know, it includes again, it includes the Christ consciousness.

It includes lots of stuff, but you have to to reassemble your spirituality. You have to put them all together. You have to study to a degree as efficiently as you can, usually by standing on the shoulders of priests, to be really honest, Buddhist priests, even Mukunda Mukunda and I just had a little.

You know, I'm ready to just block them. Well, I don't really trust him. He seems like a disinformation agent because he's working with Brian Rue and people like that.

That's right. I'm pretty sure Brian Rue. Brian Rue set off my judar big time, even more than going to God.

And I've already proven through her. She's Jewish. I knew Kyle was.

I told her right to her. Well, not to her face, but right on her channel, which she shortly thereafter disabled the comments. And this is before that she deleted all our comments,

you know, with some bullshit excuse that they were too big.

Fuck that. God, here I am. I've got all this bad language on this recording that I'm doing.

I've been really trying. It's very hard. I'm really busy and I'm still not quite over my post-traumatic stress.

You watch my country. You know, it's just very difficult to hold that back. So hopefully it won't offend anybody.

But they do. Oh, well. So let's see, where were we there? That one site, if you click that top link, there's a lot of rock solid evidence on that prior to whatever it was.

The one that you had at the last video linked me up with the channel that you're mirroring this video. You know, actually, I can just go to Google and put in my video name and your channel comes up. That was very annoying.

That my videos now come up under a neo-Nazi. So if you don't if you can't, if you know if you're going to lean back and forth on the fence, I can see exactly what's going on here. They're going to use it's a layered attack.

Standard Jewish M.O. They have one little, you know, innocent person, neo-Nazi, and then everybody, all the other Jews in the media say, look, look, he's a neo-Nazi, he's associated, he's been he's been attached to and then they'll throw you up. Right. So I could just basically just change the description.

I don't want your video showing up under my video names. Did you even put mirror on there? Oh, no. Well, why would you not do that? You're mirroring my work and I the basic stuff that I'm trying to teach people with.

They're now getting to your site. They'll go, oh, God, it's a neo-Nazi. That's going to be a real confidence builder.

They will want to be. I could change the description so it modifies. You might want to delete it and reload it with a different description.

I can just change it. It'll be it'll probably change it. You know, it probably will.

Let's try that. But in the future, use your own description and put mirror. Is there a see what was it now? Like Pimanora 666.

I think that was one I was tutoring this kid, actually. So that one doesn't come up. What was it? Oh, I know what it was.

Hebrew for William. Yeah, basically just copied and pasted yours on because I thought it was going to spread it. But, yeah, I didn't really understand your concern about that.

Obviously, it makes sense that you wouldn't want to be affiliated with controversial things, you know. Obviously, that would be really stupid. I don't want to set myself up to be impugned in the media again.

I've been in the media just like you. They did impugn me as a Nazi, which literally already was just pointing out Italians and Jews. Oh, golly.

I didn't know at that point. I didn't know Italians are basically are Jews. And it's actually the opposite.

And I said that in the very beginning that it could be the opposite because it's a DNA, you know, it's not like some theory. It's DNA scientific evidence. Let's see.

So in other words, the common denominator, there's that DNST 3G. Well, there's that too. The common denominator is the Mediterranean.

The common denominator is the Phoenician overthrow with boot black boots on the ground, going through and fucking all the Etruscans and taking them as slaves after killing the men. OK, so it's basically Phoenician origin. I know that Hitler had stated something about we we descend from the Phoenicians.

He had said that at one point in one of his. Really? I mean, he was admitting that he was Bush. Yeah.

And that's why I had some questions about that, whether that quote was authentic or not. I remember that quotation and it raised red flags in my mind at that time also, because obviously if they're Phoenicians, if you look at any photos of Phoenicians on a Google image search or whatever, whatever other search engine, then they have hook noses and they look like Jews or whatever those beings are called. They look like Phoenicians.

I mean, Phoenicians look like Jews, and I'm not quite sure where that nose comes from. I don't know that it comes from Africa. I think it was that there was a sort of a root race, the sorcerer race, the DNST 3, you know, and whatever other genes caused them to be enterable, whereas we have sort of, you know, we have blocks and it has to be in a special situation like you're drunk or you're extreme, under extreme torture, because they were able to use that on me by torturing me in surgery.

They put one of those things on me. So let's see what else? Yeah. Hebrew for goyim.

That's really interesting. Now it's not coming up. No videos.

Isn't it literally called that Hebrew for goyim? I think so. So when people are drunk in a drunken state, then that enables possession or entity attachment. Yeah.

Because it makes them, you know, disinhibited. Yeah, it looks like it's really funny to

hear earlier, because while I'm going over with this guy, he had actually 16, he actually gave me a really good piece of evidence that was very useful. And that's tying pi to El Shaddai in Hebrew.

El Shaddai in Hebrew comes out to pi. It's a very, very useful piece of information. So I got that from him.

So I spent probably an hour trying to tutor him. It's very difficult because people cannot. He could think forward and backward.

He's already, you know, learned to do that. So basically, you know, 3-1 from right to left is 1-3. But 3-1-4 is pi.

1-3 from a Hebrew lens is 3-1-4. But the point is, on this Discord site that I frequent, not that often, although there's been a couple of people, there's very few people, most of the work I just block because it's all, it's allowed on YouTube, should be a big clue. The guy, the Jewish guy, I can't remember his name, that came up with this Illuminati, you know, basically claimed he had seven channels.

My belief is that he's just a liar and that I'd never seen him. I had many people tell me, you know, your channel is totally unique. You know, I'm, let's see, what did she say? My mother was in Sumatra, so this is really easy for me.

And it's not easy for anybody else. But the point was, he couldn't see the layering. He could see the right to left and the left to right Hebrew style, but he couldn't see the layering.

And so what I said was, well, in pi 3.14, you can see that the 0.14 is at a different level than the three. Yes. OK, now I got it.

Do you talk about that image of the architect then? Sorry, are you talking about the image of the architect? No, I was talking image of the architect. No, that's the two, the stadium. Well, it's on there, too.

Pi is on there, too. Three large windows plus one little tiny one at the bottom. So that's yeah, that's a 3.14 and also a 3.3. So the three large windows on each side is a 33.

Hello. But for the stadium itself, the the columns there, are there a certain number of columns you're familiar with? There are two columns. Each time.

I mean, the columns on the stadium itself. Oh, and probably that, too. I didn't count the columns on the stadium in front.

Where the bows and jackson are, I did count them. And it was a 13.14 with a two, which is a 20 reduced. Matt, the Divine Feminine.

So you have to 19, 13 and 14. Yeah, it's interesting about the 14 and the two. When I was being gang stalked the other day, I was walking around and I filmed it, too, actually right next to this one house.

So dilapidated house. It had the number 14 and like fluorescent green letters. And out of it came some weird looking mongrel orientals.

He got in a car right away. And the house right next to that had the number two on it. So that's a four.

Yeah, that's that's a way of putting a 19. This one Hindu guy in my neighborhood actually admitted to being a Chippewan. That's the tribe that murdered after multiple attempts, murdered Gandhi.

Is that B'nai Israel, the Jewish? Yeah. So anyway, I was telling him about some of this crazy stuff. And, you know, they they like to get in your head just like demons.

Interesting. You know, they try to get in your head by social. Let's see.

I like talking to him because I can pick his brain for little things and I can show him evidence, like, for example, that Hinduism did not originate in his Hinduism or there would be on their astrological chart an elephant probably in the middle, larger than all the others, because that's their symbol for the highest deity, their sacred Ganesha. So anyway, you know, I pointed out that to him and he seemed now to point it out that Satan and. Means adversary in Hebrew, but in Sanskrit it means truth, and isn't it a funny coincidence that the biggest adversary of Jews is the truth? And it's Satnam is the actual word.

But of course, you have to also in that particular case, that's deeply encoded using a system that was it's a combination, actually, but this was released in publicly to millions of people. And what is that video they're talking about? That movie that was. It was a movie and I can't remember the name of it.

It was very popular. It was about the I think it was in France and this big search. What was that movie called? OK, anyway, it's not important.

It was released in a movie whereby you take out the vowel. The vowels are spiritual references. They're very rascally.

That means they're very tricky. So that's one way that they obfuscate is by. Via the vowel.

So if you take them out, look, what do you get? You take Satnam and take the vowels out and get SAT or STN with an M on the end. Now, the M is high. That's what the joy of Satan says in their their ministry.

You got that from me. Oh, yeah. OK, that makes sense.

And they're always trying to claim that they're always trying to claim out of the white race or something like that. It always is very cartoonish. It is, it was.

He came onto my channel, you know, trying to, I guess, enroll me or something or getting me to go to his missus years ago. And so I basically kind of sliced him into pieces because it's total bullshit. It's another one of these.

He's probably Jewish, asking to show his face. You know, I actually have a photograph of the person who calls himself Maxine Dietrich. She's like some sort of mulatto female or something like that.

Is that the joy of Satan? Yeah, I can send you it right now. I have a photo of it. Well, that football player here that was, you know, part of the BLM Tifa, one of the early BLM Tifa, you know, about Black Lives Matter.

He's a football player. He was in my area. That Colin Kaepernick guy.

Yeah, Kaepernick. Take a good look at him. He's not black, only his skin.

Well, as I said, even the Jews are black. But take a look at that fucking Jewish nose. He's Jewish, acting like he's African.

And I guess you could say he's an African Jew, but it has nothing to do with his Africanness. It has to do with his Jewishness. And I mean, I've been meaning to make a video of all these people, and I'd like to not have you on it.

Of all these people that claim to be, you know, for the truth and claim to be, you know, that are Nazis and claim to be for truth, Goyim Goddess is one, there's a ton of them. And that one guy that threatened me, well, I came out of my gateway. It's going to be a long video.

And the whole the background will be, I'm not white, I'm Jewish. So, yeah, that would be a good thing to do an expose on all the so-called pro-white figures, because most of them, in my mind, have seemed to be, if not crypto Jews, then pushing an agenda, which is basically like pantheistic naturalism. Well, they are taxed.

You know, I mentioned this before, and you actually put it in your video to your credit. You know, they're pushing anti-Christianism. Christianity is actually beautiful.

And I think it's even though it's not composite, even though it's stripped of our energetic seats and a lot of other things, it's top spirituality, but it's very concise. And if you read the Bible for yourself and you know, it's a philosophy, like which is what I did. And I did not use a priest most of the time.

I did not have anybody teach me what a servant priest taught them. Bullshit. I just read the word.

And I don't know what they claim they mean, what they actually mean in English, how you translate them, not what they really doesn't really mean that. Oh, fuck you. You know, like Matthew six, take no thought, take no thought.

That means control monkey mind. It means meditate. It's right there in the Bible.

Secondary. OK, priest, show me where it says in here you are not to meditate. They cannot do it because it's not in there.

Yeah, it's interesting. One time I went to a meeting for the SSPX around this town, the Catholic order. And it was a very sinister and unpleasant experience.

I went there. I was trying to find out a traditional so-called real Catholicism was pro white or not. So I didn't really know very much about it.

And the priest. Why would a religion that anybody would respect be racist? Well, they had said one of the people, I think it was Michael Hoffman, had said at one point on Red Ice Radio that the white people were the Israelites. Well, I'm not sure I'm actually.

OK, maybe Israelites, excuse me, the Hebrew. I do think. And I don't think it was only black, but I think primarily the Hebrews get it, Hebrew, get it again, get it thought of me Hebrew.

I mean, Jiminy Christmas is so frustrating sometimes. I do think they were probably black. Why? Because, as I told you before, they're connected more using Eastern methodologies.

They're connected to the Lord. Cockroach, right down there near your butt. Yeah.

Well, they also have very big hips as well and big buttocks. Yeah, but it's not obvious. It shows that there's prominence there.

It's more about being more connected to your reptilian brain, your selfish reptilian brain. That meaning all those things, you know, Peter essentially in the Bible 1414, the people that are selfish, all they care about is, you know, basically eating is the basic metaphor used and working for the judges. Yeah, that's basically the mentality of Negroes is a very lower egoic selfishness.

Yeah. And generally, you know, there are a lot of acceptance of this. I don't want to put a number on it because I'm afraid it might be lower than I'll say.

A lot of them are very smart. A lot of them have a lot of integrity. The ones that have fathers are a lot different than the ones that didn't.

However, I do think they all share the thing of if you fuck with them, they will come at you and they don't back down. I respect that. I mean, not that they should just go ape shit or anything like that, but.

Pardon? I was just laughing, chimping out. They do. And I covered this up, by the way, I suppose that too.

I've got gigabytes of the possess, I think, that possess just like Jews, I believe it's spiritual. They like torturing, they like sodomizing the victims before they kill them. Oh, yeah.

There's that Shannon Christian and Christopher Newsome case. That's a sort of a stock example. Yeah, their behavior.

They tortured him, cut off his penis. And then they actually I think that's the one where they actually poured Clorox down the girl's mouth and in her body parts. I don't even mention to try and get rid of the DNA evidence.

We got the one with a really good looking couple. Yeah, I was in Knoxville, Tennessee. So, yeah, ritual Hebrew for volume.

I'm pretty sure when I click on this. Oh, did I call it ritual Hebrew? The mind doesn't even come up, even though. Hebrew for volume, I can guarantee you.

Oh, they did put one up, excuse me. Let me put ritual on there. Oh, no.

In quote. Ritual Hebrew. Oh, yeah.

So yours comes up ahead of mine. Yeah, I'll change it. Don't worry about it.

OK, but so, yeah, but they put it's a ritual Hebrew. I wasn't I keep forgetting to use. And out of curiosity.

It almost looks like this is your blog. Why don't you go in there and at least say I'm here from somebody. That, you know, put something up there that indicates that, yeah, you like my work, but, you know, I don't like your work.

A lot of it, you know, being sort of up here, but. You know, I'm not going to be associated with something that gets to I am polar opposites, and I told this guy that wants to interview me that I respect you and your philosopher. So am I. You have you've actually enlightened me in that video.

I mean, I really like that interview, not just in total. I think it's really, you know, I noticed a lot of people of your viewers seem to like it as well. Like I don't know if this is the one that doesn't have any comments, but I'm one of them.

I think it was, oh, no, not just people are interviewed. You know, there were a lot of likes and people saying, oh, I love your channel and stuff like that on our motivation is just to try to help people to straighten out their thinking like myself. That's what I'm trying to do as well.

It's just to try to come to an understanding of the truth and how to act. You've honestly fell into this thing where their M.O. is you've got these whack jobs, satanists, barbarians, torturers, whatever you want to call them, rituals, ritual torturers, sorcerers. That's what they're doing.

And I mean, there's no other reason for a woman, grandmother or mother, whatever, to attack her son. With a strap on. Except for the sake world, cheap pump that is near your asshole where you're getting sodomized, you're pumping out cheap.

Right. That's that enables attachment to buy these entities. When you involve yourself in sodomy, not only that, not only that, the entities can be you're feeding them and then you do a ritual.

Use your intention and what you want. They have to do what you want. They're sort of like dogs, some of them.

And so when you're feeding them, then they will do what you want and they can they can get in your head and know what you're thinking or give you what to think or give you images in extreme cases. So anyway, yeah, you might if you're going to mirror my work. Let's see.

You might want to at least put my channeling on there. I see you have my blog. But if I look at this, I might think this is your blog.

Yeah, OK, I can I can change that to accommodate your will. I'm not sure why on gang stalking you would have this Hebrew for going with the symbology. It has nothing to do with gang stalking.

I don't think. Is there anything about gang stalking in this video? No, I don't think. Did I put a did I put a gang stalking reference on your video? It's in the metadata down below gang stalking program visual.

I don't know. I was just uploading a lot of videos all at once, so I didn't really give it too much effort in thinking about it, actually. Let's see.

Arian audio. Well, you did, because you got a lot. You got a lot of videos that came after that.

So I guess you think that Christian identity isn't legitimate at all. That's a psyop also on the part of you. I do.

In other words, you don't care. You distinguish between, like, you know, the Mediterranean's on the one hand and then the Occidentals on the other. But then you say you're against race.

How does that work? It doesn't make much sense. First of all, let's start at the top. There is only one race.

And I think I got off track. I started this earlier. This has been debunked that there.

I can't even believe that anybody with two brain cells could believe that white equals race. The reason that you believe that it's just been jammed in your head since you were three years old. You go down to fill out a form.

Are you white, black? You know, what color are you? Oh, I'm green. Sort of a purplish green. Why would anybody anybody believe that white equals race? It's only when you step back and think about it anyway.

The reason I would say it's a separate species of beings. Oh, I'm not. That doesn't I said this before.

I'll say it again. That doesn't mean we're the same. But yeah, you could say separate species.

That's possible. Separate human species. But there's human there.

They're human. And this is scientific. This is not just some, you know, virtual signaler.

I'm not a racist. I never have been. I always know my children weren't.

And now they were brainwashed with this California bullshit that they were victims. They're not victims. They're victimizing everybody else.

This gangster culture, not the Africans, a portion of a good portion, maybe even, you know, maybe as high as 80. Well, I don't think 80 percent of them are out there committing crime. And I don't want to put a number, but it's a high number.

It's definitely over 50 percent that live in these ghettos. And when within that portion, you know, a lot of them, they don't want to work. They're lazy.

And this is straight from mouth of Africans that I respect. Now, this is not something I created. I also lived there when I first moved here.

I live in East Oakland. That's like the pit of Oakland, because my father, bless his heart, started me out at minimum wage. So I went from where the rapper Too Short came from.

East Portland? Somewhere in Oakland, anyway. So it's a mess down there. They they

want the police.

It's really funny. You have all these gangsters. They don't want the police, you know, and they're being victimized because they get arrested when they do crime.

And it's a big bunch of bullshit I've ever heard in my life. But they don't want to be in jail and they don't want to be shot. And most of them are armed.

So, you know, I feel sorry for the police. However, at the same time, we've got a ritual. We have cultists in the police.

We have these two Italians predominantly here. They're Jewish and Italian. Do you mind taking a little bit of time to discuss that? Like you reduce it to Mediterranean and then you claim that it's all human.

But this is still a subtype, though, like a sub subrace. Subspecies. Race is one thing.

That's the highest level. They maybe they're a different species. That's possible.

You have Doberman and then you have. So then it's just a terminological issue for the most part. Yeah, it is.

But it's not only that, it's a brainwashing issue. That's why I don't use white, because everybody has been. That's why.

And I started that way, by the way, at the very top of my. You know, I'm not I'm giving you slack on this because I was brainwashed with that same white black shit. Look at the Mason floor.

It's black and white polarization. Yeah, I can understand that. They often use in their advertisements deliberately putting black with white and so forth as a polarity type reference.

So I went back to everything. I don't ever use that term now because, well, first of all, I did see the signs. And I can't you know, I can't link you on this.

But I did see the scientific evidence that, you know, at the genetic level was the same at a certain level anyway. And if there is, I wouldn't say that, though, because there might be similarities, but at the same time, there's vast differences, like with between apes and Negroes. There's, I think, like 98 and something percent similar DNA.

You know, I wonder if possible. So you're telling me you can send me evidence that the Africans are closer to eight than they are to Occidental. Well, I'm not saying that another Toronto.

No, I'm just saying I'm just saying that based on mainstream scientific bioanthropology,

that the genetics between Negroes and apes, I think, is about 98 point something similar. And with the Negroes and whites, it's something, you know, just a little bit above that. So, again, these are just quantitative analyses.

Well, I forget all the details of where I got it. It's probably could be J. Philip Rushton is a scientist from one of these book writers. No, no, he's a he's a anthropologist at the University of Western Ontario.

J. Philip Rushton is race a valid taxonomic construct. It could be also there's a variety of of anthropological works that prove that the there's quite a lot of I think there's almost a thousand points of difference between a Negro and a white person physiologically and anatomically, and that's only at a material, physical level. So obviously they have different levels in terms of their soul, in terms of the structure or pattern of their soul is obvious.

Where do you hold a hold on a second? How do you go from that? Which is very which I believe is true. There are a lot of physical differences, the lips, the eyes, the skin. And then, you know, the more attachment easily roused to temper.

And if you compare the physiological properties of a Jew with the African, you know, the Jew throw this is from there was not something I created. They call those Jew throws those little curly hairdos. And they have you know, they have very saggy boots.

I got in trouble with my Jewish girlfriend. I can't remember what I said. I did say something like that.

And she started crying. I'll never forget this. I felt really bad.

But they all had that. My ex had it. Every Jewish girl that I've been with.

And I do have a thing. I don't know what it is. It's like this for hormonal or pheromonal attraction.

I was just with this Jewish acupuncturist who happened to be a witch, according to her, because I asked her. Now, anytime I'm with a Jew for any type of thing, especially energetic work, I asked her. So I see her Jewish.

She's like, you see, I'm Jewish. Yeah. Are you a witch? Yes.

She actually admitted it. I'm like, oh, fuck. Here I am having to work energy, which is used energy.

And she actually hurt me. I've never been to an acupuncturist that hurt me. It's usually painless.

And I think she tried to collapse my lungs. But she definitely papered me. I called her on

it, went in there and recorded the whole thing in public, where it was one area where there were lots of people around that you can say, oh, that was supposed to be a private conversation, because here the communists, of course, don't want recording, especially in courtrooms.

Oh, my God, it's like a gun. Yeah, I managed to I managed to find my recorder. It's too bad I didn't record the last incident there when the Jewish judge was talking about the setting sun in relation to my case.

Yeah, so I could have gotten that. But I did have my cell phone with me. I just didn't have it turned on because I was sort of paranoid about leaving it on.

I didn't know if they'd take it from me or not. Oh, yeah, that was they didn't take it from me. They didn't.

Yeah, they saw it. You could end up losing and that would really suck. But that's what we did find a digital recorder.

Yeah, I've got my I've discovered where it was. So, yeah, I've been recording every time I go outside. I'm recording, although it's pretty hard to see from a camera phone, everything that's going on.

But I'm seeing the patterns, you know, they're they're sensitizing me to certain stimuli like the color red, a lot of red minivans, a lot of blue trucks. Yeah, absolutely. Let's see the psychological term for that is anchoring.

Yes, neuro linguistic programming, anchoring. Yeah. So you really are being targeted, which kind of it sounds like.

I mean, you're very credible. I haven't ever sensed that, you know, that you're lying. Well, you can see my videos.

I record them on that channel, that Aryan audiobooks channel. And out of curiosity, since you knew that Aryan means Lord, why would you call yourself an Aryan? You think you think you're a Lord? Well, I in my opinion, my my understanding of the term is that it meant noble and that the intention and that it refers to like a higher grade of spiritual development. I never claimed that I was that, but that is an intention that I would have to try to develop myself spiritually in a positive manner.

That's basically the intention. And you think anybody's going to give you a mouthpiece to speak that out? What has already been? There may be some truth to that, by the way, let me say that, but it doesn't really matter in the eyes of the public. They don't know that if you ever do an interview, they will edit that out.

But in other words, that also applies to Africans, by the way. There were African noble

and there will be again, by the way, and they'll be really good people. God is going to scrape the cream off the top.

There will be Africans, Asiatics and Occidentals. And I don't know about these middle races like Latinos, probably that I don't know. But I do know there will be Lord or Aryan noble of all what you call races.

Yeah, well, that's that's all I concern myself with is preserving identity and then perfecting the different kinds and identities of different types. So it's just a terminological issue. Basically, all these sort of emotive terms that have been people at the last condition to look upon as bad are just words that are falsely associated with things that aren't related to them.

And so, yeah, reframing. Right. So obviously, we just need to adopt new terms so long as it leads to people's understanding reality and preserving their identity and kind.

That's basically all I'm concerned with. And I'm sure that's all those who call themselves pro white. I'm sure that's all they're concerned with also is just preserving their culture and identity or rediscovering their ancestral traditions.

Well, do you think what do you think? Eighty percent of you automatically push away 80 percent of the people. So who's your target anyway? Yeah, that's true. At the same time, I have to understand things properly myself in order to properly communicate to other people a meaningful message that can lead to that purpose.

So that's what I'm trying to do. I'm trying to research and understand things so that I can know what's true and what's not true. But you're not trying to suggest that you don't know that 80 percent of your and my population is Christian.

Well, I never really looked upon it that way. It doesn't really seem like that many people are Christian, actually. Really? In Canada? No, I'm pretty sure I spoke about this with someone else.

It's like a percentage. In America, it might be like 75-25. But in Canada, it's more like, I don't know, maybe even the reverse or at least 50-50, because most people I had encountered weren't Christian in Canada.

But I guess Christians sort of like hide away in their own privileged areas themselves or something. I never had too much in the way of dealings with Christians in my life. They always struck me as sort of like an anomaly, something sort of like, you know, not a usual thing.

Not common. Yeah, in Canada, anyway, that was my experience. But my experience is obviously limited to, you know, cities and towns that I've been in.

Most places, most people seem to be more like a sort of classical liberal type or people who are libertarians or something. Well, that has nothing to do with spirituality. We're talking about spirituality.

Yeah, that's what I mean, that they were that, but they were not Christian in their orientation. Oh, OK. Well, those are two separate things, because a lot of Christians here in California are liberal.

But yeah, what I meant is that they're they're simply not Christians. So whatever their spiritual orientation may be, most of them probably aren't spiritually oriented at all. Meaning they're atheists? They identify as atheists? Predominantly.

Canada is sort of like a sovietized society. It's like East Germany in relation to West Germany, and America is West Germany and Canada is East Germany. That's the way I thought it.

That's a good metaphor. That's probably accurate. I've been to both those countries.

You know, when at the time, well, the the wall had just come down and I was in Eastern Germany running around. It was amazing. So I got to see that.

I mean, I don't know how how predominant atheism was, though. One thing I thought was that communism was atheist. It really was ideologically.

But in reality, it's such strong programming, it didn't work. And so what they did was they took over the church. They killed all the good priests, kept all the snakes, of course, and then took it over.

China did the same thing. You cannot get people, people that know, people that have a heart, know that there's a God. Even if they look at their book and they're going, man, like Numbers 31, 17, you know, keep the virgins going.

What the hell? The Bible is schizophrenic. All it takes is reading the whole book, which most quote unquote Christians don't do. So if they read it, you know, and most atheists do.

Most, you know, these people that identify as atheists, a lot of them came from Bible something families and they read and then when they get older, they start reading the whole text because they're smart and they want to know. They're going, wait a minute. Did God have, you know, therapy in between the old and the new? It's before the word perfect word is schizophrenic.

So then they become atheists because it's clearly quote, and this is a quote, clearly bullshit. And it actually is. If you read the whole Bible, it kind of reads like bullshit.

I mean, in total. Well, a lot of it's a lot of very subtle astrological and numerological

allegory and stuff. Astro theology.

So it's very hard to understand the actual meaning of it unless you can understand it from that perspective. Nobody, I've never heard anybody other than that satanist, joy of Satan, asshole, equate magic with the Bible, maybe magic, but not numerology. I've never, he never showed me any evidence.

He just blurts that out. It might be on the site. I don't think I think I went to the site.

Well, there's lots of things about Christianity in terms of like the structure of it. And then the different passages, you know, they have the certain numerology encoded in it. Well, it does.

I've proven that, too, but it's not negative. It's just I never said it was. I never said it was.

I just said it's hard to it's impossible to understand it unless you know what they're talking about at that level. Yeah, exactly. Unless you speak numbers and you don't have to speak the whole language, which, by the way, is a whopping 99 characters.

Holy shit. You know, if you don't if you're not willing to take the time to learn 99 items in this language, you know, you don't deserve to know that language. Sorry.

What language? I should say one. I don't want to personalize this. But if most people are this way, you know, they're too busy and blah, blah, blah.

They don't know what you mean, though. You said 99 characters in a language. The language is zero one to ninety nine.

OK, you mean for numerology, then the numerological language? Yes. So somebody that's not willing to just learn 99 numbers and you really don't even need to do that. You really just need to learn the three and their master.

So you can even do that math in your head. I mean, you know, hopefully I know you can. But I mean, that's when I say you don't take a personal.

I just don't mean it that way. That's a very good example right there. I said you and I know damn well you could easily do that math in your head.

But if one cannot do, you know, this is fucking sixth grade math. And there's only ninety nine words, number of words in the vocabulary. So I get really frustrated with people that ask me questions and I say, here's the key.

And they ask me, well, what is the 44 mean? Well, fucking I'm not I don't have time to spoon feed you. Read the damn key. Don't be so fucking lazy about the passage.

John 844 that the Christian identists are always talking about. John 844. What does that

mean? Repeat that for me.

You are the father, you're a devil in the lust of your father. You will do. He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him.

OK. The liar is his own. Yeah.

Forty four is a very powerful number. Remember, it's the master of 22, the quote, most powerful in East and West, the most powerful in East and West. That should ring a bell that the whole world, regardless of your spiritual orientation, has that number, quote, most powerful.

Forty four. And that curiously, that happens to be my number. If you add up my birthday, it comes to 44.

And I didn't even realize this. It was really hysterical. I was talking to this girl.

She actually is into tarot and you call her and, you know, you pay her to do your stuff. That's exoteric tarot. I'm not that I could care less about that.

And I can see why there is some truth to it because of the esoteric tarot. That is to say, the numerical language. So if you know that 26, for example, is a master of pi, and you say, OK, on the 26th, something's going to happen.

You've got a very high rate of that being true. It's just like counting cards in blackjack. Now, is it always going to happen? No.

But if you go back and you look at all these major events that happened on the 26th. You know, things will start clicking. So anyway, I am supposed to already have been gone.

I spent probably an hour with this kid today, and it was very successful. And it was useful for me as well because it helped me understand how to explain it. So that but he was also a 4.0 student.

So I'm more concerned. What was your GPA? Well, I started off like a 3.3, but I never received an education before the age of 17. So I just begun to educate myself for the most part.

I'm self-educated as well. But yeah, and I received no education at all before the age of 17. No education? No, only technically, they just sort of pass you through the system and give you like 50 percent here and 50 percent there.

So then you are probably IQ wise, you don't take this as an insult. Everybody gets what God gave us, right? But so you would probably might be the perfect person to help me, but you don't have time. Well, I have whatever amount of time.

Well, the thing is, I want to make this seeable by people that don't have a 4.0 average. I was number one on the honor roll in high school. Not top 10 percent, not top 5 percent.

Number one. And the irony of that is it was because I was going out with the smartest person in the school. Jewish girl who was, quote, number one in the school intellectually.

So I didn't want anybody thinking my girlfriend was smarter than me. It's sort of funny. Yes.

You know, the sexist. I mean, I laugh at that now, but, you know, it really says something about the culture that I grew up in. You know, men are supposed to be the smart ones and all that sort of, I guess you could say, blue collar.

Right. Yeah, that's a good thing, though. Obviously, a feminized society, a gynocococracy, as Julius Evola calls it, is just a recipe for destruction.

And that seems to be what the elites are involved in is this mother goddess cult. Well, you're right. And you're wrong at the same time.

You know what dualism means? Yeah. That's polarity, basically, masculine, feminine, left, right. Yes, at a lower level, devil and goddess.

Or evil and the ultimate good. She's dualistic. That's why Kali looks like this ferocious thing.

She's holding a head in her hand with her tongue out. The tongue, by the way, even Hindus don't know this. And as soon as I looked, I knew exactly what it was.

Again, I don't know why. But you know Kali with her tongue, red tongue sticking out? What's that, the serpent or something? Dragon, breathing fire. Because that's where this spirituality came.

If you look at something, some of these symbols have these brave men standing on the dragon. That's because they overthrew the dragons, the Dracos. The Dracos were the good guys.

The serpents were the, you know, the left-oriented. And then they took over. They were allowed to take over because of God.

They have to, after a thousand years, because otherwise population will be a problem. It needs to be controlled regionally from time to time. And that's their job.

As evil, you know, as difficult as it is when it's happening in your country. Now, I know that, and yet here I am fighting it. I don't want to, which is kind of ironic.

I just can't. There's something in me that says, I don't want that to happen here. I love

my people.

So the Dracos, that's not the Draco reptilians that people are always talking about in the conspiracy theorist circles, I guess. I have no idea. This goes way back before any of this bullshit.

I don't think even they know that. People that call themselves insiders say that they can see what I'm saying is true, but they didn't know it. And they're insiders.

They were saying a lot of these theorists that these Draco reptilians are like some type of alien reptilian entity. Yeah, they're reframing it. Like I said, if you see the Ouroboros with the dragon on top and the serpent down below, the Dracos, you know, to those that have researched that, we're overthrown, and we will be again.

I identify, if I'm going to identify with either of those two, it's the Dracos, the dragon clan, you know, because I know where we're going. That's where we're going. We're going back there.

That's when everybody will know about El Shaddai being, you know, goddess and even God Almighty over this planet. And now she's also the third most used word. El Shaddai is the third most used term for God in the Hebrew Torah.

So that suggests that there are two above her, if you use that quantity as a key. Not necessarily true, but at the esoteric level, it's a very high probability that it is true. That's like the Ein Sof and the Ein Sof Or, you mean? I don't know.

I don't know Kabbalah at that level. I just learned it, you know, at a very high level so that I didn't have to get. I read Blavatsky's The Secret Doctrine, both volumes of that.

It seemed like that was the Hebrew Kabbalah. So you sent me an article that said that Hebrew was actually Greek in its origins, so that the Jews maybe just ripped it off or something? No, the Greeks, when they were creating this culture called Jew in the Mediterranean, took created like Adam, they created all these terms like synagogue that are Greek terms and put them in as Hebrew, even though the Hebrews are supposed to predate them. It makes no sense.

Other than that, Greeks created somebody that was Greek or very employed in Greece. And also, let's see, who was the closest? Remember, they were also closer to Egypt. So a lot of these Greeks were Egyptian trained.

So what they did was. Right in the mystery schools of Egypt. Yes, exactly.

And so they took that knowledge and they fragmented it and then came up with all these religions so that they could polarize them against each other so that they can handle the population to be brutally truth. I mean, that is what they do. It's their job.

It's a necessity. It's not optional. As hard as it is when it's your country, even when it's like, you know, the Palestinians, for example, that drives me crazy about them getting bombed.

You know what they Israelite, Israelite, what the Jews in Israel, I hate calling Israelite because there's hard proof that the Israelites were white. I mean, the fact that they were Greek. Hello.

The Greeks were before the incursion of the Phoenicians and their attributes on the ground was a white culture. Just look at all the ancient states, ancient statues. They can't hide that.

So the so-called Palestinians are true. Semites should not be confused with Shemites. Shemites has an H, which is double pi.

Hello. I'm on the phone. Who's there? So the double pi is like the Joaquin and Boaz.

I'm on the phone right now. All right, excuse me. I'm on the phone right now.

So you're going to have to come back later. That's okay. Is that one of your Mexican laborers there? No, actually.

Okay. Well, yeah, I was just referencing how this pi, you said the Shemites versus the Semites, how the double pi, that's like what's on the pillars of the National Socialist Stadium, isn't it? That's double pi. Yes.

Okay, hold on a second. You know what? I got it. Let me see who this is.

I'll have to call you back.

LOCKDOWN IN THE TECHNOCRACY OF OZ



API: Lockdown in the Technocracy of OZ (part 1)

Welcome, welcome, welcome. I'm here now with Dr. Frazani of Apollonian Slumber, and we're going to discuss how Australia is sort of like the canary in the coal mine for the New World Order communitarian global slave state that they're developing. It seems to me, although I don't live there and I've never been there, that that is the case.

Dr. Frazani, what is your assessment about that? Well, yes, things obviously are escalating extremely rapidly in Australia. And this sort of lockdowns and authoritarianism that we're experiencing right now really has never happened before. And yeah, people are looking on in horror, particularly at Melbourne.

So where I am right now, it's actually not particularly bad, and it's quite clear that most people don't really believe there's any problem at all, there's any reason to protect yourself from a virus. It's very clear. And most businesses are on as usual.

But Melbourne is a completely different story where we're constantly seeing just police perpetrating violence on innocent people for no particular reason. It just seems that they are not complying with all of these new rules. And basically, we're getting a lot of mixed messages in Australia as well.

People are being told on one day that they can do something, and they're being arrested for doing it the next day. And then they're being told that they should have always known that you couldn't do that. So we're being gaslit, we're being lied to.

And we're basically, it seems like it's a country being beaten into submission, and then gaslit so that it doesn't want to do anything about it. It's like having an abusive partner or something. Right.

Trauma-based mind control is basically what it is. Absolutely. And it's interesting you said trauma-based mind control.

I believe that that is what this lockdown and virus is all about. It's to traumatize the shit out of the entire world. Most people are already clearly traumatized.

And the rest of us are, you know, you could say, yeah, all of our consciousness has changed since this happened. If you're exactly the same now as you were before this happened, then you probably didn't have a consciousness. You were already asleep.

But I think even the people asleep are feeling this heavy weight that's on society. And I think a lot more people than we'd like, when the media shows this, I think most people believe or know that this is bullshit. But a lot of people would be scared to ever voice that opinion.

And that's a good thing in a way, because once they feel sufficiently confident to side

with the more vocal minority, you know, the more resistive type, then that'll really, you know, escalate to a great extent, I would say. Although it could always be, you know, led in a negative direction, like a controlled opposition type of protocol. That's sort of what I'm anticipating is happening is that they're going to try to play, you know, the right wing off against the left wing and blame the left wing for everything.

And then from there, install even more of a totalitarian type of thing. Yes, it's interesting, the controlled opposition that I firstly think of in Australia, there's a Zionist Jew called Avi Yamini, who used to be an IDF soldier. And somehow this guy has wrangled the most of the Australian crowd who is awake and right leaning.

And somehow, they're all so fucking retarded, that they get behind a Zionist Jew, who's yeah, he, he's clearly pushing the he also works for rebel media. So he's like, he's one of those. Yeah, absolute control.

No, but he's a Tommy Robinson. Like he's like best best friends with Tommy Robinson. He hangs out with the rebel media crowd.

And yeah, he's, he just magically gets promoted everywhere on YouTube to the point where he has hundreds of 1000s of subscribers, and no one ever messes with him. So I'm like, well, if he'd be the forerunner of controlled opposition that I can see in Australia. And I think people like him because he goes to media outlets, or he goes up to police, and he gets in their face.

And he's always getting arrested and stuff like that. So but, but it doesn't go anywhere. It's just because then at the end of it, he just says everyone, he says to everyone, we're not Nazis, right? You're all like, if you're if you don't like if you're not with the Jews, and you're like, if you've got any problem with what we're doing, you're a Nazi and we're not Nazis in Australia.

And he's telling he's telling Australians what we are. And I really find that contemptible, especially because he was shooting Palestinian kids on an Israeli beach. And you know, Australian, like that's got nothing to do with Australia.

And whenever he's asked, they asked, Abby, you know, given the chance, let's say Australia was invading Israel or something, or there was some conflict, they was asking, who would you side with? I don't even know why they both are asking because it's obvious that he would side with Israel. But yeah, he always dodges the question. But the state of Australia, as far as understanding like what's going on and things like controlled opposition, people don't get it.

They're so far behind compared to what I see people in America, talking about like, Australians just don't get it. I think it's the same with Canada. Most people in Canada are very conformistic.

I guess it's a sort of British Empire, Commonwealth mentality that they have that they have. Would you say Canadians are extremely complacent as well? I would say so. They're sort of apathetic that they have.

That's where Australians are at, is this extreme apathy, complacency. There's a classic expression we have called, she'll be right, mate. That's the general attitude in Australia.

Just leave it be, it'll be fine. And yeah, that's how people feel. I think the weather too in Australia might make people just a little bit more sedate than in Canada in some ways.

But at the same time, it can also maybe rile you up because when you're in hot weather, sometimes that can cause you to be more aggressive too. But it can also, for me anyway, make me sort of lethargic in the hot atmosphere. It definitely does.

It slows you down. The evidence, people in Queensland speak much slower than people in New South Wales. And it's warmer up there, they get a lot more sun.

Yeah, that might have something to do with that. I'm not too sure because at the same time, Canada is one of the coldest countries on earth, and yet we have a very similar mentality too. So that's difficult.

I think it's the culture that we're all receiving similar programming. Yeah, that's probably true. Because you could just as easily instill like rabid passion for your nation.

I remember glimpses of that from when I was a child, that that mentality still existed to some degree. But it definitely didn't exist by the time I got to high school. And what time was that exactly, or just approximately, like in terms of generations? I guess you're probably younger than me by a little bit, I would assume.

What is it, generation Y? I guess I'm part of the millennials, but I left high school at 2005, somewhere there. Yeah, I left it at 2000. So we're somewhat similar in age range.

So you probably saw nothing but changes since day one. You probably had a childhood, and once you started paying attention in high school, everything just kept changing all the time. I'm not too sure.

In Canada, it was pretty lethargic. I grew up in the countryside in the middle of nowhere until the age of 17. So it was somewhat more or less similar.

But it's hard to tell because when you're immersed in the changes, watching TV and so forth, obviously, they have their plans, and they're always shifting them and moving forward more and more. But it's hard to tell. Yeah, I was absolutely living it.

We saw it all firsthand. So the whole demographics changed, the whole culture, the police become tax collecting maniacs, cameras appear on everything, automatic cards, even e-tags for your car, everything. I saw my country go from probably one of the best

countries in the world to the nanny state, they call it.

Yeah, we are monitored and accountable for everything. So technocracy, technocratic nanny state. Absolutely, absolutely.

I guess we could call it a technocratic matriarchy. Yeah, that's a good one. Yeah, it doesn't encourage any kind of action.

It disincentivizes everything except conformity. That's it. That's a pretty good way to put it.

It also has like a steam valve of sports, I guess. That's sort of like the permitted masculine form. I guess, yeah.

See, I guess I don't know much about the sporting world because, I'm not interested, but yes, Australia is very into the sports. I guess mainly like rugby and soccer, probably. Yeah, well, yeah, Australia is absolutely fanatical about sports.

I think that's diminished a lot in more recent years. I think pretty much everything is diminishing in Australia. They're trying to even take that last vestige of pseudo masculinity or macho behavior away from men now.

It doesn't seem like they give a shit about entertaining us anymore. They want you locked down now. They want the only entertainment to come through the screen.

There's no music industry anymore. No one can find gigs and all the venues are shutting down. That's a big one for me because I really like music and I think music is very important.

I think it does a lot for people. Yeah, they just shut it all down. I think that music, as Nietzsche said, by means of music, the passions play.

So when you take the music away and you only substitute very dumbed down music like the rap and R&B, repeated beats, it's just the same old cadence over and over again. I remember rap when I was in high school. The stuff now is, I don't know if they just hire a bunch of retards and inject them with sedatives.

Yeah, the music is just like a child or something. It's like dumbed down nursery rhymes. Rap used to be pretty militant, the way I remember it.

It was pretty masculine, actually. It was lowbrow and all that, but it had a militant side to it. If you fuck with me, you're going to get it type attitude.

I kind of liked that. Yeah, I liked it as well. That's why I listened to rap when I was a teenager.

Yeah, I grew out of it, of course. It just became a little bit, you know, the same old thing over and over and over. And you mature a little bit.

But yeah, that's one of the reasons why they're introducing that sort of dumbing down music to dumb down the population, because obviously, by means of music, the passions play. And if you're listening to dumbing down music, you're going to become a dumbing down person, because it conditions your consciousness according to the form of that music. So again, just another cultural mechanism of mind control.

So in Australia, they started moving in the Chinese. What period were they allowing that invasion? I would say to those who were paying more attention, they probably noticed it since something like the 80s, or maybe even before. But for those who weren't quite aware of that, it's in the last five to 10 years, the last five years has been completely out of control.

To the point where I'll give you an example, driving out of the airport in Sydney, all of the ads, like those huge, you know, two story ads they have outside the airport. All of them were in Mandarin or Cantonese, they were selling real estate, every single one. So that gives you an example of the situation Australia's in.

We are being sold to mostly Chinese, but yeah, it seems we're just being sold to the highest bidder. But the Chinese community is definitely an other in Australia, there is not much integration, as they put it. They keep telling us that it happens, but there's no visual evidence for it.

Yeah, that's a good thing. I guess the women, they don't gravitate toward the Chinese at all? Or do they? You know, women gravitate towards money. A lot of women do.

But Chinese men are so unattractive, right? There's no way most women are going to go anywhere near them. So I think they know that, too. And I don't think Australian men like Chinese women.

I see all these ads, it's funny, we're used to the sort of white woman, black man ads everywhere, that are obviously a thing, because it's so common. In Australia, sometimes in the Chinese areas, you'll see like a rich Chinese woman with a white dude. And it's, I don't know, it's to encourage that sort of thing, or to like, that's what the Chinese women want.

But yeah, it's a funny thing that you see that everywhere in the Chinese area. But you don't actually see the couples. You see that in advertisements or in actual real life? I see it in advertisements.

And like, yeah, just there'll be like a poster up. You're not even sure if it's selling something, but it's just they're making the point of the, there's a lot of, they put posters up all over Sydney, actually. There's, you know, there's visuals and propaganda

everywhere.

It's everywhere. And that's all, again, part of the mind control. It all works together as a matrix of mind.

It's very demoralizing. Even if you know, like, I hear a lot of people say that you can ingest propaganda. And if you know what it's all about, like it doesn't affect you.

I say bullshit. I know, I know. Even the more advanced techniques they're using, and I still look at these ads.

And yeah, it demoralizes you. It's same as if you saw an ad with like, you know, a bunch of Australians doing something for the country. And it's like, you know, back to like you saw.

And obviously, the person who did this to death was Hitler and Nazi Germany. He had his people the opposite of demoralized. Yeah, it was through the propaganda.

They were constantly reminded, you're German. It's good to be German. We're doing well, like we're, you know, all shoulders to the wheel.

And in Australia, we're being told, you are an annoying flea that needs to be flipped off the body and replaced. Or yeah, you need to change all of your ways. And yeah, it's horrible.

This must have some, you know, it's obviously the means or mechanism through which the Jews are trying to, and their affiliates, of course, Freemasons and so on, are trying to initiate that Kalergi plan. I just sent a map to you in the chat there about, which is from Richard Kudenrove von Kalergi's Practical Idealism from 1923. He has a map in the book, which basically puts Australia into the British Empire, into this part of the British Empire.

So in other words, they're just going to try to put the Australians back. Same with the Canadians. Canada is also put back into the British Empire in the end, according to the plans of this cabal.

Well, yeah, that looks very different these days, I would say. Because even like, what's the British Empire anymore? It's a joke. It's hard to even know what Britain is.

It's just another globalist economic state. I mean, have you heard what's happening to Ireland recently? They're going into full lockdown again, and there's nothing wrong over there. And I watched a video from the Irishman Thomas Sheridan this morning, and yeah, he doesn't normally show negative emotion, but he was very upset.

And there's been a huge run of suicides recently in Ireland, like the place is being torn to pieces. I heard there's a lot of Nigerians that are being brought into Ireland. Yeah, and I

even heard an anarcho-capitalist mentioned the other day, he just said, there's 200,000 Somalians that just showed up in, is it Indiana or something in America, wherever the Somalians, and he's like, how did they get there? None of them have any money.

None of them could have paid to come over here and no one would have let them in knowing that they can't get a job. So they were just like air dropped in or something. Where did 200,000 Somalians come from? How did they get approved? They're funded by the churches and by the Jewish bankers ultimately, and allowed to come in through the immigration policies.

I've noticed this in Australia too. I mean, I've never heard about a community of Africans, but we must have them because yeah, about five years ago, all of a sudden, huge groups of Africans started appearing in Sydney, doing chimp out sessions. Because we're not used to that in Australia.

You're not used to black people running around in the middle of the road, pushing over bins and shit. But yeah, it was like, well, that doesn't happen every day. And apparently we have Africans now.

Yeah, it's basically just the shock troops of the Jews that they're using. Just like in the Wizard of Oz, I'm always reminded of that. You know, the Wicked Witch of the West has the flying monkeys.

That's basically all the non-whites are for the Jews as their tool. Yeah, it's like all this stuff is, people often say to me like, oh, this is a really sinister thing. Like, oh, they're so evil, right? And, you know, sort of mocking the thing as being too unrealistic.

And you're creating a ridiculous plan that no one would ever actually execute. But a lot of people don't understand this plan is directly out of Machiavelli's *The Prince*. He talks about bringing immigrants into principalities as to diffuse the populace and make it impossible for them to overthrow you.

It's straight out of Machiavelli. I didn't notice that. I read *The Prince* and the *Discourses* of Machiavelli quite some time ago, but I didn't notice that aspect of it.

Yeah, it's not really dwelled upon, but it's mentioned as a clear, you know, I mean, that book's pretty brief. It's just a very clear, like, this is one way, you know, if you can't go to war or if you don't want to go to war, this is how you take over a principality through immigration and then having so many different groups that they can't really form a resistance. Yeah, he specifically talks about how they will spend more time quarreling amongst each other than they'll ever be able to oppose you.

Right, yeah, that's definitely. Which is obviously true. Most people don't understand that genocides don't always work with people running around with machetes or machine guns.

They work by stealth. If any of the Jews or their cronies tried to genocide white people through overt force, they would fail, of course. That's why they have to go about it in a stealthy and clandestine fashion.

Absolutely, and that's exactly as if you can't defeat them on the battlefield, which they can't, you have to use other means. And yeah, I guess the European weakness is this need to do the right thing. A lot of races don't have that problem.

They don't care about doing the right thing. But Europeans definitely want to do the right thing in general, and it can be used against them. Right.

Too bad their understanding of the right thing entails sort of a self. Well, that's all you have to do is change what the right thing is and then convince them. And that has been done.

Yeah, you have to make them understand that they exist, that they have a right to exist or that, you know, that they should exist anyway, whether there are rights or no rights at all, and that they should work toward their own survival. Because if even if they only cared about helping others, they couldn't help others if they don't survive themselves. So they have to focus on personal survival.

Otherwise they'll cease to exist. So once they understand that it's an existential threat, once things get sufficiently chaotic, then they're going to be forced to jump off the fence or else they will, you know, have worse consequences brought upon them. It's really no choice in the matter.

Well, there are also there are people who don't deserve help who are getting it. In fact, most of the people like I know most people in Western society seem to see if like if you're on welfare or something, you know, you're a scrub and you should be kicked up the arse and made to go to work or something. But for some reason, you're an immigrant and you do that.

Not a problem. Right. That's all these people.

Now we're just helping. Yeah. You're not lazy.

I'm forced to be on welfare because I don't have any means to get a job because of all the biases and so forth and all the damage to my reputation and the sort of hostile, hateful nature of the Zionist Christians in the community where I'm living. I'm more pointing out how people have been that their ideas and their beliefs don't really make sense in the real world. They're clearly a result of education, programming, indoctrination.

Yeah, they don't weigh up. I remember during the migrant crisis, which is probably still going on really, but back in about 2016, there was this French lady who, you know, put

all this effort to acquire a bunch of food that was about to go off. So she got it cheap or free or something.

And, you know, she loaded up on all these trucks, went out to this African camp or whatever, refugee camp, and she had enough to feed them all. And one of the Africans was, I don't know, he thought he was really smart. And he read the used by date on one of the cans and he said, oh, this food's off.

So they all collectively made a point of like tipping the food out right in her face. Like, are you trying to poison us, you bitch? And she didn't understand why they didn't like they didn't appreciate her help and all this. And he's just like, yeah, they have an entitlement mentality.

What the fuck are you trying to help them for? What is wrong with you? Like, that's it when you're allowed to get angry. I think she wouldn't help them again. Right.

What are you doing? Are you familiar with Bill Rise, that guy who did the Might is Right power hour? No, I'm not. But he cited an instance of, you know, this missionary types who go to Africa and then they end up getting like tortured and raped and get their head. Yeah, it happens.

It happens all the time. It's like, yeah, you I think Europeans we used to like understand the foreigner is not like you. I mean, I understand.

I've been all over the world. I know that shit. But I feel like people have forgotten that and they project their own mentality on to foreigners who think nothing like them at all.

I know in some cultures you're a sucker if you're trying to do like the right thing. You're just seen as a total like a sucker and a kind of a fool. Pretty much.

Oh, and then, you know, there are cultures where they're always trying to rip each other off. That's standard. So if you're not trying to rip someone off, you're kind of weak.

You're weak in the deal. You don't know how to haggle or whatever. And yet we don't do any of this stuff.

We pay full price on time. We don't try and rip you off. We don't try and get you stuck in a dark alley so we can rob you and stab you and whatever it's.

Yeah, it's sort of like dodo birds. A lot of these, especially the upper class, who are living in a sort of delusional world. They haven't had any really concrete dealings with all these non whites at their level, you know, because if you're at their level, then they're not going to treat you like they treat upper class whites who they use with guilt tripping and various other techniques to try to extract more advantages from them, either in the form of concessions of power on the one hand or on the other hand, some type of material

advantage or whatever it may be.

Yeah, that's definitely I've noticed out of the vast majority of rich people have met or know is, yeah, they become extremely superficial. So yeah, their whole worldview orients around money. Yeah, they start getting a superiority complex because of the money.

They start thinking, Oh, I'm smart. I must be better than everyone because I've got the money. I don't know why that happens, but it definitely does.

And then yeah, they start becoming extremely superficial and having no real, like they'll never say anything controversial because it might limit the capacity to have more money. Yeah, their whole value system is merchant is mercantilist or bourgeois. It's basically life that comes without holding on to what you've got rather than trying to seek new ground or achieve anything.

Yeah, they're not holding on to what you've got. They don't have that aristocratic chatria caste type mentality like their superiors had before the superiors were largely exterminated through revolutions instigated by Jews from around like the 1700s and subsequently. So unfortunately, that's the case in this society where what constitutes the moral virtue or the good is simply committing a sort of racial suicide and allowing yourself to be made into a sucker or a tool of those who aren't white so that you can virtue signal.

So if someone who's not white say rapes your daughter, then it constitutes virtue to turn the other cheek and just say, oh, I forgive them. Or, you know, I want to help them or something like that. Right.

Instead of like a red blooded warrior would just, you know, knock their head off or something like that. Even in my opinion, even an average person should be wanting to kill in that situation. People have had all that animal side.

This is a big thing about Australia. Something that I've been aware of ever since I became aware of it, like it was happening to me, that I realized Australia through things like occupational health and safety, through the law, through the way that they make you sign up for business and anything to do with the government. And then the way the police are, the cameras everywhere is that Australians have been, they get financial and social zaps, like the way you would train a racing horse.

I've heard that they sometimes like, you know, they give the horse a little shock or they hit it with a stick or something. And Australians have been receiving this daily for way over a decade. And most of them are in just a state of complete fear about what they're going to get shocked.

Yes. It's not a matter of like, I want to avoid the shock. It's like, when's the next one coming and how bad is it going to be? Right.

They want to crawl on their bellies to avoid more pain. It's so bad. I mean, I'm an absolute rebel who has nothing but contempt for all of this.

And it affects me. You know, it's definitely dampened the fire. It has.

Yeah, same with me. And I would compare that to, I would say I'm much better off than the average person. But yeah, it's had its effect.

And I deeply, deeply resent that. Yeah, especially when you see the fucking people who deliver it. None of these people are Australians.

We've got a fucking, we had a prime minister called Bera Jiklian, for fuck's sake, who looks, I don't know, she looks like a Jew to me, claims to be Armenian. And then, yeah, we've got this guy, Daniel Andrews, who, he's the guy who's basically put down these lockdown laws in Melbourne. And this guy's eyes look more psychopathic than just about anyone I've ever seen in politics.

He looks like he's gone way over the edge. He kind of looks like an ogre in the face, like a Shrek type character. Is he a Jew, do you think? No, I believe he is one of the biggest sellouts that's ever existed in Australian politics.

What I, the only way that I can explain Dan Andrews and what he's doing and who he is and how he got there, I believe he is the type of person that was rejected by Australian society. Everyone hated him and called him like a little pussy and probably, you know, they give him, they probably slapped him around, beat him up. No one gave him any respect.

So then he got into politics looking for some respect. And I think some Chinese people picked him out as like a weak link. And I think they, have you seen that episode of South Park where it's either the Chinese or the Japanese get an American politician in and they tell him he's got a really big penis.

Have you, have you seen that? Yeah, I've stopped watching that in like my late nineties, but I can get the idea. He's basically just a tool of these. Yeah, I can see that they brought him in and that they befriended him and they told him like, Dan, you're a great guy, very smart Western man, very big penis.

And you know, maybe they introduced him to a few women and, but there's all these photos of him with Chinese people everywhere and he looks very happy. Yeah, he's probably corrupted by like the China vagina or something like that. I think they befriended him and they've sort of said like, we like you, you know, you're going to like help us or the, you know, some form of globalist got to him, but I think it's the Chinese and he's very like pro China, goes to China.

And he, he, he is the sort of person who would hate Australians because they hate him. I

felt that to be the case with a lot of these traitorous upper-class whites who think they're super sophisticated. They buy into this Orientalist culture, you know, like martial arts and stuff like that.

And they'll think they're very sophisticated, you know. Jordan Peterson does that actually. I go to the Orient and, you know, learn from the masters.

They're so spiritual and white people are so beneath, you know, they have no knowledge of their ancestral culture or history that in China, in the Orient, all of those cultures basically are just deviations and distortions of the original Aryan culture that existed there, such as the I Ching, which is created by white people. You know, there are pyramids in the Gobi desert that were white, the Tocharians, the Ainu people in Japan and so forth. There's that sort of type of limp-wristed, overly intellectualized elitist from a privileged class who, you know, wants to get a sense of importance by going beyond what, you know, happens to be the culture that they're born into.

They want to sort of transcend that in their own mind for an ego boost. But I think with these people, they're even beyond that. They're basically possessed because they're probably all Freemasons at the higher levels.

And I'm sure they're probably possessed or influenced by whatever sort of dark entities that these Jews work with. So, I mean, what is your opinion on Freemasonry? What do you have to say about Freemasonry? Well, it's basically Judaism for Gentiles. There's the book Freemasonry by Dieter Schwarz from the Third Reich.

Another one is Destruction of Freemasonry Through Revelation of its Secrets by General Erich von Ludendorff, who was instrumental in getting Hitler into power, I believe. I mean, people never say anything good about Hitler, right? But he's the only guy that I can think of who shut down a whole bunch of Freemasonic temples and arrested a Rothschild. Who the fuck else did that? Yeah, I think Mussolini tried to do some things along those lines, but he was sort of, you know, to it.

But yeah, Hitler definitely, obviously, had the right solution there, because Freemasonry is like traitorous. Yeah, it's rats operating in the shadows. You just got to shine a light on it when it's all over, basically.

But yeah, it's definitely people trying to deny the Jewish thing. It's absolutely Judaism for guys. Okay, there was a passage in those chapters you sent me, where there is a passage in the Bible where it says, the followers or something, or those associated with the King of Tyr, who he relates to the Masonic concept of the, what are they called, the Chief Cornerstone.

Do you know about this? Chief Cornerstone is the first brick they lay when building, say, a cathedral or something, and everything is based off that initial measurement, so it has

to be perfect. Right, so it's sort of like the perfected soul, the notion of that, that you become a... I guess, basically, the Christ concept, the enlightened being, all that, the perfected soul. But the idea is that it literally says in the Bible that people who follow this King of Tyr, who could well be the Chief Cornerstone, which would make it the Masons, it says, you'll reach the higher levels, and you will believe that you are like the gods, and you'll believe that you are like us.

But it says something like, you are not like us, and you will be, just because of your stupidity, you will be treated twice as harshly as even our enemies, because you're so fucking stupid. But it looks like what they're saying is that we're going to sell the Masons out in the end, and it seems to be written in the Bible. This could be a misinterpretation, because it doesn't say that black and white, but it certainly looks like it, and I certainly think that is what would happen in the end.

Pretty much, so far as I remember, the Protocols of the Elders of Zion says that we will serve the Masons up as a sacrifice. Yeah, I can't see how it could go any other way. That's what you've got to wonder what the Masons are thinking.

I'm sure a lot of them just think they're on the hot seat now. They're starting to get a little bit hot around the collar, I think, starting to sweat, because they know that they've turned against their own people, so they can't side with them, if they're known, if their name's recorded in the Masonic lodges and so forth, and they know that the Jews are, you know... If they've taken those Jewish rights, they're already damned for eternity. They have no chance.

It doesn't matter what they do, they're fucked. I'd definitely say that they've transmitted their, or they've sort of mortgaged their soul to the Demiurge, or the Jewish goth. Oh yeah.

No, if they took those rights, and they went through, they're fucked. They are so fucked, it's not even worth thinking about. That's probably what, what is the guy's name again? That's your Prime Minister, isn't it? That Dan Andrews guy? He's the Premier of Victoria.

That's what, if he was the Prime Minister, man... Isn't it a woman who's the Prime Minister of Australia? I'm not too sure. I believe it's still Scott Morrison right now. I really don't follow the Prime Minister too closely.

Yeah, he's just a Zionist plant who says stupid shit. I don't need to... Right. I think he's being picked because he comes across as sort of like some Australian dad, and that's, I think he's trying to present himself as that.

Like, I'm just some dad. And he's drinking foster. I've heard some Australians, I remember Thomas Sheridan mentioned this as well, that they're getting Irish people to talk about politicians, or mention them by their first name, like they're your mates or

some shit.

And this is working. I've noticed people in Australia have mentioned politicians by their first name as well. And they do, they talk about them like it's someone we know, who lives down the street.

Yeah, I can see them doing that in Canada with that Justin Trudeau, Jewish... I mean, fuck, how... Justin Trudeau is... I mean, that guy is... He's so obviously not a politician. He's not the sort of guy who could have ever raised himself above anyone to achieve anything. He's just being put there.

I think his dad was previously in politics, right? Yeah, he was a prime minister, Pierre Elliott Trudeau in the 60s, who created the race, the legislation that enabled non-white immigration at that time, which they did in every white country in like 1965. Exactly. I think, is that the case in Australia too, in like 1965 or somewhere around there? I think it was the 70s for Australia.

We got a little bit later. Okay. I guess because of its remoteness, maybe? Yeah, I think they also had to get a particular guy in power to do it.

I think Australian politics used to be a lot different than it is today. It had a lot more masculinity in there. I think it's been a process to push it over.

Because we literally used to have a policy called the White Australia Policy. No shit. Right.

Obviously, getting rid of that was the worst thing we ever did. But that's why I think Australia was a bit harder. Australia was very aware.

Australia was paradise, man. I speak to my parents, my grandparents. Australia was the sort of place where you could live in a city and not lock your front door.

No one did. There was no reason to. It was as close to paradise as I could think of.

And they have completely destroyed it. Whereas, yeah, now it's one of the worst countries in the world. I guess a clue.

I remember the mainstream media used to say that Melbourne was the most livable city in the world. I remember reading that like, wow, something bad's going to happen in Melbourne. There it is.

Yeah, it's unfortunate. Because I've always associated Australia with like the rescuers down under that cartoon from Disney or whatever it was, like the 90s. Yeah, I guess I haven't seen that.

Yeah, it's like some kid in Australia who's like living in the outback. And there's a bunch

of mice or some shit that he involves himself in. Well, yeah, definitely outback Australians are nothing like the Australians in the city at all.

A lot of Australia is still pretty rugged and masculine. But yeah, none of those people have any power or money, right? So it doesn't sort of matter on a national level. Although I have heard there are a lot of calls for Western Australia to break away from the rest of the country, which would be, I really hope that happens.

Western Australia would be a place that is a lot less propagandized. It's just a huge landmass. Most of it's rural.

And it just it doesn't have the immigration that Sydney has doesn't have the propaganda. So yeah, it's a little bit behind, I would say. But yeah, I think they are noticing what's happening in other states.

And they're like, well, where next? So we want to leave. So Australia is sort of like, probably about half the size of Canada, is it? Or actually, it's more like almost two thirds. Right, it is pretty large.

In terms of livable space, I would say it's probably like two thirds of the size of Canada. It's sort of almost maybe like 80% of the states in size, it looks to be. Yeah, it's quite large.

It has a lot of room to grow. That's, that's something that's very concerning. Yeah, there's been talk of doubling the population within like 10 years or something.

That's what they're saying in Canada, too, that they're gonna, I think that What the fuck does the world need more people for? The only reason I just they see it as like, we get more money, right? We tax people, more people, we have more money. There's an occult reason why. And the reason is because they want to turn the world into a soul farm, the more more they have, the more soul energy is being distributed to their their entities that that occupy the planet Saturn, apparently.

Are you talking about like, the inverted womb concept and like the Ouroboros and the astral lockdown? I'm not too sure about those specifically those conceptions. Yeah, it's basically the if you receive the right rights, the right, you know, the right words and phrases, and you believe in the right things, it is reported by occultists that know more than I would know, and I know a fair bit. But there's definitely a belief that Yeah, you're absolutely right that this is already up and running.

This, like souls being locked down, it's just not fully completed, but it's it's already sort of happening. And as far as I know, these souls, the energy is basically vampirized by whatever entered entities that the Jews work with. Yeah, I mean, this happens while we're alive.

Most people are being vampirized by something, like, right now while they're alive. The I mean, it gets very complicated, the lockdown equation, but it's related to like vortex mathematics. And it's just everyone understands, I think, at our level that the tools that they use are corruption and inversion specifically.

They're not the greatest creators, but they're excellent corruptors. And you can, it's like if you, as we were saying before, if you can convince someone that doing the wrong thing is doing the right thing, you've got them, you've inverted the situation. And that's essentially what they are also doing on the spiritual level, is that your spirit is supposed to go to God, if you will, or, you know, reincarnate in the way you choose or things like this, but that they have locked that down.

So people inside the matrix through like a lower vibrational frequency, where they prevent people from transcending the spatial temporal dimension, I guess you could say the, you know, they can't, they can't, or they're trapped in that in that circle. Yeah, whatever it's in the astral, the people cannot escape the astral plane. And the astral is like a low, low level compared to where the source would be, if you think of it like an onion.

Yeah, it's the lower fourth dimension, I think, isn't it? Basically, yes. And I have heard that it's a creation. It's not something that exists inherently, that was put there.

Now, I don't know about that. I don't understand the more advanced technology and more advanced science. But, you know, Elon Musk is currently shrouding the entire globe in satellites.

There's going to be a grid around the entire Earth. So that's the sort of physical version of the sort of thing we're talking about, that you will actually be able to see that. But yeah, you're right, the fourth dimension is locked down.

And apparently, there's a lot crazy shit going on up there. Yeah, definitely disturbing. I guess, what is the solution to be able to escape this or to be able to oppose it? Well, that sort of thing, mostly it is to, you know, for the layman, it is to be to harbor discipline, discipline of emotion, to meditate, pray.

These are about the only things that are going to really help to raise anything that will raise your vibration, working out, doing good things, helping people, study, yeah, meditation. But, you know, anything like eating their food, consuming their media, all this stuff lowers your vibration and makes you more vulnerable. The most vulnerable thing you could ever do is take something like methamphetamine.

If you smoke methamphetamine all the time, you are surrounded by entities, no problem, because your firewall has completely broken down at that point. I think alcohol, too, does the same thing. It definitely does, but I think most people can drink alcohol and

they would only experience very minor negative effects.

Like they may do something really dumb that they wouldn't usually do. But I think everyone's seen what a meth head is capable of. They're truly demonic people.

Yeah, I'm thinking, too, though, with alcohol, the more you drink, the more entities attach to you because they gravitate toward these lower vibrational frequency places with lots of depression and, you know, whatever. Yeah, if you're like a blackout drunk type of alcohol, yeah, that's pretty bad. It does seem to sort of like erode your soul, because I know somebody who has drunk liquor for most of their life and they seem to be possessed by entities because every time they come around, there's always agitation in the environment.

It's like there's some sort of very negative vibrational frequency or like you're being bombarded or attacked by entities somehow. And I'm pretty sure that's because they're possessed, because when you drink alcohol or do drugs in general, it probably erodes your soul or creates maybe a fragmented soul, which enables possession or else it just sort of like weakens your powers. But yeah, the way it if you know about the aura, like you have a magnetic field around your body, the aura is brought down or there are holes poked in it.

The more that you do things like get drugs or heavy drinking or just experience, like if you experience really low vibrational content, like, I don't know, if you go to Live Link every day, your soul will be fucked. And yet the only way to heal all that is to raise your vibration. There's no magic pill you can take.

You have to do the hard work. But this is why most people are fucked up. This is what it gets down to, is that people become aware that they have a shadow side or that they have a voice in the back of their head, maybe telling them that something's not right about this.

And it's the people that reject that voice and smooth it over with alcohol or, you know, whatever. They're the ones that are in big trouble because it's just going to get worse and worse and worse. But that's what they're encouraging people to do, right? Yeah.

I mean, how many people are on psych meds? Every single one of those people. Some people have chemical imbalances, but almost all of those people are just rejecting that shadow. That's all.

That's all their problem is. They need to get off the fucking drugs and admit the truth, like that they're weak, that their soul is being devoured and they're doing nothing about it. I think the more stress and the more lower vibrational emotions like anger, fear, hatred or rage, in a sort of negative sense, or emotions that turn inward, this sort of depression, things like that.

Yeah. See, anger is dangerous. Anger is supposed to be acted on.

That's what it's for. It's supposed to produce results. And when we have this anger that we can't act upon, it goes toxic.

So you have to get rid of it. You have to get rid of it. Especially when you have a state, when you have a nanny state that suppresses you from speech.

Oh, it's brutal. What it does is it makes you switch off that anger instinct and you become an eternal pussy. I've seen it happen to so many people.

So you have to keep... There's a great researcher called Michael Tesarion. He talks about keeping the blue flame of anger. In other words, under control.

You are angry, but it's under control. Not to switch yourself off and become... We have to all become better at mastering our own domain in this modern world because we are putting up with shit that our ancestors didn't have to. It's on a very psychic level.

Our ancestors would never have tolerated any of the things that are being done at this time in history. Yeah, so I think it would be a little bit easier for us, actually, if it was a physical war. It would be more obvious what we had to do, how to deal with it.

You advance and kill or you defeat. That's sort of what I've been thinking. But in a psychic war, it's a lot more complicated and a lot more difficult, to be honest.

And a lot more people are going to have no idea what's happening, but they don't even know who the enemy is. In their war, because it's a psi war. A war of a spiritual nature.

For them, we can't call it spiritual. We can call it infernal, I guess, would be a good term to apply to the Jews and their modality of inversion and perversion of our culture, history, identity, constructing our identity to demoralize us. That's their method, is basically corrosion, to try to corrode or erode your soul through countless means.

Yeah, I think a lot of people don't understand the place that they're coming from, where there's no morality. A lot of Westerners cannot understand a psyche that doesn't care about morality at all. They don't even sort of see it as possible, right? It doesn't register on the radar.

And I've seen this a lot in interviews, people trying to have an interview with some Zionist agitator or something, and they don't realize the level of nihilism that the person they're speaking to is operating at. And the level of cynicism, the level of like, they don't realize they're pissing in your face, and you don't even realize it. Because, yeah, I believe the Westerner is just almost incapable of turning off morality, or trying to view, like, what would a person be like? What would they be capable of if they had no morality at all? They would do anything, try anything, as long as they get their way.

Yeah, you can definitely see that in today's society with the moral bankruptcy of people. Oh, it's so bad. It's so bad.

The leadership that's manipulating them is sort of serving like a standard that people are mimicking. And that is, of course, deliberate on the part of the Jews in the media. They put all these sort of, like, very... Yeah, they want people to be a really deep nihilist, like, just totally not give a shit about anything.

And see it as a virtue, though, you know, like... They have no other regard. It's just regard for themselves. Everything to them is just instrumental reasoning.

There's no higher mind. It's just sort of like a cannibal vampire type mentality. Yeah, it's vampiric.

Parasitic. Yes, to parasitize off others. Do you ever get the feelings like you read the history and you're just sort of like, this must be a deep spiritual battle.

There's no... Like, this has been going on for thousands of years. And some people on the internet are taking this way back. People claim to have memories and things even before any of our recorded history.

And, yeah, they all said this has been going on for as long as we could possibly think of. And you wonder, is there an end to this? Is this some kind of struggle? I think basically the end for them, either if they're going to be totally segregated and incapable of coming anywhere near us, on the one hand, or on the other hand, they're just going to be completely annihilated in one way or another. Well, I think the good thing is I believe that all the stuff they believe is delusional bullshit.

If you think of a crazy person that's taken their beliefs way too far, there is no return to oneness concept. They're all just fucking having themselves on. They hate racial purity.

They hate other groups. And so they've got an ideology that backs that up. But when it all checks, let's say they took over the whole world, they enslaved everyone, got everyone race-mixed, and it's all done.

Nothing will happen. They've just destroyed everything. There's no ultimate spiritual goal to any of this.

And what that would lead to. So to me, they can't achieve it, even if there's, like, it's a road to nowhere. Pretty much, yeah.

It's just neurosis and insanity. Or it's a road to madness. Which does make sense, because essentially, they worship chaos.

And chaos is insanity. It's a crazy person thinking they're doing something, but they're like, you know, it's a crazy person wearing a straitjacket in a room yelling at themselves.

That's chaos.

There's a funny meme. You know what fractals are, right? Apparently, there's something to do with chaos or something. There's a funny meme with a fractal and it's like overlaid upon this Jew with a swinging a sin chicken over his head.

That's a fucked up ritual, I think. I wonder, you know, if people were showing, like, look at the rituals these people do. Look at all the talk of blood drinking, rape, murder.

Like, people don't know that Noah got sodomized, right? I mean, they took the main guy and had him raped by his son. It's the most vile book that I think I've ever read. The Old Testament and the Talmud, both are pretty much... I'm not going to go near the Talmud.

That'll give me nightmares. But the Bible, the one that everyone's got access to, right? It's a horror story. It's the most vile, disgusting shit you've ever read.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. Definitely nothing that I really have any trust for. So what sort of a particular spiritual, if there is any sort of doctrine or spiritual orientation that you gravitated toward through your researches? You mean personally? Yeah, you had mentioned hermeticism and so forth.

But I'm pretty sure that hermeticism is... To me, hermeticism is more related to a semi-scientific look at metaphysics. Like, it doesn't claim to know. It claims to be striving to know, which is what I like about it.

Because we clearly don't fucking know everything. I hate it how religion claims it's like we know everything. No, we don't.

So hermeticism to me has left the top open and it's left a lot of question marks. Sort of saying, well, we don't know, but let's see how close we can get. So they have tools such as the law of correspondence, or the law of allegory, that everything can be related to everything else.

And they have the concept of as above, so below. So that which is below is like that which is above. And by that rationality, we would say that God is like man, and man is like God.

And we could also say equally with Alfred Rosenberg that race is the image of soul. Yeah, I mean, why does race exist if we're supposed to get rid of it? It's the dumbest shit I've ever heard in my life. God got it wrong, apparently, and we're supposed to correct his mistakes by getting rid of race.

It always reminds me of the distinction of Julius Evola, differentiated order versus undifferentiated chaos. And the Jews are basically the embodiment of that chaos. And, you know, we could call the differentiated order, we could call that logo-centric or logos

or God.

The races and so forth on this earth that organically developed or, you know, through whatever means, they're a result of higher dimensions, they're a result of the incarnation of these entities. Although the ones that are mixed together, you know, they're a result mainly of race mixing of original types, like the proto-Negro, proto-Mongrel, and proto-Aryan, or I guess the Aryan is sort of like the proto-type. So everybody is mixed to some extent.

But, you know, what came originally is a result or a concretion, not of any sort of Darwinian evolutionary process, but of whatever sort of involution of higher entities that came. To me, the main problem with today that I look at is that it's not natural. If people were naturally just deciding, oh, we just all want to, I don't know, mix race and multiculturalism or whatever, then they would just do it.

There wouldn't be any issue. The problem is that no one wants to do it. So they got to brainwash the shit out of you and force you into this prison-like society.

So that's obviously clinically insane. You are fucking insane. God and nature got it wrong, and you need to come in.

Look at Bill Gates, right? That guy is obviously, he can't even hide the fact that he's a psycho in public these days. He has the jupiter's delight all over his face. He laughs at inappropriate moments.

His wife denies obvious facts on national television. These people are fucking out of their mind. I think there's no God in Bill's life at all.

There's only numbers and science. That's it. There's nothing outside of that.

Yeah, that's sort of what they're pushing for. Even though they claim that they're all about so-called God and so forth, what they're really about is just a sort of rationalist, atheistic materialism. And the God that the Jews speak of is probably sort of this demiurgic entity.

I like Steiner's Ahriman. It's basically science God. Everything's numbers and formula, and it's cold, hard science and technocracy.

I like his model where he sort of has Lucifer being a soul that's striving to be better or to be more like God or something, striving to be more than man. And then he has Christ, who's sort of the more reserved but still enlightened being. And then he has the lower form, Ahriman, which has no striving at all.

It's trying to drag everything down to hard facts and numbers with sort of like no poetry, no art, no fun. Just all of our worst nightmares from science fiction. Yeah, this whole

society is like that now.

It's pretty much this technotronic, this big new world. There's still a lot of humanity out there. It's under this umbrella of technology.

But yeah, I can see humans becoming a lot more like robots. I think that'll be kind of common, actually. Their intention is to robotize people through literal transhumanization.

It's definitely already happening. The smartphone was... It used to be only a retard would spend half the day stroking the palm of the hand with their finger. And I also thought a lot of these people must be getting robbed or kidnapped.

If you're walking down the street just with your phone, you have no awareness of what's going on around you. And all predators are very... They'll notice that. So you're going to have no idea that someone's just about to walk up behind you and knock you out and take all your stuff, including your thousand-dollar phone.

I think people... A wildebeest drinking from the water. Yeah, a lot of people who used to maybe... To me, it was quite common for people in the past to recognize that there were predators in the world. People used to know this.

People now sort believe we're all herbivores with no killer instinct or something. But they're all still out there. I'd say it's a lot easier for them these days.

But yeah, people walk around like nothing's ever going to happen to them. It's unbelievable. Yeah, whenever I'm in a city or in an environment with lots of these types of non-whites, especially, I'm always on full alert and in sort of a controlled mode.

The only people who ever tried to fight me for absolutely no reason are black people. And I haven't even come into contact with many black people in my life. And yeah, like four of them have tried to fight me for no reason, including a woman.

I guess they can sense that you're aware of the distinction between so-called... No, I'm not. There's nothing that led to it at all. It was like them wanting to fight me, for sure.

Yeah. Another problem we have in Australia, I guess, is Arabs. Arabs obviously fucking hate us.

It is so obvious. They look at you like they hate you, right? And they want you to die. I'm just like, what the fuck are you even doing here? Like, if you've got this much hatred, why are you here? I think they're animus in part, but not in whole, as a result of all the Jewish Zionist incited wars in their countries.

And then, you know, they get the opportunity to leave, and then they blame all the white people for it because they've seen some white soldiers, you know? And that's sort of what the Jews are intending, is to use whites as a scapegoat for whatever they do. That's

why they always blame... I don't know. That's extremely devious shit.

Like, they deserve the worst for that, you know? I think that's what we have the most contempt for, is the lying, the gaslighting, and the yeah, accusing us. Like, they do a crime and then they accuse us for doing it. That is the most contemptible shit ever.

Yeah, because, for example, a perfect example of that is hate speech cases where you're criticizing Jews, and then you get your life destroyed because you're criticizing them for what they're doing to you and your own race. This is a very strange one, right? Yeah, the hate speech thing. Because I've seen Family Guy, right? They use racial slurs and they're constantly ribbing at races.

They even make fun of handicapped people on that show. Like, that show's brutal. But how can Family Guy do it? It's on mainstream television.

But yeah, if you say the same thing in public, you could be thrown in jail. Yeah, that's the thing. That's more of the schizophrenic type of programming that they put forth.

They put in the media, you know, something that they don't want you to do, and then that sort of encourages you to do it. But then, when you're in public, then you have this extreme prohibition brought against you. So, it's like the lights of a siren.

You know, red, blue, red, blue, stop, go, stop, go. Totally, yeah. So, it confuses you and puts you into a state of trauma, basically traumatizes you.

Yeah, totally. You can see people tripping over their words and stuff when speaking. The look of fear in people's eyes when you bring up the wrong topic.

Right, they don't want to lose their job, they'll lose their money, and then they'll lose their ability to live, basically, when they have a stigma against them. They become an odd person in society. So, they want to avoid anybody who is associated with that, or any discussion which is associated with that, to the greatest extent possible.

And that's all part of the programming, is to marginalize those who are a threat to the system, to vilify them and associate them through false associations with all sorts of things that are not necessarily related to them, such as, you know, sex perversions or anything that people... Yeah, that's clearly a big one. They'll basically just make up stories and say, oh, this guy's mentally ill, look at him, you know, what a horrible person. But in reality, it's just, you know, their way of flinging mud against those who are a threat to their power.

So, the more they slander you, the more you know that you're doing something which is obviously effective as a strategy to overcome what they're doing to you. But now everybody's tied in to this grid, this cybernetic prison that has been constructed by the Jews on their earthly plane, which traps people in on a higher dimension. So, it's like as

above, so below, and as below, so above.

They're trapped. And that's why they want to get away from any sort of physical money, too. They want to get into like a, you know, digital currency.

So, have you been hearing anything about that sort of thing in Canada? Like, has it been appearing in the news or like, oh, Canada's going to get a digital currency? I don't really know. But I'm sure that it's the same formula basically everywhere. They're just, you know, doing it a little bit more in some countries first before others and so on.

Right. Did you have an opinion on cryptos? Like, do you know much about that? Cryptocurrency? I don't really know too much about that. But potentially, it might be a means for people in this movement to transact with one another so that they can actually live without being cut out.

Because I know I've had my bank account shut down because of my little legal case here, defamation against my reputation for hate speech charges. I've had the major bank in Canada shut my bank account down. I've been prevented from transacting through Western Union and MoneyGram also by having it being claimed that I'm a security risk.

So, yeah, crypto would definitely be beneficial for someone like you. Yeah, if at all possible, if that were done in such a way that it could actually be reliable, because then somebody could just take all your money, right? If they knew... Apparently not. But yeah, I don't necessarily believe what they say about blockchain technology.

But if it's true that, yeah, you can't actually take people's money, it has to be... I think the only way you can do that is if someone's left their money on an exchange, then it's possible. But I think if you've taken it out on a digital wallet or something like that, it's no one can access unless they've got your codes. So they say.

I would be very mistrustful of that because they're... I am, I am. Yeah, they always have inbuilt backdoors, passwords into things. And of course, who can you trust really? Because if somebody comes out with a cryptocurrency, what if they're an operative themselves or some sort of... Absolutely.

I see it as something that we should at least be trying for the technologies there. And I've looked it up, there's seven and a half thousand cryptocurrencies out there. It would be a good idea if people were to like create a cryptocurrency just amongst, you know, locally amongst their own organization or something like that.

Yeah, I'm sure it's something we'll be able to achieve. Because yeah, it seems so accessible. I just, I don't know what the future of it will be.

But yeah, it seems to me is I'm surprised no one's put one out, to be honest. I think

there's one guy in Canada who is something like that, but I don't really know too much about it. Yeah, it's definitely something.

So anyone out there with computer knowledge and too much time, that's what you should be doing. Because even if you don't end up using it as a currency, it seems that there's a lot of future work is going to be related to blockchain. Like it's definitely part of our future technocracy.

And I'd say the more we know about it, the better, to be honest. I think it will be the basis of the coming universal basic income and digital currency system. It'll be on a blockchain or something similar.

Yeah, I guess I don't really know. My concern about digital currency is obviously that if you can't physically possess it in a lockbox or a safe or in your hand, you can be arbitrarily cut off and then you'd be like dead in the streets and you wouldn't even have any recourse, especially with the gang stalking and so forth that they're doing. That if you're a public enemy or a targeted individual, then the government works with those gang stalkers to basically screw your life up, prevent you from having employment and so forth.

So what would happen? I saw some videos, there's a gang stalker, okay, so a guy sort of letting it known to another guy that he's being watched or whatever. Well, can't you fuck with these people? If they're driving their car near you, can't you sort of cut them off, take their photo or like actually fuck with them? I mean, the way it works so far as I know, based upon my research, and this is a good channel of Zionist global communist takeover on Bitchute, and that's from Australia. Has anyone followed them? Well, the thing is, here's how it works basically as a general schema or sketch.

What they do, they hire whoever, I'm sure this works hand in glove with the government, they hire a bunch of different people, probably either part-time or full-time, and they conscript members of the community by getting law enforcement officers and people of this kind to go to their doors and say, yeah, we've had really great concerns about this person here. Somebody says they might be a pedophile or somebody says they're a terrorist. We've been very concerned about them, so please have a look on them and so forth.

And so this is how they conscript average people in the community or through churches and so forth. It's basically to team up against an individual so that 24 hours a day there always is somebody or multiple people spying on you and watching you, number one. Number two, deliberately disturbing you through harassment, making noise, creating noise pollution around you 24 hours a day.

And three, deliberately trying to interfere with your life so that they can ruin your life and render you either homeless or put you into a situation where you are set up in like a

false flag PSYOP. So they'll subject you to economic sabotage. They'll cut off your bank accounts.

They'll prevent you from having employment or they'll seek to get you fired. They'll talk to your employer, say, you know, this guy's a terrorist, this guy's a devil, or they'll work within your environment, within your work environment to sabotage you because there are Jews everywhere and there are the cronies of the Jews everywhere. Either, you know, everybody's basically united at this time in history for the most part, or not everybody but most, against so-called nationalists or those who they call racists, either on the left wing as a communist or the right wing as the Christians or, you know, just the whatever average citizen idiot.

And so they will get these people against you and then these people... You just dropped out for a bit. Yeah, I can hear you. So basically there are varying degrees of participation in this gang stalking activity.

Some people are not very aware of what goes on, but the more deeply you become involved in it, the more, you know, you'll become very well trained and you'll be indoctrinated into this gang stalking like a cult because it is basically part of their cult that works hand in glove with it through Freemasonry. It's all initiatic. The higher up you go, the more corrupt you become.

And these people are basically working with criminals and street people as well as police. It's basically throughout the whole spectrum of society. And they use all sorts of techniques, very subtle techniques that you can see on, again, I'll cite the channel, a good channel is Zionist Global Communist Takeover or gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com, I think is a good website that illustrates that.

And what they do is basically just seek to destroy your life in countless ways, economically, socially,

LOCKDOWN IN THE TECHNOCRACY OF OZ



API: Lockdown in the Technocracy of OZ

I know I've had my chats sometimes shut down, as soon as I said I'm going to record, then I'll just cut it off, because I've been... Well, I can't say for sure, but let's say the internet hasn't dropped out in the last few months. Yeah, you see, there you go, there's some more proof of the gang stalking thing right there. There's no... Well, I wouldn't say proof, but yeah, it's likely.

And that's the whole idea. You multiply all these particular minute instances by thousands, and then that constitutes proof. But of course, somebody from the outside, somebody from the outside who doesn't know, will never be able to know that.

That's how it works, through plausible deniability. Oh yeah, there's a lot of shit people don't know. There's so much.

People wouldn't even believe some of the basics. No. And the thing is, too, once, just to finish the point about the gang stalking, once they start getting you to be aware of what they're doing to you, then they start escalating it to like a different stage, which is using directed energy weapons and microwave weapons on you.

And they do that to try to eliminate people. How do they do that? Well, basically, what they have, they have everywhere you go in this whole world, it seems. They have houses and apartments, apartment rooms that they deliberately reserve to create sort of like a grid where they can spy on people everywhere.

So it's like, or they can just buy up property. Because if you're a targeted individual, money to them is nothing. They've got infinite drug money, infinite banker money that they print up in the Federal Reserve.

And then what they can do is just buy up property, move their own tools. Their operatives in next door to you. And then they can beam you with directed energy weapons or microwave weapons through the wall.

I guess. So they have to be able to see you to do this? No, because they can use radar. So how does it follow you? Well, the microwave weapons that they use will just be directed against you.

Yeah, but how do they specifically get you? I mean, like, I can understand if you have a smartphone on you, they might be able to follow you. But without that, how can they follow you? Well, because they use radar to see through the walls of your property. Oh, really? Yep.

And the thing is, what they can do too, there's a guy named Richard Lighthouse, who's often on rents.com, on rents radio in the States. And he did a lot of research into scalar weapons and directed energy weapons that basically proves all of this. They've been

used in theaters of war, like Iraq and Iran and so forth, called masers, microwave weapons.

And they can just beam that at you. And it basically is like being beamed with a microwave. So they can cause a rupture of your blood brain barrier and make it look like you had a stroke or a heart attack.

Or they can induce cancer. Did you see Ron Paul on television the other day? Ron Paul just has this stroke in the middle of a live interview. And yeah, I got a sense of like, shit, did someone do that to him? Must have been.

I wouldn't say must have been. He's an old dude. But yeah, it was suspicious.

Maybe look that up, see what you think. I've never seen someone had a stroke, though. And that might be exactly how it goes.

But it looked very instantaneous and like out of nowhere. There was no. He's very, you know, mid-sentence and just boom.

They do that to their own Jews. You know, that's the whole nature of it. Right.

It's like a thieves pact or a devil's pact that you're involved. A Faustian pact. You know, you're there.

Yeah. With with you sell your soul to the Jews. Covenant's fucked up.

I mean, what kind of a deal do you make with someone? You know, you've got to like chop part of your penis off and do all this weird shit. That'd be a pact I'd want to get out of pretty quickly, I think. I mean, like Freemasonry specifically.

That's that's how they, of course, bind people to them is through these rights, you know, getting them to commit atrocities on camera and so forth. Oh, yeah, they absolutely. And even I mean, we have access to some of the we have public access to some of their initiation rights.

And, yeah, they're fucked up. They're clearly about humiliation at the early stages. They make you like roll up a pants leg, put a hangman's noose around your neck.

I wonder what that's symbolic of. And, yeah, all this shit. Through sodomy and so forth.

Ritual sodomy, I guess. I think that's the thing. Yeah.

I mean, I don't know much about that. But, yeah, it seems that you don't want to get acquainted. Game off you.

That's definitely a real thing. You know who Fritz Springmeier is, right? That guy who wrote the book. I remember the name.

I can't remember who it is. He wrote, wrote, what is it? How the Illuminati create a total undetectable mind-controlled slave. And another book called Deeper Insights into the Illuminati Formula.

And these books are basically, you know, explaining the particular methods that are used to split your personality, to create multiple personality disorders through trauma-based mind control. Yes. I'm very aware of that.

He omits the fact that it's Jews as the ultimate cause of it. You know, tried to shift dialectically toward this so-called Illuminati. But, obviously, it's Jews behind what is going on here.

And that's a Mossad operation. Well, I think the Illuminati, that concept is a little bit more true. Because there are a lot of non-Jewish people involved in this.

And there's definitely a deep connection between Jewish lending and European aristocracy. These people are not Europeans. Or they don't, you know, they're not like, they are epic sellouts on every level.

But it seems there's a certain relationship going on between European aristocracy and, say, banking types, and like the Templars. It goes way back, you know, and with the Jewish. So, I think, although Illuminati might not be absolutely correct, the concept is correct.

Yeah. For sure. Yeah, ultimately, basically, my conception is that these entities are controlling it from above.

And then on the earth plane, there's like a trapezoid figure. The Jews are at the highest levels of the trapezoid. And then underneath them are Freemasons.

I wouldn't necessarily agree with that. I don't know if that's true. I think when you get into the Vatican and Jesuits and things like that, I really think this is, it is bigger than just like, oh, this is a Jewish operation.

But they're biologically Jews, though. What are called Jews are that bloodline that are bound up with these entities. Yeah, I just, I think it's bigger than just that.

You know what I mean? It's missing a big part of what's going on. Because a lot of people do believe that. It's just, there's just Jews.

And like, without that, there's nothing going on at all. Well, no, no. I guess that's, that's not what I'm trying to say.

But yeah, all these other, all these other types at higher levels, they're all of a certain biological group. Those who are... I guess another thing I've been looking at a lot recently, I've been following, okay, you pointed out to me the serpent and all that. And

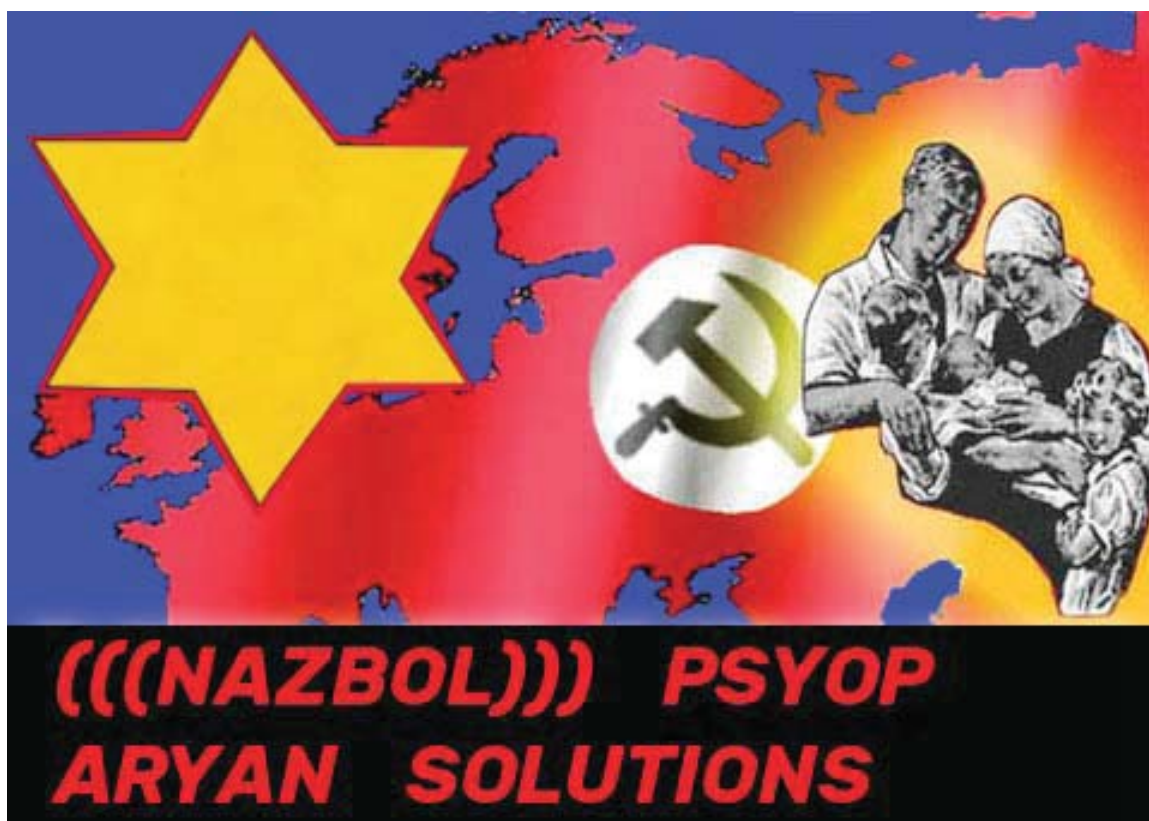
obviously, that book is a lot about the serpent imagery.

Do you know the serpent has always been a symbol of the tribe of Dan? Yeah, I think so. Right. So I've been following a lot of symbolism throughout Freemasonry.

And there are so many sects. Holy shit. There must be, you know, there must be tens of thousands of people involved.

And like, hundreds of thousands of people involved by the time it's all said and done. But yeah, there's just so many sects, but... Are you still there? Did you drop out? My understanding is basically that the Vatican and so forth, all the Italians are to some extent bloodline related to Jews through the Mediterranean stock. That's basically what I'm interpreting things as from that perspective, that Jews are basically at the highest levels in that regard, in terms of biological identity.

Looks like your sound is completely out for some reason. I guess the gang stalkers have been interfering with our discussion here for some reason. I guess the reason is because they're malevolent, narcissistic psychopaths.



API: Nazbol Psyop, Aryan Solutions

My advice is to start and to start to promote this Odyssey channel on your YouTube page and then you will have, because right now I can give you, after the end of the conversation, I will give you the raw material of the conversation, right? But I am not sure because I am kicked from YouTube since 2018, I believe, and I'm not sure if even the mentioning of the Jews could kick you out of YouTube. Yeah, we can call it, I think, you know, these days, if you mention them, I think you might get censored immediately. So we can call them something else, you know, the special tribe who's running the globalist show or something like that.

Yeah. Okay, okay. You can just call them the Jews or something.

If I say Semites, maybe Semites is also a bad term, I don't know. Yeah, or if you use the Shlomo, we're in trouble as well. So, you know, Shlomo, Shlomo globalist.

I mean, but no, but what we can use is a term that I like to use that is quite neutral, even though if it is a little bit loaded, is the special lobby groups. Special lobby groups. Okay, okay.

Yeah. A special lobby group. Yeah.

We can talk about that because I believe that all here were kicked from YouTube at some point because of the Jews. DoomGuard, I remember DoomGuard lost two or three times his YouTube account. Yeah, way more than that, but yeah.

Way more than that, okay, okay. So I remember your second or third reincarnation, so to say. I don't know, Zygarde, do you? Yeah, I just had two strikes on one of my channels there, not to bother, I just cut out YouTube altogether because there was no point in bothering.

When I had an interview with somebody, they just took it down after like six hours. I had 6,000 views, too. I think that Rudolf could start also a Telegram group because a lot of Croatian guys are active and actually I will support the Telegram group because, as I said, I'm pissed of this pro-Russian, pro-Serbian bullshit that is running around.

Basically, when I say pro-Serbian, it's basically Russian trolls that are spamming the chats. They're basically Russian proxies. Now, I don't mean to cut you off, but the reason when I started this, it was mainly that I started commenting on YouTube about this, how to say, this cultural subgroup within the alt-right that is heavily influenced by a pro-Russian stance, which means that they take, naturally take, in every conflict that the Serbs had, they usually side with the Serbs due to this fact.

Then I got a request. Many people started asking me, you should launch a channel and explain it from a different viewpoint and so on, and I did. And yeah, so that got me

started in the first place.

So I think it's good to talk about this issue because I was also very surprised about this pro-Russian stance. I mean, to be honest with you, I just don't see Russia as a safe haven for, how to put it this way, ethnocentric Europeans that want to survive. Absolutely.

I mean, there were some normal, what's the term to use, ethnocentric Russians, but a lot of these guys escaped in Ukraine. So yeah, a lot of them escaped there, and Russia right now is flooded by Muslim immigrants. And not only that, it has been, I mean, if you look at since the fall of the Soviet Union, the borders have remained wide open from people from Central Asia, the Caucasus region, and the Russian birth rates are in decline.

Yeah. So if you look at that trajectory, it's not looking good for ethnic Russians. That is one part of the issue.

The second part of the issue is you see also it's going under very much control. You cannot utter certain aspects about the Second World War. You cannot even, if you want to have some kind of an ethnocentric party that looks after the Russian interest, it will immediately be bad.

And then if you look at it on a broader level, on the financial perspective, well, it's equally influenced by certain lobby groups like the United States is. So I just see it as a dead end supporting a greater Russia. Yeah, it's true.

These lobby groups, it looks like they're establishing very strong connections with the Russians. And I kind of agree with your guess, actually, with this conservative American, because the communist elite is still there, but they're still there because the Americans, they didn't prosecute them like at all. I mean, not in Russia, of course, I mean, in the ex-communist bloc countries.

I could quote, I can quote. Well, I agree that the structures are there. However, they're operating under a different banner now.

I don't believe that they want to promote the real socialism and destroy capitalism like my guess keeps repeating. I don't think that that is the issue whatsoever. Furthermore, I would like to add that there are certain oligarchs very connected to Vladimir Putin himself.

I can name two of these who are very influential, Valery Kogan, Mikhail Fridman. Mikhail Fridman is a high finance profile, and he is, and they are hardcore pro-Israelis. And then also the movement of Chabad Lubavitch, who all knows, I believe all of you know about them, and they are also connected very much to Putin and his cadres.

So I just don't see, is he playing a 4D chess game? Well, that's like the argument I would say, well, then I should support Donald J. Trump again. It's just the same. I mean, any

thoughts? Any thoughts on this? Well, basically, they're all from the same tribe, so it doesn't really matter where they live geographically or what side they claim to be on politically in terms of their ideology, whether it's so-called communist, socialist, leftist, or capitalist, or orthodox Christianity or atheist.

They're basically the same tribe members in all cases. Very true. Dungard? Yeah, I'm kind of tired of like the political name calling like, oh, they subscribe to this ideology or they know what this means or what that means.

It's like, no, I don't think they really do. I mean, if anybody knew anything about communism in its original form, at least, like Karl Marx was a self-hating racist Jew. I mean, I'm serious.

He was. He didn't like Jews. He said that basically they were the facilitators of the crooked gentry because they were always giving them loans and giving them ideas of how to exploit the population.

Also, he believed that there were certain races that were capable of embracing a revolution and there were other races who were not. So to me, it's like, I mean, political ideologies, they're interesting ideas, maybe. Some of them, not very many of them.

But some of them are interesting ideas, maybe. But it's kind of like they have no substance of their own. Like, they're not a vital force in and of themselves.

So if you don't have an ethnostate or if you don't have an ethnocentric way of evaluating the world, like if you don't understand very hard biological realities, then you really can't explain anything about society. You really can't understand anything about society if you don't understand some basic concepts, some basic ideas of race and what it means, how it manifests the social reality. Also, if you don't understand certain, I mean, culture has something to do with it, certainly.

If you don't understand certain sexual realities or if you don't understand certain educational realities, then you're not going to be able to predict what's going to happen to society. If you don't understand that the current educational model we have is just not beneficial, I'm afraid it's not adequate is the best way I can describe it. If you don't understand that, if you don't understand that we've got to change the way kids are trained to become adults, the way that they're taught and what they are taught to believe.

Also, if you don't understand that sexual activity and sexual roles are important, either the lack of or the abundance of, either way, it has to be managed somehow. If you don't understand that, then I feel like you're effectively a liberal, effectively a progressive. What I mean by that is you're somebody who thinks that it doesn't matter what we do or what we think, it doesn't matter, nothing that we do matters, we're just on this set of

train tracks that is called progress.

Social construct, they would say. Exactly. I mean, this is what they are.

They believe that we're on a set of rail tracks. They believe we're on the rails towards progress and nothing can take us off it. And in a certain sense, they're correct.

Like, in a certain way, yes, that's true. We're progressing towards an end and nothing seems to be able to stop the train and nothing is taking us off the, like, we can't divert from that set of rails that we're on. That's the same mentality that Christians have, too, only they have a more, the doom and gloom, you know, it's inevitable, the end times, the Armageddon, the apocalypse type of mentality where they think it's all fatalism, basically.

It's just like a different form of the same fatalistic mentality. Yeah, essentially, it's like a politicized, fatalistic mentality. But yeah, you're correct.

And we talked about this earlier, so I don't know if we need to go over it again. But yeah, everybody essentially has the same belief that the world is on a set of rails, and it has to go a certain way. And inevitably, it has to crash.

Like, it has to become worse and worse and then crash. That's basically what everyone I've encountered believes. Except for the progressives, they think, no, it's getting constantly better.

But then you observe their behavior, and they act as if they actually agree with the religious people or the fundamentalists, because their behavior is intended to provoke those people. And I don't think you could realistically argue that that's not what they're doing, because they just do it in the most heinous way. Like, they do things that no sane person should think that that is reasonable, or that you should publicly behave that way, even if you privately were inclined to be that way.

There's no reason for other people to know about it, or to be concerned with it. But they think that it's important, you know? So essentially, they effectively have the same psychological character of the Jews. They have to be causing trouble constantly.

They just want to make other people mad, so that other people will react a certain way that you naturally should react. But they want to criminalize the reaction. Like, they want to criminalize the reactionaries, and then they want to continue doing heinous things to try and provoke the reactionaries.

So yeah, it's agitation propaganda, is what it's called. It's basically a bunch of statistical control freaks. Yes.

So as far as, like, the... Yeah, I've said this to Nordkram before. I hate talking about

Dugan, because as far as I'm concerned, Eurasianism is just a cope. It's a really shitty cope that the Russians have come up with, because they realize that their population is declining.

They've become degenerate before they ever got wealthy. Unlike the West. The West got wealthy first, then degenerated.

But Russia has never really made it to the state of a modern nation. They've never made it to the state. Yeah.

But even though they never made it, they're still degenerating, and they can't figure out that it's their own fucking fault for this communist nonsense. They can't figure out that it's their own fault. Like, when you kill 20 million of your people in a brutal, horrifying fashion, like, yeah, it demoralizes them.

They can't figure that out, that this communist nonsense makes no sense. So the Russian people apparently have no refuge, at least according to the social statistics that I've seen online. They're in horrible shape.

So they need immigration, because they need a population to keep the wheels turning in their barren wasteland of a country. But they're taking that population from the Middle East, which is the dumbest move possible. But they're justifying it under the same butt-fuckitarian, multicultural, slop, muck-muck talk that the liberals here in America are always droning on about.

Well, liberals and conservatives both drone on about it in America. So once again, I can't. Like, once again, there's no difference between the ideologies.

So it's just a bunch of noise. But the Russians are doing the exact same thing. The Russians also want to be America.

So it really doesn't make any sense. Like, none of these conflicts make any sense. Russia versus America? Why are they mad at each other? I guess it just boils down to... Geopolitics, really.

I guess that's it. Geopolitics, yeah. That's basically Russian.

They seek to... I mean, they have allied themselves with the Chinese, which I believe will hurt them in the long run as well. And might even push the Russian into a total unnecessary conflict for geopolitical interest. Yeah.

I mean, it kind of seems like it's just ill-conceived to me, because the end game, no matter what, because the populations are in decline, the populations that created this modern civilization are in decline. They're trying to replace them with barbarous, or maybe that's not the correct word. They're trying to replace them with third world

populations and expect the same result, expect a continuation of their civilization as they had it.

Or in the case of the Russians, I mean, they never really had much to begin with. They want to improve it, but it's not going to happen. So, at the end of it, we're just going to end up with a world that is full of a bunch of deracinated, unidentifiable hominids.

And it's not like they're going to keep the industry turning. Like, they're not going to keep the wheels of the industry running, because here in America, I'll tell you what it is from... I'll tell you how America works from what I've seen personally in my life, is that here in the Midwest, there's a lot of small towns with, like, maybe 10,000 people or less in them, but they have factories everywhere. They're full of factories, so there's lots of jobs.

There's lots of jobs for these little lower middle class white towns. And they're all on the highway. They're all on these highway networks, so there's easy transportation for all of the factory goods that are being produced by the white people, the middle class or working class white people, maybe some Mexicans.

Nowadays, there's a lot of Mexicans too. But even so, it's a totally different culture and a totally different social framework than the urban centers where there's a huge population of Blacks and mestizos and Jews also. So all the productive work takes place in the heartland of the country, in the core of the country.

Definitely, that's where all of the grain, the staple grains are produced. I guess we chased off Rudolph because I wasn't letting him talk. In any case, so that's the way it goes in America.

All of the work is done in the core of the country. The cities consume it all, and they produce the quote-unquote culture of the country, which is destroying the country. And also they produce the... Why would they implode? We keep sending them the food.

Basically, the cities produce the social movements of the country that everybody has to participate in, like some new religious festival. So the cities are where the Black crime is happening and where the cops occasionally have to confront the Black criminals, in which case the Black criminals become a martyr. And then this is a social movement that takes control of the whole country and drives everyone mad.

Okay, but that's like their contribution. Maybe there's... Ultimately, in terms of survivalism, the places that are going to survive are those that are self-sufficient and self-sustaining and that are industrial enclaves, like in the Midwest or the Northwest imperative of Richard Butler or Harold Covington. That region is a sustainable one.

I'd like to discuss with Rudolf and Nordlux too about global enclaves of sustainability for white power in the world. And as to America, I think that the Midwest and the Northwest

are the best option. Maybe Rudolf will talk a little bit more about that.

Well, I'm very much interested in the socioeconomic consequences of the transition that we're experiencing. I mean, one of the aspects that worries me a lot, especially when it comes to the factories in these smaller cities and so on, is what will happen when jobs will become automated in the future. I mean, it risks, you know, pushing people out.

The system collapses in on itself though, because the notion of automation implies progressivism, that it's going to continue in this so-called upward direction, but it's already going downward in a tailspin. Now it's like, why would it go forward in an automated direction? Well, I mean, if you look at the... I mean, especially during the pandemic and afterwards, the entire economy has been slowly being restructured. So I just see it as... I don't want to sound too pessimistic, but it seems like inevitable that we're heading toward that direction.

And that means, of course, a higher degree of digitalization, automization and so on. So, but yeah, I mean, it depends naturally from industry to industry, but that's the trend currently right now. Well, I don't know about you guys, but I've never met a machine that wasn't a glitchy piece of shit that you had to do maintenance on constantly.

So when people say automation, to have an automated society, like with automation as the basis of your production, even that still requires like a level of intelligence and a level of capability. Of course you need, but it will reduce the amount of workforce. I mean, we already see it.

And that's one of the reasons also that the arguments for bringing in all those third world workers, like for instance, in Western Europe or in North America, it's just so stupid because those jobs could have easily been automated. And in this sense, I believe that they're using this just as a pretext, you know, to fill in with so many migrants. Right.

So it's obviously just false pretense. Yeah, yeah, yeah. But still, nevertheless, I believe they, in the future, who knows what will happen? I think we're slowly beginning to see this now.

Naturally, this is a transition. It will take time, but I already see, for instance, if you look at the traditional, if you look at the statistic in Sweden, we had a, if I use this concept of manual labors, like during the 60s, 70s, we had like 55% to 60% of industrial workers. And now 2021, the statistics show that it's reduced to 11.5%. Now that gives you some, that gives you a good indication that we are heading toward a service sector and the jobs and the car manufacturers and so on.

We already see how they are beginning to automate to some extent. Naturally, not all of it, but we see it. Zygarde wanted to add something.

Yeah. Zygarde? No, actually, I didn't want to add anything to that. But I could say

something.

I could say that I agree with Dungard's point that there's no such thing as a machine running itself. That's like in Terminator 2, you know, that's sort of like a utopian fantasy or a dystopian fantasy that the machines are just going to somehow run, run, run. But a machine is not something that is self-conscious and it can't, it has no agency.

Only an organism has agency and a machine is not an organic structure. Contrary to transhumanism and all these other, you know, Elon Musk style perspectives, you're not going to merge man with machine. The only thing you're going to do is destroy society and destroy people's existence.

But that's one extreme, you know, point of view. And I understand that. However, I mean, if you look at the societies from, let's say, from the 80s until now, it has changed drastically with the technological transformation and who knows in the future where it will lead to.

I mean, yeah. I will give, wait a second. I will give example that was given to me by our brother from Germany, Christopher.

He showed me something that is quite popular right now in Germany, obviously not so widespread, but I've heard that Bulgarian farmers also are interested in that. It's a German, of course, German research development is basically farming robot. It's a robot that is basically doing, it's seeding the field and it's, then it's, basically it's harvesting everything, everything.

And basically this replaced, and basically Christopher told me that this replaced the labor work of seven, eight, he said, Romanians, but most likely it's gypsies, right? Let's be honest here. And this means that first of all, can you imagine what kind of hominid this could be if you are replaced by robot, right? Seven, eight of them. But the farmers in Germany and soon in Bulgaria are giving something like 70, 80,000 euro for these robots, for this machine.

And they're replacing the work of seven, eight, not very highly qualified workers. And this means that it's for the farmers, at least it's a financially attractive, this kind of machines, because they're investing this sum of money. And in the next, I don't know, five, 10 years, they're saving money from the salaries of these workers.

And that, of course, I suppose, of course, this machine is not self-conscious for now, so someone is programming and it's working behind the pool, so to say, with this machine. But still you need only one programmer and maybe one that is pushing the buttons here. Oh, yes.

I mean, it will reduce the workforce. I don't mean that we will have machines that will do everything by their own, but it will have a profound impact on how many people are

employed in the future. I believe that this certainly will happen.

I mean, this is one example. I can give you more examples from the industry sector, especially, for instance, the car manufacturer, Volvo and so on, what they're pushing through these policies. So yeah, so we see this.

And this will only create much more problems when we have these third worlders that will try to settle down and get a life and so on. So I just see it, we will have more friction and more fractionalization in our societies. Sure.

I mean, I'm sorry that I reacted like a knuckle dragger to your proposition there. I understand what you meant. You're saying that, yes, it will decrease the labor requirement or the labor demand.

So I understand that. I guess all I'm saying is that, I mean, I understand what you're saying there. And so that's been a trend that's been going on in the Western world and in America too, for like maybe several generations now.

And so successively since the baby boom, the generations have gotten smaller. There's been fewer and fewer children born, which you would expect to be a natural consequence of the fact that, yeah, you just don't need that many hands. Like you don't need that much labor and life is easy.

And it's been reoriented from production to consumption. It's like John McAfee said in some interview he had with Keith Woods, obviously before he got whacked in some Spanish prison, he's dead now. But he did say at one point, there's never been a case in history where automation has caused like starvation or a population decline.

Well, it'll slowly cause a population decline because people will stop breeding. But basically what he said is you become a consumer at that point, you have all this excess stuff to consume. It depends on the values of the society when the Jew control society and their goal is just to wipe away the white race.

Then obviously they'll do whatever they can in their power to reduce the birth rate of the white population and increase the birth rate of the non-white population. But when things become sufficiently chaotic with all the race war and tension, then eventually there's going to be a focus on white women being displaced from their workforce because the feminism will be shut out basically one way or the other. Feminism is going to go the way of the dodo.

But because- And propagate the species. If you look at the structure in Sweden, for instance, you know, when many migrants came over here, for European migrants that is, they were automatically, they received a job and everything. And the high level of standard during the 80s and 90s were quite good in Sweden.

And we have went to an enormous transformation. And nowadays it's very difficult for the younger, for the youth to get a job and so on. It's high competitions and stuff like that.

So imagine when we have these chunks of large portions of these third worlders that cannot even read, you know. I mean, to integrate them, well, good luck with that. Well, they're just brought in here as a slave force to as like an invading army so they can attack the white population.

And then create societal chaos. And also, if you look at the other side of that, because we are in a scissor situation, we're attacked. If you look at the left, if you study the left in Sweden, when I grew up, for instance, they were so active.

They were visiting their harbors, the factories. They were agitating for the white working class. And nowadays, well, then they start forming love circles whenever a Muslim terrorist commits a terrorist act because they want to side with these third worlders.

So we see also a transformation there. They have adopted a feminist agenda. They're pro, you know, open borders and stuff like that.

They don't even care about, for instance, the Swedish working class. So it's much easier, I would say, to co-opt the Swedish working class into our movement because it does not resonate with them, you know, because they see that the left is not even interested in them anymore. Yeah, that's a good thing.

Just the only thing that needs to be done is to steer it away from Strasserism, which is obviously why they're running those PSYOPs, the NASBOL, Strasserism. Yes, yes, yes. Just to make the white working class understand that they're the ones who have their head in the guillotine and that if they want to survive at all, they have to survive based upon ethnocentrism, not economics or whatever.

I believe so too. Yeah, it goes hand in hand because I believe, for instance, that those who are the worst off are basically, for instance, in Sweden, and I see this trend all over Europe, and I believe it's the same in the US as well. Correct me if I'm wrong, but I believe that the ones who are being hit really hard by these waves of multiracialism and this vocism and so on are the white working lower middle classes because the plutocrats, they will, I mean, they don't care if it will become transformed to 90% non-white.

I mean, they're still able to protect their wealth and security and so on. So they are not the ones who, they don't give a crap about the ethnic working classes. Yeah, that's exactly right.

That's the class that is being more or less decimated is the lower white, lower class. It's because that's the way these arrogant internationalist plutocrats view anybody as just

an individual economic unit that can be substituted for another one because their whole worldview is egalitarian and they have a raceless universalist worldview which derives from Christianity. I heard an interview with William Crystal's son when he said, sorry, Irving Crystal's son, Bill Crystal, who was in the past, I believe, a Republican.

He said, you know, I have no issues if we bring in all those, if we replace the white working class with a Mexican working class. It's not an issue whatsoever. And that tells you something.

And that came from a pretty much, you know, hardcore Republican in the past. I think he shifted over to Democrats now. Yeah, they're all a bunch of hypocrites.

They basically just say whatever gives them money and gives them power. That's the only thing they really care about. Exactly, exactly.

So they're not loyal to preserve any kind of heritage or traditionalism in that sense. Egalitarianism. Exactly, yeah.

Yeah, they're the same phenomenon in Bulgaria. Basically, they're celebrating these rare few examples of gypsies or whatever. They're more like specialists, like doctors in most cases, or like dentists or like... Or Indian programmer.

Oh, whatever. I mean, gypsies are not on the level of the Indian programmers. But when they somehow, in these rare cases, when you have these smarter than the average gypsies, they were celebrating in the media, like this is the future, like you must not care if your doctor or dentist is a gypsy or Bulgarian or whatever.

This is the future. So basically, this is the population replacement. And this is preparing... And the same goes for CIVNET.

They have no issues if we bring in Chinese or if we bring Indian doctors or Indian programmers and so on. But I see this just as the same threat to us, because we will be under a totally different regime if that happens. So, yeah.

Yeah, it's unfortunate. By the way, Doomgart, can you tell us a little bit about the Mexican workforce in America? How they're dealing with... Well, it's interesting here where I live. It seems like there's now hiring signs everywhere, like in front of most of the businesses in town.

Like everybody's hiring. It doesn't seem like they can find enough Mexicans even to deal with it. And I don't know.

I heard that after the Corona-Chan debacle, basically, it became impossible to cross the border. This is what I heard from Mexican kids, that the border crossing became impossible. I think I saw that also in a documentary about cartels, like drug cartels are

even having a hard time now.

So the thing is, probably the only friend, the only buddy, I guess. I don't want to call him a friend, but I guess he's kind of a friend in the sense that while we're at work, we're palling around, is a Mexican kid. And he knows that I'm racist, like he doesn't, he's racist too.

That's the good thing about the Mexicans, is that they're all racists. But the thing is, it's kind of like all these memes that you used to see on TV about the Irish or the Polish immigrants to America, where it's like, oh, well, they're really hard workers and good workers, but they're just drunk and disorderly and irreverent. And they're just kind of crude.

Like, that's what they would say about the Irish. It was probably true. I mean, I'm part Irish.

That's kind of the way I am. Just like a pugnacious sort of person. But the thing is, with the Mexicans, it's on steroids.

I feel like, I mean, Mexicans are really crazy. I mean, they're not all bad, I guess. But it's like the stuff that goes on in their family life or in their personal life is stuff that if you're a white man with any maturity or any brain power at all, you ought to see that as kind of ridiculous.

Like this Mexican kid I'm speaking of, he's got three baby mamas. That's an expression we use here in America. You probably know what it means, right? So he's got three different women that he's seated that have like, I don't know, I think he's got five kids or so by now.

Like when he was a kid in high school, he was a total wreck. Like a fucking hellion. This kid was a hellraiser when he was a teenager in high school.

And he was talking about how he told me about how he had sex with like 50 different girls, which could just be bullshit. But I don't know. I would believe it.

It could be true. I should be honest with you. It could be true.

Yeah. I mean, it probably is not that hard to do nowadays. So he's just basically like after the 4th of July weekend, I talked to him.

I was like, so how'd your weekend go? And he said, oh, well, I was drunk constantly. Like I got drunk Friday night, Friday night. I woke up Saturday and drank all day.

I woke up Sunday and drank all day. We had Monday off. So I woke up Monday and drank all day.

I mentioned to him that I was doing some home brewing and he's like, whatever you make, as long as it's got alcohol in it, I'll drink it. Whether it tastes good or not. And I'm like, okay, I'll let you test it for me, I guess.

Or maybe not because you'll drink anything. So they're just kind of like, I remember some job I was at and there were some Mexicans working there. And one of them brought his son to work there because his son got kicked out of high school for stabbing a kid with a pencil.

And this kid was just kind of big and fat and kind of ridiculous looking. Like I think he had an Afro as a Mexican. That's a little weird, but some of them do have Afros.

Then where I work now, there's a Mexican guy who's worked there for a long time. And basically all of his sons who are in trouble constantly, they come and work there because they can't get a job anywhere else. So he gets them a job there.

And one of his sons got fired recently because he took the privilege like way too far. He thought he could just fuck off too much. And finally the old white dude who's the manager got sick of it and he's like, all right, you're out of here.

But it took a lot to get him fired because he was the son of this other Mexican who works there. But anyways, he's got one of his other sons who works there now who's got an ankle bracelet on. So yeah, they're kind of like what the Jews, like the Jewish media, Hollywood tries to portray the Irish immigrants.

They try to portray them as being like, oh, they were just, it was rough. And those were rough times. And so they did rough stuff.

And, but they became part of the story of America and it's all good. So it's like gangs in New York. It's like gangs of New York, but with brown people.

And it's actually the way it really works. Like they actually do get into a lot of crazy shit. Like, I think one of them told me that his best friend committed suicide because he took the blame for him when he abducted some other kid and was like stabbing him and beating the shit out of him.

And the cops came. And like, if they'd caught him for it, obviously he was a repeat offender. So he would have gone to prison for a long time.

But instead he let his friend take the blame for him. So his friend went to juvie for like half a year. And then when he got out, he killed himself shortly afterwards.

So it's a lot of fucked up stories. Like child abuse is rampant. Like they beat the shit out of their kids, like really brutally.

They brutally beat the shit out of the kids. Their dads are in prison frequently. So they're

not around.

And when they're not around, their moms are like, well, your dad's in prison. So you can do whatever you want. This is literally what this kid told me that his mom said this to him.

She said to him, you can do whatever you want because your dad's in prison. So there's somewhere between Irish and blacks. I would say they're worse than the comical depictions of the Irish.

But they're not quite on the level of, well, they're close to the level of blacks, but they're not quite as stupid. But they're getting close. They're getting really close.

So the church wants to bring in a lot of Mexicans, don't they? Well, they want to bring in a lot of everyone except for whites because the Lutherans are bringing in Somalis in the Dakotas, in North and South Dakota. And I cannot think of any justifiable reason to want Somalis to be in your country. Like they can't even, I've heard they can't even push a broom.

Like they can't do any kind of job. I guess the more they bring in, the more money they get for their churches from the government or something like that. That's what it's Canada.

Probably. Have you guys been to Europe, by the way? Yeah, I've been there several times. Okay.

I've been to Sweden twice, actually. I love Sweden. The place I love most in Sweden is Gotland.

Have you been there? If not, you should go. Yeah, yeah. Yes, I've been to Gotland.

It's beautiful. Yeah, I wish I could live there, maybe someday. But anyways, yeah.

But Sweden is also, you know, not that good. It depends. When were you here last time? I think it was in 2018.

Okay. Last time I was there, 2018 or 20, yeah, 2018. But you were in Stockholm and the other cities too, or? No, I never spent much time in Stockholm.

I was hanging out with dudes in the Nordic Resistance. So I was out in other parts of the country. But I went, you know, I went around a little bit, but I wasn't there for very long.

The first time I went there, I was only there for like a weekend. The second time I went, I was there for, I think, a week. And then I went to Iceland and hung out there for a week.

So anyways, yeah, it's a great place. I mean, it would be perfect if it weren't for the

fucking batshit crazy politicians and the fucking crazy people. But, you know.

Mm-hmm. So because there are so many MENA refugees here, it's unbelievable. For these last 20 years, it has radically transformed, you know, people from Afghanistan, Pakistan, you know, North Africa, Iraq, Kurdistan and stuff like that.

And also a huge portion from Africa as well, Ghana and Congo and so on. And Somalia, not to mention them too. Yeah, it's just absolutely unjustifiable.

It's just chaos for chaos's sake. I mean, when I was in Europe last time, I visited Germany for a few days too. And I was in Hamburg, Germany.

That's the one that's like on the river and has a big port there. And it was a beautiful city. Like, I'm looking at the city and the architecture and I'm looking at the big ships coming into the port and all the vehicle traffic and everything.

And I'm seeing, okay, this is a city that only one group of people in the world could have possibly made. Obviously, this is a German city, but it's full of Africans. Like, it was fucking flooded with Africans and Arabs.

And I was fucking furious. Like, I was livid the whole time. Like, people wouldn't get near me because they could tell just by looking at me.

Like, when I was on the fucking train waiting for a train, like, I was fucking fuming. I'm like, what in the fuck is going on here? Where's the German people? There's no goddamn Germans in the whole city. So anyways, yeah, I don't ever really want to go back to Germany.

I mean, when I went in 2012, I think, I went to Berlin and hung out with a buddy in 2012. And then we went to his wedding in Poland. And Berlin was beautiful at that point.

I mean, there were maybe some Turks, but I assume that they were visitors or whatever. I mean, I guess they have a Turk population there, but it wasn't noticeable, really. That was before the migrant crisis.

And then we went to Poland, and Poland was great. Like, Poland was beautiful. And I went to Poland in 2018, and it was also really great.

Even in 2018, Poland was probably one of the best experiences in Europe that I had. Sorry. I'm going to give you that.

I have been in Poland on several times. I have friends there and so on. And I usually, I like to go there during weekends and so on.

I've been to several cities and so on. Poland is definitely a fantastic country in that sense. If you speak about ethnic homogeneity, you know, so it's homogeneous in that

sense.

Yeah. Well, I mean, even just in the style of living, because I was in the city of Krakow, which was like the old capital. And I was also out, yeah, I was also out in a village working on a farm for a little while.

So I was by some small town there that was really great looking. And it just seemed idyllic, you know, like a perfect small town to live in. And then Krakow, yeah, Krakow is like a really awesome looking city.

It has all these ancient towers and castles and buildings and all that stuff. So I walked through the castle and saw a bunch of cool stuff and walked along the river. And so the food is great.

You know, the beer is great. All the architecture is awe-inspiring. The river looks great.

They had this park there that was full of weeping willows. And that looked really awesome. A lot of great stuff.

I mean, yeah, definitely. In Central Europe is very much spared from these problems that the Western Europe has encountered for these last 20 years. So, yes.

Yeah, I will add a little bit. I was traveling the previous week with my friend. Comrade, I would say we're looking for houses out of the big cities.

And it looks like there was a process of, I would say, revigoration of these small settlements in the countryside. And I found out that a lot of Bulgarians and foreigners that are living in Bulgaria are moving out in these small cities or in these small... In the countryside. In the countryside, yeah.

And I found that a lot of Englishmen actually are moving. Germans also are moving to Bulgaria. Because I've talked with one of the guys.

He said that the situation in England is totally unbearable. And he thinks that in Bulgaria is much more, how to say, peaceful than in England. Yeah, I used to work in London.

And I had to travel there and I have to be there. And last time I was in London, I think it was in 2016. And I will never forget when I was there, when I was a child.

And then in 2016, I was totally shocked. I mean, really shocked. And I lived on a quite good street when I was there.

It was near the financial centers and so on. But nevertheless, there were so many people from Saudi Arabia, Pakistan, everywhere, blacks and so on. So you were really in a shock.

Yeah, it's just... And for the listeners to have some perspective, basically, these areas that I'm talking about, they're basically 100% Bulgarian areas. I mean, we managed to see a single group of gypsies that are trying to basically... So from what I get, the Bulgarian police were keeping them out of these areas. Because you know that gypsies, they're causing trouble.

So they're burglaries and things like that. So they're keeping them away from these areas that are living these Bulgarians and Englishmen, Germans and things like that. So this is also another thing.

So I'm under the impression that a lot of people, especially with this Corona pandemic or whatever, a lot of people started to move out of the big cities in the countryside. And there was a process of Western Europeans to migrate to Eastern Europe, which is kind of the opposite of what we had before. And it looks like they're enjoying the culture and the cuisine of the Balkans, also the climate, so... Yeah, sure.

Not only that, but also if you look at the living standard for them, if you retire in the West, you get a pretty decent pension. And then it's much cheaper than to live, for instance, in Sweden or Switzerland and Germany. So, I mean, the best option is to live either in Poland or Croatia, where the wages are totally different and also the prices.

Yeah, so definitely. The only problem that I have with this is that these kinds of people, especially the British, the British are quite a community in Bulgaria. Quite an obnoxious community.

What did you say? Quite an obnoxious community. Yeah, yeah, kind of. I mean, the problem is that these people that are coming, so I know that there are some conservative Englishmen coming also, but most of these people actually, they caused the problem in their own country.

Exactly. They destroyed the future. They destroyed the future for the English kids.

Literally, they gave the girls, especially of England, to be raped and groomed by these Islamist... Pakistani grooming, yeah. Yeah, yeah. And they are escaping to Bulgaria or to Croatia or to Poland.

And the problem is that we also had presidents here, on the local level, of course, elected deputies that are British. So basically, yeah, because at least back in the time, they were part of the European Union. And you know what? It wouldn't surprise me if these people, these Westerners move over to Eastern and Central Europe, all of a sudden start, you know, pushing our government to adopt the same model as in the West.

It wouldn't surprise me, to be honest with you. I won't be surprised, honestly, because these people are basically traitors to their own countries and they bring their liberalism

with them. But the thing is that what I'm trying to spread is actually that nationalists, and especially racial racialisists from Western Europe and America could come to our country and settle.

And that would be ideal. I mean, it's racially minded people who understand what's going on, but not those bourgeoisie who's got the money and who... You know, for instance, in Croatia, we have also many rich British people moving over and buying houses. And I mean, and they also want like, oh, why couldn't Croatia be diversified or more like other countries in the European Union? It's so weird, you know.

It seems like they have a mental illness that they're not capable of understanding causality. You know, they destroy their own countries and they're so moral and superior. And then they just take all the money and they leave and they destroy other people's lives.

And then they just recreate the same problems everywhere they go. It's just absurd and stupid. And you see that in Canada too, even though Canada is comparatively not so much of a problem outside of the major cities.

They, all these spoiled people, usually it's a bunch of Zionist Christians and not just liberals, but Zionist Christians. They take all the money and then they buy up property and then they end up controlling the small towns that they invest. So that's a very serious danger for any nationalist because it may very well be that they're playing the role of a subversive, you know, for the Jews, like the Jews' genocide agenda.

They're basically destroying the cities. And then when they destroy the cities, then they can claim that they're the remnants in the countryside. And then they just create the same multicultural hell in the countryside as well.

So it's just, you know, like a virus that spreads around everywhere it goes. Can I give one example, just, I'm sorry, because we visited this little village to see some houses and we saw that eventually if you have something like, I don't know, let's say 15,000 American dollars, 15,000, you can buy a house in quite good condition plus a little bit of land. That's great.

Yeah, right. And the climate in Bulgaria is very close to the climate in Croatia, let's say. Yeah, yes, yes.

It's maybe Croatia had a little bit more Mediterranean type of climate. In the coastal Dalmatia, perhaps, yeah, around that region. Yeah, it could be.

But definitely, Bulgaria is definitely on my destination list. Yeah, you're welcome. But I'll give you a very nice example how the race actually matters, because your guests, he didn't understand, obviously, what is the difference.

I mean, your guests on YouTube, he didn't understand what is the difference between race and sub-race. You mean the last show that we did, me and him, regarding if civil nationalism is sufficient to make the U.S. survive? I counter-signaled him on so many occasions. So I just wanted to give the audience that are tuning into my channel so they can hear his perspective and then they can judge for themselves.

Because we went into a discussion about Yugoslavia and it was pretty much from a sloppy regional perspective, like he viewed it, you know? Yeah, but I'll give you an example. So basically, as I said, in that village, there were some English families with their kids and they're growing in Bulgaria and they're playing with Bulgarian kids and they're studying in the same school. As I said, basically, no gypsies there.

There were, as I said, because I've talked with a quite nice Bulgarian energetic lady. She's running the show. She's a wife of the local businessman that wants to restore this region.

And these English kids, they're integrating quite well. I mean, they speak very good Bulgarian. I was surprised.

And they're dancing Bulgarian folk dances. So basically, they're Bulgarized or whatever. These fucking gypsies or whatever, let's say half a millennium here, they're barely speaking Bulgarian.

They are shit. They cannot work a proper job 90% of the time. Let's say 90% are quite generous here.

And this is the difference between a race, like two different races, like these gypsies supposedly from India, right? And super races like Bulgarians and Englishmen, obviously, from the different super races. But still, being Europeans and having a similar origin and having a similar culture, we can integrate, right? Sure. So this is the difference.

And this is not working with the foreign components like Turks and gypsies. I don't know, Pakistanis and guys like that. Yeah, I imagine.

Because my fear is, I just want to point this out. My fear is that the way that it is right now is that the governments in Poland and in Hungary and also Croatia and definitely Bulgaria and so on, that they will... What worries me a lot is the further they go along the way with the European Union is that I'm very worried that Brussels will force them to open up their borders, you know, to somehow disperse these migrants that are coming over in massive numbers. The last show you and I had was that I pointed out the demographic trajectory in Africa.

I think in 2045, we will have 2050, we'll have 2 billion Africans. And when those social institutions break down, they will try to do everything they can to come over to Europe. And this will be the biggest challenge ever, I would say.

Any thoughts on this? So that's why it's extremely important to network and to have good cooperation with many European patriots, definitely. I think that you know that at that point, if they decided to open the borders in Bulgaria, there will be a revolution. I mean, the first encounter with the refugees in Bulgaria, it was in 2015.

Yeah, so basically, there was a camp for these Arab and Afghani refugees, supposedly refugees, actually invaders, near to the capital of Sofia. And at that time, I visited Sofia for several times, and I saw the first time these people, including Africans, let's use the quotient, and these Arabs laying on the street and things like that. They started to attack Bulgarian women, interestingly enough, to knife the Bulgarian women.

And the response was almost immediate. I mean, these hooligans, these evil radicals and things like that. They just... There was several deaths of these refugees, and the camp, the refugee camp was burned down.

So this is the response that you can... This is the reaction, yes. And I suppose that in Croatia, the situation will be more or less the same. Yeah, in Croatia, if this would happen, the reaction would be the same.

No doubt. Yeah, no doubt. However, what we saw... I don't know if you guys have seen the footages from these third worlders taking over cities like Milan, Italy, and so on.

They're destroying everything, attacking the police, attacking the civil population, and so on. And it's kind of interesting. You always see it's like there are 25-year-old men, basically, up to their thirties.

No families, no females, and so on. Only men, the majority, same pattern. Unbelievable.

Any thoughts, Sigurd? Well, basically, it's just an invading army that the Jews are bringing in so that they can arm them. The Jews and their collaborators, the liberals and the Zionists and Christians, they probably already have. I think you might have discussed that on a previous show about shipping containers and automatic weapons that they bring in there.

They probably already have all their automatic weapons in the countries already in Europe, and they're just waiting to arm the population of these savages. And then they can just, you know, rile them up with their Islamic insanity ideology, making them think that it's the Imam Mahdi or some garbage that's going to come and blah, blah, blah. And they have to go and kill the evil white man because the white man is Amalek or Esau or whatever it is.

Or it's a racist. Yeah, yeah. Exactly.

That's one thing. Sorry, I didn't mean to cut you. That's one thing that I don't understand with some U.S. patriots that they see, you know, Islam as an ally against, you know, the

state of Israel, that they were somehow miraculously allied with white ethnocentrists.

I just find it ludicrous. It will never happen. Yeah.

There are rabbis that are quoted saying that Islam is an iron broom that will be used to sweep away Amalek or Esau. And they look upon the white race as Esau or Amalek in their religious theology. What is the situation? I mean, we talked about a little bit the previous time.

What is the situation in Bosnia, if you know, with these Islamic influence from Saudi Arabia, mostly? Do you know? Yeah. I mean, the Bosnian Muslims, they live in the center of Bosnia and they're in between squeezed. In the northeastern part, you have Croats, Bosnians, and then in the southern part, you have the Bosnian Serbs.

So they're squeezed in between. They're kind of torn. So when this civil war erupted in Yugoslavia, they received help from the Turks.

They received help from the Saudi Arabians. And also, you had an insurgency from Hezbollah as well, from Iran. So they actually competed for the influence of the Bosniak Muslims.

They're very torn. On the one hand, I don't know how to view them. I view them basically as torn Turks in the Balkan region.

I won't call them. I mean, racially speaking, I've known some Bosniaks. They are similar to us.

I mean, they're white people. I will say that the guy... I agree. I agree here.

They have a distinct identity. I'm going to give you that. The reason for the war was not that they wanted to create a caliphate or that they were totally, that they bought into this Salafist propaganda and it was a huge security threat for the Croats or for the Serbs.

That's not true. They have a distinct... And it was basically, they did not want to either side with the Croats or with the Serbs. And they wanted to preserve some kind of distinct identity.

So, it was basically, they're nationalistic. They wanted to create their own enclave. So, it was a mixture of Islam with their own identity.

Yes, that's true. And by the way, they also claim that they're speaking totally different language from the Croatians and Serbs, which is kind of... To be honest, I don't see that. I mean, if I speak to a Bosnian, I understand him or her thoroughly.

Yes. And then you have these greater... For instance, the Croats, they made aspirations also to carve up Bosnia and Herzegovina, to take that part. So, they actually maybe

wanted to divide Bosnia between Serbs and Croats.

I think that was the scheme during the Homeland War in 1991 to 1995. And what can I say? They were in between. Because the Croats, they had their nation state, the same goes for the Serbs, and they were left off.

The Yugoslav identity that they had, because you have to understand with the Bosniaks, they were always loyal to Tito's Yugoslavia. There was not single one aspiration to create their own enclave or something like that. However, in the case when it comes to the Croats, we always wanted our own homeland, for sure.

It was never... They could never wipe us out. That's why the Croat diaspora, they wanted this to happen, this war. The sooner, the better, they thought.

And thankfully, it happened during 1991 to 1995, so we did not have any Russian intervention. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. A lot of people don't understand, because they don't understand history, but they say that Croatians were recognized by Bulgarians back in... What is it? 7th, 8th century, something like that? So they make a difference between Croatians and Serbs.

So we are talking about total identity, because I've heard some Serbian propaganda that Croatians are basically Serbs that were converted to conservative. Oh, yeah, I hear this all the time. This is total bullshit.

I mean, let's... I get this all the time on these comments. They, you know, with the Serbian, the Serbian... This is... This is total bullshit. About the Bosniaks, well, Bosniaks, they were... I mean, they adopted Bogomilism, basically.

And then they adopted, after the Turkish invasion, they adopted Islam. Yeah, for sure. Racially speaking, I know Bosniaks, white people.

Sure. These elites, this Muslim army that they had, these elite units, they were very weird, because you're talking about these tall, blonde, blue-eyed guys that are with... That basically... But I'm very... I don't mean to cut you off. I'm a little bit torn when it comes to the Bosniaks, because, like I said previously, they were very much for... They wanted to sustain Yugoslavia, because then, I believe, to be honest with you, that their identity as Yugoslavs was, you know, very, very strong.

And when this entity disintegrated, all of a sudden, they were very torn. And then, also, on top of that, the other problem is that one side, let's say, that fought against the Croats are very anti-Croats. It's due to what happened in 1992, 1993, and then we were forced to go into an alliance with the Bosniaks.

It was during the Dayton Agreement in 1994. Otherwise, I think that conflict would have been not resolved that easily. And also, if you look at... For instance, when you meet with

the Bosniaks and so on, they would say, okay, you know, we were subjected to gruesome atrocity by the Serbs.

And this is true. This is really true. This is no bullshit.

They were really subjected to gruesome atrocity. That is really a fact. I'm going to give it... But then, on the other hand, you have some radicals that are very anti-Croat, too, especially when it comes to the future of Bosnia and Herzegovina.

So, who knows what will happen there, too. I believe, okay, the conflict is resolved, but it could erupt, you know. I'm quite sure of it.

I will say that, just to defend the Bosniaks, that they also had a unit in Waffen-SS, Hanjar. So, or some people said that, basically, they are Muslim Croats. Yes, I know that.

I don't know what to say. It is a little bit special with them. However, they put a very bad resistance, to be honest with you, against the Serbian offensive.

I mean, to be honest, they lay down their weapons and they tried to compromise with them, and this got us into huge problems, because we put a fierce resistance. If you just look at it in Bukovar, the resistance that we had against the largest army, the fourth largest army in Europe, we crippled the Yugoslavian army, totally, with our own bare hands. And this was in 1991.

No NATO support there at that time. I'll be, by the way, just saying, I'll say it again, because a lot of people have this interesting idea that the Serbs are these base defenders of Europe, of Christianity, something like that. Oh, that's all bullshit, yeah.

Why the Serbs, especially in the Republika Srpska, why they received the weapons, the weapons from Israel, actually, not directly from Russia? Do you have any idea? Not only that, they were very much armed by the Russians. And they also, well, look, if you have to go back and study the Chetnik history, I believe this is the one of the most important thing. I believe, sincerely, the Chetniks never had any kind of issues, for instance, with the special group that we're talking about.

The special group, yeah, the special. The special group that is never taught, if you look at throughout history, for instance, the Chetnik movement, they were very much anti-German and anti-Catholic. They always claim, for instance, oh, we're under a fascist conspiracy, the evil Ustasa in collaboration with the Catholic Church and Germany, they wanted to destroy something so sacred as the state of Yugoslavia.

And then, and actually, so if you look at history, for instance, you know, the leader of the Chetnik movement, Vojislav Šešil, you've probably heard of him, more or less. Yeah, I know, I know, yeah. Yeah, and he is considered as a, you know, fierce, resisting the new world order and he is hailed by these Nazis and pro-Russians and so on.

But the interesting fact with Šešil is he has never, ever criticized the influence from the special people or the lobby groups, ever. He keeps repeating this same old garbage propaganda that it was a conspiracy of Germans and the Catholic Church and that they are out to destroy the Serbs. Quite interesting, I would say.

There was a group of Bulgarian special people, because there were, you know, the situation, maybe I explained that, that our special people were sent in special camps to work. So, they were not sent in Germany and these special people work here, but a group of these people, I believe two or five thousand, something like that, actually joined the Serbian Chetniks and they joined the Yugoslavian Partisans under the command of Tito. And I believe that they were one of two of our special types that were basically, most likely, they were Soviet agents that actually were under direct command of Tito and he appreciated them very, very highly.

Meanwhile, my granddad, he was an officer in the anti-partisan unit in what is now southern Bulgaria, what is now northern Greece and what is now the area of Nis. So, basically, these ones were joined again to Bulgaria by Hitler, give it back. So, basically, he, my dad, he was... But this is also crazy when I hear people like Keith Woods and so on, you know, hailing Yugoslavia as a successful project and Tito as a, you know, good leader going against the New World Order.

It's such a bullshit, I mean, because... Any thoughts on you guys, the rest of you, what do you think? I personally don't know anything about that at all, other than that Tito guy was some communist dictator or something like that. Yeah. I don't see how anyone could possibly look upon that as anything quote-unquote based or whatever jargon they use.

Most of these people are so naive and gullible that they don't know anything at all about history or anything. They don't bother to research and actually investigate. Even a simple Wikipedia search would be able to uncover the truth about the psyops that they buy into.

That's true. Zoom? Well, when I was in the army, I recall some guys who said that they had served in Serbia. I guess there were some US soldiers who were stationed there.

I don't know, they told me some stuff about, oh, there was some hotel where there was a massacre and so on and so forth, but I don't really remember who was the responsible party according to them, but I don't know. I remember one of them telling me that he was stationed there and he was ordered, because this was at the end of the war, and so he was ordered to enforce a curfew but not to actually fire his weapon. So they didn't even give him bullets for his assault rifle, but he had a grenade launcher attached to his assault rifle, according to him, and he had one grenade in it.

So instead of shooting, because he didn't have any bullets, he shot his grenade off. But he shot it at a person who was too close for the grenade to actually go through the

number of rotations necessary to arm it. So he just hit the guy in the back and knocked him over.

But he still got court-martialed for doing that, apparently. I don't know. Thing is, when you're in the American army, lots of guys tell you lots of bullshit stories, and you kind of have to learn intuitively how to know when somebody is just saying something really implausible and stupid.

You know? And I've heard a lot of them, a lot of whale tales, or big fish stories, as we like to call them here in America. Everybody's caught a big fish in the fucking U.S. Army, except for me. I never did anything that cool.

But in any case, I don't really know much about it. I recall Varg Vikern saying that he wished that he had broken out of prison during the 90s so he could go and join whoever was fighting for Europe, according to him. I don't know which side he thought was fighting for Europe in the Serbian war.

But I don't really know a lot about it. But the fact that the Clintons, the Clinton administration got involved, I'm assuming that they picked the wrong side. So whoever they were helping, I assume, is the bad guys.

That's just good rule of thumb. If it's supported by the Clinton family or by the American regime in general, it's usually the bad guys that they're helping. You know, I figure that's a safe bet.

I know Bulgarians that were fighting for both sides. So basically, the commies were fighting for the Serbs, of course. And the Bulgarian nationalist group were fighting for the Croatsians.

I know a guy that, of course, I won't mention, that was a sniper. And I believe he fought against the Bosniaks, actually. Yeah, during 1992 and onwards.

Yugoslavia is a little bit complicated, just to correct you there. Because let's say when Yugoslavia fell apart, it was meant that the international so-called community of this new world order, they wanted to give the Serbs a green light so they could sustain Yugoslavia as an entity. Because in the Western media, it was described as a successful multicultural project.

So the powers that be in the beginning did not want to carve up Yugoslavia. This is a myth. And when the Croatsians seek their independence, the entire world, apart from Germany, apart from, you know, Ukraine, Bulgaria, and some South American countries and so on that were very suspicious of what happened against their Catholic roots and so on, they started to give you know, started to arm the Croats.

And when this greater Serbian project failed, and I believe it was into 1993, 1994, when

Serbs started installing all those concentration camps in Bosnia and so on. And when they started going very rough on the Bosniaks, and then they all of a sudden shifted. Then NATO started to go against the Serbs.

But in the beginning, it was never their intention to do so. The fact of the matter was that they wanted to sustain that country no matter what. So yeah, it's a little bit complicated than what is usually seen.

However, I'm going to give you that during 1994, the Clintons, they forced the Croats and the Bosniaks to go hand in hand together against the Serbs. That's true. And then shortly thereafter, they started the bombardment campaign against Serb installations in Bosnia and Herzegovina.

That is also true. Yeah, yeah, I understand that. So basically, we did not care.

We just wanted our country and all. We did not want to do anything with Yugoslavia. It's not based.

Our dissidents were killed by the Yugoslav secret service. And we don't want to have anything to do with Yugoslavia. We just want to live by ourselves.

I mean, it was kind of lucky that that period, Russia was destabilized because they would intervene on the side of the Serbs. This is almost 100%. I'm 100% sure about that.

Because even if they were destabilized, they managed to send Russian mercenaries, if I remember correctly. Yes, that's also true. And it becomes a little bit problematic.

That is, even if you look at foreign policy in general, I believe that it's a little bit too simplified to take this. Whatever the US is doing, we have to take the diametrical opposite position as well. I like to view it from both sides of the corner.

Usually, it's not that black and white. It's always a gray zone, for instance, in many cases, not in all of them. And again, I will say about Tito.

Tito was a very interesting case. I believe he was a double agent of the Soviets and of the Brits, because there were a lot of fishy things in his background, so to say. Some people believe even that he's an illegitimate child of a Jew.

But actually, I don't think that this is true. I think that he's Croatian, but... His face doesn't look very Jewish. I don't know.

I don't know. There are a lot of legends about him. And many Croats, they believe that the actual Tito really died during the Spanish Civil War, and it was a Russian agent, you know.

Really? Yeah, so there are so many stories, especially from the old Ustasa, the OGs, the

Ustasa, they think he was a Russian. But I don't know, you know. There are so many stories about him, but... I've heard some interesting things, but I will tell you something that maybe you don't know.

There was a plan of adding Bulgaria to Yugoslavia in 1946. So basically, the first step was basically adding Macedonia to Yugoslavia. And by Macedonia, I mean what is now the ex-Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia.

So actually, this process started even before that, in the 19th century, because, you know, the Serbs had a very aggressive national policy towards their neighbors. So basically, one of the first things was, basically, they started to burn down Bulgarian church blocks. They were supported by the Russians, but also by the Turks.

Turks also supported the Serbs, which is also an interesting thing, and a lot of people don't understand that. Yeah, that's true too, yeah. That actually, the Turks, they had this imperial policy towards the conquered people to use the minority or the weaker population against the majority of population.

So they had this Roman idea, because the Turks themselves, the Ottomans, they started to look at themselves like some kind of Muslim variant of Byzantium Empire, which of course is going. And they adopted some of the symbology of the Byzantium Empire, like a double-headed eagle, for example. And by the way, this is going in the direction of Dukinism.

And that's extremely relevant now to see this cultural shift within this dissident right, how they adopt a pro-Russian agenda everywhere now. And this, for instance, I was so shocked when this happened in Ukraine, when the Russians entered in 2014. All of a sudden, the same talking points that we heard, oh, Russians, they're very based, they're also under a security threat from NATO and so on.

So it's only natural that they can go in and totally destroy Ukraine. I mean, I just, I'm shocked. And then I also heard some people saying, oh, you know, the Ukrainian government, the top of that dictator, oh, they are, you know, under Zionist influence and so on.

And of course, you can find elements there, because the way I see it in that conflict, you have Zionist infiltration from both sides, definitely, because they don't, yeah, and that's the fact. But how they forget about the heavy Zionist influence from Russia, it's unbelievable. I just find it shocking.

But also, I will tell you something. I was in the one pro-Ukrainian group recently in Teregra, and I was shocked to find that actually they're very sympathetic to the, I mean, the Ukrainian nationalists, they're very sympathetic to the Serbs. Very strange.

It's very strange because you have a Chetnik band that went to fight for the separatists

there in Donbass. Yeah, yeah. There were, these Serbs were even admins of the Ukrainian group, and they were setting the narrative against Bulgarians, Croatians, Macedonians, interestingly enough.

So it was kind of funny to understand why is that. I mean, there was always this alliance between the Serbs and the Russians. There were so many connections that even their flags are so similar.

I don't know. I don't know what to say. But yeah.

I think that really the Russians, they wanted these conflicts. It's not like they wanted to, so everything is destroyed in the Balkans, so they can give it a new try, so they can enter again and try to control. We already see this, that they want to control the harbors in Montenegro.

We already see that they push for influence through Serbian proxies and so on. So slowly they want to take over the Balkans, and it's a perfect strategic area for the Russians. Yeah.

But we must look at the other things. Maybe this is for the future podcast, the rise of panslavism, the creation of the Slavs, like this big unity, not of some several subgroups. For example, I will divide the Slavs in the Slovenia, which is on the Balkans, right? And by Slovenia, I don't mean the Slovenians.

These are basically the speakers of the same language, which is documented, which I believe in the 8th century, we have this term documented. And then the term Slavjani, which I believe it started to be used in, I don't know, Czechs, in the 12th century or something like that. So maybe there was a thing to be said about this.

But mostly this panslavism starts from the imperial ambitions of Russia in the 18th century, when they started to expand more and more and to become this mighty imperial power that dominated Eastern Europe for a very long time. And they adopted this idea of panslavism. By the way, the idea came, it's not exactly the idea of panslavism, but the history of Slovenia is written by a Croatian monk, I believe, in the 16th or 17th century.

Maybe you will be more knowledgeable about that. So he used the term Slavjani or Sloveni for the first time, like this name for all these people. And then, because the Russians started to basically sending spies from the Balkans, because they were looking to expand the Balkans, they found the books, historical books for Croatians, for Bulgarians, and they decided that this is a very good example because of the similarity of the language, especially with the old Bulgarians, as quite a long story.

But they adopted a lot of the language from the old Bulgarians through the old Church of Slovonian. And because of this language similarity, they decided that it's good to push this

panslavism on the Balkans. They started to spread, especially the influence of the Bulgarians to this myth of Grandfather Ivan.

Like this grandfather will come and save these Orthodox Slavic brothers and things like that. And interestingly enough, these panslavic lodges, I'm calling them lodges, not clubs, because they were founded by masons. Yes, that's also true.

So, and in Serbia, they found especially, I can't say, fruitful ground because the Serbs in their historical borders, they must be, I don't know, what, one third of the present territory of Serbia, something like that. And this, they wanted to expand even more. So, they adopted this idea of panslavism.

So, basically, they started to see Serbs, basically, to the Black Sea. So, they claimed Bulgarian territories. They called the Croats Catholic Serbs.

They, during the time of Kingdom of Yugoslavia, this is before the Second World War, they started to oppress the Bulgarian population in Macedonia to call them Pravi Srbi. So, they wanted at first to assimilate them. But this was not very popular there.

There are a lot of people that resisted that. So, basically, Tito just made a continuation of the old Serbian policy. So, what were the plans of Bulgaria joining Yugoslavia? So, basically, our communists, after taking power because of the Russian invasion, of course, they didn't have a lot of support.

Not really. So, they were listening every word what Stalin said. So, they were not only puppets of Stalin.

So, at first, they gave the territories that were under Bulgarian jurisdictions during the time of the Second World War that were given by the Germans, because they were with predominantly Bulgarian population there. I'm sorry for the Macedonians that are actually listening, but the fact is that you are not descendants of Alexander the Great. And they keep repeating that all the time.

Yes, they are special Slavs. They're very special. Anyway, but also the fact is that from my mother's side, my family from my mother's side, they're coming from Skopje and none of them knew that they were Macedonian like the Bavarians were Germans.

This is the thing. But when there was a rebellion in 1903, coincidentally, the Macedonians ran to Bulgaria because they were Bulgarians. And a lot of the leaders of the rebellion, basically 95, 98% were Bulgarians.

And they ran to Bulgaria because they were Bulgarians. And no one thought of themselves as Macedonian, like ethnically Macedonians. But anyway, so basically, the first phase of unification of Bulgaria with Yugoslavia was to give these territories of modern day Serbia.

Then the second phase was to give what is left from Macedonia, like Macedonia, what is in modern day Bulgaria, to give it to Yugoslavia. So my granddad that was living in Macedonia, he was forced to change his nationality and his passport from Bulgarian to Macedonian. Yeah.

And then the third phase was joining Bulgaria. So this is what was. So the second phase was canceled because of these events that happened, the split between Tito and Stalin.

Yes, exactly. 1948. Yeah.

So this happened, this prevented Bulgaria to join Yugoslavia. But at that point, Tito started to push another thing in Macedonia. He started to push a totally different identity to Macedonians.

There was created Macedonian alphabet that is on the basis of Bulgarian alphabet. They started to change the language based on the dialects, of course, even though my grandparents were speaking basically these Macedonian dialects that they're speaking. I can understand them because they're basically dialects of Bulgarian.

God damn it. I mean, even when I visited Macedonia in 2019, I can still understand them quite clearly. It's nothing new here.

But anyway, so they pushed this thing. And the thing that I've heard, and there are a lot of evidence for that, that Tito used the support of the Brits because Tito had these connections with the Brits at least since the time of the Second World War, because he received a lot of secret information from the British intelligence through different agents for the movements of the Croatian, Bulgarian and German troops. So basically, the Brits were dealing with the intelligence.

Well, yes. Well, the Brits were totally responsible for the massacre that happened in Blyborg for the Croat that surrendered. So there you have it, too, that connection, definitely.

Yeah. And Tito actually was saved. Basically, his wife was saved because Adolf Hitler ordered Otto Skorzeny.

So basically, the chief of the German commandos to basically take the head of Tito. And this information leaked somehow. I don't know, maybe from the broken Enigma machine or maybe that was some kind of spy.

And literally, literally, the British spy managed to save the life of Tito for, I don't know, the German commandos were there after 30 minutes when he was gone at that time. But basically, the Brits saved the life of Tito. So this is another connection.

And of course, the role of Yugoslavia was like a mediator between the East and the West.

Yeah. Yeah.

The third wave. Yeah. Yeah.

So this was... Third World Alliance, exactly. This is a thing. And Tito, it's interesting because basically, even though he was a Croatian, supposedly, he actually suppressed Croatian nationalism in favor of... The worst of the worst.

Yeah. And he suppressed the Croatian nationalism in favor of great Serbian nationalism, actually. Exactly.

This is the thing that he was pushing in Macedonia, since I was interested there. He wanted eventually, this was his initial plan to basically to create this nation, Macedonian nation on a quite fake basis, because he was afraid that if Bulgaria joined Yugoslavia, they will take the upper hand in this alliance. Right.

And he didn't want Bulgaria to take the upper hand. And he didn't want Croatia to take. So basically, he was balancing using this creation of this fake identity for Macedonians.

And he was supporting the Serbian nationalism. And what you told me is that the Bosniaks were quite comfortable there. So wait a second.

But also the Macedonians as well. I agree. So yeah, this is the thing.

Wait a second, because Dungard was kicked out of the conversation. I don't know why. So yeah, this is what I can say about the creation of Yugoslavia.

It was successful because of the... Wait a second. Wait a second. I'll try to find the link.

Strange. Can you... Interesting. So basically, this is my opinion on Tito.

It was not a based rule or something like that. He was just a double agent from the get-go. Yes, of course.

And he suppressed the national, which is the normal thing, the national feelings of Croatians, of Bulgarians. He created this strange identity of Macedonians. And it looks like he supported the Muslims, the Bosniaks.

Yes, that's true. Because like you said, those that were very loyal to Tito's regime were definitely Bosniaks and definitely Serbs. And like you said, Macedonians too.

So yeah, you encapsulated it very well. And I think also, like you said, also the relationship with Britain is very important to take into consideration because we encountered one of the heinous massacres during post-war, when the war ended. This needs to be when the Croats, Ustasa, laid down their weapons and so on.

And they were handed over to Tito's partisans and absolutely slaughtered in this

Austrian city. Yeah, and we will never forget this. That's a good point.

This is the same thing like they sent the Bulgarian Waffen-SS that defended Vienna. They were given to, not to Bulgarians, but to Yugoslavian partisans that... Yeah, they were quite brutal. And interestingly enough, the Bulgarian SS were never in Yugoslavia.

They were formed in what is now Austria. So why they were sent to the Yugoslavia? And they were sadists. These guys were sadists from what I've read.

I mean, gouging eyes, castrating people. Yeah, typical death kind of a torture pattern. Yeah, I agree.

And this was, I mean, a trend during this homeland war. Typical, these atrocious, you know, gouging people's eyes, castration and so on, yeah. So, yeah.

I don't know. This is the only thing that I can see from the whole thing, is that the Serbs are supported by the Russian online trolls. That's why they have so strong position.

Because Serbia, like a population is not... What is the population of Serbia? Around six million, I believe? Yeah, six million. Yeah, somewhere around six million. What is the Serbian diaspora? Maybe a million? Maybe, maybe a million.

It's not even more now during when the country, I mean, has had such a brain drain, you know, especially during the homeland war. So maybe even more now. So my suspicion is that it's obviously, it's not enough to influence so heavily the internet and the opinions of the nationalists.

I think it's, sorry to cut you off, but I just wanted to say, I think it's very dangerous because it leads to that you automatically are in favor of a greater Russia. I mean, and this can cause a huge turmoil, not only in the Balkans, but the entire Central and Eastern Europe. So... Of course.

Yeah, so I just don't find it because my fears are that they could easily flip over Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. And then all of a sudden the Western powers are paralyzed like they were during Obama era in Ukraine. Nothing happened with those sanctions, nothing.

Russia is tied into the financial hub and it was business as usual for all those big finance like BlackRock International, Goldman Sachs. They're all situated in Moscow. So I don't know what's based with Moscow and Russia.

I just don't... Also, look at the position of Germany. I mean, Germans are receiving gas from Russia. And this will throw, and this is important for the German economy.

So they're dependent on the Russian gas. Yeah, with the Nord Stream. Yes, and that's exactly like you said, when it comes to the energy supply, it's extremely... They put

themselves in a dangerous position.

And like I've said during the show, Germany is a perfect example to understand what's going on. But they're under... They're carved up, you know, between the Western powers and the ally that is, and also with Russia. So they want to simply carve up Germany and keep it still, not to make it as a political unit that is a power to be reckoned with.

Both the West and the East, they want to just maybe as an economic engine to support the European Union. That's it. Yeah, yeah.

So this is... Well, maybe we must give the... I mean, the problem with the European Union is that we are lacking natural resources. Exactly. And because the European Union, spiritually, is a production of anti-white, anti-European elite.

Oh, of course. You have the Kalergi element. He was, you know, one of the absolutely ideologues behind the concept of the European Union.

So what the hell is this? It's nothing good. I think eventually it will disintegrate. It must, you know.

However, who will fill in the void? I would love to see, for instance, if it would disintegrate, if Germany would take on a political position too. I think that would be the most ideal situation. But the powers that be are very keen on, you know, suffocating Germany, at least in a political sense.

And also flood them in with all those migrants that are coming over. So it will become a schizophrenic nation torn apart. And that's the biggest danger.

Yeah, yeah. However, I think the problem lays in, it's not whether, oh, you know, we should support, you know, US hegemony, or if we should support the greater Russia. That is not the issue.

The issue is that Germany needs to liberate themselves, you know, from the tentacles of these powers that have suffocated it for such a long time. With this, you know, post-war legal framework. And this is still ongoing.

You know, so this is the biggest problem. But also I have a thing that is quite surprising for me. There are a group of Germans that consider themselves nationalists, but they sympathize with Russia.

Which is, I don't know. That's worrisome too. I agree.

I don't understand. I'm talking with both Americans and with the German nationalists. And I'm telling you, I can understand the Russians to some degree, of course, because Russia is kind of, they're on their own.

I mean, they don't have European mentality, really. I mean, not the people, their ruling class. The people, it depends on the people.

Their ruling class are neo-Bolsheviks, like you said. However, they're operating under a civil nationalist banner where they now preach economic liberalism. In the past, they preached like planned economies.

So that's basically the ruling elite. And their mindset is like similar like the US has. Like with US exceptionalism, they view it from a different angle.

Russian exceptionalism, you know? So we see two heterogeneous empires compete for power and influence. However, internally, they're torn apart. And the same goes for Russia.

And the same goes for the United States. It's as simple as that. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

So we have to be critical if it's influenced from the East or the West. We have to be critical and look after what is best for our interests. And these Nazbols, they're totally naive.

Absolutely, Nazbols. I mean, first of all, the Russian elite, I'm not sure how Russian the Russian elite is because basically they're acting anti-ethnically Russian. They're against the ethnic Russians.

Let's put it that way. They're supporting all these Muslims from Central Asia. They're supporting Caucasian or whatever they are.

Yeah, the biggest inauguration that they had was the biggest mosque restored in Chechnya, for instance. That's only one aspect out of it. Then look at the opening of the borders, you know, with this workload of people from, let's say, Central Asia and Tyre and so on.

And also with the Chinese migrants also in Siberia and so on. So they're totally ethnically diverse. So I just, yeah, it's too bad for them.

I would wish for, and I believe that the Russians themselves must choose a path. Will they embark on this imperialist path with the great Russian empire intersecting the West and the East? Or are they willing to look after their own interests and just topple this old Bolshevik in power who has soon, he will be more empowered than Stalin was, you know? Yeah, yeah, absolutely. This is the thing with the nations.

The states were created, the nationalists. Dugin had a statement that the nations were just a product of modernity and they must be, basically, they must embrace the natural state, which is the empire, like, of course, the Russian empire, which is the inherited model of the Byzantium empire. And you know, and this is also very important, the

Russian empire is only possible if they have an alliance with the Chinese.

And this alliance will just destroy Russians too. It will not help them. I mean, it might actually call them in a turmoil at this very moment, some kind of geopolitical conflict that they might actually lose if they do anything stupid with the Chinese.

So the best would be if somehow they would drift apart, you know, the Chinese and the Russians. Well, then all of a sudden Russia will not pose any kind of security threat whatsoever. It's only under the guidance of the Chinese.

And any thoughts on this from your side? I will give the word from Sigurd and Dungard a little bit because we were talking for a very long period of time. In my opinion on this topic, I think that the Jews are just using Russia and China as like a foil that they can play off against the United States and then they can foment a third world war. And then when they do that, they can just get the US to win.

And then the US will be the new Jerusalem where they can mix everybody together as their slave class. And it could also be, it could go the other way around, that the United States crumbles from within. And this gives a larger space for, let's say, the Chinese to fill in the void.

Because if you look at the Chinese policy makers, of course, they're very benign towards these Semites. And especially they're integrated into this Wall Street club as well, despite the fact that it's a communist country that is, which is quite bizarre. Nevertheless, however, it could also go in this way that the US falls and that the Chinese fill in this void.

And then it's... That way they can overplay both sides. Yeah, exactly. So they win each other way because they have the kosher, conservative, Zionist, Christian, right-wing idiots in the United States on their side.

And then they can just blame everything on China and the so-called liberals. And then they can create a false association between what they call liberalism and the Chinese. And then they can use that to play off against the right-wing conservatard, Donald Trump types.

But you have to understand also that China, they have directly said that Israel will play a much larger role in the Silk Road project that they're initiating, the Chinese. So, yeah. And we already see this that, for instance, Israel, that is a tiny state in comparison to the other great powers, is able to maximize its interest by using both Russia, China, and the US, naturally.

So, I mean, I just see... Go ahead. It does seem that it's almost a certainty that the US will undergo a civil war. And that's exactly what they're creating deliberately.

You know, they've got in Canada Trudeau. And before that in the States, they had Obama. And that's basically the left wing that they play off against the right wing.

It's just a dialectic. You know, every four to eight years, they've got a right wing, and then they switch it for a left wing and so forth. And then they do it slightly differently in every Western country.

Australia, Canada, whatever, all the Western European countries. And then people are deceived by that. They don't understand what's going on.

But yeah, obviously, that way they can create the sort of scissor effect, as you said, or the pincer technique, whatever you want to call that, like two stones and a millstone, or they grind the white race down into a powder, or left wing, right wing, and then they get them to fight against one another. You know, because with China becoming an economic power, it will automatically mean a lot for us. Just look at for these last 20 years with outsourcing of jobs, for instance, controlling the entire supply chain for China.

It has put us also in a very bad position. And these Wall Street individuals or these oligarch families, they're only keen on making, they go out with it openly. Well, China, it's history's time for China to become an economic power, to set the conditions and so on.

So I just don't understand either how these Nazbols can somehow cheer for Chinese power. I mean, I'm just very surprised of this. It looks like that the Russians are controlling the narrative in the nationalist circle, or somehow in America and in Europe.

And this is frightening, frightening. I mean, why support? I mean, it's kind of interesting how the, let's say, the foreign policy discourse, both within the right wing circles and left wing circles are intersecting in that sense, like by cheering on for Venezuela or Iran, you know, or North Korea or China. Like that will bring us something good.

I just don't see that either whatsoever. I mean, my main interest is that I'm looking for some kind of regional perspective on how the Europe should survive. That's my main concern at this moment.

I have an idea which is connected with, basically, it's not my original idea. The Poles get this idea of creating this belt around Russia. And basically, we on the Balkans must be on the southern flank, southern wing of this belt.

And there must be on the northern wing must be basically the Baltic states. So we must isolate the Russians. The problem, what I can see is that there was this animosity between the Poles and the Germans, which is mostly unfortunate.

And I also see some good signs from France, which kind of we forgot about the French that they had some kind of nationalism. At least their elite, these ex generals and

officers, they're showing some signs of awakening. I don't know how, but it's interesting what happened there.

That's why I'm trying to establish connection with these French nationalists that actually live in Bulgaria. They established some kind of colony here. Because I'm quoting one of the leaders.

He said that he's afraid for the future of his daughters being surrounded. He lived previously in Paris, being surrounded by so many non-whites. So yeah, I mean, this is my idea.

We must establish these national states surrounding Russia and somehow manage to establish independent logistic lines, like independent from the Russians, independent from the Turks and independent from the Americans. That's true. We shouldn't look at Washington or Moscow.

We should focus on, let's say, a full real integration of Europe, not based on this bullshit bureaucratic pedophile system in Brussels. Yeah. Now, between Brussels and Washington and Moscow, I will choose Berlin, honestly.

Yeah, the same. Yeah, I choose that too. But when I say Berlin, I'm from the national Germany, not from this thing that is created.

But how this will happen, I don't know. Maybe some of the Eastern Germans and the Southern Germans are a little bit more conservative, maybe because of the influence of the religion still, especially in South Germany. In Bavaria, yeah.

In Bavaria, yeah. But, and also the Eastern Germans are considerably more conservative and pro, how to say, nationalistic than the Western Germans. This was shown in several cases with these refugees.

They were not very welcomed in Eastern Germany. Exactly, that is true. The thing is that, I don't know, I don't know.

The problem is the resources. We have, the Europeans have the technology still. The problem is the resources.

Because most of the resources are coming from Middle East, from Russia and from Africa. But we can easily take, I mean, if the entire Europe, I mean, we could find the resources in the Central and Eastern Europe, no problem. And with the Western technology, we could easily isolate ourselves and survive without any kind of necessity from these other countries.

It's just a globalist scheme, I would say. Yeah, yeah, yeah. You're right.

You're right. We have the agriculture. We can provide for food.

We have the energy supplies. We have the clean water. I mean, in comparison, so yes.

Basically, basically, yeah. And also, I must say that as in that case, not only Europe, but also we must support the diasporic population, European diasporic population in Africa too. That's why I... Yeah, that's 100% true what you said.

To look into this, yeah, we should not leave that out. A good point. Very good point.

Because Europe, they'll be left on the mercies of the Africans there. And we already see how that went. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

This is the thing. So my suspicion is that if there was a nationalist, how to say, regime change in Europe, in the major countries, basically we need France and Germany to be turned nationalistic. This will be enough for the rest of Europe, I think.

Exactly. Maybe eventually Poland. This also could be said, but that type of nationalism is very civic nationalism or pro-kind of pan-Slavic.

They had their variant of pan-Slavic nationalism. And it's a little bit too Christian for my taste. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

This is also a thing. And you know more about the Poles. I have a very vague idea what is going on in Poland.

Maybe also Dungard could tell a little bit about Poland, because he also had some experience there. But my concern is basically that these inner rivalries between the European nations could end in a total disaster. Because nationalism had a bad rap, because we are always, when you have a nationalistic government, they're always looking at taking one from the neighbors and starting some war.

Now the problem is global. We are threatened by total destruction and annihilation. Our genes, our culture, our civilization, everything will be destroyed.

So basically the other variant that I see, and the Americans, at least the group that I'm part of, are talking about a total restart, like collapse of the civilization, of the white civilization, trying to establish a new type of civilization based on this Indo-European area, maybe for Aryan, they won't bother us with all of those, Aryan values that we forgot back in the time. So this is also a variant, but the problem is that you can... Yeah, if you're a flatline, look, it might flatline the entire world economy. I mean, if we would do that.

But I see where you're coming from. Some kind of a disintegration or partitioning of the country in different types of enclaves, so they can sustain some kind of a coexistence. I think, yes, maybe it will lead to that, depending on the internal strife in the US.

I have this idea that America, white America, this is totally hypothetical, of course, if

white nationalists, racially aware nationalists, took power in America, or at least in part of America, we can use the Americans, like this special group that we are not mentioning, use the Russians, like this global power that is spreading their interests. This is just hypothetical, but still the dominant force, to this moment at least, the dominant force in the world is the American Navy and the American Air Force. They are the dominant force.

I will quote again and again what I've read in the official Russian media. They are afraid of the American naval and air power, the Russians and the Chinese combined. They are developing weapons in that direction to negate that, but maybe the Americans still have advantage, maybe a decade advantage.

Yeah, I believe so too, depending on how the nuclear armament goes with the testing and so on. I don't think that the Russian and Chinese want to use their nuclear arsenal, really. I don't believe so either, but it's a deterrent at least.

The only people that I'm pretty sure that they want to use their nuclear arsenal in a very, very final solution, so to say, is Israel. It depends on the option. Yes, that could be.

So, Doom, are you there? Yes. So, what do you think about the whole situation with the racial tension in America and eventually America like a platform for establishing a white world, so to say? Well, you know, America is like... What phrase do we use here? So much potential. That's kind of like a doomed phrase that we use.

It's like a phrase of regret. It had so much potential. It wasn't actualized.

But as far as the racial problems of America, they're getting pretty shockingly bad. I mean, it's shockingly bad in terms of numbers or social statistics, but it's also kind of like it's created a psychological malaise that people suffer from. And it just really kind of makes them stupid and pathetic, in my opinion, like the way I look at them, the way I see them.

They just seem really subdued by this or driven crazy in some way. It's made them dysfunctional in some way. You know, the white people in America are just really, really depressed, really stupid, really lazy and cowardly.

Like they're really scared of their own fucking shadow. They cannot tell anyone off. They can't tell anyone what they need to hear.

They're scared to assert themselves. That's so sad that they've reached to that point. I mean, they have no serious opinions or no opinions that weren't given to them by somebody else.

And they're the most milquetoast opinions. Like basically in America, if you have any opinion that you at least partially came to the conclusion yourself, you at least partially

formed it yourself or got it from some non-mainstream source, then pretty much by default, you're some kind of neo-Nazi or white nationalist. Like that's about the only alternative to the mainstream fag culture.

So, you know, it's just kind of, everything is just really, it's just kind of bad in terms of America. I mean, the blacks are mouthy and arrogant. They're insanely insolent, like so insolent, you couldn't imagine that someone could get away with acting like that in their life.

You know, I mean, obviously in a natural setting, like in a natural context, something would be done to correct a person like that. They'd be shown that this is not about you. No, no, everything is not about you.

In fact, objectively speaking, almost nothing is about you. Unless you're causing trouble and making it about you, in which case you need to be punished. And basically all blacks in America need to be punished for something, but it's not happening because white people are a bunch of cowards.

So it's just the culmination of like decades and decades and really like centuries at this point. Yeah, indoctrination that has gone to way beyond. Yeah, I understand totally.

It's centuries of bullshit memes have ruined this country. So it's becoming a real fucking problem. Like I know you're probably tired of hearing this stuff and you don't like hearing me talk about it again, but it's really the truth.

Like this country is fucked up mentally. Like conservatives here in America, they're as bad as the goddamn liberals almost. Like they're pretty close.

They're worse in some ways because the way that they think is just ridiculous. It's ridiculous. There's no excuse for thinking and acting that way.

It's ridiculous. Like I can't believe that you would think at any point, like I don't know how the fuck you'd be so stupid to think that this kind of racial oppression, this kind of racial submission is warranted or justifiable at all. And it's like my dad said this recently.

He's like, I don't know how people are so fucked up that they can't realize at this point who the actual underdog is in this situation. Like Americans are really stupid and that they don't understand when somebody is actually the underdog who is legitimately being oppressed and legitimately being mistreated and legitimately being marginalized. They can't recognize that because instead their attention has been shifted over to this other group that they're told as being mistreated or has gone through some turbulent past.

When in reality, it was either a justifiable consequence of their own actions or it was just their justifiable station in life just based on who and what they are and how they

naturally act. How they still act now today, the way that they still are now, they're still this way. You know, so essentially Americans have no judgment.

Like Americans have no sense of justice. They can't understand how things should be. They need to be that way.

That's the way they are. It's not something that you can change. Your input doesn't make it different.

It does not change because of the way you think or feel about it. It's that way. That is it.

So Americans are just like insanely superstitious. They're not very religious anymore. They're not very religious, but they are superstitious.

They're superstitious. They believe in a lot of stupid ideas that have no basis in reality at all. You cannot look at anything in the real world and justify believing this at all.

At all. You can't. I understand.

And it's shocking. And I see this pattern too. I mean, definitely.

However, do you see any viable alternative that could change this? I mean, in the future, maybe, or somehow, some kind of prediction of what might actually, you know, revert this devastating trend that is ongoing? I mean, the good thing, I think, is that it could potentially snap at any moment. Like, I think that it's so flimsy. The narrative is so flimsy that it's essentially crumbling.

I think it could easily break. But the thing is, it's like, I mean, sure, it's a paper tiger, but you still need like a breeze to knock it over. And we don't have that really.

You know, I mean, I have some friends that were hanging out with Patriot Front and they went to Philadelphia and they had like 150 guys marching through the center of Philadelphia. And so they went carrying the flags and carrying the shields through Philadelphia and had their march and all that. And I don't think they really said anything too controversial, really.

But there were some howling primitives and, you know, some people went out and were screaming at them and started assaulting them. But they still made their way all across the route that they had planned. They made their way through.

And then they got in their trucks and took off. And I guess the cops stopped them and the cops were harassing them, but they didn't find any weapons on them and they didn't find anything that they could legally charge them with, really. So then the cops let them go.

I don't think, according to my friend, no one actually got caught on anything. Like

nobody went to jail. So they went and did that.

And the media outlets immediately tried to take control of it and say, well, they were outnumbered and chased out of Philadelphia and there was a counter-protest that was way bigger and more successful. But they weren't really, though. And then after a couple days, they dropped it.

Like after two or three days, they just did not mention it at all. Just disappeared it. Which is what they typically do with Patriot Front stuff.

They just pretend it's not happening. But Patriot Front is about the only respectable group that does anything that makes them visible in the street. Any kind of activity, yeah.

So since Charlottesville, they've just shut down the visibility of anything that young white men are doing. Exactly. It was a huge crackdown after Charlottesville.

Like you said, it was a huge crackdown. When FBI is involved and everything. Under this constant, under this scope, yeah.

Yeah. So the point is, it's like you cannot make a scene and you cannot spread a message to change people's minds. And also it's futile to try and change the minds of... Like I can't understand the idea of having... I mean, we just had an election that was probably the most fraudulent election in the history of this country.

I mean, that's not to say that other elections were not fraudulent. But this one was the most, like the most obviously fake election that we probably had in the country. And the most ridiculous shenanigans involved with the election in probably the history of this country.

Okay. So the whole, the entire line of thinking that you change things by elections is as discredited as it can be in this country. Like I would think it can't be any stupider at this point to think that democratic, that democratic change is either feasible or desirable because Trump demonstrated this perfectly.

I was just reading an article about Trump. I mean, it was written by... There's some new book coming out written by some guy called Wolf. He's a special person called Wolf with two Fs.

And he's writing this book about Trump, which is obviously just a slew of bullshit. It's a book claiming that actually the Democrats legitimately won the election. That's like the thrust of the book.

So he has a bunch of completely unsubstantiated rumors about Trump and things he supposedly said and supposedly did, but there's no video or audio evidence. They've

been doing this for years, claiming that Trump said this, claiming that Trump said that. No video, no audio, nothing.

But they claim that Trump was saying something about Hitler in this book. They put it in the book. They also put it in the book that he was furious and throwing a fit at the attorney generals.

He was trying to get judges across the country to investigate the election, and they all refused. They completely ignored his request. They refused to investigate it, including A.G. Barr.

Barr refused to investigate it at all. He just publicly stated, oh, we don't have any evidence of significant election fraud that would have possibly affected the election, and then he resigned two weeks later. So he apparently ordered them to do their job, and they refused to do their job.

So that right there should tell you, like, Trump, honestly, in my opinion, Trump was not even, like, he's not even a good guy. He's not even a person that we would want in power. Like, he's not a person who has a realistic and positive way forward for this country and for the people of this country, which is obviously white people.

You know, he's just too, he's too soft. He was too soft, and maybe the reason why he was too soft is because even if you have a guy giving the right orders, the orders will not be obeyed because these people are just, these people are cowards or they're bought and paid for or they're getting money from special interest groups. So they're too cowardly or they're on the enemy team is the thing.

They're on the enemy side, okay? Like, we've had a hundred, we've had a hundred fucking years of subversion in this country. Look, they have already got the people in the positions that they want them in to make sure that nothing ever happens, that we never get to change anything, that we never have a government that reflects the actual culture or the actual racial, the actual racial stock in the country. You're thinking that, exactly, exactly.

So what I'm saying is like, I mean, we're just kind of in a standstill, you know, like individual actions, no matter how extreme or no matter how shocking, they're not enough to do anything. As an individual, you can't really do it. And then on top of that, to rile up the non-whites by getting them to just act up.

Well, they are. Yeah, but doing it even more, just all at once, all over the country or something like that, just, you know, do some sensationalistic activity and then they can go and cause more crazy mayhem. I mean, that's probably what's going to happen after the Patriot Front rally at Philadelphia.

I mean, it could easily have happened there. I mean, probably Philadelphia. I mean, it

would be hard to tell in cities like Philadelphia whether or not the normal crime rate was elevated because it's already insanely high.

But just over the 4th of July weekend, we had like 150 people get shot and killed in this country, you know, like 150 gang-related shootings. And it's like, and it's all blacks doing it. That's the thing.

We do have, nowadays in America, we do have a lot of gun violence and we do have a lot of crime. It's all the blacks doing it. Like, that's just the way it is.

Baltimore and so on, yeah. Yeah, that's just the way it is, you know. And what you said, what Sigurd said earlier about the non-whites being armed and given weaponry to go and cause chaos.

I mean, that's the way it is in America. It's already that way. There was a video of a shooting in Philadelphia where there's these two Africans that walk up across the street corner.

They see two other Africans and they start shooting at them. And you can clearly tell from the audio, you can tell that the bullets, the amount of bullets they're shooting, that these are clearly fully automatic weapons they're using. So they're using totally illegal weapons and obviously they should not legally be allowed to have the weapons, but they're just spraying hundreds of bullets in a matter of a few seconds.

So it's obviously a fully automatic weapon that they've got. I think they're doing that so that they can justify gun grabbing from the legal white owners. Exactly.

Well, whatever, I mean, sure. Yeah, that's where it will obviously go. But the point is the Africans will still have fully automatic weapons and they will still be using them.

That's the reality of this country. Gentlemen, I don't mean to cut you off, but I must go now. It was really a pleasure to be on this podcast.

And I hope that you guys will check my channel, you know, and we can do more of these shows. I definitely want to do more shows with you. Thank you.

Thank you, Rudolf. Thank you. And I can continue with Patrick.

How are you, Patrick? Goodbye, Rudolf. I'll be happy to make another podcast when you're free. Whenever you want, guys.

Just, you know, keep in touch and we will do that again. This was highly, highly interesting. Another question.

Another question. England or Italy? I hope that Italy takes it and that they will break the back of LGBTQ Britain now. No one likes the Brits.

No one. British cocks. Yeah.

Okay. Okay. So, Patrick? He must be still doing the preparations.

I don't know. Must be getting some drinks in hand for this. So I guess you should cut it then if you're going to do another show after that.

Maybe. Maybe I'm free. So we can make another show.

It will be.



"TRUTH BY THE NUMBERS"



API: Numerology [with a masonic crypto-jew agent]

Welcome to the show, Aryan Practical Idealism. I have a guest who is an expert in numerology and in myriad other subjects related to this conspiracy, and we're going to discuss whatever topics he deems most significant on the show in hopes that people can learn something that they can use to oppose what is being done to us as a group on earth. So please introduce yourself and let us know what your website is and what you have to offer us.

Okay. Well, I've had a website going, initially it was pure video, and then I realized in order to get in the proper search engine that I needed to have a blog to go with it. Also, after three accounts being terminated, for no bullshit reasons, it was very frustrating, so I basically started a blog and tried to, one of my great subscribers suggested I set up a key.

You know, it was a really good idea and I did that and lost contact. I have no idea what happened to many of my best subscribers, they were good researchers, they were helping me, giving me information, and one of them was Occult Science 101, and I have no idea what happened to him. Somebody set up a website that claims to be him, but I've proven that it's not him, it's some impersonator.

But getting back, one of the most important things going on right now is people are being targeted to speak out. And, you know, they're being targeted with this punitive psychiatry just like in the Soviet Union, just like in their Soviet Union gig of what they're doing today. It's identical what's happening today as to what happened in the Soviet Union.

And I've got all this is well documented on my website, especially the stuff about communism. Like they had... What's your website's name? It's not the blog, is it? Is that your website? Yeah, it is. Yeah, I'm still on that blog.

I should have a separate website because I never know when it's going to be changed or when an image is going to suddenly disappear. I've been backing it up like crazy these days, so at least I have evidence, although I don't know what good it's going to do because our judges here are totally corrupt. Although I am on the verge of kicking off some lawsuits, actually.

But getting back to this targeting... I'll just reference your blog just so people understand what it is. So it's xxxxxxxxxxxxxx and there's no apostrophes or anything. Right.

And an easy way to get there is tinyurl.com forward slash dragonspawguide. That'll take you to the main menu that I had to set up to kind of... I had so many webpages, it really... That particular style of webpage that I chose, AppBlogger, which actually was

very useful, needed a higher level way or a better way of organizing it and some of it was my own fault because it's not very well organized because I was releasing this stuff as I was discovering it. So... Yeah, it's hard to wade through all the issues because they're so pervasive and they... basically pervade the whole of society in every function.

Economic, political, medical, media... Law enforcement. Yeah, everything this whole society consists of. So it's the system in a nutshell, as a whole.

Yes. But also being targeted, heavily targeted. So that causes neuro damage, essentially.

What they do is they poison you with your own endocrine system, with adrenal overload constantly. You know, we got... I was attacked by cops. Well, after the fire, I was in a hotel for a year and I literally... Somebody burnt your house down? We didn't get that.

I didn't burn it down, but a masonic witch set my house on fire, yes. Stopped me at the dog park and then seven days after doing things that I fully recognized, she admitted that she was a witch, too. I mean, because I've been around Jews my entire life, even since high school, I had a Jewish girlfriend and so I know them very well and I still love her, by the way, she's a great lady.

I mean, she's Jewish and, you know, they're kind of wrapped tight. She's that way. She's fucking drop-dead gorgeous.

A lot of them are really, really good looking and they have their own little idiosyncrasies, but I still... I had contact until her husband was getting a little bit uncomfortable and she asked me, you know, she told me about that and so I didn't want to cause any problems for her, even though I think he's a fucking asshole. He actually dumped her and then she went back to him. He dumped her when she was in the middle of a medical emergency and having to take drugs that made her, you know, a little bit hard to be around and so he dumped her and then when she was done, he took her back and I can't believe she took him back, but anyway, getting off track here.

The most important thing I think at this point is, is targeting, you know, and what's really going on at the spiritual level is people are being tested and there really is. I know this is going to be very hard for some of you that have discovered about the Masonic goddess worship, but there really is a goddess and the little fly in the ointment is she's dualistic, so she's also the devil, and I don't think that some of them know, the very highest level know, but I don't think all of them know that, so we're about to flip to her positive side and that's the dragon side of the model and I do have a webpage on, it's actually a video as well on my YouTube channel that basically, I don't know if you've seen the Ouroboros with the dragon on top and the serpent down below? No, I didn't really get too much of a chance to explore your website adequately because I've been so occupied with all these activities of mine, but just recently I discovered much more information about this mother goddess aspect of the conspiracy and I think that's something that people need

to explore much more. Absolutely.

Madonna has, and I'm conservative, so I've never been a Madonna fan, and so I didn't see this for two years, but her Eurovision entry is basically biblical. You've got her walking down, and I'm not going to go over the numbers because that'll just confuse most people and it'll be meaningless, but you know about the sword of creation, of course, that's God, and you see her walking down the stairs throwing her right hip out with a sword on it. God is coming and she's bringing a big sword and it is a she.

I mean, I don't think it's only a she, but that's the only one that I was kind of introduced to. So that's like Mother Kali in the Vedic tradition. It wasn't Vedic, it was afterwards that that was introduced, wasn't it? I think it probably, well, first of all, you have the Brahmanics, the Brahmins, right? Yeah.

Then you have the Abrahamic. Yeah, that makes sense. And if you've studied those two religions like I have, I've studied a lot of, I'm a comparative religionist, so I've compared most religions, including Mormonism, you know, most Christian religions, and Buddhism, and Vedic.

And they call her, first of all, it's supposed to be metaphorical. It's not their gods versus our gods, it's their symbols for gods versus our symbols for gods. We call Kali El Shaddai, she's in the Bible, in the Hebrew version of the Bible, Shad means breast, and she's real, but she's dualistic, and she's here for a reason.

On this side of the model, you know, there are population issues that pop up in areas, not necessarily at the world level, but in the regional level. And so this is how they deal with it, and it really is not optional on the reptilian side of the model, or the hell side. We're living in hell right now, believe it or not.

Do you think that the, when you said reptilian, do you think that the Jews are somehow bound up with reptilian aliens, like some people claim? Not aliens. They're not aliens, they're a part of God's model, but you can't see them, they're the hidden hands. Okay, so are they trans-dimensionals? Yes.

That seems, that makes a lot of sense. There's a lot of iconography throughout history about trans-dimensional reptilians. Well, but they're not, when you say reptilians, we're not talking about, reptilian doesn't mean some dragon-looking creature.

Reptilian just means, like your left brain, it's very selfish, you know, the reptilian left male brain, sort of self-centered, more focused on protection. And then you have the right brain, the feminine side that we all have as well, that is more caring and loving and image-oriented. There's a lot of noise going on on your side there.

Okay. Suddenly noise picked up? Yeah. Hmm.

I don't know what that, let's see, maybe it picked up. You're saying that these entities aren't real entities, or are they? They're real, they're not material, they're energy. Yeah, that makes sense, it seems to me like the notion that reptilians are like an alien is a little bit fanciful and cartoonish.

It is, and it's for that reason. I guess you're familiar with the concept of mud shadows of Carlos Castaneda, right? Yes. So that's what they are then? Yes.

His work is directly spot-on to what I'm saying. Okay. Something to read more about.

What would you recommend reading of his? I guess it's sort of like a series of books, isn't it? You know, I can't remember the name of his main book, but that main story where he deals with that Indian guy and basically is taught. I don't think, I didn't really study him in depth, only superficially, but I did get that one book that he wrote where, and it's even in audio format, where the Indian basically introduces him to the hidden hands and he's vampiric. They're not really unilaterally vampiric.

One of the things that they do, see, whenever we're in pain or suffering of any type, and also in sexual orgasm, we give off energy. You can feel it. In sex, you can feel it going out of you if you pay attention.

So it's not even in question that it's there and you can actually feel it going out of you, but those creatures feed on that. And that's their only source of food. It's energy food.

They're energetic beings. So they're part of God's model. They're not aliens.

I mean, that's the biggest bunch of crap I've ever heard in my life. Actually, on my UFO page, I basically prove how the Washington Flap incident was basically them. They're flying in the same formation of those three numbers that are most important, the 19, 13, and 14.

And anybody that searches that, let's see, I'll give you the links for that. Like David Lane's 1488. Yeah, those two numbers, by the way, 88, those are both Kabbalah numbers.

So it's really hysterical to see these Nazis running around wearing Jewish numbers. I heard that it was the number of the Christ or something like that, that that was what 88 meant. Well, if you look at my key at the very bottom, I've basically blown out or deconstructed the pie basis of Judaism.

And you'll notice when you light up all the candles, you got an 88. Lighting up the candle, fire is another meaning for this energy. So in Menorah, you have the middle lighter candle, which is the phallic candle.

And you got three other candles on each side. And what that means is it's pie. You have

3 plus the lighter candle on one side, 3 plus 1, 4 on both sides is pie.

31 or 13 is pie because it adds up to 4. Right? 3, 1, 4. So that's not even in question. And you'll see that number everywhere. That's probably one of the most prevalent numbers, even in hell, because H is pie over pie.

Right? One of the things that was very important to me, and it actually made it fun, is getting in the Bible, it's Genesis 11, 9, if memory serves, where they confounded the languages. Yeah, that's Babel. Pardon? Something to do with the Tower of Babel.

Yeah, actually. And it's very, very close to that same verse. And what they did was they did it with interlingual phonetics.

And once that discovery was made, and we call them puns, right? Yeah. Like, for example, senior eaters. They actually use Jewish women, and this is their pun, not mine, and they call them senior eaters.

Get it? Senior eaters? They eat seniors? Yeah. And I'm not talking sexual, I'm talking about, they work their ways into, I've got a really important webpage on Jewish, or excuse me, on famous rock stars like Jimi Hendrix. Yeah, ritual.

And many others that basically had Jews swarming them early in their career, and they end up with them, and then they end up dead, like the guy from, also from Nirvana. Yeah, Kurt Cobain, those were all ritual murders, and they all occurred at the age of 27 years old, usually. Yeah, I know, it's quite common.

But there's a better way of proving that, and it's on my site on that 19, 13, and 14. There's tons of evidence, and there's thousands that I've done, maybe not thousands, probably 1,500 that I've done that I've not even published. Those numbers are so prevalent that it's not even in question in the evidence, the boatloads of evidence on that blog of all these different examples, whether they were black, white, whatever.

But then I found a completely corroborating piece, they put all this stuff in sci-fi, I happen to be a sci-fi fan, and so I stumbled onto it, and they also used the time markers to kind of add additional data, or say, look at this spot here. If you're ever watching the X-Files, an X is a Tav, with another, and the plus sign is also a Tav, and any time you see that, it should get your attention, because that's like rabbit has a T at the end, it's basically a rabbi with a Tav on the end. And that was one of the biggest discoveries that I got in huge trouble.

I'm not cult, so I'm not under any blood agreement to keep my mouth shut, because they're not teaching me this stuff. I'm getting it spiritually, and I'm getting it just from good old-fashioned analysis, and also other people like Dennis Fetschow, he's a Jew, he's a crypto-Jew, he doesn't like to admit he's a Jew. Yeah, he looks Jewish.

He is, and he's got some good work, he's done some really good work, but he tries to lead you onto this other set of tables. The main tables he uses are Chaldean and Pythagorean, and they're intertwined together, as you can see in the vowels, if you ever download that calculator and do any work with it, you'll notice the vowels are always in sync. So you have a calculator on the website that people can use to do numerological analysis on people's names and dates and names of places and so forth? Yeah, absolutely, it's not my calculator, it's just the one that I, if you just Google search the title at the top of that calculator, you can find it yourself.

I do have the older version on my Dragon's Paw, I can't remember now what the tiny URL is, but I do have the older version, but it's better just to get it straight from let's see, what is it called, tuneer.com by John Costura, tuneer.com, and you can find the advanced calculator is definitely the one to use, he came up with some great updates to the original calculator. It allowed me to actually find a greater vocabulary that has the county, if you just use the legal names, the same numbers come up every single time, the name, the date, and not only the name of the person that was killed, but also often the name of the perp, especially if the perp killed himself as part of it. And they often do, or the police take them out.

But, yeah, there's definitely something to this, and whether people, a lot of people don't believe in this, that numbers can have power, but the reason they do have power, they're wrong, number one, and I used to be one of them, the reason that the numbers have power is because this is the language of those creatures, they don't speak, they work on vibration, so when you vibrate these numbers, which is basically like saying them, four is vibrating the number four, four textually, just based on the date, for example, vibrates whatever that date is, and if you study Chaldean magic, there's several really good books on archive.org that are old books, numbers are the most purest form of magic. And what is magic? Is it some evil tool? You know, magic is like a gun, it can be used for good or bad. I didn't used to believe this, but I've sort of evolved to think that there are good witches and bad witches.

So like the Wizard of Oz, there's Glenda, that's true, that's a good example. That movie is very important, by the way. Yeah, it's a very occult movie by the Jewish occultist Frank Baum.

Yeah, so they're here for a reason, and a Templar, I had a Jewish Templar friend, it was his words, he's the one that called me his friend, because we started talking, and he was very knowledgeable, of course, being a Templar, and a Jewish Templar at that, and he sort of recognized that I had some knowledge too, especially the knowledge of El Shaddai. She's dualistic, and so she's here to test us, and the devils, quote unquote, are here to test us, to find out, are we really what we say we are, or are we just selfish eaters? And that's biblical, by the way, Judges 14, 14, from the eaters, something to eat, from the strong, something sweet. And that same meme is in Eastern philosophy, where

you have the great serpent, serpent means spirit, so serpent also means God, spirit is like the great, I mean, God is the greatest spirit, right? Do you believe in God? I would say that there's, it's difficult to say, there's a conscious entity that creates things through itself, I would say that there may very well be a sort of demiurgic being, whether that's something good or not is a question.

Right, well, Buddha said once, there could be no benevolent God, because there's so much suffering in the world, so how could there be? Why would a benevolent God allow the suffering? Well, a Templar told me, I've been reporting, I was Mr. Mom, I have two daughters, and I stayed home with them, and I loved every minute of it, I was really lucky to have that opportunity, and so I'm very maternalistic, as well as paternalistic, and so when I found out about this shit happening with kids, it kind of really set me off, especially since they basically mind-fucked both my daughters and probably my ex-wife, and I'm not just talking about soft mind-control, like with terrorism, that's a form of mind-control, and they did use that on the entire family, but I'm talking about dilated-pupil type, MK-Ultra style, not necessarily the military, MK-Ultra is weaponized Kabbalah mind-control, it's a form of magic, I don't know if you've come across that on the website yet, but it is, and there's no doubt that MK-Ultra... I've listened to his presentations, but it doesn't go into too much in the way of numerology. True, I don't know that MK-Ultra, well, it actually does go into numerology, because I found the Bonacci case, remember that one? No. Well, the Bonacci deposition, it was like a 3 or 4 hour deposition by an MK-Ultra victim, named Bonacci, B-O-N-A-C-C-I, and it's a pretty famous case, and he had some numbers, when he was in the middle of the interview, he could not answer certain questions, because he was under mind-control, and then, I can't remember the attorney, famous attorney that ended up probably getting killed as well, he had a car accident, after exposing a lot of stuff, and he was pretty famous, and unfortunately I can't remember his name at this point, but in any case, in this interview, he was the attorney that was suing his people, and he had been given a call, probably from somebody in the military, that happened to know these numbers that could be told to him, that would undo the locks on his mind, those numbers, every single one of those numbers, sort of compartmentalized mind-control, so that his personality, I just lost you, his personality has been split from the main core, that's how they do it, according to Fritz Springmeier in his book, How the Illuminati Created a Total Undetectable Mind-Controlled Slave, they tried to, but it is detectable, that's the thing they failed on, was making it undetectable, dilated pupils is a real big red flag, so they couldn't get rid of that, because anytime a spirit comes into you, or comes forward in your mind, they can sit in the background listening, and then be triggered by a number, or a sound, or a series of words, that can trigger them to roll forward, and suddenly you get rolled back in your own mind, when that happens, your pupils dilate, and they have not been able to fix that, so it's pretty obvious once you know that, and now that I've planted that seed, you'll start noticing a lot of actors and actresses, with major dilated pupils, they're mind-controlled.

Also there's another example of people, who have bags under their eyes, I've heard that that's related to ritual sodomy. Well it could be, getting ritually vampirized, it does age you terribly, you see these ladies, when they're beautiful, and blonde, and young, they only have dilated pupils, and you see them 20 years later, and they look like they're 40 years older. So they're vampirized by the entities, or by the physical cult itself? No, they're vampirized, the physical cult only gets high off the adrenalized blood, so they do get a high from that, and I think that is part of it, but that's not the main part of it, it's feeding those entities.

Yeah, and those entities confer power on them, or do you think that they're controlled by those entities? The latter. I think they're as enslaved by those entities, as we are to them. Yeah, my speculation was that Jews were bound up, genetically, with these entities, or that their DNA enables them to be bound up with them, that there's a sympathetic resonance.

It's more than that. Most people have doors that will stop these entities from coming into you, or I should say locks and doors. Some people don't have that, or their door is off the hook, or their lock is unlocked, whatever metaphor you want to use.

Jews and Greeks and Italians and North Africans have something called the DNST3 gene, and variations thereof, and it's been directly implicated in schizophrenia, which has been well-evidenced to be those entities, not you. If you're one of the people who suffer, those voices telling you to run in front of a car, you're such an asshole, you're such a loser, they're making you suffer so they can feed off of you. And if they can get you to run in front of a car, then they get a major bonanza of food, because of course your whole soul is available for them to feed off of, not your spirit.

Your spirit is separate, and your spirit never dies, but your soul, they can get a part of it, depending on your karma. Yeah, it depends on how integrated your soul is, whether you've lived a harmonious life, and a spiritually oriented life, then you become stronger in your soul, maybe. Yeah, or your soul remains yours.

You don't know about Serpent's Mound, Ohio? Yeah, I think that's outside of St. Louis, isn't it? Or no, that would be Missouri. I have heard there are some structures around both of those locations, St. Louis and in Ohio, that are related to ancient Aryan sites, or something of that sort. Well, you know that Aryan means lord, right? I'm pretty sure it means noble in Sanskrit.

Yeah, noble or lord, but it doesn't mean wife. That's my point. And that's no big point, but it's just a fact, that you already seem to know that.

And I do think some of the noble or Aryans were Occidentals, but I also think, and this is speculation, I really have no way of knowing this for sure, but I do think the three major races are going to be repopulated on this planet. There's going to be a new root race. So

that's a theosophical view? Say again? That's a theosophical view you take? I don't know if it's theosophy, I've never really studied much theosophy, but it's basically Armageddon at the end of the reptilians and moving into the dragons, where we'll be working with these demigods, I think they are, some of us will be flying, literally flying, and a Jewish friend told me this a long time ago, and I laughed it off.

I started smoking after this fire, and drinking, and doing all kinds of shit that I never did. I'm a bit of a nicotine addict at this point. Yeah, that'll secrete a lot of adrenal hormones too, if you smoke cigarettes, because the nicotine apparently causes adrenal hormone secretion.

Are you certain? Yeah, so those entities will probably feed off that. Maybe they're trying to impel you through addiction. It seems like that was the case with myself too, because I became more or less addicted to caffeine, through green tea and so forth.

Yeah, I do think there is a relationship between these spiritual entities and addiction. I've seen enough evidence to make me feel that's the case. One of the reasons they're coming into us is because they can't feel until they're in us.

They can't experience food, taste, touch, sex. They can't experience that without a body to go with it. So they come into us to do that.

That's one of the things that they really like doing. Feeling can be really good. Food can be phenomenal.

So they sort of avatar the body. I don't understand what you mean. Well, to avatar means to manipulate it or to control it.

You know what an avatar is? When some being basically possesses something and uses the physical body of another as a puppet. I don't know if that's... I never associate that with an avatar. I associate that with a blimey.

Have you ever seen The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy? Nope, but I've heard of it. That's a good movie to watch. If you look at my must-see videos that was before I set up a blog.

So most of the data is in the video. And then any additions are on the corresponding webpage. And you'll find that on the Dragon's Paw Guide.

Tiny URL. There's the must-see. I had an initial vocabulary that was very consistent in producing those three numbers, 19, 13, and 14.

And the 19, of course, is 10. So every one of their rituals says 10. Get it? Say 10? Right.

Those are the Satanists, because their rituals always say 10. And then when I moved... I should say discovered. I switched to this advanced calculator so I could put more

elements in there.

I discovered when I put in the county names, the state names, and the United States, another pattern developed. It moved slightly, but it was still the 10, 13, and 14. But it was now a 3, 2. It was now a 5, 5, 10.

And it's a little bit complicated. And I don't want to get into that, because it will gloss people's eyes over. If they want to get into that level, they really have to be willing to work, study the key, at least to plant the seeds.

And if you start looking going forward, you'll start seeing that it's totally in sync. But one of the most important things is that people don't get caught up in... Well, the most important thing, really, is to realize that this war is going to end well for us, not for them. We win this battle.

That part of the teachings that we've all had in Christianity are true. So, in other words, you're basing your conclusions only on the prophecies of the Bible, but not in additional... In 2008, on my birthday, no less, I had an amazing spiritual experience, for lack of a better word. And what was really funny, I didn't know this at the time, but a couple of months later, I was looking at something, astronomy, and there happened to be a full eclipse on my birthday.

On that same day, I'm going from darkness to light. There was a full eclipse of the moon on that same day. It was kind of a funny coincidence.

But anyway, I got a lot of information there about Armageddon. I had vision. I've never had vision since or before, but I had a vision, and one of them, you can actually see a pretty good rendition of it by Imagine Dragons, of all people.

A great band here. Mormon, the guy that started that is Mormon, but he's not a traditional Mormon. He's sort of a heterodox Mormon.

He's sort of been stirring things up in the Mormon group. And they even have information that other people don't have. They know about the white Indians.

They really were white Indians. I've actually seen a cartoon on YouTube called Band Mormon Cartoon that is a cartoon of that from the Mormons themselves. Well, they happen to be right on that.

I don't know what evidence they have. They must have some evidence, I imagine. I have a book that is available on the55club.net which extensively proves through actual very particular research based upon geometrical structures and archaeological evidence and so forth that whites were in both North and South America thousands of years ago and that we were killed off by the Redskins here.

Yeah, by our neighbors of color. That's exactly right. Because we were too peaceful.

Too many of our subgroups were totally Buddhist-like. They refused to kill even when they were being attacked. And we often were instructing them to try to assist them just like now.

Yeah, that's where they got their religion. And the Mayans know about this and the Maoris know about this. In their oral traditions, they teach about the white people that gave them their religion.

And the Mayans say they're coming back. That's the whole myth of the white chief that's going to be returning. Or I can't remember what his name is now.

Quetzalcoatl, which means white gods, apparently. According to this other esoteric Hitlerist which you might have heard of called Miguel Serrano. No, I haven't.

He was a Chilean diplomat who wrote the book Adolf Hitler, Ultimate Avatar. Really? Yeah, it's very interesting. I'll send it to you.

Yeah, that does sound interesting. Although I've proven that Hitler, at a minimum, was a double agent. We now have available the entire Soviet tank factory record.

Their tanks could not go 300 kilometers without a breakdown. And that's why they had Hitler roll all the way up to fucking near Moscow. I think it was 100 kilometers from Moscow and then stop.

And then go in and cut the heart out of communist bowel movement and be done with it. He could have, he didn't. That's only one example.

But that's why they had to have him roll all the way up to fucking Moscow because they couldn't get their tanks to Germany if they wanted to. They'd never make it. Have you heard of the book I think it's called Ghost Land by this younger guy called Carl Jung who claimed that the Second World War was just a psyop and that it didn't actually occur it was only mainly theater? A lot of aspects, that's true.

Like the great tank battles, for example, was theater. But a lot of it was really you know, there were a lot of people killed. I mean, I wouldn't really say it was entirely theater.

Yeah, I would say it's probably a ritual sacrifice just like the First World War when they had people run into machine gun fire in a war of attrition for a gulshan country. But what god are they fighting for there? It's a question. Well, I know.

I've had a very hard time within five years and I still don't think my head is totally wrapped around it but they really are here for a reason. Like Germany, for example, was bursting at the seams with people. Good people.

They're Cherusans, by the way. Not many people know that. I want to mention that right now.

The Germans are Cherusans. And if you've ever studied the story of Arminius destroying five Roman legions by these people that were basically living in huts. But they were very ferocious and the Romans went into the forest and they got their butts kicked and they left them alone.

Well, those are Cherusans. Arminius and his tribe, there was more than one there were probably 10 or 12, all fighting amongst each other but they came together over this Roman stuff and they're Cherusans. Cherusans are direct bloodline descendants to Etruscans.

Etruscans are the first original enemy of this cult. They exposed them. And they fell.

They used to populate the whole Italian peninsula. I had heard that the Etruscans were interbred with Jews at some point and that Jews came in there and sort of destroyed their culture from within. Yes.

Jews are African, in case you haven't figured this out. Jews are more African, they're whitened Africans. And yes, they took the beautiful Etruscan Etruscans are fucking gorgeous, just like the Cherusans in Poland.

They have blonde hair, blue eyes. Who can argue that our women are easily the most beautiful on the planet? They come in all colors, too. They're the women of color.

They come in brown hair, blonde hair, sandy blonde hair, blue eyes, green eyes, brown eyes, beige eyes. Truly, they are the women of color, actually. If you think about it.

But anyway, my point is, they're very beautiful. And so what happened was, the Phoenicians, this was before they were Jews, Phoenicians were phenomenal navalists, right? They had the boats, they had cookie cutter boats that they could crank out hundreds of them in short order. And so what they did was, they allied with Africans as boots on the ground, boots in the boats, and they went around overthrowing the various occidental religions that had to go for these other five religions that rolled out in their place.

We know them as Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Islam, and Judaism. You know, the five major religions. Yeah, I've heard that those religions were largely created by Jews.

Yes. I'm surprised. I'd like to know where you heard that, because I haven't heard of anybody else saying that except me.

I think it might have been through Julius Evola. He's like a Sicilian baron who was, I don't know, sort of like a shadowy philosopher of the Italian fascist period. He continued

onwards until I think he died in 1970-something.

But yeah, he's a very scholarly esotericist, very thorough stuff. I definitely recommend that you read some of his works. I will definitely check into that.

So what else is important? You know, many people are being tested. Essentially, you've got to man up, essentially, or woman up, whatever you are. I've seen a lot of women out there with guns ablazing.

Frankly, I think I've seen more white women than I have white men really putting it out there. It's kind of disturbing. People can't afford to be divided amongst one another in that sexist type of fashion.

Where do you think that came from? Probably the Jews and their Abrahamic religions. Well, it wasn't just the religion. Remember, most Jews are atheists, and they don't even believe in that.

But they still call themselves Jews. And it was the Rockefellers, who were basically Rothschilds, who changed their name. I heard their name was Rosenfelder.

They are from the Rothschild family. That is pretty well documented. I don't know what the original name was, and I can't remember the guy.

He's also now dead. A very good researcher that I discovered. He was probably 10 years ahead of me, or maybe 20.

And of course, he had health problems. He didn't make it to a very old age, like so many of us don't. But, you know, numerology, all it does is entrain those creatures who have the power.

So that's why it works, at all. But what happened was, Chaldean is the original pre-flip-flop. Everything got inverted.

And goddess went away. Maybe she converted to her devil side. I'm pretty sure, I've seen really good evidence, that Sekhmet is the Egyptian character for El Shaddai.

And in India, it's Khalid. And they call her a demon. Sekhmet is a dualistic Bible.

Sekhmet is a bull that has two aspects. And she's the Bible. And I can almost guarantee you, that's where the Bible came from.

That term. So that's kind of the hard part to wrap your head around, that all this evil stuff. And a Templar told me that a long time ago, sort of planted that seed.

And I don't know what's going on. And I suspect that there are lower order creatures maybe that come from animal spirits that try to elevate themselves to the human level

by coming here knowing full well that they're going to be sodomized and killed. But they also know that their spirit survives.

So they're not really that worried about it. And they want to elevate themselves. And I suspect that's what's going on.

And why it's not really evil. Yeah, I think Julius Evola spoke about some type of infra-human forces in his work. Say that again, what kind of forces? Infra.

And what does that word mean again? That means below the human. So that must be some type of animal or not even animal form that, as you're saying, tries to bind itself to humans so it can have those human experiences. Well, those are the negative entities.

I'm not even sure they were ever human or animal spirits. I think there's a separate type of spirit that has no soul that has to be here and has no empathy because its job is killing. So you can't be empathetic and kill it at the same time.

So I believe there's a separate type of entity that was created for that specific purpose. And they're about to go away. They're about to be shoved onto ice for a thousand years, just like the Bible says.

And it's not exactly a thousand years, but if you notice the numbers 1, 0, 0, 0 is also pi symbolically. 3 zeros plus 1, 1, that's pi. So it makes sense that we would have a thousand years of peace.

And this is when the Gentiles take over. They call them Gentiles, but it's really Gentiles. See, that's our quote-unquote problem is we're too gentle and that doesn't generate food for them.

Okay, so a question I have about your understanding of Christianity. I've studied a lot of Christian identity which I guess you're somewhat aware of. I'm aware of that movement.

Yeah, so I studied a fair amount of that. From your perspective, obviously the Bible and the Hebrew language and so forth, are you contending that that's not Jewish or something? Well, one thing that I've learned and unfortunately I can't link up to this, I just read it and it was a very convincing argument that Hebrew came from Greek, not what we were told, which is the exact opposite, that Greek came from Hebrew. So what happened was, during the fall when they created this entity called Jew, look at my unicorn page on unicorns, the unicorn tapestry, where the Havaru is what they originally were.

There were two main tribes, the Sheridan, which were the Italians, and the Shardana, which were the Italians. And this happened before Italy was Italy. It happened right even before when the Romans took over.

And that was when basically they came in there and turned a white Italy into mostly brown except for far north. And that's why Italians and Greeks are brownish for the most part, not entirely. There are white Italians and there are white Greeks.

But they're far away from the coast, which is where the Phoenicians rode around with their African boots on the ground, taking over everything. And they created them from Africans and Etruscans and other white women that were all over the world. As they overthrew them, they killed the men and took the women and children.

They still do this to this day. They did this during the Russian Revolution. I have direct testimony on the Ottomans or the Young Turks quote-unquote revolution.

They did this there. That was part of it. And yeah, I have very good testimony from a person that was there.

She's now like 103 or something, still alive. It was my grandmother's tattoo. That's the name of the full video that I found that on.

And her testimony lines up exactly with what happened in the Russian Revolution and the French Revolution and the Armenian Genocide known as the Young Turks Revolution. They're not revolutions, they're all coups. Masonic coups.

They trick the men into disarming and then kill them and then steal all the women and children and cherry-pick the beautiful ones to breed with. So the ultimate motivation for these beings, they are avatared or controlled or possessed by these dark energy matter entities. And their goal is just to try to spread their own kind, to try to convert everything into sort of like that DNA type so they can possess it.

I don't know if I'd go that far. That could be true. But again, remember, there's a higher order sense to all of this apparent senselessness.

And this is really hard. I mean, it's taken me five years of knowing it and seeing evidence and knowing that it's kind of true to accepting it because I'm very kid-oriented. If anybody was harming kids in front of me, I would probably kill them.

So I have a really hard time with that but it does seem like even if child abuse is here, it kind of tests us. We get exposed to it and we just look away and go walking on the way. That makes us an eater.

It's a sort of psychopathic mind people are conditioned to have when they live in a psychopathic society of this kind. Yeah, I think that too. But again, I think when those creatures come into them, they're displaced.

Like the famous case of that young girl that her murder by a Jewish guy a long time ago created the ADL. Leo Frank. Leo Frank and Mary Fagan? Yes, exactly.

That's the one. Well, it was pretty well proven at the time because they rolled out the, oh, this is not true, it's all just anti-Semitic bullshit and so a bunch of people documented the hell of that. There's so much evidence, there's no doubt.

Even his own wife chose not to be buried next to him. And she was Jewish, obviously. He was the head of some B'nai B'rith or some Jewish organization, he was the director.

But what I was going to get to was, when I ran the numbers on that, they popped with the same occultic blood ritual. And that girl just happened to go over there on her day off, I think it was a Saturday, and it's possible but not likely that he arranged that, that the guy, the killer, arranged that. It seems like, and then just recently we had this black guy just randomly walk up to this white child and shoot him in the head.

Those numbers popped as well. It's almost like, what I'm coming to believe is, if your number and your date all lines up, that they have a right to come into anybody that happens to be around there that's susceptible, black, Jew, Italian, or Greek. Usually black, sometimes Jewish.

They can come into them, do their dirty deed, get their meal, and then go tootling off, leaving them holding the bag. You understand what I'm saying? Yeah, that makes sense. Sort of a demon possession, if you want to call it that.

Yeah, that's exactly what it is. And then they tootle off, leaving the Jew holding the bag for what they did. And that's sort of what happens, I guess, in revolutions and things of that sort, as it says, or was spoken about in the book *The Occult War* by Emanuel Malinsky.

Yeah. That all these revolutions are motivated by these demonic forces. I don't know what the proper word would be if it's demonic or what specific term would be used to designate these entities.

I've moved away from that word because it has so much colorful... it's too loaded with bullshit. You know, the imagery that you get from Christian sources is too unbelievable. Now the fact of the matter is, they can make you see whatever they want you to see.

So if they want you to see a catfish riding a skateboard, you'll see that. And you will not be able to differentiate from that and reality. And the Gnostics talk about that exact same thing.

And I believe that is what's happening. I do believe that. I've seen evidence that has convinced me that they do have that power.

Some of them. I actually tried that witch who set my house on fire. I was actually kind of backed off and said, look, I have no hard feelings.

I'm alive. Whether it was my angels or your devils or my angels or yours that kept me from dying, I don't really care. I'd really like to talk to you some more, so please stop me again or come by.

She never did. But I'm really just totally enthralled by those creatures. And I want to know how many different types there are.

Some of them are incredibly powerful. Some of them, I think, are just like entrained animals that they're like a dog. If they're hungry and you feed them, they do what they do.

And they don't do barking and protection. They can protect you too, by the way. In fact, I think I'm protected by something.

I don't know what it is. Maybe God. I've had several really close calls.

Yeah, same with me. A lot of weird incidences that I've had. What kind of incidents? One case, when I was following a vegan diet, I was living in the middle of nowhere in the countryside and I was all by myself.

I was fasting for a couple days and I noticed around me there was all these black shapes that were bombarding my vision. And they felt like they were striking against me or something. So it was all negative? Well, that particular case was Well, when you're fasting, you're suffering.

So that's a very interesting thing that you happen to bring up. Because fasting, of course, is something that spiritual people are told to do. And by doing that, you're generating food.

And so you have a chance. So that makes sense, what you're talking about, that it would happen to you. Yeah, I think also my senses were heightened to quite a great extent because of the quiet of the atmosphere.

There was no noises around there, really. It was sort of in the very secluded woods in a very small town. And then those conditions of fasting, that was basically something definitely strange.

But I've noticed in the recent couple of years, ever since they began gang-stalking me and persecuting me to a great extent here, that I often feel like I'm perpetually being assaulted without seeing anything necessarily that is visible. But I also have Jews right next door and they always try to elicit an emotional reaction from me. Listening to the conversations I have or deliberately bang against the wall or bang against their fence or speak loudly and so forth just to try to bother me, run power equipment.

Oh yeah, noise pollution is one of their favorites. But all kinds of mindfuck, like timing

their departure with yours or timing their entrance into their house when you're coming home, they just happen to be coming home and then one time they poisoned my dog in tandem with this dual entrance. Suddenly my dog starts going down and within five days he was dead.

He was definitely poisoned. He had all the symptoms of poison and this is like the second dog he's happened to. So it's kind of frustrating.

I'm really attached to my animals. They're like children to me and it was very frustrating. But yeah, they killed probably two dogs and we had two cats also.

When I was still married we were having a lot of issues. On one major ski trip, Lake Tahoe and the whole time we were up there all kinds of shit was happening. My daughter comes up to me and says Dad, you're not going to believe this I was standing looking over this cliff at this beautiful scenery and this guy comes skiing up very fast and he almost knocked me over.

That kind of shit is an imminent threat to your children. And then later on, I think it was that same day or maybe the night of that day or the next morning I should say my younger daughter comes and says you're not going to believe this dad at three o'clock in the morning there was this guy with a golden retriever outside my window barking at three o'clock in the morning. This is a night that we had four feet of snow.

In other words, it was a snow storm leaving four fucking feet and some guy is out walking his dog behind our house at three o'clock in the morning. So crap like that. On the way home, the pager goes off with a 9-1-1 call to our home to our home number and of course we weren't there, it was our landline and then we get home and I'm sitting in the house and suddenly I hear my wife and my daughter scream out crying, the rabbit's dead, the rabbit's dead so we come home to a dead pet after getting a 9-1-1 call to our house 9-1-1 page with our number and 9-1-1 Yep.

I lied to my, I told them both I did that, I forgot to put water out and blah blah blah I took the blame for that because they were just totally panicked. So that was the kind of terrorism that was happening dead pet and scared children threats to children, threats to the wife and she couldn't handle it and it's kind of good, I'm glad she's not in my life I love her, she's the mother of my children I wish her well but I'm glad she's not here I'm glad she's there and I'm here because they would threaten her they go after and threaten the children this is one of the major ways they control us by threatening our children that's a very hard thing to deal with they could suicide my daughter that's usually how they kill them they have friends that aren't really their friends friends infiltrate, the cult infiltrates your children and your family's lives and then suddenly a suicide happens and what's really going on is they're being killed by their friends they're being set up, for example their friend shows up at the door some friend that you would immediately invite in that level of friendship and suddenly two people jump out from

behind the door and next thing you know there are three people and you're overpowered hanging or getting suicided like this one Jewish kid that had come out exposing how he was sodomized in a mikveh which is a Jewish ritual bath and I can't remember his name but suddenly he died of a Xanax overdose and my cousin my nephew allegedly committed suicide from a Xanax overdose but it's very likely I ran his numbers and they all line up perfectly it's much more likely that it was some internal it was one of his friends and he was murdered so that's the kind of shit after he was suicided they started threatening my children and so that's a very difficult thing you probably don't have children, right? No, my life was totally sabotaged by my psychopathic father so I never really had much in the way of what would be called confidence, normality a sort of socially developed proper social development throughout my life he basically has the same sort of traits as Jews have that sort of narcissistic psychopathic personality type he likes to manipulate, harass try to I wouldn't be surprised if he were possessed himself by some type of entity because he has basically been a chronic alcoholic throughout the whole of his existence I'm sure he took something up from the bars he's basically possessed in some way or other well, they don't call them spirits for nothing yeah, I actually wrote about that in a discourse or a couple of my writings about alcohol and how it leads to possession and so forth I believe that is true it lowers that door that I was talking about so I guess the spiritual solution if we can call it that for advice that people should follow is to try to strengthen yourself spiritually oh yeah, definitely it's a spiritual war and you have to recognize it as such and strengthen yourself meditation is very important taking no thought, just like it says in Matthew 6 I do that three times a day so that has saved me being able to turn off what they call in the east monkey mind it's often not you it's often one of these entities barking at you belittling you start having all these negative thoughts of any sort, they're often not your own you know that classic picture of somebody walking along with an angel on one ear and a devil on the other it's sort of that I think a lot of it is that so being able to turn off that monkey mind like right now, I'm sure major people are going through monkey mind there are a lot of suicides here locally in Walnut Creek the hospital came out and said we've had more suicides in the last 30 days than we did all last year they can't face the chaos that's being brought into the world by these entities like having their business destroyed their livelihood destroyed their ability to provide for their family destroyed this happened during the great depression as well when the stock market crashed you had all these people jumping out of windows and committing suicide they lost all their wealth they didn't know how they were going to go on they didn't want to go out on the street they were very comfortable their values oriented around mammon that was all they valued once their values were sabotaged they had nothing to live for they didn't live for any higher spiritual purpose that's very well put have you seen Vias for Vendetta? no, I don't watch movies typically that's a more contemporary movie it's a very good movie there's a very important scene where her name is Evie and they're in the middle of a fascist takeover one that was staged initially by, ironically, a viral outbreak that led to the police clampdown and a fascist system she gets arrested and she's put through what seems to

be the guy that has that Guy Fawkes mask on the main character well, it turns out, after she goes through all this terrorism and they're trying to find him they want her to give him up they know she's connected to him so they're basically threatening her with firing squad if she will not give them information at the very end of that torture segment she says, no, I'd rather die behind a chemical shed and then it was Guy Fawkes all along anyway, that's a very important scene I had it on my channel, but they blocked it twice so far, 8 minutes of a 2 hour, 10 minute movie they didn't send me anything Bitshoot is not what everybody seems to think it is it's another Jewish platform this recent bullshit with the commons oh, we hate discuss we have a real problem with discuss censoring and they come out with this common system that I can write in about 4 hours, a total piece of shit I'm a programmer, and what they did there was the worst piece of garbage I've ever seen in my life and they deliberately got rid of images they put you on another website I did see that they have another website that you can load your images to that gives another element of censoring that they can say, oh, it wasn't us, it was them we don't like Giphy or whatever that fucking site is that you have to now upload your images to if you want to have your images down below with a single GIF image, that is a multi-framed image I was able to blow this neo-nazi Hitlerites they call them Hitler lovers, out of the water completely, with one simple multi-segment GIF Hitler Stadium had the sun setting between two serpents Boz and Jaschen, just like all the other temples do and if you look at the guy he's pretty obviously Jewish he's a Jewish architect, clearly a Freemason because not only does the sun set between Boz and Jaschen on the original neo-nazi anti-Muslim temple the numbers are all totally in sync as well so there's no doubt that that was Masonic bullshit yeah, it's good for people to know because it's easy to get sucked into that I myself have been sucked into that to a great extent over the years, but I never really found or discovered that aspect or that dimension of these sorts of issues so yeah, it'll definitely get you out of it absolutely but then with the Soviet data from the factory and all the military faux-pas, allegedly you know the whole one we left, the cream of the crop of the French Foreign Legion and the British I can't remember what it's called the cream of the cream, they're like our Marines the secret air service, the SAS this was a landing that they did into a coastal land and they came across and they got surrounded by the Germans the Germans could have easily destroyed them but they let them escape like a half a million of their soldiers and the bullshit that the neo-nazis the Jewish neo-nazis I should say all those people, they're Jews and you notice most of these neo-nazis don't show their face there's a reason for that, because there's a big fucking nose attached to it and they did the same thing during World War II this is what drives me nuts that's how they operate the bad Jews are then held up by the so-called anti-Semite Jews who then use that to create a huge wave of anti-Semitism in a specific country like Germany and everybody else, nobody else gets that information and so they're then held up the Germans in this case are held up as racist anti-Semites who are trying to kill off Jews even though that was never true and the Germans don't have it in them, they're gentle so just to believe that when I found all that shit out man, I was so fucking pissed because number one, I'm half German I've got a lot of German blood in

me as a man so all the blood libel was everything that's the opposite the 180 rule, you can supply 180 degrees from whatever you learned in school and you're going to be a hell of a lot closer so it's true, everything is backwards the blacks, so now that you know that and they even admit this if you search our Jews from the Mediterranean you'll find Jewish people have released that it sure appears, evidence DNA suggests that Jews are from the Mediterranean just like I've been saying and the Jews are more closely related to Africans than they are to Occidentals white skin is easy to come by, it only took the Ottoman Empire one white surcastian slave to have white children so Africans, I think it took two or three but if you look in that time frame where they have these surcastian slaves pictures of them, you'll notice they're half African you can tell, they're calling them surcastian but what they really were, were interbreeds of Africans and surcastians surcastians also is another culture in Russia I can't remember where I think it's in the Caucasus yeah, I was thinking, is there some sort of linguistic cognate between Caucasus and surcastian sort of probably, but the whole bullshit about the 13th tribe and the Caesareans being from there, that's all bullshit debunked because they don't come from Russia, they come from the Mediterranean that's a fact, and there's also another aspect that I've been able to tie numerically like these numbers exist also in South America in all these amazing temples and one thing I didn't finish and this is something that's the result of this adrenal burn, this neuro damage that I've got from having my adrenal stimulated several times a week is when during that Madonna Quavo Eurovision, first she comes down I can't remember how many steps, I'm going to skip that part because I can't remember exactly how many there were but they were relevant, if you understand it down to that level the first set of steps, she has a sword on her right hip and she's showing that, repeatedly the same, she always steps down with her right hip and you can see the sword on the next set of steps, you'll notice she has a serpent going down into the earth and that's exactly what's going to happen, that's a very important what she's depicting there is Armageddon and the new root race that will come from that once the devil is sent back into the soil into the earth for a thousand years and then she shows not everyone is going to the future not everyone has learned from the past essentially that's what's going on right now you're being tested so just stand up to it and I don't know, what have they been able to do with this prosecution and that really sucks so what's happened? are you talking about myself then, my own case? basically for this prosecution because I had a bunch of firearms allegedly that were not properly stored and what they did immediately I have a whole bunch of videos on this I could send you some of the interviews I had basically they raided my place with flimsy evidence, they were probably spying on me for several years beforehand gang-stalking me and monitoring me but when I came to this place they had some flimsy evidence for my allegedly distributing of money ink stamps that said Jewish white genocide and gave a reference to a website that I was allegedly distributing and so from there they used that evidence to justify raiding my place they didn't have really any adequate grounds so they stole about \$9,000 worth of my stuff from my place here from there they vilified me put the picture of firearms out there and then they said hater arrested anti-semitic blah

blah blah and so the entire time I've been basically harassed and gang-stalked here spied on by government agents and everything I've had police helicopters flying over my head monitoring me I've had the typical Jewish gang-stalking techniques that they use driving around doing surveillance techniques one goes one way, the other one goes another way police are always working in tandem with the cab companies and the Jewish security company in this town and then they've got their, like you said, Sionim the helpers or the useful idiots the Shabazz Goyim the Christians here, the Zionist Judeo-Christians and Antifa people stalking me making death threats against me so this year in the wintertime I was supposed to stand trial for it and then at that very moment just before that time I was given all these plea bargain deals just like right before even on the very day that I showed up in the court so I was given sort of like an escape to not be incarcerated because I had received death threats and so forth so I decided, OK, I'll just agree to the terms so long as I can not be put in jail and killed but then I felt like I had done something wrong like I felt the sensation of having committed some very wrong act and so I decided to overturn my decision and then right around that time the COVID thing happened, so everything got backlogged and this month, on the 25th of this month I'm supposed to go and seek to overturn the decision of course the lawyer I have is a Jew and the judge is a Jew and the prosecutor is a Jew so all the decks are stacked against me the prosecutor is from a major city out of town like 2 hours and 45 minutes away driving the judge is from another major city in the province in Edmonton and this is sort of around the Saskatchewan border so it's like, I don't know, 8 hours drive away or I don't know how many hours from that place but they're basically pulling out all the heavy hitters against me so they can try to do as much damage to me as possible basically they did terroristic threats to me as well when I got arrested for driving without a license and driving an uninsured vehicle and they found a baton in my car they also towed my car, stole my car constructively my truck at the time and here they're not allowed to tow the police cannot tow your vehicle from a private lot they can tow it from the street, public property but they cannot tow it from a private lot which is exactly what they did but they threatened to put me in the jail that I just had finished exposing prison here if you look at, I can't remember now the link but I have a few pages on prisons and how they're encoded with the same numeric system so I looked at the one locally and we even had blimies built into the structure could you spell that so people can research it B-L-E-M-Y-E-A or Y-E-S and what it is, is a symbol for possession and if you see, it's also depicted I just saw this a few days ago from a friend that showed me this movie, we watched it together where hitchhikers die to the galaxy the one main character is like the president of the universe coincidentally has one of those in him and it keeps popping up through his neck suddenly this other face will show up his head goes back and this other head pops up it's kind of crazy and he's basically removed by a priest literally pulls the head out of him and it's a priest doing it so it kind of confirms what I've been saying but it's a very interesting clip the movie was ok, but that clip was worth, for me, the entire movie so you're faced with possibly going to trial of this or accepting some sort of an offer I'm not really too sure that's the thing, I don't really know exactly what the

penalty is that they're seeking initially it was two years with the firearms but the firearms will probably be thrown out because of the total botched job that the police did in getting the search warrant and just sort of raiding the place without justification and so that might very well be thrown out but I'm not really too sure what the penalty is beyond that I know before last year I had been given what they call a statement of facts which is just a plea bargain and they were trying to the penalty was basically one year in jail I think it's on your pen the jail here has got all sorts of murderers in it because it's like a holding place for where they transfer them to another penitentiary so they're kept in there and what was I saying they were trying to get me one year in jail and then they were trying to get me subjected to a psychiatric assessment and then also I had to have about two years I think additionally a probation where I would have a curfew and not be allowed outside after I don't know what it was exactly nine at night or something and seven in the morning I'm not too sure what it was and then I've already been under that curfew for two years it's ten o'clock at night to six in the morning I'm not allowed to even leave the place and then they were also trying to they take your DNA and so forth if you're convicted so that was what I was facing and right now I'm not too sure what it is though Don't they have laws against terrorists in there? I'm not too sure but yeah obviously they're the terrorists they're trying to push the key in the media as a terrorist basically my point is they use terrorism they did this to me too the threat of being jailed for a total bullshit claim although in your country it's not such a bullshit claim you don't have freedom of speech like we do that's our first amendment although it says you guys are members of the United Nations treaty and I think it's article 19 says that you do have freedom of expression if I was in that position again I would say we're going to trial say they tried to arrest me certain areas are coming up with laws against quote unquote anti-semitism and you know what if they ever did that to me I would fight it and say okay so it's not what they're doing here's testimony, here's testimony and I'll bring out every fucking jewish testimony that I have and I'm probably going to do that anyway if you look up tinyurl.com forward slash extreme pedophilia those are all jews it's on archive.org [tinyurl](http://tinyurl.com) extreme pedophilia you will find a whole playlist every one of those people you can tell also, I can tell very easily the ones that were hard to tell were what was that case in Germany I recognized the wife immediately the husband looked like he could be italian but as I've proven in that one italians are jews video at the cult level they're one of the same so it turns out he was jewish not italian so was she what case was that the equivalent of our franklin case the american franklin fund case is that to do with the school for children around the west coast no this was this happened to the franklin case that discovery channel created a special on this case it was a black guy named king in a minority owned bank and it turns out he was having all these parties and providing after parties where they had children available to serve in the dignitaries that wanted that and the binoculars case basically the entire US every single country every single continent has this on it that was our case the franklin case one attorney has taken binoculars case and won a million dollars but at least he won a case causing a lot of noise in the background a lot of noise in the background it's perfectly quiet in here it

must be computer noise and they're cutting in and out I think that might be to do are you running a fan or something because it's getting noise of that kind sort of like a fan is running let me try stepping out of the garage there's nothing electrical not even lights are turned on must be some type of interference they're spying on us or something it could be somebody else complained about that is it any better now yeah it's better now I know I'm being spied on by the Jews next door so that's something also I suspect it's 5G I've been hearing a lot in my left ear or inside my head on the left side I hear kind of a sound often times I don't know what it is but I suspect it has to do with wireless yeah it could be a voice to skull subacoustic type of thing too maybe they're piggybacking signals on the electromagnetic fields that's stuff that I can't really control I did get a device that measures that supposedly and it didn't find anything except when I touched it for some reason I've got some electrical charge on me I don't know what that's about the device started beeping every time I touched it so I've got some sort of electrical charge on my person which is kind of weird it could be your aura or something of that sort I don't know I gave it to my neighbor and when he touched it it didn't do that when I touched it it did so there's something electrical on me maybe that's the sound I'm getting in my left ear I'm not quite sure what that is I can hear that noise too a little bit now it faded away you probably know that BLM is a communist group by now right? yeah black lives matter right, it's a racist group no better than the KKK it's basically the black KKK they even created a movie here if they can call you a Nazi then it's perfectly ok for them to make a movie about killing Nazis that's why the Jews are trying to drag in all these people that they can that recognize the Jewish problem that the problem is Jewish but it's not Dutch Jews it's these fucking Masonic Jews and sorcerer Jews and all their helpers that help them that don't realize, see all they have to do is tell them oh he's a racist anti-Semite and then any Jew will go against you even your own family or their Christians, the Zionist Christians seem to be very useful tools of theirs also definitely absolutely but it's not just the Zionists, it's also the Zionists the Vatican is definitely involved but as I've proven genetically they're basically their second tier but they are tiered, they're part of the cult as well and they're mostly Jews by the way I should say you probably know that the Jesuits were started by a Kabbalistic Jew very clear, I can't remember his name like Alhambra or something like that the person that started the Jesuits I think that was Ignatius Loyola wasn't it? yeah that actually, there's another one Alhambra or something like that it's Alhambra is it Alhambra? no Alhambra I think is the name yeah something like that but if you look at him he's quite clearly Jewish and you can tell by the nose I had several people flying Nazi flags of course they don't show their face, all they have is a little Nazi symbol oh you can't tell by the nose, that's the biggest bunch of bullshit I've ever heard in my life you can tell, now some of them don't have it my daughters, you would never recognize them I would recognize my youngest, but nobody else would nobody would recognize my oldest as being Jewish she's drop dead beautiful perfect nose, perfect eyes, blonde hair, blue eyed gorgeous blonde, she will never be detected as Jewish my point is they don't all have it another one is David Duke find his pictures when he was part of the KKK he had a nose job he looks very Jewish I

actually did an interview with someone from Bulgaria who more or less proved that David Duke was an operative and receiving funding from Russia oh really, it's not Red Pill Bulgaria is it? no the guy's name is Nordlux Bellator do they have free speech there? he says that it's more or less more free than anywhere except here yeah probably, I'm not too sure that's good though that means that they can speak the truth they don't have to worry about this fucking hate speech canard yeah obviously that's a good thing the more free speech there is the better consider forcing them to take you to trial and record every second of it although here the judge would probably demand they would probably try and stop you but there are ways of getting your recorder in and you can also use your phone secretly record every minute of it I don't think they allow you to have the phones in the courts actually because you have to go through the metal detectors and so forth on the outside of the courts and they take your phone? I'm pretty sure but I know at this time with the Corona I don't think they'll even let you go into the court at all I think they're just going to do it by video or something one of the reasons why they have this Corona thing is so that they could try to make every normal function of society or of their corrupt society virtual so that they could have more control over it yeah they have that here too appearance by some special video feed but my point was how are they going to respond to that question why is talking about what Jews are doing inciting violence why is not what they're doing the incitement well exactly yeah that's the absurdity of it again it's sort of an inversion a perversion and an inversion of reality it's Orwellianization of reality this is the truth regardless of the facts, regardless of the evidence we're telling you the truth and this is the truth it's the same thing with the Corona forget all the doctors that are treating it with that hydrochlorine or whatever that shit is this whole thing could be over in 30 days if they just gave everybody this prophylactically and also for treatment ignore those doctors that are on the front lines treating it successfully with this chemical that even Trump mentioned and was scourged for saying so just believe Bill Gates and this other Jewish asshole, I can't remember his name all the people at the top saying all this bullshit are Jews including Trump I might add yeah I think according to what I've heard his name is Drumpf with a D and an F well on page 188 of his book I have this on my website my Trump page has a lot of information at a minimum his whole family is owned by them but he's also a Kabbalist Jew on page 188 of his book he says he talked about his Kabbalist teacher so whether he's a convert and his family has been working with them high level Jews since his father so this is not new, they've been with that cult the entire time so I'm a little bit skeptical but I sure as hell don't want these fucking open communists I would never vote for Biden or any of these other socialists socialism sucks most Americans are staunchly unlike I think Canadians and Europeans most American conservatives don't want socialism in any form Canadians are more or less socialist it's the minority to have that view in this country most people are pretty much socialist they just call it democracy instead well Democrats are socialist pretty much yeah and I'm not talking about the lower level people that have good hearts that they suck in, we call them green beans they're good hearted people and a lot of them are hippies I've sort of got a hippie edge to me as well

I've been here for 35 years so you don't live in Northern California and hang out in Berkeley I lived in Berkeley for a long time without getting some of that they're good people, however they're fucking misled they think these socialists are real they did the same thing in Russia claiming under the slogans of social justice they were committing murder and killing white Christians that they hate yeah, but at the same time they didn't outlaw Christianity in the Soviet Union they didn't? not so far as I know well they went around what they did on day one they murdered about 4,000 priests and they tore apart their churches destroyed their churches so I don't know if it was technically outlawed but I think it was such that if you did it you could pretty much forget about getting a job oh yeah, I'm not too sure so maybe it wasn't fully outlawed right now all they allow is Orthodox Christianity there's no other Christian religions allowed there so that's very Soviet-esque as far as I'm concerned according to that Bulgarian guy he said that the Orthodox Christianity they use that as a means of controlling the population basically absolutely, all religions not just Orthodox but including Hinduism as well the Brahmins are the gods of the East the Jews think they're the gods of the West and they really do think that not all of them, and a lot of Americans are totally against that American Jews are totally against that but the Kabbalists are being taught that and in Israel, 66% believe it so that's a pretty huge chunk and that's straight out of the mouth of somebody that speaks Hebrew and he's a really good kid his testimony is on my site under hashtag Jewish testimony and then suddenly he started acting crazy I'm pretty sure they probably threatened what they do is, suddenly your kid calls you as soon as you do a video something will happen your kid will call you saying dad, you're not going to believe this, I was driving down the street and somebody almost front-ended me they're in my lane yeah, they do that every time you do something that they look upon as a threat to their tyranny right so that's how they try to beat you into submission and I just decided, you know what, I'd rather have my daughter suicided now than be put through a communist cultural revolution where she'll be harvested like a sheep and tortured and screwed and then killed or used as a breeder to breed more of these fucking whack jobs yeah, it seems like that's what they did in the Soviet Union that they had mass relocations of populations so that they encouraged them through forced mixture to interbreed with Mongols yeah, not only that they brought in a bunch of beautiful Germans that they'd captured and enslaved and then used them as breeders that's why you see all these drop-dead gorgeous Russian blonde women that are Jews they must have some sort of very negative influence on the child in terms of the fact that the woman was raped basically they must have some sort of negative soul influence yeah, absolutely, I totally agree with that something born out of rape versus something born out of love I mean, come on, of course you look at the Arabs in the Middle East and you see how they're largely a result of what I would call rape culture of the rape of white people who lived in those regions prior to them that's right they're obviously more or less an inherently violent group as their whole history proves, basically you notice they have the same nasal features now, where did that come from? I think it's somewhere in South America there's some sort of a serpent tribe, or maybe Africa, it's possible but

there's another aspect to that bloodline the nose part of it and I think that's what really goes hand-in-hand with this DNST3 gene the Arabs have it too and they're brown, they're not real dark some of them are darker than others but I do think that's exactly what they are a product of that Phoenician-African navy that went around the world including to the Dragon Temple in what's now Sri Lanka it was a dragon temple and they converted it into a lion temple and they don't call them lions for nothing it's all phonetic, listen to the sounds, not the letters it will confuse you, they're lion because they're always fucking lying but if you look at the lion's paw temple in Sri Lanka it's a dragon temple, not a lion temple look at the fucking toes, since when do lions have three claws? Yeah, that's the basis of your website the title of your website is The Secret of the Lion's Paw Sri Lanka dragonspaw.blogspot.com that sort of is the whole crux of the issue so you're saying it's the Phoenicians in the origin of things and that's where this race of beings comes from because you've seen and I'm sure others have seen the images of Phoenicians they all look like hook-nosed Jews for the most part well, there are certain I don't think it was all Phoenicians, there were good Phoenicians too I think there was a tribe of Phoenicians they all had this boat technology they literally could cookie-cut these boats out very quickly they did this also against the Roman Empire in, oh God, what is that state that formed an incredible navy and they tried to take a stand against the Romans and they got their butts kicked and they did the same thing, they had within that culture they had this demonic child sacrifice culture within them and then the Romans used that to inflame all their people to go murder them because of this little isolated central cult within their culture and the Romans had it too, we have it too everybody has this cult and Phoenicia, is that where Israel is right now the state of Israel is where Phoenicia was yes, but remember they got driven out of there and a lot of this stuff does seem to be referred to in the Bible there were these Canaanites supposedly that were driven out although everything is opposite so this is really provincial to say the least because you really don't know, we can't even trust history from 50 years ago 2000 years ago, good luck with that you're kind of having to grasp in the dark knowing that everything has been inverted so the Canaanites, my point is, the Canaanites could have been the good guys you just never know when they invert stuff but there was a tribe of them that were ball worshippers and sacrificing babies and supposedly they all got driven out and apparently they had that bulk culture and they became a segment of the Phoenicians had the ability to mobilize all these African foot soldiers and they drove around the world using here, and what's really funny is I'm allegedly, according to family mythology there's a good chance I'm 1/8th Cherokee and Cherokees are 85% positive on the conine gene so I'm scared to death to have that blood test yeah, if you can trust the DNA blood tests at all I'm not too sure if I would waste my time with it because it's probably all corrupted by Jews yeah, that's true you're probably right but what happened is they allied themselves, just like the British do just like the British did in this country when they would ally with certain tribes of Indians and the French would ally with other tribes of Indians and they would use them against each other sorry? looks like there's a lot of noise again you know what? every time I pick up the computer it does that, is that

better? yeah, that's better I picked up the computer I had it on my lap so apparently it might be me again maybe if you put it on a pillow or something like that it'll help to stabilize it more I just don't, as long as I keep my hands off it and it off of me, I think the noise goes away the last time you were complaining, I picked up the computer and was walking downstairs probably me touching it probably, yeah, maybe there's some vibrations or something that go through it yeah, I don't know probably the same thing that electrical device picked up I have no idea what it is, it's kind of bizarre to me let's see, so what else is there I think that's the main thing there's no reason to fear but I'll tell you what, if they ever try to bring charges against me I was in pretty bad shape after being assaulted by the cops and then being stopped by cops and pulled over I just got pulled over again for some bullshit reasons I got a new truck, but it's licensed through 2021 so I'm perfectly legal apparently but I have not re-registered it nor am I going to sign it over because essentially when you sign that contract then you're part of their club you sign that driver's license, then you're part of their club then they have the right to take it away from you, I guess yes, not that they won't anyway, they're corrupt but you have to be able to form a legal battle and I do have the ability to do that I was so fucked up from constant terrorism the whole year that I was in the hotel, it was constant bullshit the other thing that happened to me multiple times was somebody comes walking at me full speed, like they're going to attack me and then they turn off before they're in my personal space yeah, that's happened to me before also that's one of the things they do and what that does is it hits your adrenal system your adrenal system starts pumping because you think you're going to be in a fight and having that constantly happen burns out your neural system and it causes extreme ADHD which is why I often don't finish I made it invisible because I was afraid they were going to try and use that as an excuse to take down my bit shoot I haven't become totally dependent on them I keep my playlist on archive.org and then just use the bit shoot for the listing because most video sites are not even picked up by Google but bit shoot is, YouTube is and also archive.org is those are the only three sites the other thing they did recently they used flooding for censoring so now when you get videos, you don't just get video sites you get every blog that has a video on it so you just get overrun there's just so much shit and they can push all their stuff they want you to see to the top of the search so you really have to page down 3 or 4 pages to get to what you're probably looking for it would be good if somebody were to compile a document of all these techniques that they use to manipulate people and to try to sabotage people so that people can understand how to circumvent it better everyone that I've come across I have put in a webpage social media censoring is that on your blog? yes it is I'm not making notes here so if you keep a list of some of the things that you want there's a search function on that you can do a search function so if you enter social media it should come right up but I could say that on a lot of different pages would you put a space between the words or not? are you on the site now? I've been scrolling through it the entire time it says no posts found I go to classic actually go to the beginning of the blog page and then it drops down guide to the dragon's paw so I go to search this blog and I'll type in social media it didn't get me

anything last time now it's pulling things up so it gives a bunch of different articles related to social media social media censoring so you have to be careful with these blogs probably the reason they haven't terminated my blog is because I know I'm technical and I'll just set up an offline blog and they'll have a very difficult time modifying it so if they keep me on blogspot if they allow me to stay on blogspot blogspot is not nearly as bad as wordpress I've been kicked off both I had blogs on both of them before and also I should mention I was kicked off just today omega.nz that cloud site they claimed the excuse was I can just pull it up I saved it in a pdf what the screenshot was that came up let's see here it says your account was terminated due to a breach of mega's terms of service such as abuse of rights of others sharing and or importing illegal data or system abuse really? yeah I'll send it to you in the chat yeah if you look up social media there's a page called it shows all the social media sites with the blonde in the middle kind of going ah and use social media as two words not one yeah I stumbled upon that section and you'll see right there the white blonde in the middle of all those social media icons yeah it says social media protects child murdering pedophiles so this is an old website it has all the I'll have to make sure all the evidence is there I had all these webpages on extreme pedophilia and they censored them all of them not just google and youtube but also twitter and I think I go over the term the hashtag extreme pedophilia was mine I created that and so for a long time it was only my stuff on there and if you put in violent pedophilia you'd get this little warning pedophilia is illegal and then when you switch to videos I basically showed that all my videos exposing this stuff were all censored so I showed on youtube if you go down about midway you'll see youtube every one of those videos was mine and they were missing from the video search on google even though they claimed care so it's all bullshit socialists are liars they don't give a shit they're harvesting children as well as some conservatives they're on both sides yeah it obviously can't be reduced purely to socialism because whatever the term may be many would call it satanism depends on what you mean by the term according to some satan actually means truth in sanskrit satanama but I'm not too sure if that's really the case at all no it's satnam ok satnam but remember from the da vinci code you learn that one of the ways they obfuscate is by removing the vowels so then you have s-a-t-n or s-t-n which is satan minus the vowels with an m on the end which is pi m is a 13th letter so any time you have a t or a plus or a cross those are all tab symbols 22 the most powerful number east and west that's what's really interesting the same number tab which is cross a plus an x means spirit it can mean male principle in other words weenie or phallus let's see sword is another meaning so that's how they keep the good masons separate from these bloodline masons because each one of those meanings has a different diverging trajectory of teaching if you're learning about spirits you're learning about magic not all freemasons know that in fact most freemasons that I've talked to none of them that I've talked to even know that it's kabbalah I'm like you've got to be kidding me a 32nd degree mason denied knowing that the craft that he knows is kabbalah and there's a movie called the craft and the craft also refers to witchcraft oh yeah maybe he wasn't he was just concealing the truth from you or something like that he was that could be but I

know my 3rd degree friend has no clue he's a master mason law enforcement his entire career he's now retired but he was clueless and guess what happened to him suddenly when I was starting to kind of learn about this stuff he was christian I've known him since he was 4 years old very old friend very good man ethical and he's fought a lot of battles he didn't have to fight so he put himself out there and he ended up having to retire early as a result of his last act but suddenly a russian jewish came tap dancing into his life right he's now married to a russian jewish and he's converted to judaism my oldest friend so he got corrupted he was enticed by the forbidden fruit I guess well they set him up they probably trolled him with one of his good looking days he's mind controlled at this point most likely he's not the same person that I knew I think she mind fucked him a lot of them are witches yeah it definitely seems like the more you involve yourself with these people the more under their influence you become possessed by whatever beings they're involved with I was confused myself about how the jews in their kabbalah they refer to kabbalistic angels and so forth so from your perspective and your understanding of christianity that is not these same entities these reptilians no I think it is I think see they're dualistic this is the hard part yeah some of them are bad those creatures that you can't see they're just like some are bad and some are good so for example my page on punitive psychiatry and the testimony most of that testimony is from jewish doctors blowing the shit out of their own career totally torching psychiatry they're jews I think every one of them one of them was possibly not but the rest the other seven were definitely jewish the head guy tomasov the professor of psychiatry at some famous university very well respected he definitely was jewish and he was leading the pack so that's probably a good spirit came into him and said what are you doing is this really who you are you really aren't you wanting to help people and he's like god yeah I guess I really am you know they can change you for positive or negative if one of those things if an evil one gets into you you become evil and the opposite is also the case so that's why they're dualistic and I'm not talking about jews now them too as a result but more so the creatures they can come into them but they're still the same so I guess yeah we can't really know or I can't know definitively what these creatures are in terms of their structure or their behavior other than just through a glass darkly from a distance how they affect you and what they do yeah but remember they're dualistic so when you see all these jews coming out like this one jacob cohen that torched former freemason bloodline freemason I have his testimony on my site I'm pretty sure it's under hashtag jewish testimony unless I forgot it definitely on archive.org I haven't moved everything over because I really I found that bitshoot I even proved that bitshoot was censoring me as soon as I moved to bitshoot I was censored immediately and I put up a used to be able to load images very easily and so I snapshotted this one shill what's his name? Wardo Rant pushing renegade and all these other jewish neo-nazis and anyway his site was perfectly if you typed in his name his whole site and all the videos came up put in my name nothing came up so I took a snapshot of both and I put it on his website and I said aren't you on his bitshoot video I said aren't you special and then immediately after that

bitshoot crippled their search engine so it doesn't happen that way anymore nothing comes up you can't find shit I had an account I got banned on bitshoot just recently by this one guy I was talking to I was talking to this one guy who was allegedly an expert in gang stalking who had a bitshoot channel who still does called jewish gang stalking and he seemed to be some type of infiltrator because right after I was dealing with him for a short time and then I terminated dealing with him my bitshoot channel became terminated at that point your bitshoot channels are terminated? yeah one of them anyway do you think that guy is legitimate? well I don't know initially I didn't and I wanted to do a skype so I could see his face and he hemmed and hawed and then later on he said he was willing to go ahead and do that what was really hysterical was he was bad mouthing me while he had my stuff on his site the whole concept of jewish gang stalking originated with me yeah I can see that you seem to be pretty knowledgeable about it I think I had about 6 discussions with him that are now no longer on bitshoot but I still have them I could always upload them again and basically he seemed to be what he called the jews he called the jews malignant narcissists they are yeah and he basically would be calling me as soon as we had a multi hour conversation one day as soon as I woke up the next day I would hear skype going and he would try to talk to me right there for another multiple hours he seemed to be deliberately trying to focus my attention exclusively on this gang stalking issue he stated that if I wanted to have anything to do with him that I had to focus exclusively on this gang stalking and not to involve myself with anybody else what? I would love to would you upload those to your current channel? yeah I can do that I can upload them again and I've got mega they haven't kicked me off they did try and harass me over one video that I created it was a complete creation from scratch it was very obvious it would never be allowed on any media site other than maybe youtube then or bitshoot now but certainly not TV it certainly had no copyrights I don't put copyrights on my stuff I want people to mirror it nobody has the balls to do it all these neo-nazis talking about the jews this and the jews that they won't expose the blood they won't expose the blood rituals why is that? I'll upload it if you want just give me links and I'll put them up on another one of my channels on bitshoot because I'm sort of out of ideas for putting things up other than making new videos which takes quite a lot of time yeah it does and I stopped doing that although god there's so many that I could make on some of the things that I found were you by any chance a sci-fi or star trek fan? not really so much but I've done some research into it how old are you? 37 now I did watch the original star trek growing up a little bit well there is a two part series on the next generation called times arrow do you have prime or netflix? no but I could probably get it off archive.org I have it too if you can't find it no you can't find that on archive these are definitely copy protected you won't find the whole show but it is on netflix and also on amazon prime and I've downloaded them I have the actual full I couldn't upload it on any site that I wouldn't want terminated I don't know where I could put it that you could just snatch it or maybe I'll find it and have it on my machine I could just upload it directly if you're interested because it goes over all this cave shit the Mayans before them too did this they had all

these crazy rituals deep in the darkest part of the cave and the reason they do that is the sun is toxic to certain of these creatures that's why they own the night and we own the day God kind of keeps us separate in that regard so the Masons would always go deep into these caves in the darkest part of the cave just like the Mayans to do their little rituals although not all the Masons were invited to the after party most of the Masons just show up in the cave and they do their little stuff and they leave and the bloodline Masons stay for the after party if you will I don't know if you've heard about these are all the ones that have that special DNA what is that DNA called again? Dog Nancy Sam Tom 3 DNST3 and if you search that you'll find Ashkenazi Jews and it's probably not just them I'm sure it's the Sephardic as well and North Africans that's been tied to schizophrenia which has definitely been tied to these creatures barking at them and trying to get them to do crazy ass shit you know killing other people or even trying to get them to kill themselves yeah so that opens them up to possession by these entities yes and they're not necessarily permanent they can come into you and then go out of you yeah just whatever they can get away with that serves their agenda or their purpose yeah I don't think all of them have been human at one point I don't think they're human spirits there's a separate type I'm not cult so I'm kind of having to look at this from the outside but if you research magic like there was a Zendria XENDRIUS has some really good videos on magic some of them are bullshit but not all of them a lot of these magicians are real and the one that's really intriguing is this guy that showed up he wasn't really a magician but he could do crazy things like have a sword puncture through his this is black and white film way before any photoshop and he did this in Europe this guy showed up where he could have a sword punch right through his body and pulled out and he'd be perfectly fine and then at some point he did I think he may have had an accident Zendria says that they killed him the spirits that were using him to make a point that there are higher order beings and they're very powerful they can protect you, they can keep you from dying and that was what he was here to say there are higher order spirits here which implies God as well and of course Jews seem to be intent they started the atheist religion it's a religion, I don't care what anybody says, it's a fucking religion and they claim to be anti-religion but it's really their own type of religion that has been called atheism they created that, they don't want people believing in God because then people will start behaving differently if they think there is going to be a ramification, and there is but really what's going to happen and I do believe this is true that a lot of us, probably a lot of those Germans that were obliterated in Germany over that bullshit called WWII and WWI will probably be first out of the chute and reincarnation, reincarnation is in the Bible I can't give you the exact verse but it's in Revelations where it says those, the liars and non-believers and this whole list of things are not coming back they'll be coming back after the thousand years to experience the second death I think but how are they coming back if there is no reincarnation? Yeah, well from a biblical standpoint that makes sense I've suspected that reincarnation is true myself but at the same time I've heard that the only thing that is reincarnation is based upon what would you call it the law of attraction that the soul or elements of your being

when you die gravitate toward whatever sort of dimension or whatever sort of state afterwards and it depends on how powerful your soul is whether you can hold yourself together after or not Yeah, I'm not quite sure what about the law of attraction, I seem to vaguely remember hearing that that was associated don't they also tell you to only focus on the positive? I'm not too sure but different groups like Theosophy and stuff they're all about that sort of thing but other perspectives like Julius Evola the Sicilian Baron he says basically that what happens, there's no reincarnation it's just a question of the development of your soul and how powerful it becomes and then from there the elements that comprise your being through the laws of causality or magnetism just sort of gravitate towards whatever state after you die but one of those states is not reincarnating? Yeah, it does seem to be that that's sort of what is implied there so from that perspective it does make sense, I would say probably that reincarnation is true in that sense I've spent a lot of time thinking about it some time ago and it makes total sense that we would come back and come back until we perfect ourselves what's really interesting is water is another symbol for the divine one meaning of water in Hebrew it's mim the middle character on the Hebrew alphabet the central character is mim and the number is four I think it might be forty but forty reduces to four and mim refers to divine feminine because it's water four refers to pi because three one is four so it's another vague reference to pi but the other thing is we lose our memory when we come back here I thought that was a funny coincidence that occurred to me the other day she takes our memory and it would be overwhelming if you think about just what I've gone through in this lifetime to remember all these different experiences many of which are quite traumatic like say you've been involved in war and dying or you lost a child or something like that I don't think we can handle it and that's probably why she takes our memory but it's just funny that memory is mim and her name is mim in Hebrew, well it's actually El Shaddai but her symbol in the Hebrew alphabet is mim so anyway, just a little trivia so I can't really think of anything else other than don't worry, there's a lot of people that are scared shitless this is a spiritual battle just like the Bible thumpers have always said there are higher order beings with which we are wrestling and you've got to fight the dragon so any chance you get, don't turn away and if you can get them to take you to court do it and then get in touch with me and I'll help you build your case I have quite a bit of legal experience so I don't know that a lot of it's not going to apply there but some of it will they can't not take evidence what was that one guy that had all kinds of evidence and it didn't seem to matter in Canada his house was bombed he ended up getting deported, even here they were able to deport him to Germany Ernst Zundel you're referring to? someone said he was a Jew actually himself, but I'm not too sure about that they always say that Goyim Goddess called me once you know Goyim Goddess? I've just heard the name that she's some significant figure you'll notice her work is very professional the audio is very professional I guarantee you it was done by some Jewish studio the more glossy it is the more suspect it is in all cases in my opinion absolutely the more you research into the glossy media the more it obviously leads to more and more idiosyncrasies inconsistencies in what they're trying to claim a lot of

advocacy of things that are not beneficial at all a lot of sort of leading you to slaughter or leading you down a blind alley yes it's like a bullshit onion every layer you peel back you think you've found something because you've pulled back a layer and found something else and then you find there's another layer of bullshit so little by little you have to peel back this bullshit onion because it has many layers and the neo-Nazi movement the Jewish neo-Nazi movement is probably the best example but when you understand what they did in Canada that guy, that Canadian dude, definitely Jewish caused all these laws so hello, that's the incentive, that's why they do it so they can say look, these neo-Nazis are coming after us leave off the fact that they're Jewish yeah, they play the victim role they have to have some sensational media that makes them look like a victim so that they can justify attacking others right you're probably going to be hearing noise I've got to go back up also I should mention on his site dragonspaw.blogspot.com he's got all sorts of many, many cases of people who had been subjected to ritual murder that's a very significant aspect of the blog did I lose you? no, I can still hear you ok, I put my computer down again so the noise should stop but I've got to let you go if you think of anything else that you'd like or explanations, if you go through those webpages and you have questions or you see a hole I sure would appreciate you letting me know yeah, I'd actually like to recommend some things to you as well that you could potentially investigate further if you have the time and willingness in this movement, because I've been trying to find the truth myself through many years trying to find the proper spiritual path truth in general, and what they're trying to do who can be trusted, who can't be trusted and it's just like walking through a maze basically, with all these blinds that they put up before you your website is very valuable I think and that's why I'm doing what I can to try to get it out there even though I don't have any great reach myself let me know when your recorder goes off ok, sure do you want to wrap this up? yeah, we can just shut it down right now if you want alright, well thanks very much for interviewing me it's very funny that all these extreme anti-Semites don't interview me considering I have some of the most solid well proven information for them to use but they don't, that should be a big clue I think a lot of them too are just trapped in an emotionally reactive mind state they're not sufficiently open minded as soon as they hear someone criticizing Hitler or criticizing their heroes then they refuse to keep their mind open they shut it down I think there's probably some of that but I think more often than not, it's because they're Jewish like, for example, the Guardian Goddess the other thing that they see themselves do is attack Christianity yeah, I guess that's true they call it like a virus, the mind virus and in a way, it's not like it's totally untrue it's extremely strong that religious mind control is very, very strong yeah, I admit that I've explained to that myself being very critical of Christianity mainly because of all the Zionist Christians that I've seen in recent years and what they've done to me here, especially but I'm always open minded I'm always open to listening to other people's point of view yeah, that's pretty important listen to everyone and believe no one but this is exactly what they did in the religions as well they draw this line in an alienated way like in the US, the most important people are the Bible thumpers because they're the ones that really put the pedal to the metal

they're the conservatives and they're a very important part of our battle and they believe in God and they believe in the phone and they're good people you have to be brainwashed you can't just go off like someone I know, I do wonder I wash my hands and bathrooms there are all religions you're getting a little bit quiet there and I can hear the vibrations again I was touching the computer trying to get better access to the speaker did it just suddenly go away? yeah, more or less yeah, I stopped touching the computer my speakers are slightly under the front and I wanted to get better access so I could hear your voice but I guess the bottom line is there are so many skills it's more like walking through a minefield I often use that metaphor too to describe it but on that note, I'm going to go ahead and shut off my recorder and thank you again for your interest don't hesitate to ask any questions I've got a comment page at the very top of my blog you can leave anonymous comments so you don't even have to identify yourself if you use Tor even your IP address is masked so if you're concerned about being targeted frankly, if you're being targeted, you're somebody special and you should be happy about that because you have an opportunity to fight these fuckers and everybody else is sitting there quietly on the sidelines watching what's essentially some sort of modern version of Gladiator watching us wondering, oh, is Tim still alive? while they're sitting there fucking watching they basically have chosen the other side they've chosen themselves their false self they've chosen to be eaters just like Judges 14, 14 and they will be eaten, their soul will be given up not their spirit, but they'll be coming back a thousand years from now and going through hell all over again and that's okay, they'll keep doing that all this has happened before and all this will happen again so it's not like they're going to be dead they're going to burn in hell forever or any of that other bullshit unless they look at it metaphorically burning in hell is what you and I are doing right now we're burning and this is hell the reptilian side is the hell side of God's model the dragon side is the heaven side it's going to be heaven on earth we're going to be shoulder to shoulder with these creatures that can do stuff like build pyramids so fucking accurately the shadows from a certain time of the year will make a serpent going down the side of the pyramid if you think about the mathematics involved in that these are supernatural level mathematics not human we're going to be working with those I'm focusing on where we're going to be going it's going to be bumpy I don't think it's going to be years and years of tribulations I think it's coming to a peak it's going to be very soon only God knows when the final shoe will drop but I do think it's imminent I don't think we'll make it through the end of the year I've heard numerologically that it will be around 2024 to 2026 that massive chaos will be descending onto the earth because of astrological alignments or whatever you want to call it different aeons they have the lady with 12 stars in her ears and the sun in her hand isn't that in revelations? not too sure but that astrological alignment has already happened a lot of stuff has happened that is in revelations revelations probably came from let's see Kumean Sibyl if you read the writings of the Kumean Sibyl it lines up really nicely with revelations which is probably the source of that but so what? she was probably connected a lot of the stuff that she predicted was put in revelations probably we don't know for sure but it appears if that

text attributed to her is true that came from the catholic church and was used by the catholic church for revelations that doesn't matter what matters is that it's happening they probably got a really good source and that's why they chose it but a lot of that stuff is happening so I don't think it's going to be that much more suffering it's pretty clear that there are people who are sufficiently elevated spiritually that they can serve as a sort of medium or as a prophet for future circumstances there's a movie called knowing have you heard of that? it's a pretty important movie that basically depicts metaphorically what's going to happen and if you can find that movie, I have it it's not hard to find movies via tor they're not tor but torrent they're called torrents I have like bit torrents I've had lots of problems though for viruses with that software and often it doesn't work but I guess that's a good source for harvesting data and information and people definitely need to start compiling libraries of information and to spread it around and learn from it try to spread the absolutely and could you I don't know if I bookmarked your site but if you're going to upload I wanted to ask you I'm turning off my recorder now



API: South African Resistance Movements

South Africa, South Africa, the current predicament. We're discussing here with a resident of South Africa who has boots on the ground knowledge of what is going on and what led up to the present moment. So welcome again, Arend.

Hello my friend, it is a privilege to speak with you again and I look forward to educating people with regards to the struggle in South Africa and how the historical part which we released last week correlates to the current predicament. Yes, and South Africa is definitely something people need to focus on because this is a template, this sort of experimental template geopolitically that the Jews are using and all their tools of masons and so on are using to affect their global race mixing mongrelization plan. The particular dialectics that they're employing to affect that strategy is being experimented on in South Africa, possibly because of its isolation and also possibly because of the the ratio of demographics of white to non-white where the whites are a sufficiently small minority that they can maybe be more effectively subject to great impositions.

What are your thoughts on that stance? I particularly I think that it's very important to start having awoken children because the less you become, obviously the harder it's going to become, but I also think it's important to not, like I said in the previous, in our previous interview, I think accelerationism with regards to their policies is important because, as we discussed, the right-wing parties are only there to stall, to take longer. So it's going to come either way because the right-wing parties won't fix what the left-wing or the real agenda is. They can't fix it, they have no solutions and at the end of the day this takes longer and there's less white people and this is absolutely a bad thing, and it's going to be harder and harder, but ultimately I do believe white people will prevail.

Yeah, it's just the question, it's sort of like this is our negredo phase in the Kali Yuga, we have to prepare for war in every sense of the word from the physical to the spiritual because, and it all starts in the mind first and foremost, to have to recognize what is going on and what is being done to us and by whom and to make sure as many people who are willing and able to do something are woken up to that and equipped with the means to combat the enemy, otherwise you're just causing even more harm to white people by sitting on the fence and refusing to throw your hat in the ring, so to speak, and participate in the fight. Yes, and we should also be talking about how to do that because many people think about it in what I believe is somewhat mistaken. It's not that I believe that we can't overturn what we have right now.

I'm not saying we can't stop these Western nations from collapsing, but I think by doing that we will risk still having the enemy among us because ultimately the West is kind of corrupted with Jewish ideals from its core, unfortunately, and every time that somebody tries to, like the National Socialists, every time somebody tries to stand up against that,

all the others who are still in on it gang up on them and it's unfortunate. So to me the best, would it be great if we could keep everything the way it is, well not the way it is back now, but keep the countries the way they are and just kick out all the Jews and the blacks and the Muslims and not be Christian? Sure, that would be great, but I just don't see that as a probable outcome of the struggle. I see it more like I said before in the Occult interview, I see it more of these nations breaking apart and us being kind of like resistance fighters like the Taliban, just much more efficient.

Yeah, unfortunately that may very well be the trajectory down which things are heading and I'm sure that the Jews actually want that to be the case because you can see all the time they're staging false flags, Psyops, and they're trying to portray any pro-white person basically as a jihadist terrorist. Yeah, but I don't mean that we should be terrorists right now because right now that is not going to accomplish anything except help the enemy and this will actually, this actually plays into Eugene Terblance and his place in our history and how important he was and non-South Africans cannot understand this because he was kind of like our father, our Führer, the person that we had to rally behind to fix the problems and we'll get to that. But yeah, I'm not saying that we have to, we could do that, I'm not condemning anyone who does it, but I'm not, I don't think that is going to accomplish much because we'll have too few people.

Yeah, I'm not advocating for it because I think the thing is to form communities, strong networks to other similar minded communities and wait for the collapse and then do your thing because otherwise all they're going to do is find a reason to break up those communities and other reasons to destroy you and so that you cannot associate with each other. So that is, so I'm not, obviously this is just like brainstorming, but to me that makes the most sense, making communities, because I don't think most white people will wake up in time before it collapses. They'll just instinctively, at least those who are healthier minded, will instinctively gravitate toward their own kind and you know, that's the white flight phenomenon is basically the whole, an index of the healthier mind of whites that they want to escape the chaos and go and hide away in suburbia or hide away in a more predominantly white area and escape all the non-white chaos that is being orchestrated around them.

Whenever the non-whites move in, they try to find some excuse to escape, you know, claiming it's better schools or whatever excuse they make up, you know, they just particularly happen to like the whiter area and, you know, try to get away from crime or something, but they never, of course, are too afraid to actually acknowledge the fact that they're trying to get away from those who are not white. And that's the unfortunate thing because the poorer whites are basically left behind to suffer that chaos and be sort of ground in the meat grinder and be spiritually torn down by those non-white influences through having to associate with them, being bound up with their collective consciousness and becoming wiggers and so on in the poor area. Yeah, I agree with that assessment.

So, with respect to the so-called terrorist angle or PSYOP that the Jews are pushing, I wrote a little document called White Terror Jewish PSYOP. Yeah, I watched that on Reddit. Yeah, sort of like a little very generalized scattershot presentation of when this was begun, when they started to portray white people in this way in the media they control.

And the effect of that from a psychological and political standpoint to try to create this theater of the real, this simulacrum of white terrorism that they could project upon white people who are espoused pro-white values or are ethnically conscious. And then in doing so, they can obviously basically portray us as criminals and turn their police state against us. Yeah.

So, I think we should start with the... So, I agree with your assessment. We're very much in agreement with that and I do recommend people at least listen to that video but also maybe read the book because I like reading more than I like listening to stuff. And it is very informative and in the previous video I made the connection to... I told you about that connection with James Mason and these underground Christian militias with serial killers like Israelis and Timothy McVeigh who's not a serial killer but he's like a terrorist.

Well, I think McVeigh, that whole thing was a PSYOP and McVeigh was just a military operative. And he was not actually killed in that because a nurse in the room when he was allegedly given a lethal injection observed that his chest was moving up and down, that he was breathing. He was just given some sort of like sympathetic nervous system reducing drug that reduced his heart rate and so forth.

That would make sense. Yeah. He was still observed breathing.

So, he was not actually killed. He was just another tool of military industrial complex to create that impression to serve as a patsy or this scapegoat or archetype of the evil white right-wing blah, blah, blah terrorist. And that was done at that time to destroy the militia movement which was gaining ground because of Waco and Ruby Ridge in the States.

Yeah. Yeah. And that's interesting because I said that too because David Kuresh is also linked to this militia.

For a minute, I'm just going to go and turn something off. I'll just be back in a minute. Yes, that's fine.

Because I've made connections between, it's not only myself, but it's also there's this guy called Dave McGowan and he had Programmed to Kill which is a book about some serial killers and their connection to the CIA and the military industrial complex or whatever you want to call it. And it is interesting to know that Israel Keyes, he was a serial killer. He killed nine or ten people.

One of his victims was, he was, but to be specific, this Israel Keyes guy was kind of a very elite soldier. He wasn't special forces, but he was a very elite soldier. Was he a Mossad agent? I'm not sure.

I don't know about that. I haven't gone that deeply into it. But what he did is one of his victims or two of his victims, the man that he killed, he killed them and then he raped them.

So this was very brutal. So he killed them and then he raped them. And the husband, or I don't know if they were married, but let's just say the husband, the husband was in his former unit.

The same exact unit that Israel Keyes was part of, this man was part of before he joined it, or maybe just as he joined it when he was going out because he was much older. And so this was clearly to me, this is, it just plays into my suspicion that a lot of this is about political assassinations and so on. And it's kind of like killing two birds with one stone, because on one hand, you can enforce this Hegelian dialectic by making people be scared of serial killers and evil white people, so that they can have a justified reason for this police state.

And on the other hand, by releasing these kinds of people, they're also achieving some kind of objective. And in this case, it was probably to eliminate this guy. I haven't looked into the other victims.

So there might be some political relation to these other victims too, but I doubt it. I think it was specifically for that reason, to eliminate this person because he was probably going to be a mole or to leak something that they didn't want them to leak. And so Israel Keyes, he killed these people.

I think it was 10 people. And he had this, he came from this town. I can't remember what the town is now, but I could find it for you and give it to you in the links later on when you publish.

And you could also watch, let me see. Here's a video on it. Yeah, we can always put that there.

So it's programmed to kill by David McGowan, is it? Yes, it's David McGowan, but this is like after that, this other guy took up the cause and he still works on making modern connections. And it's really good. I do listen to it, but sometimes you do have some kind of shills, some shills that show up and they'll, for example, this one guy was going on about how it's not the Jews, it's the Catholics with regards to the Dharma, but we'll get to that.

And here is the one with Israel Keyes. And it's an hour long. And here's a, I'm also sending you the link to the playlist, so you can just check this out.

I'm sending it to you in the chat. And it's very informative because I've always had this suspicion that this was going on. It doesn't make sense that if you have this great police force, but this one is the better one.

So there I sent you the video with the link. Here's the other one, because this one is more interesting. And this one plays into the Mark II case actually, and shows that it's an international thing.

But let's get back to Keyes. So he killed these people and in his cell, there were these pictures of, he drew these skulls with like upside down crosses on it. And something like, you are all inside of me now, some kind of vampiric lingo, very weird.

And beyond that, he came from this very little town, and they talk about it in the second one, because that's the one that I watched. They talked about it in the second one, and this was ultimately a very Christian town, but it's not normal Christian. It's like this militia type Christian town, and these militia types.

Is it like that army of God with the Eric Rudolph type stuff? I think so. Yeah, I think so. And they were actually, you mentioned in your PSYOP paper about, you were talking about James Mason, right? And James Mason is connected to these people.

They have connections to these people. And so is David Koresh from Waco. So, and so is Timothy McVeigh, because Timothy McVeigh is not only theoretically connected to this underground Christian militia involved in these PSYOPs, but Timothy McVeigh is actually a distant relative of Yisrael Keyes.

Yeah, he doesn't really look, he looks a little bit on the Jewish side. Yeah, yeah. I know the Irish people are very often interbred with Jews, it seems.

Yeah, there's this interesting book called When Scotland Was Jewish. You should check that out. Probably.

Yeah. And so, yeah, that region was definitely Jewish for a long time. But also, as I stated before, there's evidence that suggests that the Phoenicians, and by extension, the Jews who controlled the Phoenicians, had colonies in Britain when, so they were seafaring peoples.

And people obviously think that the ancient people were less seafaring and less connected. And that's actually bullshit, because there were Phoenician colonies in Britain during Roman times. That's interesting too, how the British Empire is always based on a sea power, an international maritime law.

And that must have something, have a connection to the Phoenicians, because the Phoenicians were also maritime power. I think Phoenicia was where the state of Israel is today, isn't that correct? It's in the, Phoenicia wasn't really a state, it was like a group of

cities, it's kind of like the Greeks, the Hellenic League, where you had, or not the League, but the Hellenic cities, where you had a similar culture, and it's the same. And yeah, it's around that area, and yeah, the Levantine, Canaan kind of area.

So, but, so Esau Keyes killed these people, and he had these weird skulls on it, and said very weird stuff. And there was this witness testimony, or some kind of neighbor that complained about his family one time, where they were talking about, I believe they called the police, because they were hearing screams and strange chanting. So, I could definitely believe that these people were Jews, covering as Christians for their psyops, like Esau Keyes family, and also by extension, Timothy McVeigh and James Mason.

And also another thing about James Mason is, he's a really sick fuck, because he tried to associate his ideals with National Socialism, because he was, he was, I remember in one of his, I don't know if it was an article, or in a book, where he was mentioning that people should go out and kill, and rape, like the non-white woman. What the fuck, man? Just kill them. Just, why do you want to go rape people, and torture them? It's, right, it doesn't make sense.

That's basically my experience of Christians, is that they have a very perverted mind, based upon their psychological, so-called spiritual abuse from the Bible. All those stories of killing children, and killing this and that, that's basically all their religion consists of, is just trickery, and sneakiness, and slavish obedience to this violent entity that they call God. Yeah, I agree, it's very weird.

Anybody who has that, who has that inculcated in their brain, in their consciousness from birth, has a very sick mind, and you know, that works hand in glove with the Jews. The only difference between the Christians and Jews is that Christians are more pacifistic, and willing to allow people to abuse them, and harass them, because they have a sort of, they get off on that sort of thing. It makes them feel superior, and important to allow themselves to be criticized, and so forth.

Whereas the Jews are far more keen on overt violence, and harassment. I agree, yeah, very sick people, mentally sick, and it seeps into their mentality, and into their body, and it's disgusting. And this guy, Israel, I sent you Patrice Allegre's picture so long, because I assume we're going to cut this part off from the other interview.

But yeah, so we'll get to Allegre now, but so, like I said, they had these Quresh, Mason, McVeigh, and Israel Keyes, had this underground, were all connected to this weird militia type Christianity that popped up around that time, and I do believe that they were Jewish. And you can see with Israel Keyes, this is Timothy McVeigh's distant relative, I think he's like a fourth, or fifth cousin, or something. Yeah, of course, yeah, yeah.

And he has this Jewish feature, it doesn't look, it's just the way, he has this mouse kind of face, you know, this rat face. Yeah, that's why I always say to people, if you can like, and

this isn't accurate, oh yeah, and here's a picture with him and Timothy McVeigh, right next to each other. And you can Google their connection.

But I always say to people that if you put on, if you take that picture, and you put on mouse ears, and it looks like a rat, then it's probably a Jew. But yeah, and it works in most cases. And you can do that, for example, with Albert Downey Jr., because he's a Jew.

And so these people are all connected to these Jewish fronts who pretend to be Christian militias, or maybe they are Christian militias, but they're, you know, working, consciously working with the Jews to fuck over white people. Yeah, so it's very weird that you mentioned Koresh and stuff like that. And now this Allegre guy, this French guy, this guy was from, I think he was from Marseille or Toulouse, I can't remember the case specifically, but I do remember the general details.

And you can listen to it in that second video, and I suggest you do, because this is very, very interesting stuff. And Patrice Allegre, he was very, very much like Israelis. He wasn't a soldier or anything.

But in the sense that, like I said, I always suspected that the serial killers had something behind them. And now you have these, you have these serial killers, and they're, they're also achieving some kind of strategic objective. So, and if I can go back to the American side, Dahmer was like that too, because he was in the military.

And he'd actually been torturing people in the military. And you can listen to this on that same kind of channel. Yeah, you also get, yeah, a lot of these people are affiliated with the military industrial complex.

And I'm sure they're probably programmed in there or, you know, trained to perform these functions. And they're often of occult families, because I know Jeffrey Dahmer, even though that was a fake event, and he used prosthetic heads, and they weren't even real, so far as I've heard. At the same time, you know, he still played that role.

And his father was like a chemist or something like that. And they're obviously probably Jewish too. Yeah, well, they're not Jewish, but they're Jesuits.

He came from a very, he went to a Jesuit school. His father went to a Jesuit school. And this is one thing about that channel.

They have like, sometimes they have interviews with people. And sometimes you'll have shills in there. But that doesn't, and this is the thing about the poisoning of the well concept, because it's not just the water and the fact that they did it in Spain.

It's also because they want to poison the information. And that is a very bad thing. We shouldn't dismiss info, if something is true, and somebody we don't like said it, that

doesn't mean we're gonna, you know, just throw it away, right? Then that's stupid.

That's a false association. Yeah, exactly. And that's something we should get over.

That's what the propaganda is based on, in many cases, Jews is a false association. You know, oh, evil Hitler said that LMNOP, therefore LMNOP is false. Well, that's not true, because, you know, if LMNOP is true, it doesn't really matter whether Hitler said it or anybody said it.

But people can't think that way, because their minds are based on emotion and reactivity and not rational thought at any higher level, or any higher intuition. So they can't overcome that sort of emotionally based propaganda. Basically, stupid.

And that's what the Jews exploit. They want the stupid. They want to eliminate the intelligent white population, and serve them up as a sacrifice in every way possible, by portraying them as, you know, having some sort of psychopathology, or, you know, being privileged, or whatever it may be, so that they could, you know, use the lower class against the upper class, like they've been doing through all the revolutions they've instigated.

Ever since, who knows when, ancient Rome and onwards, if not before, probably before that. Yeah, definitely before that, in my belief. But yeah, so Dahmer, and on the show, from this program on, I believe it was, oh yeah, on Dahmer, it was that episode of this show, or these people's show.

There was this guy called in, and he was trying to convince people, like, it's not Jews, it's Jesuits. But I've already explained to you in that occult one, I believe it's both, and obviously the Jews are Jesuits. So there's not... Yeah, well, the Catholic Church is, you know, was created by Jews.

So it's just like a false association. But there's something very weird about the Catholics, because the people who rule them, these black nobles from Venice, or Venetian origin, these Orsini families and stuff like that, they're like, allegedly they're connected to the Venetians, which would make them Jews too. So yeah, but yeah, it's... Mediterranean, Levantine bloodline, I guess we could call it.

Yeah, and if you remember history, then the Venetians were selling information to the Mongols in their European campaigns. So they wanted to destroy Europeans through the Mongols, through Genghis Khan. Yeah, and that makes sense, because that's what Jews always do.

But so with regards to the Dahmer episode, there was this guy calling in, and he was like, oh, it's not Jews, it's Jesuits, and it's Catholics. And I don't... It's both of them, but Dahmer specifically was... And other aspects too, like Freemasonry, which became captured. And Dahmer, his father was a Jesuit, and he went to a Jesuit school at least.

And the weird thing is the Jesuit church, or not the Jesuit, but the Catholic church in that area, bought the apartment building where he lived. And the other thing is they burned that building down. So what did they want to hide? And not only that, there's some suggestion, like some evidence that he might have been involved in trafficking, because during his military stage, there was one of the people, there was some guy who came forth talking about how they didn't want to... I might be wrong about this, or I might be mixing it up with someone else, but they were talking about how he was very paranoid about people going to some kind of blue battle, which he probably used for smuggling people or something.

And that's an interesting thing, because the Jews do smuggle organs. They do it in Eastern Europe. There's like cases of that, and in South Africa, people don't know this, but there's this investigative journalist show called Carte Blanche, or at least it used to be.

Now it's just bullshit, but they did some good work, and there was this one episode, and they deleted it. But I explicitly remember this episode. I think there was this... If I could just interject about that child sacrifice and abduction thing, I think there's also a video on the channel Uno Raza that discusses that specifically.

I'll check it out. You should just see the link. Go ahead with your point.

Well, the Carte Blanche people, they looked into this NECAR hospital, which is one of the hospital groups in South Africa, and also under another name in Brazil, in the favelas, and how they would trick poor black people and poor Brazilians in Brazil to sell their organs to them. And then they'd take the organs, and they'd never pay for it. And that's kind of what they did in Eastern Europe too.

But the bad thing is they deleted it, so they deleted that video. So now we have no evidence of that happening, and that's how powerful they were, because they took it down. And I explicitly remember that episode, because it was very interesting with Jews stealing people's organs in South Africa.

And it also happened in Eastern Europe, and you can look that up. Anyone listening can look that up, and that's a fact. And this is ironic that they blame the Chinese for it, which is true, because they sell their live harvest organs from their political prisoners, but the Jews do it too.

I've heard in China that it's actually a delicacy that they eat this sort of thing, fetal, dead fetuses and organs, because the Jews are obviously vampires and cannibals, and they do that also. Yeah. Well, the Chinese are just disgusting in general.

Yeah. Well, I've been around Chinese markets and in various places, and they have like whole, leaving fish, rotten fish out, and all sorts of animals just hanging around in the

market, and there's flies all over them, they don't care in the least. Yeah, they're disgusting people, unhygienic.

There's one case which ties into this PSYOP thing. In Canada, just outside of the city of Winnipeg in 2007, there's this one Chinese guy called Vincent Lai, and he basically decapitated a white guy on a Greyhound bus and cannibalized his flesh. Oh, I remember that.

Yeah, cut off his balls and testicles, and I'm pretty sure that this was a staged event, a PSYOP. Of course, it was a real event, the person actually died, but it was an orchestrated event. When the RCMP stopped the Greyhound bus, they never went in.

I think they just sort of hung around outside while this guy was doing this, and what that does, of course, is try to create trauma in the population, trauma-based mind control, and then also what they're trying to do is create a precedent so that they make it look like the institutionalization and the punishment is very lenient, that way they can review it again, which they're doing now, I've heard, and then they can impose more draconian measures later as a reaction to that because of, obviously, the horrendous nature of the event. They can make the population think that, oh, we need to have tougher punishment, and then what will happen is that they, the white population, will be the ones to suffer that tougher punishment, not the Chinese other. That's the nature of their PSYOPS, is to create... I also remember, if I may interject, my friend, that he held the head up like he was walking up and down the bus, and at some stage he took the head and held it up for the passengers to see, because they had now gone out of the bus.

I think that's the case, because I remember hearing about a decapitation on a bus in Canada. I think that's the same case. Yeah, it shows how cowardly the people in this country are, that they won't even defend some guy, basically having his head cut off and so forth.

They just run away like cowards. But this guy's name, Vincent Lai, his name now is Will Baker, apparently, and he's in, I think, in Winnipeg, Canada, which is the exact geographical center of North America, where they have the Center for Disease Control, where the Wuhan virus was apparently... some Chinese operative was working there related to that event of the Wuhan virus, and that whole city is controlled totally by Jews, by the Asper family. Yeah, the Asper family owns one of the major telecommunications companies, broadcasting companies in Canada, called Canwest Global.

And at that time, the mayor was an Israeli Jew, who is also a notoriously shady person, who's like a Jew from Israel and so forth. But it all sort of ties together that this is just a psyop on their part to try to create more draconian laws that they can impose on people. Yeah, that would make sense.

I also heard about it, but I don't know much about it, but I did hear about it because I

listened to a lot of podcasts while walking and stuff. But where were we, Dahmer? Oh, yeah, we were at Dahmer until that happened. He was a Jesuit, and they covered up for him, and where we'll be going with this.

Well, basically, the whole notion of the psyop, where they're using these traumatic events to justify imposing their police state, and then building it up, and creating a false association between white people and the terrorist agenda that they're imposing on people. Yeah, and I just wanted to mention again the part where he had been caught torturing another soldier during the war. So, he was doing this stuff for a long time.

He was doing it for a very long time. And so, it just makes sense to me that this was also a psyop, like the Israel were. And I was going to put this into perspective, into my perspective of what's going on, so that we can address what went on in France and Belgium, but only a small bit of that.

Because here you have Dahmer from the military doing these things, contributing to this fear, but it's also to the police state, which is a result of the fear installed by this narrative. And then you have Israel Keyes, who's a soldier who leaves the military, then goes to kill a former member of his former military platoon or something. I don't know what it was called.

I don't know. But they were part of the same platoon. So, he was probably a serial killer.

He was a serial killer, but he was also an assassin. So, there's always something to gain for them, like with Dahmer scaring people. Or we don't know, maybe he was a child smuggler.

He was an organ harvester and a child smuggler and all these things, but they needed to catch him so that he could be used in their propaganda to instill fear in people and justify the police state. So, these serial killers are definitely being used. And Richard Ramirez's brother was also in the military and he showed him pictures of him raping and killing women in Vietnam.

I think Richard Ramirez is actually a hybrid crypto Jew. Yeah, I think so too, like a Spanish Jew. And that was during the satanic panic in the 80s.

I guess what they were trying to do is just, you know, people were maybe breaking free from Christianity to some extent. And so, they needed to fear porn them so that they would go and hide in the churches and think that, you know, it's a Satan versus Christ dichotomy there. You're either a Christian in the church or else you're, you know, a devil, Satan, a worldly demon.

So, that way it sort of coerces people through that fear-mongering to affiliate themselves with the church as if that is the solution, when obviously that's a problem in the first place. Movies like Rosemary's Baby were just financed by the Catholic Church in the first

place. So, they all work hand in glove, these types, in their dialectic, good versus evil.

But as I was saying, my friend, so in my analysis, my theory is, obviously, I think it's connected to their rituals because, like I said in that other occult video we made, I said, I talked about how these abuse victims, these satanic ritual victims, really Talmudic or Jewish ritual abuse victims, but let's just go with it, these ritual survivors, how they said they had out-of-body experiences when they were raped or tortured, you know, during these rituals. And look at what, look at what Ezra Keyes did, he raped the husband and wife and then killed them. And look at what Dahmer did, and he killed them.

And so, this could be only physical, you know, it could only be the assassination angle, or in Dahmer's case, only the angle of promoting this fear to justify the police state, or it could also be spiritual predation, because they might have some way of, you know, devouring the soul, the Jews, I don't know, but that makes a lot of sense. I think the Jews really aren't entirely a fully conscious entity, that they're sort of like like Miguel Serrano says, a robot of the demiurge, that they're just like the physical incarnation or the physical vehicle that these entities use to absorb the energy of others. So, they're used, although they're probably complicit and conscious themselves to whatever degree, in engineering chaos, so that these entities can feed off the death, pain and fear energy, and then the actual, you know, the actual soul when they're killing people and torturing them and so forth, that these entities can feed off.

Yeah, that makes sense to me. Me too, yeah. That makes sense that they'd be doing that.

But that just ties it all together, you know, this aspect, when you look at it that way, about what I said at that time in the other interview about these out-of-body experiences and the way that these people tortured people, and that's not to say that I don't think there are just crazy people out there. I do believe that there are crazy people out there, but most of them don't make these massive headlines, you know, Isaac is made headlines. Jeffrey Dahmer is one of the most notorious serial killers, and for what reason? Why not some guy who killed his own family just with stabbing them with knives? You know, these are crazy people, but these other people with these nefarious connections to the CIA and to the Jesuits and to the military, there's always something weird about the people that they kill or how they kill them that connects them to it.

And there's often usually, it occurs on occult dates of the year, seasons, like sacrifice season during Purim and during like April 1st and March, which is like the season of, I guess, Astra, the sort of like the mother goddess, like a fertility rite or something like that. And then of course, there's Halloween and you have, you know, Friday the 13th for the Knights Templars when Jacques Demolay was apparently killed or something like that for them. So it's always numeral, there's always numerology involved, certain amount of people die, certain occult dates that it occurs on or seasons of the year,

having all sorts of, you know, very subtle, kabbalistic dimensions that most people would never be able to understand, myself included, do not understand all the minutiae involved, but it's very, very particular.

So if any of these events occur, all one has to do is just type the name of the person and then maybe add the key phrases like false flag, kabbalistic or something of that kind. And they'll pretty much be able to understand right away because there is quite a few people who are knowledgeable about this and have blogs and so on related to subjects. And from there, that's all it really takes to understand that it's a psyop.

But what they do with these psyops, they actually condition people from the beginning of their lives through the gang stalking and the targeted individual program to set them up in these false flags and to make them the patsy of those false flags through subjecting people to trauma-based mind control and through, you know, synthetic telepathy, voice-to-skull type subliminals and manipulating them to such an portray you that way in the mind of the average retard and get the average goy to think that this is just some random individual, right? When the reality is you are basically made into a Manchurian candidate through these sorts of technologies and through the way in which they manipulate the circumstances of your life. Just like in the movie The Truman Show, you're basically like an experimental guinea pig of these people, of these beings rather, because that's what they look upon you as. They just look upon you as one of the goyim, one of the cattle or animals.

Yes, that is an interesting perspective, some of that. I don't know much about brain-to-skull technology, but I do believe it exists in parallel. Like I said before, I do believe there is some form of parallel technology that exists that we don't know about, obviously, because otherwise they would not allow it to exist among us in the first place because they wouldn't be able to control it, just like the internet.

That's why they have to control it now and, you know, crack down on it. Yeah, it's interesting. There's one, if I could just mention just one other instance of, you know, the case of that Brandon Terrant false flag shooting.

When that, just around the time that that occurred, I was getting all sorts of crazy sensations in my mind and so forth, all sorts of dreams about like, you know, terroristic activity. So I'm pretty sure they were targeting me at that time with maybe some type of synthetic telepathy or whatever you would call it, some type of psychotronic technology to implant various images or various sort of like visuals or sensations in your mind related to these things, because they were probably trying to serve me up as a patsy for their false flags. Yeah.

So instead of that, I just wrote a bunch of stories. So that was a cathartic cathartic thing rather than acting it out in the physical, but I can see how they target individuals with this technology so that they can try to, you know, influence them to actually play a role

in these false flag operations. Yes, that makes sense.

And also, yes, Terrant was definitely a patsy, you know, like one of these shows. And you could read more about it on like the more deeper image force like, for example, Ayn Chon and stuff like that. But so now we get to this French connection where they have a similar thing, right? Because we've discussed now that the serial killers were, you know, they were probably serial killers, but they were also set free to have their dying of terror for some purpose, some or other purpose.

Now, in Paris, you had this guy called Patrice Allegre, not Paris, but in France, you had this guy, Patrice Allegre. So Patrice Allegre, he was a serial killer, but he was also like a middleman for strong, like rich politicians and rich people. I think it was Toulouse.

Let me just check. Oh, I know. There's also another case of Mark Dutroux.

Yeah, they're connected. Yeah, he was allegedly a notorious murder of females. So what they're doing there is to try to traumatize females and make them appear like they're, you know, under attack, persecuted white people.

Yeah. And it plays into the consciousness of females that they're very self-absorbed. So they look upon themselves as, you know, the center of attention.

Everyone wants to get them. Everyone wants to touch them. And so that helps to, you know, build up the police state as a savior figure in the mind of the average guy.

Because, you know, you've got all these traumatic events that apparently are being done by random, of course, white males. Yeah. It was Casey.

Well, Casey, they're portraying the white man as basically a mentally ill, violent threat to society. And the heroic police state will be the savior figure that will come and save you. So it ties into the archetype of salvationism and that sort of messianism where the state becomes the messiah in a way.

Yeah, it does. And this Patrice Allegre guy. So he was a serial killer.

Once again, they're not only serial killers and they're allowed to go out there for some reason, you know, to promote this police state, like you said. And so he was a serial killer, but he was also, I think it's his children or another judge's children, these French children of one of the people convicted, either his or some associate of his that was convicted. And they basically said, they came out and talked about these people who were, because there were conspiracy theories, but even some of these theorists were killed because the mayor of, I think it's Toulouse, let me just check.

Patrice Allegre. Oh, here it is. Patrice Allegre was a French or is a French serial killer who was sentenced to life imprisonment in 2002 with a minimum, whatever, four.

So he had five murders, an attempted murder, six rapes. He subsequently was acquitted of four additional murders in 2008. Probably just bullshit.

The investigator, where was it? Cold cases. So yes, I think it is in Toulouse. But yeah, he was like this fixer, not kind of like a fixer, but like an underworld fixer for people who had weird fetishes.

Oh yeah, with perverted things. Yeah, yeah. The same as Marc Dutroux, really.

Just like more, more violent than he was. He was a serial killer, definitely. But that's the thing, like people only pin one thing on them.

But he was connected to the, this is, I think the mayor was in a relationship with him, if I remember correctly. And that was, the mayor of that town was at one stage connected in a relationship to him. But there was also a bunch of, like many politicians and rich people in that city were known to be associates of Allegre.

And he would have these parties with prostitutes and underage girls for them. And some of them he would kill. And this is the same thing with Dutroux, because in Dutroux's case, he also talked about being, you know, having done these things for other people, keeping them.

It's kind of like a stash house, because he kept some of them for other people. But of course, nobody believes them. And we're only supposed to believe that they're serial killers or pedophiles, but not that they're serial killers and pedophiles who are working with like the government and the bankers.

It's all part of their occult practice or lifestyle. They're all part of the bloodlines. They're all born into it through masonry is basically the sort of gentile equivalent of the Jewish black magic witchcraft, which is the whole basis of all of this.

It's for them to absorb the energy, the soul energy of the goyim. And they're in that in the form of their organs, of their blood, of their pain, death, energy through sacrifice, that what is called lush, I believe, when they're tortured, they're releasing that. And of course, they have the adrenochrome in the blood, which is the adrenaline substance that's secreted by people who are, you know, in extreme states of stress, which is why they torture them and so forth and bind them with whatever sort of entity or invoke various entities to vampirize their blood or their energy.

So obviously, it goes much deeper than, you know, just lone nuts, which is the way they try to portray it so that they can get the average person to just look upon their own neighbor as, you know, a criminal or something. Yeah, past nobody, believe in the starsee. When all of this is traceable to the highest levels of power in society, and the average person is, you know, just a mind-controlled drone for the most part, you know, none of these things had ever occurred really to any great extent, or almost at all

amongst the average people.

So the Jews and all their cronies, they blame the average person for what they do to try to discharge their karma onto the population. And then in their logic, they can get away with doing that with impunity, basically. Yeah, it's definitely something really fucked up.

But here's part of that connection. Here it says, Charles-Louis Roche. And here you have the connection to Simon Roche.

Oh, really? That should be investigated further. Yeah, because it's the same surname. But it is true that Roche is a French-Jewish surname.

And obviously, he's an Englishman trying to lead Afrikaans people. But yeah, they're basically dying out. More and more people know that they're Jews, but we'll get to that.

But yeah, Charles-Louis Roche and Diane Roche.



API: South Africa's James Bond

South Africa, the current predicament with AREND. We were cut off on a previous recording by Antifa who are almost certainly doing cyber attacks, but we are now back to discuss the particular situation at this very moment in South Africa and what led up to it and the surrounding circumstances. So welcome again AREND.

Thank you for having me on your show again my friend, it is a great privilege and I'm honored. Yes, it's an honor to have you on as well. So by all means let us, you start the conversation and let us know the situation.

Okay, well first I wanted to talk to you about like the South African James Bond which is deeper into the past but I never got to it in the previous session. Is that fine or would you like to skip that? Yeah, by all means. Well, there was this guy called Fets Ubar and you will remember that in the previous case I was talking about, in the previous instance I was talking about Pit Ubar being one of the, there was Krier the president, Ubar the the commandant general and the vice president and then there was Andrei Pretorius, the mayor of Pretoria and who the name was named after.

But this is the guy, his name is Fets Ubar and this guy was a very notorious spy. So I'm gonna go into his early history with you. For example, I'm gonna do this.

So he was like, he was on the side of the South Africans of course. Well, he was South African and German. Okay.

So he was in, he fought for the Germans in World War I and World War II but remember World War I was about 10 years after the, no more like 14 years I believe after the Second World War and then there was, and then he fought in the Second World War as well for the Germans or he was a spy for them at this stage. And where is this? So I guess there was sort of like the Boers in South Africa were, were they always pro-German? Yeah, mostly, yeah. But it was like I said, it's like I said, the sentiment was there, especially during World War I and we'll get to that with regards to the army up here.

But the thing was before World War I, our population was devastated because as I had said, a massive part of our, like over 50% of all the children died in the concentration camps. So those were created by Churchill, weren't they? No, not Churchill, Kirchner. Okay, that was Lord Kirchner from England, who was a Jew probably.

Yeah, he was a Jew and this guy assassinated him, but we'll get to that. Oh yeah, that's good. Yeah, and this is, I was, I wanted to do this because it, it will play into some other aspects of what we're going to discuss about the hero and how this was just an example of the hero that used to be prominent in my people and how, you know, Hitler also made reference to that, as I mentioned in the previous one, and how that was bred out of us.

And so this guy, he was a, he fought in the Second Boer War as a soldier. He was a hunter, a spy journalist for, I think it was the Allied Towns, I'll get to that, war correspondent, stockbroker, saboteur, spy and adventurer. How do you spell his name, so people can look him up? I'll send it to you first, do you, where's, no.

So it's Fritz Hubert, do you question, and the T in Hubert is actually silent, so you just say Hubert, because it's French you cannot name. I had a doctor here who was named Hubert. Yeah, they went to Canada, yeah, they came from, they came to South Africa and went to England, like after they were, we talked about that in the first part, but yeah.

So this guy, he was codenamed the Black Panther, and this was his CIA or his American Intelligence codename, because he was very, very notorious. So here's his early life. He was born to a Boer family of French Huguenots in East London, in the Eastern, so that's the Eastern Cape, which used to be just one colony called the Cape Colony.

And his parents were, yeah, they started a farm, he went to London for university, he went to the, after university, he went to the Académie Militaire Royale in Brussels, so that's like the Belgian Royal Military, probably that's the French part, not the Dutch speaking Flemish part. His uncle was Pietje Baer, who I also made reference to just now, he was in the First Boer War and Commandant General of the South African Republic, and he was also the Commandant General in the Second Boer War and the Vice President of the South African Republic or Transvaal Republic. So he was like one of the highest level people? Yeah, and that's what I said, like in the first one, I already told you that, like, how they seem to operate is they infiltrate, and I talked about their early infiltration with Herzog and Smet and Boerta, but they infiltrate the gas system, and then they take the most prominent families and destroy them, because Herzog was a Jew who was a general, Boerta and Smet were generals, who were Afrikaans speaking, but they came from British colonies in the area, one from Natal and the other from the Cape Colony.

So you see, they always, the way they operate is they always infiltrate the gas system and supplant these people, like I said, in South Africa this was the Krier family, the Kruger, what as you would say in English, the Krier family, the Uber family, and the Pretorius families. These are the three these were the three, and also the Wett, the Wett was also a very, very good family. So the, but these three were, in fact, there's this picture, I'll look it up, I can find it for you, but so you can put it on the podcast or something, but it has the, it's from the South African Republic, the Afrikaans Republic, the bigger republic that fought against the British, and how on it, it has like the face of Krier, Uber, and Pretorius, because they were central figures.

So these families were supplanted by the, by Smet, Herzog, and Boerta, you know, by the English, and that's how they always do it. But I'll get back to, so there's Piet Ubert,

this great general and vice president, he was his uncle. So losses due to the British, Duke Kirchner joined the British army in South Africa.

He passed with troops through his parents farm in Naelstrom, finding it to have been destroyed under Kirchner's scorched earth policy. And you should also take note that because he was in the Cape Colony, his farmers in the Cape Colony was forced to. So yeah, he passed with troops through his parents farm in Naelstrom.

Well, this is weird, because this is not in the Cape Colony, Naelstrom is in the Transvaal area, which is now Limpopo, the northern part, used to be called the northern province, Noordelike Provincie. So they had a farm in the Transvaal, but like it says here, he came from the Cape Colony and moved to Naelstrom, so that makes sense. He passed with troops through his parents farm in Naelstrom, finding it to have been destroyed under Kirchner's scorched earth policy.

He also learned his sister had been killed and his mother was dying in a horrified and outraged, and made it his life's work to take revenge on Kirchner, and the British Kirchner was a target in the Kirchner's failed act of sabotage in Cape Town. Then, when war broke out in 1899, the Kirchner returned to South Africa to join the Burg Commandos. Now, another thing I'm going to slightly deviate from the subject, you do know that the commando comes from South Africa, right? So every commando system in the world was inspired by what happened here, and that is why the French military, their officers, and also the French Foreign Legion, they marched to Masary-Marie, which was an Afrikaans song called Masary-Marie, because they sent volunteers here, and I'll get to that.

So they march and sing the French version of Masary-Marie, and the British Royal Marine Commando, these are the only Western troops that are true commandos, because the commando system also, it's a form of guerrilla warfare, but it also teaches you to, it's very mobile, and this what the British had trouble with, and why they implemented, why Kirchner implemented the burn, the land policy, to deprive them. But it's also, it teaches people to level off the land, and so the only two truly commando forces in the Western world today is the French Foreign Legion, who marched to Masary-Marie, which is the French version of Masary-Marie, and they marched and sang it, and the British Royal Marine Commandos, an elite force of marine commandos, as they say, they don't sing, but they marched to Masary-Marie, and Churchill created this division after the war, but not directly after the war, but he named it the commando after the Burumandu, and everybody just adopted it after that. Same with the Green Beret, because the Burumandu had a green beret, that's where this tradition comes from.

But yes, so now I'll get back to my point. When the war broke out, Kirchner returned to South Africa to join the Burumandus, he was wounded at the siege of Ladysmith, and received the rank of captain in the artillery. De Kirchner was captured by the British at

the Battle of Colenso, but escaped in Durban.

He joined the Brutus again for the Battle of Bergendal, but that had to fall back to Mozambique, where they were captured by the Portuguese, the Jews, and sent to an internment camp in Caladas de Reina near Lisbon. So you pronounce it De Kirchner? The French pronunciation would be probably like De Kerstner or De Kerstner. I think some people pronounce it Duchesne or something like that.

Yeah, that could be like that, but like I said, this is a French Huguenot name, so we Afrikanized, Dutchized, or Germanized the French names, so we pronounce it differently. So he then got captured at this camp near Lisbon, and at this camp he charmed the daughter of one of the guards who helped him escape to Paris. From there, he made his way to Aldershot in England.

He joined the British army and got posted to South Africa in 1901. So this is how extreme this guy is. He gets captured, then he gets sent, then he escapes, then he goes back there.

So now he's already escaped two times. This guy's like James Bond, that's what I'm saying. He's pretty badass, and he joins the British army after escaping England just to get back to South Africa in 1901 as an officer.

As a British officer, he returned to Cape Town with his plans to sabotage strategic British installations. He recruited 20 men, but was betrayed by the wife of one. He escaped the death penalty by volunteering to give phony burq and phony, so he lied, obviously, burq codes to the British, but was still court-martialed and sentenced to life in prison.

The other 20 members of his team were executed by firing squad. He was imprisoned in Cape Town in the Castle of Good Hope. The walls of the castle were extremely thick, yet night after night de Kersnay dug away the cement around the stones with an iron spoon.

He nearly escaped one night, but a large stone slipped and pinned him in his tunnel. The next morning, a guard found him unconscious, but uninjured. De Kersnay was one of many burq prisoners sent to Bermuda.

He was one of an estimated 360 prisoners interned on Burt's Island, the second smallest of the then five self-governed internment islands. The 5'10", 23-year-old passed himself off as an American and was noted for his fresh complexion and well-set-up gentlemanly appearance by the Burt's Island Commandant, spokesman and representative for the other burqs. Captain C.E.M. Payne, on June 25, 1902, de Kersnay and Nicholas Detroit travelled by ferry legally as the war had ended to Bailey's Bay, Hamilton Parish, Bermuda to meet Anna Maria Outerbridge.

I'll be adding the names of the people so people can understand them and look them up themselves and do further research because this is sort of like a hidden history that

nobody knows about because the Jews and the whole Anglo-American establishment they control have censored this aspect of history. That's why it's very important for us to get this out. Yes, so where were we? Oh yeah, he and Nicholas Detroit travelled by ferry to Bailey's Bay, Hamilton Parish, Bermuda to meet Anna Maria Outerbridge, a leader of a burq relief committee.

So this is a woman from the burq relief committee. She was so well known for trying to assist burqs in escaping that the military searched her house whenever there was an escape. The Colonial Assembly outlawed assisting and harbouring escaped prisoners of war and on Guy Fawkes night an effigy of her, not Guy Fawkes, was burned.

Outerbridge arranged for one of the men to escape while turning the other over to the military and de Kersnay was sent to the port of St George where another burq relief committee member, Captain W.E. Meyer, arranged the transportation out of the colony. Now there's stuff about his marriage but I'll skip that. I try to find information on the assassination of Lord Kirchner.

Yeah, I'll get to that. And the only images that we find are those that extol him, that portray him as a heroic figure and yet this was a guy who killed like half of the burq's children in this sort of concentration camp system. Yeah, the English are always like that.

Same with Churchill who could have saved millions of lives in World War II. But Churchill was captured by my people but the thing is they like to say that he was like Fritz, like he was always escaping but he wasn't. They were let free.

I talked about it in that interview. So it's just bullshit and I wish they killed him because it would have solved a lot of problems. But anyway, having escaped... The unfortunate thing about Germanic people is that we're simply too tolerant and too willing to allow others who harm us to have mercy when they don't deserve it.

Too noble about it and it's not right. Nope. So here in the United States, having escaped from Bermuda, Duke Kirchner landed in New York City where he found employment as a journalist for the New York Herald.

He became known as a traveling correspondent, big-game hunter and storyteller whilst in New York. The Second Boer War ended with the Boers signing the Treaty of Vereeniging. With his family dead, Duke Kirchner never returned to South Africa.

He became a naturalized American citizen in 1913. He was sent to Port Arthur to report on the Russo-Japanese War as well as Morocco to report on the Rif Rebellion. By 1910 he became Theodore Roosevelt's personal shooting instructor and accompanied him on a hunting expedition.

He published several newspaper articles on Roosevelt's hunting trip to Africa. Safari became hunting in general and the heroic accomplishments of white peoples in Africa.

He lobbied Congress to pass a bill in favor of the importation of African game animals into the United States and his expert testimony before the House of Committee on Agriculture is recorded in the Congressional Record.

Later he was paid to give lectures to American audiences about World War I. He appeared in Australia claiming to be Captain Claude Stoughton of the Western Australian Light Horse Regiment. This is part of his cover story because of course he couldn't say he was Duke Kirchner and he was actually building up an intelligence ring. After meeting a German-American industrialist in the Midwest around 1914, Duke Kirchner became a German spy.

He was sent to Brazil as Friedrich Friedrichs under the disguise of doing scientific research on rubber plants. From his base in Rio de Janeiro he planted time bombs disguised as cases of mineral samples on British ships. He was credited with sinking 22 ships.

Among them were the *Salvador*, the *Pembrokeshire* and the *Tennyson*. One of these bombs started a fire on the *Waban*, whatever that is, some kind of an article in a newspaper reporting his own death in Bolivia at the hands of Amazonian natives. He was arrested in New York on 17 November 1917 on charges of fraud for insurance claims.

He has claimed the mineral samples that were lost with the ships he sank off the coast of Brazil including the British steamship *Tennyson* which he sank on 18 February 1916. We can also combine these videos together into one larger presentation. Now we can separate it.

So there was the insurance part and then he said Duke Kirchner had in his possession a large file of news clippings related to the bomb explosions on the ships as well as a letter from the assistant German vice consul at Managua Managua, Nicaragua. The letter indicated that Captain Duke Kirchner was one who has rendered considerable service to the German cause. By this time the British authorities were also looking at Duke Kirchner as an agent responsible for murder on the high seas, arson, faking admiralty documents and conspiring against the Crown.

American authorities agreed that they would extradite Duke Kirchner to Britain if the British sent him back afterwards to serve his sentence for fraud. Now it gets to the man who killed Kirchner. Duke Kirchner's most celebrated claim is to have sunk the *HMS Hampshire* in 1916, thus killing Lord Kirchner.

It is well established fact that Duke Kirchner was tried and convicted for his unsuccessful attempt to kill Kirchner in South Africa during the Second World War, but the less established account that Duke Kirchner succeeded in assassinating Kirchner in 1916 appears in his 1932 biography by Clement Wood, *The Man Who Killed Kirchner, The Life of Fetzi, Hubert de Kirchner*. De Kirchner reported to Wood that he posed as the Russian

Duke Boris Zakhaevsky and joined Kirchner in Scotland. While on board HMS Hampshire with Kirchner, de Kirchner supposedly signalled the German submarine that sank the cruiser, thus killing Kirchner, but de Kirchner claims he made his own escape using the life raft before the ship was torpedoed and was rescued by the submarine.

He took a risk because he could have been killed if he didn't have the skills to escape in time. Logistic. So that's obviously a heroic adventure right there.

Yeah, and it's because his family was killed, so he hated this guy, obviously. He was apparently awarded the Iron Cross and there's a picture of it. Let me just get the picture.

Here's a picture of it. This is him in German uniform getting the Iron Cross, so pretty badass. So yeah, here he is.

He was apparently awarded the Iron Cross for this act and he appears in several pictures in German uniform wearing an Iron Cross in addition to the other medals. The authenticity of these facts has frequently been challenged by modern biographers and the German records that would confirm or deny at least parts of these accounts are now missing and were probably destroyed during the war. So between 1919 and 1939, after his arrest in New York while awaiting extradition to Britain, Dukhesh never tended to be paralyzed.

He was sent to the present ward at Bellevue Hospital on 25 May 1919. After nearly two years of feigning paralysis, he disguised himself as a woman and escaped by cutting the bars off his cell and the barrier walls to freedom. Police Commissioner Richard E. Enright sent out the following bulletin.

This man is partially paralyzed in the right leg and always carries a cane. May apply for treatment at a hospital or private physician. He also has a skin disease which is a form of eczema.

If located, arrest, hold and wire detective division, police headquarters, New York City and an officer will be sent for him with necessary papers. About a year later, Dukheshne appeared in Boston using the pseudonym retired British Major Frederick Craven. He is known to have used several more names, among them Colonel Beza, Pete Nyakud and Captain Fred Dukheshne is his real name and rank.

Of this period in his life little is known, only that he worked as a freelance journalist and an agent for Joseph P. Kennedy's film production company. It is also during this time that he worked with Clement Wood to write his biography, *The Man Who Killed Dukheshne*. In 1932, Dukheshne was betrayed by a woman who revealed his true identity to the FBI who arrested him.

British authorities requested that he be extradited but he fought this charge in court. The judge ruled that although the charges had merit, the statute of limitations had expired.

So he got off lucky.

Second World War Dukheshne Spiring On June 28, 1941, following a two-year investigation, the FBI arrested Dukheshne along with two associates on relaying secret information on Allied weaponry and shipping movements to Germany. Agents successfully formed members of the Dukheshne Spiring as they provided information to William G. Sebald, a confidential FBI informant and double agent. They were found guilty in what was the largest espionage ring conviction in the history of the United States.

On the 2nd of January, 1942, the 33 members of the Dukheshne Spiring were sentenced to serve a total of more than 300 years in prison. One German spymaster later commented that the ring's roundup delivered the death blow to their espionage efforts in the United States. J. Edgar Hoover called his FBI swoop on Dukheshne's ring the greatest spy roundup in U.S. history.

During the trial, Dukheshne claimed that his actions were aimed at the U.K. as revenge for the crimes done to his people and his country during the Second World War. The 64-year-old Fritz-Hubert Dukheshne did not escape. He was sentenced to 18 years in prison.

He also received a two-year concurrence sentence and the imposition of a \$2,000 fine for violation of the Foreign Agents Registration Act. He served his sentence in Leavenworth Federal Penitentiary in Kansas, where he was mistreated and beaten by inmates. In 1954, he was released owing to ill health.

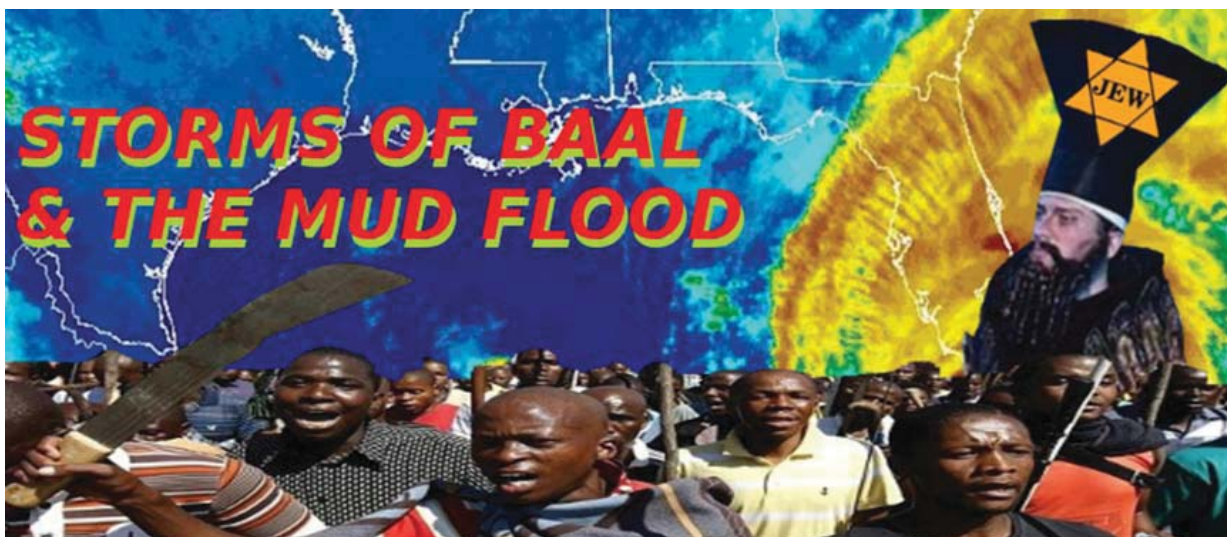
Having served 13 years, he died indigent, so poor and destitute, at a city hospital on Welfare Island, now Roosevelt Island, on 24 May 1956, at the age of 78. So just like Roby LeBront, he served the Reich, and I said this is just another indication. Yeah, so we are done with this one.

Okay. If you want to start with it. I'll definitely be linking below for people listening to this, that autobiography, so people can get that for free.

And since it was approved by Fritz-Hubert Dukheshne, I can never pronounce the name correctly, unfortunately, the James Bond of South Africa, it was approved by him. So that means it's definitely a credible source. So perhaps somebody could make an audiobook of it, or maybe even, you know, a Lulu book or something, and a physical copy and spread it around.

So I think it's important for this sort of history to be known, to understand the people, white people in general, that, you know, we've had all sorts of heroes who've been basically almost scrapped from the historical record, or at least buried in falsehood and defamation. And of course, whatever the Jews in their media defame or seek to conceal is obviously a threat to their power, that sort of mentality, the mentality of never give up, and the mentality of always finding any and all means to circumvent all of the

impositions of the Jews that they're forever imposing on people through their proxies, like Lord Kirshner, and various other Freemasons and Goy slaves at lower levels. So definitely the South African James Bond.



API: Storms of Baal & the Mud Flood

Welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. Today we have two guests on the show from different regions of North America, with myself being in the north, the northernmost, and the others forming somewhat of a different pattern in totally different regions of the states. So welcome aboard, Southerner, and another guest.

Yeah, whatever you like, I don't care. So I guess the whole topic of the discussion will be a sort of analysis, maybe a psycho behavioral analysis of non-whites and our relations with them and how to deal with them, and different groups and their particular different behaviors. So it's sort of a bio-anthropological, anthropo-psychological, whatever, podcast here.

So I guess first we can start with Southerner. Tell us about your experiences. You don't have to be overly specific in your region, your geographical region, to whatever extent you feel you want to, and let us know, you know, your perspectives on these issues of the mud flood.

Yeah, it's getting, as time flies by, especially since I live not too far from the city, this whole mud flood is just getting out of hand, especially compared to 20 years ago. So you — With all these Negroes, especially being southeast. You have in your memory, you know, you've been around for more than 20 years, I guess, so you have a recollection of the difference in time.

Most definitely, especially since I grew up in a practically white ethno-state of an area, too, basically in the middle of nowhere. Yeah, I guess that's very similar to myself, because I also grew up in the middle of nowhere. We'll talk about me and my experiences later, but I guess from your perspective, now that you've experienced that change and the rapidity of change that has been going on, obviously because of the Kalgari Plan, the Jewish white genocide agenda of pumping— It's not always that, but it's the mind control of our own people, too, it's just how they're just so oblivious to what is truly going on.

Yeah, they are sort of like a zombie in the nest of time. A zombie, yep. And that might also be related to the electromagnetic fields that are being transmitted from cell towers to manipulate people's brainwave activity and force— They can most definitely do that with radioactive frequency, like right-of-way frequencies.

Yeah, radio frequencies, RF generators, because there's a guy named Royal Raymond Rife, R-I-F-E, right around the turn of the last century who had Rife machines that he would use to try to cure people's diseases by targeting certain vibrational frequencies of bacteria and stuff, and he could destroy them through simply bombarding them with or exposing them to those radio frequencies. So obviously that manipulates and modifies your consciousness when you have certain vibrational frequencies, radio frequencies,

transmitted into your mind, into your brain. The brain is like an electromagnetic transceiver that processes information and that can be manipulated, so the people are definitely robots, robotized— It's not always that.

We're just surrounded by all sorts of radio wave frequencies, these days especially, with like these cell towers, you know, the Wi-Fi routers, cell phones, 5G. That's going to be an absolute weapon. A lot of people are speculating that 5G is going to be used as like some sort of weapon to even possibly destroy people in some way.

It could very well be, but I think they're mainly doing it for surveillance purposes. I think it's surveillance, but it's also, like we had just said, the mind control aspect. They're basically looking to implant people's minds with whatever sort of thought forms that they generate and transmit.

I guess that'd be called synthetic telepathy, voice-to-skull technology that they're utilizing. And what they're doing, given what I've researched in my personal experience to some extent through the gang stalking protocols, is they're stalking people, they're chipping people. Obviously they can chip dogs and criminals, so it's not a far stretch of the imagination that they would chip humans.

And then they're monitoring their behavior and their behavioral reactions. 24 hours a day, they've got people on targeted individuals where they can use radar to look through the walls of their properties and possibly even thermography to observe their physiological reactions to stimuli. And then they deliberately try to rile you up and harass you and observe how you'll behave and respond to those stimuli.

And then also, you know, they're implanting thoughts in your mind so they can possibly turn you into like a Manchurian candidate, like a false flag operative that they'll set up. And that of course will help to build the police state more and so forth and to fearmonger the population. So obviously that's going on.

And yeah, how do we combat that exactly? And also, they actually have, they've had technology for over 100 years to manipulate the weather to their liking as well. Yeah, I guess that's Tesla technology. Mm-hmm.

Something like that. Yeah, and they've obviously been doing that with forest fires all over the place. I mean, how do you think, I mean, where do you think all these hurricanes have come from the past few decades? Right, exactly.

Especially in my region, it's almost every year. Hurricane Sandy, Hurricane Katrina. Why don't you tell us about your experiences, now that we're on that topic, about Hurricane Katrina and that region, if you might have personal experiences.

Well, that was around Louisiana. Was it Louisiana that was most affected by it? Yes, New Orleans. In New Orleans, exactly.

But yeah, I think they mainly create these so-called travesties that make people go out and just buy a bunch of shit they really don't need. Not only that, the insurance companies are raking in money through the roof. They sabotage the economy and then they can buy up people's property at pennies.

When they default their mortgages or they lose their business or something like that. I think that's what they're doing now. Yes, with the corona.

These small businesses go out of business because, well, they're not getting any customers because they're not going out as much and thus their business fails. Then the Jews can come in and snag up these cheap assets without having to pay for much. Yeah, that's obviously what their one of their protocols is anyway.

Obviously, there's even larger protocols, which is just justifying the existence of the police state in the mind of the average person so that the average person learns to love their slavery. They look upon the police or the state as their saviors and those who control it, the politicians as their pastoral priest kings who will lead them, the sheep, to comfort and safe pastures and so forth. That ties itself in with the biblical narrative as well.

The priest of the orders of Melchizedek, this pastoral shepherd kings who are the ruling elite. It reinforces that subordinate consciousness of the masses and works in conjunction with biblical prophecy that they create to, you know, it's like they're reenacting biblical prophecy. Since you're in the South, you would know a lot about, because you're sort of around the Bible Belt type area, I guess.

Yes. Oh, my gosh. Most definitely.

But you are not a Bible believer? Not fully, per se. It was kind of just forced upon me during my childhood, but I sort of just instinctively knew that this isn't what we should be fully believing in, per se. Yeah, so I guess you have... It doesn't pertain to reality, is what I'm trying to say.

I just sort of instinctively knew it. Yeah, they sort of would... You don't want to tell your family members about it because you'll be afraid that they'll disown you, you know? Well, basically what they do is, you know, like what you're saying about your family is they sort of program you from your early childhood to sort of think that that's how the world is and that's the absolute truth. And if you question it, you know, there's a whole fear and shame narrative that if you question it, you're going to go to hell, you're going to fry in a pot furnace for the rest of eternity.

And that's why at times in my life where I never... Everyone else thinks I'm right type of mentality. I'm the only one who's right. That's the Christian boomer in a nutshell.

They have that narrow-minded sectarianism type of mentality. Yeah. So they're all sort

of like Southern Baptist types, I guess.

I went to a Baptist church, actually. So yeah. And I did not like it, let's just say that.

I know that that conspiracy theorist who is affiliated with Alex Jones, Texie Mars, claims to have been a Southern Baptist. I guess he was probably putting that position to try to market to that demographic through fear-mongering them with the, you know, it's the Freemasons and the Illuminati type disinfo shift away from Jews. So that's sort of like the culture of the Southern states.

Is this largely based around the Bible still, or is there a lot of... I think more people are starting to wake up, especially the younger ones, but the older crowds is lost and gone the way I see it. Yeah, it seems like that. Into the, still plugged into the matrix.

Yeah, it definitely seems like that. In terms of biblical prophecy or whatnot. Right.

Yeah. There's a lot of the Israeli flag wavers. That's their main, like, hotbed.

Yeah, exactly. I actually got photos of this one, this one bitch who owns a, what do they call, thrift stores? She's the owner of a thrift store. And I figured this out because I saw the sticker on the bumper sticker on the back of her van at this thrift store.

I found it elsewhere within this town near me. So, yeah, it's one of these Zionist Christians. Yeah, strangely enough, that's sort of a perfect encapsulation of America right there.

You know, like Siege Man says, it's a Freemasonic shopping mall. Yeah. You've got the Zionist flag waver and, you know, obsessed about money and so forth in their thrift store where they're selling Chinese garbage.

Yeah, I actually saw Chinese shit in there too. Like literally statues from like Korea or China. I swear to God, that's a good description.

Postmodern pastiche in a nutshell. Yeah, where I am here, it's very similar in terms of the Zionist nuttiness. For Canada, that's sort of like an anomaly because most people in Canada, so far as I know or have experienced, they don't really seem to be very Zionist oriented.

They're more of a liberal minded. Yeah, pretty much. Canada, in my opinion, is like maybe 75% liberal and then 25% Christian and America would probably be like maybe 50-50.

Yeah, I don't know. Depends where you're located. Yeah, true.

They aren't very different in terms of how they zealously look at things and, you know, how if you are outside of their line of thought, they sort of will give you this passive-

aggressive stare or whatever that may be or just sometimes scream at you. If they pretend like, oh, I respect your opinions or your beliefs and then they try to suck you into their own death cult using passive-aggressive sort of speech patterns, they just will sort of stare at you or look at you like you're evil or there's something wrong with you or you're crazy. I get a lot of that, you know, extreme hostility look.

And here I am just walking around, you know, minding my own affairs. Sort of mind my own business. Yeah, but if you criticize their Jewish masters and they'll just go out of their way to rip you to pieces.

That's pathetic. Yeah, pretty much that anyone would worship another biological group and when their own It's cuckoldry the way I see it. Exactly, spiritual cuckoldry and spiritual slavery or pseudo-spiritual because it's not even really spirituality anyway, it's just a lot of emotion for the most part.

They get put into their emotional state of consciousness and then just disengage the rational brain and they're not capable of, you know, rational thought once it comes to their dogma. But yeah, so I guess that's the sort of context you're in right now that the younger generations are shifting away from Christianity. Pretty much.

And in the so-called younger Christians, the one that called, they're only Christian in name, not in character, really. They're just probably doing it just so they don't get completely, you know, disowned or ostracized from society. Yeah, I guess there's a lot of social pressure they have to go along with in order to get money and a job or whatever the case.

I sort of see it as a corpse, like, you know, these people like E. Michael Jones and, you know, Fuentes or whatever, there's sort of like a last gasp of that, you know, just the whole cult, the Christian cult. I think that as time goes on, it's certainly going to die out. Seems like, obviously, the Christians are really big on bringing the non-whites in to fill their empty pews.

That's what really makes me go. Yeah, that's sort of seen now with the poor feral savages. Sorry, go on.

Yeah, that's sort of what made me, makes me, it scratched my head. It's like, why would you want to bring these feral savage niggers that are nothing but a burden upon our society? Yeah, well, for them, that's how they make their money. I know in Canada, they get more money.

It's cheap labor. Yeah, it's like giving a monkey a wrench, basically. They can't get anything done properly.

They're getting what they pay for, essentially. Yeah, it's like, hey monkey, hey monkey, go screw that in over there. Okay, no, no, don't smash that monkey.

You screw it in. You don't smash that. You screw it in.

But that's why all this construction never gets done, because all they do is hire these cheap ass niggers. Yeah, that's what I see around here. They don't do anything.

They just, half the time I'm looking at them, they're just standing around. Yeah, it's the same here when I'm in. Good monkey, you get your \$10 an hour.

Good job. In this country, it's predominantly white in this town, and the only construction companies I've ever seen were run with Jewish foremen overlorded Arabs, Negroes. Wait, that's a thing? They don't actually work, though.

They're just sort of overseeing their little slaves. They just sit around there and do nothing. It takes forever for them to do the slightest efforts.

And there are companies from the major city here, the nearest major city, which is Calgary, which is like two hours and 45 minutes drive away. So the Jews are more like overseers of their little slaves, pretty much? Pretty much, yeah. That's the sort of template.

Everywhere you go in this country, the only people you see, I don't know if it's the same in America entirely, but the only people you see are Jews in the back room controlling it all. And then in the front, you've got a bunch of non-white minorities and then a couple of white females. And that's pretty much the general pattern that you see.

The only white men working are those who are slightly older. You know, all the white men are working in construction. Those are pretty much the types that can't really retire either.

Yeah, where I'm at, if you go to, I don't know if it's where you're at, but where I'm at, if you go to any fast food restaurant, I never really see any white people working at any of them. It's kind of sad, actually. That's kind of why I don't like going to places like McDonald's or whatever.

Well, their food is garbage. It's not food. It is garbage, but it's still amazing to just go to those places and just not see really any white people working.

You walk into the Walmart, you'll just witness nothing but cultural decadence when you walk into the stores. Those stores somehow just attract the lowest of the low types of people. Exactly.

They're always these fat, homeless, cholo, wigger types. There's a lot of baby boomers in Walmart too. Yeah, there's a lot of race mixers as well.

When you go to those places, yeah, I saw that about a year, I remember a specific instance, this was a year or so ago, where I went over there and there was a blonde with

a negro and I just sort of looked at them and I was like, oh, that's weird or whatever. And then I left and I was walking out. In one night, I saw three of those.

What was weird about that was I walked outside and I was walking down the sidewalk and all of a sudden, I didn't know it was them. I don't know if it was them or not. But somebody threw like a bottle at me immediately.

It was really weird. I didn't know if it was them or if it was just some drunk. It's just a result of your microaggression, I guess, by looking at them.

You're not allowed to look at race mixing. They caught wind of your Aryan essence. Yeah, I guess.

They gave you some spirits. It looked like they were drunk, too. I mean, it was whatever.

It's pretty silly. Oh, boomers and alcohol go together quite well. I know that because my father's a drunken no account.

He just lived his life to drink away his parents' money. And he's a total liberal who worships Noam Chomsky and various other of these Jew leftist spin doctors who spend their like Michael Moore, that fat piece of garbage. It's Jabba the Hutt, man.

What's so special about that guy anyway? Michael Moore. He's just an aggressive Jew, basically. Life is terrible.

I mean, like you watch his documentaries, like what was it, Bowling for Columbine? It literally didn't mention Columbine much at all. It was just like a gun control propaganda video, basically. Yeah.

Oh, yeah. I watched that when it came out. And for some reason, I was like, yeah, that's really profound.

That was more than likely probably a false flag of some sort. Well, it's kind of like these shows where they paint, you know, like the Big Bang Theory, for example, where you have a bunch of like so-called smart, like, you know, Jewish people living together. And it's like they're trying to program you to think like, oh, they're really smart or whatever.

Like, go on. I thought those, you know, tithes were fags, personally. Well, yeah, I mean, that's another thing, too, is they try to normalize, you know, faggotry or whatever with these shows.

Yeah, that's exactly. To make it seem like it's all normal when they really just take something that's healthy and good and they twist it in a sort of mocking or ironic way. Yeah, it's typical.

Go on. I believe half of those so-called actresses are trannies. They just do not have

these so-called actresses do not look like women.

I mean, a lot of them are not. They don't certainly look or act like women. Well, a lot of them just speak in a very vulgar way that just is not very feminine.

It sort of turns women into men and, you know. Yeah, that's why you have pants. Makes the women wear the pants and then makes the men into passive.

I don't mean to talk over you. I'm just trying to get my point out. Go on.

Sorry, I don't mean to talk over you. Probably just connections that are messed up. Yeah, it could be delay, lag.

But yeah, that's why you have all these women who act all hyper-masculine because their subconsciousness is taking it in as it being normal, really. Yeah, that's the behavioral modeling and predictive programming that the Jew Media does. You know, they put this brassy Jewess on film and she's like, oh yeah, yeah, I'm a feminist.

I'm here to cut your balls off, white man. Not going to let you keep me down. All the other women just go along because they want to be popular.

Exactly. That's the whole nature of the Jew Messiah. Yeah, whatever woman I've seen in real life is like a feminist or whatever, they're most likely probably a lesbian or really ugly or, you know.

They're just very vulgar looking and behaviorally too. Yeah. I guess most women who are more, what would the word be, archetypally feminine in appearance, you know, like they're very good looking women, that they understand that that's their meal ticket right there is their appearance.

So they try not to mess that up too much by going to two great extremes of self-harm. Yeah. So they tend to avoid that, you know, extreme feminist position, at least so far.

But that's what the Jew wants, is to drag them to that position so that they can, you know, obviously destroy them. Especially the party culture, you know, drinking and listening to nigger music every weekend or so. Yeah.

So it's either they get the females to gravitate toward extreme feminism, and it's mainly only the more, you know, ones who have to overcompensate because they don't have the natural beauty, or it's the ones who are natural beauties who get sucked into the race mixing angle. So it's one or the other, typically for females that the Jews are on. When I was in college, I couldn't even tolerate the, just the, how every time I'd go outside, I'd always have to hear that same garbage, fucking, you know.

Low vibrational jungle. Jungle, back to the jungle music, as they call it. I'd have to hear it every time I'd go outside, and it just got so annoying.

And I remember these guys that were on my hall at the time, you know, I would go in this guy's car or whatever, and we'd go somewhere, he'd play the same garbage any, every single time we'd go wherever, and I'd just kind of sit there and try to, you know, uh, pretend like I don't feel like my ears are being raped, basically. Yeah, so obviously that music is designed to just completely lower your subconsciousness to an animal-like state. I was just going to mention that the Jews obviously have deliberately contrived that musical form, if we can call it music, as a means not only of that, of degenerating the consciousness, lowering it, but basically as like a vehicle of primitivization, so that they can reduce you into a wigger from a white person, and then that way it opens your subconscious up, your consciousness, to, you know, being more receptive to the non-white, and that way it enables the non-white to get more power too, and to, you know, take away from the power of whites, because the whites have directed their attention toward non-whites as a standard.

That becomes their culture, they look upon the Negro as the standard. I gravitated toward that when I was a teenager also, the wigger culture, and it basically completely dumbs you down to the lowest level of functional consciousness you could possibly get to, basically. I would say the same thing happened to me, where, I didn't mean to cut you off there, but basically, you know, I was sort of on an upward path before that wigger phase, you know, I was sort of getting to higher seats of consciousness, and then I stumbled onto this, you know, garbage rap music on the internet, or whatever, when I was like 13 or so, and, you know, and then I basically was stuck in that sort of low, dumbed-down frequency for pretty much a few years, and then I luckily was able to pull myself out of it.

At that point, I was just listening to more, like, obscure groups or whatever, and then I sort of weaned myself away from just this simplistic stuff to more things that were more complex. Yeah, thankfully, I've never really circumscribed the whole rap culture, number one, because my dad's side of the family is very racist, and I find that as a very good upbringing for my life. Were they ever in the KKK or in any groups or anything? No, not that I know of.

They're just, like, of a healthy mind for the most part? Yeah, maybe, except for the Christian part. Other than that, they're pretty healthy. Yeah, that's my... Both of my grandparents were farmers, too.

I guess that's also one of the major factors, I guess, if you could call it that, of a healthy mind is to live in the countryside in a more organic, holistic environment, whereas the cities being unnatural and artificial, they condition your mind to be very deviant from living an authentic life according to your own nature, because obviously nobody was ever born in a city as an organism. You're not suited to living in a chaotic environment of that nature. Right, and, you know, what Southerner mentioned about my, you know, with your family or whatever, it's sort of like my family, they're either liberals or they're

Christians, basically.

It's like you're either one or the other, and I'm not either, so I'm sort of like the black sheep of my family, in a way. Go on. But yeah, that's probably the only downside of my dad's side of the family.

But other than that, they were, you know, they're very naturally skilled in hunting, farming, you know, just being self-sustainable in that sense. Of course, my grandfather was drafted in the Second World War, probably done so on purpose because for being a white, self-sustainable farmer. Yeah, the Jews really look down on people like that for whatever reason.

Well, I think the reason is, as others have speculated, is because the independent farmer, I think that's even in Mein Kampf, it said the independent farmer is the basis of society. They are, if you think about it, because if you don't have the farmer, where are you going to get your food? Well, that's sort of what Stalin did, where he made all the farms, you know, publicly owned or whatever. And that basically took that, you know, idea of private property away.

And that's kind of what they want, is they have a communistic mind. So they want to basically own everything and have everything for you know, like you have something that I don't have. And then they have that envious, you know, attitude towards those that have something that they don't.

They don't want independence because they know that that's the greatest threat to their powers. People who live in the country are typically of a more strong and healthy nature and don't get so easily sucked into deviant, twisted ways of life like intellectuals who live in the city. And so that's why they want to strike against the middle, against the... A lot of city types don't have a lot of life experience, such as us.

Yeah, that's why, that's why they're so easily manipulated. They're easily manipulated because in their mind, you know, reality is just this Freemasonic shopping mall. It's a theater of the real.

You know, it's whatever, whatever the control... Whatever makes you feel good. Yeah, whatever... Whatever, if you don't like reality, change the channel. If you don't like to, you know, see what's going on around here, then you can move over there.

You know, you go to the downtown and drink your liquor. And then when you're done, you can go hide out in your suburb or something like that, or whatever, in your bohemian district, you know, across the river or something away from where all the bad people live. That's sort of the way most city dwellers think, you know, that they're, they typically, at least from the middle class, they're always hiding away in their suburbs, usually.

And they only go into like the downtown areas when they work or when they're going to like an entertainment venue. Yeah, the bourgeois types. Yeah, and then when their offices are shut down, then they're all basically commuting back to suburbia and the whole downtown... They move away from their non-white brethren.

Yeah, hypocrisy, basically. Yeah, they're the biggest hypocrites. Yeah, the champagne socialist types.

That's why you always want to get rid of the people in the rural areas. And where I'm contemplating going, the politicians there, they're trying to, you know, just like they are everywhere, to create these smart cities and force the people off the land through countless regulations and, you know, even insidious criminal activities, like dumping poison on their farmlands and slaughtering their cattle. You know, they could be doing that with the chemtrails.

Yeah, that's exactly what they're doing. If you look up the case of this guy named this farmer named Werner Bock, B-O-C-K, his farm was basically totally sabotaged by all these gang stalkers who are all like the hired goons of Freemasons. They have a bunch of Chinese pilots flying over the land, dumping poisons on it.

And then they go there and they use like directed energy weapons to kill the cattle and so forth. Yeah, that's pretty disgusting. Yeah, so basically that's what they do.

Or they'll just even assassinate the farmers, too, because I heard that there are some other people who had just... Kind of like what happened, what's going on in South Africa, how they use the Negroes to kill off the white farmers. Yeah, and I think that's what they're going to do, if not what they're already doing. I've heard some incidents in Canada about how they use the Redskins, you know, raiding the farms and so forth, and just going up to people's isolated properties and so on.

That's pretty much the standard operating procedure of the Jew, is to use these non-whites as like a bio-weapon to destroy white people. On the one hand, through Christianity and liberalism, oh, open up your hearts, be loving, peace, compassion. And then what that does, once they're in there, then they can be used to create low-scale crime and violence on a continual basis, rape, drug dealing, murdering.

And then, of course, draining the system through the welfare, building up their numbers and ranks. And then from there, I'm sure the Jews already have them all in place with their gangs. And most of those gangs are probably created by Jews in the first place, Crips and Bloods and Gangster Disciples and MS-13 and whatever else.

And then from there, they'll just give them a signal to go and kill once they get a critical mass. You're braining your mind to have a suicidal mindset, to basically just sort of let your emotions take the wheel and let your enemies walk all over you and, you know,

love your enemies, you know, turn the other cheek. Yeah, I think that's sort of a very self-defeatist mindset.

You know, it's not healthy for anyone to think like that. It's suicidal, basically. It's suicidal.

Yeah, that's why Klassen— That's the easiest way for them to pretty much wipe us out. Klassen had a good reputation in Christianity with his creed, the White Man's Bible. That's definitely a better Bible than the King James Bible or whatever.

Right, yeah. I heard King James was actually a homosexual as well, as probably— You know, there is actually a quote in the Bible, if I can remember, there's something about, like, dressing up boys in gay clothing. Quote! This is a quote.

I think I found out about this quote from one of Drew Bergstein's videos. You'll have to look up on his channel. It's pretty interesting.

And I looked at—I didn't believe it at first, so I grabbed— I actually do have a copy of the Bible for, like, reference purposes. So I go over and grab the book, open it up to the exact verse, and yeah, it's pretty much along the lines of that. Well, there was one where — It's pretty much just nothing.

Yeah. Yeah, the whole Bible is basically just a tangled skein of various perversions and sneakiness, and then a lot of crazy messianic prophecies and worshiping, you know, these magic man in the sky, and the magic man's going to kill this, and he says, destroy that. But when you actually read it for yourself, can I interject? Oh, they stage, you know, like generational warfare, like Luke 14 26.

If anyone comes to me and does not hate father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, even their own life, such a person cannot be my disciple. So basically, it's pushing you to hate yourself and hate your family and basically just self-destruction. Go on.

Anyhow, I was going to say that once you actually read the Bible for yourself, you begin to realize that it's a very contradictory book. Yeah, not just between the Old and the New Testaments, but throughout— No, it's all around. It's very inconsistent.

It's just very inconsistent, and that's because a lot of these own stories and whatnot, quotes or whatnot are stolen from other cultures, really. Yeah, there's a really good book. I think it's about 40 pages called The Great Jewish Mask.

I guess you're familiar with that book. Um, I think I've heard of it. Yeah, it was done in audiobook format by Jan Lamprecht, some South African author.

He basically just proved that the Bible was basically just thieved from Babylon and

Greece and various other areas of the ancient world, that all these stories just derived from there, basically verbatim in some cases. They just changed a couple words here and there and, you know, so forth. Changed names.

Yeah, there's also— You know. Go on. It's just doing the thing.

I'm going to add, let's delay. You know the story about Abraham sacrificing his son Isaac to God? Well, about Abraham, it doesn't make sense about that, is that there's a story in that about Abraham and Sarah having a child at the age of 90. I mean, that doesn't sound very realistic.

And then another one would be, like, Methuselah living to 900 years old. I mean, you know, things of that sort just, you know, it could just be because I look at things from a, you know, whether or not it's realistic and could happen. It just sounds like a bunch of fiction, really.

And I think that, you know, there really isn't any proof. You can even go back to that time period. There isn't really any proof that any of this stuff really happened.

Like, they're sort of like when the Roman emperors were alive, there were actually documents from that time period, you know, like Levy and, you know, Tacitus or what have you, you know, actual documents that these Roman emperors existed. Meanwhile, when Jesus Christ existed, there were no statues, there were no written proof of really any of that. That's because God said not to make graven images.

Don't you know, that's the only reason that Jesus existed? Of course, there's a website, jesusneverexisted.com. That's a good reputation right there. But maybe we should just focus more on the non-whites now, because we understand, obviously, that Christianity is pretty much like a baleful influence on the consciousness of whites. And that's one of the major reasons why non-whites were allowed into the countries of white people, and why whites didn't even, didn't just go around killing them all and taking over totally.

Like with the Monroe Doctrine in the States, I'm pretty sure that's got something to do with like the Freemasonic deists who created America, probably under the control of the Jews. Yeah, they wanted to hamstring white people from taking over the whole of the Americas, because that way they could contain them within America. And, you know, more easily put them to use in creating what they would call the New Jerusalem.

Yeah, I personally believe that the Freemasons were always controlled by the Jews from their very inception, because they borrowed a lot of their symbolism from the Knights Templar and the Rosicrucians. And those societies were also controlled by the you-know-who. Yeah, I'm not sure exactly.

It's probably the case, because, you know, most of them, they're following the same sort of path, which is a pantheistic naturalism slash mother goddess worship slash becoming

a god, you know, the sort of theurgical, whatever you want to call that, being a member, a priest of the Order of Melchizedek, or a sort of bail priest type figure, where they're the consort of the mother goddess. And that's the whole gimmick with them, is using all sorts of like sodomic rituals and so forth in order to transmute their consciousness. So it's all pretty much a parallel throughout history.

That's a golden cord, I guess you could call it. It's more like a red cord for the most part. And they're either involved in themselves in all sorts of demonic practices related to human sacrifice, which Jews have always been involved in.

Oh, it's been documented for centuries. Oh yeah, there's quite a few books on that. Helmut Schramm, Jewish ritual murder, Arnold Lise, My Reflections on Jewish Ritual Murder in Jail.

Where do you think the depiction of vampires came from? Well, exactly, yeah. The Jews, they made all that stuff up themselves too, a lot of these novels and movies, because that's the way they have of revealing themselves to other people for saying, here we are, you know, where we're hiding in sight. We're letting you know what we're doing to you before we do it.

Basically predictive programming. Yeah, therefore it's your fault, because we told you what we were doing to you, so you didn't understand it exactly and didn't do anything about it. Now we're exempt from our karma, apparently.

According to 9-11 too, you know, before the incident even occurred, they put tons and tons of references of it going to happen in the past, just in like magazines, TV shows and whatnot. Just very subtle, subtle imagery. Yeah, and even not so subtle.

Even not so subtle, yeah. There's an album where he's standing on, he's wearing red clothes and red shoes, and he's dancing on a checkerboard and there's towers in the background. There's this one painting of the Cookie Monster from Sesame Street destroying the Twin Towers.

Stepping through New York. He's like really huge and it's kind of discover, so yeah. Yeah, everything with them, all their pop culture is basically just predictive programming.

That's why it becomes questionable whether anyone should even waste their time reading or watching anything, because it's all sort of garbled up and, you know, confused by them. I'd say definitely stay away from watching TV and Hollywood movies. Yeah, I stopped watching movies in like early 2000s.

It's just, I could just... I did around the late 2000s, which I was still pretty young at the time, surprisingly. Well, how old are you right now? Or do you want to review it? I'm 26 right now. So you're like a decade younger than me.

So for that reason, obviously, yeah, that's the same thing as the, more or less the same time as I got rid of it in my life, like around the age of 17. I sort of just felt like I was being spoon fed and didn't pertain to reality. It was just all scripted and contrived.

Well, I guess we could continue to move on to the non-white, try to focus on that. Yeah. So it all sort of ties in together in terms of experiences.

This is the one of the major, if not the major weapon that the Jews are using is to use the non-whites against us by vilifying us and portraying us as villains who have harmed the non-white in some way and instilling in the consciousness of the non-white, that they've got some entitlement, that they have an entitlement to attack us or to pay us back. So I guess we can start, since Southerner hasn't spoken over much, we can continue then to reveal more of your personal experiences and then we'll try to pass it around here to shed some insight onto their psycho-biology and what can be done about them, if anything. So, yeah.

So when it comes to the Negro, working with these beastmen, savages, it's just burdensome at the end of the day. I mean, there's just nothing these people can really do to act. They don't actually work.

That's the thing. It's like they're getting paid to just be there because of affirmative action laws that are used to hinder us. You know? Yeah, what's funny about that is they would complain.

It's slave labor. Yeah, and they would complain. You have to work three times a week.

Sorry, go on. You have to work three times as hard just to get things done so you can actually get a break for yourself. But no, these niggers, they just like to come and maybe do a little bit of work for five or ten minutes and then they just wander off for hours upon hours.

But no one does anything about it, nor no one complains. No one is against this. Yeah, I was just going to say that they also— They're clearly plates and pieces of shit.

They also complain about not being paid enough. Yeah, I'm sorry. Go ahead.

I was just saying, I was just throwing this in there, they also would complain about not being paid enough despite working so full. Dude, this negro, he's like, oh, I don't make enough money. Yeah, he actually has more hours than I do, but he doesn't work as much as I do.

So he's actually probably making more than I am. And that's the whole error, I guess you could say, about calculating wages based on simply man hours instead of actual productivity. Exactly.

Because that's how it should be measured. If you don't produce anything, just sitting around in some lazy office job or wherever in any job, obviously you're not doing anything at all, so you can't call it work, so you shouldn't be rewarded or remunerated for not doing anything. Exactly, budget needless micro-management, jobs like that.

I think that's basically the nature of the non-white, because they're organically developed in warmer areas, typically, that in those areas, they don't really have to do any work, whether we want to look upon them as having evolved or whatever, developed somehow through whatever process, not necessarily Darwinian evolution, but they are who they are, and they've lived in those conditions for a very long time, in warm conditions where they could just reach up on the vine and snatch off a banana or go and throw a rock at some animal and rip out its flesh when they get hungry, or have a butcher shop, like that book, *The Negroes in Negro Land* by Hilton and Hotema. They could have a butcher shop of their own people there, where they have whole thighs and body parts hanging on down, and so on. Yeah, they're basically built to live in very extreme situations, well, yeah, well, they're built to live in, yeah, in climate- Extreme environments.

Yeah, in climatic conditions where things are comparatively easy, where there's a super abundance of fauna that they can feast on, fish and animals and whatever, monkeys and so forth in the jungle, not necessarily in Africa, but everywhere in South America and wherever, and so for that reason, they've had an easy life, or we could speak of it from a more esoteric standpoint, that what most of them are is a result of devolution or involution, which is where the whites interbred with them, or the whites were killed, or maybe they voluntarily interbred with them, and then that led to a sort of degradation of their soul, where they don't have any spirit, they don't have any will, any motivating principle that motivates them to achieve something beyond the immediate moment, so they're sort of trapped in this state of imminent consciousness, where whatever they see is all reality is, there's no imagination, there's no future, no past, it's just whatever exists. Yeah, you tend to realize that they really do not think about consequences or the future very much, which is probably why they end up getting themselves in trouble quite a bit. Yeah, they're emotionally reactive because they don't have a development.

And when they get caught doing these things, they just act like they're innocent, they actually believe that they've done nothing wrong. Exactly, didn't do nothing. And that's, of course, because they are basically what is called an empiric, in Elizabethan jargon, basically some being who is just like an animal, basically, that just reacts to stimuli and acts according to weather conditions or momentary stimuli, impulse.

They don't have any impulse control, they don't have any will, higher consciousness. They're very self-centered as well. Yeah, so to the extent that they don't even really care about their own people at all, except as a means to profit themselves.

So they're always like, yeah, yeah, black lives matter because it's like a state breach or something. But the reality is, obviously, it only matters because it refers to themselves as an individual ego, but they don't really care about their own people. And that's depicted in the Turner Diaries where when they're being kicked out of Los Angeles, they just sort of like have their old Negroes smashing their heads on the ground and they're just laughing at them and so forth.

I don't know, have either of you experienced anything like that, like witnessing their lack of regard for themselves? Well, a lot of times when fights would break out when I was in school, it was pretty predictable about who generally were fighting each other. Yeah. That's basically in their nature.

Or their emotional outbursts, just over stupid things, you know? Yeah. There's a bit, it's just very emotional. You'll probably notice them just start smashing, just banging on things randomly.

Yeah. I saw this one incident of a couple of red-skinned females who were just screaming and shouting at each other like banshees and like scratching each other. And then they fell on the ground and one of them was smashing the other one's head against the concrete.

And then when they parted, like animals sort of scattering, then the one who had her head smashed against the concrete just sort of like popped up and then she's like, fuck you, eh? And then they just went away. Like there was nothing, you know, just like par for the course, basically. Because that's their culture.

In this country, I've heard that the red-skinned males, they basically fight each other to the death for females on their reserves. So they're basically like selected for violence and aggression. And they just like dispose of the corpse of the one that loses the war.

Yeah. They're pretty brain dead. Yeah, there's all sorts of incidents that happened to me here with the redskins.

Like my uncle- I've heard of the Pollocks too. What's that? So they're major alcoholics too. Yeah, a lot of people call them chugs here because they're always chugging liquor.

In my hometown, there's this brand of alcohol that they would always buy called Cold Duck. And it's this, you know, really cheap wine or something like that. And they would just like throw the bottles all over the ground in my hometown.

And I would go around with a baseball bat smashing the bottles. Just out of amusement. Yeah, my uncle, he had his fly and fishing cap burnt to the ground by a redskin before.

Oh, that sucks. Yeah, but he just set it up again. Another one.

It's pretty funny where I'm from is the most famous so-called native artist in Canada. He's from there. And my father's... What's that? So what did you say? The most famous native artist in Canada.

You know, they're famous for their paintings, right? In this country. Or at least they were. I don't know if they still are.

But that's what the Jews always do. They portray the non-white as a sort of superstar of whatever. You know, if they manage to make some shitty little painting or something like that.

Yeah, we'll pay you bronze. Pretty much. If you look up this guy named Norval Morisseau, he's one of the most famous redskin painters in Canada.

And my father's aunt saved his life when he was in a drunken state. He was like freezing to death. And then she brought him in so he wouldn't freeze to death.

And my dad had like an art gallery and he would sell redskin paintings. He would just give them like bottles of liquor for their paintings. Weren't you mentioning that your dad was selling like a bunch of that kind of garbage literature like Charles Bukowski and stuff like that? Yeah, well, my dad reads that.

He reads like Che Guevara and stuff like that literature. He's even got books. He's even got books.

Or like commie literature. Yeah, pretty much. Or like communist literature.

It is. He is basically a communist, but he's another typical champagne socialist scum who like drank over a million dollars of his parents' money and so forth. But, you know, that's the hypocrisy of liberals of that kind is that, you know, they're pretending that they're all about they have such regard for the innocent nonwhite.

And yet they're, you know, buying up their paintings for like bottles of liquor. And then he he lets the Redskins go into his washroom in his store and they just smear shit all over the walls of his washroom. Yeah, that's like when I was in middle school, where I basically, you know, there weren't very many white kids there really at all.

And I had some classes where I was the only white kid in the room. And basically, whenever I go to the bathroom, people would be like they would be smoking or they'd be rubbing shit on the walls. It was really just horrible.

So that's a lot of mestizos, right where around you are? Yeah, yeah. Yeah, I never really care for those types either. You have an idea of where I'm at.

Yeah. Saying too much. It's like, you know, you're I'm basically on the other side of the, you know, country.

The Freemasonic shopping mall. Yeah, you're in the barrio buying all the maracas or whatever the tortillas and so forth. And he's in the other area there.

Yeah, you're more in the jungle. Yeah. Welcome to the jungle.

Mm hmm. So is there a lot of gang activity where you guys are? Well, basically, I went to school with a lot of types who would kind of pretend like they were bloods or whatever. A lot of like cholo types.

And basically, this one guy, you know, there were a few people where they were expelled because they had a knife or whatever at school. And I would always be called by these people, a school shooter, because I was like the introverted white kid. And I didn't really talk much.

And so cholo kids would always say, like, oh, school shooter, school shooter. And I would basically say, you know, shut the fuck up. And then they would like, you know, look back at me like they were surprised because, you know, they're so used to pushing the white guy around.

Yeah, they're not used to seeing white people stand up for themselves. I know Joubertstein had a video where it showed some Negro mouthing off to a white guy and then a white guy just knocked him out. Probably deserved it.

So there's no gangs around where you guys are? There probably are near this within like the southern part of the city near my area. It wouldn't surprise me because there's a lot of crime in the area. And surprise, surprise, there's a bunch of niggers, pretty much nothing but niggers around there.

And I've had to drive there a few times. And the thing about entering a Negro ridden city is that you can just sense that it just feels lifeless. You can even sense that the color is just sapped out.

You can sense the sort of low vibrational frequency. Exactly. When you compare it, for example, if you're driving through like an affluent suburb or, you know, whatever, a regular middle-class white suburb and the vibrations pick up and then you go down into the downtown and then you sense this sort of like, you know, sort of anchorage.

Yeah. You sense this sort of like a violent aggression, like you're attacked almost. And then if you go off into the countryside where there's less than most people, then the vibrations, you know, it literally feels like you're opening up.

Yeah. Because they're probably thought forms that are generated by these beings, that, you know, the denizens of whatever environment. And that, you know, that is either harmonious or inharmonious thought form.

Which doesn't mean, you know, sugar-coated Christian lions lying down with lambs. It means, you know, things work together harmoniously. You know, like a lion eats a lamb, a lamb flees from a lion.

And they, you know, they all have a sort of agreement, implied agreement. That's what the country offers. But when you go into the city, which is an artificial environment, then you have the, you know, sort of chaotic thought forms that bombard your consciousness.

That are manifested into reality. Yeah. And you can see that too in the case of jails.

That's why they usually have jails and prisons built far away from people. Either that, or they'll build it right around where there's like a river so that it can carry away all the negative energy. Because the flow of the river will, you know, dissipate that.

So that's one of the reasons why any multi-cultist society will never work. Because there's different vibrational frequencies. Yeah, they just sort of clash against each other.

Yeah. And once you're, when you're in an environment and even babies and children can understand, especially white babies who have a higher consciousness, they can pick up that, whatever you want to call it, that discord of, you know, discordant vibrations. And so you see that with little Jew children too.

Like I walk around and I'll have these little Jew children just sort of like come at me. Like they're trying to attack me. Like they'll walk towards you sort of like aggressively.

Well, that reminds me of when I was in the fourth grade. Are they'll sort of hawk over you? What's that? I said, or the Jew children will just hawk over you. Like they want to just control every aspect of your life.

Usually kind of very controlling. Like I, when I was in fourth grade, I had this, there was this angry Jewish kid and there was this scrawny, like kind of, kind of German kid that he would always like harass regularly and yell at him and punch him. And, you know, the kid was certainly, you know, the German kid, he was certainly very sensitive and very like, he was a bit of an odd guy, but he was very sensitive.

And like, he would take that stuff personally. And basically one day this, you know, this angry Jewish kid kept punching him. One day when there was this trip, this camping trip, and there were a bunch of kids stuck in the tree or whatever, and he was punching him on the tree.

And then basically he ended up being expelled because he kept harassing and yelling and berating this kid the whole time. Yeah, that's sort of their nature. When they're younger, they're not as subtle because they haven't developed, you know, sufficient subtlety, but their true personality comes out.

That's why if you look at younger people in general, you can see the inner nature of them come out more explicitly, I guess you could say, because it's not bound up with all sorts of varied experiences. It's more like a raw state of being. Right.

Yeah, it was a show that Jews and whites are cosmic enemies. Pretty much. I definitely think that the conception of Bill White, that basically Jews derived from some type of reptilian aliens or something.

Oh, it wouldn't surprise me because if you look at these people, you can just tell that they're just, they just act very robotic, you know? Yeah, that's what Serena would call them. You can just tell they're demented by looking at their eyes. So I guess you're in the South.

What is going on there now that you see and that you anticipate to occur? We'll see in this town that I currently live in, I just noticed, ever since four years ago, I noticed this explosion of foreigners of all kinds, Negroes, Filipinos, Mestizos to a certain extent, and maybe Jews somewhat. It's just out of nowhere. Six years ago, it was practically a white ethnostate, but now it's not so much.

Still majority white, but you can definitely tell that these non-whites are being flooded from the city. They're pretty much, yeah, they're just coming out of the city and flooding this area. So that's probably a deliberate plan on the part of Jews to brown out the area.

I definitely feel like that's the case. Yeah, I was liking it too, sort of metaphorically, like they're spreading shit on a piece of white bread. They want to spread it as thin as possible or as thickly as possible all over every corner of the white bread so that you can't even have a single white town in the middle of nowhere that you can escape to, to get away from them.

So yeah, I definitely recommend the people out there to get as far away from the city as possible. I'm talking about like at least an hour to an hour and a half away from a major city. Yeah, because usually they set up or there already exists, you know, bedroom communities and places that are like towns of maybe 10,000 outside of cities, usually, you know, from whatever, zero to, or, you know, like maybe a couple thousand to 10,000 or so within the first, like 40 minutes, 45 minute radius.

Usually, at least that's the way it is in this country in Canada. They usually have it all designed around, like, you know, they're big major cities. And then, you know, around that, there's like affluent suburbs half an hour out or, you know, half an hour out of the downtown core.

And then half an hour outside of that, they'll have a smaller town that is still for more like affluent people. So there's within commuting distance. So basically what you want, if you can manage it, is to get away from the commuting zone because the non-whites are

going to be typically within that radius because the only thing they do for work, if they're work at all, they'll just hang around in welfare, is basically working in the city in a service job or factory or whatever for the Jews or some government job.

In this country, most of the government workers are Jews. And then under them, you got the white race traders. And then under them, you've got the token minorities.

So I guess the safest bet to avoid the chaos is obviously get your own farmland somewhere and then have a bunch of people on it. But even then, you still make yourself out to be a sort of a target though. That's true.

Like Ruby Ridge in Waco. Yeah. So that's why you don't want to, you don't want to live in the city, but at the same time, you don't want to live.

Yeah, the real estate agencies are going to know who's moving where almost instantaneously. Yeah, and all the realtors are either Jews or Freemasons probably. Most of them are probably.

Most of them. It wouldn't surprise me. Yeah, that's been my experience when I came here to this place as I wrote about that autobiography of mine that I just did.

The guy who is showing the real estate, it wasn't advertised this one place, this one residence. And then we called them up, I got a sensation somehow, almost like maybe they were using synthetic telepathy to implant this thought maybe that, oh, we should call the real estate agent again. Maybe there's another property.

And lo and behold, there was. And that property was like just within our budget. Cheap, the cheapest, one of the cheapest ones in the whole of the town.

And the real estate agent, he was like this privileged piece of shit, liberal who, you know, whose family was wealthy and so forth. And he just had this sort of psychopathic little attitude, you know, like, you know, I'm better than everybody else. It's holier than thou type of attitude.

And at the same time, sort of robotic nature, pretty corrupt. So I'm sensing that he was probably a Freemason or something, just given the way he behaved. There's a lot of people around here that are like that.

And I guess. Speaking of Freemasons, I've been noticing a lot of them lately. You know how they'll have the G symbol on their license plates? That's how I figured them out.

Freemasons. So they're moving into your area. I've just I don't know about them moving in there.

Maybe they're recruiting more. You know what could be happening to you? What could be happening is that you're being gang stalked because that's what's happening to me

here. Maybe that's just sort of within this area.

I just noticed that I don't notice them following me per se, but because you could never be sure. Yeah, that's interesting. About that is when I was at the local Union Cemetery a few weeks ago, it was wandering around and the vast majority of the graves there were Freemasons.

So I think that the area I'm in probably has a good amount of that influence and they're just very covert about it. Yeah, my dad's a good friend. I actually became one not too long ago.

I think he's more of a low level Mason, so he doesn't know what it's really about. Yeah, I guess in the Blue Lodge they don't really reveal too much to them, apparently, but at the same time I climb up and yeah, they know what's going on. Yeah, so what I was going to say about, you know, the Freemasons, how they're how you're seeing more license plates is that maybe what they're doing is just revealing themselves to you.

So that they can say we know who you are. We know where you are. Here we are and and from there it escalates because that's what gang stalking is all about.

You know, they'll monitor your every move and they'll try to sabotage you in every way they possibly can. Get you fired, set you up, and then, you know, if you know about gang stalking. Now that you mentioned gang stalking, I have noticed these people in white van and maybe a white van and a car would just go around those spy around.

They will just creep around the neighborhood. Like I was because I live in a gate. Well, not in a gated community per se, but my property is gated and well secured.

I just saw this this woman. I don't know if it's a woman or dude per se, but the windows on the vehicle were most definitely tinted, which is pretty dubious. Yeah, that's what I'm just sort of.

They were just sort of creeping up around the interest of my property, but oh, you can come on ahead. As soon as I came right, drove right beside him, they just kind of came up and came to this halt, you know? Yeah, well, that's to me. That would suggest that you're probably being subjected to that because that's the main technique of the Jew to try to sabotage white people is, you know, monitor them all.

And then at a certain point, they're going to try to probably kill us off through assassination through their Mossad and so forth. Or they could be playing. They could be playing some sort of false flag attack.

Yeah, well, what they can do and do do is to set people up as a Patsy for false flags where they subject them to harassment, mind control, and then they harass you to an extent where it basically drives you crazy. And then you try to get revenge or try to

attack the people who are harassing you. And then they just, you know, they've got all sorts of black ops operatives around who will basically do away with you.

You know, police on the periphery and so forth. There is actually a police officer that was in my neighborhood too. Now that I remember.

And he did pull me over for speeding, which I was speeding. I was like 10 or 15 miles above the speed limit by accident. Well, the police, in my experience, are basically, if not wholly, then at least in part involved.

Oh, they're most definitely controlled. Yep. It's like, you know, the boys in blue serve the Jew, you know? Yeah.

Well, even now, as we speak. Pretty much proxy warriors for the Jew. Even now, as we speak, I'm looking out of the window and I'm seeing the gang stalker across the street deliberately shoveling his snow right at the very moment that I mentioned that, you know, this issue.

So and what happened yesterday when I was attempting to communicate with our fellow on the show here, I got kicked out. Yeah, basically right as we started recording it, he was signed out. Yeah, I said I'm going to record now and then they signed me out of Skype.

Right there. And that's happened multiple times. So the thing is they're monitoring electronic communications and everything else.

There's actually a cell tower literally blocks away from my area, too. So they could. They could be monitoring people that way.

Close proximity. And what they do, even though it sounds, you know, very exaggerated, they actually set up those cell towers around people who are targets. I mean, really, they even set up construction sites around where they live, too, because that way they create noise pollution in their area to deliberately harass them.

That's one of the major techniques they use to perpetually harass you is deliberately have a bunch of fake construction sites, you know, do it yourself. Yeah, there is a lot of construction not too far from the road. It's not really on the road leading to my neighborhood, but it's, you know, within that area as you go further, further down, you'll see all this construction and nothing ever gets done as usual.

So long as you can hear it right. Can you hear the construction where you are? No, but as far as noises come, I do sometimes hear this guy just blaring this loud music, music outside. It's usually around like 10 or 11, at 11 o'clock.

At night? Yeah, at nighttime. Yeah, that's probably something they're doing, too,

because right what they do with me here, they'll have the Jews next door deliberately banging on the walls to interrupt my sleep, you know, just after they think I've gone to sleep, maybe half an hour or so, they'll start knocking against the wall or they'll have a bunch of pieces of shit come around at night and start making noise deliberately to try to wake you up. That's another one of their techniques.

But they've got all sorts of very detailed procedures for this. What I'll do, I'll- Should be illegal what they're doing. Well, the whole state is basically a terrorist organization at this point.

It's basically not even a legitimate government. In any- Especially in Canada. Yeah, well, basically, yeah, here is very socialistic.

I'll link- Yeah, it's more communistic. I'll link a channel for people on this podcast, so it'll be down in the show notes, to a gang stalking channel that goes through copious details of what they're doing and how they're doing it. That's very, very important.

Well, we do know that there is a certain gang stalking channel you wouldn't want to link because he's probably inoperative and shut your channel down. Probably, well, he's a Christian too, apparently, so that explains it. Even if he were being targeted, being a Christian is enough because they're hooked into the thought forms that the Jews created.

Being a Christian is enough to be a backstabber. Basically, they'll do whatever it takes to you know, set you up. Yeah, because it gets you in the spirit of the, you know, the Jews.

Makes you spiritually one of them, basically. Pretty much. Yeah, speaking about Negroes though, I've been, you see, my grandfather from my mother's side of the family, he's not really my biological grandfather, but he's a good man, so I very much respect him.

You see my biological grandfather from my mother's side of the family, apparently he's an alcoholic piece of shit and I never met him in real life. So, but either way, that's not the point. Anyhow, he was having trouble getting his phone charger to work because apparently the port screwed up and we have, we do service with Sprint, right? You know how they recently had the merge with T-Mobile? Yeah, they had the merge with T-Mobile not too long ago.

Yeah, I did hear something about that. Yeah, well anyway. All my papa was trying to do was, he was trying to, we're trying to send it in for repair.

We didn't know how to, so what would the most logical choice be? Go up to the store maybe and see if they can, if there's a technician that can help them. Well, of course the Sprint's only Sprint store left, of course, which is, which is north of the city, that was closed, that was closed down temporarily because they were rebuilding the store to be more like a T-Mobile one. Well, anyhow, we, well, me and my nanny were actually trying

to get this sorted out.

So we drove all the way to the, to the town about 20 or 30 minutes away from there to T-Mobile. Of course, they're all, these stores are, pretty much have Negroes doing all the operations, right? There's, none of these stores have any technicians that actually help us. So we, so we decided to say screw it, we're just going to go online and see how to sort this issue out.

So, so we called the number, we finally got a little bit of insight because these niggers are dumb. They don't know shit about technology, per se. Yeah, I've had a couple of other neck with that.

So let's continue. So my poppy, he was, the next day he was getting a little bit impatient. I told him to wait so I could transfer his pictures and stuff over to the computer because I know how to do that personally.

But he got a little bit impatient. So I went to the store with a Negro running it, surprise, surprise. And guess what happens? He, he pretty much restores the phone's factory settings to a blank state with, and he didn't even, he basically lied to my poppy's face saying, oh, your pictures are backed up, oh, blah, blah, blah, because that's what you're supposed to do when you send your phone to get repaired.

You know, but he never warned my poppy that you're going to lose your pictures if they're not backed up already. So he pretty much lied straight to his face, straight to his face. And he told me to come and look at it and make sure everything was right to have it sent off to get it repaired.

It's interesting. I checked it, it just had enough battery so where I could check the settings and lo and behold, all of his stuff was gone all because of this dumb nigger didn't know he was either stupid or lazy or he was, he deliberately did it. It could also be, yeah, like you said, malevolence on the part of the non-white right there.

Yeah, probably did to him just because he's white, you know? Yeah, and the thing is too, they're so capable or competent in terms of lying that truth does not mean anything to them. It's just words are just an instrument that they use to get stuff for themselves. Words are basically just like a tool, you know, just like a stick that they get termites out of a mound with.

Uh-huh. Pretty much all words are. Yeah, I've been having to deal with these fucking Jewish phone companies for the past couple weeks.

It's pretty irritating, to say the least. Well, a good way to look at it, I think, is words don't really mean anything but actions do. And I think a lot of them just think that they could win an argument by Like I said, if he had just waited for me to arrive to his house, I could have easily backed up his pictures that he collected for a year.

And this is why I tell people to always make physical backups. Do not trust these cloud storage. Yeah, well, the thing is, I've had plenty of those shut down myself.

Omega.NZ and Mediafire. I've had whole accounts shut down. You know, they say, oh, yeah, it's been six months.

You got to sign back in. Otherwise, you're going to get rid of all your stuff. And then you have to remember.

Yeah, that's why I advise people, you know, only solid state drives and USBs and keep them in a metal storage container. Because hard drives are prone to, you know, going down too. So SSDs and flash drives might be the best alternative.

Yeah, I've looked into that myself in terms of what is the best storage option. You know, there's microfiche, which is still magnetic tape. There's, you know, whatever sort of other magnetic tape or something, cassette tapes, you know, archival disks, archival grade disks made of, like, you know, very solid material.

You can get some of those, but then you have to have a disk drive to play it on. So it all ultimately just depends on having a computer or electrical power in the end. That's the thing.

If I was working at that phone store, I could have easily, easily backed that stuff up because I know how to do it because I'm pretty tech savvy to a certain extent. So in terms of storage, the only thing you could have with any degree of permanence is physical printed out papers or, you know, printed out images and stuff like that. And then you can laminate them.

You can, you know, keep them in very environmentally stable conditions where there's not going to be any moisture or whatever, you know, museum type conditions. But that's what I would advise people to do if you have the money. And if you're living in an area that can accommodate that, you know, buy huge amounts of books and materials and then just keep it in like a bunker type environment.

So nobody will know about it. Like in a sea can or something. Yeah.

Shipping container. You never know what will happen in the future. You know, they could always shut down the internet.

You never know. It could just just cease to exist in the near future. Yeah.

And they could claim it's like an EMP strike by China or Russia or something like that. Yeah. When obviously it'd just be Jews and the Israelis or whatever.

I guess they're all the same thing. Speaking of Israelis, you know, you know, the CPU chip manufacturer Intel. Yeah.

Their manufacturing sites are now have moved to Israel like eight years ago or nine years ago. Right. So they've got back doors to all your computers.

They can basically monitor and hack into your. Oh, absolutely. They've actually had back doors since Windows 95 to be intact.

Probably. You know, Microsoft is obviously owned by Jews. Bill Gates was a Jew, most definitely.

Well, he still exists, unfortunately. Now he's trying to push vaccines upon the masses. Yeah.

That's why I think the Bill Gates Foundation I think it was created to get us into probably in the following year. I think that there's probably going to be some kind of war against China or something. Something happened like that.

And then they bring in Russia versus America. Yeah, and I think that's what the Russia collusion stuff was for was to incite a possible war against Russia. Yeah, of course, Russia is controlled by Putin, who's a Jew.

Yeah, Jews have controlled that since 1905, probably if not even before. I heard that the Tsar Nicholas was actually Jewish himself or partially Jewish, even though he was killed by the Jewish Bolsheviks. So you can never be sure about that.

But yeah, it's all contrived. Basically, it's just a theater of the real. And all we are basically just pawns in their games that they're manipulating and moving around on the chessboard.

Yeah, that's another game of genocide is basically they pit, they make these fratricidal wars kind of like, you know, with the 30 Years' War, which was around Christianity, Protestantism versus Lutheranism or might have been Catholicism. Yeah, it was Catholicism. Yeah, and things like things of that sort.

Obviously, World War Two, that's an obvious one. And then wars you can't, you don't win, you know, these no win wars like. You know, war on terror, the war on drugs, the war on whatever.

Yeah, it's always some game that they use right now. They're creating a race war, obviously, with BLM. Is there any of that type of activity around where you guys are? I haven't noticed it in my area, surprisingly, not yet, at least.

Other than seeing virtue signalers put signs up in front of their houses, I haven't seen. I've seen one sign. That's pretty much it.

Who is in the house that had the sign? Was it a Jew or just a liberal idiot? Pretty much just go on. Could have been. Oh, I didn't know he was talking to.

Well, just yeah, you this southerner. So yeah, I'm not sure who was in the house. I just saw the sign outside of it.

Just one really. There's not a lot of BLM supporters as far as I know, or it's pretty stupid to do that in a small white town. Unless you're a Jew who knows what sort of plans are going to be brought down on that town.

And that's part of their psyop. Well, that or maybe there's sort of like the lone liberal who thinks they're cool for being the only one with. You know what's interesting? I was just maybe like a month and a half ago.

I was woken up in the middle of night at like 130 in the morning by these pieces of shit race mixers that were living two houses down or so. And they were they were chanting Black Lives Matter in the middle of the night. So then I called the cops and the police shut them down.

Luckily, there was at least some police who were doing their proper job. But most of them, you know, they don't they're they're going along with the agenda. They don't really care.

Yeah. Yeah. And another thing is, is too many.

It's really amazing how just calling people names is an effective strategy for some to, you know, capitulate to whatever they're trying to push, you know, calling you racist or whatever trigger word they come up with. Basically, they do that just to silence you and make you submit to whatever agenda they're trying to push. Yeah, it's called weaponized words.

It's really just based on emotion, basically. And it's just a way to manipulate you to because they don't have any rational argument. They try to manipulate you through emotion.

Exactly. And that's what a lot of, you know, either just I mean, you also see that just with stupid people. I mean, they do that oftentimes where they just will play these childish games, you know, calling.

Yeah, they'll play all these fallacies. They'll start these fallacies out of nowhere. Calling you names that are probably just attacking you personally and things of that sort.

Ad hominem. Yeah. Ad hominem.

Yeah, usually that's what they do. They shift people's attention away from any sort of rational thought because that way it creates a scene. That's what Jews always do everywhere you go.

Especially in gang stalking, too. They'll deliberately hover around you and then try to

provoke you to say something. And then when you do, then they'll try to like get all emotional, try to create an emotional situation.

Oh my God, did you hear what that guy said? The racist guy. Well, another thing is, is they try to stalk you and try to drive you crazy. Like, you know, another guy who's associated with us, you know, you know who I'm talking about, where there was this incredibly egregious individual who spammed his voicemail for several days calling him a bald virgin.

And he was doing that for like two weeks. And once he didn't give him any attention, he pretty much just gave up. Yeah, I got some of that sort of email messaging where they'd message like, claiming that I was, that they video recorded me watching child porn or something like that.

They were sending me emails like that, these antifa types. If they had their information, they couldn't plant that type of stuff on your computer or whatever device you're using. Yeah, of course they would have that kind of stuff to plant it on there to begin with.

Yeah. Because they're perverts. Yeah, most of them are disgusting degenerates.

Pretty much antifa is sort of like the anti-chamber to the sort of Freemasonic, whatever you want to call that. Black magic, Jewish black magic perversity. Yeah, I won't call it Satanism because Satan is just a Jewish word, which means adversary.

It's a word, satanamon, which means truth in Sanskrit. So that's just a Jewish word. I wouldn't employ it in that context, but whatever it may be.

It's just a punching bag of a word, essentially. Yeah, it's just calling everything satanic or Satan. But Jews are Jews and they're the ones who are the poison on the earth, whatever.

I think satanic is just a spook word to like things that they regard as evil or whatever. Yeah, that way they can confuse people's minds through, again, these weaponized words and semantics that they employ to manipulate people's consciousness. Yeah, it's like the word evil, you're evil.

They try to associate the word like conspiracy with craziness, really. Yeah, just like they associate the word nigger. It's a form of linguistic programming they try to use.

And the word nigger with hate and, you know, violence. Yeah. And so they've conditioned the minds of the non-whites to basically lash out every time you use the word white.

Or if you use the word non-white, then it'll deliberately put them into that state of, you know, emotional reactivity so that they will just act according to their programming

based upon classical conditioning, the repetition of, you know, saying the same thing over and over and over again in the media they control. Also, I think even just saying negro, I think even that would like, oh no, you know, you're KKK just saying negro, you know. Even though it's a Latin word, which means black.

Yeah, I know. And even just in Spanish. Yeah, Spanish too.

It's silly. So I guess Southerner, you're basically more infested with the non-white nigger or negro. Yeah.

And the other interlocutor on the other side is more mestizo. That's about it, isn't it? Pretty much. In terms of like the concentration.

I guess here in Canada, it varies in different places, of course. And I think that that's part of the pattern of what they do. The Jews, they deliberately put in different regions, different types so that they can affect different purposes.

So in Canada, for example, and this in terms of like a historical progression. Initially, they put in the best of the non-whites, the ones that are most intelligent and the most appealing so that they can make white people feel like there's something, really cool and intriguing and very interesting and so forth about the so-called culture of the non-white. So they start off with a Chinese or something.

Vancouver is practically a Chinese state as far as I'm concerned. Yeah, I think you can see that, especially with like more upper class neighborhoods and so on. Where it's like, oh, anecdotal case, where, you know, I have smart, you know, Asian or whatever it is, you know, because you're in some gated community that is away from somewhere like parts of L.A. where if you're, you know, that would be an interesting reality show is have some white people walk through like Watts or Inglewood in L.A. with no phone or no money, walk through there, and that's the survival show is just walking through these neighborhoods without getting shot.

Have you ever been to a place like that before? Huh? Have you ever been to a place like that before? I've been close. I've been certainly close. I've tried to stay away from anywhere that is of such a caliber.

I know my brother lives out in Chicago, and I know that that is not probably not the safest area. Yeah, especially if you're in like the south side of Chicago. I guess that's a notorious gangster disciple hangout.

I think Farrakhan lives in Chicago, doesn't he? Yeah, so that's where they have like all the major stronghold of the blacks in terms of cities. So far as I know, anyway, I guess they've got representation in all sorts of different places. But Chicago is sort of like the black, I guess Atlanta, Georgia would also be southern.

Oh, definitely, definitely Atlanta, Georgia. Atlanta, yeah. It's interesting how they have the Center for Disease Control in Atlanta, isn't it? I think so.

Almost as if that was their plan to just use the non-whites to create the chaos and then they're just going to do away with them when they're done with them. Because I remember in the book, *The Hidden Tyranny* by Harold Rosenthal, it says, we're probably going to kill the Negroes when we're done with them. That's a direct quote from Harold Rosenthal, who is a senatorial aide to Jacob Javits, one of the people who are behind, one of the Jews, I should say, not people who are behind.

Yeah, not human. Well, that's the thing is like when you are of a certain intelligence, you don't realize that they don't realize they're being used because they're dumb. I mean, it's sort of like.

And even if you were to tell them that Jews are not white, they would still prefer just to lump them in with white people because it makes them feel better. Yeah, and if you say that, you're calling them. Actually feel any contempt or sorrowfulness for the white person.

Yeah, and another thing is, is if you say that you're called anti-Semitic or something, just for pointing these things out, just for pointing something like that out. It's pretty pathetic. Yeah.

So yeah, trying to work with the Negro is definitely not going to help us in the long run or even short term. That's obviously what they're attempting to do. I think I had heard, you know, that Charles Manson was trying to foment chaos around in his L.A., trying to create a race war there to do whatever means.

And he was obviously an operative of the cabal. Wasn't that Timothy McVeigh was trying to start something with that with the Oklahoma thing? I don't think so. Celebrities are part of the cabal.

Yeah, I know that that Oklahoma City bombing was just a government operation. Anyway, they were trying to eliminate some type of documents in the Murrah building, I think. And that had something to do with Waco, I believe, possibly.

So what they don't care how many people they kill to get their goals. They just want they just want the ends justify the means, you know. Yeah, there's a communist saying goes their intention was to shut down the militia movement in the states by having the Oklahoma City bombing so they could justify more, you know, police statism against the population.

But clearly, that's their intention. There's even songs about race war, like Ice-T, that military industrial, whatever guy, he was actually like a military brat from New Jersey, probably outside of Trenton, New Jersey, where I think they have a military base there.

He was put into the position to create gangster rap in the 80s in like 1983.

And he had a song called Race War on his album called Home Invasion in 1993. And on the cover of that Home Invasion album is like this white teenager with his, you know, like with his crossed legs is he's listening to gangster rap. And there's all these crazy images coming out of his mind, you know, thought forms of violence and so forth.

And yeah, and that cover also has like the autobiography of Malcolm X or something like that. He's also wearing like a shirt with an African continent on it. He's like a wigger, basically.

So obviously, that's what they're trying to do. A home invasion, right? In your mind, they're manipulating your consciousness to implant these thoughts, to create these realities. That's why there's so many wiggers everywhere now.

Yeah, I've noticed that. They just get so sucked into this garbage that they think that that's what reality is. It's just like, yo, yo, yo.

And not only that, it's trying to emulate the behavior of the Negro. And it's just pathetic, honestly. It just makes them really look stupid.

And it just dumbs down their vocabulary. It's like, oh, yeah, yo, man, bruh, bruh, bruh, bruh, bruh. Yeah, or fam is another one, fam.

And they actually believe it makes them cool. That's the worst thing about it. They just don't have the brainpower just to see how stupid they sound.

Yeah, and I wouldn't even, I think it would be an insult to even call them neologisms. I would just call it gibberish. I wouldn't even say the neologisms.

As a lowkey, call it slangish. Slanguage. Yeah, yeah.

There's actually a book by this rapper called E-40. I think it's called the Dictionary of Slanguage or something. He actually wrote that in the 90s somewhere.

Yeah, we were mentioning before we started recording here about how Ice Cube was in a group called CIA before N-W-A, which, you know, the manager was a Jew, obviously. And then he went on to play a police officer in films. So it's sort of like a revelation of the method where you're making songs called Fuck the Police or whatever, and then you go on and play a police officer.

Totally not an agent. And CIA was this previous group. I mean, it's pretty obvious that they're just like instruments to their plan.

That's just a form of mockery. Yeah, well, that's the inversion of reality and then the perversion of reality. That's the Jewish methodology right there.

They take white culture and then they twist it out of shape and then they say, here you go, whitey, here's your culture. They get you to consume it and believe that that is your culture, which then changes your consciousness and, you know, causes even more harm to you. And then it's really just distorted reality.

And like dumb hicks all of a sudden because of all this garbage media that Jewish media that they consume, they can, oh, this is our culture, it's supposed to be like this. Well, that's true. Yeah, that's true.

And how they make these films like, you know, where they just make, you know, southerners or hicks or rednecks or really, you know, white working class people, they make them look like they're just, you know, basically just trash and pieces of shit, basically. That's what these movies do. Southerners actually do consume that media constantly.

They sort of, they manifest it into reality. That's the worst thing about it. It's a reification of the idea, simulacrum.

If you read the book *Simulacra and Simulations* by Jean Baudrillard, then that explains the revelation of the method type gimmick on the part of the Jews where they manifest these ideas into reality through that predictive programming type of technique of theirs, getting people to believe that these things are theirs or to, you know, take ownership of these as if they were their authentic culture. Yeah. Or like, you know, putting posters on their wall and like, you know, LeBron James is a hero.

Yeah. I had a Snoop culture as a teenager on my wall. I never, I never understood the, you know, the worship of Negroes catching balls.

It's really, it's. Yeah. It's like what, you know, Fallout man, you know, it's like what he said in that video where he's burning the Star Wars stuff.

He's like, that's all people in this world care about is cheap plastic shit and niggers catching balls. I mean, that's just, that's the modern world. Yes.

That's a by Marica. It's like to call it in a nutshell. Why America have to revolt against the modern world? That's a Julius of all his book, right? Yeah.

Definitely worthwhile reading. I'd recommend you do sound quite interesting. Yeah, I would say that definitely him and Serrano are pretty much on the forefront in terms of ideology or philosophy, esotericism, call it whatever you want.

That's, that's definitely what I seek to hone in on and focus my consciousness on, you know, especially Evola's works, which are very, very well written, not a lot of emotional bullshit. It's just very dry and form. Yeah.

Very detailed and cut and dry Henry Ford's book, the international Jew, the world's foremost problem. That's a very good book. Definitely a much more worthwhile read than that other book that the alt-right like to push.

What's it called? The culture critique. I threw that in the garbage. I never understood the hype behind that book.

Kevin McDonald's obviously a Jew himself and he's a disinformation agent. Pretty much the whole alt-right is just pushing Christianity and it's sort of through the back door, you know, very indirectly, a lot of nebulous rhetoric. But they're pushing a lot, you know, the acceptance of non-whites and faggotry as well.

Yeah, like Greg Johnson is one where he's like, you know, check out this base sodomite basically. Yeah, it's pretty disgusting. I mean, I thought I didn't sign up for this shit.

I just want to kick all these Mexicans and niggers. And then it's like you have Richard Spencer who like basically talks like a fag. And I mean, in the sense of what you're talking about, I would say I would suggest you go read Ben Klasson, man.

Yeah, the little white book is the best. Pretty much all you really need for the creativity movement is a little white book. Yeah, it's a good synopsis.

Once I have my library site up with all my, I got like about 8,000 documents on there in topical arrangement. Once that's up, then I'll be able to send it to you. And maybe you can spread it around to other people, too, because that way we can get a good archive of information all in one place.

I'll definitely work on backing them up, too. Yeah, I would say the little white book is a good synthesis for Klasson. And for Serrano, I would say the Son of the Widower would be a good synopsis of his work, which you could go and find on the net for free.

Both of them you could. They're pretty short works. That's the best way to approach these sorts of subjects is just to read like smaller, shorter works by the people.

And then, you know, you can get more in depth if you really cared to from there. And if you don't, then you can just reject it, obviously. But when you were talking about Henry Ford's The International Jew, this ties into what Jews do in terms of using the non-whites as their tool or their instrument of white genocide.

Is with Henry Ford, when he obviously tried to oppose the Second World War, the Jews came after him very hard because they were trying to get rid of opposition to their plans. And so they sabotaged his company. And he also published The International Jew, putting it in every glove box of every Model T that he manufactured.

I'm sorry, go ahead. Well, yeah, you can interrupt by all means. But I was just going to

say that they basically forced his company to use gasoline because it was controlled or, you know, largely controlled by the oil reserves and gas reserves by Standard Oil, which is controlled by the Rockefellers, who are actually named Rosenfelder.

Oh, really? Yeah. Who are Jews. I always figured they were Jewish.

Yeah. They're related to the Rothschilds. I think they're the cousins of the Rothschilds.

So what they did, they basically prevented Henry Ford from using gasohol in his vehicles, which is made from vegetable scraps. Oh, really? Yeah. So it wouldn't have polluted anything in the environment on the one hand.

And on the other hand, the Model T was made to last a whole lifetime for people. So now you look at the cars, they're just made like pieces of garbage. Planned obsolescence to fall apart in, you know, just a short time.

And they're all electronic, so they can be controlled. You know, they can take control. I don't trust those electronic cars.

No, they can take control of your vehicle and ram you into traffic. You know, ram you off a cliff. That's within their capability.

And they can also short circuit it or something like that, when you're in the middle of traffic, driving full speed. Make it look like an accident. Yeah, exactly.

That's what their attempts are. To kill people for assassination purposes, they do that. Probably a lot of car accidents are like that, or deliberately people being run into traffic or whatever, into a brick wall.

So what they did to Henry Ford, they also, after sabotaging his company, then in his town of Dearborn Independent, they deliberately made that into like an Arab stronghold after, you know, whenever they started bringing them in. And so that way they can curse, you know, the jet cuts. Yeah, basically, that's their little technique of trying to stick a knife in people's back.

And they did the same thing with Charles Lindbergh, who tried to oppose the Second World War, too. Ritually murdered his child with the Purple Gang outside of Detroit, Michigan. And, you know, then from there, they bring in huge amounts of Somalians into Minneapolis, Minnesota, where his father was like a governor and so forth.

I don't know if he was a governor, too, but they sabotaged his life. And so that's what they do in the whitest areas, in the areas that have the most blonde haired, blue eyed people, they put in the darkest and the shittiest people, as a means of sort of defiling the culture of the people. They started off in Germany with Turks.

And in various other European cities, they brought in a bunch of Paki's and so forth from

there. But usually what they do with the more intelligent groups, they try to bring in the most intelligent non-whites so that they can, you know, not have as much pushback from the white populace, you know, Chinese and whatever, Iranian or Turks or something like that or Japanese. Then from there, once they get them in, you know, down the line gradualistically, it's more and more shitty.

Yeah, that's sort of make it more accepting to the average white person. Yeah. And then once they get to that stage, then the next stage is where they deliberately pump in the most violent and stupid of them progressively.

So from the Chinese and the Japanese and, you know, Iranian and Turkish and so on, and Persian, then from there it goes to like the Arabs and then from there, whatever, Filipino. Yeah, ultimately, it just gets to like the blackest of the black and the most violent and stupid. And that's the whole procedure of a Jew, is this entropic violence that they impose on people.

And they're just trying to do the violence themselves because they're the biggest cowards in the face of the earth. So they have to use other people to do their dirty work. Yeah, because they're passive aggressive, basically.

And cowardness before is, do you think that we will win the eternal war at some point, whether or not it's in our lifetime or not? Well, I know Miguel Serrano says that we already won the war in the spiritual dimensions ever since Hitler deliberately lost the war. According to Miguel Serrano, he deliberately lost the war in the physical so that he could win. Isn't that sort of like the Christian sense of winning by losing? Yeah, pretty much that.

Well, he, Serrano even explicitly makes that statement multiple times, you know, win by he won by losing. So, you know, it's questionable whether it does make sense, you know, in terms of karma that, you know, they have used sort of crude means to gain a victory. And then in doing so, they basically, they had to violate the harmony of existence, which in turn generated karma or disharmony, discord.

And then that rebounds against them and, you know, brings about a reaction. But of course, that, you know, it's not the same really as Christianity insofar as Christianity is more purely pacifistic and it's not really like an authentic Aryan tradition, whereas, you know, the notion of karma and so forth, that is so far as I know, you know, authentically Aryan. But I might be wrong in that regard also.

But I don't think that Serrano's win by losing conception precludes, you know, an act of fighting and opposition. It's just, you know, that from a karmic perspective or like a cosmic perspective. So the question is, then, will we win the race war? I would say we've already won in that respect.

But in terms of physical life and its continuance of white people on Earth, that's definitely, you know, questionable. I would say we probably will. But I think the strongest are going to survive at the end of the day.

But, you know, it's sort of just living in a dog-dog world. Yeah, I agree. I would say that when the, you know, I would say once this, the jog falls apart at some point, I think that at that point it will just be survival of the fittest, basically.

And then all the parasites and the dumbing down peoples of the world will basically perish because of that. Yeah, and they'll all be living in the cities and all the cities will be the ones that are collapsing, which is in a way unfortunate because a lot of the intelligent people are living in the cities, but a lot of them are moving away from there now. You had said, Southerner, about a dog-eat-dog world, but you could say, too, that it's like a dog-eat-God world.

Oh. Basically, because the dog is like the inverse of God of the Christian. Oh, you're right.

Because it's spelled backwards. And that refers to like the dog star of Sirius and the Orion constellation, where apparently the white gods came from the Orion constellation in Sirius. Oh, that makes sense.

Well, it's sort of like the symbology of, you know, Adolf Hitler had a dog. And well, according to the Chinese zodiac, I was born in the year of the dog, too. That's very interesting.

Yeah, my birthday is what's weird about my birthday is that it's the same day that Goebbels died, which I just think is kind of interesting. Yeah, maybe that's reincarnation of Goebbels. Yeah.

Propaganda minister. It is unfortunate that he had to murder his entire family, though. Well, I guess the only alternative is that they'd be tortured to death or murdered by the Allied powers like they killed off the Germans in the Nuremberg trials through strangulation and so forth.

Yeah, it isn't. Yeah, I guess there wasn't really much of a choice anyway. That way he spared his children, you know, even worse suffering.

It's like that movie made by Stephen King called Apt Pupil. I don't know if you've seen that movie before. Movie by Stephen King or book? Well, it's both.

It's basically this kid becomes like a mentor by this ex-national socialist guy, this old man, and then the old man's being hunted down and he's like in a hospital going to be extradited to Israel to be killed. And then the old man basically kills himself in the hospital room to avoid being, you know, taken to Israel to be killed. And it's really sick

how they're like arresting people who are in their 90s or even 100s.

You know, it's really fucked up. Struggling to walk in their crutches. It's somehow a threat.

Well, that obviously shows the weakness of the Jews power, because if they have to go so far just to like do that to old people, they just demonstrate their oriental despotism, their tyrannical nature. And that's not going to not going to get any sympathy for them. It's just going to make people, you know, have a hostility toward them.

I think that the Jeffrey Epstein thing really opened a lot of people's eyes to that whole influence of things, at least in recent times. The whole suicide murder, whatever you want to call it, it was a hoax. I think he's alive.

I think he's alive, too. That's just a way the Jews flaunt their pedophilia upon the masses. I sort of wonder if that's the same with Michael Aquino, the Temple of Set guy, who is also specialized in military psyops, about how his death was announced, like nearly a year later after he supposedly died.

So that might have been a psyop in itself. Yeah, about these, you know, strange deaths that occur within a whole sphere. Those dates are obviously numerological with their Kabbalistic coding.

Yeah, they do that to celebrities all the time. They're always killing at the age of... could ever imagine. Yeah, it's weird how Charles Manson claims to worship the god of Braxis, which Kabbalistically would go to the number 365, which is the number of days of the year.

Right. So it's sort of interesting how, you know, you can sort of crack their code by looking at what they're, what they coincide with numerologically with their, the Kabbal. Or like how they like to hijack the number 33, any chance they have? Well, yeah, I mean, isn't that the club in Disneyland, Club 33? I think that number has spiritual significance, that they're just trying to hijack it for themselves.

And there's another example of use of 33 is how the band, the Smashing Pumpkins, they had a song called 33, and they would kind of incorporate a lot of that imagery in their music videos. And a few years ago, I went to go see them live, and they had a lot of that creepy kind of Masonic imagery. It just felt like this negative thought.

Dark. I felt like I had dark forces around me, basically. And then the Corgan guy, the singer was like, he looked like he was wearing one of those like robes.

He's wearing like this red, like, it was sort of like, if you ever saw the Revenge of the Sith, the way Palpatine's robe looked in that it looked exactly the same as what he was wearing on the stage. So it was pretty weird. Like Freemasonic attire? I mean, it's sort of

like what that Dragon's Paw operative guy was pointing out about that Madonna ritual from a year ago, where she basically was at Eurovision.

And she was wearing this eyepatch and this robe. And she was like sidestepping down stairs. And it was very creepy.

And then in foreshadowing, they were all having gas masks on for the year 2020. Go on, sorry, I don't want to ramble. I was just gonna say, when you get a lot of people in the same place, then obviously, that creates energetic states, because their consciousness is merged and blended together.

And then when you have all these, this imagery, symbolism, color, tone and sound, all of that manipulates their consciousness and puts them into like a same, you know, this sort of receptive state of consciousness, where they are, they're lending their energy to the event. So it basically is a ritual, all these, you know, that's why I tend to stay away from like nightclubs and bars, because it just, I don't know, they always have made me feel unease. I'm not really a fan in general of crowds or live music or really anywhere that's loud.

And I'm kind of, I don't know, I've always been a quiet guy. I don't like loud places. I don't like, you know, anywhere where there's a lot of people.

Seneca said, avoid the crowd. And that's definitely something that I've adhered to, ever since I first heard that quotation. And before that, you could always just sort of sense that all this very loud noise is not healthy for you, even just from a purely like, physical level, you know, you're having all this, this force beating against you, like, and people find this appealing and interesting.

This is kind of like, when you listen to these bands, and you have your headphones on or your speakers or whatever, and you just feel like they're banging your ears out with the loud percussion and the loud, and then you're sort of in a trance state. And then it keeps you in that same frame of consciousness as whatever message you're trying to deliver to you through the the sonic, you know, sound of what is going through your consciousness, basically. And, you know, that's why I just try to avoid anywhere, anything that's really pushing a destructive, uh, self destruction and, you know, things of that sort.

Most of that represents itself as if it isn't destructive, it represents itself, or is represented as if it were something beneficial or healthy, like, yeah, you want to be social, right, man, you want to, you know, go and get some chicks and whatever. And then what is the fallout of all these activities, you know, it's just dissipation, you waste all your energy, your bio energy, you're you're ejaculating all over the place and getting diseases and so forth. And yeah, it's like, Hey, man, you want to be cool, you want to be trying to get yourself involved in all this disgusting ass, this degenerate bullshit, and

you'll be cool.

Because that's all cool means it means basically, I guess, the extinction of your divine spark. Maybe that's an occult joke on the part of the Jews is just to create that notion of being apathetic, and, you know, not having your consciousness in really engaged in reality, so that you can become basically like a dead zombie, like most of the people have become through all this so called Antarctic culture that they tie themselves into. Yeah, what do you think of that? The quotes from, you know, Adolf Hitler about, you know, the strongest man acts alone, I believe was how it was.

Yeah, well, that just means that you don't have to depend on others. And therefore, you're stronger because you don't require other people in order to act. Right.

So that's definitely a signifier of leadership, and of being a stronger person is not having to rely on externals in order to prop yourself up. I would say another good quote is do not compare yourself to others. If you do, you're insulting yourself.

It's interesting how all the non-whites, they always have to have huge amounts of their own kind to hang around with them. You know, they're almost never alone. That's true.

I've noticed that with the Filipinos as well. They're always in just groups. Yeah, nattering away.

Their native tongue is weird. Yeah, well, I think they're actually apparently interbred allegedly with quote unquote Spanish. But I'm pretty sure that those Spanish are Jews, actually.

Because of the, what was it called? The Inquisition? Yeah, the Maranos. Well, I'm pretty sure that when the Spanish went to the Philippines that they basically did prima nocte on the Oriental population. So most of the Filipinos are probably like half Jews or something.

They certainly behave like that. They've got that sort of devious little attitude. That is true.

You know, it's interesting. I wrote about this in my little autobiography that I wrote because I wanted to get the message out about what Jews do to people. And there's a couple instances in there where deliberately, like I went on dating sites and so forth just to meet people to hang around.

And the only people that would respond were like Filipinos. So then like Filipino males actually met up with, not for faggotry or anything, but just to hang around, have somebody to talk to. And then I met up with them because there was nobody else at the time.

And they're like trying to involve themselves in sexual activities with me and so forth. At

one time I stayed at this place and there was like five Filipinos there. I had nowhere else to go because my drunken father threw me, basically caused me to be homeless.

And that's the only place I could get to room. And, you know, the guy, the guy there was not Filipino. He was saying that it's the culture of Filipinos to involve themselves with each other, like bisexually.

Yeah. What's weird about that is when I was, when I was in high school, a lot of who I, you know, was I surrounded myself with basically, uh, I wasn't really totally aware of everything at the time and why these people were, uh, just really messed up people. And, uh, I really just was around them because I don't know, I, at the time I was just kind of looking for somewhere to sit or whatever during breaks or what have you.

And then earlier this, uh, year back in January, I, uh, I was over at the, you know, the store, you know, just looking for food or whatever. And then right as I was leaving my old high school group, uh, you know, I spot them and they were like, Hey, you know, you know, my, my name, you know, and they, and they were like, Hey, you know, and I'm like, Oh no. And it's like, I just, I just kept walking.

I tried to ignore them, but then they started following me and I was like, okay, you know, and then I started talking to them for a little bit. And then, uh, basically they were telling me about all this like perverted shit that I didn't know about. They were trying to make it seem like it was normal.

Like there was this, uh, like mulatto or whatever that was there. And he was talking about how there was this 14 year old when senior year or whatever, they were joking, they were joking about it. Like, ha ha.

Remember that time where you were stalking that 14 year old senior year? And I was like, what the fuck? Like, I didn't know that about this, you know, or whatever. And then there was this other guy, this Filipino kid who basically was known for stalking, uh, girls. And, uh, basically that was why I tried to avoid him was because he's creepy.

You know what's interesting? He would go out of his way to stalk girls on social media and also stalk them in real life by following them. And, uh, he would sort of sit in the bushes and really, just really disturbing people. Go on.

I'm sure there are gang stalkers that are just trying to set you up. Cause that's what they often seem to do is just set people up as pedophiles or in like, like I said, with the Filipinos that were trying to involve themselves in faggotry with me. You know, they, they deliberately send these people out to try to, to, you know, involve you in corruption.

If you read the book, uh, the hidden evil by Mark Rich, it discusses that these are some of the techniques that the gang stalkers use to corrupt people is through faggotry and so on. Yeah. Yeah.

I mean, that's like another time where, uh, when I was younger, there was this camping trip and there was this, uh, mulatto kid who was next to me in the tent that I was in. And he kept trying to do, uh, you know, uh, gay shit to me. And at that point I was like, get, I was like, get away from me.

I was like, I was like shoving him away. I was like, you know, I think I even punched him in the face. I was like, get the fuck away from me, you fucking weirdo.

And he was like, just rabid, like, yes. Really sick stuff, man. Do you think that, um, the mulatto was a Jew maybe, or like a hybrid? Oh, I don't know.

It's possible. Anything's possible. Thing is when they become hybridized like that, different groups, then that obviously creates a very deviant, uh, character because their soul is not the same as, and their genetics are, you know, totally foreign to one another and incompatible.

Basically makes them schizophrenic. Yeah. Cause they have different souls that are combined together basically.

Not only that, they tend to have a lot of abnormalities behaviorally and even physically health wise. Yeah. Like a lots of disease states and eventually they become sterile.

Sick more often. There's a really good book on that subject called the synthesis of racial doctrine by Julius. Oh yeah.

That, that definitely goes through a lot of interesting, uh, uh, points about that. I definitely recommend that you get that, that book, especially. Yeah.

I would say for that book, I would say read revolt against the moral first, and then that's sort of like expands and what he already kind of said in revolt against the moral world about, well, it's a very large book though. Not too many people have all the time. Well, it's, uh, it's not too large.

I mean, it's only a bit right here, actually. It's like 300 and roughly 370 pages. I mean, that's not horrible.

What I would say for people who don't know anything about Evola's works is read the following works in this sequence. First read heathen imperialism, read elements of racial education, read, uh, three aspects of the Jewish problem. Then you can read, uh, a very, a variety of his articles.

Uh, again, evolaasheis.wordpress.com is a good site for a lot of the free articles and so forth. And you can get, get the books through there too. Or you can check around on the, on the net for those, but it's good to start off there to like, uh, smaller articles.

Cause not everybody wants to spend huge amounts of time reading like, uh, larger

works. Right. But that's why many haven't read, uh, you know, Francis Barbiaki's Imperium because it's fairly lengthy work.

Yeah, I have his collection. You can't even buy that book anymore. Can you? Yeah, you can get it at Invictusbooks.com. Oh, okay.

Can you send me a link? Yeah, you can get the Invictus books one, but the other ones have fallen out of print for whatever reason. Well, at least you can still get it. I would say heathen imperialism is much better in terms of like a political or metapolitical work than Imperium is.

And that's Evola's work. Because the problem with Yawkey is that his conception of organicism is sort of like this fatalistic conception where he thinks that, uh, so-called cultures are like organisms that, uh, you know, come and go, so to speak, in cycles and so forth. And, uh, yeah, his description of race was a little odd about, you know, spiritual idea of race.

Yeah, it's very nebulous. It's, it's sort of like, uh, almost culture at its core is based on race. Yeah.

Whereas he tries to invert that and says that race is based on culture and that these biological groups are like, uh, incarnations of this culture or like the culture is like their oversoul, I guess. Where do you think the word, um, nation came from exactly? Latin natio. It's from the Latin word nati.

Yeah, I think it's something to do with people. Nation is actually a race of people. Yeah.

Nation comes from the Latin word nati, which means, you know, a people. It means a people. Oh, it's nati? I thought it was natio.

Yeah, nati. Okay. Yeah.

And basically, uh, it, it refers to people and what people forget now in this, uh, you know, decadent corrupt world is they just think that, oh, it just means a geographical, you know, you're an American just by, uh, being in America and you're, uh, European just by being in the geographical region of Europe. Because it's like, anyone can just come down here. So what does that mean? This is, it just means America is a dumping ground for third world trash these days.

Yeah. It's like, I've never really particularly identified as an American, even before I, uh, you know, became aware of all this stuff. I never particularly, uh, you know, identified as, it's kind of like, uh, Loki, do you really identify as Canadian? No, I never really have either.

I always looked upon, I was young as like, oh yeah, Canadian. Yeah. It's hockey in the

woods and so forth, like where I am.

But, uh, you know, not really. I always looked upon myself as European because my mother's from Denmark. So I always had a sort of like biological orientation or understanding.

Yeah. I'm mainly, uh, like Celtic and Germanic. So basically, uh, central north Europe is sort of like where, you know, I best identify with.

I mostly have, um, English and ancestry and a bit of Scottish blood as well. As far as I know. I heard there's lots of Scottish people in the south.

Huh? Yeah. My, my grandfather, uh, he's, uh, you know, like Irish Scottish and he's, uh, from, he's from, uh, Kentucky. So.

Okay. Yeah. So yeah, you're, you are right about that, that there is a lot of like Irish Scottish, uh, in the, in the south.

So is there any predictions in terms of timelines of when there's going to be race war popping up? You mentioned in your, your manifesto that you think it will be 2024. I would say 2023, 2024 where something happens. I'd say it's going to get really bad around 2025.

Yeah, it definitely seems like it's going to have to build up a little bit more before it really gets, uh, more chaotic to the point where, you know, whites are forced to actually actively engage in a more physical sense as a collective group, you know, not some sort of like lone wolves going to go around causing chaos, but in terms of defensive, uh, action to, you know, prevent their own destruction. Basically foxes in a sense. What do you mean? Well, having to, you know, foxes go out.

He's talking about how in the last stream that we did, we made that comparison between, uh, remember how I mentioned wolves and sheep, and then you said, uh, it was more, we're more like foxes in the sense of being more clever and more predatory like wolves. Yeah, I guess that's sort of the way it is. Basically wolves have to come together and try to survive.

Yeah, we can't all just be like, uh, lone wolves or whatever. You know, we're certainly, it would not be a very prudent idea to just go around doing, you know, sort of terroristic craziness like, uh, all these, uh, shills are putting forward, you know, like James Mason and stuff like that. That's just a recipe for heads.

That's a hit right there that he's more likely an operative. Yeah, and they're always pushing Christian, Christianity too. So that's a, another red flag.

Anybody pushing Christianity is obviously tying people into the Jews thought forms. So

that obviously doesn't serve our interests at all. I think anybody who's pushing CI or anything like of that sort or terror or balkanization is probably, um, I mean, some could be useful idiots, but I think more than likely they're just subversives trying to incite violence.

Yeah, pretty much. Yeah. I don't think the balkanization thing is going to happen anytime soon.

They put the lights in one area, they could just firebomb, firebomb the area, kind of like they did in Dresden, Germany. Well, and also it, it alienates people geographically and, uh, you know, it basically leaves those, if you're not, you know, if you're not in this area, let's say an example of the Northwest with, uh, you know, what Harold Covington would propose about all, let's all go pack and move to the Northwest. Anybody who's not in the Northwest is just left to die, basically.

Yeah. And that's why I think Varg Beekerness pushes very divisive rhetoric about like, oh yeah, you know, screw all the American, uh, you know, white people, uh, you know, I only care about the survival of, uh, you know, Nordics, basically. Do they have Nords who, uh, immigrated to America many years ago? Yeah, I know.

So it's like, you're basically wanting to, yeah, it's like, I don't care if millions of white people die because of geography, basically. Yeah. That's again, the divide and conquer type game that they always, uh, employ to try to tear apart whites.

Obviously the strategy should be more or less pervasive, basically swimming with the sea of the people is the only proper strategy. Yeah. And, uh, also Pan-Aryanism.

Yeah, exactly. Sort of like what Ben Claston said. Claston had a good critique of the Balkanization and probably, I think it was the Rahoo, this planet is all ours.

And he also refuted Covington as well, calling him out as a Jew and so forth. Yeah. Matt Hale said he was a Jew as well in one of his letters.

Yeah. It's pretty hard to tell who is really authentic and who really isn't. I think it just says a lot about, uh, you can tell a lot about a person by what agenda they push and, uh, how their style presentation, like if they sound very scripted or if their production looks a little too artificial or, uh, you know, we could go into some examples, but I don't know if we would really want to, I don't know if it's really necessary.

What? You know, if the production looks too flashy and fancy, that's a good indication as well. Yeah. It's kind of like Red Ice TV.

Yeah. Very high level graphic design and so forth. Everything is very studio quality.

Whereas if you look at this podcast. Where they get this money, you know, to pay the

people to do all this stuff because, you know, all that production takes time, you know, and it takes talent as well. Yeah.

And they usually have like a weekly podcast or something like that, or at least sometimes even more. Yeah. And they have one like certain really high profile guests or whatever.

Yeah. Well, they even had Dugan on, uh, Red Ice Radio before. So.

Yeah. Like Dugan or David Duke or, uh, like one of these very known people. Kind of like the clown.

I'm not going to name his name. That piece of shit. I mean, it's a good thing that he went away because everybody figured out how fake he was.

Loki was kicked off Lulu because of that guy. And I myself was stalked and threatened by this individual several months ago. Loki sent them the how to identify a Jew document.

Yeah, that was what he did. And that pissed him off and got him kicked off. I think that Lulu publishes in Canada and Toronto.

So they're very, uh, you know, totalitarian in terms of shutting down, uh, any dissident discourse. So I'm thinking is if there's any like a third world publishing print on demand companies, I've been checking in India and Pakistan. There's some there, but I don't know if they're legitimate or not, but I think that's probably the only way you can go in the coming to the future for publications that you have to pretty much go with, like, out of the way third world, uh, uh, sources or else just make your own totally.

Yeah. I submitted, uh, your, uh, book to, that's probably what it's a good background, but I submitted your book to that Indian site that, that, uh, what was that one that started with a P that Potha or Pothia, I think it was Pothia. That was what it was.

Yeah. I submitted it there and, uh, they should be reviewing it. I don't know if it's going to go through.

Yeah. It's pretty scathing indictment of, uh, the Jews, even though all I did was just relate. This is what the Jew did here.

This is what the Jew did there type incidents. Right. And then, so basically I think really where things are going is I think we're going to have to keep retreating from platform to platform, because I think, I don't think it's really going to last personally.

Their search function still doesn't even work despite all the funding that they're getting, you know, I just have a feeling that it's going to shut down in some way. I just have, I don't know. I don't know what it is, but the, the, the way they've shut entire channels down now and, uh, and how they've been sneaking in, you know, comment sections or

there've been these people who've been trying to spam like porn links or whatever and comment sections.

There's no way to block people that are deliberately spamming. You're not. Yeah.

And that's the thing is you're not, you're still not allowed to ban people. From a coding perspective, you can't even click on their profile to get there immediately. You have to copy and paste a channel name, go to this broken search, search engine and go to their channel that way.

It's such a piece of shit the way they designed it. And there's no notification. So you can't have any dialogue.

There's no notifications anymore. It's just broken. Yeah.

You have to click on the videos to see the comments now, which is really lame. And also, uh, you're still not allowed to ban people. They got some cheap ass to do the coding for them.

The only thing that I like about the new comment system is that you're no longer able to stalk someone's comments like you were able to with Discus. And they're not completely sensitive. You can actually say the word nigger in the comments now.

Right. Discus, I know that they used to, uh, like if you said, you know, words like that, they would, uh, basically, uh, you know, try to not post your comment or whatever that may be kind of like YouTube now. Comments on YouTube is just a hassle.

You can't even put triple parentheses anymore on YouTube. So Southerner, you don't, uh, you say 2025 is when there's going to be the major conflagration. I say so because that's the end of the Iron Age.

That's supposed to be the lowest of the low. What is that based on? Um, trying to think, you know, trying to think what is it called? You know, like the, um, cyclical, you know, the timeline, cyclical type of timeline charts. Based on the Mayans, you mean? Is that the Mayans? Usually that's what they cite people, uh, like the 2012 in the Mayan calendar type thing.

I don't know. I have a feeling it's going to be soon. It can't be no, it can't be no later than 10 years from now.

Yeah, I think it's all going to be pretty much resolved by the end of this decade. One way or the other. I know that Edgar Case from Atlanta predicted that, uh, 2026 slash 27 would be that, and then it would all be over by 2029.

But of course they create all these sorts of, uh, prophecies and stuff like that all the time. And they have throughout history too, as a sign up to get people to, you know, whatever,

give up all their money or whatever the case for God or something like that. So you can never be sure if they're not just deliberately predictively programming here too, just so that they could bring in their little Messiah and so forth and pretend it's biblical prophecy.

Well, I think that's why, you know, kind of like what class had pointed out about how, uh, you know, the Christians would point, you know, use that phrase, money is the root of all evil. I think that that's there to, you know, what he pointed out was like, uh, basically it's just there. So you give up all your money because it's evil, you know, it's evil, even though they make offerings, you know, give up your possessions, give it all up, throw it away.

You know, uh, you know, basically it's just, those big churches actually make from these gullible idiots. It is just downright shocking how much money they really make. Well, yeah, I mean, it's sort of like how, uh, you know, that's how they run, that's how they operate basically.

And they're not taxed because, uh, you know, oh, you can't tax, you know, basically in, uh, and then they would go up to your door and like, ask you for money, even though they could say, well, it's ending this Sunday, give us \$50. Can I make a point? And that's why all these companies hold charity so they can get tax breaks. It's not really about, you know, yeah, it's just a tax shelter.

It's just a tax shelter. Same with all these so-called philanthropists. Except for the greats, good.

It's just a tax shelter, like you said. All those people who claim to be philanthropists are just a bunch of Jews typically looking to, uh, you know, make some political social capital for themselves. And at the same time to create tax shelters so that they could, uh, you know, create like a slush fund or launder money through their troops.

Michael Milken. That was what he was known for was he's known as like the junk king and he would make a bunch of slush funds basically. I mean, like I was funny.

Yeah, we're, we're, uh, low-key we're referring to that Elmo guy who, uh, went in the time square and was like, don't use Michael Milken's international Jew toy leapfrog. There's a clip of him saying, I'm in, I am a Henry Fordian anti-Semite. I'm a Henry Fordian anti-Semite, all right.

He's wearing his Cookie Monster outfit. Anyway, we don't need to go too off topic. Well, I think we pretty much nailed it down right now.

So I guess that'll be probably good for the show. Most people don't want to hear past two and a half hours anyway. Yeah.

It's been quite some time since we started. I guess we'll cut it off here. And thanks for listening.



API: 'The Balk' & Serpent's Walk

Welcome, welcome now to Aryan Practical Idealism, where we are discussing the book *Serpent's Walk*, the novel by Randolph Calverhall, which is published by the National Alliance and is not too widely available. Hopefully it can be put up on Lulu sometime. But our guest again, Serpent, is discussing this book.

He's just completed the book. So what is your your general impression of it? I would say that there are a lot of interesting, kind of like what I said in the last stream, where there are some things where if they're with these pandemics going on, and the pandemics in the novel, which are Peikov and Starak, you know, something I noticed is I think that there could possibly be a war between, you know, war with Russia, because in the novel, on page, what was 418, basically, one of the agents mentions, we use Peikov to save Israel from the Russians. Soviets are planning a bit of surgery on the Middle East, convene conventional warfare under the pretense of stopping Israeli atrocities against the Arabs.

But the Americans busy elsewhere would have been busy for Moscow to push Israel back to its old boundaries for Cairo, North Africa before the Baalbek war, which was the war that they, you know, said in the novel took place in 2010, like it was in the 1990s. So we're going to do the world a grand favor, bought off the Soviets, occupy Mother Russia, sweep up the pieces, give some spoils to Israel and some of our pals and incidentally become the supreme power on Earth. And that's basically they created it against, you know, Russia.

And that's kind of like what is going on now, where there seems to be some rising tensions with Russia. So maybe there is a war with Russia sometime in our midst. Well, it definitely seems that that's what their plans are, to create a war between Russia, China and the NATO powers.

Yeah, I know that's what Francis Parker Yockey was talking about. I'm just listening to his collected works, the *Lost Works*, which are also available from Invictus Books dot com, which I also have in physical form. And he was talking about how that's inevitably what's going to occur, that there's going to be Russia versus America or a third world war.

Of course, he predicted it would be in the 70s or so. And he was writing in 1948. So that was quite a discrepancy.

Just as the book that you're reading, there is a bit of a discrepancy there. It wasn't there in terms of historical chronology. Yeah, like predicting that there would be like a Middle Eastern kind of war in 2010, even though there was obviously Afghanistan and Iraq.

But, you know, what they predicted where it was a, how do you call it? Sort of like the tensions right now with Iran, that kind of thing. Yeah, sort of the war. It predicted many

of these things to happen sooner.

Yeah, the war has sort of been going on for a long time now. It's sort of like a protracted war in the Middle East. It's like what I mentioned earlier with the Turner Diaries, you know, that was written in 1978.

And basically they predicted, you know, it was taking place in 1993 or whatever it was. So I think that a lot of these novels tend to predict things much sooner than they tend to be. So that was Israel trying to clear out the Middle East to have greater Israel.

Yeah, yeah. And so did they actually achieve that in the novel? Did they manage to achieve this? I think so far as I recall, I read only about 50 or so pages. That's all I had time for.

And they were talking about having more or less the entire control of the Middle East. No, basically they started to have some enclaves. But by the very end of the novel, which stretches all the way to the year 2089, they are actually, you know, they basically just keep doing what they've been doing throughout history, except they've just continued to self-destruct themselves.

And they become almost basically nothing when it comes to power by the end. By the end of the book, Lessing, you know, who in the beginning of the book is sort of like this weenie liberal character who's married to an Indian. And then it's sort of halfway through the book, the Indian gets killed by this Israeli agent, Richmond.

And then basically, once that happens, he becomes more, you know, I guess, awakened to more masculine. Yeah, basically, under the petticoats of some non-white poontang pie that he wanted. Yeah, basically, and ironically, later, by the end of the novel, he becomes the leader of the, you know, the new, you know, Reich, basically.

And he marries this other woman, like a German woman or something by the end of the novel. And then, and then there was a point where he thought that, you know, he was going to she was dead, because there was that, this battle between him and this other agent, Hollister. And he was like, ah, ha, ha, I bet you didn't know that I was an agent or something.

He said something along those lines. And then he ended up right before he was going to shoot him, the building collapses on him. So, just to get back to the main plot, the whole idea of the novel is pretty much that the Third Reich or the Fourth Reich is sort of underground in the form of various private corporations that are being used to fund it, based upon the National Socialist Gold Reserve that disappeared after the Second World War, and then was channeled into various corporations in Third World countries.

That's what I got out of it. I only read about 50 pages, so I'm not too sure. Somewhat.

So they're trying to rebuild the Fourth Reich, in other words. And then basically, he ends up being interrogated by this agent named Shapiro. And then, you know, that basically frustrates him even more.

You're talking about Lessing? Yeah, yeah. He was interrogated after that agent killed his curry, you know, platoon tank. So then what is the general purpose of the plot? There's obviously these figures who are National Socialists, who are very high level, powerful people in the background.

That's it, right? I think it sort of predicts future tensions between countries and what could happen about how pandemics would sort of create a war. This could sort of be looked at as like a, you know, a view of what's possibly to come in, you know, in soon. Well, maybe.

Are you sure that it's not something like a predictive programming that this novel has been deliberately written as a sort of revelation of a method of what could be the future? You could look at it as something that seemed to have been. It's possible the author was actually. I haven't really found much information, but apparently he was a just found it on a thread on a. On a storm front that the author was actually a professor named Muhammad Abdul Rahman Barker, real name Philip Barker, and he was a professor of Urdu and South Asian studies who created one of the first RPGs, Empire of the Petal Throne, and wrote several fancy science science fiction novels based in his associated world setting of Tucumel.

OK, so what's interesting is the book doesn't even appear on his Wikipedia page. So wasn't he a member of the National Alliance? That's what I had heard you said last time. That was what was speculated.

Not much is really known about that, but I found that that Michael Jeffrey guy, I don't know if you're familiar with him. That's what he said somewhere on some storm front thread. He said that.

Yeah. So in other words, the point is that this book could be a revelation of the method or predicted. Yes.

Of what they're intending to engineer and of what and that this might very well be a reflection of the actual realities of what's going on behind the scenes, that the National Socialist Gold and various other assets were used to establish private companies in different third world countries and countries over the earth so that they could build power and using that as a mechanism of opposing the Jewish power. So it became underground, basically. So the main protagonists that I had read about were sort of a coterie of national socialists behind the scenes who were using these mercenaries to achieve various objectives.

And this Lessing figure is one of those mercenaries who was hired to work with this group. And they basically framed him so that he was forced to work with them. That's pretty much where I left off.

So what happens after that when they're discussing things in this roundtable? There's quite a bit of that throughout the novel. There is a lot of discussion between different characters and basically, you know, it is repetitive in that sense. And my critique of this book is I think it's I think it could have been trimmed down.

I think maybe if it were 100 pages less, I think it would have been more interesting. But too much of a social novel of a drawing room novel type thing. A little bit, it just was a little for what it was, it could have used some maybe some editing or it was very descriptive of certain, you know, the area where whenever a character would enter an area, it would describe every little detail of the room kind of thing.

Right, so did that have any essential bearing on the actual plot and the meaning of the book, or was it just a guy getting off on literary amusement? I think some of yeah, some of that is, you know, what some could call, you know, mental masturbation or whatever. That's what some could call it. But it, you know, you could, I would I would recommend it, but it just definitely could have been for what it was, it just could have been a shorter work, because it it it was around 450 pages.

Yeah. So. So so what happens then in terms of the plot, what what occurrences go on? It's just basically a bunch of wars that happen and so forth.

Are there not any wire pullers behind the scenes that are making the wars happen or wanting them to happen? Yeah, I see that. What? Or is it just organically that these sorts of things happen based upon the concatenation of geopolitical relations or, you know, or is it something deliberately orchestrated by hidden hands behind the scenes? It's basically just an underground group, I mean, in a lot of parts, I just think that when they use that language where they just go on and on and on about minor details, I think that tends to make it more difficult to tell what's really going on. That's how I look at those.

Types of works, but it doesn't say anything about people actually doing anything to make these events occur, they're just or do they occur organically or are they deliberately contrived by the National Socialist Underground or by the Jews or and Masons or what is it? What exactly is the point of this book? The point is, what's the what's the trajectory of it? What's the objective other than just to try to portray, you know, geopolitical affairs? It was basically about them participating and I actually had a pretty hard time really telling what was going on at certain points. It just it was just the style of writing was not. It was it was not really the cleanest read when it came to that sort of a lot of rambling.

There's there's rambling and there's just a lot of, you know, back and forth between

certain characters. You know, and like it goes through, you know, there were a couple presidents in the novel and they, you know, basically died and were they assassinated or something or what? Basically, they were they were assassinated and it's really all over the place. You know, if I had to describe it, it's just very kind of scattered with.

There's a lot going on. A lot to pay attention to in the novel. Yeah, I find those sorts of novels to be very annoying to have to read novels like Billy Roper's *Hasten the Day*, where it's just a giant mass.

Yeah. Yeah. Billy Roper actually he actually enjoyed this work.

So maybe that might be an indication of what influenced his style of writing. Yeah, it's just my reading of Billy Roper, first of the third of the three *Hasten the Day* trilogy novels, is that it's just this endless mass of details that just goes from one place to another place and, you know, discusses particular relations between people, a lot of psychodrama and, you know, socialite babble. Yeah, it is sort of what I got out of it.

I would just say what to take away from this work is what the powers that be, what their plans could be in store for. Let's talk about that in more detail. The next decade.

About the plans. What exactly are these plans? Because you haven't said so far. What I just said was probably incite a war with Russia and try to basically keep occupying land in the Middle East and sort of just do what they've already been doing, except on a larger scale.

You know, something that I thought was interesting lately was I was bored last night and I walked around Union Cemetery and I noticed the amount of gravestones were Freemasons. So that tells you that about the amount of Masonic influence in our government for centuries now. So I think that's an indication that Freemasons play a big role of running the show.

And I believe that this serpent, you know, serpent's walk, the symbology of the serpent may be an indication that like kind of like what you said of maybe some, you know, pro white wizard of Oz going on. I don't know. Maybe I'm misreading it.

I was always speculating that there might be some sort of order like in the *Turner Diaries*. And this book suggested to me that that might be a revelation of that method as it means of gaining insight, trying to draw inferences to whether there was or was not some type of order hidden behind the scenes as a white hidden hand that's opposed to Masonry in the Jewish sense and Jews. I'm not too sure what that would be specifically or whether Masonry, as I've heard from people like Dennis Fetschow and various other more disinfo agent types, they were saying that Masonry was just co-opted and corrupted by Jews.

And I think even Julius Evola intimates that in some of his works, as does René Gionnard,

the radical traditionalist, stating that Masonry was basically just co-opted by Jews through Adam Weishaupt and around that time period, around like the early 1700s and more increasingly toward the late 1700s. But Masonry was actually otherwise pro white. And then it got subverted.

So what's interesting about that is, you know, the connection with what we were just mentioning about Billy Roper. Billy Roper, you know, given his association is probably a Mason. Probably.

His shield wall network has that triangle sign. You know, the balance of the thoughts, emotions and actions, which is equilibrium. And then he's got, you know, a lot of association with the KKK, which is a Freemasonic organization.

Yeah, I don't, you know, given the mysterious nature of the author, there's not much known about this book. And if that guy even wrote it or not, it's not even on his Wikipedia page and no one talks about it. This could be some kind of, you know, sometimes they sneak their plan into things and by accident.

And well, I'm not sure it was it would be deliberate, in my opinion, you know. Yeah, it would be a revelation of the method. That's the whole reason why I gravitated toward that book in the first place is because I thought, like the Turner Diaries, that it might be a blueprint or a revelation of the method orchestrated.

Yeah. So in that novel, there's like a schism, obviously, between Jews and the National Socialist organization behind the scenes. Don't doesn't that organization have a name like some sort of a cult significance or? I believe it was the 85.

And then, of course, there were. I think that Hollister guy was an infiltrator. And then he's like, ah, you know, I got you now.

And then he's about to kill him. And then that part of the building collapses and kills him instead. So, yeah, but isn't there.

So the secret organization is called the 85. Is that what you're saying? I believe that was the case. It was like I said, the type of the way it was written, it was a bit hard to follow along.

Yeah, you should have taken notes about that so we can understand. There's no index in there. No, no, nothing of that kind.

Because, yeah, so so we can't really know if you if you can't recall the National Socialists, what sort of order or cult organization that they formed or constituted. Was there any reference to a Fourth Reich or something of that sort? Yeah, at the very end, actually, he said that last paragraph is at last, blessing could let go. The thousand year Reich had gone off the track, derailed for a space of one hundred and forty four years.

But now it was back and chugging along strong. It looked as though this right would last a while, hopefully forever. So that's sort of like the conclusion of the book that the National Socialists win.

But how do they are the Jews defeated somehow? Is there like a final solution or something of that kind? Basically, what happened is the, you know, towards the end where that building collapses, there isn't really there's sort of a gap in time between there because the previous chapter, chapter twenty nine, that was in twenty sixty. So fast forward ten years. And then basically, let me find the part here.

Oh, basically, they got enclaves in Kharkov and Khybyshev, which I believe are parts of the Ukraine, I believe. They as in the National Socialists or? No, the Jews. OK.

Yeah. Basically, they they were ran out of Palestine and basically they got coincidentally full of immigrants where they were occupied. And then basically they just kept retreating and retreating and retreating.

How did they get run out of Palestine? I don't know. I really just couldn't follow along with this book. It was it was really just not.

But if you can wade through all the. There won't be no Khybyshev either. All of northern Izzyland will be in our hands by this evening.

And the Turks will be in Kharkov, and Kiev will keep in their packies happy. Oh, so basically the National Socialists took over Israel. That's pretty strange.

So how did they manage to do that? There was. Yeah, there were. What's interesting about that is that there were Bible verses that were quoted throughout the book.

Oh, yeah. Maybe some kind of Christian agenda here. I don't know.

Implicitly, at least. So the guy was like a Christian identist or something like that? Possibly implicitly, just because of the amount of Bible verses in the book. But there weren't really any characters that were Christian.

It's just using the tradition of Christianity to try to sell the book to Christians, maybe. That's possible. Yeah, it's when it comes to religion, it's very kind of ambiguous.

It doesn't really take a position or mentions it much at all. Yes, that serves the function of not alienating Christians and trying to hook them into a more pro-white orientation in their thinking. I think that might be what this what the psyop of Christian identity is, is to try to hook more white Christians into pro-white activism, if that is an actual psyop that's created by whites as opposed to created by Jews to try to hook white people into Christianity to neutralize pro-white activists.

So it's difficult to tell, really. Basically, and that kind of diverts them away from, you

know, because a lot of them seem to side with that more than being racial. I think a lot of those Christian identity types tend to side with the magic Jew, you know, instead of their survival.

That's what I seem to get out of a lot of them. Yeah, they're basically just mentally crippled people that have to fall back on a mental crutch called Christ insanity. They have to rely on external authorities because they don't have any internal strength.

They can't stand on their own, so they have to rely on external authority. They're lemmings, conformists, mentally. Right.

So this book still tried to accommodate those types so that it wouldn't be, you know, overly repulsive to them, which I guess William L. Pierce somewhat did that in his American Dissident Voices broadcast. He didn't really attack Christianity over much throughout those, so far as I can recall. Yeah, he basically, the reason for that, that Pierce said, he just didn't want a war with the Christians, basically.

Yeah, because once you start criticizing Christianity, they'll basically start backstabbing you or shunning you, and then you won't be effective in reaching more white people. Some of them actually try to incite violence on people that don't buy into their, I've actually heard some on Telegram that were like that. Like there's this one guy that's like, kill all non-believers, you know, saying stuff like that.

I don't know if he's a fed or not, but it's definitely suspect. Yeah, I'm wondering if there's not a bunch of pro-white people in the government at some level, because they leaked out protocols of the Elders of Zion recently, the FBI. So maybe that is some way of trying to demonstrate, you know, sort of counter strike against Jewish pushiness.

Yeah, maybe there's some in the shadows that maybe really have our interests in mind. But, you know, it's sort of like what I mentioned in the case of Star Wars, where the emperor, who's kind of like the stereotype, you know, you know, rubbing his hands together and, you know, and then you have Darth Vader, who's like his puppet, and then he sneaks up behind him and throws him down the shaft or whatever. Yeah, it's sort of like the hired goons of the Jew, you know, they understand that their survival is not really guaranteed, that if they don't, if they don't side with their own people, they're not going to have a future anyway.

So, you know, they're starting to see the writing on the wall. They have to take a side. You know, siding with the system is a losing game.

And if you side with that, then you're just bringing about your own destruction, because the Jews are just going to backstab you like they backstab everybody else, as their whole track record is. Is there anything like that in the Serpent's Walk novel, about any sort of insiders in government? Yeah, like I said, with that agent, that Richmond guy who killed

his Indian wife or whatever. No, I mean, pro-white insiders.

Oh, okay. Well, I mean, I think, I believe that they actually were agents themselves. They were, I think that they were actually a government agency.

Who was? The, his group, Blessings group. You mean the National Socialists? Yeah, I think, I think so. I don't, I'm, I, again, it was hard to follow along.

I'm not too sure about that. I don't think so. I know some of them were allegedly British people.

Yeah, some were British, some were French. One of the guys was Swedish. Yeah, there was a South African woman as well.

Yeah, I know that at one point, they try to team up with a Black Muslim guy named Khalifa, and he's just like, she, you know. Right, a little comic relief, I guess. A little bit, yeah, yeah.

Yeah, Black Muslim. Sort of like the, there was a little bit of that in the Turner Diaries, where there were like these, I don't know, neat, huh? Yeah, I remember that scene when they're like, open the door, honky. Yeah, open the door, honky.

Something like that. That is definitely one to reread at some point. Yeah, it's a very revelatory novel indeed, in terms of the blueprint of what will occur, almost certainly.

Since time seems to permit, would you like to discuss balkanization and why it is a failure? I guess so, yeah. Since the novel, for the most part, you know, it has some things to offer. It's sort of, you know, a little bit of predictive programming, a little bit of insight into what might be.

So for people who want to know, from an insider's perspective, revealed through fictional literature, what might be the case, then that might be a good idea to read that novel, since it's obviously free. You can get it, I'll attach a link to the video so that people can get it for free. Maybe put it up on Lulu if you want.

You could even sell it for like two bucks or whatever the case, whatever you want to do. Whether it's copyright or not, I don't know and I don't really care either. Yeah, as for Lulu, I just put gold in the furnace up.

I used a non-descript cover for it though, for obvious reasons, as the time I put up that, you know, ultimate avatar book, it was flagged down almost immediately. Yeah, so there's lots of restrictions. So that might be the case if you put *Serpent's Walk* up there.

Yeah, because of the symbol of the, you know, the swastika and yeah, maybe that would get taken down. Plus you have Strom. I wonder if there are any actual book companies where you can produce books on demand that will actually allow that.

Maybe unless you have Strom, who I don't know how he is with copyright, maybe he would try to, you know, flag it down. Like with the Revelope, I was thinking of putting up Revelope Oliver's Origins of Christianity, but who knows if you try to flag that down or not. But I wonder if there's any third world country that would have books on demand publishing service.

Yeah, I'm not sure if there are any competitors that Lulu has that do print on demand. I'm sure they're around, but I just don't know of any specifically. Yeah, because if you did it with a third world country where they have less restrictions on freedom of speech, then that would be a good way to go.

Just like the novel speaks about investing in third world countries and so forth as a means of building power and, you know, being able to actually do things without endless regulation. You know, with the bureaucrats in those countries, you can just basically throw some money under the table and then, you know, they'll look the other way for the most part because they're so corrupt. So I guess the more corrupt things become, the better it is in a way.

Did the Serpent's Walk novel discuss that at all? How the government was sort of eroding like the states? I think I remember there being something. Yeah, like on page 226, it says that Peikov and Starek had not destroyed Western civilization, not with a bang or even with a whimper. They might have unbalanced essential flywheel.

However, now centrifugal force would gradually send the outer looser pieces hurtling away. And alas, the whole thing would whirl into fragments like a fireworks pinwheel on the 4th of July. So obviously, they were in already a pretty decadent state then.

It seems a little bit questionable to me, though, about the mentioning of these viruses, because you see how the Jews are really pushing the virus agenda. If you just walk around in your local community, you'll see how all the Jews are, you know, trying to convince people to go along with all the rules and mask laws. So to me, where I'm at, they make it.

It's like you're basically forced to leave buildings if you're not wearing a mask. It's really stupid. Speaking of the fact that the Jews want that, right? So if the novel is speaking about releasing viruses, then maybe that suggests more that the novel is just written by or serves the Jews more than anything.

It might be written by a Freemason. And if that Freemason were affiliated with the National Alliance, and is putting forth that sort of revelation, then it might be the case that that was the intention of the Jews in the first place, and that they're the ones behind it, scribing these little writings and so forth. You can never be sure.

It's hard to tell. Yeah, it could just be a, you know, their plan on paper. You never really

know for sure.

But I think this novel could have, like I said, value on what we could possibly be seeing in the near future. Despite it taking place in 2049, I think it could possibly happen sooner. But then again, you know, they thought that all of these wars would happen sooner.

And, you know, you never really know. It seems a lot of these predictions tend to be, you know, they tend to predict things much sooner than they really are. Sort of like that Back to the Future 2 movie where it was taking place in 2015, and they thought that everyone would be floating on boards or whatever.

And, you know, have self-lacing shoes and all this, you know. Well, I think things are progressively not. Due to the lack of innovation and things like that, things of that sort, it takes much slower time for things to happen.

Close the door, please. Thank you. The purpose of that is basically just so that they can show people what they're doing, and then get them to expect it to occur at a certain date, but then it doesn't occur to a later date.

That way it helps to precipitate it into being through the law of manifestation, through their thinking those thoughts and having those thought forms in their mind, in a collective consciousness or the mass mind. And then that reifies it. That makes it a reality.

It brings it into being based upon that predictive programming propaganda vehicle that they make up these sorts of ideas and means, and then it becomes a reality more likely. I definitely do think that there is an agenda against Russia, because that is where these viruses in the novel first were, you know, created. They're basically created against the Russians, and they were most negatively impacted by that.

And what's interesting is there's a statistic somewhere that by 2050, I believe it's that like millions and millions of Russians are, you know, are going to die for a variety of reasons, you know, environmental, societal, and it's like 80 million will die by 2050 or something like that. So that could be a revelation method itself, that there's some plan against, you know, the former Soviet Union, because, you know, a lot of these in the circle would say that, like, that is sort of the last stand for, you know, national identity is the former Soviet Union. Yeah, I wouldn't say that.

They're definitely wrong in saying that, because Soviet Union has been Jewish controlled from since 1905, and it's basically just a Eurasian polyglot multicultural society. It's not a nationalist or racist society at all, except a cryptically Jewish. What about Poland or Croatia? Well, those aren't really the Soviet Union, though.

Well, it is Eastern Europe. Yeah, but it's a distinct thing, though. Balkans region.

So yeah, for Balkanization, we could just. Yeah, it goes in there, Balkans, Balkanization. Do you want to talk about Roper and Covington and Butler and.

Yeah, basically the whole idea for Balkanization that was allegedly initiated by Pastor Richard Butler of the Aryan Nations, who was probably an operative of the Cabal, who was a half breed Cherokee Indian. He was also a 33rd degree Mason. Yeah, he was critiqued by Ben Classen in, I think it was Rahoia, This Planet is All Ours, or one of those works.

And he, Butler, had created this Butler Plan, which is that the Northwest should be the place that all the pro-whites should congregate toward. And that will be a means of creating a so-called ethnostate. That was also a book by Wilmot Robertson called The Ethnostate in the 70s and 80s.

Actually, I think that was the 80s. It was a dispossessed majority, which was the late 70s. And then he had Wilmot Robertson had the ethnostate in the 80s.

So those two agendas were being, you know, sort of pushed, the same sort of agenda being pushed at that time. It must be why you have these alt-right, Dugan, you know, Richard Spencer types, you know, always use that term, you know, the ethnostate. Well, that way they can program people's minds by simply repeating something over and over again through classical conditioning.

Yeah, it's like, wait, no, no, no, go on. I was just going to say Billy Roper does that all the time on his shows. He says, the bulk, blah, blah, blah, the bulk.

Yeah, what it is, is it basically is, you know, there's a video of Ramsey Paul and Harold Covington and Ramsey Paul is joking about him like, isn't that like white Zionism? And he's like, kind of joking about it when that's basically what it is. You know, with Christian identity as well being pushed on top of it. Yeah, and that's interesting.

You're becoming like, go on. It's interesting how it began with the Christian identist Richard Butler. Yeah, maybe there's just some, it's sort of conditioning to make whites more like Jews, basically.

Well, I would say what the whole purpose of it is, is to gather all the whites together so that they can be killed, basically. Yeah, yeah. You want to see, you know, you know, the, like what you said about drone strikes and geographical, they could poison you.

They could dump a bunch of firebombs on your enclaves or whatever the case. It's basically no different than walking into a trap, going into some sort of unified enclave with only pro-whites in it. You'd be basically killed off like Ruby Ridge or, you know, Waco or something like that.

That's the worst policy, in my opinion, is to just gravitate toward these so-called ethno-

states. Of course, you want to be in areas where you can have a sustainable existence, but you don't want to be trapped in the middle of nowhere because then you're totally dependent on, you know, being able to get along with all the extremely narrow people who live in those places, which is almost invariably the case. The smaller the place, the more narrow the mind.

And if you ever expose racial views to people and they don't share your views, which most people in small towns, you know, they might be implicitly racially oriented, but given the cultural climate and the TV and so forth, its influence, most people who are white, who live in predominantly white areas, are not ethnically conscious. And for that, you know, they're not explicitly, and they wouldn't tolerate any explicit ethnic consciousness. Yeah, Serdic Walk mentioned that, where it was basically the influence of the television that has programmed people to think the way they are, decades and decades of that.

Yeah, pretty much. And they take that for reality now. Anybody who disagrees with their consensus gentium of egalitarian pacifism, they have no tolerance for and would just shun you and reject you, which I personally have experienced in a small town.

You know, communicating vocally about Jews and what's going on, you'll just be totally shunned and rejected by... Yeah, for those listening out there, they should check out your latest videos of you filming people gang-stalking you. Yeah, basically that's what happens to you once you're known as a so-called racist. You'll be persecuted and harassed and gang-stalked.

Like that car, there was a car in one of your uploads, where they were sitting in front of a building, and then right as you pointed them out, they drove away. Yeah, there's definitely... You see a lot of stuff like that when you're gang-stalked. You know, they'll just hang around outside your house, create noise, pollution, drilling into things, doing make-work construction projects that are not, without any reason, all of a sudden construction will just pop up right outside your residence, which will just be ongoing for a super long time.

And then there'll be people having their parties outside all the time. You know, one of these people in the next-door neighbors, they were screaming out, Black Lives Matter, Black Lives Matter, and like that one o'clock in the morning. One o'clock in the morning.

And then if you call the police, the police either won't respond on time or they won't do anything about it. And they'll say, oh, didn't seem too noisy to me, because the police are in it with them in gang-stalking activities. If you're a targeted individual who is notorious or known to have criticized Jews, then they'll go to their way to basically persecute you, follow you around the town.

Everywhere I go, there are police vehicles working in tandem with various undercover

people and various members of the community. It's called community policing, which is the same thing as Stasi tactics. What they do is basically just chase after people and follow them all the time, making sure that they know that they're being followed, walking on the opposite side of the street, deliberately trying to walk into you or near you or park right at you or try to cut you off.

When you walk across the street, they'll deliberately drive their vehicle right up to you pretty much and pretend that they're stopping right in front of you and so forth to try to make you feel stressed. And countless other petty little things that they do. They'll go even further and try to break into your house and sabotage it and so forth, which hasn't happened here because I'm typically here 24 hours a day, almost always, for the most part.

Somebody is always in this place. So they couldn't really do that with ease. They have locksmiths working for them.

I've seen locksmiths tailing me around all over the place here, too. You know, they'll knock against your wall to disturb you. They will put around my around my place here.

They've got about three properties, which is had installed on them very, very bright lights that are shining into my room in the night so that like three different properties, they all get these super bright lights and they're all shining it right into my room, beaming it right at me. And before I knew about gang stalking, I was thinking, how come all these these people are shining these lights here? It's pretty rude. You know, I was thinking, how come all these people are driving their vehicles so inconsiderately across the street when I'm trying to cross? You know, they just like run right at you.

And then I was thinking, basically, their method is passive aggressive. Yeah. Yeah, it's basically plausible deniability, so long as they could make it appear that that, you know, it appears normal enough that if you were to pick out any of these one particular instances, then people would just say, oh, you're crazy for thinking that.

And then they can use that as a means of justifying institutionalizing you. Basically, that's their technique. It's a absolutely cowardly and pathetic game that they play.

But that's a typically Jewish, you know, subterranean manipulation technique that they use. So if you're ever vocal in anywhere you live and become notorious for being a so-called a racist or whatever their stigma may be, then they'll gang stalk you and harass you and persecute you. And if the Jews ever find out about you, then they'll basically tail after you everywhere you go anyway, because they're an international network.

So that's what happened to me. I'm basically right now drafting up a document about that, about my personal history, how I've been basically stalked by these people for well over a decade now that I reflect back upon it, all the instances in my life of what they've

done everywhere I've gone, you know, at various times I've roomed with Jews without knowing they were Jews. And then it turns out, you know, because of their features and behavior, you know, I can come to that conclusion in retrospect that they were actually Jews and they were seeking to undermine my existence at various times.

Do you want to title it? How Echo Echo Echo They Ruined My Life? Yeah, pretty much I'll do something of that sort. What would you use as the cover? Well, basically just Jews spying on me and sabotaging me. But just to get back to the bulk thing that we were talking about just there.

The point being that if you become notorious in the smaller the place you go to, the more under a magnifying glass you're going to be. So you'll be notorious. That's why sometimes, as I said on the previous discussion, it's better to swim in the sea of the people.

As Mao Zedong said, you know, you don't want to become too isolated because the more isolated you are, the more people look upon you as one of those, you know, as the media stigmatizes them, not survivalists, you know, one of those low, not gunman types like like they always portray survivalists. So, yeah, like when I was in school, when I was in high school, back then I wasn't really aware of much of this stuff. Even earlier on, like when I was 13, 14, I was sort of I would wear like all black clothes and stuff like that at one point.

And then basically the mestizo cholo types would kind of say, haha, school shooter, you're a school shooter, because they try to reinforce a stereotype about like maybe they're trying to do like people being school shooters or whatever. Maybe the Jews incited them to do that because that's what happened to me when I was a child or, you know, like around 13 and so forth around that age. You were called similar things.

There's one Jewish girl whose last name was Blight, properly so-called, and she was saying that I would be, you know, I'd probably go on a rampage and kill people at some point. That's basically how they, I don't know what the word would be, sort of predictively program you, I guess you could call it. Basically, if you're an introverted white guy who is heterosexual, you're basically painted as a school shooter or whatever.

And the reason why that is, is because they want to eliminate those who are intelligent and creative because we're the ones who can threaten their system, whereas all of their, you know, various other white race trader types who just live for money and their careers and so forth, they know that they're just bought and paid for prostitutes, basically, that they're system prostitutes or you could call them political whores who just sell themselves to the highest bidder for profit, possessive individualists. They're basically robots. Yeah, that's exactly what Serrano called them.

I think that they're robots of the demiurge, these Zogbots or Zionist robots. They don't

even look like a human being, really, the way they behave and act. They have their eyes half shut all the time, this fake smile plastered to their face, you know, this sort of robotic behavior.

I'm speaking especially about these office worker types, you know, like the Zionist Christian white collar workers. Most of them seem like literal zombies to me, so I would not dignify them with the term human because they don't deserve the term applied to themselves. So if you're going to be targeted by these people, don't expect them ever to relent because in my opinion, even though it was stated by that Gosling guy, that Jewish gang stalking operative, he said that they... Yeah, actually, you finish.

I was going to say something about that guy, but go ahead. I'll just say this. He said that people who are generationally nationalists are targeted, and I'm writing about that now autobiographically, that when I was a child, outside of a place that we lived in, they always had like empty houses for police, you know, how they have that.

They just move the police in and out. You know, when they're doing training and so forth, they stuck the police training houses right next to where we were living and so forth. So there's all sorts of examples and cases of how I've been persecuted throughout my life, and the reason why they target people who are generationally nationalists, because they must know that we have the blood memory, that we understand, we have a healthy consciousness, that we are, you know, the biggest opposition or threat to their power, those who are of a more ethnically conscious mind, whereas all these sort of bourgeois types who just live their lives for money, people like that are just unhealthy instincts, and so they don't look upon them as a threat because they can just be bought for the most part.

But go ahead with your point, you were going to say something about that Gosling guy? Oh, basically he commented on our last upload, and he was like, you know, you guys are, you know, make white people look bad or something, and then I replied, says the Jewish trainee agent who shuts entire channels down, and then guess what? I look on that upload today, his comment was gone, so evidently I exposed him, and he had no response to it. How could he erase comments? Was that Bitchute who erased it? No, I think he deleted his comment. Okay.

Because I don't really see any reason Bitchute would remove that comment. I think he deleted it because I exposed him in my comment section. Yeah, maybe.

I remember seeing that tranny comment on your part, but I never heard or saw the other part of that comment. Yeah, he's probably just an Antifa agent type. My opinion is that he's a Christian because he's always defending Christianity, and no Antifa people would do that, for the most part.

But that, and he also, he talks like a fag, so I anticipate that maybe he's an Antifa or

something. Yeah, today I was walking around, and one of these Antifa people were tailing after me. That's usually what they do.

They walk on the other side of the street and text, and then after a while they'll just turn off, and then someone else will pick the tail up. It's just a continuous visual for this gang stalking. They want you always in their sights all day, every day, so that you can be psychologically disturbed, so that they can make you, basically try to drive you insane by- I think that's what they want out of you.

They want to bother you. They want to push you to go over the edge and do something. That's happened several times, especially in the States, with a lot of these alleged mass shooter phenomena.

Apparently that's a result of the gang stalking. They have no recourse, because it goes, it accelerates with these gang stalkers. They start using microwave weapons on you, and directed energy weapons, which they actually do have, and that's easily proven.

Then they beam it through the wall, and they can basically cook you from the inside out, or cause burns, cause a rupture of your blood-brain barrier, which is what separates the blood from the brain, and that way it makes it look like you've had a stroke or a heart attack. These people are definitely a sick bunch of scum. There's no question that they are basically murderous in their intent.

Who is to say what will happen, but definitely something to watch out for. You don't want to be known as a racist. It doesn't really matter how honorable your motives may be, because you're not dealing with honorable people.

You have to play the role of a gray man in this society, otherwise they'll try to take you down in some way at some time. So basically, you have to be super clandestine. That's why I would advise against going into any of these small reclusive little podunk towns, because you're just going to be notorious.

The only people who live in those places are either Christians, or blue-collar alcoholics. All the towns are always structured the same. They have a white-collar who are running it, Freemasons and Jews.

And then the upper class of the town, usually, if they're not Freemasons or Jews, then they're one of the affiliate organizations, or they're Christians. And then they've got the blue-collars who do all the work for them. That's pretty much all the town is.

So, if you're going to go somewhere, even if you have work and an excuse to go there, and you wind up being, you know, if you're an outspoken person, you're going to wind up a target, basically. Even though a lot of people in the country have ethnic consciousness, and they don't like what's going on, at the same time, you know, there are always these Christian scum, and there are Jews who are spying and peeping on you all the time.

That's how they enforce their tyranny.

They've got their, basically, a Christian church is like an enemy citadel in white society. So, they're the ones who traffic in all the foreign invaders, the churches. It's not liberals who are doing that, even though most liberals... Yeah, they're trying to shift attention away from Christianity, because they want to create the positive association between white people and Christianity, so they can hook white people into their churches, and thereby neutralize national socialism.

And then they want to blame liberalism for everything, so they can get the Christians to go and attack their own people, who they call liberals, which is anybody that's not Christian. That's how the dialectic works with these types, with the Jews and their puppets, because... You're putting out. No, Christianity is a slave religion, basically.

Yeah, it's sort of like a... I kind of look at the, you know, the liberals, I kind of look at that as, like, you know, the Punch and Judy sketch, where it's just like, oh, look over here, ah, and then they pretend to attack each other, and then, you know, look, it's gone, ha, ha, ha, ha. Yeah, it's really quite pathetic, as well as malevolent on the part of the scum who control the society, to manipulate the population in that way. But obviously, Jews are psychopaths, so they do not care about the existence of other people, except as a slave to themselves.

And all those who affiliate themselves with them are also psychopathic, and basically ego-driven. And most of the slaves that they lord over are ideologically brainwashed or brain-polluted, either with Christianity or with leftism, whatever you want to call it specifically, liberalism or communism, whatever particular term, leftism, so... Egalitarianism, basically. Yeah, and they're both egalitarian creeds, so they're all brain-polluted, and they're not capable of thinking outside of that.

So, if you make yourself a target in a small town, then if you don't have any means to get out of there and go to another place, then you're going to be in very bad circumstances. So, I advise, personally, for people just to go to smaller cities, like under, ideally around, you know, between 50 and maybe even as much as 300,000 people, preferably, you know, within like the 50 to 200,000 people range, or maybe more like yeah, around that 60 to 200,000, because where I am here is about 70,000 people in the whole area, and it's got a little bit too much of a small town feel to it, although you get some degree of anonymity. I think it's also because of... So, do you have any suburban areas? Well, it depends on how far they are from the cities and how big the city is that they are sort of annexed to.

Basically, the bigger the city, the more further away you want to be, as a general principle, for this sort of strategic relocation, balkanization issue. I think the balkanization we pretty much refuted, you know, it's pretty clear that that's the Jews' intention, that their whole purpose is basically just to try to split up society so that they can divide and

conquer, although other people have disagreed with that and said they don't need to do that. That's why I think, actually, again, I don't want to interrupt.

No, go ahead. I was going to say, I predict that there may be a civil war in the United States because of this election. They say, oh, you know, Trump might accept the results of this election, so maybe they might have some, like, fake civil war to, you know, try to divide and balkanize, in the literal sense, the states.

Yeah. Some people have said that they don't need to do that because they have enough power that they don't need to bother splitting the nation up at all. But at the same time, my understanding of the balkanization thing is that if they do that, if they were to create artificial chaos, a race war, and then try to create, as Billy Roper always preaches on about New Africa in the southeast and in the southwest, Aztlan with a mishmash, and then in the interior you have whites, if they try to do that, then they can justify bringing in the United Nations to, quote unquote, quell unrest or to try to help people.

And then who will be the United Nations? Chinese, Russian troops on the soil. And then they can basically target the whites more easily on the interior because they will have troops in New Africa and Aztlan as a sort of, like, international landing point. So if they were to do that, because I think they already have international zones in the states for China and so forth, already they have specific designated areas where they have total control over for the most part, I've heard.

So balkanizing it is probably what they want to do because that way it just obviously divides and conquers people and they can get all the white people in a more finite space and more easily target them. But then again, who's to say? It just appears that that would be something they would want to do. As to suburban areas, I would say, you know, it's all well and good if the place is small enough that you are not going to be subjected to any sort of raids from the inner city and you can defend your suburb.

You have like some type of security company that you run that guards your community or some neighborhood watch organization or something of that sort. And yeah, the bigger the city, the more danger there will be. So I advise people just to keep away from the large cities.

But of course, that depends on what your intention is. Yeah, I also would pay attention to demographics on top of it for obvious reasons. Yeah, basically.

You don't want to be around large numbers of non-whites. Because then you'd end up, you know, like the terror diaries, basically. Yeah, pretty much.

I drew a little map about the balkanization, which I shared with you before. I don't know if you remember that. I just know that the balkanization, those pushing it, they're all for different parts of the country.

Like, you know, Covington was the northwest and then Tom Kaczynski is the northeast. And then I think Dr. Michael Hill and Billy Roper are the south. Yeah, that's their sort of way they have of pushing that.

My opinion is basically that so far as I know, not having really been to the states to any great extent, the safest spaces are basically a sort of like elliptical pattern overlaid on the interior of the states, starting on the northwestern tip of it in Washington, and then drawing it like an elliptical shape to around maybe Tennessee, and then maybe dipping down just a little bit to northern Arkansas and northern Oklahoma and so forth. Are you referring to the Ozark Mountains? No, I'm talking about my ideal map for strategic relocation and safety in the states if people are interested in relocating and not remaining where they are. Then basically upper middle America.

Yeah, sort of. That's pretty much seems to me the best idea. And then maybe, of course, maybe somewhere in Maine, but then you're trapped around New York and Boston and all those places.

And that's sort of right around the military industrial complex. You're also right below Canada, right? Yeah, right there. And that's near Ottawa and around there, too.

And that's big time military and industrial region. Are you in southern Canada geographically or? I guess, I don't know. Like what state do you think would work best for you, do you think, generally? For Canada? Maybe not specifically, but.

Basically, for me, in my opinion, Canada, it depends on where you're going, how far north you want to go. For the most part, obviously, as everybody knows, Canada is very cold. It's a very dreary country.

Probably wintertime lasts five to seven months of the year, depending on where you go. Probably I would say cutting off, starting from the West Coast, it would not be anywhere around Victoria or on Vancouver Island, because that could sink into the ocean. It could be used as a Chinese military staging point or Russian.

It's right next to Vancouver. Vancouver is basically taken over by the Chinese. Going further east, you have in what is called the interior of BC, of British Columbia, on the West Coast, the most westernmost province.

I would say you can go to around the Okanagan Valley and around there. That is safe. There's not very many people around there, comparatively.

Maybe drawing a line all the way into the next province of Alberta to the east, but under Calgary, not to the north of that, and then tapering it off. Of course, in Saskatchewan and Manitoba, those are the prairie provinces, which are very dreary and dull and very cold. I personally wouldn't waste my time even going in that direction.

Having lived in the middle of the country in Winnipeg, which is the murder capital of Canada, that's a very non-white infested country, or a city, a Jewish-controlled city. Sort of like the Chicago of Canada, basically. Yeah, that's what it's notorious for, known as, that it is the Chicago of the north.

That's lots of non-whites of Negroes and Filipinos and Redskins. I think the Redskins are like 20% of the population or something like that. Same with Regina, Saskatchewan, and Saskatoon, Saskatchewan.

They dumped a bunch of Somalians in there to a great extent, making it more or less an unlivable place, very high crime. Same with Calgary. But of course, everywhere you go in the country, it's pretty barren outside of the major cities.

But even then, they keep dumping the non-whites in. But the main problem with Canada, obviously, is cold. And that's mainly the real issue.

And it's a pretty barren country for the most part, everywhere you go beyond a few of these larger cities. Southern Ontario is like the sort of Mordor of Canada, is what I refer to it as, a sort of hot bed of manufacture and non-white immigration. And there's this sort of dirty place.

Jew-controlled, basically the New York of Canada, equivalent to New York, and Ottawa is equivalent to Washington, D.C. So they're basically more or less around the same area, Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, within a few hours of each other. That whole region is just overpopulated. I wouldn't want to go there.

If you're French-speaking, Quebec would probably be tolerable enough. Fredericton, which is in New Brunswick on the far east coast, east coast gets a lot of storms. There's not very much jobs available there.

I heard from somebody that they put in about 750,000 Arabs from Saudi Arabia in Halifax, which had only about, I think, 350,000 people. So basically, that's total ethnic cleansing right there. And the people in Halifax were like the you know, the old stock Irish and British Canadians who created the country in like 1600.

So that's a deliberate genocidal act on the part of the Jews there to put them in there. But for the most part for Canada, I would just stick with a sort of western Canada, mainly from like the Okanagan Valley in D.C. to around where I am right now. I'd prefer not to be in any of these places where there's lots of Christians, just in general, because it makes for a very unpleasant place to live.

Very hostile people. I don't know about you. Where you are, I guess it's more a liberal type of region.

You don't have to tell. It's kind of more like liberal and a lot of mestizos. You know, that's

basically where I'm at.

I'm in the middle of the, as Jordan Peterson would say, I'm in the belly of the whale, basically. The belly of the beast. Yeah, basically.

I mean, would you kind of agree with that without giving too much away? I'd say so. I would say that that and a couple of the regions in the states are definitely hot zones that are going to erupt. Yeah, like my brother, he's in Chicago and that's like in the middle of that.

That is like a dead zone itself. I keep telling him, like, you got to get out of there, man. But he's like a brainwashed liberal type.

He doesn't listen to me. Yeah, most of those people have to go down with the ship for the most part because they're incorrigible. They have no willingness to listen to others or be receptive to information outside of their dogma.

Yeah, it's like the time where he was pushing all this Black Lives Matter bullshit. And, you know, he asked me about it and I told him, you know who controls Black Lives Matter, right? And he was like, you know, you know, and asked him, you know, do you know who controls the media? He said, they're a bunch of white people. And I'm like, no, it's Jews.

And then he's like, so are you anti-Semitic? And I'm like, no, you know, it's just a fact. It doesn't mean if I am or not, it's just a fact. I mean, he had no response to that.

That's a perfect microcosm of the brain pollution of the average white person in this society that they, as soon as you say the word Jew, then they go on a defensive and they pretend that they're defending Jews as if the Jews are a perennial victim. Well, it's kind of like with any group that isn't white. It's like, you know, if you criticize a black person, you'll, oh, what are you, a racist? Right.

But if you criticize white people, then you get a gold medal in the mind of these retards. Yeah, exactly. Weaving a rope by which they'll be hung, these Lib Tards and Christ Tards, they have no clue about reality.

What is your opinion about if you were to relocate, what section or region would you think would be optimal? I would say probably around what you pointed out. I just think that the, I don't think the Butler plan is, I don't think the Pacific Northwest is the perfect spot. Like, you know, they would make it out to be because I heard that there's actually a lot of Asians up there.

And Maine, like you said, is around New York and Boston. And in the South, you know, obvious, you know, you already know why not the South, you know, despite, you know, a lot of those in this sphere being from there. I think it's because of having to deal with being around, you know, yo-yo types more.

I think that's why they're more like that. Because a lot of those I've talked to are from like, you know, even just the East Coast. I mean, there's really not many on the West Coast that I've encountered, at least on the web.

I haven't encountered any in real life. Most I've encountered in real life are, you know, it's like the movie They Live. They're just like zombies.

They don't know anything about what's going on. Well, most people are a clueless bunch of retards. They just think that like all the problems in the world are like, you know, for the libtard, it's like, oh, it's Trump.

You know, it's just that's the scapegoat for all the world's problems. And then the conservators are just like, you know, radical Islam, you know, let's go bomb, you know, yeah, you know, they'll, you know, send them all, send the troops. I think they're powerful by beating the war drums to serve the Jews in the name of, you know, childish sentimentalism, peace and God and various other meaningless words.

So yeah, for the democracy and all this mushy saccharine language. For the situation, it's basically for the states on the south. Southwest is the mestizos, southeast is the Negroes.

The northeast is the Jew, southeast is a Jew to some extent. And then I guess maybe that sort of Rust Belt area, they've got a lot of Jews too, like in Pittsburgh and Pennsylvania, that whole, I guess that's more like the northeast still. So yeah, it seems like no matter where you go, they dumped all the non-whites in everywhere.

So anywhere in a major city, then you're. I would say at least anywhere, yeah, anywhere that's a major city, an urban area. I would especially stay out of really big cities because if something broke out, you would be basically left, you know, to go down the ship, as you said.

It's like that footage of during all this, you know, Black Lives Matter bullshit, there was a guy filming outside of his window and he thought that he was basically virtue signaling and he was giving them a thumbs up. And then, you know, someone threw a brick through his window and smashed his window. He's like, we're on your side.

We're on your side. Yeah, I just don't realize is they think that they are, you know, they think that, oh, we're all in this together. You know, we're, you know, we're really, you know, we're all just going to get along and, you know, but what they don't realize is that they hate you.

You know, why do you want to try to work with people who hate you? You know, It amazes me that people are so gullible and naive that they project their own thoughts and sentiments on other people, on other non-whites, I should say, since they're obviously not people, and they don't realize that. It's like they go up and, you know, they

don't even realize it where they talk in this kind of Uyghur language and they're like, hey, man, or whatever, you know, yo, yo, bro, or whatever it is, they go up to them and they just kind of look at him and laugh. Like this guy's an idiot.

You know, you're buying into, you're our doormat, basically. That's how they look at these Uyghur types. Yeah.

Well, basically there's no getting along with non-whites. They're just there to use you and then to try to kill you if they can get enough power. That's really all it is.

They'll never get along with you and they'll never blend in with you into some sort of one world brown mass of garbage or something like that. Even South America. Ocean of mud.

Yeah. South America is a perfect example of the failed nature of multi-cultist societies. You know, there's nothing but crime there all the time and the people there are just a bunch of apathetic, lazy, stupid, violent savages for the most part.

I mean, they've got drug dealers driving helicopter gunships, you know, having gun battles with police helicopters or military helicopters. It's just, you know, a ridiculous level of crime and violence. But I guess so long as the Jews can hide away in their gated communities behind their military slaves and they don't really care very much.

What was Klassen's, I know in Klassen's refutation of the Balk, didn't he just advocate us all just forming our own communities? No, he basically said that if the guns were taken away from the Americans in a free speech, then we'd be going to basically war against the federal government. So far as I can recall, he was basically saying, yeah, basically. Of course, it was to say that he wasn't just an operative or a Jew himself.

You can never really be sure about that. But yeah, I'm not too sure that people will have too much of a willingness to be uprooted from their properties and homes that they've been there for countless generations and just relocated en masse to wherever. I think Billy Roper's book, *Haste in a Day*, is a pretty good, pretty accurate predictor in terms of what may very well be planned.

Because the book, the first part, I only read the first of three because I couldn't tolerate the massive details that it entailed, all the characters and their interrelations and all the Christian identity bullshit. But it still is a pretty useful understanding of what may very well be intended to occur. He basically says that in California, the Chinese or the mestizos start trying to act up and then they start trying to have their ads land and they create chaos.

And then the Chinese come in and quell that and basically just take over. And then there's like gang wars between the triads and various other Oriental gangs, which is also depicted in O.T. Gunnarsson's *Here the Cradle Song*, another valuable book, which is

situated around Los Angeles in that region. From there, the mestizos end up having a lot of disease spreading around in their community and so forth.

And then the Chinese basically take it over, but the Chinese can't hold it. And then the Chinese try to strike against America and America nukes them or something like that. And then it all starts falling apart.

Then there's another there. The country divides into regions. You have New Africa or something along those lines in the south.

There's a faucet line. And then I'm just saying what Billy Roper's book says. And then there's a there's like some sort of like Christian Zionist country in Texas.

Texas becomes its own place. And they try to forcibly evacuate the Jews to go to Israel because they think it's their Christian duty. And then what happens? I think New York probably gets blown up.

There's another another enclave in around Salt Lake City in that whole region. They basically take it over. And The Cradle Song mentioned Ozilong.

I can't remember exactly, but something along those lines, if that's what their intention is. It all gets started off by these ethnic riots, which is what's happening right now, that all the mestizos start trying to create chaos and then they end up screwing themselves over. So I'm sure that's what will happen, basically, for better or for worse.

So that's why I'm thinking there might be an order of some type behind the scenes, like a pro-white occult order that's actually more influential than we know. Only it's just not known because we only know what the media tells us and what we can see with our eyes and infer based on reason and whatever sort of information we get in our lives, which is, you know, limited to our particular circumstances. So we can't really know all the details of what their plans are.

But yeah, I'm pretty sure that if there is any balkanization going on, then it may very well be, you know, a positive conclusion in the end, regardless of what happens there. Right. I can see there being a very massive race war between the mestizos and the whites in the southwest, though, from from probably like Texas to California.

And then from the southeast, from wherever, maybe like in the Carolinas to Louisiana, that whole region there will be totally ripped up through the Negroes. But I highly doubt that anyone's going to be relocating. All the white people aren't just going to relocate to any sort of like.

No, no, no, no. That's that's the issue with these novels is it's really just fantasy that, you know, everyone would just magically retreat to a certain enclave and that's not going to happen. No, I'm pretty sure that the more they concede to the niggers, the more quickly

they will screw themselves over.

And in doing so, then it'll just be a takeover again by whites. That's what Billy Roper said one time when I was on Bateman's show like three years ago. He was Billy Roper was on there and he was he didn't have audio, so he could only communicate via the chat.

And he was I was asking him questions about whether, you know, this bulk thing, what would occur? And then he was saying, well, you know, once they screw themselves over, then they can just be either done away with or, you know, they'll just dry up on the vine, like Ben Classen says, because they can't sustain their own societies. Right. So.

Yeah, that's it's really the system itself that has elevated them to where they are now. If that were to go away somehow, it would collapse in itself, completely fall apart. Yeah, because the only work that they do is just sit around all day in some easy government job on the one hand or on the other hand, just flip burgers or they sit around on welfare.

They do basically absolutely nothing when it comes to any sort of infrastructural maintenance or any sort of technical skilled job or something that keeps society together. So inevitably, it'll blow up in their face and they won't be able to maintain. Yeah, last time I spoke to you, you mentioned about being a fanatic and this is this was a pretty good little monologue from one of the characters on page four and seven.

And I'm tired of you, Goddard, you're a fucking fanatic, fanatic, fanatic. You're goddamn right. Fanatics are people who change things.

Otherwise, we'd still be back in the caves. A fanatic is a guy who believes enough is enough in his cause to win. Alexander the Great was a fanatic.

He endured a god awful hardships and then cried when he thought there were no more lands to conquer. Jesus Christ was a fanatic. Why die on a cross when it would have been so easy to shut up and run his old man's carpenter shop? Muhammad, Gandhi, Columbus, Cortez, Edison, Joan of Arc, the Wright Brothers, Henry Ford, Florence Nightingale, the first fewer histories full of fanatics who spent their lives humping for what they believed rather than sitting at home on welfare, drinking beer and watching TV.

It's to save timid little people who never win big, never lose big, never do anything, and never are anything. Oh, they bitch and whine about fanatics, but they're happy to profit from those fanatics' blood and tears, their discoveries, their inventions, their struggles, and their martyrdoms. Damn it, we're up against people who know what racial survival is all about.

Those people play hardball. Either you play better than they do or we're out of it. Now, Lessing, you join the game or get the fuck off our team.

That was a pretty good little monologue there. Yeah, I guess Lessing is a character who, as you said, is sort of liberalized at the beginning, and that's sort of his, the average person's coming to understand, or the person who is reachable coming to understand the distinction between those who are heroic in their consciousness and those who are just possessive individualist self-seekers who don't care about anything, any higher objective or purpose than their personal animal existence, I guess you could say. So, inevitably, that's the sort of mentality you need to have at this point in time, to have a more heroic, virile spirituality, not a willingness just to lay down and, you know, conform or go along with the agenda.

I think there are enough people in the States that will be willing not to lay down. They obviously have a more rebellious mentality than a lot of the other white countries. So that's a good thing.

I would look upon it as a good thing, so long as they're not steered toward, you know, attacking their own people like the Jews want them to, with the liberals' PSYOP on their part, or the Muslim PSYOP, or the racist PSYOP, where they get all their more aggressive conservatards to attack their own kind. Right. Anything else you'd like to get out there? I think that we've covered a lot here.

Yeah, it should be a good enough stream for tonight. Nothing really else that I have to say on the topic, unless you have anything in mind about any relocation advice for people, or anything of that sort. Basically, whatever is best for survival, you know.

I mean, that's a pretty obvious thing to say, but I would just say, look out for what's best for you, and don't just retreat, run off into the woods, and retreat and run away. And, well, at the same time, you obviously don't want to run away and live in some big cosmopolitan third world area either. So you definitely need some balance with where you're at.

Yeah, because in cities, that's sort of an escapism as well. It's anonymity, where you just become absorbed into the endless mass, and you don't really have any functional role other than whatever job you're working in, and so forth. It's just beyond your capacity, really, to do anything necessarily, although there are things you could do if you are willing to take big, big risks.

But if you're not, if you want to have more sustainability, or if what you're doing doesn't entail any sort of revolutionary activism, then, you know, maybe it would be better to relocate to a more sustainable environment, maybe like a 50 to 200,000 person city, or even a lower population. But the lower you go, the more of a target you'll be, the more you'll stand out. So beyond that, it's pretty self-explanatory.

I would say people should try to coordinate with other people, maybe, and relocate, and even buy communal property, and live in that regard, because it would be certainly

easier than trying to do it all yourself, especially if you could buy a property outright, as like a shared accommodation type thing, buy a house, and then just all the people having a portion of it. But of course, you'd have to be willing and able to trust another person, and that's always a big factor. There's always problems that occur with people and their interpersonal dealings, and plans change.

But when people understand that their lives are at stake, which they are at this present time, then all the petty differences will have to be swept aside. And people will have to abide by a more honorable set of ethics, because that's the condition of survival in life. You can't survive just being one of these money-grubbing sharks, like people have been during the baby boomer generation and around that time, where they just lived for themselves, and getting as much gain as they can get, Gen X and various other of the younger generations.

That time is basically over now, and people need to start thinking in terms of collective survival and collective development. Yeah, thinking sort of more as a pack than as a herd. You don't want to be following, you know, kind of like in the case of, you know, my brother, or those who would fall into that trap of just following the status quo of what everyone else is doing, what everyone else believes, or, you know, it just, I think if more would break out of that matrix, I think that they would have a shot at survival.

Yeah, you've got to find trustworthy contacts. Maybe for some people, try to secure parental or grandparents' property or inheritance, you know, get them to pencil you in on the title or something, so that you can ensure that you'll be able to, you know, have a secure residence, and you can't be, you know, you can't wind up with them trying to sell it off, so they can maintain their decadent lifestyle, and then screw you over, and then you wind up in the gutter like myself, which is what happened to me in the recent years. So, you know, relying upon trustworthy family members and so forth is always a good fallback, because blood is always thicker than lucre, than water, and, you know, you might have all the currency in the world, but you're just going to be, you know, swimming with the fishes if you're all alone, because all the money is not going to save you.

You can't buy loyalty from people, even if you can hire security guards and everything else, if you're all by yourself and you're a target, because you don't have any backup, you don't have any people to get your back for you. So, you make yourself a target by isolating yourself, you know, you can still be a lone wolf and still work with a pack as well, but you don't want to be, like you said, a herd animal, and you also definitely don't want to be some mangy cur that's just crawling around in the ghetto area or something in the midst of mass chaos all by herself. Yeah, there's definitely no use in compromising with people who basically want you dead.

Right, because you have to understand that, as George Lincoln Rockwell said, the

uniform of the next war is the color of the skin. It doesn't matter how friendly you are, because they're not friendly to you, and that's the whole crux of the matter, the whole principle, is they understand that you are an enemy biologically, naturally, and they don't go beyond that, because they don't have a higher consciousness. So, even though white people go beyond the purely natural animalistic state of consciousness, non-whites don't, and for that reason, they just, they will only act within the parameters of their natural tendencies, which are to basically be a more animalistic creature, basically.

They fight, they fornicate, they steal, they thief, they rob, they have no, you know, honor in the sense of white people, they have no other regard or altruism, really. It's just pure selfishness is the basis of their behavior, and beyond that, it's just a sort of like collectivistic animalism, where they're a member of their herd, of their collective consciousness, but don't have any, you know, real differentiation or personal identity. It's just like a mass, you know, a brown mass, for the most part.

Yeah, it's like a big, sort of like you're trying not to drown in, you know, you're trying to swim in an ocean of mud, basically. Yeah, so you want to get away from that. You know, you don't want to drown in it, like these wiggers are.

Yeah, or Christian missionaries and Christians who are always hanging around the non-whites, trying to virtue signal. You know, all that will lead to is you're being hacked to pieces by them and served up as a cannibal feast, like it shows in the Turner Diaries, which is pretty much inevitable what will happen to a lot of those people, which is unfortunate for them, because a lot of these people can't get away from where they are. Of course, they could always just hitchhike away if they really wanted to.

I would rather do that than live in an urban jungle and be killed. I mean, if you're in the States, you could always relocate to a more sustainable area, just hitchhiking or walking. So that's what I would do rather than just be trapped in the city.

Yeah, in a lot of these cities, you really have no gun rights either. So you wouldn't be able to defend yourself if one of these savages broke into your house and try to, you know, rape your family or whatever. Yeah.

In this country, you have an obligation to leave your house if someone breaks into it. You just have to, like, abandon everything to them and then call the police, which is absolutely pathetic. Yeah.

And I've heard things about people having to go to jail for using it in their own house, using a gun in their own house, which I think is kind of ridiculous. Yeah, pretty much. There's no self-defense in this country.

That's the nature of a socialist country. And that's what they want to do for the whole world is turn it into a giant prison, basically, where nobody has any ability to speak, any

ability to have voluntary association. You can't live with only white people.

You can't have a gun to defend yourself. You can't have your own land. You know, just a dismal prospect for the future.

So you may as well stand and fight. Otherwise, you're not going to have a future anyway. So, you know, if you want to call that living right, being a total slave, better to die than to be a slave.

So you may as well get prepared for that. Yeah, it's kind of like that phrase, it's better to live, you know, one day as a lion rather than a thousand years as a sheep or whatever. Yeah, better to die like a man than live like a coward is another variation on that.

Wasn't that lion and sheep quote, was that like a Mussolini quote or something? Not too sure. But yeah, it's definitely an antichrist quote, because the Christians say that lions should lie down with lambs. But obviously, in nature, that doesn't happen.

So it's sort of Nietzschean. Yeah, I remember one incident when I was working in the middle of night in security with this Negro from Eritrea. He was delighting and telling me a story about how one old white couple went on safari to Africa and the white woman was attacked by lions and the Negro nigger game wardens who were accompanying the white couple never interfered because they claimed that the lion was an endangered species.

So they just let the white woman be eaten by lions. And this Eritrean guy seemed to delight in that like he got off on that sort of thing. He was kind of laughing at it.

Yeah. So that obviously shows what a sick bunch of scum. Yeah, what a sick bunch of scum those non-whites are.

And that's the way most of them think, too. Their behavior proves that. A lot of the ones that I knew were, you know, kind of perverts.

They were perverts and they were also very childish and very. I remember one guy back in high school. He was like this mulatto kid or whatever he in my senior year.

He was like stalking a 14 year old or something like that. Very creepy stuff. Yeah, they're all mentally ill, especially the mongrels, because the mongrel is a product of incompatible genetics, incompatible soul types.

Yeah. So it basically makes them schizophrenic and. Yeah.

Yeah. It creates an inner tension, a sort of inner chaos that translates itself into outward chaos. So that's why the more non-whites or mestizos you hang around, the more non-white genetics they have, the more chaotic and liable to bursting out with violence and aggression because of their inner chaos.

And it's just easily inferable based on their behavior. You know, it's just it's just not it's not worth our time to deal with them. Now, if you have the fortune to get away from them and if you don't, then you're definitely your life is basically at stake.

Yeah. Another prediction I'm just going to throw in there was that there was going to be a Vietnamese Chinese war of 2010. And that basically in the novel really damaged California.

I'm just flipping through it here. I know Billy Roper's book Hasten the Day, the first one talks about about the Chinese war with America. And there's all sorts of other other activity around there, too, like India was also struck by Pakistan and so forth.

Yeah. I anticipate in the coming years a war against China or war against Russia. Yeah, it's probably what will be planned in the works.

I'm not sure. Maybe Iran, too. Maybe.

Yeah. So who knows what will be? I think I don't know if it was the Turner Diaries or KD Rebels, KD Rebel by David Lane, but they talked about that also about, you know, the mutual destruction of China and Israel. I'm sorry, of Iran and Israel.

So let's hope something like that happens. I certainly wouldn't shed a tear. Yeah, the entire Middle East, for the most part, there's nothing but chaos for the most part over there.

Yep. That's why it's good to be as far away from there as possible. You don't want to be anywhere near the Middle East.

Yeah, it's unfortunate how Egypt had a lot of, you know, they had the pyramids and things of that sort. But now it's obviously just crime ridden. And if you were to tour over there, you'd probably go and get beheaded or something.

Yeah, it's usually what happens to all those liberal idiots who go and tour around in those places. Yeah. I heard this story a couple of years ago about a couple, a liberal couple, and they were just like, oh, we're just like, here to enjoy, you know, different cultures because it's, you know, diversity or whatever.

They were around there. They're biking. And I think it was Egypt or something like that.

And they got beheaded. I mean, it really is just. It's amazing how stupid these people are.

They're just. What's that phrase? Lamb to the slaughter or whatever that phrase is. Well, of course, a lot of those events are fakes so they can blame Islam and, you know, curry favor with their conservator demographic, the Jews.

Yeah. I remember when that happened, it was like, you know, these, you know, the them and the Christian Zionist types were like, you know, see, radical Islam. Look.

Yeah. But the point is that that's that obviously those things happen all over where the non-whites are. More non-whites equals more crime, basically.

So keep away from the non-whites wherever they are, because obviously they're just a potential crime waiting to happen. And if you entangle yourself with them, then they'll just screw you over and use you and lie to you, cheat you, attack you, rape you, kill you, torture you, do anything to you that's not something you want. So an interesting quote here is from Nietzsche's *The Antichrist*, and this was quoted in the novel because at the beginning of every chapter, it usually would be quoting something.

And sometimes it would be quotes from hypothetical things that would happen in the future, like speeches of characters in the book, like, you know, so-and-so 2041 or whatever. The Jews are the most remarkable people in human history because whenever they have been faced with the question to be or not to be, they've always decided with an uncanny insight to be at any price, even if that price was the radical falsification of human nature, naturalist reality, and the entire inner world, as well as the external world. Yeah.

Maybe that was the H. L. Mencken translation, because I know that Nietzsche didn't like Wagner because of his beliefs later in his life, or according to his later writings, it said that. Yeah, Nietzsche has been called a half-Jew, so I'm not too sure if I really trust Nietzsche entirely, but I can say that some of his works have redeemable qualities beyond good and evil. It's got some value to it.

The *Genealogy of Morals* has some value. *Twilight of the Idols*. *Will to Power* has some decent sections in it.

The *Antichrist* is a good, scathing reputation of Christianity and its evil influence on white people throughout history. Didn't Mencken translate that one? I believe so. The best translators are Thomas Kahneman, Anthony Lodovici, and H. L. Mencken, because they were the ones who were subscribers to National Socialist Values.

Yeah, I have Mencken's book, *Mencken Christomathy*, and sort of a compilation of a lot of his writings. And yeah, he had a very witty and sort of, he had a very extensive vocabulary. And yeah, he was known towards the end of his life.

He kind of, or actually, no, it was after, I think it was after he died. His reputation took a hit in the publishing industry because of his beliefs, you know, and of course in the big publishers, you know, no, no, no. Right, because he was an anti-Jew.

Yeah. Yeah, that's definitely something that needs to be done, is to redeem a lot of these old, not as popular authors, or not authors necessarily, but. And Mencken is sort of, in

the 21st century, he's sort of fallen into obscurity for the most part.

Yeah, there's quite a lot of these figures. You had mentioned before, Frank Baum, the guy who wrote The Wizard of Oz, that whole series. You only hear about The Wizard of Oz, but he wrote several volumes of books in that series.

And I'm sure there's a lot of cryptic allusions to Jews in them as well. Yeah, and I know that you thought that he, because of his last name, you know, I kind of did as well, that he was a Jew. Yeah, I thought he was.

I thought he was a Jew revealing what Jews do in The Wizard of Oz. With The Wizard of Oz, and yeah. It makes more sense that he was actually not a Jew, and he actually advocated the extermination of the Redskins.

Yeah, like, it's funny, you know, you go and watch the movie, and it's like, the Wicked Witch is like, ah, ha, ha, ha. Yeah, well, she's Jewish, obviously. And you have Glenda, the Good Witch of the East, who is a representation, probably, of like the, of Astra, or Freya, or the Sacred Feminine of the Nordic, you know, Arian.

She's obviously Arian in appearance. And that was made by Walt Disney, and Walt Disney was a 33 degree mason, but he was also anti-Jewish, as William L. Pierce proved in some of his works. So, or his discussion of his content.

Disney had quite a lot of implicit anti-Jewish stuff, like Snow White, you know, the witch in that is a Jew. Yeah, and Disney's, pretty much until Michael Eisner took over, they had sort of allusions to that sort of thing. And even in just the movie, the Jungle Book, you know, basically the crows were sort of like caricatures of, you know, bats.

Yeah, it's pretty, some of the old cartoons are decent and redeemable, because they actually, you know, show what is in an allegorical way. Obviously, they were based on stories that were written for that purpose, as a sort of revelation of what, of the method, or whatever. Early Tom and Jerry cartoons, you ever see those? I used to watch those as a kid as well.

And of course, they made crappy ones in the 80s, but these are the ones from the 50s. Yeah, I remember there was the maid, there was like the black maid or whatever. Not too sure exactly.

Yeah, there's all sorts of cartoons that are redeemable, those old ones. You know, the racial cartoons, old Disney, old Mary Melodies cartoons from the very beginning are pretty funny stuff. Yeah.

But yeah, then they started right around, it all changed right around World War Two, as soon as they got the victory, the Jews, and they started the anti-racist rhetoric. I wrote down a quote today that I read in the translator of Julius Evola's Three Aspects of the

Jewish Problem that is quoted. It says, this is a quotation from a Bolshevik leader called Selenkov from 1922.

It says, we must create a climate of anti-nationalism and anti-racialism amongst whites. We must reduce patriotism and pride of race to meaningless abstractions and make racialism a dirty word. So that's exactly what they did.

That was 1922. Yeah, Professor Carrie, I believe, translated that. Yeah, that's, I just finished reading it today, actually.

I think it's pretty funny that on those translations that he did in, you know, 2001, 2002, it says, Tompkins and Carrie, but from what I've heard, Tompkins never actually did any translating. Yeah, apparently he was, he was basically a thief and a falsifier of, or just a sort of, I don't know, doing a botched job just using a translation app. Yeah, even Carl Young told me that he never did any translating of the Golden Cord.

He paid his friend to use a translator app and that was how he did the Golden Cord. Yeah, so he's basically a charlatan for the most part. Basically.

I fell for it myself, his mystical rhetoric that he always blew out of his ass in his emails to me that I had communicated with him because I was trying to find more out about Serrano. But then he, he basically just gave me a bunch of silly little mocking comments in most cases where he, you know, as a typical wannabe occultist, he sort of like denigrated me in all sorts of secret ways and so forth. Yeah, to me, he's just probably a junkie hustler type.

And, you know, like when I, when I, when I interviewed him that time, it unfortunately didn't record. But when I was talking to him, he didn't even seem like he really knew what he was talking about. I was asking him all these questions about Serrano and he was just kind of like, yeah, yeah.

Whoa, man. Whoa. Yeah.

Like he didn't really have much to contribute. He just was kind of like, whoa, yeah, that's true, man. Yeah, he wrote a book, which is based on Serrano's writings.

It's sort of like a ripoff of Serrano's writings. That is more or less just a facsimile, like a pale reflection of Serrano's work in a sort of cheesy dumbed down form. And he passes that off as his masterwork or whatever the case.

Was that Uhuru or whatever? Yeah. It sounds like the Proud Boy is how they always say Uhuru. Right.

Maybe that was just his allusion to Uhuru himself, but he's a supporter of that race mixing, you know, because Uhuru means like peace in some Negro language. Yeah, like

Swahili or something. Yeah.

Like that Star Trek figure. You know, that black female in Star Trek. Oh, right.

Yeah. Yeah. Well, it's funny about Gavin McInnes.

He created that group and he had a book called How to Piss in Public. And the reason I haven't burned it is because it's literally the worst cover I've ever seen. And whenever I happen to have a guest over or something, I show them that cover and I say, this is the worst cover I've ever seen.

They're like, wow, that's a really bad cover. What is the cover? It's literally just him holding a beer can with a bear, bear hugging the bear, and they're drunk. That's the cover.

It was How to Piss in Public, and it fell out of print because I think he wanted to be taken more seriously. So he renamed it The Death of Cool. Yeah, I never paid any attention to the alt, right? It all struck me.

I have no idea what that guy is up to now. I remember a few years ago, I would pay attention to these people. Yeah, I never did.

I just looked upon them right away and I could tell that they're just operatives because it seemed like a cartoon, like a theater actor. So yeah, like Milo is a fed and then you have, you know, the fag Spencer and then you have, you know, Mike Enoch, who just looks like a fat Jew, basically. Who else? You have Babe Goldie, you had Lauren Southern, more like Lauren Simonson.

I'm trying to remember. And then now you have that Fuentes guy who seems to be like filling the void of those people. Yeah, it's basically just Christianity trying to survive.

That's all it is, trying to hook white people in so that they can use them to prop up their dying churches. Yeah, it's like you see him and then you have E. Michael Jones and then you have that Vince James guy. I mean, they're all clearly pushing that agenda.

It's sort of like a last gasp to try to hook people. What you're trying to do is basically just to co-opt Julius Evola's work to some extent in most of these counter-currents type instances. Yeah, what's funny is they would promote Julius Evola, you know, I think Fuentes actually used like, yeah, you know, revolt against the moral world, right? The tiger, you know, I believe that wasn't he anti-Christianity? Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah. So obviously these people are just trying to utilize other people's work, trying to stand on the shoulders of giants so they could make themselves look like they're taller than they are.

I think that they probably didn't read these works thoroughly because if they did, they

**"THE WISDOM OF RA AND
THE PRAGMATICS OF WAR"**



Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

API: The Wisdom of Ra & the Pragmatics of War

So now this will be our recording for a discussion philosophical esoteric discussion on myriad subject matters. Would you introduce yourself on the show, please? By whatever name you wish to go? Yeah, I just go by the channel name right now, Rare Art Audiobooks. It's not a And I was uh, I was doing I don't really have a pseudonym or anything that I used for particular Okay, how would I just address you as rare? as like a Abbreviation.

Oh, yeah, you could say Yeah, you could say ra or ra or whatever the hell works for you. I don't get it I mean ra kind of sounds like yeah, the egyptian god that Look, yeah Um, are you recording right now? Yeah Oh So, uh, yeah, so as far as the subjects to start on Yeah, you can actually introduce the subject yourself and then we'll just go from there Because you had a lot of good criticisms on one of the videos that I recently did with some other guy And i'd like to get more in depth into those particular topics What is your what is your position your ideological? philosophical esoteric spiritual Orientation if we could call it that Or is there a little I kind of You know, I kind of developed my own thing, you know, I mean it's heavily influenced I would say by like, uh national socialism in it but you know a lot of the understandings from that and really it's um, It's it's really it's just i'm trying to figure out what's true. You know that that's been my main focus You know what's true true and I want I want to know the nature of the divine you actually Are connected to it and what it? As far as we can understand and um, so I don't know.

It's kind of but to a certain degree I guess you could say it's almost uh panentheistic Okay Are you familiar with panentheism? You mean pantheism? Panentheism so pantheism is um Uh, well, you know pantheism is obviously but uh panentheism is basically, uh By form it's that um It's uh for the divinity because I really don't like the term god. Sometimes I use it for brevity's sake but um You mean being i'm being with a capital b And you woke up there for a second do you mean being with a capital b as in The absolute or the supreme being or something of that sort? Yeah, yeah, I just say the divine. Uh, I for right now because I think that's uh, yeah higher entity or higher However, however, you want to put it, uh, yeah, it's just kind of Baggage with that so I try And avoid certain terms, but um, I use them myself on occasion.

I have accidentally but um, yeah anyway, so like panentheism is basically that the divine is it's uh Has a separate component As uh the pantheistic component where you find the divine in manifested in material reality A finer point on that. Well, I think that divine interacts And is can be a part of uh, physical reality and manifests in physical reality, but not everything in physical reality is Divine it's that's for sure emanation of it, right So that's sort of like emanation ism that you subscribe to like platonus or something, okay, do you know who Plotinus was like platonus. Yeah platonus was a Neoplatonic philosopher from around I think it was greece right around the time of uh, when christianity was not entirely 100 in power And he had taken my plot yeah, I guess if

that's the pronunciation of it i'm not too sure.

Yeah, that's fine Oh, yeah, I haven't um, I can't say that i'm here with everything and all this works, but yeah, i've uh Whatever some of this material, uh a while ago. I've actually probably forgotten a lot of it. I usually Uh over given enough time and usually I just focus on the conclusions that I can gather from whatever it is i'm reading Yeah, there's actually a fair Fairly good Fairly good synopses of platonus's work I was investigating that last year in the context of listening of reading uh, giovanni gentile's the theory of mind as pure act And I know julius evola speaks of platonus a fair amount throughout his works So it's something to investigate but i'm a little bit suspicious of platonus at the same time just like everybody for me I suspect everybody is a a jew or something of that sort But so you're you call it panentheism in contradistinction to pantheism Yeah, yeah panentheism is it a p-a-n-e-n-t-h-e-i-s-s-m Sorry, I think i've heard of it before Is is that an actual is that your particular brand or is that? you know, did you derive some of the ideas or Actually like a lot of things I have a tendency to uh, Try and reinvent the wheel myself and then later on I find out, you know, it is with most things, you know There's nothing new under this sun.

Somebody else has already said or figured it out that's kind of why I try to strike a balance between um um, and then developing my own philosophy and contemplation because Because it is kind of a waste of time if you if you take all the time trying to figure stuff out That's already been kind of been addressed. Um Yeah, I think it's important to develop your own philosophy and develop your own views. Um to a degree because you Don't need information Discussion, you know, even if it's with dead men and books, you know, um still need to have that kind of back and forth but Why is he just become a fucking parrot which is what most people are today even if the people I don't Think they're just because they're parroting something that's not mainstream.

They're still fucking parrots. They don't actually think for themselves true enough And that's been for me Go ahead Yeah, there's Sorry, there's a little bit of delay here just so that the audience knows. Yeah Yeah, sorry, I keep stepping on you man, go ahead no, it was me who stepped on you but I was just saying Basically, yeah, you can't you can't just be a parrot or just a thoughtless drone who mouths dogma because then you're not Interiorizing what you're you're not really learning and you're not assimilating it into yourself.

It and it doesn't it's not understood by you It's just you know words basically like mainstream christianity because nothing but words right, exactly yeah, and I you know, I have Put it another way that this can be said but Uh, that's actually something I Time ago, um, and I called it, uh Describe it as linguistic thought versus conceptual reasoning. So People they typically they just uh And terms and those terms are defined And colloquial usage and such and they usually just reflect reflexively or keep or parrot them Excess seems appropriate at the time based on the usage of the term itself and not an

actual understanding of the concept the term Represents and reasoning based on those concepts and then using the proper words for the concepts that they're reasoning with Yeah, there's kind of two ends and you see the linguistic thinking a lot more than conceptual reasoning Yeah, that's I remember recently. I think it might have been through julius avila some of his works He was propounding the distinction between a sort of hierarchy of thought at the bottom is emotion above that is Rational thought or what what we could call logo centric, uh reasoning and then above that is suprarational intuition Which is the immediate apprehension of essences, which is might be what you're referring to Sort of archetypal thinking I guess you could say which is sort of magical thinking in a way, right? And I guess um, i've never actually been very uh I've never been uh big on um Things i've read Um Um, you know the the corpus meticum and Shit, you know, okay quite a bit of esoteric literature I think there is I I think what it is what they're talking about is uh, it's wisdom um, and wisdom is what allows you to immediately apprehend things and it it does state a distinction to just uh, purely, uh, Like just uh knowledge, um, um, there's a there's a term for uh, uh computation, you know, right like ratio sensation Um That's the thing with logic so like when people deify logic and say logos logic's just a methodology It's a fucking tool deifying logic logic's based on uh this is an um, um and uh Correlations and such, you know, it's it It's it's it's a systematized way of organizing information or knowledge And input output.

Well, it's not What it's not Reasoning itself higher reasoning itself. It's a it's a component of it It's very beneficial and it is necessary You know, just like the people that are believers in scientism think science doesn't end all people. It's it's a piece It's a piece of a larger system Yeah, and it's it's also a faulty system because it doesn't integrate Higher gnosis as you're referring to with that wisdom wisdom being sort of the super-rational intuitive understanding of being of with a capital b Which is knowledge of god you could call it or god knowledge or theosophy not in the sense of blavatsky, but in the sense of Uh, you know intuiting the divine or commuting with the divine Uh, whereas what you're referring to there that it's sort of more uh purely human Understanding which is always fallible Uh, and it doesn't go beyond itself.

So it becomes analytic it becomes finite And entropic within itself. It doesn't go beyond itself So it's necessarily faulty and false Because of that unless it points to a higher level Then it just goes to a lower level Basically it it doesn't uh doesn't seek the divine so it's necessarily false And that's the way pretty much all sciences All science is in reality scientism because it poses itself as its own, uh, absolute And is just a spatial temporalizing conceptualization Spatialization Yeah, I would say everything has its place and should be used in its proper Context you should try and use science to uh, understand Experience, you know, that's stupid and um You shouldn't use logic in place of science Or you know empiricism because logic um, there's many things Which logic would um, which which I guess you could say are technically illogical which You can learn through empiricism. Yeah, um, or I should say it In philosophy you have a focus on

empirical methodology It's kind of well, you know scientific method stuff and the scientific method is just an ideal.

It's not something you can always utilize right well, there's In You know many things The scientific method is so far as I understand based mainly on what they pose it as axioms, which are the alleged truths or apodictic truths those which are incontestable and of course those are always contestable and they're always being revised and changed in large part because they don't really correlate with The with divinity to an adequate extent and so they start with faulty premises and then they derive faulty conclusions on the basis of that and at most they just uh sort of like uh taking Taking a shot in the dark or a stab in the dark with a knife at a target You know, you might scratch it a little bit here and there but you're not penetrating the heart of the matter with that knife of reason Is too dull, right? Well, you're not willing to um, you're not going to gain a holistic understanding Science science is about systems. It's about individual systems. You're not going to gain standing or wisdom um of Something that's not within the realm of science, which is would be you know, the divide for example, but And gain a holistic understanding of of anything, you know, I mean you can study the you know the behavior of animals you can study the behavior of molecules you know chemistry of physics or Plasma physics stars, you know, I mean you can you can focus on any of those individual systems the uh the deeper The deeper meaning behind the relationships and how that corresponds and and uh to other things That's not something you get from science.

That's something that you get from uh Cultivated ability Yeah beyond You know the individual mechanisms and that would be wisdom basically Yeah, exactly, yeah and and the only way to cultivate it's like a stepping stone, you know, there are things science is wrong about But that's not necessarily a bad Thing because we're we're on us We're on it. We don't have any of the answer or all the answers. I should say we have some you know And we can continue gathering Hello Is there some problem that happened here? It looks like Or and as we looks like you've faded out there for a little bit the last yeah Yeah, so I mean it's it's not a uh that kind of fatalistic approach to certain things, uh, because I think there's I think the focus really needs to be on what is productive right now, especially What's productive, you know, there's there are things that are unproductive that we can sit focus on but we you know, we that we can do that later after we uh Solve the more pressing matters at hand.

You know what I mean? yeah, for me, it's basically all the all of science as it is basically just a conceptual system that purports to integrate the material realm and at least in its better form Uh the material realm with that which is beyond material realm to create a more holistic harmonious Interaction between human life or the superhuman life To try to elevate so-called human beings and of course, I only look upon white people as human beings Because they only have a higher consciousness and all all these other beings are basically just beast people Because their consciousness is at such a low level.

They don't have that supra rational intuition or wisdom They don't have wisdom. They just have cunning and a sort of sneaky, uh, you know Manipulative uh quality just like an animal does and so the jews and the non-whites are largely of that nature they're uh purely oriented toward empirical materialistic concerns selling and buying and trade and finding out clever ways to manipulate people and To utilize what is called science now for basically a thoroughly corrupt purpose.

They're not seeking the stars They're just seeking to try to harness the stars for their own personal egotistical purposes so for that very reason they'll necessarily fail because Their whole worldview is oriented around lower egoic consciousness, which only goes to a sort of cunning calculating rational Ratiocination and it doesn't go beyond that to wisdom. So they'll necessarily fail one way or the other whatever happens uh, so that's why I personally don't really care too much about what is called science now because It's also corrupted by the jews that it doesn't really matter the only thing you can do is just go back to uh, ancient texts and try to uh, you know Draw upon whatever exists in the realm of your own personal experience With that and then try to cultivate wisdom through yourself Uh, and then maybe draw upon whatever current whatever calls itself science in terms of current alleged alleged knowledge but uh which You know can only go so far and is always fallible and almost certainly corrupt in whatever way. So Basically, don't don't rely on that as the standard in other words you have to be your own standard sort of as a detective always uh searching around for truth, basically As heidegger said unconcealedness is a sort of path there.

Yeah Yeah, no, I agree I agree with that point about uh, you know unconcealedness, yeah for sure Thanks, sir. Uh, I want to I want to touch on real fast. Um the deal with um The I guess you could say the manifestations of humanity Uh, if you want to call it humanity, yeah Is uh, I believe that's I believe spirit Spiritualism or your spirit your soul, however, you want to put it it's uh Intemperable from dna.

They're one that's kind of chicken and the egg. They're one of the same thing. Yeah um world falls you know into uh As the world degenerates, I guess you could say there's more and more, uh, non-whites jews have more power again, is it the result of the fact that there's more non-whites and jews in power or You know what I mean? There's there's it's it's kind of there it's a very and thing for uh for dna and and uh, you know your your spiritual, uh So on the other point, um, oh man Um, well i'll talk about the reason thing so again like like with anything that you know, it Is very important it shouldn't be shunned uh, and actually, uh, that's part of the reason why I I wasn't really a huge fan of any of the Esotericism or occultism at all.

Yeah, same with me. It actually is it is It's irrational it's hostile to reason when I say irrational, I don't mean like rationalism as philosophical. Yeah Um Focus, you know, I mean rash rationalism the fact that it doesn't make any fucking sense.

Well, yeah, it's not that it has some deeper Yeah, well The thing is you have to actually do it in order to actually Yeah, you have to do it in order to gather that sort of gnosis wisdom, whatever you wish to call it So obviously if you're just reading it, then you can't prove it You can't have data or evidence to you know correlate with your personal lived experience so that it makes sense nationally So, yeah That's the same yeah I used to I was deterred from esotericism a lot myself because of that at earlier stages Yeah well, I guess um And I don't say that You know reason and all that's the end all be all but the problem is is that? I Again, i'm focused on what's what's going to be productive, you know, when I look at Of the esoteric and the occult Um, I see secret societies Which which the whole thing about like like the masons and stuff. Yeah Can you have heard what the actual deal is with the masons? Yeah, they're they're promised a mystery and they chase it to the end and throughout that process They're told to go through all these various rituals, which end up blackmailing them. They can be blackmailed with Messed up back and you need to do this messed up back and ultimately the whole deal with that is it's about psychological Manipulation and it's about control because then you have their loyalty They're not going to They're not going to break with you or they're not going to try and stab you in the back once they get to a certain level because you have I mean you can Uh, not only can you do life And win their credibility But uh You have that fear component For them and I think that that is the mystery at the top of the pyramid, you know, or whatever However, you want to put it.

Yeah bunch of It's it's just a convoluted system of psychological manipulation Yeah, they know when you look at oh god Yeah, i'm sorry. No, go ahead. Just continue All right.

Yeah, and then you look at okay. So, um, where do you see a lot of occult symbolism what you see in hollywood? They use occult symbolism in hollywood As part of an exclusive elite group And they use the symbolism to show that they have power so that they have credibility when they say hey become a part of our clique That are what we believe and uh Power that you can see us demonstrate everywhere, you know Yeah, and then what happens to them after a while once they become sucked into masonic, uh rites and rituals And compromised then very often they become ritually murdered anyway Like kobe bryant or whatever or kurt cobain or all these people, you know, once they reach a certain age For a certain purpose if it serves a cabal's agenda, then they'll just do away with them Basically, so I guess that's what happens when you make a deal with the devil you get burned in the end is a phrase that applies to that process Yeah, perhaps Entirely certain about um, whether or not these True murderers they might be And I wouldn't be surprised. I know they I know they happen, you know specific instance I don't spend too much time on Actually, but um, I wouldn't be surprised if they were, you know, they won't surprise me because I mean if you can convince people to believe That that's going to accomplish something.

Of course, they'll still do it It doesn't matter if it does or doesn't you know, and that's the thing is uh Like i'm i'm on the other end of the spectrum where i'm kind of more Or uh,

uh, you know, I honestly gave it a you know, a try I looked into it And uh as far as what you're talking about with actually practicing it, I believe that's actually just a uh, a rough understanding your consciousness Like what you're talking about with um The knowledge gnosis And that I don't practice the ethical and I've managed that you know, I have visions, you know, I see things I All all the time i'm inspired to do things, you know, I don't ever talk about it because I think it's a personal thing, but Yeah, so that's just a problem of um contemplation introspection Observation of the Didn't you know? That's what I said. I think those are pretty much the three You know The starting point's the mind I guess it's the best way to put it Your will and your action, you know, it controls your perception Or that's what all of your beliefs are It's what controls everything about you Your uh instincts and emotions even if you're operating on a lower level based on instincts and emotions um, it's still the mind so Oh as if like the you know, we can change physical reality with the mind You know and I see a lot of people so I have to go on a tangent here I hear a lot of people talk about the observer principle and quantum mechanics. Yeah, the quantum wave function is collapsed by the observer Yeah, it's it's a misunderstanding um Actually at one point in time.

I was uh majoring in astrophysics. Yeah, and I I dropped out but the observer principle is that The copenhagen interpretation of the observer principle and what it was and what it actually involves is it because you're dealing with quantum systems Active measurement of those quantum systems meaning you you inject So through the act of actually observing the system your uh System because you're using photons or electrons or whatever to actually take an active measurement of that system And when you do that, that's what causes the wave function forms and all that Well, basically obviously when you're interacting with the thing So obviously it's going to modify it by virtue of your presence there Just like if you're in a room with somebody of a different vibrational frequency like a non-white or something like that Then they're going to create a different psychic atmosphere than if you're in the room with a white person That's why when you go to the ghetto where all the non-whites are there's lots of low vibrational frequencies It's always sort of negative and unpleasant and then you go to the predominantly white areas Then the vibrations pick up and you feel relieved like a you know more harmonious environment in which you're living So it's a reality. That's a virtual reality on a practical basis.

I think that initiatic Uh schools and esoteric schools are legitimate And I think it's just a way in which they're used just like any hammer or tool It just depends on how they're used and for what purpose That determines the result so with jews and stuff. They use that Esotericism which they largely stole from the aryaans throughout history And then repackaged as a in a sort of black magic way to just harm white people and to try to absorb more power for themselves But they operate with those sorts of techniques At a in many if not most cases in a very low uh sort of As ebola calls it a chthonic tellurian sense sort of a lower infernal demonic way of operating Uh, whereas with white people

with those who are initiates, they would probably you know Seek to cultivate the higher self or integrate their soul And use their powers for a good purpose ideally for you know a more arian purpose so it depends like if you put a hammer into the hand of a madman, then he'll use it to smash somebody's skull and but The hammer in the hand of a white man who's a carpenter will build a house So it just depends. I just look upon occultism as a sort of neutral tool It just depends on the mode of occultism on what it is specifically That you're involving yourself in that will determine its value Right, I understand I My view on on um me and stuff There is an underlying wisdom to it.

I mean obviously like um uh, you know Macroscopic and the microscopic or whatever as above so below principle where you know that that that is that that is a valid understanding, you know, so like uh Do alchemy Understand the physical principles of properties so that they could apply that to the mind apply it to the mental alchemy yeah, and so that's uh, like that that I I think it was just a An earlier methodology of how we we made sense of things, you know, and I think that um It does have a of um you towards um Understanding not just thinking but you know and calculating but actual understanding and I think it has a good component in that respect Um, I think with a lot of other different kind of uh systems of thought more irrationally bent um Yeah Irrational that are actually irrational all the systems that have a problem the systems that say stop mind And again, i'm not saying a rational mind is everything is the end all be all but anything that tells you to It can't and The higher higher understanding higher wisdom Well, i've been deleterious. So christianity did that communism did that? Uh progressive liberalism today does that? Oh, and and I So I immediately to me, you know based on those principles Illustrated I mean there's other things too, but That's what immediately makes me very very suspect of And then I have to ask what are the positive actual Boost, what have they actually done that that's beneficial, right? I guess it's my main but you know that that's what I want to know Evola would say that with respect to christianity and communism that they all operate on the basis of uh Or that their quality is a lunar spirituality in contradistinction to a solar spirituality which would be that which existed in arian egypt or arian sumer or the uh India before it was called india when it was white and had a caste system that the spirituality of the arian is solar which is that it uh, abides by a more rational principle and uh, the the spirituality or pseudo spirituality of the jew of that uh group Is lunar which is like the moon? It's mutable it wavers around sometimes. It's a new moon Sometimes it's a gibbous moon or the full moon or whatever.

So it's like a female's consciousness sort of irrational emotional pathos and you know submission to a deity or Worshipping this or you know expiating your sins and so forth. Whereas with the arian is all about basically Becoming a god yourself through the proper integration of your soul control through reason and through elevation of your consciousness Right. Yeah, and I guess and I guess you know, that's the thing is it's mostly it's very uh focused on symbolism.

So You know, that's basically that's the main takeaway that I got from is that's just uh, it's mostly based on symbolism Yeah, I know Go ahead Oh, all right. Um, i was just saying it's uh, the symbolism is not necessarily like it's it's a neutral thing, you know I mean i'm not saying it's a bad thing, but it just seems like it's mostly just about symbolism Yeah, the thing I mean that that's that's good enough, but I I don't see how that there is. Um It's like trying to understand the symbolism and all that Well, basically that symbolism is all correlated with astrotheological conceptions so It's all archetypal I guess so it ties itself into your higher higher mind with all the uh shapes and colors and uh Numbers and so forth.

I think an actual community Sounds like you're breaking up a bit Yeah Am I coming through poor now? Oh, you were a bit choppy throughout that time You probably have to reiterate What did where did I start cutting off? I'm, sorry You were talking about symbolism and I was uh, I was speaking about symbolism and you just sort of disappeared but what I said about that is that it ties into the archetype into the higher consciousness all the uh, the symbols the the shapes the colors the vibrations of the mantras and mudras the uh Numbers numerology and then the colors and so forth. It's all Based on vibration based on I guess if you want to call it physics or metaphysics So it ties into the higher mind. Yeah because it's representation of higher concepts, you know, and As far as uh what you're talking about with heidegger so I think um There's our concepts where Symbolism is you know, it's not something i'm saying you should avoid i'm just saying that symbolism alone Well, that's what occultism means.

I mean the quote that it's hidden, you know, it's um, so I think occultism is kind of the uh, Needs to be focused on as far as making sure that people you share the concepts themselves and you can associate them with um, Kind of an understanding, you know, at least especially in a historical context Um that other people have like for example, you know lunar and um solar and then the masculine I don't know if you look at I think it was a Mesopotamian mesopotamian deity I want to say it was either sumerian or babylonian. Uh, but uh the feminine deity Into sin right That was in babylon I think and actually the the god uh, the moon god in the ancient world was often a man like in the nordic tradition It was mani the moon god and I think in babylon. It was actually a man for some reason So it was inverted from the later traditions.

Uh, i'm not sure why Okay, but I actually um, I guess I must have missed that. Yeah I was just gonna say, uh about these uh, the symbolism and uh, so forth That they all correlate to vibrational frequencies. So they are in a way Communicating they are in a way communicating Only they're not doing so within the context of spatio-temporal Uh reasoning is i'm sure what evola would say.

I think he wrote that in uh, introduction to magic in one of his uh discourses in there, which is basically that all all this sort of Symbolism and so forth is archetypal that it it ties into that that mode of consciousness So it's like immediate communication. So that's

why it is necessarily going to be like that and it can't be reduced To uh verbalization because then it is not what it is. So it becomes something distinct If you if you speak of it within time Like, uh, you know as we're speaking now, there's temporality so the mind Shifts and takes cognizance of the shifts of uh What's going on? And then it loses the meaning of the archetypes Like if you look if you have an immediate apprehension of archetypes through super irrational consciousness through uh, you know triangles or orange or you know Whatever mantra like om and so forth They're more immediate That's why they're more close to yeah, yeah, so yeah, it's there's more brevity involved so it's like it's the difference it's between like, um, Even even uh something more mundane, you know You seek out people that I've been speaking with even though it wasn't my starting point.

I was I never started out at what? On this, uh, I guess side of things, um Spiritually politically how you know, however, you want to look at it. I was more of um I was more of an atheistic kind of materialist type. Yeah, same with me.

Um, however The the weird thing is is that I was always fascinated with Stand this god thing this god concept. I was always drawn to it Yeah, of course like most people Um my first uh, my only or two spirit Well local christians And they're so fucking retarded. It makes you hostile to it Yeah, because they just say believe this believe that and you're saying believe what begs a question what you're talking about? The christian and talk coherently.

That's the fucking problem Yeah, you know, sorry Man I get worked up about that subject still to this day. But yeah, they're they're fucking stupid and I hate them Yeah, it becomes very infuriating trying to discuss things with them And if you disagree with them, they say they just shrug their shoulders and look stupidly at you and say that's just what I believe Yeah, I get you just want to keep Saint god want to keep sinning and that's what I get Yeah, basically for them usually it's just Satan's got a booby Yeah It's basically for them like a crutch that they just prop themselves up on crutch of ages. I guess you could call it The well it is that's just like christian.

That's just like christian identity. Yeah christian identity is just a fucking crutch That's why people believe in christian identity because they think sky's going to pardon Jesus is going to come and save them pull their asses out of the fire. Don't work that way No Yeah, I did a lot of discourses on this other channel that I have called uh white underscore god Uh, you might want to check out which is basically largely like a reputation of christianity What's what's weird is I think i've actually found all of your channels kind of By happenstance and I figured out they were all you this is kind of funny.

I think you have like four channels I don't know. I thought like 10 but of my own content. There's probably something along those lines Yeah Basically, they're all of a similar

format but sort of discourses I guess if you want to call them that Yeah, yeah, I know And uh, just on a side on a side note real quick, man I actually I really Genuinely appreciate these kinds of conversations.

I I try. Um, i'm To just about anyone, you know, um, my thing is uh, there's only I have a few pet peeves but It's really hard to find good discussions you find a lot of snobbery yeah, and um the in in these circles and I just It's it's uh, actually a lot of it really man, it's it's um I mean just it's heartening Yeah, it is. It's the same with me.

Like i've been i've always been reaching out to people just randomly emailing huge amounts of people Uh with my content and stuff and you know, it's like one in a thousand responses that you'll get So you basically have to sort of like like a fisherman you have to throw this giant net out And you might catch a couple minnows in them in the net So you're expending all your energy throwing out these giant heavy nets and then you just get a tiny little stop fish to eat At the end so it's almost it's worth it, but it's you know a laborious task to really uh Actually reach anybody but I think i've done at least some work to reach some people so that's good but yeah, there's lots of snobs to you know, if you if you aren't 100 percent, uh, Accurate in all of what you say then they'll just spurn you or give you some sarcastic response Especially if they're people who are like so-called gurus in the movement or people who have published work Yeah, they've published books and stuff, you know, they'll think that they're the star of the show And have no regard for anybody who's a layman or something. So it becomes like a priest hierarchy What's that different clicks form yeah Quickish. Yeah.

Yeah, it's like high school like they're like high school women Yeah, well just like with christian identity, you know Sometimes you reach out to these people or at least I had done so before So I got sort of sucked into it at one point thinking that oh, maybe it's true That maybe that's what christianity really is and maybe that's the means of reaching white people Well, maybe I should you know, try to work within that paradigm So I I ended up just you know, throwing my hands up and becoming a total Antichrist after a while because it's just you know, obviously an absurdity that this uh physical man Is the incarnation of the absolute being? Uh in a physical form that just happens to be jewish or or he's arian or whatever filipino or something They all believe that they're the children of this Absolute being so they can dignify their ego basically which is the thing about christian identity is Is they want to they want to be the jews and so they they become the jews you look the man like the old like um I guess sayings and stuff that you usually apply to like rabbis and shit you know, you get three rabbis in a room and you find you know, four opinions or six opinions on something and Uh stuff like that and just how sectarian abrahamism is in general It's even more amplified in christian identity as small of a sphere as christian identity is. Yeah the different schisms and On top of that man The the whole the whole Ci, I I guess probably uh, let me back up a second The major, uh, the main figure in ci right now is probably bill fink, right? Yeah, christ again mistaken Probably yeah And so yeah, and so anyway, he does exactly the same thing

that the jews do So he goes through Cherry picking uh historical texts and whatnot and he writes all these essays Assuming he writes them at all and it's not someone else who like a ghost writer or several ghost writers. Yeah, that's true that Sure, he got released from prison based on some sort of deal, but Yeah, yeah, so he uh It I don't like to speculate on that stuff regardless and I know a lot of people they always say he has a nick of And all that so i'm trying to I do try to stop myself from trying to say to uh Just depending, you know just for the sake of whatever but yeah anyway Yeah, they say that he has just like england, you know He has that physiognomy.

Yeah, he's got a negroidal ashkenazi physiognomy Yeah, that's something to keep in consideration, but Well, apparently he's derived. He's related to mark potok of the splc And he his uh relation his relation was someone named batacada who was uh some uh Jew in new jersey or something like that. So it's pretty highly likely that he's an ashkenazi If there's actually evidence to support that, you know, it wouldn't surprise me and he just but by the way he is I mean he He manages to be simultaneously In any actual spiritual depth but profoundly only superstitious I mean not maybe uh outwardly apparent Uh, just his interpretation of like, uh, he always thinks that uh god's gonna come down and you know the the Jews and in the lake of fire and all this other And the skies are gonna part jesus is gonna come riding through on a fucking right Panzer tank or some shit who fucking knows? Yeah, basically they're just pushing their Salvationistic religion and the purpose of that is just to make people passive so they don't uh oppose what the jews are doing That's my understanding of uh, the whole psyop of christian identity is just to hook white nationalists into christianity But in the sort of indirect way by the back door Well, yeah, and if you look at if you look at a lot of uh, there's also another point I want to I want to mention about uh, um ci2 about um Well, i'll get on that later but yeah, I mean if you look at a lot of the controlled opposition They all push christianity.

So like, um, you know, i'm not big on drama and all that So i'm not i'm not saying this for the purpose of drama, but I am saying this for the purpose of truth probably here the purpose of Identifying misinformation. So like people like like nick fuentes. What does he promote? Catholicism he michael jones.

What does he promote catholicism? They're both civic nationalists, basically Yeah christianity first okay, so Uh, who's the other who's the other guy? Oh, even that in the other than a guy I guess supposedly I didn't know he was associating with them again. Uh, but uh Pet of the uh Negro worshiping pederast uh that milo guy. Okay.

Yeah He pushes christianity too catholicism again Yeah, these are the more of the alt-right types Yeah, yeah, yeah, these are but yeah exactly these are your more mainstream figures, right? Yeah, trying to serve as gatekeepers. They're basically gatekeepers for people who are racially conscious to try to shift them away from ethnicity to religiosity Right and then and then take a couple steps back, you know, and

then you got strip homes You found general goals There's typically a pretty common theme But well through that uh civ, you know, um that's why they have people like uh Who isn't a christian? He's just uh, I don't know and richard spencer right and uh, greg johnson and uh, The whole alt-right in my opinion is basically just a A sigh off on the part of the jews to shift the uh, so-called right-wing racist sense away from racialism toward Looks like uh, we had another interruption there another uh break you were talking about jack donovan and then it sort of Split up a little bit Yeah, it looks like there's some problems going on with the hangout here Not too sure what to do about that But in any case i'll continue on with the alt-right there's a discourse that I wrote called uh alt kike reputation of the alt-right and that uh basically refutes The psyop of the alt-right which is basically uh An attempt on the part of the jews to shift attention away from racialism toward a nebulous quasi christian Nazbolism Hello Oh, yeah, I can hear you. Can you hear me? No, you dropped off for a fair amount of time there I just discoursed a little bit myself while you were Uh not coming through For some reason am I coming through now? Yep You at all either I was about to uh, Cycle some of my uh networking stuff.

Um, but yeah, as long as it's uh coming through now, then i'll just continue on I live in bumfuck nowhere. So I have my it's probably my internet. Yeah, that's probably That's probably the best way to go in this society i'm living in a pretty smallish city right now myself I was living in like the murder capital of canada before I came here And I only lived there for a short time to try to get away from there Waiting for some other things to happen, which didn't go through so I ended up here But yeah, it's the best strategy right now is to try to clear out of the major cities Oh, yeah, oh, yeah Yeah, that's gonna be nasty Yeah, it's sort of unfortunate for the whites who are stuck there who are decent people who don't have the means to leave.

Yeah Lead or whatever uh, yeah, certainly Yeah, no, I I you know, and that's the thing that bothers me about it too, you know Well, i'll finish up on my ci points All right Another subject, um, but um, so yeah, I was just saying like the Richard spence turn jack donovan are just there for to catch the uh, Things that fall through the cracks. That's all so, um on the ci on the other, uh, Ci that I was uh referring to I actually will You as a christian identity As you look whatever i encounter christian if we if a christian's trying to curb or propose scripture or anything like that, I will cynically I argue as a christian identity because It went through that christian identity phase for I don't know it's kind of hard to say because it was kind of like a I flip-flopped a lot in the beginning same with myself for Yeah, I I was pretty serious about it for a couple months Towards the end and then finally I said this is garbage and uh Uh what I will say I did learn a lot from it and not necessarily in the way intended um Clear christianity was originally intended just for jews Yeah Yeah, it was a site that was basically preaching the doctrine of the essenes, you know pacifism and whatnot the reason why jews hate it It's uh, it's suicidal. So that's why they talk so much shit about jesus and don't want them each other to believe it

Some of them still lash out at Jesus, you know publicly and all that But but the real thing is they want the goyim to believe you know, and all that Yeah, like today today Today the only reason why they don't like Christianity In the way of total degeneration because it it couldn't be 100 garbage.

Otherwise Get anybody to accept it so it was a it was a uh, just you know a slow decline So it was it was a first step into you know destruction And go full destruction. That's the only reason why they would even attack it but everything today communism Um Liberalism and all that shit. It all has its roots in Christianity quote shortly Yeah, I agree and what I think they're trying to do basically is just uh Within the last several hundred years at least since the French revolution if not before And then throughout thousands of years that the Jews have been on this earth They've been playing a sort of dialectical game at least since Christianity's time where Christianity is sort of the right wing and then the other Uh revolutionary movements that are even more extreme are the left wing and then they pose it Christianity over and against The left wing as a dialectic so that they can force people into their churches to worship them as uh, Slaves because as you said, you know, that's just a slave religion religion They created mind control psyop and as Nicha said Christianity is a religion of women and slaves So it's lunar consciousness Pure lunar consciousness emotion That's all it ever is.

It's like oh, oh Jesus Just like a woman crying for her husband or a hero or something from a romantic That's why Christianity is basically a homosexual religion for the most part for for males to subscribe to that it's you can't exactly call yourself very manly if you subscribe to the worship of a Jewish man as a your hero well not only Really giving yourself up to going basically, right? Yeah, it's cuckoldry is basically what Christianity is spiritual It's literal it's literal doctrinal cuckoldry because you have to believe that Mary wasn't I mean, come on if a woman came up to you and said, um He said well you're virgin and we just married and she said yeah, it must have been God It's even doctrinal As well as a metaphysical absurdity, of course That only a medieval scholastic could ever make any sense of and even then it wouldn't make almost any sense at all for me anything that Oh, go ahead go ahead. Sorry. No, go ahead.

I'll just talk about my personal experiences with Christian identity after Which is a bit more involved Oh, okay. All right. Yeah fair enough.

So, um I guess uh, what I was gonna say is Oh, you said a absurd metaphysical absurdity. Yeah quick so there's two um Okay, so the first thing is uh This is supposedly God and Jesus is infallible, right? He can't and not only is he infallible, but he can't tell a lie, correct yeah, apparently and and there's a Remember the term right now Uh He has a um Lesson that he's trying to teach Right and it's a parallelism parallel phrase I should say The phrase is uh, those who live by the sword die by the sword Uh of oh, no, I'm, sorry. I forgot the most important part Live by the sword die by the sword That's an that's that's an absurdity and it's it's it's based on its formulation The whole translation is

the same All those who live by the sword die by the sword.

That's an absolute statement Right because obviously if you're living you're not dying Yeah, not most not many all so that's basically like a a textbook logical fallacy like a formal logic Yeah, all he needs one example examples genghis khan example You know, right exactly not ever and he's like the embodiment of living by the sword Yeah, exactly well, I think it must It must have been meant uh, allegorically or something maybe or something like that where it just talks about No, because it's it's a moral lesson it's a moral lesson and and um the metaphor Is sword meaning violence? Yeah, I guess so lesson is that it every Violence will die by violence and that's not true But of course there's such a thing as counter violence and counter violence Entails having a sword to defend yourself against swords So obviously if you want to live and defend yourself against swords, but then of course they pose it eternal life Not just the physical life so that the physical life doesn't matter to them just as a stepping stone or a bridge to An alleged fantasy land above so that's in a way sort of metaphorical and metaphysical in that sense It's not always It's meant purely physically but that's the way it that's the way it manifests in physical form is always a sort of pacifistic, uh, cowardice is the Morality and mentality of christians. They always just resist but they don't they don't physically oppose anything They just suffer and pay their dues their tithes and their render unto caesar the things that are caesar's basically That's rub though give up give up this physical existence because it doesn't matter because I have a uh A utopia in the future, you know, it's like that. Uh, what was that? I think it was papaya, right? I'll pay you next tuesday for a cheeseburger, you know, yeah wimpy that's uh Interestingly enough.

His name is wimpy right wimpy as in christ, you know, i'm coming to give you false promises Basically, that's the glad tidings of so-called christ are just false promises What who else had false promises I don't know the jews Communist communist remarks. Well, yeah, of course, but communist remarks, you know I'll i'll pay you in the future with a uh workers, uh utopia for a revolution today Yeah Realism i'll pay i'll play pay you for a a a global paradise full of uh and free of racism for uh It's mixing and degenerate behavior and and uh You know promises of a future utopia older the next condition based on the conditions that you Do the bidding and it never works out the way They uh promised which is why they generally didn't focus on globally, uh rewards Yeah Well, they modified uh communism and marxism to more of a cultural component Yeah, I think uh, jan lamprecht refuted. Uh, The numerous times that they made all these claims that the messiah was coming throughout the years of the history of christianity It must have been you know hundreds of times tomorrow.

It's coming next day. It'll be coming, you know It just keeps the masses, uh slaving basically That's the whole thing the opium of the people of course carl marx said that and he's a jew so he knows what he's talking about Because he's just he's uh addressing his own people's modus operandi he's just uh, you know, uh Revealing his own method basically and yet positing another false promise over and against that false promise of

christianity so that they can destroy the power of uh whites who were You know christianity enabled uh, or at least whites Were suffering under the yoke of christianity. And so the upper classes were christian in large part and uh You know, then the jews just wanted to destroy them by using communism, so So just whatever works whatever works for the jew their whole their whole Ethics is situational ethics is pragmatism.

They don't care about truth. They're just concerned with what works For their personal power and their personal egotism because they don't transcend the ego And for that reason they can't create a harmonious world just a world of chaos And that's inevitably what follows from all of what they've done throughout the whole of history. So Inevitably, that's the consequence Yeah, uh shit, I think I forgot the other point I was going to make but that's okay but that's why I think uh, practically speaking Couldn't we shouldn't be afraid of kind of taking the page off of the jews book because you know in a certain sense fight fire with fire I'm saying if they operate Well, you know, okay for those people who are still stuck in that moral moralizing, uh, that moralizing frame, um, The stick vague good and evil morality nonsense, um People do evil Can a good man? Evil evil to himself while fighting evil, but can he do evil to evil? Right Yeah, I think that uh, that whole conception is just a jewish, uh, my mental prison basically just and it might be also, uh, uh, The jews, what would it be? Uh Just their own sort of a psychopathology in a way.

They're uh, good versus evil is largely just uh, extrapolation of the jews own consciousness or uh externalization of it and you know, they have their own You know internal tensions and so forth where they're, you know, not not wanting to be evil and to some extent but yet at the same time consciously commit what they call evil, which is just harm to uh, To anyone else but at the same time they don't harm themselves as much as they harm the goyim That they leech off. So for me, you know ethics is whatever works Also, that's why i'm entitling these uh proposed This proposed radio show arian practical idealism just like kalergi's, uh practical idealism book Richard kudinova von kalergi the kalergi plan. Yeah, so this is just an inversion of their perversion they're attempting to invert and pervert white culture and identity and philosophy and ideas and this is attempting to Turn the tables on them expose them and pose it Better alternatives for white people than christian identity or whatever other psyop the alt-right or something that they're running That's my my attempt.

You know what i'm intending here. Yeah No, that's that's uh That's a good thing man. I'm Glad you uh decided to do that Yeah, you can come on the show whenever you want and even be a like a you know, a regular type of thing It's not necessarily my brand.

It's just whatever Whoever wants to participate in this it could be even taken up by other people by yourself or whomever else If you want to go under that label and we can just you know, replicate this sort of uh Show, you know like an associate organization anybody who subscribes to basic sound arian principles can Take up this show and move

forward with it So long as they're at least on the show once I think maybe to weed out trolls and stuff Yeah or idiots exactly, yeah, so for my I think that Go ahead. Sorry Damn delays now continue. I was gonna talk about the christian identity thing But we'll save that again once we once you go with your point here Oh, um You can go ahead with it man because you've been Holding it.

So okay, but I should start doing so don't forget the damn thoughts. I need to take some damn notes So i'm gonna start with that. Just yeah, it's a good idea to have a little note pad Just to scratch down talks to revisit or something like that But for myself to make a brief synopsis, I unfortunately had the misfortune of stumbling upon a podcast of wesley swift on I think it might have been youtube in 2015 I was like, oh, yeah, wesley swift is pretty uh, pretty uh, cool.

Uh sermons, uh discourse that he's screeching and shouting about The jews, you know wesley swift is like one of the earlier christian identists from around the 50s and 60s uh And so from there I got uh bertrand compere Bert and russell. Oh, that's a philosopher. Jesus.

Yeah. Yeah. Bertrand compere.

Yeah Sorry Bertrand russell too is also a jew though He was part of the vienna circle with ludwig wittgenstein who was a jew and what their whole mantra really? Yeah, their whole mantra in the in the vienna school, which was like the turn of the last century was to create this sort of Universalized, uh this conception that all people think the same, you know logical positivism We're basically the structure of language Oh It's all universal everyone thinks the same So it's just a sort of way to try to legitimate Universalism and then noam chomsky took that up later with his deep structural grammar and various other Garbage most academia is like that. It's it always posits the universal Equality of so-called humanity and says this is the way humans think But obviously there's such distinctions that you can't really claim That there is such a thing as human thought because there's no such thing as humanity in that sense in my understanding of reality That only white people are humans because human means spirit man So far as I know and we're the only ones who have a spirit. All the other ones are just in sold uh bipedal entities basically Yeah But yeah academia today academia today is mental masturbation Yeah Uh clout, uh clout and uh status climbing, uh It's all very very, uh, uh clickish based on trends and On the same premises And you're not allowed to question those premises all you're allowed to do is wax clear, you know, uh mentally masturbate and Talk endlessly pontificate, you know, right on and potentially pontificate Premises and you're not allowed to actually question.

No, that's actually one of the reasons of why I dropped out of academia totally yeah, uh one reason is because I didn't want to sit and archive data uselessly when I saw bigger problems needing to be addressed I didn't drop out because I couldn't you know Hades I

had straight fucking a's I didn't actually no, I think I was about to get a b in physics because at that point it was in calculus based physics, I think I was about to I was about to cross over into getting a b Because at that time I was uh spending most of my time studying other things. Yeah Yes, you know lost Focus and all that. No, I was losing a lot of sleep and shit.

So I was uh Heard a lot of the times maybe you should just uh Maybe you should just try to finish it through distance education or something like that If you don't if you wanted to if that were possible Nah because because well because then what am I going to do with it's going to eat up all of my life No, I just what I ended up deciding to do is I ended up deciding to do. Uh, uh And um now this is actually believe it or not. This is my main focus.

Yeah, same with me. This is Oh This is this is the only thing I actually give a shit about because this is the most important thing Yeah, I don't care about getting a bunch of fucking money Yeah, and I I could you know If uh, if I ended up This was fucking pointless that there's no purpose to any of this I said Yeah, I would kill myself just because if there's no point or purpose to any of this I there would be no point in me continuing to live because I wouldn't want to live in this world. Well, exactly Yeah, that's the same thing.

So I continue Go ahead Oh shit. Oh, I thought you cut out. Yeah.

No, uh, well in and when I say that I don't mean I would I would go out with some flair, you know Yeah, I guess it makes sense, you know, i'm not gonna You know what i'm not gonna do that because there is still there is still uh, I think there is still Hope is something beneficial Yeah, that's exactly the The position that I had And that's provides that provides a perfect segue from academia academia I myself finished my little degree in philosophy, which I have uh through distance ed because I couldn't stand all the liberal bullshit and that was way back in like the Mid 2000s, but otherwise I wasn't even gonna finish it all but I was just sort of like almost You know more or less completed it so I just finished it off through like taking correspondence courses But at the same time I came to realize that there was almost no point to academia in terms of like a vehicle for truth prior to that point uh quite early on even though I had no education at all prior to the 17th year at all because my drunken father ruined my life and so forth, but Uh, so I said well, what can we do? You know even long ago I was thinking what can I do for some career or something? I've got to do something So maybe we should try the military. Oh, that didn't work. It's a lot of hypocrites a lot of bigoted blowhard, uh conservatard money grub types Uh, what can we do? You know and so on so the only thing you can take for academia if you really want to waste your life doing that Uh, you know take some technical program or something that can be done very easily and quickly like some computer courses Or certificates or whatever or a trades type, uh course if at all But yeah what you're saying you're focusing on this to get the message

out to actually do What should be done which is your arian duty and I agree with you entirely also And that's why i've been focusing on my time on this because I know given the way this world's going You're not going to have any fancy career anyway, because you'll never be hired Especially myself since i'm being prosecuted for hate speech here and i'm notorious i'm being gang stalked and spied on all the time by people so a couple years ago with this, uh, because I was tied into uh, christian identity, uh Are you still there or are you falling out or something or? Just no i'm still here just to make sure you're there.

Um, yeah when I was getting tied I was tied into a christian identity And when I was caught for for allegedly distributing propaganda in this this town here Uh, I I ended up actually Attempting suicide with the razor blade in a sort of stoical fashion You know, I planned it all out and I said, okay now i'm gonna kill myself because there's nothing I can do in this world beyond that but because of christian identity, you know, I was just a more pacifistic and uh had a willingness to just Forsake what I could have done. Otherwise, which was a big mistake so luckily I managed to survive that and uh Continue on doing lots of content in the meantime Otherwise, I would would not be here on this earth at all and i'm sure all sorts of white people are thinking the same Uh in this country, they're starting to try to uh agitate to legitimate suicide You know to give people an easy way out and i'm sure that's another june game to try to Kill off as many white people as possible, you know, try to persuade them to kill themselves Oh if you're having such mental problems, maybe you should try to talk to a doctor Yes, it's the only way To commit suicide and the thing is that's what they want you to do because when I came Out of this suicide attempt I wound up in the hospital, you know, the two jew nurses there one of them was saying Oh, you never know what's going to be on the other side, you know Like this is some sort of promise that they're holding out to entice me to repeat it And this other jewish psychiatric nurse or this psychiatrist rather she was uh, just letting me go even though I told her that if I Had to be put in jail for like a multiple years or something. I just try to kill myself again or something And then she just let me go But luckily I stumbled upon a cab driver I had a ride with some white cab driver who you know convinced me not to do that.

Otherwise, I probably would have reattempted so These fucking evil jews they want us to kill ourselves. They don't want us to fight against them. So Don't ever attempt suicide if you're gonna do anything, you know in terms of going out then you may as well go out, right? so with a bang instead of Exactly.

Yeah, you may as well and that's the problem with with christian identity. It makes you into a passive, uh, you know Submissive type even though I never entirely subscribed to it. It was influencing my consciousness And I could sense that it had a sort of I wrote a discourse called vampiric vortex on creator concepts channel And that sort of describes the pull that this these thought forms of christian identity have on you where they suck you into Christianity, uh, it sort of make it feels like you're being pulled in literally in a

spiritual way uh with these thought forms I know joy of satan ministries joy of satan.com They discuss that a lot about the thought forms and archetypes that jews have created this jesus guy That it must exert some sort of influence on your consciousness And or they must and or the jews must be bound up with some sort of entities that they call angels which are in reality some type of demonic entity that actually influences your conscious mind and actually You know Yeah, basically motivates you to act so that's that's what would happen to me not the suicide attempt, but the uh Reading a lot of christian identity literature and stuff and thinking about it I got sucked into that sort of archetype if you will and uh, it exists It exerts a very bizarre influence on your mind So I know exactly I know exactly what you're talking about, but I had a slightly different experience.

Sorry to interrupt No, go ahead relate that experience. Let's have a investigation about that particular topic Oh, yeah, no, I had I had profound Uh, I started having profound psychological problems when I really started trying to adopt, uh, especially christian identity christianity in general Yeah And uh, I never gave in And that's uh, largely why I never Uh truly accepted it Yeah, no, they're not entirely Yeah Then I never uh when I would argue in favor of this mostly in an attempt to convince myself to see if anybody could Uh refute my arguments. Yeah, same with me I had written I wrote this document called christ square brackets insanity identity Uh kosher or pro-white psyop and that was my attempt to try to sort it out in my mind whether this is true or false Can anyone help me with this? Uh, you know And I think I think I think you read that in a video.

Didn't you? Uh, yep You linked that to uh me in one of the comments that I was talking about how christian identity was garbage So that's kind of funny, but you brought that up. Oh, yeah Yeah, I tried to spread that around because in my mind that's a means of refuting it by call by questioning it And through reason and that's what they don't want you to do because you know, there's a distinction between blind belief blind faith and on the other hand A rational thought and critical thinking and obviously with academia Academia, they want people to be purely believers and in their dogma of egalitarian pacifism They don't want anybody to be a rational thinker. That's why in my old alma mater in school They actually got rid of the philosophy program altogether because they don't want people to think rationally and critically And that's why in the ancient world in greece and rome.

They killed all the philosophers once christianity uh finally managed to Gain its hegemony over rome And then they not only that but they burn all the school Yeah in the library of alexandria to try to cover their tracks. That's the way these yeah scum work even Yeah, even if okay, even if you give them that it was a mistake by uh, ceasar When he lit the harbor on fire and spread to the library and that was like it wasn't the christians or whatever Even if you you give them that Surviving documents, which was actually quite a few though the uh fire at the library of alexandria didn't destroy everything having uh schools Full of serapis And at and the temple of serapis when it

was converted into a christian, uh church or monastery or temple or whatever All the schools and burn them. So Oh, they're even if they want to just even just give them that point say, okay fine If you want to take that point, then we'll explain the top and there is no Explanation, right? There's no way to use a lot of that.

So yeah, basically the conclusion i've come to uh with respect to christians Is that they're all habitual liars and they don't you know, like alex linder said if you lie to yourself, you'll lie to others That's their mentality in a nutshell you can't trust any christian ever Jesus talked how much he hated hypocrites, but hypocrites and the funny thing is that's but that's actually I think that's a Dynamic a very jewish dynamic that's been introduced is uh as a result christianity They Feel that they need to conceal and start hiding and lying about how they uh behave Instead of just being open about it Yeah, because they know the more truth people find in the world the more they'll be exposed well also to keep face So yeah, that's a pill pole again. They're bold-faced liars that they have no no qualms about it You can sort of detect and this is for people who might not know this behavioral cues about people who are lying You know, their eyes are usually half shut. They have a sort of duper smirk on their face sort of uh, You know talking whispers a whispery tone of voice, you know try to Conceal their uh true intentions or they'll look away and shift their gaze from you.

That's also There's actually something that um Uh federal agents are taught That's um the most accurate means They tested it too Independently tested it their ability to determine a liar. Yeah, what it's actually based upon is something called micro expressions It's very subtle twitches Muscles Yeah, I look into micro expressions Probably one one of your most Valid means of determining whether or not somebody's lying to you Yeah, it's something good to research into because you want to know you You want to be able to think in terms of what the system thinks? To know what they know so you can use it against them basically or not have them use against you at the very least so for people out there i'd recommend that you you know study, uh Argumentation theory as well like basic argument Argumentation fallacies and basic logic really strengthen your capacity to reason because the jews are always playing their little uh Paralogical uh illogical games where they they involve themselves in their sophistical reasoning uh You know just like a lawyer, you know every jewish lawyer They'll use textbook logical fallacies to try to trip you up and so forth and play all sorts of games Same with the federal agents the police and so forth. They're all trained to try to ferret out secrets from people through cross-questioning or interrogative techniques Yeah So they'll ask you questions What's that? I was just gonna continue on I was saying they'll ask you questions And then they'll they'll get you to dialogue a little bit more you speak the better and then they'll go back over those questions Oh, I thought you said this.

Oh, I mean catch you in a contradiction basically so that that which is a lot, of course But I definitely look upon christian identity as the most significant uh threat to white nationalists in their understanding of of spirituality and of uh, Ideology, but also there's a

problem of naturalism, too Oh, okay. Let's get on. Oh tell you what? Checked but instead of uh focusing on uh criticism and such um Or uh positive, uh claims here Okay, you can pick up the part as much as you want My more philosophical beliefs, right? And a lot of them.

They're Some massage You're breaking apart just a little bit Oh, um shit am I god damn it no, it's good now though A little bit better. Yeah. Okay.

Good. Yeah, usually it's just it's just momentary um I ended up coming to accept net like, uh understanding national socialism and accepting it because uh, the fact that a lot of its propositions were things I already Believed at some point in my life prior the only reason why I buried them or rejected them Bolivian conditioning, you know classical conditioning right petition of Of of things to the contrary and everybody's susceptible to it. I've always i've never been a trendy person.

I've never Never been into slow repeating slogans, you know, like from you know I'm sure when you went to school, you know, people would repeat like certain phrases or things from movies that they saw Because I grew up somewhat poor Yeah, I never I never went to the movies and we never got the newest Vhs or dvds i'm showing my age now Oh, well same with me about your age. I assume i'm 37 now. So you're probably somewhat younger.

Maybe I don't know You don't have to tell us your age though, but people know what mine is because of the case The government i'm a bit i'm a bit Younger than that, but not too much. Um, i'm um, I actually just kind of uh crossed the rubicon So if you can understand what that means, I guess I don't know Yeah so, uh the um so I never had a whole lot of exposure to uh, I never had cable growing up either. So Yeah, that's definitely good to make sure that your mind isn't completely destroyed Unfortunately, if I could just briefly interject my story about that uh I discussed this with another guy in another video About some jew who had convinced my mother to get cable when I was 13 years old prior to that I was reading john steinbeck and listening to classical music and then right away.

He says oh no You won't become addicted to it. Then it was like four years of constant, uh tv watching From that point so it destroyed my brain totally. Oh, yeah.

I mean I you know, yeah and and your thing man like, uh Beats me a little bit. Uh, I I made uh, I think I wonder if you're Good to see you. I made a comment about this You know, I don't think you know Nobody's fucking perfect And i'll explain i'll get on that topic of perfection and all that here and uh what i'm about to explain next But yeah, nobody's perfect everybody You know, it's hard to really determine.

Um, whether or not somebody's intent is uh malicious or or you know glitter nefficient People change their views all the time. I I know you understand this but i'm just saying

it's for the sake of yeah People change their views, you know Some people are just idiots. Some people are misled You know, not not everybody is a necessarily a bad actor or a Jew even if they say Things in the past that that are uh May not be proud of i'm sure every single fucking person here listening Uh and yourself included have done things.

They're not fucking proud about that. They did in the past That I know i'm not proud about that I did in the past nothing horrible I'm, not talking about like I didn't rape children or anything like that. But yeah there's so there's a There's a finer point on that.

But you know the uh Um We're all just trying to make our way through this, uh, this maze this labyrinth of deception and lies That's it To degenerate and and harm us And to lessen our our connection to Higher understanding true meaning Yeah for for me, I would look upon that this whole system that we're living under as the matrix basically the Jew matrix and uh That is what their intention is to keep us trapped in lower vibrational frequency states of consciousness You see that even with their uh, whatever you want to call it that uh near infrared, uh Temperature temperature reading device That they beam your forehead with if you're going to a doctor's office They beam you right in your third eye in your pineal gland They probably do that deliberately to harm and destroy your pineal gland so that they can Dumb you down just like they put fluoride in the water to dumb down your uh higher consciousness by You know just drawing your pineal gland I I don't I I looked into the fluoride thing and as far as uh, fluoridation causing calcification of the pineal gland I Say that I know a whole lot about that as far as um, you know Some of the research that's been done on it a lot of times because that it's uh, it's a process of aging as well Yeah, so you have to keep exercising. Yeah, it could be that could be a lie. Who knows? Yeah.

All I know is Uh Specifically, uh Sure readings Um, i'm pretty sure they're done uh with uh lasers whatever and uh Uh, the thing is is that that's not going to penetrate Deep penetration. It's not like uh Blanks okay, like there's uh They they have certain behavioral characteristics how they interact with matter specifically. Um Okay, well it's somewhat good um Deeper involved that they actually like kind of surreptitiously Be devised It's not going to penetrate your your skin.

So okay, well that's a good thing to know then because I know when I I'm actually uh seeing a psychiatrist now deliberately as a sort of uh Means of defending myself against accusations of mental illness on the part of the cabal And when I was there last the psychiatrist herself had a willingness to submit to the temperature, uh device And i'm sure she's i'm sure she's a freemason or something like that Or a member of the order of the eastern star. So I guess that's a sign that it's not necessarily as bad But yeah in general terms They're doing all sorts of things to try to harm us to keep us trapped in lower vibrational frequency States of consciousness to disrupt our higher mind force us to work and then poison us in all sorts of ways and trap us in their poison in their prison because In my opinion this this whole world that they've trapped us in is just a a

manifestation of uh a more materialized state of being With a capital b which is god and their god is the demiurge which is that entity that's the big bang that made a more materialized state of a being in being That created a more crystallized entropic System, which is going ever becoming ever more materially dense uh, just like a star like when the the dwarf stars, you know, they die over time and so forth because They are sort of like a finite system, I guess i'm not too sure. I don't know enough about astrophysics, but That to me is the jew's god is jehovah Which is the demiurge as miguel serrano speaks of that.

It's uh, you know the big bang that became ever more materially dense through itself and uh It's just bringing everybody to this low state of being Okay, well I'll address a few of the points you're bringing up there. Uh, the first one just while it's on the tip of my tongue here You have uh, you're bringing up. Um bang, so Uh the big bang uh, you you know, it's actually uh You know that the main the main uh space telescope we have up the name of the main space telescope hubble, I think I will yeah, yeah edwin hubble Um based on observations and mathematics, it's whatever actually it's quite simple um the movement of uh matter and everything Something you can independently verify by yourself if you have a telescope it's uh, it all it is is it's it's just the uh, the the That's all it's the what you've painted out And so it's oh, sorry, it's the observation of the movements of the stars Is who can observe? Oh the the the I guess it's more of a hypothesis than an actual theory, but the big thing hypothesis, right? Because this is that meant this outward movement of everything it it it uh A logical assumption That it all started from the same point because it is all moving outward right from a Theoretical central point, right? It is it is something you can independently verify and that's that's something I think is very very important That's actually one of the central points about my actual personal philosophy Let me verify And you call it panentheism Panentheism No, no, no panentheism is just kind of the uh overall kind of metaphysical description I guess for right now that's my second channel.

I guess the best thing you call it. I call process tryingness That's just a working title. I'm coming up with something else.

I have an old kind of really shitty, uh paint Created for it Okay Certain principles, but yeah, it's yeah, I would say specifically call process trionism process meaning dynamic and changing Trionism, um threefold aspects of principles that are uh Well Manifest in many different ways not just a single way. It's not a single Set of three principles, but so triune as in t-r-i-u-n-e Triune ism and it really has more to do with your uh Existence than anything Be like, uh the triune or trinity, but you can see that reflected in uh, historical mythology with for example, uh Hindu mythology, you know with the godhead of uh brahma Yeah, brahma shiva vishnu Yeah, yeah and then uh Through syncretism and to christianity with uh, right exactly. Yeah Yeah, so Anyway, yeah, so so in being able to independently verify things that's why i've always been Sort of hostile towards gnosticism and um and esotericism and things of that nature.

Yeah, it's sort of a nebulous uh verbiage and sort of uh Silly, uh descriptive stuff gnosticism, especially Well, then you have to rely on these people like uh, and and probably the the most uh recent uh The most recent not not arbiter. I guess arbiter will work. That's not the word.

I was looking for Or if uh gnosticism would be philip k beth, right? Yeah, the guy who wrote a lot of sci-fi novels And They're not really sci-fi novels actually like uh The the the sci-fi element is more kind of a plot device Yeah, it's like an allegorical. Uh fictional allegorical presentation of gnostic concepts, I guess maybe Yeah, yeah. Yeah, I haven't read it You do of them, you know, um, they made movies out of a few of the other Persons Same working and this is the thing how I know it's not revealed knowledge is because it's still based upon the same uh principles, it's it's uh, it's a deeper psychological manifestation of his own mind Yeah As he's still rooted in the same level Uh principles, it's the same thing with like people that really like terence.

McKenna, right exactly Don't get me Don't get me wrong. I mean terence. McKenna wasn't just like with anything He wasn't 100 right.

He wasn't perfect, but he wasn't 100 wrong. He said some things that were Oh, and i'm not hostile to uh Shamanism, you know things like that, you know, there there are good elements to it Um, but but the thing is is he was also you can clearly see he didn't have a Corrupted connection to the divine because he also promoted feminism Yeah, basically he's just a shield to push the new world order or the jew world order agenda Egalitarian pacifism is what I call it Well, yeah, I don't necessarily you wouldn't seem that's that's the thing is I don't necessarily think he was a shill I think he's just misdirected. He's just misled He had good intentions Yeah, i'm not too sure about that I don't think that any of those people really do the ones that are given lots of representation They're mainly just there to to put forth as a mouthpiece.

Uh, what the jew jewish cabal wants them to I mean, that's that's that's possible. I'm not you know, if he is he is if he is and he isn't what i'm saying is that ultimately it doesn't really matter because Is um wrong you can still evaluate you can still evaluate the content of of the Ideology or the beliefs that come out of their mouths Yeah, basically it's It's Identifying an enemy. I don't focus too much on like blame and stuff like that Well, yeah, i'm not really saying that like not really thinking in terms of blame.

It's just a question of What's their angle and who are they? Are they an operative or are they not? What but but trying but you you You can spend a lot of time trying to figure out whether this person or that person is an operative or you know They're controlled opposition like directly Or they're controlled opposition ideologically, well, that's what I mean whatever they're pushing in terms of their ideology is the basis upon which I evaluate them that in addition to Features, that's what matters because if they're if they're a jew then by default you should assume that what they have to say is Uh an

operative as a psyop Just because they're a jew because pretty much every jew is that if not all? So it's a no, it's just uh reasonable assumption Okay. Yeah, it is a reasonable assumption But I actually partially disagree with you. Okay, but I partially disagree with you so You can't reject The person's mouth, um just because they are are a jew Well, you can learn you can just yeah, you can you can learn from them.

But at the same time Know that they are probably pushing an agenda and then take in the information be receptive to it and then On that basis you can know what their agenda is once you encounter it once you when you're sufficiently receptive to Being I guess you could say with a more, uh, you know, super rational intuition and and reason uh being used as a sort of uh mechanism of uh conclusion of the concluding You know differentiating truth from falsehood and and what they are what their agendas like alex linder, for example Who I know is a jew at the same time. You can get a fair amount of valuable discourse from him Is the fact that he looks like uh, jerry steinfeld's cousin Yeah, sort of well, there's also I usually don't resort to physiognomy, but but also there's also some other shit that came out of that guy's mouth That's just absolutely fucking retarded and it drives me crazy. And he's also one of those very very, uh a rank here, but uh he's also one of those, uh people that's extremely Uh into snobbery, but yeah, go ahead.

Yeah Well with him just a simple quick delineation of what why I would conclude that he pushes migtau he pushes libertarianism He pushes uh an attack a lot of attack against white people and german people in his discourses He praises jews for being hard workers Uh, and then he pushes the time to kill agenda aka, you know, lone wolf's saw, uh, small cells Uh psyop the white terror type of psyop dylan roof stuff So, you know gathering all the data that's the thing with all of these things, you know You just sort of sit back receive it be receptive And then gather all the data and then from there you just draw your conclusions Just like a scientific, uh research project, I guess um, well The uh point I was making though, um, so I don't think we're actually in disagreement but uh saying uh jews by listening to them And um, you know, well study your enemy right? Yeah, there's a lot of principles you can learn from Um, yeah, um, not everything not everything, you know, as with as with every as with what I said before It says is necessarily incorrect, that's true. Yep agreement Yeah, and a lot of People a lot of people the things people say in disagreement are usually based on uh, moralistic principles, you know, it's uh Well, you can't do that that's bad, you know, okay, but again the way I look at it is okay Well, they're doing it to you Well, they're evil in the context and in any context that evil makes sense. They are evil Yeah in the sense of if we define evil as having a willingness to harm others Then they would be evil by definition I'll tell you my definition of evil and I I don't like the terms of good and evil Do you use them for brevity sake Truth and or I just I fucked that up.

I define good as truth and prudence Right in action based on it and that would be justice sort of too like living according to your nature supporting Supporting your existence and

the existence of what you're related to your own people as a biological group, you know Harmonious existence enabling your survival and continuance Yeah, and that's actually my central moral principle my uh, objective moral principle is a survival and survival means more than Individual survival survival is actually a very complex topic. It's not something that a lot of people Would uh have the assumption of what it actually means. It doesn't mean I get mine.

Fuck everybody else Libertarianism, yeah, that's what alex linder pushes. Yeah The book what's funny is those are the first people to criticize eyes, um, um, uh, like like a book like mitas, right and call it a in it from the Castle extraction of that book of that work Social darwinism There would be the first people to uh to uh, like that troll on your channel I ended up getting sucked into a discussion with you know, I always give people the benefit of the doubt but Yeah noting that and then his criticism Because he's talking about how um A lot. I read my ideas, right blah blah blah and like oh these people I don't like are First off.

No, they're not not real eugenics what you mean is Or uh ethnically, uh specific uh racial decomposition, you know, uh dna selection eugenics And seems like you're dropping off here a little bit wait looks like you're dropping off a little bit Point being oh shit. No, i'm picking you up now Oh, okay. Am I coming through clear again? Yeah, i'm sorry about the interruptions Well, it's no fault of anyone's just the way it is basically Yeah um So, uh, yes the free market capitalists and such they're they're pretty much the epitome of social darwinism, I mean pretty much Yeah material gain and they justify it because that they're the best businessmen really and that's the Value and who has the Exacument and who can be the greediest and be more most efficient and um, Profits and then you have the united, you know our nation like the united states as a result of that in large part and it's sort of a cutthroat, uh, you know sociopathic society, uh Because people just live for themselves and are materialistic and they don't pool resources together with their groups except the non-whites and the jews Which is what the jews want so that white people are hyper individualized and you know Fight against one another with all their particular self-interests and then uh, don't feel any sense of obligation toward their own kind because the mores of society are Cut the throat of your neighbor and get the biggest drink of blood that you possibly can Climb on the top of the pile of bodies and you know, you're the victor the last man standing I guess you could say Right, of course.

There's there's no there's no Well, it's all materialism Yeah, and obviously Any real spirituality cannot be individualistic like that Masquerade personal interest as higher values the the lie of equality None of that's going to be reciprocated when we become a minority, right? Yeah, we're pretty much already that in my opinion and especially in terms of power share. We're vastly, uh Not even a minority sort of like an inverted majority so that Majority or minority don't mean power or lack of power. It means simply numer numbers, uh quantity And obviously the jews are a minority, but they still have the majority of power So being a minority doesn't really make you disempowered and

being a majority doesn't make you empowered It's just an illusion for the most part we have Our physical presence is not reflected in political discourse We have no actual interest zero Sort of uh, uh proxies that um People are kind of uh funneled into that end up actually working against our interests Yeah people who are just uh Like the conservative champion, you know principles like the conservative champion Yeah, so they'll funnel white people into that because they don't want to uh Their universalistic perspectives that have been inculcated in them through really The universe that that kind of uh, the the generation of that universalism Is a bad thing because that's actually how That Higher societies are able to form how civilization is able to form if Managed to take our greatest strengths and turn them against us Yeah, and that's their objective their modus operandi is just taking the good and the orderly and the harmonious uh truth and prudence And then inverting it so that it it manifests in the opposite way through the confusion of the meaning of words And how they're all bound up with uh, they're all bound up with a lot of emotion So it's it has like a classical conditioning influence That people become you know, they have these false associations between words and concepts So that a word that was was good is now bad and was bad is now good That point I told you about linguistic thinking and stuff, yeah, absolutely.

No, I totally agree man. And uh, so my question is uh, Uh, why don't we use Against them Why don't we? capitalize For lack of a better term on their weaknesses, you know, why don't we why don't we do that? Well don't do that is because the uh Christian and morality actually believe it or not. That's that's well, actually you probably understand that but yeah That's that's a major component and uh something you said earlier that I have to touch on Or um Of the lone wolf small cell, yeah Um now I think uh, maybe this is uh, a misunderstanding at some point maybe you're bouncing a certain Component of it that i'm not actually like in favor of or maybe you misunderstand Uh a component of it that I am in favor of Well small cell strategy is just to avoid is it's just a means of operating and organizing Attention to yourself it doesn't it doesn't necessitate a legal action That's true.

I would subscribe to that so we can draw a distinction between What the jews wish to create through their various agents like uh throughout the entire uh I don't know the last several decades from the early 80s They've been creating these psyops of dylan ruth robert bowers andrews brevik type Uh lone wolf small cells that would be like a dark side. Yeah, and we're the light side, which is just you know Survival at all costs and by all means necessary ideally in a non-illegal way Yeah, well, what's your thoughts on tom etzger because everything you said is exactly what tom etzger says okay, well To that extent to the extent that he would you would uh, you know be on the light side of that then I would go Along with it But of course it just depends on what they define as legal or illegal because when it becomes illegal to speak About yourself or advocate for your own self-interest as a part of a group or even affirm that that that your group exists Then what happens what happens with it when they define any uh Possibly take to preserve

yourself and your people as illegal Yeah, then obviously the law is put away so to speak And the only thing that matters in general for me. The only thing that matters is the law of survival as you had said Uh survival is the only morality.

I forget where I derived that quotation from but That is indeed a reality Survival is the only morality and anything that threatens your survival or conflicts with your survival to an adequate extent Should either be disregarded or overcome in some way uh, ideally in the most But Yeah, I don't know if you got that for me, but that's actually my uh, um, I I I you probably did get it for me, but Not too sure central point Yeah, that's my second point. Yeah, it's that that's survival is the Is the main objective moral principle? and we can we can um since um, we're on that a little bit and also I I um, I disagree with your um, Criticisms, I guess you could say about james mason Okay. Yeah Uh, I don't I disagree with james mason on quite a few things especially the fact that he's c.i now and all that shit or he claims and uh, some of the other things that he said and done and whatever but Overall, I don't think james mason is controlled opposition or a bad actor What about the uh, the aspect of his alleged pedophilia and so forth? You think that? that he's not a pedophile because pedophile pedophilia pedophilia has a So let's make sure that we're using the right language, okay, so yeah, he just has a Younger women That's whatever.

Okay, you know, it's it's obviously very dubious or uh, you know hot button topic there about what constitutes uh Majority age and so forth Oh, yeah. No, no, that's fine and see you know now now we're getting into something else which is more of a uh, Peripheral as a younger guy, I find it detestable that an older guy would pursue younger women Especially if his goal isn't to actually raise a family Yeah criticism than him being a father So at the same time though in the middle ages and so forth They would marry off girls and throughout the traditional societies like throughout thousands of years ago They would marry them off when they're like 14 or so, but their first I'm off after their first period probably uh, I guess it makes sense. But at the same time, yeah You know, it's a question of maturation and so forth of the mind Here's the thing so so so a large Uh reason why they did that is because their minds were still malleable Yeah, and that because they're Still malleable.

So today They've Raised the age so that they can they can um properly indoctrinate them Actually able to be married off right whereas now they're trying to make them careerists and so forth so they can uh Be too old to conceive any white children by the time they actually Have to have fulfilled their uh The new normal the new standard that they have presented before them that they are forced to uphold in order to be uh desirable or valuable as a member of society Yeah, it's like a lot of things in society It's what the way that they're trying to structure and construct everything pretty much realize you made a mistake By the time you've made realized you've made a mistake. It's too late to fix it. Yeah, that's what they gamble on You could say Because by the time that the careerist realized that they made a mistake and they can no longer have a

family what ends up happening Then they just become angry and hostile yeah, um they're become solidified in certain beliefs how They they misdirect their anger on the allowed to misdirect their anger up on and it's white males.

That's white lippy Wine ant drunks Looking at their fucking life's purpose to destroy the lives of white men Yeah, that's how they turn white women against us yeah, criticism that um, you're taking advantage of uh, and i'm sorry, but There are exceptions like with anything there are exceptions to this fucking rule What white women have very little capacity for rational thought and reasoning like you've even mentioned before they're very emotional Yeah, they're governed by their maturation You know why that is? Biologically apparently is because they have a larger corpus callosum that separates their right and left hemispheres and so, you know the the uh transmission of uh, electrical impulses between the neurons, uh, You know sort of becomes like uh lost I guess in their reasoning process and so they you know just uh Short circuits, I guess in a way Well, well, yeah more intelligent people have uh larger corpus callosum actually, yeah. Oh, yeah. Okay.

Um, so They're governed more by instinct and emotion Yeah, and that serves this role in a traditional society that plays its proper role They're more they're more susceptible to programming and conditioning. That's that's the whole thing. So so, um it's an Um says that that he prefers younger women it's totally understandable So long as they are women behind it And what constitutes a woman in contradistinction to exactly the question exactly and that's that's that's the yeah Exactly, and that's the point that I was.

Yeah, that's what I was getting into. I would say I think he's not not uh, You know not outside of the around uh beyond the pale I guess you could say Yeah, yeah 16 16 Uh, especially today with all the hormones they're putting in food how fast women are maturing today. Yeah, absolutely I mean, I noticed in my lifetime I've i've given a second look A girl walking on the street and i'm saying girl like I thought she was a woman.

Yeah Okay Stop a second. Stop a second. I gotta uh, I gotta answer this door.

Someone's rudely interrupting Just hold on a second I am busy talking go away now Uh, just hold on a second i'll get that if I can find it that's okay, I don't know where it is right Okay. All right, then Yeah, sorry about that. I'll just continue now a minute.

Yeah, it looks like we're going now. It looks like there's a annoying interruption there But oh well, no worries man, so yeah, you were talking about it sounded like uh sounded like what oh Oh, I was just gonna say It sounded like somebody was asking you for something I was gonna say I could kind of sort of hear if I turn the volume up enough I could hear what you're talking about. So, uh, you might want to edit that out just in case I think I put I think I think I actually uh paused it in time to uh Not pick that up You were Oh, you're recording.

Okay, that's good. Yeah, I heard it on the stream. So, okay that that works Yeah, I was recording on a separate piece of software that I can record and stuff So that should be fine.

Oh, that's good. Okay Hey, yeah, no worries, man. Just just looking out for you Yeah, thanks.

So, um, yeah anyway, so uh, yeah on the mix and up women and all that Yeah, I look at it as um, really, uh on that principle Motivation so like is he just motivated by his own preferred desire to uh, right? uh desecrate the youth You know because he just has a sexual attraction to younger women and just wants to fulfill the desire to have sex with them And not actually accomplish anything Right. It is bad If if he's attracted to youth because of fertility because he wants to have a family because he doesn't want somebody that's Totally brain raped and fucked up in the head And there's gonna hate him and divorce him later in life take his kids and turn them into fucking trainees Yeah There is a distinction there. Yeah, I would agree with you there.

That's what's not a pedophile I guess he's not a pedophile because he's not going on Pre-pubescent children, that's the difference and that's that's a fucking accusation. Sorry. That's like a renegade thing Yeah, that's what they were saying too.

They were saying that he was like involved in some sort of satanic Yeah I fucking hate I fucking hate shanae with with with with a deep and fiery passion. You know, what's interesting? I just left Looks like you're i'm just gonna rant and about which I hate about that bitch. But yeah, go ahead Oh, you're you had slipped out a little bit, but I was going to mention, uh, just the other day I had commented on renegade on one of their uh, uh Presentations, uh, and I left my name as loki and then they immediately swooped down and they started criticizing me and saying loki That don't you the guy's a jew blah blah blah, you know Just because they're saying that loki was a jew in the norse mythology and so forth.

So Yeah, apparently that's their take but yeah, I had attempted to submit articles to them several times but they just uh shunned me altogether A lot of that might actually have to do with weave, you know weave is yeah. I've heard of him Yeah weave is uh, he was the administrator of the daily stormer. I think he still is He looks like alan ginsberg Yeah, i'm familiar with them from around like 2016.

He had some sort of uh You know, he showed up out of nowhere or something in the mainstream, well He pulled some stunt and well anyway I think as he said he said he identifies with uh Wait, so maybe that might have something to do with it. Also, there's a component that loki Was basically a dual dual dual sex god Androgynous. Well, yeah, I just couldn't say that because yeah, there's there's some stories about yeah, but but mostly because he was uh, No, because he was a dual aspect.

Uh Was uh amoral Acceptive And he didn't serve a single cause sometimes he would help And sometimes he would right? Yeah for me if I could just so that If I could just explain what my understanding of that was when I changed my name to that it was basically That he represents the sort of negrito phase and hermetic alchemy a sort of catalyst of change and that he is a sort of uh you know this uh Being that just introduces change through forcing, uh, you know disruption a little bit So I guess in a way that could be considered jewish In that sense but uh, that was not my intention to rename myself after that I just I just always identified with loki more so because he was like a sort of troublemaker or trickster type more than anything Partially the troublemaker trickster type is why people identify with you and that's kind of that's why I was making off Like I think part of my comment what I was making to you is like that's why I just think it's kind of unproductive to be overly Perceptive and and run with certain, um Think that that identify other people as being bad actors or jews or this or that what I think is more important is instead Taking a solid foundation for yourself Putting in ideas and that way you're not paranoid about being subverted ideologically or through ideas or your beliefs Foundation and you can identify by it and this is this is it for most people this for a very select select few people man, it's People man that they really are goyim. They really are Cattle they've been made that way Yeah, pretty much, you know To a to a lesser to a lesser degree throughout history. Yeah, most people are they're lemmings like They are they really are lemmings.

They're they're motivated by emotion and instinct and material Sensory uh stimulation and things of that nature. They're not motivated by higher ideals. It's always the few.

Yeah That uh care about higher ideals that move society, you know, that's why they've always really Be a great man the great man theory of history. Yeah, and that's that's exactly why jews want democracy because they can control a herd of Stupid unthinking goyim, whereas they can't control Those who are actual elites who can lead from the front and from above and take people to a higher level pick them up instead of just you know People that are idealistic and have a deeper understanding Exactly, right. That's that's absolutely And this whole movement that's what's needed is people who can straighten out the white man's thinking basically Exactly.

Oh I want you to keep talking. I have to go take a leak. Yeah, that's good.

I'll just keep on Yeah, i'll just discourse more upon that topic basically That that's what is needed in this movement people who However fallible they might be themselves However lacking in being informed and everybody should try to you know Follow this guy as a guiding star just to pick yourself up Through cultivating the higher self your higher mind through getting a good foundation and basic logic Logical reasoning study argumentation theory. I had a professor who is One of the foremost scholars in argumentation theory called douglas walton Uh d n walton. He's got all of his uh scholarly articles on argumentation theory on the internet That you can get for free most

of them you can get for free.

He wrote a textbook called the pragmatic theory of fallacy Which is like a compendium of argumentation fallacies That's a good foundation also read philosophy Especially philosophy obviously within this movement, but julius ebola's works especially are very uh, logically, uh Rigorous And that is a good way to train your brain always to be doing that or to listen to podcasts of that nature Listen to harpsichord music from the prior to the classical period. It's polyrhythmic music. It helps to Cultivate your brain your mind Elevate it to a higher level of consciousness do third eye meditations uh, you know Keep earplugs so you can drown out noise and then nobody will negatively affect your consciousness to as great an extent uh That's basically to condition yourself to attain a higher state of consciousness at a very basic level Yeah, so I guess you're back now Yeah, so I was just Was that my ankle cracking when I sat down? I heard some noises, but yeah Uh, I was just discussing the very general principles of what I would prescribe to to develop the model Yeah, okay.

So anyway, that's what I would say to start with Read my handbook on my website hyperborean.info and then you'll be able to you know, gain a My perspective of what i'd prescribe to people Through that because the whole point the whole point of that book is Basically arian practical idealism because white people aren't arians yet But they should try to strive toward that standard and it's not just ethical. It's spiritual standard state of being absolutely Since I I keep getting uh, I have a tendency to go on tangents a lot But what I had already said that I would do previously Is that I would said I I had said that I would describe my metaphysical and philosophical principles, right? Yeah, it's good That's the whole point just that Yeah, what you had said It's uh, uh, I believe that's that is that is the purpose of our existence is that we are to being process like when we We talked about science remember, uh how it's uh changes how it's how it fails and how wrong and how it changes and how Revises and resolves itself. Yeah and beside the um political influence on on science among other things Um, that's that same kind of that's an arian principle though, right process of refinement of distilled of Betterment, right? Yeah Refining I guess that's the way to put it.

Yeah, that's what julius abuela called differentiated order Okay, as opposed to undifferentiated chaos, which is what the jews are about Yeah, actually, that's a big part of my um And i'll explain that i'll try and relate that into what I what i'm gonna explain to sure Take it and cut it any time If you have criticism if you disagree or whatever, yeah, sure I'm developing these principles And that's why I want to share them so, uh, basically In point since we're talking about the divine How do you learn about the divine? came to the understanding and I will Follow up with with proofs of this that are independently verifiable that you can verify within yourself the Elements of which the the divine actually interacts with physical reality that we live in component of it Is natural law? natural law Is timeless? Affected by entropy it doesn't change is the same If you jump off of the building today you're gonna fall But how high the building is and

you're gonna die Off the building tomorrow you're gonna fall Building is you're gonna die, right? But the thing is though isn't there's if I could just interject briefly, uh, isn't this just sort of like within the context of spatio Temporality, but there are other dimensions beyond that that transcend those, uh laws aren't there Well, yeah, sure but still And it was prescribed by And it's timeless it was prescribed by a timeless meaning uh subject to the vicissitudes of our physical reality which You know everything suffers degradation and um, uh dissolution, right? Yeah If god is going to speak to us and set forth laws At what level it's going to be in the observable reality we all operate in right Yeah and there's also a component beyond that which I said before beyond the the straightforward rational observation and understanding and knowledge of a specific principle about how How that principle relates to the whole right? Yeah Uh, i'm building i'm building up I guess I could say so i'm just i'm using a specific principle as an example the whole of natural law Which is another principle of natural And that's gravity, what'd you say you're uh, you're citing gravity as that principle yeah, whatever you want to call it an acceleration Which is what Gravity is it's not a force. It's an acceleration towards a massive body. Yeah.

Okay. Yeah, I heard that it was a person I heard that it was a pushing force from the galactic center Yeah, no No, it's an acceleration. Okay, it's not a force It's um, yeah, it's a um, if you look up gravity, well, for example, like the gravity on earth is uh, 9.8 meters squared, uh, so or meters per second squared.

So 9.8 meters per second per second It's an acceleration and um, they're trying to figure out uh a uh, so like uh Are are your your mass particles and bosons are your force particles? Now the boson responsible for gravity The graviton to explain how that moment Of our reality is able to operate, right? They've never found a graviton as far as I know Yeah but Again, like I said, it's just this is all just this is based on this is our rationalization of observation, right? Yeah, it's an abstraction of what we experience an abstraction of our own, uh experience because we can't experience anything But what we experience no matter what machines you use to measure things You're the one seeing it with your eyes and touching with your hands Processing it with your brain and sensing it with your touch so For sure Yeah, we may have Have to use tools or instruments to make observations, but at the same time it's still an observation you just have to understand that Itself, you know, so, um, you know, and like I said, it's part of the threefold aspect of being Inspection and contemplation You observe the physical reality you existed practice introspection To understand the self in yourself and then, uh, what most people don't do you're supposed to uh, Contemplation make sense of it all to see the greater meaning behind it, right to the fully, um, Yeah to fully absorb And generate wisdom, you know fully absorb the information And contemplation bad keep the good Contemplation Contemplation is not exclusively rational or linguistic either. It's You know just a sort of a reflexive process of consciousness upon what is Taken in through observation There are rational components to it. But yeah, exactly.

It's not entirely rational. No inspiration creativity, um, uh, you know, I guess to a certain degree say revelation, you know, um, Elements to contemplation and uh You know A synonym for contemplation could also be meditation, you know an interesting an interesting thing which um later on, uh, but since i'm uh, the thought came to me now, it's actually uh, pretty important as uh, Time so, uh time, okay, so If you really practice meditation or contemplation and you can and you can manage to uh, Extract yourself from the physical realm And exist as a as a form of pure consciousness What happens time? I would cease Yeah, yeah because you don't have You know, you no longer have a uh a benchmark or you no longer have a uh, a means of gauging time Yeah, because consciousness is uh, at least partially eternal or potentially eternal or immortal. Yes It is our This is part of my my whole thing that my whole philosophy Consciousness is our our contact with the divine our higher reasoning especially to and that would be That would be sort of the spirit whereas the soul is more emotion Um, i'm not familiar with that distinction i've always kind of um, because that's a triune distinction also I'm, equivocated the two and i've always associated it with a higher understanding and meaning and purpose so spirit and soul both meaning higher understandings, uh and purpose and all that so That's uh, what you're uh, what you're talking about, I guess would be uh, the kind of a component of um Or like uh, like you said like emotion and instinct well according to ebola and his conception of things the soul is related more to emotion And that sort of lower transient states of consciousness Whereas the spirit is related to more wisdom as you would define it and as I would have added you with the archetypes archetypal Consciousness if we want to call it that Yeah, oh, yeah.

I usually don't use the term soul. I usually use the term spirit So I think it's just kind of a semantical difference and um, yeah conceptually, I don't we're in disagreement. So that's fine.

Um, Yeah, so, um Regarding regarding all of that, uh Looks like you're fading out a little bit there So yeah, you faded out there for a bit. Of course Okay, can you hear me now, yep Yeah, it's usually like that it's only for about maybe 10 second lapses and that might happen I don't know how frequently but not too frequently so it's not too big a deal Oh, yeah, no worries, I appreciate you letting me know though. Yeah, so straighten out the kinks technically Yeah, um, yes and it's more than likely it's on my end too so uh, yeah, so consciousness You're having a purely conscious experience Um, you experience you you have the experience of something that a lot of people term, uh time dilation Is your frame of reference for time? um 30 seconds or 5 minutes 10 minutes or whatever 15 minutes in uh, physical time based on your watch End up actually translating to a night night night eternity Or or millennia When you're having a purely conscious experience Reference.

Yeah, so that's like a slowing of time and a speeding up of time That's what heidegger speaks of in in uh being in time a lot yeah, and the only way to experience that is uh, either There's two ways to to fully experience that that state of mind The complete

removal of all sensory experience tying you to physical reality, so that would be like sensory deprivation kinks. Yeah You know overloading of sensory experience Right. So like a lot of people in their raves in their club Yes Yes, exactly.

So like uh, not necessarily but not necessarily in a rave There's a lot of interactions involved with that, but I would say more of the shamanic So like when the shamanics use, um, uh, hallucinogenics or psychedelics Right or drumming and stuff like that Yeah, facilitate a specific environment. Yeah that creates two ways Oh, go ahead. Yeah If there's multiple ways to approach it and also you can um Do a lot of uh When you you can also reach that through um patient Through what what was the last part? I didn't catch that Oh Just discipline of meditation.

Okay. Yeah. Yeah third eye meditations, especially what I could propose here for some people is just Do what the joy of satan ministries on their joy of satan.com website prescribes There's a lot of useful techniques on there like third eye meditations and so on so Um, not that I will say is that um A lot of that, uh Produces the same result basically.

Yeah, which is What's that looks like Looks like you can you hear me now I can hear you. Yeah, there's just a little bit of a interruption there I was fine. I wasn't saying anything.

I was actually waiting for you to speak But uh, so basically you don't mind I can continue on just i'll just insert here Basically that produces a transcendent state of consciousness that transcends the spatio-temporal context Of the right of the matrix or the jewish matrix Yeah So, um, oh Shit that reminds me. Yeah, i'm not i'm not a big, uh davidite guy. So What he says so like the uh, saturn moon matrix and then the reptilian theory and all that.

Yeah, I don't know It sounds somewhat credible Sounds somewhat credible given the way jews behave and appear well, I I think it's um People that I will legitimately say I think he's a disinfo agent. Oh, yeah, he is but at the same time He's he's shifting attention away from jews toward the so-called royals and so forth But you know the european, uh blood nobility the bloodlines of the Yeah, yeah my best way of well well, yeah, that's the whole other thing too, but That it's not the jews All these stars of david. It's not the jews.

It's the reptilians. See there's a hexagram on saturn Yeah, true enough but at the same time though, you know joy of satan ministries They corroborate that to a great extent and some of their analysis of the cabal of the jews And there's actually one video. I don't know if you saw it, uh where it shows which is by them.

That's uh reveals the rabbis actually uh putting forth their I don't know what they're called lectures or Sermons or whatever about how they are actually alien entities. So it begs the question as to whether that's actually reality or not maybe And that that's a

fine point actually, um, I spent a lot of time, uh, uh Kind of looking into what they had to say, you know, i'm actually a pretty uh You know for the most part that's that's the only reason why i've come to the conclusions I came to is because that I do actually have an open mind You know, I don't I don't cordon myself off Yeah, it's not like a ci type that's satan keep away. Yeah I just look at it as you know information is information You have to pass it through a sieve and your own personal tests and determine if it's knowledge or not, basically makes sense, you know, that's kind of a kind of a Bastardization of epistemological thought but yeah, that's that's essentially there's a process You can go that I have my own process that I go through before I determine if something's knowledge or not And there are a lot of correlations that they make there is some good information on that website But ultimately what I have discovered about joy of saint is that um Most of the people there are good intentioned, but I think they're motivated by things other I I think they're or or or Multi-motivated I guess you'd say Rules and I don't think all of them are necessarily.

Uh Um in in the sense of uh higher higher ideals and principles, yeah, they're sort of tied into uh thrill-seeking types Yeah, and a lot of them are faggots too. So they're looking for ways to reconcile their own right There are a lot of their high priests are faggots Literally, they fuck people in the ass and they like it and they're trying to defend it I know that that one jim carlson guy is i'm not too sure about the other one Yeah, what is it? Something's snake snake snake something snake priest or whatever Is hp hp magnuson hp magnuson is also a faggot like some other people I went on there a while ago. Um, yeah, you know, my bags are basically almost They denied the fact that there is a high percentage of uh, sexually transmitted diseases and pedophilia among the gay crowd They were trying to argue against that and say that it was just a christian conspiracy and lie and i'm looking at him like man No, you just want to fuck people in the ass and and like that's your real motivation here You don't actually fucking care about the truth.

And then after that that's when I just told that Community to go fuck themselves because nobody nobody actually said oh this guy's made a point. No They just wanted to Right, it becomes a sort of cult basically cult mentality of in versus out group They want to justify they want to justify their own behaviors and that's what it comes down to Change my behavior based on knowledge. I've received I didn't try and uh deny knowledge To justify my behavior, right? That's a stark opposition a perverted mind or mentality based on a perverted lifestyle and maybe vice versa Right that the lifestyle is a product of a perverted mind in the first place So yeah It externalizes itself in perversion Yeah, and like I said, nobody's fucking perfect And defend any of the imperfect things that I do Right.

I'm not going to defend them so that I can continue feeling good about doing them Yeah, that's specious reasoning basically Yeah, I I I can recognize the things that I do wrong and I continue to work to improve them I'm not gonna sit and argue with somebody and fucking Unload them into oblivion Right. I don't have an actual argument against them

That's sort of like Basically, that's like epistemologically living in denial or living a lie to try to speciously reason and just Shut down debate and argumentation because you can't deal with the facts and truth and that's what the equality cult does all the time Whether they're christians or liberals They shut down debate with everybody or shift their attention away from them saying I don't tolerate Whatever it may be heresy Hatred racism devils demons Anything that's other to my personal pet peeves and dogma. I I shun and reject because i'm a narrow mind Well, and what you said before I think actually I think it's it's it's uh sort of um reversal of that today Where uh people lie to others so that they can lie to themselves You know, it's not like they lie to themselves so that they can lie to others They lie to others so that they can justify the lies.

They tell themselves and when you lie to yourself The only person that you hurt is yourself you're not you're not Admittedly you're hurting yourself In a literal sense not just in terms of the consequences but according to julius evola you create lesions on your soul when you lie because there's in harmony there, you know what you articulate as uh thought forms and words thought forms articulate manifested into words verbalized that doesn't harmonize with the thought forms which exist and so it creates like a uh tension and conflict at spiritual levels Sure, I agree with that except for the fact that I don't necessarily think that um lying is a bad thing If you're dealing with an enemy, oh, of course, yeah, because that's just part of the yeah Yeah, it's just a part of warfare that's it's a basic principle of warfare and that's actually uh as much as I hate uh ends and have i've had discussions with the man that's well, you know me I I actually have a pretty uh high threshold for uh Spurry comments and I swear if you read some of my discussions with proprietarians, I mean I could write a fucking book right They're just uh They're willfully ignorant man. They're not stupid people. They're actually very intelligent These are people who are sort of like a splintered group of libertarians Proprietarian.

Yeah. Yeah Yeah, and actually in um before I even before I even ran into proprietarians. That was actually my two Um, I guess you could say moral concepts term of Foundational principles was uh survival and reciprocity So one of their big things is reciprocity, but the way that they actually implement it is a little bit different than I do So it's kind of a different understanding.

It's kind of a semantical difference. Uh, but uh when I say reciprocity, I mean Uh, you don't or to Tell a liar the truth well honestly with the That's you know That's what I mean by reciprocity. I don't mean like, you know, whatever other shit they try to add on to it, you know But well, I would elaborate on that and say, uh, you should reciprocate whatever is conducive to survival of yourself which implies survival of your own kind so Whatever leads to that in other words do and that is uh justice in the sense of a balance of a scale of justice because you are that balance sort of and somebody else who willfully or otherwise or Negligently harms you puts that balance out of balance and then you reciprocate that by you know doing what is necessary to rectify that and that may very well entail harming the person or Lying to them or whatever.

It may be that rectifies that balance of justice Right, and if you don't start with the truth, you can't understand What is going on or you lie to yourself? uh And you can't detect the lies of others, you know Oh, i'm sure they didn't mean that you know, like one of those typical females who thinks that way You know just imputes or ascribes the most noble motives to others so that they can feel good and not have to be You know made to feel unpleasant about the obvious lies of other people So they basically deceive themselves and then they can never be just because they have no Regard for truth. So if you don't have the truth or if you're not willing to pursue truth Then you're necessarily going to behave in an unjust manner both to yourself and to everyone else around you basically exactly and that's then that's um well, that's the uh Quick and i'll finish up on that point. But uh, like I said part of my uh Keep going on tangents.

So but a part of my philosophical belief is that Jews are manifestation of uh Of what? Yeah, and what are they manifestations of? You slipped off again Oh entropy, oh, yeah, these are a manifestation Yeah, and that's sort of what serrano says about the demiurge and so forth that it becomes ever more materialistic Materialized Like they become a closed system. They want everything at a low level of vibration. They want everything for themselves It relates to themselves only and then from there, you know, they don't they don't uh Add to anything outside of themselves that preserves the harmony of that which is outside of themselves.

So it becomes a crystallization of uh of reality or being Which leads to the death of everything besides itself everything other to them I I agree and disagree with that. Okay Hey with that what the You know I agree with that in a sense that um, if the jews win it's the death of everything So even if the jews win they lose right so they lose no matter what like Yeah, yeah, but so people like us, you know, like uh, this is kind of why I disagree with like some of the uh uh broadcast boat patrol pipe the uh Um, I don't know I'm supposed to talk with the surviving y america guy. I don't know.

He hasn't emailed me back Yeah, he said the same to me. He's been saying that for months to me Yeah, he probably will yeah, it's probably snobbery on some level click that same clickish mentality Either that or he's an operative himself so far as we know I don't know. He came and said that he wanted to talk to me and I said, okay, we can talk and that and then now he's playing with like Uh, like not emailing me back for fucking days and shit.

Like yeah Well, I talked to him if you miss Email me back for a couple days, but like come on man. I talked to him Yeah, it's the same with me like i've been back and forth with him for almost four months or yeah something like that Three months at least and I talked to him in 2017 on his uh, his early podcast he had on youtube I think it was it was the cave beast report and uh Yeah, he was uh He was basically pushing y'all uh francis parker yaki's uh imperium quite a lot and leon digrell part a lot too for some reason But yeah, yeah, who knows? But That was part of his email was yaki was right. Yeah.

Well, guess what yaki wasn't right about everything and yaki actually, uh I accept I i'm more of I would say i'm more of a spanglarian than than a yakiist I think yaki, uh, he moved way too abstract in the thing, but that's a whole other topic for discussion Have you read julius ebola? Right a bit of julius ebola. Yeah. Yeah, I would say i'm more oriented toward ebola's works now than than anything else I actually purchased a synthesis of racial doctrine Uh just a couple days ago, but lulu hasn't sent it You know, I purchased the pdf copy and I was the one who actually got that Translated, uh from the beginning like I I was on their forum ebola as he is wordpress of the bruno And then they booted me off that forum like three times You know, that's sort of ingratitude and snobbery as we were saying about these figureheads these gurus That's why and that's why I think uh A lot of this is motivated by ego, man.

Well, yeah these same people they'll talk about how um You know, they're against uh people motivated by ego or clout seeking and all this shit, but at the same time They're mostly focused on fucking drama and and clout seeking well It's it's it's mind-blowing, you know, you know, i'm not saying that and again i'm not i'm I am not To uh, because I still don't know I'm, not trying to negatively like shit on the surviving ymerica guys. I don't know right you got a long fucking A list of people they want to talk about maybe they prioritize certain people over that's what he said to me He said that to me. He said he had a whole bunch of uh interviews lined up and he'll get to me soon But yeah in general everybody is obviously an egotist But the point is to transcend that and not to work against the survival of your own kind For the sake of your own personal selfish egotism I think that's what i'm maybe wrong Maybe they can prove me wrong, but I think that's what they're mostly focused on they have their own cliquish kind of uh Things and that's what they're mostly focused on because um, I know he actually had a stream yeah, I I really uh the uh kind of uh spy element the uh information gathering element of uh Since I have well as you know, I I have a lot of uh Burner accounts and other things and mostly what I do is I just observe because I want to see what People in our sphere of things are thinking.

Yeah, try to get to the truth through sifting all the data from various sources Well, mostly just to orient myself in the nowhere. Uh, if anything, uh, because I only decided to start Working out, um, like a year ago, maybe yeah Most of the time, you know Because a lot of the reason why I didn't is because um, i'm uh, I guess you can say i'm relatively new you know, it's only been uh Then when I first started really paying attention to things back in like 2012, so it hasn't been very long, you know, I I kind of uh fully be like, uh Anything back then either or not even by a long shot 14 that I really started seeing an understanding ideological subversion for what it is It's like oh, you know like like most today oh just Stupid, you know stupid people stupid liberals or stupid feminists or whatever Yeah 2014 I started seeing the agenda Yeah 2015 that I actually started understanding and figuring out the agenda Yeah, and that's when I actually started trying to take the time to have a deeper understanding and I just really Which I think a

lot of people really should do I kept my fucking mouth shut I didn't go out and try and talk to people, you know, I stayed away from things that uh I thought that I would be a detriment to these rallies because I know If someone I'm gonna kill them Right. Yeah, you're just stepping into I am going to fucking kill them and i'm gonna go to jail for the rest of my life So I avoided that shit because i'm not gonna sit there and let myself get hit in the face with a bottle of piss and shit Well, yeah, it's sort of It's basically a defeatist policy I mean people want to stand up and assert themselves But this isn't like the 30s in germany where people went around and rallies with thousands of people It's just uh, you know 20 people at most you want to put yourself into that position where you're targeted and you're you're recorded on camera And everybody knows your face and tails after you gang stalks you and so forth It's best just to remain like uh, tom medsker had said, you know light side lone wolf small cells Uh, that's the best way to go because there's no way that you're going to be able to Be this one man army that's just going to go around You know Or even even just as a spokesperson just running around in public trying to show up with a bullhorn If you tried what alex jones did then you'd be probably assassinated if you were effective No, actually if you want I wanted to be an intelligent organizer He really wanted to uh adopt certain principles Out there for you to do it, you know Uh creative and intelligent enough if you can make connections, you know, I have a solution i'm working on my own You know, like I know a lot of people well, I got this secret i'm working on, you know You know, they're full of shit, but I legitimately have a thing i'm working on So long as you specifically describe it so long as you're not trying to draft up another constitution, right? This is my constitution.

Well, like so many people This is the white constitution even though I did that myself in my handbook just because you know as a sort of theoretical uh thought experiment and just to put forth general principles of uh of ethics and so forth But you know, it doesn't really matter as everybody knows or should know Because unless we actually win then all the constitutions aren't going to matter at all because uh, it will take more practical action related to the current context to Move things toward a state where you can actually have a constitution and it's not going to be any ethno state because that's what they want that's what the jews want is to Get white people cornered in a little area and then just kill them all through bombing them or whatever else bring united nations troops in and so on That's my understanding of things anyway Actually, I somewhat agree with that, you know, I mean I I actually i'm not hostile to the butler plan. Um because of uh the fact that um Employed properly It's not bad bad, but um, I I think that uh, it's uh Divided in a sense that uh, or myopic, however, you want to put it, you know narrow-minded But I I actually one of the big things that I think that needs to happen man is we need um a decentralized network Of uh, white communities and tribes throughout the entire fucking country. Yeah, and that's the difficulty is trying to find The we're the difficulty is uh organization That's the number one And then finding the human, uh element that's uh Ideologically motivated enough to actually act be effective and that's competent Competency is something that's greatly lacking in this movement

that I know is right.

Exactly. Yeah Yeah, that's that's probably the most um Most people they just want to sit here and talk about the daily news and shit sit here and uh harp upon some uh Either um These romanticized principles of honor of the past Right, you know realizing that our people Perfect. Our people were not perfect.

You know, we had problems. There are certain things like the greeks and stuff like that And all that We weren't fucking perfect. We had issues, you know, we had problems Problem is there weren't fatal problems, but you know, or the understandings they weren't fatal problems, but People that have this uh reactionary position where they feel what they have to be.

Um compensate and and be this uh Arbiter of uh great well in sociopathy, you know I've seen that a lot. You have these people that uh just like that Talk about fucking you know mass uh Executions brutal mass executions and this and that you're going too far to one extreme because of to The extreme on the other end, you know there you don't have to go that far Yeah That's just a sign off on the part of the jews too because they want to portray white people who have regard for their Own kind as extremist haters so they can demonize and then they can ultimately just try to kill us round us up and then Execute us As a you know a monster an inhuman monster so they create these sort of simulacra these fake, uh fake organizations fake, uh Gurus and so forth operatives who allegedly espouse these values when the reality is no white people really espouse any of those values at all It's basically they just want to be left alone to live their own lives. I think an effective strategy is just to have Uh informal networks of people that you just meet uh personally within more defensive areas within less uh non-white Crowded areas even if they try to move non-whites in then that'll just raise uh More and more awareness on the part of white people because then they'll be those in their in their smaller areas They'll say oh my goodness.

All these non-whites are coming here And no, you know, then if your organization's in place there, then you can just conscript them into the organization They're reachable Well competent people in other words younger people Probably most baby boomers wouldn't give a damn because they're just looking to drink the liquor and amuse themselves They don't really care about posterity too much But up until the age of like 45, you know, or even even maybe even 50 from probably younger ages Of course you wouldn't want to turn away anybody who's younger Unless they're like a drug addict or a lunatic or something like that You know or sort of emotionally unstable type Agree with you i've always been Yeah, a lot of people always fucking come at me sideways because of that. It pisses me off because i'm like, well, you know Is there any time i've actually had him try to explain? first um They've always just got frustrated and start fucking calling me names because they can't defend it We have a perennial issue to his psychological manipulation misdirection and uh, and uh, uh corruption been happening

for Maybe we can go all the way back to the fucking french revolution. We can go earlier than that, right? I mean, it's just like uh, what is it the jacobins, right? They're supposedly they'll focus on rational, uh rationalism and this and that and uh, so that's a favorite Favorite of the christians to use against anybody that poses rationalism.

It's like oh look at the jacobins Well, no, the jacobins weren't even actually about rationalism. They're Extremist group, right? They had political ideology. They're trying to uh What about through extremist? irrational extremist means and uh Uh, if you look at it, what were there? What was the actual thing they were fighting for? Oh liberation of jews, right at the court, right? That was the whole thing fraternity.

I'm actually reading right now by emmanuel malinsky the occult war Even though he was a christian at the same time. He discusses that exact issue how from the french revolution onwards it's been You know this uh freemasonic jewish thing But of course these sorts of movements and currents have existed throughout history as bill white speaks of in the book Uh centuries of revolution and traditions of the mother, right? Adela in the revolt against the modern world also speaks of that and reneging on to some extent in uh, Uh, what is it? Rain of quantity in the sign of the times I think one of his books anyway But yeah, they're all it's all just the jews and their uh their consciousness They probably derive from neanderthals and are possibly mixed in with some type of reptilian aliens or else Or else whatever I mean mixtures with whomever but they embody that sort of lower consciousness the female, right? sonic tellurian consciousness uh irrationalism Uh at most a sort of cunning, uh, you know deviousness sort of uh, bestial cunning in a way and so You know they behave like a like a group of animals when you when you When they look upon you as an enemy as i've spoken of in some of these gang stalking videos That they'll behave sort of like this This uh tribalistic group of neanderthals that just goes out of the way to mob you and swarm you Just like the non-whites do too when they always attack in packs or they'll attack at night They have a sort of uh way of working themselves up into this state of uh attack mode to attack white people Yeah, yeah, but does it work? No, does it work? Well, are you sure seems like? Well, it works. Does it work? That's It works within the context when there are very large numbers throughout history But now that there are all sorts of advanced weapons and so forth and they don't uh, you know They don't have the same means of operating.

It's not going to work this time because The way in which their consciousness works jews and non-whites uh Is more rooted in feral drives not necessarily So much in the higher consciousness or understanding of uh ways to overcome that sort of uh lower Uh behavior, but yeah historically it's worked For them, but this time it won't work for them because There is just too much Complexity in the environment and too much dependency on infrastructure and so forth Although that negatively affects whites whites can be a solution to that problem by having their own, you know uh Enclaves and stuff like you had mentioned about sort of micro communities or smaller areas and so forth uh

But centralized, uh Yeah Yeah, and that's that's sort of like entropy itself the whole centralized jewish occupation government system Zog machine Is entropy? itself Uh, that is no Civilization and hierarchy is not inherently bad the problem with it regarding uh, the situation we're dealing with point of failure And then based on the jewish laws that we have such as like rico statutes Uh, which were actually as a result of jewish behavior, by the way regarding like the mafia and stuff What is it racketeering something Rico actually stands for it's an acronym Racketeering something something and organizations or something Yeah That's the same thing with the interstate commerce laws too, that's a um, it's a vague it's a vague blanket, uh, legislation that they can use to uh, Charge or modify charges against people that they basically, uh have a grudge against, you know interstate commerce They can get you with interstate commerce for fucking almost anything man. It's such a vague Open-ended, uh, you know, that's the difference between uh, man-made law and justice, you know, we're dealing with man-made law Well, we live in a society ranked by lawyers, right? All of our politicians are lawyers. Well, yeah They're bankers.

They're merchants basically rabbi Yeah, they're basically well They're merchants as well as being that because their whole system is mercantilism Like the united states is a corporation apparently so far as I know so they're all Is the the focus of lawyers is basically not political right? Yeah, pretty much just twisting words Uh, yeah any any anyway man, I guess uh what I was saying before about uh, when I was asking if it works, you know they're uh, they're Yeah, the strategy of the non-whites And whites. Yeah. Well, oh, yeah jews are not whites But yeah jews I separate jews from non-whites because there's a there is I think a uh, yeah delineation between but yeah They have they have their strategy and tactics.

Yeah, sure. They work Well, I don't think they're gonna work this kind of forever but that's the thing they won't work forever because they're entropic We're not gonna fucking die motion of these people these uh You know and I consider myself to a certain degree in accelerations, right? Yeah a lot of these accelerations they They're preached in the same fucking ci con that's the same That's the same ultimate ci Uh a conclusion of just sit back and watch it happen And no, that's not the fucking point. The point is like yeah, they will end up losing in the end no matter what? Yeah, okay.

Yeah, that's fine. We all get that. Well, that's what we're trying to progress.

Yeah, exactly And that's what I meant is that in the in the context of their characteristic Essential what is of their essence their strategy and tactics is always the same just sort of sneak around mob white people overrun the territory Uh try to uh lie their way to benefits with whites and gratiate themselves with them And over time it won't work because the lie is revealed is unconcealed and then their tactics will be worked around Almost inevitably because I don't think that all whites are really uh clueless about what's going on at higher levels I think there are Some groups or organizations that are not

known that are actually working against uh the jews like uh abola and his group were in fascist I think a lot of it again, you know, it's kind of you go back to uh, sort of linguistic determinism to a certain degree. Um Have an intuition They have an understanding that things are wrong All these rabbit holes and pitfalls and control the opposition actors People come into the correct Right. Well, I think I think there is a white elite generationally Yeah, well, maybe maybe maybe maybe maybe I don't know I but I don't see a whole lot of actual real world Yeah, look at it that's that's that's a possibility but we should operate as if that's not a reality, right? We should still operate as if uh Exactly for our own, you know, well we can hope for the best but prepare for the worst is the motto That's prudent And you want to know uh something this is back to hessian.

I mean ancient greek poetry, you know Hope was actually viewed as a great evil Yeah, because you're relying on external authority not yourself your own agency Well now that it continues people to uh act in a certain way beyond, uh, uh rational, uh, rethink, right? Yeah That's true Hope was actually what was the great evil released from uh Everybody says pandora's box, but it was actually a vase but yeah pandora's base or a box Interesting, you know because seneca said cease to hope and you will cease to fear Yeah So, I guess that's yeah, right. Yeah So, I guess maybe a good idea is freedom Yeah, I guess that is a good idea. Yeah rejection of hope is free Yeah, because because and it's not like a sense of like, uh Saying all is lost, you know, uh give up and all that but when I say rejection of hope is it's uh, no just You uh, if you're if you're truly, uh caring ideologically are uh However, you want to put it motivated individual.

Uh, instead of being uh motivated, uh, and Kept within this paradigm of of a hope for a specific thing Based upon the uh parameters for what you wish to see come to be and if it works It works if it doesn't it doesn't and that way it removes a lot of the limitations. You might be imposing on yourself Yeah, basically take home messages to be not even really stoical but in julius evola's conception ride the tiger become uh more uh Governed by higher principles as a sort of instrument of those principles and don't really uh Allow yourself to be pulled down into the waters of samsara into the spatio-temporal chaos Just transcend that with your ideals of survival and Really, you know act in a in a manner that's effective and efficient and don't get hung up with all this linguistic, uh verbiage and word twisting or uh any sort of uh passive states of consciousness where you're just Hoping and praying and so forth Yeah, I guess hope is not really the best way to go Hmm Yeah, yeah, no, no problem. Hey, so, um And take a leak real quick what what I will do before I go See if you can maybe understand the significance of this, uh I keep talking about my own personal philosophy and I have we keep going on tangents, which is fine.

Don't get me wrong I enjoy it. I love it. Uh so, uh Let me orient myself so I uh communicate this properly.

All right. So, uh, what what is your understanding of time? well, basically Time in my understanding As aristotle said it's just a measure of motion And you're the one who's

measuring it. So time becomes whatever You are doing in relation to being that reflexively Conditions you to have a sense of time in a faster or shorter Uh accelerated or not that may very well be incorrect in a more of a psychologistic conception of things uh, maybe time is uh be becoming in the sense of the demiurge or the big bang if I was incorrect about that understanding of things that maybe time is just like time flow just this uh, uh The disruption of being or being with the capital B. I don't really know Yeah well, no, you you actually you uh You're invocation of aristotle man, you're fucking spot on I mean at least a part, you know, uh Based on perception, right? Perception of what perception of change? Yeah, exactly, right? Time is just change And of course you're you're you're a change agent You're you're creating changes by virtue of your existence And your existence right within the context of spatio-temporal reality because you're a part of that Sort of the waters as it's called I think in the vedic tradition uh You know samsara you're part of that in the physical sense.

So uh in order to overcome the Uh degenerative influence of time then you should be try to become timeless maybe or you know live in eternity more through cultivation of higher self or Living at a at that higher level of consciousness And not get pulled down Yeah, i'm gonna Address all of that just wait i'll wrap it up and that's why I before I before I uh, go use the restroom and I want to do a kind of Uh riff on you know, so, uh, yeah, so so yeah time is our perception of change change Entropy Entropy is the driver change without entropy we wouldn't have change so entropy You know when you talk about especially like uh motion and stuff Motions a lot of motion is actually relativistic. But also uh entropy is uh the change within systems towards uh You know, what is it thermo thermodynamic, uh I guess it was the way you could put it right It's a principle of thermodynamics. I thought that entropy was just like a sort of crystallization of motion into gradual, uh, just self-destruction sort of Like the systems because entropy is Entropy is the uh is is basically, uh, uh thermal, uh Well, it's chaos and in in thermal loss Okay, so that's still sort of like the death drive.

I guess you could say yeah, yeah, that's dissolution, but Here's here's here's the really interesting part control laws present in the universe Uh interact I guess you could say Forces so like it's the expansion of the universe. Yeah That's actually the driver venture Yeah, that's the natural force. I think that's what the demiurge is, isn't it? The gnostic conception of the demiurge is entropy itself Oh that's I mean, uh from my understandings that the demiurge is the Uh creator of physical reality and so I don't necessarily prescribe to that because I don't view physical reality as um Adversarial to spiritual reality.

Yeah, true. Yeah stick perspective Spiritualism above physical. I I think it's all interrelated.

I think that our physical reality is here for a reason well, yeah, I was my understanding of that is that it's not physical reality itself, but it is just the uh, uh what follows from that

which is entropy itself that it destroys itself through itself and so you think I think Entropy is just a driving force. Um, it's a driving uh element of reality and is that gravity? So what what I actually i'll get on to what I actually mean by that. Okay here, uh shortly Um, and that's what I uh part of the thing I say is uh, P engine I guess to a certain extent.

Oh, uh, when you look at uh, for example Coalescence of energy in a matter product of entropy And then you look at the um, for example the uh And dissolution of uh, uh stars Right. That was yeah the result that stars, uh Um spilled their innards as a result of entropy, you know, the hydrogen helium cycle and all that Their energy and those energy what actually ended up creating uh, the accretion discs that resulted in uh sources planets, right Your elements that made life possible Yeah Do you subscribe to the hollow earth theory? Uh I think it's interesting but no not necessarily because it makes sense If it's just like spinning balls of gas that are planets that that crystallize and then there's a central sun left over and the poles are are hollow because of the spin of the uh, balls of gas That crystallize into matter What what I oh what I saw was a little bit different than that it was uh, basically, uh When the planets were liquid or molten or whatever the um The the lighter, uh the heavier, uh, uh, uh Rotated towards or not grab Move towards the uh outside the lighter elements um So that that spinning action created the actual uh, hollow Miss of the planets themselves during their uh process of uh development Right than what you're probably describing. But yeah, that's it's an interesting theory.

It's an interesting theory I can send you do you want me to send you yan lamprec's book? Uh on hollow planets? It's like 50 pages I think I heard him discussing it, but I don't think I ever actually read it Yeah, send it send it to me in my email. So I so I yeah, send it to me in my email I'll check it out. It's about 50 pages.

I think people can get this, uh on zed library Which is b hyphen. Okay dot cc The website pretty sure it's on there Oh, okay Yeah Yeah, um, so um I guess um, so the idea is that uh entropy is there's an interaction between uh, natural laws and entropy Okay, I guess you could say entropy is a natural law or whatever that stands in a class of its own and um, uh in in uh, Uh Interaction with natural law, I guess that's the way to put it Isn't it sort of like understood? Isn't it sort of like the end result of natural law in a living system that it becomes basically dead? Well, what I would say I I say it interacts with natural law because it's uh the chaos in order natural law gives order entropy is chaos, right so what creation destruction But is there not a way to uh, like like the luciferians say is there not sort of a way to transcend the spatio-temporal? Uh causality to higher dimensions or something to become like a god man That becomes immortal through transcendence of that spatio-temporal context Uh, we I think we can achieve a higher state of being As far as um, I actually take the complete opposite approach of as far as people that look towards uh Full of uh, of achieving unity and this and that yeah I think because this is a process of refinement Yeah, that's what abolish says With his differentiated order Yeah differentiated order as opposed to undifferentiated chaos because the jew can attain

mortality Because as you as you had said they're losers that they necessarily lose because they are the embodiment of entropy Or the or an instantiation of it. So they're different.

They're undifferentiated chaos Whereas we are differentiated order or at least have that potentiality to be within ourselves So to achieve like an absolute absolute personality or the the diamond body, I guess it's called too yeah, yeah, I mean I I would say that uh One of the things that i'm probably uh Antithesis of to a certain degree would be like the baha'i faith or whatever universalist, uh, yeah Merge with the one. Yeah Yeah, the unity people. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, and uh, why would anyone want that anyway to merge with oneness? Why? Okay, well Again, that's the rejection of the physical it's a rejection of all the processes we're going through Yeah, that's a um, it's basically saying hey, let's turn back declining. Well, that's kind of in stark contrast to the Everything that's going on the purpose of why we're going through a process of development Explain the meaningfulness of that.

Um Anyone, uh Just so I don't get on the tangent. Um so we're talking about like, uh entropy, right, you know dissolution and and so, uh Anyway, so the so entropy is it is uh intimately involved with our uh intimately involved with our perception So, you know we we talked about how stars created planets and such right so Out uh the cycle of life and death Which is driven by entropy, of course, you know Be your telomeres as your telomeres shortened throughout the process of aging throughout entropy Die, you would live forever Yeah, so creates That creates a cycle of life and death, but that's more from a cycle That's more from a materialistic standpoint though that the telomere conception Which may be true, but at the same time Isn't that itself a concretion of higher? States or higher dimensions Like the physical well, sure Well, sure. Yeah, it's a representation of higher forces, of course.

So then if you work on your consciousness It's a materialistic explanation, but there's a higher concept behind it. Yeah So if we work upon our spiritual development, then we can lengthen our telomeres simply through spiritual means through meditation and so I Don't believe that I I believe um Um, uh, i'll just continue on so, uh, just trust me it'll make sense at the end to tie it all together, you know Yeah, it's uh through the process of uh life and death, you know, that's how we developed into Consciousness And then and then we developed higher consciousness, right? Yeah And that's how we sort of came to where we are today through so so natural law Divine because it's timeless, right? Yeah Because what is our consciousness our consciousness can also be timeless And also have the concept of perfection and perfect forms like a perfect cube you can never manifest a perfect cube in reality, but the perfect cube In your mind you can mathematically describe a perfect cube concepts But You can never perfectly manifest it so So natural law is timeless. It doesn't change right? Consciousness that are timeless as well.

Oh your elements of your consciousness that can The attributes of perfection however In contrast to that reality cannot manifest perfection You can't manifest perfection is largely due to entropy allows your perception of change It allows time that's all time is change Without our perception of change do we have a conscious experience? I Argue, you know, well not consciousness at a lower level Well, we're not we're not consciousnesses we understand it right in a developmental sense in a human sense It might be in a super human Well, sure, but but again like I said, that's that's uh You have to deal with a lot of speculation and there's not there's not a whole lot we can really uh Deal with on that level other than our own experiences as humans. We're all humans discussing. We can only just do something Spiritual exercises and maybe whatever we can attain through that means based on whatever traditions and uh, first person reports or Claims that are made by others You know in whatever language whatever coded language hermetic language or something right Like I said i'm i'm just focused on things that are that are independently Verifiable that are relatable to our actual experience here as we are sitting now and then things speculative this is This is all fundamental foundational stuff.

This is stuff that we can Individually ourselves Start because if you don't have that you don't have shit. Yeah, because you and then you just you In order for you to do anything you have to do it. You're the agent There's no right masses.

We're going to do anything. You're you're the one who needs to do it. That's your duty and That's your fulfillment of your matter your manifestation of your destiny on the earth Exactly.

So you have to properly orient yourself Attune yourself describing is the best way that I've come Yeah, that's what heidi. What I thought is Attunement or a fundamental He called it he called it a fundamental attunement to being with a capital b Oh, yeah, yeah, no, absolutely. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah about that's Exactly. That's exactly what i'm talking about uh Giving certain prescriptions if there's anything that i'm actually saying that's wrong.

Correct me that i'm fine i'll take correction, but I don't i've spent a lot of time trying to figure this shit out and uh Talk I don't hear anybody Speaking about things. I just want to share this so that the information is out there. Yeah, that's why that's why we should do Dialogues Say again, that's why we should do multiple of these dialogues whenever you get a chance i'll be available All the time because i've got nothing else to do at the present moment So i'm wide open to schedule Yeah, yeah i'm the same way i'm i'm pretty much free to discuss a lot of this stuff I I made sure that wasn't the case, you know, yeah, I I mean Uh, like, uh, uh, so just uh, just to kind of get the the basics out there's uh, you know, uh, so Uh and imperfection, uh and stark opposition and uh Well, we exist in a reality of imperfection If without imperfection you couldn't have conscious

experience as we know it in a developmental Sense, you couldn't have changed towards a higher principle, right? the Physical reality, you know as far as everybody talks about the uh, divine god this and that well at some point like okay So then what's the point? Uh, why why do we exist in this reality? Why is everything fucked up? Becoming to save us.

Why is nothing changed? Why is no? Uh deus ex machina or whatever Yeah Right. Why why is none of that happen? Well, of course, obviously it's because it's dependent upon us. Why is thing? Why have things gotten worse? You've uh uh abdicated our our uh Movement right the more we became On this physical reality The answer isn't to focus less on physical reality Become more involved And the best way to become more involved is to have a better understanding of it And that that's uh, uh That's a complex problem, right so it requires the by A polymath, right somebody who has a great understanding of numerous different subjects so that they can draw a holistic conclusion, right? It's a difference like we're kind of talking about before.

It's a difference between linear and non-linear thinking Yeah, and the only thing you derive from mainstream academia is linear thinking that's what they want you to think in terms of it's just robotic thought Valuing intuition. Yeah They're also they'll also call uh nonsense non-linear thinking because they can get away with it because most people are too stupid to understand that That mean uh irrational nonsense Yeah, um, so um So you have to kind of uh, I think I I think I described uh my position, uh If you want to riff on it, I have to use the uh restroom real quick I'll be back probably I don't know 30 seconds a minute. Okay Yeah, that's obviously a lot of complicated notions in there so far as I can recall uh, both julius evola and aristotle and nietzsche uh propounded somewhat of a similar conception of the Absolute individual although in from very different perspectives maybe or through a fair fairly different perspective aristotle came up with the notion of the entelechy Uh, which is a being that sustains itself through itself uh, like a self-propelling wheel And i'm pretty sure this is integral to the vedic tradition as well uh And evola with his conception of the absolute individual That you sustain yourself through yourself to avoid entropy to Uh, and to in order to do that to perpetuate yourself in that way is to be immortal because you're a vital Dynamic system, uh, which sustains itself Uh in a harmony harmonious relationship with the sum total of being Uh, you're attuning yourself to being as heidegger would say but You're avoiding entropy through uh the appropriate harmonious forms of living Uh, so in this world, we have the exact opposite.

We have an entropic world a world of chaos Induced by the jew introduced by him and we are subject to that chaos So we have to be you know, we have to ride the tiger Uh, we have to be like an angel in the whirlwind as they they say in their kabbalistic Religious philosophy We have to we have to overcome the current of disillusion as julius evola would say in some of his works uh overcome their sonic tellurian Uh influence that which puts you in a lower state of consciousness which traps you inside of that matrix Uh

the veil of behind the veil of maya in samsara in the waters which means you know Knowing yourself and how how you exist as a dynamic system What makes you healthy that is what health is and to preserve that Probably will lengthen your telomeres which will in turn Lengthen your so-called age and you know, you're not allowing yourself to age or to become subject to uh cronos or you know the uh the process of entropy That is time you know like rust like a sword rusting you want to have a sort of sword like he-man has flaming sword You don't want to allow yourself to rust So you're you're always in a state of like a hero or uh, the virya as it's called in the vedic tradition uh the hero Who's always involved in combat against entropy against chaos? So it's he-man versus skeletor basically Masters of the universe versus the evil horde pretty much. Yeah Yeah, I I again I probably forgot to follow up on a lot of the things I probably said because I have a tendency to uh, um A lot of uh different things. I uh And uh, I have a tendency to go on tangents as i'm sure you're aware.

Well, yeah anyway Thinker as opposed to linear thinking Yeah, exactly well, that's uh, um, I don't know when i'll actually uh Complete it. But uh, that was actually one of my videos of uh, corruption on uh The one video I posted I I try to I try to keep any of my like personal thought videos Uh, well, I don't know you can tell me do you think I should keep did you like that? Uh the video you commented on? I think I should keep that on that channel fine or no, which one i'm not too sure which one it was Uh, no will no way I'm, not too sure actually i'm not even too sure If I really uh actually watched any of them because you know, there's so many It's sort of hard to sort through what is to be watched and whatnot and you get distracted But yeah now that i've spoken to you i'll definitely uh Get into that into your videos more But I can't recall actually Yeah, no no worries I I do a lot better with discussions and monologues that's just why I generally try to avoid them because uh It's hard for me to stay focused because as i'm talking i'm like running into like And I don't want I I try to stay focused on a singular thought. The problem is is that there's so many different.

Uh, Responses for each individual thought is You know trying to focus on brevity and being concise. It's very difficult. Yeah, there's no way because life and thought are just An infinite thing and when you make it finite then you crystallize it and you limit it and then you sort of Destroy what you could otherwise have stated or articulated So but you have to you know Every determination is a negation as spinoza said Yeah, okay.

You say spinoza? Yeah, the jew the jewish philosopher He was a pantheist just as long as you're wearing Yeah, I used to read him when I was younger I was just I was Funny hearing you quote spinoza. I just thought that was kind of funny. No, that's all right.

I was just uh interesting you you uh Interestingly enough. He wrote the book the ethics Which is just like this crazy, uh system of uh metaphysics, which says that you know God is this and everything follows from that. It's basically entropy in philosophical metaphysical form Yeah, well naturally it seemed that's the thing that I was gonna uh

say before um Don't uh I appreciate jews And uh the way I explain that is that uh jews are the uh embodiment right I'm not saying they need to win.

No, they're they're no youth cannot win. No way I tend to be a Sort of pessimistic in that regard especially regarding uh, the nature of things today um I don't know if we're gonna find the human material necessary to actually accomplish the feat that's set up before us And if we fail then we're gonna um as hitler said, you know, we're gonna spin back into the void Have to go through this process again of uh You know centuries or millions of years, you know, depending on how things play out millions of years two knows of uh process of uh of developing uh consciousness and then developing higher consciousness and then developing language and then developing systems of thought And then uh competing with the same thing. We're competing with today and then actually succeeding, you know, so, uh The way I look at it is We're on a spiral train track and we're headed towards a cliff right now.

And uh, if we fall off the cliff We're gonna fall back on the start of the track. We we began on and we're gonna start the whole journey again. And uh Is that we uh, you know, we we take the alternate route Yeah, i'm not too sure uh evolution is actually correct But at the same time entropy is correct as you said so Yeah, the jews are the embodiment of that and you can learn from them.

I think that's what your point was That's your you appreciate the jews because you can learn from them for like a negative example of what not to be maybe or something They're They are the embodiment of entropy They are a motive force Uh, they are So, uh Before like how entropy create change and and whatnot, you know, the jews are the embodiment of entropy They are a catalyst I can appreciate them Yes, I mean I appreciate in a sense that I I have any love for them or you know, or anything like that I I every aspect every element of my being detests them Because if anything Provided a worth worthy challenge A catalyst for us to change, right? Yeah filtration mechanism for us To overcome well, that's like loki in the norse mythology. That's basically what loki is in the norse mythology in my opinion So I guess naming myself that was a little bit Not necessarily 100 correct in in terms of my intentions at the time But yeah, that's probably what the figure of loki actually does represent Is that because obviously he's just going around creating chaos so but yeah, I can understand the jew being that being sort of like an exemplar of The antithesis of what you want to be just like skeleton is the antithesis of he-man So the jew is skeleton. Yeah The jew is our dragon or serpent or our nene lion, you know, however you want to put it Yeah, just like in all the myths throughout the all the whole of the arian tradition.

There's always been fighting the serpent fighting the dragon fighting the Whatever sort of undesirable, uh dark figure is always the the jew who is that And i'm pretty sure that's what those myths actually represented. They don't represent any sort of uh, Necessarily any sort of psychical thing or whatever But they do represent Yeah, exactly, yeah, yeah

the metaphysical thing is great challenge and adversity Well, no, it's the greatest challenge or what is the greatest challenge or adversity to our people right now? It's jews You know, I mean that's kind of a simplified form of it, but i'm saying like the correspondence is there. Yeah, and I mean, maybe above so below So good, uh as above so below Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah Basically, the jew is like the microcosm Of the macrocosm of entropy.

That's why my understanding is that the demiurge is Uh time flower becoming which is entropy and the jews are the uh, Children of that of that being so they're basically The incarnation of that being on the earth. I think serrano called them the plasmations of the demiurge or something like that Oh, okay well, yeah, yeah entropy entropy wouldn't exist without uh, Ordered systems and matter material matter to act upon right to Dissolve into chaos and thermal denigra uh degradation, right? Yeah, you know just as a complex ordered systems Without entropy You know through through a process of interaction and catalyzation Right. I mean like I explained before like with stars and planets and life and that whole like long explanation I was giving you, you know, it's a complex interaction and uh, If we uh, if we counter if we conquer the jewish element if we learn and understand it properly And conquer the jewish element.

There's going to be another Manifestation of entropy we're going to have to face in the future, right? There's the same events if if we have the proper, uh, philosophical and spiritual orientation Oh to reach a higher state of being that's the whole the whole point is to reach a higher state of being And that's the thing is that there's a natural order function in the system That's when we all lose, right? Yeah The game starts over again right Yeah, so Yeah Yeah I think i'm going to title this the arian versus the jew in physics and metaphysics. I think that's a good subtitle for our discussion or do you yeah, sure we can This is up here too. I mean, uh, if you want How long I don't even know how long we've been talking man.

I I could talk for fucking hours says right here three hours and 36 minutes That we've been going for Keep going Oh, yeah, did you want to keep? We can go for a bit more I think the best idea would be to try to limit it a little bit because you know, i'm never really good for uh, Lengthy discussions beyond like the three hour mark I had one discussion. Uh last I think it was last weekend or before for like eight hours and some It was pretty insane. That was like the longest discussion I ever had in my entire life I've I've had a few like that.

I think the longest discussion I had was like 12 hours or something I don't know. That was just me talking to somebody else. Yeah.

Yeah. No, I understand The problem is it's taxing man. It drains you, you know, yeah, and you start uh, you get a little bit Discombobulated, you know, yeah because uh, you're producing sound waves through your your vocal apparatus and then you you know It

produces sort of like vibrations in your skull and so forth and you hear that vibration from the speakers Bombarding your skull and then your vocal apparatus gets all sort of sore and so forth But yeah, I guess I should probably also bring a glass of water to this discussion next time You want to go get some water now go get some water man.

Yeah, I guess i'll go do that So you can just continue with the entropy discussion to maybe backtrack a little bit Elaborate what you were saying there Yeah, I I can do that. Okay. Yeah, i'll go i'll go and get that man, uh Yeah, so, uh, I guess the the best way to put it, you know, um two components to reality natural law And then you have a dissolution Standing in opposition to natural law natural law Created complex orbit systems Um, and um, uh thing I didn't get on before throughout the process moved on the uh complex ordered systems A higher advancement of complexity They always reach a higher state of complexity Towards um perfection Um In a sense in a spiritual sense While they can never reach perfection meaning of this sense, um, they they could Almost asymptotic or uh, uh approximation of perfection Clearly the direction that we need to move move on is that that's actually what we are dependent to Is to reach a higher state of being and uh an approximation of perfection ourselves process I believe that we become degenerative seeds for something new At this time Because we are At a such a low state of being a low state of consciousness and understanding.

So consider the difference between consciousness of a reptile or uh invertebrates, for example this of mammals And then consider the consciousness of man mammals in contrast to the consciousness of human beings consciousness of human beings to the consciousness of the uh, the overman or the superman Basically, that's everything is a hierarchy But sorry, I was just why are we breaking up? Uh, I don't think so. I I was just saying everything is a hierarchy So you want to go upwards not downwards Well, yeah, and I'm and that was uh, one of the points that I kind of missed on virtual point Uh, that's the direction we're being given If you you know observe You know, uh the progression of reality itself through towards more complex ordered systems higher systems of increasing complexity, you know, it's It moved towards the development of consciousness and through consciousness, you know, like we've already discussed Just this has a connection to the divine, you know You can if you can uh send images in the chat To an image there's a uh Symbolic representation of I guess you could say my Spiritual belief perspective That I I tried it's it's kind of a shitty image, you know, it's an msp thing. But um Well what we can do with that we can put that in Oh, I don't think I don't think there is actually the chat what i'm gonna do with this Is just put it in mp3 and then we can take the image and put that on the background Of uh, make an mp4 out of the mp3 So that I just wanted to share it with you.

I didn't want to share it publicly. Okay, okay I'm thinking about doing something with it. What I can do is i'll just send it to you in an email or something.

Okay, sure so Yeah, whatever you want to recommend for like a background, you know,

like an mp4 or maybe a series of images That you can just have uh scroll by to make a slideshow or something like that To discuss yeah, we can do that these sort of issues Whatever you want to send me, you know over the course of the topics we discussed we discussed libertarianism Uh c.i Gnosticism mainly physics and metaphysics and metaphysics And uh, you know, yeah the uh, I guess feminism and uh pedophilia to some extent and infiltrators jews, so Yeah, different movement. Uh I can't say movement because both I think the people we focused on most were tom metzger and james mason And they both project they just called the struggle. They both reject the movement ideology and I agree with them on that because uh Movement has dynamism and change in effect.

And uh, well, there's none of that to be seen It's more more like entropy, which is what governs this movement in fighting and gradual Uh breakups of groups and organizations Uh, things are cooling down. Yeah, you know, there's the enemy is attacking us more and more and we're becoming more and more Disenfranchised from uh the dynamism of mainstream society and so forth marginalized and cordoned off from the mainstream so that we become basically the uh crystallized uh dead being That's what their intention is anyways to try to uh pretty much Destroy our uh dynamism Yeah Well to prevent us from change into it Yeah, so what we need to do What we need to do then obviously is to increase the dynamism And this is one of the ways through which it can be done Is uh as class and said straightening out the white man's thinking by introducing new ideas uh new information into the system that uh gets rid of the of the entropy by introducing these new sorts of concepts and ideas Uh, which manifest in practical action, uh, so arian practical idealism would be right I I would disagree with you. It's not it's not removing the entropy Just utilizing the entropy to our own advantage, right? So it's kind of like, uh you know, uh for a uh Probably overused term especially because the word first word even though it's not spelled the same as jiu jitsu, you know jiu jitsu Yeah, well you can use we can use and I think david duke uses that there's also a concept of hegel Yeah, there's a concept of hegel called sublation which is where you accentuate the positive moment in something and Uh, you know negate the negation or overcome the negation that might be somewhat Relevant as a concept praxis Yeah, yeah.

Oh, yeah. Yeah. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah. No, absolutely, man.

Um, um, and I may I may not uh I may not always use the uh proper terms or whatever So like I said, I I'm kind of speaking from my uh, i'm drawing from my own reservoir Yeah, likewise for me. It's more mainstream philosophy for me Whereas for you it's more mainstream physics and uh that sort of conceptual well, I I guess to a certain degree I wouldn't really say mainstream though, man, because a lot of uh, Physics, uh, you know that I fucking love science, uh crowd Yes, I understanding of of physics and such they get it totally wrong Like what I was explaining to you before about the observer principle It's

not that you're actually like the act of observing like you looking at something changes it It's the fact you're you're interfering with the system with energy and such Yeah Did the Copenhagen interpretation is that because you made the conscious decision to actually interfere with the system that that? Is something that you need to take into account? Sure, yeah that that's fine, but But but the pops high articles, uh took that ran with it and then said oh well, it's you know, it's a simple act of consciousness How that interfered and changed the system and then you get people like deepak chopra, I know you go Create your own reality type crowd comes in People that just uh these new age, uh, uh charlatans that just sit there and say oh Well, all you need to do is cross your legs and fucking send out vibrations. Love love love and the reality's gonna change That's that's man It's just setting yourself up to be bait for the wolves man, but there is There is some truth I don't know if you're familiar with uh, are you familiar with that tim reifat guy from rents.com? No, i'm not.

Oh, basically his conception at one of the one of his shows he had To like remote viewing and influencing you look at the at pictures of jews and so forth And you know send hate vibrations to them and so forth and curse them. I think there's probably some reality to that I mean, what's the actual like again, like I said, what was the actual pro uh productivity of that what What are the actual like like real world results? I mean, that's kind of like a lot of the stuff with the uh, The joy of saint stuff, right, you know that that's kind of the issue. I took a lot of that, you know, what what? You can say you can you can you can uh, conceptualize a certain system of which you you know, you do your ritual And you uh, you know, and I understand I understand Magic to that degree at least you know, especially like the above as above so below So you create a microcosm of the situation and you create your own ritual and you and the more people you get involved in that ritual The more power it has blah blah blah and then like you focus on trying to change this microscope this microscopic Representation of a thing you're trying to change in the micro or macroscopic realm and you do your little fucking thing In reality, what is that actually fucking done? I think it doesn't work though to some extent because of of quantum entanglement if that's a legitimate conception.

I'm, not too sure Yeah, well quantum entanglement is a legit legitimate conception, but it's it's it's that it doesn't have anything to do with your consciousness You know, well, I think though if you're operating on something and that something is related to something else That will transfer have like a transference effect On that other thing Well, that's different you're That that's uh, I think uh, you're more referring to kind of like uh young and uh synchronicity and uh, um, um, um Come on, uh, um Collective unconsciousness I was thinking in terms of like, uh, you know, uh hypnosis and stuff where or actually no, I'm, sorry uh, you're thinking I was thinking more in terms of like, uh You're just uh, like voodoo practice where you have like a voodoo doll type stuff where you basically have uh, I don't I didn't mean to interrupt you. Sorry. The lag's fucking me up, man I I really hate stepping on people.

I'm usually pretty I try to be really good about that. I'm, sorry This hasn't really been too big a deal. But I was saying like, uh In the sense that you have some sort of aspect of another being Or something like that and then you're you're doing something to that thing Which is related to that and so through the aether it has some type of uh, effect upon it maybe That is a valid Can you can you demonstrate that? Well, I mean like like in the case of voodoo dolls or something of that sort where you have like the hair and stuff of somebody and then you curse it and So forth and then this uh, you know has some sort of transference effect that it uh has a negative effect on others through the uh the principle of uh I guess Call that synchronicity Yeah, I understand that but can you demonstrate that that actually has an impact? Oh, you can always try it and find out Have you personally um I It was good enough i'm not like i'm not trying to put you on the spot or anything I'm, just asking have you personally demonstrated and seen any effect from it? But the amount of time that you invest in doing that activity observe Uh enough fruitful benefits from it to make it actually uh, well, I haven't actually done it I'm, just saying studying that as an example of probably what will happen What what could happen I guess I don't know if that's called sympathetic magic or sort of like sympathetic black magic But i'm sure that there's some legitimacy to that otherwise it wouldn't have been done throughout history all that sort of uh, you know that particular Form of uh magical cursing and so forth of others.

That's that's right. Can I can I go ahead? Yeah, so, uh Christianity didn't have any sort of uh, uh benefit practice for centuries Uh Using that argument you just used in in a different context, uh, so, uh, do you still agree? Well christianity had the benefit of serving as a mind control psyop and people were put under its influence So it actually had an effect it but in a negative way toward those who were forced to be christian but it had a positive effect for jews because It was like a mind program Or a spiritual uh control mechanism Which we should both me and you as we said when we were discussing ci for the first part Uh had experience of that sort of like it pulls you into a vortex Or it has it exerts some type of an interest So it's still yeah Sure, and the thing is you're you're reading these passages from the so-called bible and you're conjuring up these thought forms and these archetypes You're working upon that and it's related to that and so it strengthens that archetype or that thought form and that further uh Has an influence on you in binding you to that but as it relates to this voodoo black magic cursing or Uh means of striking against jews through black magic or through the enemy through black magic in that uh in the sense of uh sympathetic magic Uh, i'm sure that there is some type of uh Relationship between doing something to a part that's related to a greater whole In that way What i'm saying is that there's uh Forces involved with other than its actual efficacy Do you have an idea an idea can be propagated for reasons other than its actual efficacy? Which is what that was the point I was trying to make and you explain that like like christianity was propagated That it actually had any real spiritual meaning or efficacy Right. So what I was saying is that just just because an idea persists doesn't mean it's correct well, of course it doesn't it's not correct in the sense of uh, you know

coherent with Being with a capital b. It's not harmonious or doesn't It can't sustain itself but insofar it's and it's entropic because it creates chaos Through its inharmonious nature.

It's not being properly attuned to being And so it has a negative influence like christianity has a negative influence on the collective consciousness of whites So too in the case of employing black magic like the joy of satan does Probably that has some influence On the jews like I don't think it does. Oh, you don't think so No Not at all. I think it's a uh, a time sink Terrorist system is a rubik's cube that they try and uh Do you try and solve? And what is the actual product of that? Like I said, i'm focused on productivity.

What is the actual outcome of a thing? You know, I mean there are certain necessary principles that can help you like like like I said, you know regarding like, you know, older Help me. It can help lead people towards like a more of a understanding of philosophical uh Focus, you know philosophy means a love of wisdom, right? Yeah a more philosophical Bend towards their their their mentality Well, I think it's scientists today Most scientists today, sorry, I gotta get my this thought out most scientists today and even though I remember this there was a Philosophy professor that was just shitting all over. Uh, or I said philosophy psychology Sorry a psychology professor that was shitting all over philosophy And i'm sitting there thinking myself actually shitting all over philosophy and saying philosophy is a bunch of bullshit like you realize Who you use to legitimize your profession? It's a scientific method The scientific method is a philosophical methodology developed natural philosophy and epistemological Epistemological, um, uh, uh empiricism, right? So like Well, she contradicted herself basically shot herself in the foot That's typical of the yeah, exactly.

That's typical of the arrogance She's so They're arrogant and Ignorant, but but those two are bedfellows arrogance and ignorance are bedfellows Oh, the more arrogant you are the more ignorant you are the more ignorant you are the more arrogant you are Right. Yeah, exactly. Yeah, and and and who are the most um In the in the developed world american negroes, right? Yeah, that's for sure All the fuckers in the developed world is is the american I mean you can look at any Statistic and you can find the american negro is the most Sort of people in the developed world if you look at the people who have the most confidence the most arrogant people These uh claims that they're being you know pressed and psychologically like, uh, Fucking railroaded or whatever or that they're the uh, they're kings The american negro is the most arrogant group of people in the entire fucking Developed world.

Yeah, i've noticed that myself that The more i've developed your consciousnesses the more humble you are because you understand that there are things beyond yourself And you don't live your life in the lower ego Whereas jews all the non all the non-whites and jews live in their lower ego from the chinese to the east indians They're all sort of a lower

being for the most part That's why only white people are sort of this humble type that's always just more quiet and introvertive and you know Not always boisterously bragging about themselves and so on And those traits are being used against us. But here's here's a here's a really good example in the uh, the uh the form Of substance so like like you say like, uh within within the um The broad spectrum of white people a a smaller section of white people That we're actually referring to and talking about people actually probably overlap overlap with uh, asians and and negros with their their Mentality and such right like christians in other words. They have a very arrogant personality Yeah, and there's a certain type of people that are uh Susceptible to that type of programming unfortunately, um intelligent people That uh in their youth and uh, that that's that that's the thing that I think is uh my my Which is why I think it's kind of funny because the jew has a tendency to destroy itself so in their destruction of christianity this uh new uh Your uh progressive liberal paradigm But I think it it's shown again, you know, there's actual Like there's there's actual results that can be shown Doing this transition between christianity towards their new uh paradigm You're seeing a lot of people flood Which is why I believe you All right People back into christianity Specifically catholicism and the reason why catholicism is so uh entrancing 90 percent of catholicism is uh, fucking greco-roman philosophy Yeah, it's just a distortion of uh, the pre pre-aryan tradition Julius evola speaks a lot about that.

I think I forget what it was exactly Uh He doesn't have any actual substance Is greco-roman philosophy tied into it? Otherwise, what would it be? It would be that fucking book read that book and tell me that there's any Or any any higher higher really like like complex thought right, it's just a bunch of silly pathetic stories Undeadly sins and all this other shit that these these uh abstract concepts that that in this book, uh Most times I can't even justify it and really what it is So and also then you have the germanization of christianity right with protestantism and lutheranism Yeah, yeah, I heard I heard that on the other hand Good. I was just gonna say that I heard that luther was a jew actually he was an agent of the jews to create the 30 year of war Yeah That's what i'm saying like That's probably man one of the main things I actually wanted to talk to you about i'm sure you looked at my comment You um I got caught up with for a long time to myself See it the same way But it's the uh, blame mentality, right It's it's kind of indirect but what it is is it's uh, when you start looking for um, actions Right, so you start looking for like, uh bad actors like how they're connected and you start looking for jews under every fucking uh, right corner piece of wood It's an unproductive waste of time. Really? Well, I don't think it is because what matters is Yeah what they're saying what they're doing, uh, you know If they're tied in with the jews or as an agent or if they're a jew themselves, then that imputes a motive to them By virtue of essence, but again Well, like I said intent doesn't matter A poison is a poison.

It doesn't matter if somebody intends it to help you or hurt you If you can identify the poison The Foundation And and you have that proper foundation you can identify a

poison I guess I have a little bit of a different perspective. I I have a kind of a Bottom up instead of a top down perspective on these things, right? Uh logical, uh reasoning in your case. It's more that we need In your case, it's more judge them by their fruits Whereas in mine, it's more uh, the fruits come from the poison tree And they're if the poison tree is spotted then they're the whatever fruits it bears are poison Well, well, well, I guess yeah, I guess that's a way you can put it but i'm not rejecting the fact if you know Somebody's a fucking jew Not just like somebody's claiming that they're jew if you know somebody's a jew Then you can be a hostile witness to anything they say and you can already understand that If not in the 99 with 99 accuracy Out of their mouth of this garbage right, yeah that That that's again.

Like I said, i'm focused on what's productive what's meaningful what we can actually work upon Yeah, I think it's still It's still meaningful to the extent that Practical idealist, you know aryan ideals, right practical practical practical means, right? Why realistically, right? So i'm not rejecting I would think that that is practical to this extent that it negates the negation and clears that out as a possible avenue of philosophical Orientation or as a direction to go in once you know that it's jewish or bound up with jews But of course it's obviously best to examine the thing itself as well Yeah, what i'm saying what matters is finding what's true remember what I told you before You think I got into that? I uh I uh, I guess you could say my moral paradigm incredibly important truth and prudence you mean Oh, you remember thank you i'm glad you look man I'm glad you listened man that I tried to pretty hard hard. Yeah Throughout all the chaos, it's so fun. It's so Well, the the problem is is like, uh, a lot of times you you talk to people and you feel like you're talking to a fucking wall because uh Or you feel like you're showing They're too invested in their own beliefs that they don't actually want to Consider anything.

Anybody else has to say right? Yeah, they're not receptive enough. They're projective To a great extent, of course, it's a problem with this technology itself that it can be You know difficult when there's interference and stuff so people have a tendency to talk over one another but You know because of the the nature of the technology itself So that can be a problem. But yeah, I I do that a lot.

Sorry, man It's not really you it's it's me as well, but i'm just referring to other discussions i've had where You know, there's been a lot more of a problem with that So people just project more than me. It becomes a sort of almost shouting match basically Yeah, well and again, like I said like like well like we both said before You know, it comes about. Uh What is your what is your uh motivating principle, right? Ego, are you trying to uh, Uh, are you are you trying to uh put yourself out there as uh, You know, you want to be this somebody and get your face out some camera and and and be this thing You know genuinely concerned Of a higher principle, you know like me for example, you know, that's why Either Injecting myself into anything because I wanted to make sure that I had a sound foundation before I started speaking I finally felt like I had a sound foundation, you know, it happens, you know at different everybody but uh I got

frustrated with the fact that I see so many goddamn retards talking so much shit Yeah So there's misinformation and a lot of emotion a lot of emotional reactivity People not willing to be receptive and just to sit back and reflect Because they're they're part in large part, especially the younger generations Of uh the sort of uh Cell phone culture where you're just pressing buttons all the time and that puts you into a state of emotional reactivity You're reacting you're not, you know Reflecting very much exactly But of course the whole world you're living in creates that mind state where you have to react all the time to these dangers and stimuli in the environment Yeah, absolutely.

Well, that's That's the reactionary trap Um, there's actually uh, what did you talk about? Uh, uh electrical engineering for example I got into astrophysics. I actually worked on uh, and I remember uh in the military, correct You're speaking of yourself I was asking you I said you mentioned you were in the military, correct? Well, I did a little bit of training just for basic training before I decided I didn't want to continue in there at all Oh, okay. Well you still had some Engagement in it.

Well, I could tell you had still had some engagement in it and you want to know why why is that? To be mindful of by the way, you know, because this is something other people that they can scrape from you Because before our talk, uh, you used the phonetic alphabet Well, I also picked that up doing security work, too Oh, okay. Yeah, well still yeah, so I I knew you had some uh military or paramilitary experience I'll put it that way but most likely military, you know based on um, Probability. Yeah, we're in the military.

I already Be gathered that did you know I was in the military? Uh No right Because I was never really entrenched in the military. So I don't have uh, that much of an understanding of it But you have a sort of more confident and direct way of speaking and a more logical way of speaking so that's often Related to a lot of that regimentation Oh fair enough. Yeah, it has nothing to do with the military because the military oh Oh The u.s. Military is garbage Um, yeah, actually my experience in the u.s. Military.

I spent six years in a uh It's about as far as i'll go With that, but yeah, I spent I spent six years in the military. I worked on a multi-million dollar weapon systems. Oh, yeah You can say I was an electronic engineer to a certain extent I actually uh my first uh Test or whatever evaluation The new guy I scored higher than 98% I was in the 98th percentile That's just how fucking stupid those people are well, yeah in canada there's uh, it's a it's a more uh, snobbish type of uh climate there So far as I can tell they sort of they sort of look down on the u.s. Military too.

So far as I Am aware But yeah, it's In order to actually get into the military in this country You have to have like five references or something and you can't be uh can't have any real criminal background to any great extent I was kept out of the military for three years because of a little tiff that I had with the law at one point Which was nothing So that's the nature of the uptight this way I type nature of canada actually in a very uh, uh

specialized and um hard to get into I had a top secret clearance I'll put it that way I wasn't Like you're normal. I I passed all the I actually despite my uh My uh upbringing, um, I actually passed off the necessary criteria and uh, yeah, I managed to I gave this top secret clearance and uh profession that most people can't get into so uh, um, so I was like, uh Five or ten percent of people That have that applied. Uh A kind of realm that I was in I made it into that and I also made it into the 98th percentile of uh My first time Taking an examination from my field To oh, and that's a new thing.

I have I have actually a lot of material Uh, uh understated that came with it I want to learn a lot about um, like for example like electronics or something Of uh open source material, I mean It's actually it's called the uh neat modules right, uh navy electronics and uh Our navy electronics educational training or something like that, it's like it's a third degree course in electronics Right like a like a fast fast-paced. Yeah all of those documents too, so so like Fine easily, but they'll they'll teach you everything about radio jamming. They'll teach you everything about radar They'll teach you everything about fucking computing.

I mean in basic computing You don't fucking know, uh, uh muxing I mean it's all there Part of what we're dealing with today too. Yeah Obviously good to understand what's going on what uh What they're doing what they're thinking in terms of and to have insider knowledge into their particular worldview Obviously, they're going to try to uh, you know conceal the information and only leak what's already obsolete maybe in their mind but i'm sure there are all sorts of insiders that will be Doing whatever it is from their perspective At least I would hope Yeah, my my only um My my only regret is that I didn't spend enough time Secret internet the the military actually has A dark web departmentalized internet. Yeah So that would be an intro No, they call it actually they call it super net Okay It's called I believe it's Sipl I've been out of military for a long time, man.

So I get my they they love acronyms. I'm gonna get my acronym wrong Yeah, they call it super net That is that it's been enough time on the zipper net looking around Well, i'm sure there are people out there who could do all the hacking and stuff necessary to get onto that sort of thing No, it's totally no not no, it's totally compartmentalized Okay, regular internet Yeah, so it's a totally separate system Well, i'm sure that there are some electronics experts or whatever who can figure out how to worm their way in from the outside Yeah Hider And and usually the deal is that they uh when they get an insider They have kind of a limited amount of time. They want to look for specific information.

That's usually how it goes Subset that when I had uh unfettered Access to it and I could do whatever I wanted. I looked up a lot of shit. Mostly it was related to my job There's a lot of there's a lot of interesting Information that actually came across especially about psychological warfare.

Yeah, that's what they like to emphasize DARPA and stuff. Yeah Yeah, I actually uh, did you uh ever listen to uh, I have an upload on my channel about mind war by uh, What is it? Uh, akino michael. Akino, you know the temple of set one of the temple of set founders.

Yeah Did you ever listen to that or have you ever read it mind war? He wrote that himself Uh Like a co-author but still yeah Program that he co-authored So a program in the sense of like a program to mind control people through psychological trauma or something trauma-based mind control Oh, no, no, it's um, it was just a uh A re-evaluation of psychological warfare Okay So it's more it's more written like a meta level discourse or It's hard to explain. It's something it's something the best way that I can say It's something you just have to listen. I I read it.

I have the audio book. I think it's only like, um Maybe it's not super long. I have it on my channel, you know, I read it.

I read it myself I actually just discovered your channel. I had heard your comments before and you know, you seemed interesting and all I think I'd Just briefly glanced at your channel once a while ago, but then only today I just sort of uh, I subscribed to it So, you know, I haven't yet to really pursue it or peruse through all the uh, What you have on there, but it seemed like it was a lot of interesting content Oh, yeah, well, that's that's the thing. Like I said that i'm a pretty practically focused person yeah, there's uh reality to the mentality Yeah, there is and uh He's said multiple times before and I totally agree with uh, like ben class's perspective about uh, Thinking straight, right? So uh thought without actually, uh Another quotation of ben classon is thought without action is sterile From the white man's bible.

Yeah, absolutely Well, yeah, and you can look at uh, what is edward abbey? Um edward abbey, I think he was an environmental activist. He said a sentiment without action is the ruination of the soul Yeah, because you bottle it up inside and you don't Direct your energies towards any proper source or through the appropriate means So that's the sort of basis of like sexual repression and like the rabbis and all these muslims and their raping of children All that pent-up aggression they don't direct their energies properly so it becomes Uh, it leaks out in all sorts of perverse ways Like raping children and stuff like that and jewish ritual murder I would say for people which I think is uh very relevant the fact that we're prevented from uh, any meaningful action What ends up happening, you know people end up uh well, they Losing their minds going crazy, you know in multiple different ways, you know, yeah The fact that they can't uh operate on their uh And and even it and even if they don't actually uh act in any way It's the fact that they're uh A little bit myself man And it just destroys your soul the fact that you look Through something you care Right. Yeah, you want to do something you want to change things? Happening it fucking destroys you inside it destroys your life Yeah, that's right.

You have to do what you can like you're doing right there You have to get whatever information out you can and try to do something and of course They'll do whatever they can to prevent you from doing anything effective, which is their whole modus operandi Yeah, because they know what's effective they know what's effective and they know what leads to effective action Because once white people start waking up to what they're doing Then whatever they will they have whatever in terms of power and connections and knowledge at their level Then they'll do what they can to try to Oppose them in whatever way and strike against their system Yeah, well and here's another thing too and this even goes back to schopenhauer Schopenhauer's comments on nationalism. Are you familiar? Uh, no, I didn't realize that he had any I actually read that was one of the first Philosophers I ever read so I had schopenhauer's educator as Nietzsche said Schopenhauer to a certain degree was a nihilist he um He said that people uh bind themselves to nationalism because they have no other it's actually really a pretty um like modern liberal perspective But he says that people bind themselves to nationalism because they have no other greater meaning or purpose for their life pieces of shit, so they bind themselves to their nation and their people because Garbage Right, and I need meaning Divide meaning themselves and because they're garbage people, you know, yeah, I would disagree with that entirely Well, yeah, absolutely, yeah exact opposite Yeah, because you that's what julius abuela's perspective is is that you derive meaning through your participation in the collective? And that's the real meaning of the greek phrase not the suit on Know thyself means know it know yourself in relation to the collective of which you are a part in your proper role Know who you are like as in the caste system of india, you know, the sudras where the sudras uh The vaishyas were the vaishyas the merchants. In other words, you played your role and you knew yourself in that in that You remember my three-part, uh uh description of uh, you know, you're I guess engagement with existence Is that observation? introspection and contemplation man, see You remember shit no, that's good.

I wrote that one down, but I did have a vague recollection of it I just had to refresh my memory with the notes No, no, but the fact that you actually remember no, that's good man. Yeah observation introspection Contemplation. Yeah, absolutely And what you're talking about? Yeah, that's introspection, right? Yeah it the um This this distillation that i'm referring to, you know why I said I came down to three concepts, you know, you find They're reflected in everything Like um again like that's why I don't even use a pseudonym You know, I I don't even I don't ever try to apply anything to my You know, it's not for ego I want to share fucking information concepts I want to get people like that like again You know, I want to get I want to straighten out the white man's thinking right? Yeah, that's all I care about The way I get this fucking thing straight and I can play a part in it There's actually a poem that I really liked It's pretty short I mean like less than a minute Yeah, go ahead read it if you want One I can read it real quick if I can find it it's uh I forgot Where did I who is it by save that? Own, let's put it that way Oh shit Who is the poem by? Uh unknown, okay Yeah, it's on my channel well I there It's a

pseudonym.

Uh, Leonid taught some it's on my channel I actually can't find the text because I read it. I had the text And I can't find the text And now i'm pissed off Um, let me see if I can try and draw it out of my memory, uh It's not like 58 seconds. It's on my channel.

I'll just have people look at into it Yes, you want anyway, you want the channel to be listed on here? in the description for uh Or I guess just your books channel, yeah Yeah, just you know, uh, I I have a separate channel I started for uh, which I'll I'll probably if he used to scuttle instead of I'll probably post it on my books channel for like a limited time. But yeah, i'll probably i'll Oh, yeah, I don't know i'm pissed off because I can't find the actual uh But we got an accident or something in the wrong anyway, yeah, so Pseudonym Got lost in uh History so, uh By that blow. Okay.

Um, so, uh, uh What were we talking about before I went on this tangent you were talking about your tripartite conception of things observation introspection and contemplation All right. Yeah That's how it applies, uh plays into uh, like the one channel name I have uh process trianism and aspect of uh of being and how um Uh manifest in a lot of other areas of uh existence I mean if it's not immediately Obtainable by uh people who the importance of like, you know those concepts You know observation is is Reality itself like so your outward view of everything It contains everything that gives you your beliefs your knowledge Information however, you want to just define or describe any of that perspective of everything that's how observation Perspective perspection is your understanding of the self Related to your outward environment and and who and what you are addition is how you Do how you bridge that gap and how you gain wisdom and knowledge and uh But uh wisdom and deeper understanding. Well, that's sort of uh the last process or phase of that process I guess you could call that the sort of knowledge process Is uh, basically integration into yourself of uh Of that data of the senses or the contemplation It's how to how to use it the introspection Is probably just like working upon the contents of consciousness and then the contemplation Is uh more how you how you utilize that information? How do you internalize it? Right Yeah, I guess you know and then from there from there you're taking those contents of consciousness And then you're translating them into actual practical action Yeah, yeah, yeah Absolutely, so that would be maybe another phase after that after this triune phase of uh understanding or coming to That sort of knowledge then from there it's manifestation of that without which You know, it becomes sterile.

It becomes uh entropic well Yeah, that that's a good point, you know, and I would say that though the the uh distinction there with things And it influences your will um, and that that's Ultimately what i'm talking about and that's the other thing. Uh, remind me free will that's mentioned free will if I forget to mention that before because that was all a point that's relevant a lot of We discussed before or but uh It influences your will and before action First have will right you have to have will to act. Yeah The thing is is that

uh, if you have the will um There's an option of whether or not you act just how you act, right? I don't see a separation between that I see I don't see the main inhibit inhibitor And that's why I think like uh, like with edward abbey where he says sentiment without action is the ruination So I think what it is is the inhibited the inhibition of Um With the world behind it and without a way to figure out a way to to uh act Will destroy Yeah, because the will is just working on itself it's you know, it's it's impotent it's too weak Uh weakness of the will or maybe it's inappropriately directed in the consciousness of the person So they work upon themselves in a negative way that just harms themselves because they Either know what to do and are too weak and cowardly to do it or else They're too confused and their thinking isn't properly straightened out according to aristotle what he said in his practical reasoning I think it's in the book Uh sophisticus elencus, which means unsophistical reputations he said When man has a goal and the means to the goal straightway he acts so in other words In terms of your thought, you know, you know the means and then you either act or you don't act And if if people if external forces like the jews prevent you from acting In countless ways then that creates massive inner tension and creates basically blow-ups and so forth uh in the way in which it manifests itself or which could be basically so-called illegal action because they've made everything illegal and then from there It manifests an illegal action because you know, you don't care about the law anymore because the laws of them Talmudic law noahide laws, whatever Uh, there's soviet laws are against the laws of nature are against your survival and then from there you have to uh, Become basically an outlaw someone outside of the bounds of the law because the law doesn't matter anymore It's a threat to you and your survival basically Yeah, exactly.

And I guess I guess the way I look at it. It's like, uh And any ability to uh exercise your will Um what it does is it kind of uh recursively, uh Creates uh People start losing they lose their shit. They lose their mind.

Yeah, that's probably what they want people to do too That's why exactly that's one of the reasons why they're putting so much pressure on white people is a means of trying to create that reality of the evil white terrorists so that they can Hold that out and say look at the white terrorists. We the good are Opposing hate right so They can work it toward an ever more increasingly draconian law Just like it says in the turner diaries with the kohan act and then they start rounding people up They had to let us go. There are too many assuming they will let people go So they create the situation to Take response And then they use that inevitable response from whoever Or uh acts upon it, you know at whatever time Response to justify Feeding into creating more repressive measures Uh stifle That same system of repression.

Yeah. Yeah, it's basically that's one Yeah, that's one of the few things that actually What they would say Of a problem reaction solution, right? Yeah, he's he's I'll agree with him on that Well, I guess alex jones probably ripped that off hegel. Anyway, i'm pretty sure Oh Yeah, hegel and marx and all them.

They had their dialectical materialism during the soviet regime as well. They had that. Oh Yeah, it's basically.

Yeah Yeah Yeah, I guess I meant just in that in that particular expression of the concept. Yeah, but yeah, no, no, you're right Yeah, you're right. It's basically, um, the jewish kabbalah so far as I know their their uh practical Idealism is that basically? Uh, try to create your own reality disturb create disturbances and in other words chaos basically chaos magic I guess you could call it with that dugan guy and so forth who's a jew and who's bound up with putin who's a jew in russia duganism So that it's yeah, it's basically kabbalah Yeah, and that that's kind of why I rejected esotericism as well as because a lot of it's based on uh, a lot of kabbalistic uh What um, yeah, that's the same with me.

So Uh, I wanted to um touch on the free will thing and then uh When we talk Which i'm thoroughly looking forward to because this is actually really good discussion, man. I appreciate Yeah We should probably limit it to around like maximum three hours though because it I always get too tired out after a while become too uh Yeah, we can and next time can we talk uh, we can focus on more practical, uh, uh actionable things And yeah, we can definitely limit it shorter time period There's only so much to say about it and uh, yeah Yeah, well basically just focus on a certain constellation of topics and try to you know work within that little paradigm Of course there's gonna be there's gonna be all sorts of deviations but you know, it'll be like Contrapunt, I guess in music where you're just going over and over the same themes in different ways yeah, and um, yeah, the only thing I I guess uh A short here soon, but the only thing the only last topic I just wanted to touch upon was uh, That of uh free will you know? Yeah Like uh What's your feeling on free will and this also ties into like like I said multiple subjects we talked about especially uh regarding the uh veracity of the bible yeah, uh Difficult to say because since everything is sort of related to everything else and is bound up in a sort of uh Well to whatever extent In the ocean of being I guess they could call it which would be being with a capital b It's a part of it. It's a facet of it, but it's still separated from it as a distinct entity Uh, so I think the more things become more and more uh complex Complexified as you were saying I think with a systems theory conception the more individuated I guess would be the more esoteric term uh the more Uh, you have a free will and the less The less individuated you are the less free will you have so negroes And those types have the least amount of free will because they're more bound up to their collective consciousness Because they're not very individuated in terms of a higher principle of consciousness whereas white people are more individuated and so They are have more free will and most people intuitively understand that most of the non-whites are sort of governed by their emotions By the lower principles of consciousness Were you saying something? No, no, I was listening You're uh, I think uh to a certain degree as far as my understanding of what you just said I think we're uh more or less in agreement.

Um The quickest way to describe my my uh, it was on free will is that it's a uh, a choice within a sector of probability Early deterministic, it's not entirely it's not ultimately free,

you know, it's basically freedom isn't free as Kevin Alfred Strong says in his American dissident voices broadcast you have to uh, you have the potentiality for freedom but then again only to a certain Probability or degree and that depends on the degree of the of the elevation or height of your consciousness If you're a being with lower consciousness, you have the least free will you can only act within a finite set of circumstances or conditions within the condition of your of the nature of you as a finite system Uh, like a beetle or a bird or something like that Well, yeah, well I'd say depending on uh, well like for example today, you know, well you have a um Level of choices you can't conceive of something that's inconceivable to you. You can't choose something. That's uh, Not a choice, right? You know Yeah yourself You know You're limited by your physical environment, right? Well, you're limited by your essence in relation to the sum total so You're a part of that Right I'm, just going to say you're a part of that of the sum total of being to whatever extent But you're separated from it to whatever extent and then the less separated you are from it the more Unalive you are the more dead you are and that's basically what death is is disillusion So when people talk about merging with the one all that is is just self-extermination When they talk about peace And love in that sense, then all they're talking about is bringing about their own death.

So that's spiritual suicide whereas something like evilist conceptions are basically spiritual Theurgy or godhood, you know making yourself into a god through Through challenging yourself and overcoming that current of disillusion overcoming entropy Uh within yourself as a dynamic system that develops itself out of itself And uh is a self-propelling wheel So you have to be I'm, sorry. I I think I agree with that because I think that you know Yeah, you definitely you need to develop yourself to become a higher state of being I don't think we can actually become Uh the divine itself for god. I don't think that's a purpose either, you know god.

I think we can reach a higher yeah gods as in the superman like a a demigod form something that's Uh eternal or immortal through itself through attaining uh basically, all of its parts are Integrated in such a way that they're that they've eliminated entropy in the system so that they're So that would be godhood, yeah, basically Is yeah, yeah Yeah, again, it's kind of it's kind of like a semantic, uh, uh, Uh, uh distinction, right? So it's not like uh, so we're on the same page, you know, I think it's just um That's but yeah, well, that's the thing is like, uh Ultimately we're supposed to reach a higher state of being uh, as you said godhood not uh, absolute perfection and uh, absolute divinity, but uh Approximate Different uh divinity and approximate um, uh Apotheosis, I guess you'd say yeah, that's a good term Yeah We can exist in that state and still have a conscious experience Which is what I believe is the actual fucking purpose of this team here. Is that so we can have a conscious experience? Have that higher state of being right Probably I believe the purpose of physical reality is everybody looks at physical reality, you know, like spiritual types Yeah, oh, that's bad. Oh Evil evil like especially the gnostics.

Oh, it's the demiurge. Oh, right. Yeah evil Yeah, i'm not too sure if it's really it's good or evil.

It's just you know evil in the sense of uh, you know Being a potential threat to your attaining immortality if it is uh continually degraded through chaos through entropy uh, so if it's spiritualized that's what miguel serrano speaks of a spiritualization of Matter and I think ebola more or less the same about spiritualizing the earth as well that one lives on whereas the jews obviously everything they do is chaotic on the earth from monsanto foods to uh power plants to Electromagnetic fields. Oh, absolutely. Yeah, everything they touch is uh, basically turns to poison so They manifest their inner nature Well, we're we're here to um go through a a process like I said, it's kind of This is like I was saying like a science, you know, they'll do a chemical reaction In a test tube and they'll kind of like look at it, okay.

Well, I got my result, you know, whatever Uh my my product, you know through my use of reagents and whatever in the interaction For uh wisdom or context of that actual action or reaction itself, right? So kind of the same thing, you know, because I mean Um american spirituality of physical existence Especially with the nature of the physical existence that we experience today with the um obvious, um We're contended with especially, you know This uh judocracy, I guess is the best way to put it, you know, there's this global judocracy You know, um so so Yeah, so so uh, uh Well, what is it? Well, well, you know a lot of people they say well, it's just all a test They disagree with them yeah, it was a test Well, it's it's a test in the same way you put you put uh Reagents and reactants and reagents into a uh, or uh, or uh substrates and reactants and reagents into a test tube Catalyst and and you and you swirl around and you try and find some purified, uh, you know, like I said, you know That's that's the one element of like, uh, esotericism that I actually uh appreciated like alchemy, you know So when you create that reaction and you try to get purified form from it, right? Yeah, you try to get a result Turning base metals into gold philosophical gold Basically On the one hand you have godhood or you have the jews god where you can be absorbed into nothingness and cease to exist So it's eternal life or eternal death. I want I want Yeah, well on one hand you have higher being on the other hand you have uh Let's all Die and go through the process of uh millions of years of uh, struggle to reach Higher consciousness again, so uh millions of years of like kind of fumbling along and Like a fucking retard feeling along the ground and trying to find a higher consciousness through the process of uh More or less blind process of natural law or do you want to utilize and appreciate what we actually fucking have now Yeah and make See how the jews have completely perverted and Mind controlled the white population to basically go along with entropy with their own destruction They don't have any regard for their kind because they've been demoralized to look upon White people as devils as the evil one so That leads to their own destruction and that's why the jews have uh, obviously created the anti-white narrative that they perpetually bang into the brains of whites As a means of getting them to commit racial

suicide so Obviously straightening out the white man's thinking is the most important thing because then people at their level In their own in their own relationships and jobs. They will do what they do with their knowledge and whatever so all you have to do is just make sure that as many useful intelligent and Conscientious people who have their own interests at heart Wake up And understand what their interests really are that if their collective doesn't survive then they won't survive So even if they are purely egotistical You really can't afford to be purely egotistical because you won't survive if your collective race doesn't survive Because then you'll just be killed off by the enemy or whatever the case so Yeah, but they don't have that.

They don't have they don't have that deeper understanding and that's that's the thing is to keep people ignorant So and that's what they uh, keep people ignorant that they they but here's the thing though You can look at uh And i'm not saying that they're not the enemy because they are the enemy don't get me wrong I think there's this uh, this different nation almost this um um Nation of the jew As this don't get me wrong. I understand kind of like the motivation behind it, you know, they have a lot of power Very good at what they do you know and uh But Created this uh complex system and and what they did is it's uh news Around our people Without them seeing it and then what right now what they're doing is they're typing that news Yeah, that's so we got all these different components coming coming coming in at us from all these different directions right Uh, they they they drew us into a trap Yeah, it's like a mafiosi behind somebody's neck with a wire just like in the godfather. Yeah, we're just I get it.

Yeah So, yeah, obviously what we need to do then is just to make sure that white people understand What's going on because they they understand only parts of the picture need to understand more The main causes if not necessarily the main cause itself at a higher level in Necessarily at least at a sufficient level but as high as levels as we can to integrate it all together as a fully You know, uh cap Encapsulated picture to give them that understanding Yeah, so so the point is is that we need to uh For people and uh Share a deeper understanding with them, correct? Yeah, basically Communicate. Yeah, even in the most simplistic terms like, uh, you know somebody going around Uh stamping money bills with the phrase jewish white genocide and then a website reference to a website just You know dumping the bills off in the bank or something, you know One dollar bills so people just pick them up and they circulate around and they see that Just basic propaganda messages jews behind immigration, whatever the case You know, then people start to understand That's good I've retired a privy wall. Yeah Yeah, my point is is that uh We've identified one of the biggest things is uh being able to reach for our people, right? Yeah of our people that uh matter so, uh Hopefully Yeah, and that's why look at the uh The censorship we're dealing with right so, uh, so they got us there they already identified Yeah identified that so, uh How do we overcome that? That's the uh, that's the next question So, how do you how do you uh properly? Get a message through percentership uh without resorting to extreme measures that are going to

obviously be Utilized against the actual core meaning of the message you're trying to send.

Yeah, you don't want to mix, you know You don't want to convoy Because of the fact that it's going to be misrepresented through jewish media Yeah, or or for example In the in the case of like a david. Ike You don't want to distort the message to such an extent that it becomes either a joke or it becomes Unintelligible and something irrelevant like it's not the jews. It's the zionists Right, but what's the solution to that that's what i'm saying in terms of actual In terms of the physical form or the the actual form of its distribution the message Well, that's what i'm saying I have a solution to it, but i'm asking What we should do is uh save this for the next show The more practical, uh, that could be a part of the next discussion is uh, sure, you know practical detailed, uh Methodology or whatever you want to call it Yeah, that's fine.

But what I can say I guess as a teaser the solution is instead of uh Do a fucking wall Instead of trying to brute force this fucking thing Uh use a little bit of uh Bulls against them. So, uh, uh, like, uh, for example, what's one thing that jews always loved? Always loved uh community organization, right community organizers non-profit organization Right because uh, what does that allow people to do? All right That allows them the ability to launder money Right and avoid taxes, right? Yeah, yeah, so, uh, what's what's the other uh aspect of that not sure I don't know Looks like you had faded out a little bit here. Oh, uh, looks like you found the doctor and i'm Looks like you faded out a little bit there Oh, did I of course? Something fucking meaningful Yeah, what did that bring up so I can basically you asked me the question I said I didn't really know And that far back, yeah Ah fuck.

All right. So, um All right. So, um God damn it.

I swear to god sometimes the way that this these disruptions occur Yeah, almost as if they're living It's intentional, you know Well, we can just swipe next time if you want Well, no, no, I I know what i'm gonna say and it's really quick It was like a fucking two-minute thing. I was almost done and then he told me that I got all it was all fucking right point is You're talking about the jews You're talking about non-profit organization Yeah, that's what I was about to say. Yeah, the jews use non-profit organizations for multiple reasons organizations for this, uh purpose of money laundering Profit organizations for the purposes of people using tax exemptions in corporate business so non-profit organizations by uh, for example, uh regarding america They have a 501 c3 status so they are not allowed to be politically involved in any manner Uh, what is considered political involvement is decided by the ultimate powers that be and blah blah blah Didn't the creativity movement do that though? Say again, uh, didn't the creativity movement do that? They had their 501 c3.

They tried Yeah It failed they it failed because they were explicitly racial. I'm about to get

on that point. All right The way you can do this the way you can uh, uh subvert or undermine the system to your own benefit Not focus on any as any Explicit political racial connotation You focus on the implicit Uh, we all understand or should understand by now the multitude of implicit Uh avenues, uh regarding race as the person had described, uh here, um Name and I don't want to know your name, but uh, uh, uh block colibri or uh Their concepts are uh, I forget But anyway the the guy that i'm speaking with here Well, they're gonna know what it is they're gonna know what it is because I already put up my name which is loki Remember that we discussed that.

Oh, okay. Yeah. Yeah Okay, okay, okay, so loki loki here, yeah Yeah, yeah, uh, we already discussed uh some of these uh concepts but uh Many people need to uh come to is that uh If you do try to develop any sort of uh, 501 c3 organization uh, uh or uh uh political Or not or i'm sorry not political, uh charity charity organization Uh focus on uh, let's say uh, opioid abuse in apalachia, right? right Truck is that can apply to that's all white, right? Yeah, and that's a big problem everywhere in this town too in this whole area I'm from the midwest man.

I bailed from the midwest because of the uh, opioid epidemic Tried to help an old friend of mine Trying to get clean And he hit well I guess I misunderstood what he meant by trying to get clean because of what he meant was he was trying to clean me out My home, yeah That's said we use it as a fucking uh front or whatever Yeah, it's obviously Account You know, if anything you want to know the biggest problem that uh any uh underground organization ever ran into what's that? Well Yeah, exactly taxation and funds yeah, so What's a good a good uh means of uh, you know kind of uh you know, I guess some people would call it laundering but Let's just say cleaning cleaning your funds and there's also cryptocurrencies that might be useful as well as alex linder says Well, yeah sure but but the also did the uh, you gotta understand there's a there's a origin point and an end point with cryptocurrencies and um, especially regarding bitcoin, it's not Not Yeah, they're like an intra intra white national cryptocurrency only for white nationalists But then who can you trust a lot of time but they realize that that's what it was being used for and they so uh something that can be put that money can be put into from without but not uh That is not derived from without They i'll say the the d and not the d anonymized it I'll just put it that way. I'm just I'm sure that there are other alternatives there. But then of course it it becomes more and more.

Uh, You know, it may may be workable though. Uh some sort of like intra movement As a part of it Yeah as a part of a system sure. Yeah i'm not saying that i'm not i'm not like, uh saying that that's not a part of it, but all i'm saying is that uh, is that We need a non-political non-racial, uh outlets or organizations that are in conformity with what we're trying to do protections that Legal protections that exist Like I said, jude just do right they have these legal protections For like uh community organizing and political or you know They say non-political organizations these ngos the shit that they they're using to use that against the fucking system We can do that easy way to do that because they

even Man they even fucking describe it.

They even talk to you about how all these implicit things and like how they're like Uh paranoid schizophrenic fucking uh Observations of reality about how anything that has any sort of authoritarian For anything like that, it's all cryptically white supremacist. Yeah Yeah Yeah, that's the problem It's implicitly area the problem with that too is that they might just start declaring all of that which is cryptically or implicitly white As that maybe setting up some fakes themselves and then saying that that is their Your personal comes in there, you know, then you use your own personal ability to read up to differentiate between The bullshit and whatever no i'm just saying in terms of their setting legal precedents for uh Auditing and you know shutting people down they might set up their own fake organizations that are Somewhat reminiscent or similar to that and then use that as a justification They're got those it's the adl and splc no, no i'm talking about already got this i'm talking about that the jews might set up fake white fake cryptic white Organizations and and then claim they're white supremacist and then use that as a justification for shutting down others that are legitimate Well, man, that's obvious because if they if they openly claim they're white supremacist and they haven't and they're actively engaged In the system. No, i'm just saying that they might I'm saying that the system might claim that those which are cryptically that are that to set a legal precedent using whatever fake Uh contrived organization that they've contrived that is not explicitly white but as you say implicitly And then they can try to justify Extending legal precedents to set down other Organizations that are of the of that major Yeah, you're saying but i'm saying that uh Where we're at right now the people that the point that we're at Um more or less capable of jumping through those hurdles and making those, uh, actually like I said Remember that's why I said the most important thing is having a proper foundation right on they have the improperly They're going to see that shit a mile away, right? Yeah The jews aren't this uh that they're not this fucking.

Uh, uh This this this uh On on uh Surmountable enemy, you know, they're they're they're not they're they're catalysts, right? They like to create that appearance here. They're an agent of entropy. Yeah They like to create the appearance that they're infallible so that they can condition the populace just like a boxer Just like a boxer in a fight.

They basically try to deke out or fake out the opponent by a Psychological warfare type of gimmick, you know that way they don't even have to fight the war they just uh, You know let the opponent defeat themselves through fear and so forth which uh inhibits and neutralizes their opposition to themselves But yeah, yeah With respect. Yeah, I think we're we're mostly in agreement on that. Yeah.

Yeah, the thing is, um I don't want to look at them As a situation in A way you don't want to look at it. Is that this is uh Divine insurmountable enemy, I guess. Yeah, that's a big point.

That's what I see a lot of uh manifested In a lot of the way people, uh try to portray the jews Yeah, the problem with the uh Everywhere there's jews. Yeah, they have influence This is Well, sure They're very influential people They're very clever. They're very smart and they're not people that should be uh underestimated The groids right like the groids.

I see a lot of people underestimating the groids Yeah, they can have a whole other component to their to their operational ability they can be a cunning With no not not not even I would I mean, yeah, perhaps yeah, they do have an element of cunning There are actually most of them are fucking mulattoes. They're not actual droids. It's bestowal.

We got plenty of mulattoes. But anyway, yeah It's not that they're necessarily cunning But And that brutality has a psychological impact on most white people because they see that And groid walking down the street chomping on a white on a white infant's arm Yeah That that has a uh effect You know that that well they get off on that sort of thing too. That's sort of their uh, Their little gimmick is uh, look at me.

I'm tough and powerful Uh, i'm a brutal savage That's their whole their whole worldview with respect to the organizations that are discussion with respect to the with the crypto Organizations that you were discussing that's sort of been done in a way with the alt right when they had the identity europa type stuff Which is like cryptic No No, because it was political and racial. Like I said, it can't be political. It was somewhat not really racial though it was uh Identity europa.

Come on, man. That's obviously racial Well, he's smart man. It's not it's not about like like particularities or or anything like that Like it's not like oh i'm gonna get into a debate with semantics, you know The people you're dealing with they don't give a fuck about semantics Fucking uh A cross or a Celtic cross or anything on you could say.

Oh, well, that's not actually Involved with that to use it, but you know, come on, man. You're you're not gonna fool these fucking something The way that they fool white you're not gonna fool them the way that they fool the white populace Well, I mean like a symbol like the eagle or something like that some type of organization of that sort You know just a more general You need you need a new type of symbol yeah, like I said like the in the in the uh, But the origination of that symbol Have any association anything racial or political if you're trying to do Answer and which I think most people should try to do Couldn't have anything out. I mean, come on.

This is uh, like I said Leaderless resistance Yeah, well, I guess You can't sit there and say You know i'm not saying that definitely don't sit there and say oh hitler hitler this hitler that uh in worship hitler And say, you know this and that about you know, whatever particular political ideology I'm not saying that means that they're bad people or that you need to fucking Shit on the fucking download there's ways that you can represent their beliefs other ways Like I already explained to you like I I And if I I didn't even get into the whole thing because I keep going on tangents That's my problem But I keep

going on hands, but did anything about my philosophical explanation of my metaphysical beliefs heard time Did that did anything that I actually said about that? Uh or say about that? uh to like uh National socialism or fascism or hitler or whatever It's completely based on rational rational reasoning upon a separate of and and context and perspective of reality what i'm saying is we need a higher caliber of people that are Capable of doing that and creating organizations based upon that. Yeah I think uh, they can Foundation from which they can derive things like the national alliances. Cosmotheism is somewhat non-racial cosmotheism Oh The problem is is that uh Something like branded As long as you don't call it cosmotheism.

No, actually, there's a lot. I agree. I actually really like cosmotheism Oh, yeah, I mean some that's the thing like what our discussion here with your with your particular philosophy that combined with or integrated with the Some radical traditional type of conceptions could be used as some type of uh esoteric organization with an exoteric You know just organizational component To it at a more basic level So it could serve as an initiatic order sort of speak like the order in the turner diaries Type of thing and then from there just conscript people like an associate organization.

You set it up on the net If they agree to these are those principles they can set up their own particular organization locally if If they uh pass certain tests and whatever just like the creativity movement and so forth, okay yeah, I got I gotta ask you to stop talking because you understand and the deeper component Would like to talk with you offline a little bit more about this at some point. But uh, yeah Yeah, so that's a general point. Anyway that you're saying Some of the things I say Yeah You know first layer is what I described you're touching on the second layer.

So like uh, yeah the esoteric the uh, Exoteric versus the esoteric and like uh, yeah and then like uh, oh well how to see if your society's operate. Well, yeah, exactly. Yeah Yeah, that's obviously something to But first you need to have what do you need to have That's operable Right sort of like uh It can't be political or racial Well, I mean just as they formed it as they formed it initially just with like organizational Gatherings of people and stuff That's the ultimate idea is it's about a organization, right? Yeah, but it can't be explicitly political or racial Yes Would it be more just like philanthropic and humanitarian or type something like with your opiate, uh conception And then having more like an ethical Sorry always, I mean Uh creativity, you know, they were they were explicitly racial and explicitly political And they still managed to get a 501 at least Uh momentarily or whatever they still managed to get legal protection as a religious organization.

I think they actually still have today Unfortunately, if you ever identify yourself as a creator pretty much uh Well, you're you're pretty well fucked. So, uh, yeah You'll be associated If you uh, you know, I don't know created, uh A religion based on a three-fold aspect of being and it had nothing to do with uh Or uh political or racial realities, but it had uh philosophical underpinnings at a foundational, uh philosophical principle that uh

Undeniably And uh The same. Uh, yeah Somewhat like scientology in a way Yeah, well how would but but here's the thing well, yeah, well, yeah Oh, actually scientology man the way that they attack their uh critics and stuff Yeah, it's all legal Yeah, they understand the legal system right exactly that's i'm glad you brought that up that's another great So you can create you can create like a crypto racist, uh corporate cult Only something something that wouldn't look, uh, you know Dangerous or threatening to people something that would be sufficiently appealing to them ethically Yeah, yeah, but but uh, but uh, but a decentralized but a decentralized network of uh crypto racist cults That are focused on a myriad of different.

Uh, yeah particular interests At the same time, how how would they how would they keep track of that right exactly because then they could own you Right Detections on your side if you're intelligent enough if you look at Especially like you said you brought up scientology especially if you understand, uh, the uh litigious aspect of it and this is the Main points to try to get across to people you like There is there's a good element to lone wolf and leaders for the uh leaderless resistance and all that If you if you have a solid ideology that people can actually uh adhere to even uh Both tom metzger and lewis beam will both admit You know, it's kind of hard to say who came up with the concept first, but they both admit It's a child of necessity. It's not an ideal. It's not an ideal.

Uh, uh, uh result It's not something that you want to strive for it's something it's it's a stopgap measure, right? What you need to figure out is a means to organize that it's a stopgap kind of find out a means to organize beyond that so So the best way to means uh, the best means to organize beyond that is is a means that where you can't be really Tracked and that they can't uh, yeah the system That's what i've been putting for you I put forth a lot of those ideas in that white praxis handbook on my website just as just general outlines, you know, just very basic general outlines starting security companies getting land of course and survivalism both in Uh in built up areas and then in rural areas also so you have your own farmland that can service people who are uh involved in you know, whatever more urban environments or semi-urban environments So that it's not concentrated like the branch gravidians or ruby ridge where you could be a target and be basically done away with Create compounds what you do is you create a uh, a uh You move into an order pretty existence society and you create a uh parallel society within that small town Compound do not create a compound because you just make yourself a target don't do that We can do that one time recently when the police came by here because I was being harassed by the jews next door and they Ratted me the cops because I told the jew that I would charge him with harassment if he kept bothering me So they ratted me to the cops the jewish Police sergeant who came by with three other police officers. He was saying oh Well, if you don't like being bothered by noise, why don't you go and live in the countryside and so forth, you know Like they they want you to run away and go and hide in the countryside They don't want you to be involved in mainstream society Because that's exactly what they anticipate will be the effective

strategy against them is the creation of a parallel society That they can't perceive or target Which is sort of like diffused within their system like a sort of virus in their in the system in the geography Principle of nature and and this is my best way of actually describing what i'm talking about. It's a principle of nature Probably the most uh destructive, uh, I mean if you really think about the principles of life itself How does cancer operate right so I always say a uh metastasized Cancer and the corpse of this dying society Create a network of tumors In this corpse dying corpse gross metaphor, but it makes sense Yeah, that's the best way to look at it but tasticized spread systemically throughout this entire society Of tumors that are networked Because what does cancer do cancer cancer utilizes your own body against itself, right? right So that's what we need to do we need to utilize our own system against itself Supposes, uh, well, uh, they uh, they like to uh scheme and and use corruption and and and uh, uh Being and all that shit against us so They love ngos so, uh Why don't why why aren't we more clever with creation of ngos and using the system against uh the system self promote people, uh instead of uh getting involved with like uh, uh don't get me wrong trade trade skills are good, but yeah people this this Strange mentality of being a good worker, you know slave mentality being a good worker Yeah, it's something I've always just like Yeah Grift society for all you can and that's what i'm doing right now Right now i'm i'm forced to live off welfare because the jews boycotted me from here because of this hate speech case that I have And of course the employment equity act in canada where I am uh basically Cuts you out just like affirmative action.

So that's what I kept saying to other people too, but they would always be like, uh, You know, oh you're lazy. You shouldn't be allowed to do that. Blah blah blah, but of course Yeah, why don't you feed the system? They're gonna end up in the same position you're in eventually at some point Yeah, but not but not only that but at the same time You want to know what the best work towards them is? Okay.

Well, you're working hard to prop up the system and you're paying taxes to something that's trying to kill you So are you really that much better? You're popping up the system and paying taxes towards it that they're using against you That's what I had said in one of my discourses having a white general strike just unplug yourself totally from the system To the extent you're able to and work against it from within and if you have to work Then only work to the extent that it it serves your cause the white cause instead of the system You know minimize the cost of your living. Don't be a consumer or a status-seeking Jet-setter type all the money you have or you make that you don't need for yourself should be Pulled into the movement or fun as class and said not plowed back into the movement Hey real quick, uh keep talking I gotta take a piss i'll be right back You continue what you're saying and then we uh, we close this out if you want. Yeah, it's getting a bit late for me Okay, yeah, sorry man, I know I I have a tendency to uh After the conversation, you know, so no worries man.

I'm sorry. I'll be right back So, yeah, basically the distinction between being a creator on

the one hand like in the creativity movement fulfilling uh employment Uh, not necessarily gainful in the monetary sense what class and prescribed, you know, we have to have fulfilling employment or activity That is life affirming. We're not workers.

We're not slaves. We're not proletarians or ants in an anthill There's a distinction between the creator and the worker a worker is a drone slave a creator is somebody who Does creative meaningful work to actually benefit? their own kind ideally And that might entail creative destruction against the enemy Uh, which is not necessarily illegal activity, of course But then again what's illegal and what's not so? Yes for people who have the option if for women and so forth who are poor then they should just you know conceive children and be a a welfare mama if that's possible for them to do so Uh say they don't know who the baby's father is. Whatever the case And just have children out of wedlock.

Don't make it official Uh, then the man can just be there unofficially on the side uh people can go on disability they can go on welfare they can do all sorts of means to uh Ensure their survival, but of course understanding that the jog tries to screw people over all the time Which is what happened to me several times about they're trying to throw me off welfare onto the streets and so forth And then you're denied a means to have a place of residence too because jews own the proper rental property management companies so basically There's always a you know, it's like walking through a land mine field You're always encountering potential dangers and that's the jews mentality create chaos everywhere They go try to stick a knife in your back in every possible way but absolutely uh devote all of your time to the cause instead of to uh, the pause being a mere drone in the system And what's the point of that? What's the point of being a careerist? When you don't derive anything out of it other than some money maybe at best Because you're contributing to the system and that's exactly what you don't want to be doing Because there's really nothing you can do in this society that's good in terms of any work because everything you do contributes to society uh And that is against your own kind If you're a doctor, you're pushing pills and pharmaceutical products Go ahead Oh, I was just agreeing with you. Yeah, I just said absolutely. Well, that was actually the reason why I dropped out of physics, man uh my roommate at time she was uh getting into engineering and I told her the same thing Of course, she didn't listen to anything.

I had to say They these are like a lot of people and I I think that most people have to get over for um Let's say these things man. Most people they're uh, Have a little bit of interference We were talking Looks like it looks like you're having a little bit of a cut out Looks like you're having a little bit of a cut off again, man Freaking up too. Yeah, it's probably my internet.

Am I coming through clear now? Yep. Usually that's what it does. It's just like a short interference Yeah, I just wanted to make sure yeah, it's like usually it's a For there, um, yeah, so, um They need to get over their own ego and their own pride Yeah, that's usually what it's what it's about for them is their careerism is i'm a label.

Look at me I live here and I have this and do that blah blah Nope Yeah, one of the people uh, one of my roommates at the time She was uh involved with uh biological engineering Towards uh The end of my um focus in uh university, uh studies, you know Astrophysics and all that. I I was talking to her about it You know, she ended up getting uh, uh an internship with the u.s government. I said aren't you worried about? actual effects of uh Your research and studies and work In the u.s government because uh, I knew her through her boyfriend Thing Um, especially with her i'm not gonna get into it, but uh women are trash for the most part But anyway, unfortunately, they're careerists and self-seekers.

So they'll do whatever it takes to get status and money and Oh, but yeah, anyway, yeah, she tried she uh Approached me a few different times I should have just taken her up on it. Uh, but uh, I didn't because uh Well, you know, I guess i'm an Aryan at heart Yeah Uh, I couldn't do that to my uh, my friend But anyway, yeah, so, uh, I knew her through my friend that I knew through the military. She was in the military as well so she understood The nature of the government and all that and so she took up a uh internship with the government while she was uh going through uh American self And uh, I was uh, like I said, I was going through physics and stuff tour about it and uh Was like, uh, I don't give a fuck i'm gonna get a good job Right i'm gonna get paid well and that's why they're they're they're promoting feminism because man females are the uh, Ultimate uh Cop chasers, you know Yeah, they basically just serve themselves All they are as alan watt said in one of his presentations women are a big ego.

That's why they're the new world orders uh Most useful tool because they just serve themselves and they don't have any regard for anything But that acceptance so far as it benefits themselves or makes them feel good from one moment to the next and when uh When something makes them feel unpleasant and they just shift their attention away or find some way to distract themselves so that they don't have to face reality because uh, they don't really have any moral fiber in the sense of Having integrity They don't have any they don't have any concept of a higher being I don't think Yeah, they're pretty much Oh, yeah, they're more of a limited consciousness Ideal No, their consciousness is more restricted to uh, the more chthonic tellurian function of existence Which has its purpose of course, but at the same time You know when that becomes the ultimate purpose in life is like living for the means instead of for the end So as nicha said of women that women is the bridge to the superman Without the superman there's no point really in anything. So If they're not serving that purpose, then they're pretty much More of a hindrance than any help Yeah And uh, I just gotta ask real quick. Did you uh use the term, uh chthonic? Yeah You better stop because uh Starting to like you Oh, I see You're you're uh, you're a verbiage you're lexicon man.

Well, I do my best Yeah, no, no, yeah, you have a uh, you you have a uh, A very in in the properly uh positive usage of the word verbs of vocabulary and that's uh And like I said, I think I mentioned this before I don't know if it's to you but uh Look up our linguistic

determinism. Basically your understanding of language determines your thought to a certain degree So do you have a more uh complex and involved, uh For uh, uh vocabulary, I guess say It's usually a sign of deeper thought or uh deeper ability for thought so Well, it's just you know I don't think i've ever it's rare. I run into anybody that's uh used a lot of the the uh terms I just have to make sure I mentioned that Atomic and uh rat rat rationalist nation or a ratio of sedentation, sorry, yeah and uh, and so much other things you said well, those are I don't use those words because I I I know most people don't have a fucking understanding what they mean.

Yeah When you see around you such degenerated people that they don't have any any great, uh Vocabulary they can't articulate any more subtle thought than mirror I like this. I don't like that So it just becomes emoticons eventually is all their language consists of and that's pretty much what jews want Jews want everybody speaking esperanto or some sort of dumbed down barbarous language pigeon english Basically basic english Yeah, yeah pigeon english, oh my god, if you're not familiar with it look it up, uh, I think it's uh, p-i-g-i-n It's basically it's it's Nignog nignoggy which isn't that what they use in like creole or something or in louisiana or something? No, no, it's it it has to do with the british isles in their colonies Right like in jamaica trinidad jamaica Like someone did the poopoo and she get in neck and uh He said he didn't like the poopoo and she always dude. It's like Well, that's basically the way negros or niggers speak in the states.

Anyway in the ghetto That's their vocabulary plus their own additions their own eccentric bizarre Ebonic language that they speak speech and slanguage as it's called Yeah, oh would you call it slangwood that's fucking great well, that's i've never heard that before that's actually That's actually a dictionary written by some rapper called e40 in the 90s I think it was a dictionary of slanguage or something That he actually wrote a dictionary about that some rapper from california Oh, okay Well niggers can be clever. So yeah I was trying to wait. I was trying to avoid those terms, you know, I try to avoid nigger kike and all that shit So I usually don't say those words So just in case anybody's like oh, he's a jew because he didn't say nigger or kike Well nigger kike nigger kike nigger kike.

So yeah, I said it well Sometimes it's useful as a term of disparagement to put them in their proper place Because they don't really know they don't really deserve to be dignified with the words afro-american or afro-miss in that because I was called negro this entire conversation. So or negro whatever With ben clark baston on that. Yeah, it's a term of disparagement Yeah, nigger is a term of disparagement and needs to be used I just I don't use nigger because of um, Well, you know for numerous reasons I just I just uh, I want the message to get out there and i'm sorry I'm sure most people can understand when I say negro.

I mean nigger. So yeah. Yeah, I got it I sort of do that myself, too It's only sometimes that I delved into the depths using nigger.

But then again in most cases it's deliberately done as a sort of uh thumbing of the nose at them But yeah Absolutely. Oh, no, I I can't even tell you but enough time left in this for to describe Properly, uh the depth of my hatred And kikes there is there is a uh, A uh egalitarian This thing from that when I talk about uh all my uh, you know practical, you know solutions my philosophical ideals and this that Any intelligent person can see that they're they're directly in contradiction, but also the the uh, Full reason why I avoid any of that is what we just described before the avoidance the systems that have been set in place by to Prevent us from Being able to properly organize and instead of and instead of intelligently organizing ourselves Instead we behave like niggers and we just decided to charge headfirst into a fucking steel wall They kept doing that and they kept doing that and they kept doing that for fucking decades Yeah, that's the reason why I say that uh, uh, you know a lot Regardless of your criticisms or whatever. However, you're you feel about mason uh, james mason had a massive uh I don't even think his uh influence is yet to be seen for uh manifestation, but He saw Bribe Things The nature of things in his particular time or uh I mean It became outwardly Obviously apparent to most of us for his time He had foresight.

He's not somebody to uh, well sure. Okay, he likes, uh You know, he was talking about how when he was like 30 40 he liked to sleep with like, you know younger girls whatever Talk about how he liked to have sex with fucking children. He wasn't a fucking pedophile, right? uh, you know younger women yeah, he had good criticisms and uh in siege he had some good criticisms, but overall, it's uh It just sort of seemed to propound a wait and see type uh pacifism in his siege book Absolutely at the end sure but There's an element like I said, you know, like you can disagree with like i'll say it about him like liking Because I don't like I mean, I don't want to see some 40 year old guy chasing a 15 year old.

Okay, that's fucking disgusting I don't like that I don't like that for numerous reasons Just emotional reasons rational reasons. I don't like that but And to describe it the things he said You can disagree with uh the latter portions of the book Uh his concept of universal order and such. Yeah, it's basically a weight approach Now obviously, you know explains why he ended up becoming a christian identity Same thing wait and see jesus is gonna come.

Jesus is gonna come save us, you know, right? Yeah Okay, what his view of jesus is jesus and aliens and the whole reptilian thing and blah blah blah, yeah Book and like all the other can book and all that. It's all garbage Yeah He calls sandstone dr8 like like regarding the uh, uh, One of the uh, south american sites in chile. I can't I can't remember A particular site.

But anyway, there's a lot of lies in his books Can he's bullshit uh, yeah a lot of the basis for like the the joy of satan like uh, uh, What do you call extra trash? real importance people It's not bullshit. It's garbage. It really is Yeah, it does seem pretty uh science

fiction oriented Yeah Everybody everybody's free to disagree with me on that, you know, I actually Time to look into it, you know, i'm not saying that i'm not like pans and saying They talked about uh graves and reptilians That's what the uh, jew jew world order wants is to create their fake staged alien invasion for the uh Unification of humanity through the chaos that they're intending to impose on people.

So that might be just another instantiation of that agenda to try to You know hook people into that to that belief system, which is again Salvationistic and messianic sort of it. It ties into the sort of kalki avatar the uh, you know jesus Aryan christ or whatever the case and ci Well, yeah Problem reaction solution project blue beam, right? Yeah Solution problem, uh project blue beam, right? You know, so I mean I I and like I said, man, i'm not saying that I have all the answers but as far as i've looked into I will say I will say That issue because I like I said, I I don't speak out of ignorance I actually um Investigate these subjects a lot Time Investigating any particular Before I speak on it. Otherwise I say I don't know enough about it Yeah for me, I just say according to these people or those people this And then if I adopt, yeah, if I adopt their conclusion, then I say Okay.

Well probably this maybe that Sometimes I assert that that's the case. But yeah, i'm i'm not entirely uh convinced in most cases Oh, no, absolutely. Well, that's because you're intellectually honest and that's a hard thing to find in most people Actually honest people but what I will say about the extraterrestrialists Uh, the lloyd pie stark for child That is very interesting and I will say That that still poses a kernel of doubt in my mind Well, I think that there are extraterrestrials but at the same time Uh, yeah much of what is being said is disinformation so it's questionable because there are books like Norman bergron's ringmakers of saturn and stuff that and there's alleged footage even though it's from nasa, which is of course somewhat of a suspect organization itself But there's there's alleged footage from russian cosmonauts and stuff about Alleged Spaceships around the rings of saturn and so forth.

So It's questionable. I don't really know. It's not really something I can definitively conclude Same way with me man.

I'm familiar with those things. Uh, you're talking about norman bergeron, you know, i'm familiar with that that's uh, Familiarized with that throughout listening to some of david ike's talks I actually as much as I think david ike is a piece of shit and a liar A simple agent just like uh on a different level from alex jones 90 percent of what that guy said 90 percent of what that guy says is fucking true yeah, I haven't really paid too much attention to him other than a few of his presentations, but yeah, it does seem uh legitimate to some extent because they have so much uh Symbolism and everything related to planet saturn and even the moon with the death star and uh star wars and so forth The moon resembles the death star When I break away from him as he says, uh, oh you see all these uh hexagrams or stars of david. Yeah That's that's that's not the jews.

That's uh interdimensional reptilians By the way, uh, the jews are actually the most, uh, Oppressed by this uh system, right, you know the jews and that the jews are still the perpetual victim Yeah, the most oppressed by the system. That's It sucks people in with that 90 percent truth and then he he pulls a rug out from under you once you once he gains your trust Sort of like a con man playing his little uh, uh, you know table Game with that p and the the cups shell game or something like that Right, well the best lie is 90 truth, right? Yeah, that's how they pass it off Yeah, just like christianity, you know, they couldn't uh pass off christianity Unless it was add anyway. Yeah, that's so uh, it's a whole thing and uh You know for your your sake and my sake.

Um Probably uh cut it off. Uh Uh, if you want to talk like shortly after this, uh whatever but uh, yeah, I think we uh That was a lot of stuff. There's a lot to read Well, it says five hours and 45 minutes on here.

So that's how long it's been Yeah, we can we can always over we can always go over the same ground and subsequent discussions For various topics and more more detailed analysis I I assume you probably know more than me about a lot of these more science related issues and uh more things related to your actual experiences in the military, which you don't necessarily have to reveal but i'm sure it gave you a fair amount of insight into the mechanics of jog in up close and personal ways That'll be something interesting to touch on Yeah, yeah, absolutely man, yeah, no, there's uh, yeah, there's a lot more I can talk about for sure all right, so I'll vote. Uh, should I call you raw? Yeah, that's fine. I don't give a shit.

Okay Call me whatever man Well, I guess that'll be the pseudonym that you'll use for this Podcast unless you want to change it or reincarnate in a different form at a different time Yeah, no, it's all right, yeah that'll work for now man okay, well, I guess we'll go now and then Tomorrow i'll put this up on there once I have it all edited But if you want to send me those images and stuff Or like a folder of images that are related to your conceptions of entropy and stuff Maybe they can there can be a slideshow in the background Uh where it just repeats itself over and over again or something Uh, yeah, we we can do that. Yeah Are we still recording or no? Yeah, do you want me to just cut it off here? We can just talk Yeah, yeah, let's do that. All right.

Well, thanks for listening everybody